



Univ. of
CALIFORNIA

HISTORY

OF

Taunton, Massachusetts

FROM ITS SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME

By

SAMUEL HOPKINS EMERY, D. D.

AUTHOR OF "THE MINISTRY OF TAUNTON," AND PRESIDENT OF THE OLD COLONY
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

WITH AN

Introductory Notice by

HON. EDMUND HATCH BENNETT, LL.D.

FIRST MAYOR OF TAUNTON

WITH HODGES CORRECTIONS and INDEX on preceding pages by A. B. Hodges Jr.
Ancient map of Taunton, by Morgan Gold, Johns H. S.
Taunton, Mass., 1893.

SYRACUSE, N. Y.
D. MASON & CO., PUBLISHERS
1893

483212

Remember the days of old, consider the years of
many generations. Ask thy father and he will show
thee, thine elders and they will tell thee.

— MOSES in the Book of Deuteronomy, 32:7.

+

Dedication.

TO

THE WIFE

OF

MORE THAN HALF A CENTURY,

WHO HAS SHARED IN THE JOYS OF A LONG MARRIED LIFE

AND LARGELY CONTRIBUTED TO

WHATEVER OF USEFULNESS AND SUCCESS MAY HAVE ATTENDED A MINISTRY

OF NEARLY THREE SCORE YEARS,

THIS LABOR OF LOVE FOR THE CITY OF MY ADOPTION IS

AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED.

SAMUEL HOPKINS EMERY.

Taunton, June 2, 1893 — Columbian Year.

483212

PILGRIM FATHERS AND MOTHERS OF
NEW ENGLAND.

What sought they thus afar ?
Bright jewels of the mine ?
The wealth of seas, the spoils of war ?
They sought a faith's pure shrine !

Ay, call it holy ground,
The soil, where first they trod,
They have left unstained, what there they found—
Freedom to worship God.

— FELICIA DOROTHEA HEMANS.

The Pilgrim spirit has not fled,
It walks in noon's broad light,
And it watches the bed of the glorious dead
With the holy stars by night.

It watches the bed of the brave, who have bled,
And shall guard this rock-bound shore
Till the waves of the Bay where the Mayflower lay
Shall foam and freeze no more.

— JOHN PIERPONT

PREFACE.

WHEN first approached by parties, proposing to publish a History of Taunton, with a proposition to write it, I absolutely refused, at my time of life, to undertake a work which might require years to finish, if faithfully done. As time, however, went on, my first decision was reconsidered and some weighty reasons suggested themselves for reversing that decision. One of these and the most influential, was the fact that certain persons were still living, although advanced in years, with faculties unimpaired, whose memory ran back for considerably more than half a century and who were well stocked with information concerning the early times, whose mines of historic wealth were available for the proposed book. Nor these alone, but younger men, within my knowledge, had taken great interest in searching old records and bringing to light facts of great interest to the inhabitants of Taunton. My own tastes had led me to gather up a good deal, which I had no right perhaps to withhold from the public eye. Hence this book, which bears the pretentious name of history, but presumes not to tell the whole story, since notwithstanding our town records were burned in 1838, more than enough has been found elsewhere to fill many volumes — and the effort has been to bring together in this one volume what was deemed of most value. Nor could this have been done without the constant counsel and friendly aid of my highly valued and life-long friends, Messrs. John W. D. Hall and Edgar H. Reed,* enthusias-

* This friend has passed away, leaving us on Tuesday, the 25th of April, 1863, about 2 P. M. His mind during a brief sickness dwelt much on the genealogical studies and researches, which had engaged his attention almost entirely the last years of his life. He was an enthusiastic lover of old things, especially as they were associated with the early history of Taunton and his own particular family. I remember his saying to me some years ago, "Mr. Emery, you must write the history of Taunton," and no man has watched its progress with greater interest or awaited its final publication with more intense desire to scan its pages. It is with a pang we think of him as having forever left us. But his memory is blessed.

tically devoted to all such work. I am glad also, to express my obligations to Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, Messrs. James M. Cushman, J. Edward Seaver, and many others, both in Taunton and elsewhere, who, from the beginning, have expressed a deep interest in our undertaking and who have largely contributed in many ways toward whatever of completeness it may possess. The historical researches of Messrs. A. M. Alger, Wm. E. Fuller, James H. Dean, Chas. A. Reed, and Isaac W. Wilcox, in former years, have aided me. Let me also add my grateful acknowledgment of the readiness with which the men and women of Taunton and many friends outside of our city have subscribed for a work they had never seen and who patiently waited for its late appearing. I expressed the wish to the publishers that these names should appear in the volume, that with the book they might go down to coming generations, to be read by those who will hold them dear, as the names of an honored ancestry.

The months devoted to these pages, which are now turned over to an indulgent public, have been months of unwonted joy and satisfaction, although oftentimes wearisome, as they have brought me into close communion with the precious dead, many of whom I well remember. It is with the utmost pleasure I bring this finished work and ask the city of my adoption to accept it as a slight expression of tender regard and love for its every inhabitant.

SAMUEL HOPKINS EMERY.

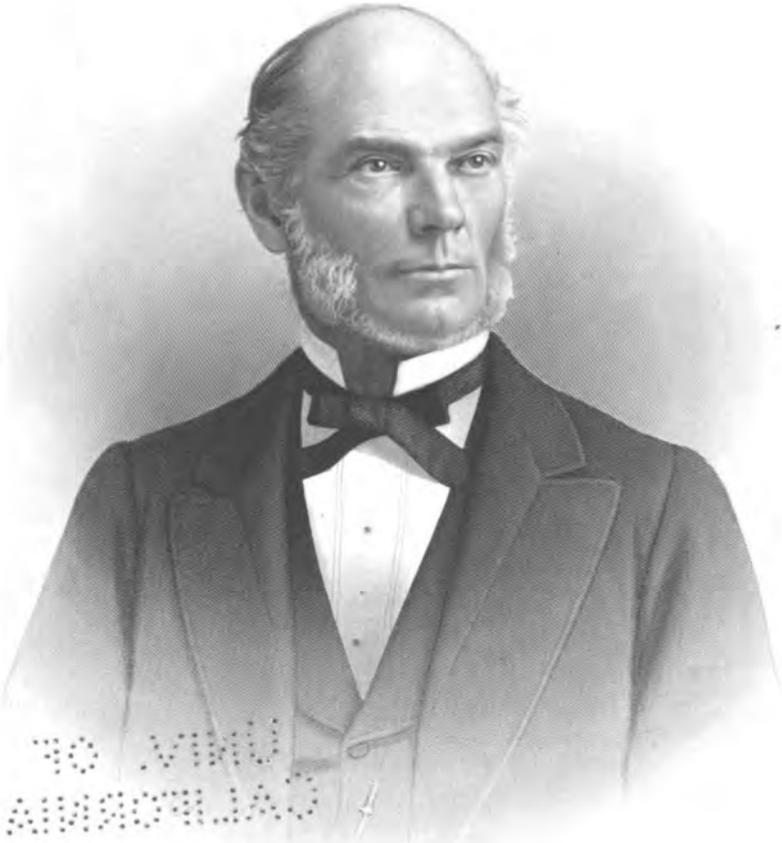
TAUNTON, Mass., June 5, 1893—Columbian Year.

Handwritten text, possibly a name or title, written vertically in a dotted font.

Handwritten signature or name, written vertically.

Depn 20/1/13
5/1/13

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



Edmund H. Bennett

INTRODUCTION.*

THE historian of any New England town, after its existence for two hundred and fifty years, has indeed a difficult task before him. Our early settlers were too busily occupied with their every day duties, and in procuring the necessary means of subsistence, to allow them much time for recording the daily events of a toiling life, or even of their discharge of public and official duties. They were engaged in making history rather than in preserving it.

The first historian of Taunton has also peculiar difficulties to encounter; for it is well known that the official records of the first two hundred years of our municipal existence were, for the most part, destroyed by the disastrous fire of 1838. That loss can never be repaired, and the weaver of Taunton history must therefore work without a warp. He must depend upon such information as he can gather from other sources. It will be necessary for him to examine the early records of Plymouth Colony itself; the archives of the Commonwealth at the State House in Boston; and the public records of the towns ad-

* The "Introduction" to this volume comes, with a somewhat singular co-incidence, from the same charming stone villa, on Winthrop street, where once resided the Hon. Francis Baylies, the distinguished Plymouth Colony historian, and who, more than forty years ago, in 1850, shortly before his death, prepared the "Introductory Notice" of my "Ministry of Taunton," concerning whom had already been written in the preface of my first volume. "It need not be added that from the Hon. Francis Baylies suggestions and statements have been derived which have proved of important service. His is one of many names which have contributed to the distinction of a town, not only early founded but early known as the birthplace or adopted residence of some of the most eminent men in this or in any other State." And then was appended a note:

"Since the above was written and in type, Mr. Baylies has departed this life, thus swelling the list of remarkable men whose decease has rendered the present year one of painful interest. He died the 28th of October, 1850, aged sixty-nine years and twelve days, having been born October 16, 1783. It is to be considered a Providential thing that the individual so eminently qualified to assist in this effort to revive the memory of the departed dead, should live to see it commenced and so nearly completed. The last use Mr. Baylies ever made of his pen was in connection with this book."

Long may the writer of the present "Introduction" live to use the pen, which has wrought so well in so many lines of useful labor in church and state, in his chosen profession of law and in all other good causes. —S. H. E.

joining Taunton, which for so many years formed a part thereof, and whose birth and growth shed much light upon the situation and life of the parent town. He must also search the news columns and even the advertisements of the weekly and semi-weekly gazettes of our earlier period, as well as the various contributions to Colonial and Provincial history to be found in the publications of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and other similar associations; and he should not neglect even private letters passing to and fro between former residents of Taunton and their friends elsewhere.

The examination, comparison and reconciliation of so many and so scattered sources of information involve much labor and research. Happily, the Rev. Dr. Emery, by his abundant leisure, and his habits of patient and thorough study, is pre-eminently fitted for the office of historian of Taunton. The marks of this fitness are everywhere to be found in this volume. He is specially entitled to our thanks for what he has written concerning Miss Elizabeth Poole. The uncertainty in regard to the exact part she bore in the early settlement of Taunton seems now, through his careful investigations, to be somewhat at least explained. Heretofore the statement on her monument in Mount Pleasant Cemetery that she was the "Foundress of Taunton" seemed hardly consistent with the fact that her name nowhere appears in the historic list of the first purchasers of this territory, although that of another woman, the "Widdo Randall," does. So while Governor Winthrop informs us that she began a plantation here in 1637, it is quite clear that a portion of the original purchase of Cohannet, on the south side of the present Main and Cohannet streets, extending eastward to Parson Hook's estate on the corner of Summer and Spring streets, was not set off to her till 1640. But these apparent discrepancies disappear when we learn from Mr. Emery that Miss Poole's "plantation" in 1637 was not a part of the first purchase of Taunton (the exact date of which is not known), but was at Tetiquet, a mile or more easterly of the same, and which might have been annexed to the original grant and subsequently made a part of the township, though the exact time and method of any such annexation are not known. Possibly, also, her Tetiquet plantation might have been included in the original "eight mile lay out" of Taunton made in 1640, even though she had acquired

her title independently of the main purchase. For this last suggestion I am indebted to James H. Dean, esq, of Taunton, himself abundantly qualified to have written a complete history of the town. No doubt Miss Poole's zeal, education and comparative wealth, her social position and her piety, place her in the front rank of our early settlers, and entitle her to our great respect and affectionate regard.

Dr. Emery's work has been so thorough and so exhaustive that nothing more satisfactory of this kind can ever be expected. The people of Taunton, and all others who take an interest in her history and progress, owe him a debt of gratitude for this valuable contribution to New England history, and especially to that of the Old Colony, and of our own city, which can hardly be overestimated

EDMUND H. BENNETT.

TAUNTON. June 4. 1893.

O God, beneath Thy guiding hand,
Our exiled fathers crossed the sea,
And when they trod the wintry strand,
With prayer and psalm they worshiped Thee.

Thou heardst, well pleased, the song, the prayer—
Thy blessing came; and still its power
Shall onward through all ages bear
The memory of that holy hour.

Laws, freedom, truth and faith in God
Came with those exiles o'er the waves,
And where their pilgrim feet have trod
The God they trusted guards their graves.

And here Thy name, O God of Love,
Their children's children shall adore,
Till these eternal hills remove,
And spring adorns the earth no more.

— LEONARD BACON

PART I.
HISTORICAL.

And let us never goe to our secrets without our censors
in our hands for old England; deare England still in diverse
respects, left indeed by us in our persons but never yet for-
saken in our affections. The good God of Heaven have mercy
upon it and upon all His deare people and servants in it, for
Christ, His sake. Amen.

— The close of a sermon,
bearing the title of "New England's teares for old England's
feares," preached in Taunton "on July 23, 1640, being a day of
Publike Humiliation, appointed by the Churches in behalf of our
native countrey, in time of feared dangers. By William Hooke,
minister of God's Word, sometimes of Axmouth, Devonshire, now
of Taunton, in New England."

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

History of Taunton.

CHAPTER I.

Taunton, County of Somerset, England — Dr. Toulmin's History — Dr. Thomas Amory's Poem — Taunton's Public Buildings — Church of St. Mary Magdalen — The Castle — Stronghold of the Parliament in Time of Charles I. — The Siege — Col. Blake's Answer to the Summons to Surrender — The Relief — Second Siege — Charles the Second's Revenge — The Duke of Monmouth Proclaimed King — Judge Jeffrey's Bloody Assizes — The Old Taunton and the New — Interchange of Courtesies.

WHILE it is not true that the Taunton in New England was settled as a colony from Taunton in the mother country, or that many of its first purchasers were from that town, it, however, is clear that its settlement was largely from the southwestern counties of England—Somerset, Devon, Dorset, and Gloucester—and that it was the love which they bore toward the ancient Taunton, a representative in the homeland, which led them to select the name for their new home in this western world. Hence the propriety of prefacing our history of the latter with a brief notice of the former.

A volume of rather more than six hundred pages is in our hands, a reprint of the history of Taunton, in the county of Somerset, England, originally written by Joshua Toulmin, D. D. This new edition is greatly enlarged by James Savage; not our James Savage of historic fame, I conclude, but a man of like tastes and aptitude. The book, singularly enough, is printed for John Poole (a name known and honored in our Taunton), bookseller, Fore street, and contains much useful information.

Its value to us is enhanced by finding within its covers the following inscription :

1884. Presented by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Borough of Taunton, England, to the City of Taunton, New England. Thomas Penny, Mayor. Thomas Meyler, Town Clerk.

Dr. Toulmin's preface to the first edition may very properly be quoted, in part :

The history of a particular town, though it cannot in the variety of the events it comprehends, or the grandeur of the subject it handles, be compared with that of a nation or empire, yet connects with it importance and utility. It is peculiarly interesting to natives; and it furnishes for their younger years a proper introduction to more general and extensive history. Here may, advantageously, commence their researches into the state and events of past ages. A taste for historical reading may be easily and agreeably given to youth, by beginning with facts taking place at home; and the connection of them with national affairs will awaken a curiosity to become acquainted with revolutions their country hath seen.

The history of a town is united with that of the kingdom to which it belongs, and with that of the ages through which it has stood. Publications of this kind are particularly serviceable towards an accurate and complete provincial history. They should not, therefore, because they are local, be neglected and overlooked. The history of a town constitutes a part of that whole, which commands attention by the magnitude of the object; and they who, by birth or residence, or any other circumstance, are connected with it, feel a peculiar concern in a review of those actions of which it has been the theatre.

In these views the History of Taunton may claim attention. Few towns in this Kingdom have had a larger share in events of national importance, or can furnish a detail of transactions more adapted to give lessons on liberty and virtue to the rising generation.

The subjects treated of in this volume are Taunton's ancient history, running back to the time of the Romans and the Anglo-Saxons, its public buildings and charitable institutions, its churches and schools, its trade and manufactures, its civil constitution and political transactions in which the town has borne a conspicuous part.

A river called the Tone flows through the town, and this, according to the opinion of some, accounts for its name—*tain* or *ton*, in the Gaelic meaning water or river, and *tain*—town, or *ton*—town, the town on the banks of the river. The county of Somerset, of which Taunton is the principal town, is supposed to derive its name from the summer-like temperature of its air. Taunton is lovely in its location; called by its inhabitants Taunton Dean, which means, in its Saxon origin, the vale of Taunton, and so well satisfied are these inhabitants with their home

that it has expressed itself in the proverb, "Where should I be born else but in Taunton Dean?"

Dr. Thomas Amory, a native of the town, published in 1724 a poem of considerable length, descriptive and laudatory, beginning:

Hail, native town, with cheerful plenty bless'd,
Of numerous hands and thriving trade possess'd;

and, as if conscious of being unequal to the task of properly presenting his theme, closing thus:

Large as thy vales, and generous as thy soil
The verse should be, which would thy praise proclaim,
In numbers worthy of the matchless theme.

The most notable public buildings in Taunton are the castle and the church of St. Mary Magdalen, representing, the one the civil govern-



THE CASTLE OF TAUNTON, ENGLAND.

ment, and the other the ecclesiastical. Correct views of these buildings accompany this chapter. The castle stands on the west side of the town, and the original foundation of it was laid as early as the year 700 by Ina, one of the West Saxon kings, who made it his residence and held therein the first great council of his kingdom, when a code of laws

for the government of his subjects was considered and completed, whereby he gained a great reputation as a legislator. The present castle, built in part on the foundation of the first, was erected in the reign of King Henry the First. The original edifice, from time to time, has been changed, enlarged and repaired and is, at present, a most imposing structure.

The church of St. Mary Magdalen is near the center of the town and dates back to the fourteenth century. It has a tower, a quadrangular structure which, according to the statement of Dr. Toulmin, "is the admiration of every beholder, but more especially of those who have any taste for architectural elegance. The height of the tower," he goes on to say, "from the ground to the cornice is one hundred and twenty-one feet, and of the pinnacles thirty-two feet, making in the whole one hundred and fifty-three feet. From its top there is a most extensive and delightful prospect of the rich vale of Taunton-Dean, which may justly be described as a 'land flowing with milk and honey.'"

Taunton is known in history as the town where, in the war between Charles I, and his Parliament, the Parliament had its stronghold. When, in 1648, the king's forces came down to take the town, Colonel Blake in command, to the summons to surrender is said to have sent the following reply :

These are to let you know, that as we neither fear your menaces nor accept your proffers, so we wish you for time to come to desist from all overtures of the like nature unto us; who are resolved, to the last drop of our blood, to maintain the quarrel we have undertaken : and doubt not but the same God, who hath hitherto protected us, will ere long bless us with an issue answerable to the justness of our cause; howsoever, to Him alone shall we stand or fall.

Blake and his garrison nobly held out till Sir Thomas Fairfax appeared for their relief and the siege was raised. The 11th of May, the day of relief, was celebrated for some years by acts of public devotion and anniversary sermons, and the mercies of it conveyed down in historical song, one of them beginning with :

The eleventh of May was a joyful day,
When Taunton got relief.

But the relief was only temporary, since a second siege, lasting five weeks, brought the Tauntonians into still greater straits, so that Gov-

ernor Blake was obliged to write to the Parliament in the most pressing terms for immediate assistance. His letters represented, "That if relief came not speedily to them, they should be put into great straits for provisions and ammunition; they assured the House they never accepted a parley from the enemy, but scorned it; and they had some ammunition left and were resolved to feed upon their horses; they requested the House to take consideration of their condition, and left all to the Almighty, who, they doubted not, would relieve them."

The Parliament returned for answer: "That relief should speedily come to them and what money they took up the House would pay; and desired them to go in their vigilance and valor and they should never want the encouragement of the Parliament."

The Parliament was mindful of its promise and succor came in due time.

The zeal and steadiness with which the town of Taunton, the corporation as well as the inhabitants, supported the cause of the Parliament, against the despotism and arbitrary measures of Charles I, were remembered against them when his son, Charles II, came to the throne. In 1662 orders were issued displacing the officers and demolishing the walls of cities and towns, which had bulwarks and garrisons, maintained against the king. Taunton lost its charter and its walls were razed to their foundation. Nevertheless, true to their principles, and welcoming the promise of something better for their religion and their liberties, the town favored James, the Duke of Monmouth, who claimed the crown, and it was in Taunton he was first proclaimed king. It was in the market place that the proclamation was read, "The declaration of James, Duke of Monmouth, and the noblemen, gentlemen and others, now in arms, for the defense and vindication of the protestant religion and the laws, rights and privileges of England." The proclamation charged the Duke of York with being a conspirator against the reformed religion and the rights of the nation. It called upon the people, "All sincere Protestants and true Englishmen to afford their utmost aid and succor for dethroning James, Duke of York," concluding thus: "Now let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God; and the Lord do that which seemeth good unto Him."

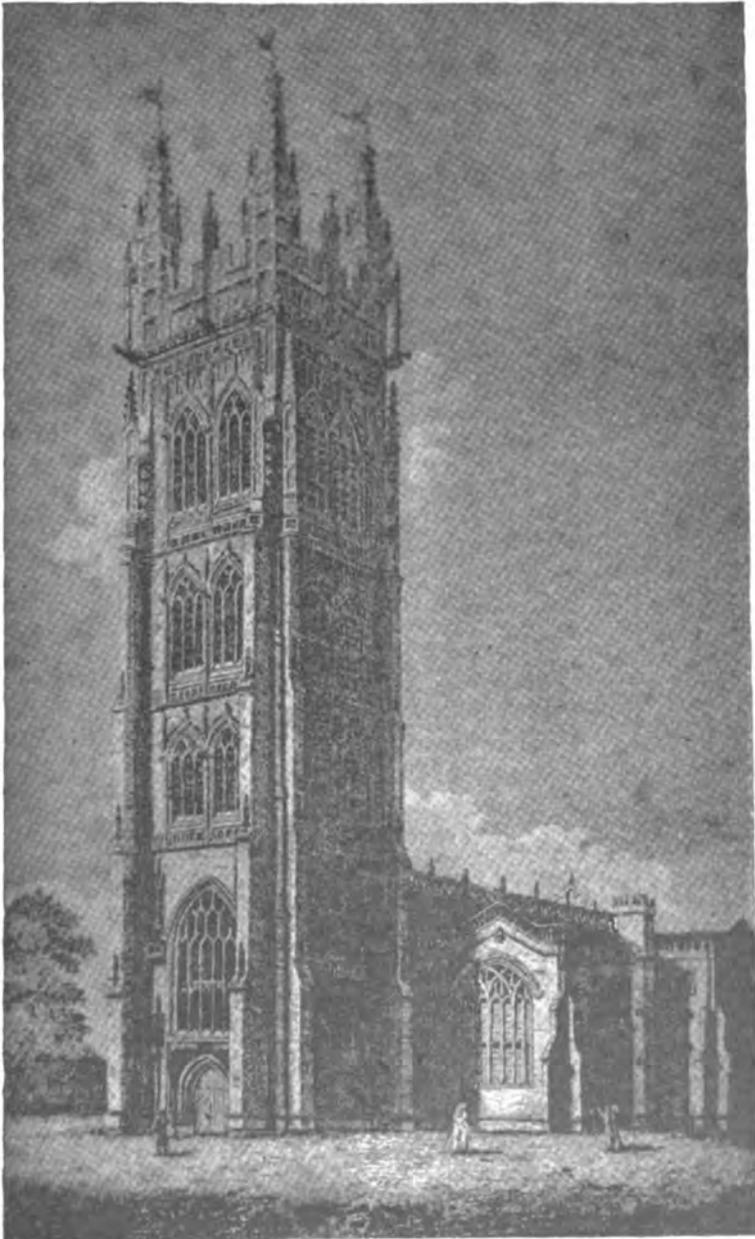
When, on Thursday, June 18, Monmouth and his party entered Taunton, "The inhabitants," we are told, "of the upper as well as the lower

classes, vied with each other in testifying their affection for his person and their zeal for his cause." While the latter rent the air with applauses and acclamations, the former opened their houses unto him and his followers and furnished his army with necessaries and supplies of every kind. His way was strewn with flowers; the windows were thronged with spectators, all anxious to participate in what the warm feelings of the moment made them deem a triumph. "Husbands pointed out to their wives, mothers to their children, the brave and lovely hero, who was destined to be the deliverer of his country."

On Friday, the next day, "twenty-six young maids," the narrator goes on to say, "of the best families in town, presented him with colours wrought by them for the purpose, and made at the expense of the townsmen." Miss Sarah Blake was the leader of these youthful persons, carrying in one hand a naked sword and in the other a small Bible, addressing him at the same time in a short speech. The duke received these emblematic expressions of the attachment of the town, and of their expectations from him, with great pleasure and assured her, "That he came now into the field, with a design to defend the truths contained therein and to seal it with his blood, if there should be an occasion for it."

Such, as we all know, was the tragic end after the disastrous battle of Sedgemoor, when in 1685, on Wednesday, the 15th of July, the Duke of Monmouth was beheaded on Tower Hill, and what royalty was pleased to call a conspiracy on the part of a discontented people to change their rulers, was at last, for a time at least, crushed.

The sequel was seen in that chapter of English history called "Judge Jeffrey's bloody assizes," when, in the name of law and justice, the most shameless atrocities and barbarities were perpetrated, which have made the name of Jeffries a synonym for all that is mean and infamous and execrable in human character. He held his court, as it was called, at Taunton, where were hundreds of prisoners, and what appear to be accurate accounts are given of the last hours of some of these, who were wrongfully executed, the martyrs of liberty and a righteous cause. So heroic was the death of some of these, that it came to be a common expression, "If you would learn how to die, go to the young men of Taunton."



ST. MARY MAGDALEN, TAUNTON, ENGLAND.

Not only Taunton, but Dorchester, Chard, Lyme, Exeter, Bath, Bridgewater, Wells, Bristol, and other cities and towns, whose names are to be found in New England, furnished men, and women also, to fill the pages of what is called Western Martyrology.

There is a list of subscribers to the history of the English Taunton and in looking it over will be found names which have long been familiar in the records of the daughter-town: Barker, Blake, Bliss, Brown, Cox, Crocker, Dawes, Hathaway, Jones, King, Meade, Mitchell, Moore, Phillips, Poole, Richards, Sanford, Savage, Stone, Townsend, Tripp, Webster, White, Whitmarsh, Williams, Wilson, Wood.

When we consider the condition of things in England which culminated in the cruelties which have just been described, the exodus which led to the settlement of New England towns is not surprising. Precisely how many of these settlers came to Cohannet from the ancient town of Taunton we are unable to state, but a sufficient number from that region to render appropriate their recorded statement that the name of Taunton was given the new settlement "in honor and love to our dear and native country"; agreeing well with what Cotton Mather says: "That the reason why most of our towns are called what they are, is because the chief of the first inhabitants would thus bear up the names of the particular places there [in old England] from whence they came."

The interchange of visits between the old and the new Taunton has tended to create and keep alive an interest in each other's welfare. So long ago as 1856 Rev. Charles H. Brigham, of our Taunton, gave, on his return from England, a pleasant account of his visit to the mother town and he closed his address with the words: "I should advise all who feel interest in the residence of those who were the first proprietors of this soil, and brought to the township its name, to visit, if they cross the ocean, the old town of Taunton in England; and I can promise them, from my own experience, delightful society there and a hearty welcome."

This recommendation of the Taunton minister was remembered by Hon William C. Lovering, of our city, who, having made the acquaintance of Wilfred Marshall, esq., of Taunton, England, in his own home, was permitted to renew that acquaintance this side the Atlantic and introduce the gentleman to the citizens of the New England Taunton,

much to their delight. Nor have we forgotten the generous welcome extended to the Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, the first mayor of our city of Taunton, who, in 1890, was commissioned to bear a friendly greeting from the mayor and city council of that year, to the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of the borough of Taunton, England. The report which, on his return, he made of his reception and the honor shown him, as Taunton's representative, was most gratifying. May this good feeling and fellowship evermore continue!

CHAPTER II.

The Slow Increase of the First Decade of New England — The Marvelous Growth of the Second Decade — The Old Story of Winslow and Hopkins — Miss Elizabeth Pole, the "Gentlewoman" in Winthrop's Narrative — Her "Shute Farm" and the "Pole Plain" — The "Tetiquet Purchase" — The Cohannet Purchase — The Forty-six "First and Ancient Purchasers" — Henry Andrews — John Briant — Mr. John Browne — Richard Burt — Edward Case — Thomas Cooke — David Corwithy — William Coy — John Crosman — John Deane — Walter Deane — Francis Douhtye — John Drake — William Dunn — Mr. Thomas Farwell — Mr. John Gilbert — Thomas Gilbert — John Gilbert — John Gingell — William Hailstone — George Hall — William Harvey — Hezekiah Hoar — Robert Hobell — William Halloway — Notes: The Tetiquet and Cohannet Purchases — The Will of William Deane, of South Chard, England — A Possible Fourth Son of Walter Deane.

FOR some years after the Plymouth Landing in 1620, there was only a small increase in the settlement of the New England. Nearly half of the *Mayflower* company died during the winter months, and it was not till the November following the ship *Fortune* arrived, bringing Elder Robert Cushman and thirty-five others, who brought good fortune and good cheer certainly to the Plymouth settlers. Later arrived the ships *Ann* and *James*. During the first decade Weston and Morton made a very poor beginning at Wessagusset (afterwards Weymouth) and Mount Wollaston. Nantasket, Monamet (now called Sandwich), and Cape Ann were visited for fishing. It was not till 1628 John Endicot and his choice company fixed on Naumkeak (now Salem) as the site of a

town, the first permanent settlement in the Massachusetts colony. About the same time a few persons pitched their tents at Mishawum (afterward Charlestown). But when, in 1630, Roger Clap and others went up Charles River prospecting, this is the account Roger gives of the situation :

Coming into this country I found it a vacant wilderness, in respect of the English. There were indeed some English at Plymouth and Salem and some few at Charlestown, who were very destitute, when we came ashore, and planting time being past, shortly after provision was not to be had for money.

This was in May, 1630. Soon, however, ships arrived from England laden with people and provisions, and not only Charlestown, but Cambridge, Roxbury, Watertown, Boston, Dorchester began to be known as distinct settlements, and in 1635, we are informed, "the colonists of Massachusetts, on account of the increase of cattle, experiencing inconveniences from the nearness of their settlements to each other, began to emigrate from the first settled towns." They went out to Hingham, Weymouth, Concord, and "through the wilderness, men, women and children, with their horses, cattle and swine, to the Connecticut River." Thus were Windsor, Wethersfield, and Hartford settled. Nor were the Plymouth colonists content to remain within their narrow limits, but we hear of them at Duxbury, Scituate, and Marshfield, "the principal men of the colony, Captain Standish, John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, and Edward Winslow." We hear of them much earlier than this, on the banks of the river which had long been known to the Indians, and where were their favorite fishing grounds. Early as 1621 Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins had spent a night at an Indian settlement on this river, named Tetiquet, where now is the charming village of North Middleborough. We fortunately have an account of this trip in Winslow's own language and although often quoted, it should have a place here. Winslow and Hopkins represented the Plymouth government in a friendly visit to Massasoit, the sachem of the Wampanoags, who early in the year had entered into a written treaty of peace and good fellowship with the Plymouth pilgrims, called the "Peace of Plymouth"—a treaty which this true-hearted chief faithfully kept. The route of this Plymouth delegation, under the guidance of the friendly Squanto, lay through our Taunton and Dighton. Here is their description of the river and its banks:

The ground is very good on both sides, it being for the most part cleared. Thousands of men have lived there, which dyed in a great plague not long since and pity it was and is to see so many goodly fields and so well seated, without men to dresse and manure the same. Upon this river dwelleth Massasoit: It cometh into the sea at Narrohiganset Bay, where the Frenchmen so much use. A shipp may go many myles up it, as the Salvages report and a shallop to the head of it: but so farre as wee saw wee are sure a shallop may.

As we passed along wee observed that there were few places by the River but had beene inhabited, by reason whereof much ground was cleare, save of weeds, which grew higher than our heads. There is much good Timber both Oake, Walnut-tree, Firre, Beech and exceeding great Chestnut-trees. The country in respect of the lying of it, is both Champanie and hilly, like many places in England. In some places its very rockie both above ground and in it: And though the country bee wilde and overgrown with woods, yet the trees stand not thicke, but a man may well ride a horse amongst them.

The account contains much interesting matter relating to the Indians whom they met on their way, and who showed themselves hospitable and kind. As being the first notice of this locality, after the settlement at Plymouth, it is of very great interest. The journey was made in July of the year 1621. In March, 1623, Winslow made a second visit to Massasoit, the occasion for which is thus described:

News came to Plymouth that Massassowat was like to die, and that at the same time there was a Dutch ship driven so high on the shore by stress of weather, right before his dwelling, that till the tides increased she could not be got off. Now, it being a commendable manner of the Indians, when any, especially of note, are dangerously sick, for all that profess friendship to them to visit them in their extremity, either in their persons or else to send some acceptable persons to them; therefore, it was thought meet, being a good and warrantable action, that as we had ever professed friendship, so we should now maintain the same by observing this, their laudable custom; and the rather, because we desired to have some conference with the Dutch, not knowing when we should have so fit an opportunity. To that end, myself having formerly been there and understanding in some measure the Dutch tongue, the Governor laid this service upon myself and fitted me with some cordials to administer to him; having one Master John Hamden, a gentleman of London, who then wintered with us and desired much to see the country for my comfort, and Hobbamock for our guide. So we set forward and lodged the first night at Nemasket, where we had friendly entertainment.

We have a minute account of Winslow's administering of medicine to the sick sachem, which worked admirably and doubtless saved his life. And thus for the second time Middleborough, Titicut, Taunton, Dighton, and Somerset lands as they are now known, were traversed by Englishmen, one of whom was, probably, the identical John Hamp-

den who afterward distinguished himself by his opposition to the arbitrary demands of Charles I.

We see that the "cleared lands" and well-watered acres of the ancient Cohannet, through Winslow and Hopkins and Hampden, were known to the Plymouth settlers. Whether the tradition, to which Mr. Baylies, the Plymouth Colony historian refers, "that settlers were here as early as 1626," can be trusted, is for each one for himself to decide. I should place the date ten years, at least, later. When, in 1635, Plymouth, Salem, Charlestown, Cambridge, and Dorchester were sending out their recruits hither and thither, it would not be strange if some of these adventurous persons found their way to this inviting spot, whose authentic history as a settlement must begin with 1637.

The first notice of a settler is in the language of Governor John Winthrop, a credible witness, as found in his journal, under date of 1637:

This year a plantation was begun at Tecticut, by a gentlewoman, an ancient maid, one Mrs. Poole. She went late thither and endured much hardship and lost much cattle.

Further account of this "ancient maid" (who was, however, less than fifty) will be found in its appropriate place in this chapter, in connection with her brother William, one of the forty-six purchasers; her name is now mentioned as that of the first known settler in this section, if not, as Baylies states, the original purchaser of Cohannet. The "Shute farm" and the "Pole plain," in the easterly part of the town, have been for more than two hundred and fifty years associated with her name—a name which must be held in fond remembrance by all who come to learn her worth.

The Pole settlement, or Titiquet Purchase, (1) so far as records show, antedated all other settlements and led to the coming of acquaintances and friends from Dorchester and other places, and the ultimate founding of the town.

Precisely when the Cohannet Purchase (1) was made and the forty-six original purchasers had their title to the lands from Massasoit, the friendly sachem of the Wampanoags, who claimed the territory, is not now known, since no man of this generation has seen the deed and it is supposed to have been irrecoverably lost. But fortunately a confirmatory deed of the first purchase from Philip, Massasoit's son, is in existence

and may be found in Plymouth Record of Deeds, vol. III, page 13, part 1, and "the year one thousand six hundred and thirty-eight," is named as the year in which "the plantation (named Taunton) was bought of Ousamequin," that is, Massasoit, and I am inclined to consider this the right date, rather than 1637, as heretofore taught. This better agrees with what Richard Williams, Walter Deane, John Hall and others say in a document, signed and presented to a town meeting in 1680, with this preface:

Whereas, by the Providence of God, in the year 1638 and the year 1639, it pleased God to bring the most part of the first purchasers of Taunton over the great ocean into this wilderness from our dear and native land and after some small time here we found this place called by the natives the land Cohannet, etc. *See in full, p. 131*

The "natives" were recognized by these first settlers as holding, by virtue of birth and possession, rights to the soil and streams which constituted their territory. For a fair, satisfactory consideration they sought an equitable title. It is due to the original purchasers and proprietors, forty-six in number, that all which is known of them should be made a matter of record in this memorial volume. I have their names as given by John Wilbore, Proprietors' clerk. I have taken the liberty of arranging them in alphabetical order. The spelling is that of the clerk, which does not always agree with that found in other documents. Names as they occur in records throughout our book, will be found variously spelled. We have not considered it best to change them, even for the sake of a desirable uniformity in this particular.

Names of the forty-six ancient purchasers of Taunton:

- | | | |
|-------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Henry Andrews. | 16. Mr. John Gilbert. | 31. Richard Paull. |
| 2. John Briant. | 17. Thomas Gilbert. | 32. William Phillips. |
| 3. Mr. John Browne. | 18. John Gilbert. | 33. Mr. William Pole. |
| 4. Richard Burt. | 19. John Gingell. | 34. The Widow Randall. |
| 5. Edward Case. | 20. William Hailstone. | 35. John Richmond. |
| 6. Thomas Cooke. | 21. George Hall. | 36. Hugh Rossitor. |
| 7. David Corwithy. | 22. William Harvey. | 37. William Scadding. |
| 8. William Coy. | 23. Hezekiah Hoar. | 38. Anthony Slocum. |
| 9. John Crossman. | 24. Robert Hobell. | 39. Richard Smith. |
| 10. John Deane. | 25. William Holloway. | 40. John Smith. |
| 11. Walter Deane. | 26. John Kingsley. | 41. Francis Street. |
| 12. Francis Douhtye. | 27. John Luther. | 42. John Strong. |
| 13. John Drake. | 28. George Macey. | 43. Henry Uxley. |
| 14. William Dunn. | 29. William Parker. | 44. Richard Williams. |
| 15. Mr. Thomas Farwell. | 30. John Parker. | 45. Benjamin Wilson. |
| | | 46. Joseph Wilson. |

Each of the above, with the exception of Mr. John Browne, is credited with holding from six to twelve shares; twenty, twelve each; seventeen, eight each; eight, six each, an aggregate of four hundred and twenty-four.

There are other lists of proprietors, which will be referred to hereafter, but we have now to do with those who, in distinction from all others, are styled "the first and ancient purchasers."

1. Henry Andrews, one of the first purchasers, was admitted freeman in 1638. He was deputy in 1639, the first year any were chosen to General Court; also in 1642, 1643, 1644, 1647, 1649. On jury, 1640, 1641, 1650, 1652. In 1646 he was appointed on a committee, composed of one from each town, "to consider of a way for defraying the charges of the magistrates' table by way of excise upon wine and other things." In 1641 he received "a grant of forty acres, with six others, lying together in some convenient place for their great charges attending courts, laying out of lands and other occasions for the town." In 1645 and 1649 he was chosen to "order town affairs." In 1647, for building the meeting-house he received from the town a deed of what was called "a calves pasture," and which is thus described:

Parcel or neck of land, it lying and being bounded by the Great River from the land of Richard Williams inhabitant of Taunton heading it, the said neck, at the upper corner thereof and the land of George Hall, inhabitant of Taunton, heading it at the lower corner thereof or near unto it, etc. This parcel or neck of land with its appurtenances.

In his will, dated March 13, 1652, proved February 10, 1653-54, he names wife Mary, children Henry, Mary, wife of William Hodges, Sarah, Abigail, and grandson John Hodges. He calls himself "senior and yeoman," giving to daughter Mary Hodges, wife of William Hodges, a dwelling-house near his own and after her to his grandson, John Hodges; to his daughters, Sarah and Abigail, one hundred and thirty pounds, in the hands of John Parker, shoemaker of Boston; to his son Henry his house. To the minister of the town and to Elizabeth Harvey, one of the poor of the church, he gives something. James Wyat and Walter Deane were overseers; William Parker, James Wyat, John Gallop, witnesses. Inventory taken February 10, 1653, by Walter Deane, James Wyat, William Parker, Richard Williams. Amount, 330 pounds, 16 shillings.

In the will of the widow, February 14, ¹⁶⁵⁴ ~~1654-55~~, ^{she} ~~the son~~ is said to be forty-three years old, and Sarah ^{is} called "little." The son Henry was killed by the Indians in 1676. His home-lot was bounded "by the lands of John Strong on the north, of James Wyatt on the south, faced by the Great river on the east end and six acres more or less; also six acres on the further side of the Great river lying opposite and facing the home lot above said, bounded on the north side by the land of John Strong and on the south side by the land of John Smith now deceased." This was in the easterly part of the town. He had other lands.

The daughter Mary, widow of William Hodges, married the second time, "soon after Apr. 2, 1654," Peter Pitts.

2. John Briant was one of the settlers who died early, soon falling a victim to the fatigue and exposure of frontier life. The date of his death is given as April 28, 1638. No one knows the place of his burial. His will, which was an oral one, was presented to the Plymouth Court June 4, 1638, by Richard Paul and William Scadding, who appeared as witnesses, to testify to hearing him declare it, only two days before his death. All his goods and chattels he gave to his son John, except a platter and a bottle, which he gave to Richard Paul. He desired Mr. John Gilbert to take possession of everything and turn all to the best advantage for his son, who was still young. Mrs. Elizabeth Poole, Mrs. Jane Poole, William Scadding, and Richard Paul were to take the inventory of all he possessed, which amounted to forty-three pounds, three shillings and three pence. The property consisted of household goods and carpenter's tools—no real estate. This was the first will admitted to probate from Taunton. The son John was admitted freeman in 1654, and his name appears as one entitled to a division of lands in 1659.

In a petition of this son to the Probate Court on the subject of his father's will, he calls himself "of Rochester, the eldest son and only son and all his children," and also makes mention of his father's wife as his "mother-in-law."

The Plymouth town record gives the children of "John Briant, Junior, and Sarah Briant, his wife," John, born September 1, 1678; James, July 26, 1682; Ruth, September 26, 1685; Sarah, February 28, 1688; Joannah, November 13, 1690; George, December 3, 1693.

3. Mr. John Browne was one of the four purchasers who are honored with the prefix, "Mr." to their names, a mark of distinction in those days. Early as 1628, in the records of the Company of Massachusetts Bay, prior to coming to America, "John Browne, gent. of Roxwell, in Essex," is named with the following complimentary notice, commending him to Governor Endicott: "A man experienced in the laws of our kingdom and such an one, as we are persuaded, will worthily deserve your favor and furtherance." Whether this is the same John Browne as was chosen one of Governor Winslow's assistants in the government of New Plymouth in 1636, we are not sure, but we know the Plymouth man proved himself singularly well fitted to act well his part in all public affairs ever afterward, as his steady re-election as Governor's Assistant for nineteen years, or until 1655, abundantly shows. He was also chosen one of the commissioners of the United Colonies on the part of Plymouth Colony in 1644, the year after the confederation was formed, and was continued in that most responsible position for twelve years, serving as the associate of Governor Winslow, Governor Bradford, Thomas Prentice and Timothy Hatherly. He also held other important offices, as a member of the Council of War in 1642, 1646, and 1653, and an officer appointed by the court to take the proof of wills in Taunton in 1655.

Mr. Browne, after a brief sojourn in Plymouth, became an original settler and proprietor of Taunton. He also was an early settler of the ancient Rehoboth, when it comprised Seekonk Plain, Attleborough, Pawtucket, and that part of Swansea called Wannamoiset. This last named territory was, according to Mr. Baylies, granted to Mr. John Browne for his eminent services in the government of New Plymouth, and he it was that encouraged Capt. Thomas Willett, his son-in-law, and the Rev. John Myles to plant themselves there, the last named having been pastor of the first Baptist Church at Swansea, in Wales, England, and becoming the pastor of the first Baptist Church in the Plymouth Colony. Mr. John Browne and his son James, the last named being an original member of the Swansea Church, were influential enough to secure toleration and peace for the whole flock. And to Mr. Myles belongs also the honor of having established the first Baptist Church in Boston. To Captain Willett attaches the honor of having been the first English mayor of New York city.

We are not sure of the exact date of Mr. Browne's leaving Taunton for Rehoboth, but in 1655 he made a deed of his real estate in Taunton, as recorded in the following terms :

Know all men that I, John Browne, out of my especial good will have heretofore given unto my cousen, John Tisdale, that dwelling-house, which I bought of Goodman ———, with some garden and a lot of land thereunto belonging, containing about three acres, be it more or less ; and furthermore, I do declare that for divers good causes and considerations me hereunto moving, did bargin and sell that dwelling-house which once myself lived in at Taunton, with barn and outbuildings, and all the land thereunto belonging, with all such land as by any way appertaineth unto me, the said John Browne, unto my aforesaid cosen, John Tisdall and my cosen James Walker, his brother-in-law, to have and to hold, to them and theirs and assigns forever, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging as fully as ever the same was mine and I doe hereby declare the same under my hand and seal the 23d day of November, 1655

JOHN BROWNE (seal)

Sealed and delivered in the presence
of Richard Burt.

Mr. James Browne came into the Court held at Plymouth the 27th day of October, 1670, and did notify and confirme the act and deed above written, signed and sealed by Mr. John Browne his father deceased and for the truth hereof he hath hereunto sett his hand.

JAMES BROWNE.

The above written signed to by Mr. James Browne was done before the said Court. Attested,

NATHANIEL MORTON, Secretary.

In 1675 James Walker is described as owner of Mr. John Browne's rights.

Mr. Baylies, copying from Morton's "New England's Memorial," says:

Died this year (1662) at his residence in Rehoboth, (now Swansea) Mr. John Browne. While traveling in Holland, he had formed a strong attachment to Robinson and the Leyden Church and after their emigration to America, he resolved to join them. He was a man of great piety, highly esteemed in the colony, and being so near the Indians, by whom he was greatly regarded, his death was a serious loss.

Mr. Morton in his earlier notice says :

He was well accomplished with abilities to both civil and religious concernments, and attained through God's grace, unto a comfortable persuasion of the love and favor of God to him. He, falling sick of a fever, with much serenity and spiritual comfort, fell asleep in the Lord and was honorably buried at Wannamoisett, near Rehoboth, in the spring of the year.

The date of his death was April 10. His wife, Dorothy, died in 1674, according to Mr. Baylies. His eldest son, John, died before him, in the

same year. His other son, James, attained considerable eminence, being chosen Governor's Assistant in 1665. Cotton Mather classes him as a preacher. He was one of the pillars of the Baptist Church. Savage says he married Lydia, daughter of John Howland, and died October 20, 1710, aged eighty-seven.

Mr. Baylies is our authority for saying, that a grandson of the first John, bearing his name, "became useful and eminent. In 1685 he was one of the first Associate Justices of the Common Pleas in the county of Bristol. In 1699, under the administration of Lord Bellamont, under a new arrangement of that Court, he was again appointed to that office with John Saffin, Thomas Leonard and Nicholas Peck."

In Mr. James H. Dean's interesting article on Taunton, in the Bristol County History, he makes mention of "Mr. Browne's Brook" as a well known landmark in early deeds, which leads him to locate John Browne's lands on the westerly side of the Great River between the Weir and the Dighton line.

4. Richard Burt, a first settler, was probably over sixty in 1643, as his name does not appear in the list of those subject to military duty. He must have died before 1647, for in that year his minor son, Richard, chose his uncle, James Burt, his guardian and the court confirmed the choice. The son took the oath of fidelity in 1657, was constable in 1667, and receiver of excise. The will of the son, bearing the date of September 7, 1685, in which he calls himself fifty-six years old, makes mention of sons Abel, Richard, Joseph, Ebenezer, Ephraim, daughters Mary and Abigail; appointing his wife Charity, executrix. The will was proved October 29, 1685. His home lands were at the "Ware," and between the "Ware" and the "farms."

Richard had a brother James who early appeared at Taunton, although not among the first purchasers. He was a surveyor of highways in 1645 and again in 1654. He took the oath of fidelity in 1657. In 1659 his name appears on the list as entitled to divisions of land and on that of 1675 as claiming on his own rights. Mr. James H. Dean, who has bestowed much time and thought on the first settlers, is our authority for the statement that his home lands were on the westerly side of the Great River, and that his descendants still own lands in that vicinity. His will of March 2, 1681, gives to his eldest son James his

"dwelling-house and six acres of land lying between the brook called Mr. Browne's brook on the southwest side of the cartway going to Thomas Lincoln's house, called Thomas Lincoln's cartway, and a gore of land lying by the Three Mile River below the lower falls, in a place called the Falls Plain." He also had a son Thomas.

5. Edward Case, one of the first purchasers, came to Cohannet from Watertown. He was one of the first freemen in 1638 and one of the deputies to Plymouth in 1640 and in 1647, 1648 and 1649. He was highly esteemed at home and of good reputation at Plymouth, as in 1645 he was one of a committee "to prepare and recommend new laws for the redress of present abuses and the preventing of such in future." He was also one of the seven men receiving in 1641 a special grant of forty acres for valuable services rendered the town. Like some others of the original owners of lands, he was attracted, for reasons unknown, to some other place and sold out his possessions to one Samuel Wilbore, the father of Shadrach, of whom we shall have occasion to speak hereafter as Taunton's faithful town clerk. The home-lot of Mr. Case, which ultimately came into possession of Shadrach Wilbore, was on Dean street near the junction of Spring and Main.

6. Thomas Cooke, an original settler, was himself under sixty, and his son, Thomas Cooke, jr., over sixteen, in 1643, as their names both appear in the list of those subject to military duty that year. The father took the oath of fidelity, but his name is not in the list of freemen. Mr. Savage thinks father and son removed to Portsmouth, R. I., where was a Captain Thomas Cooke and who, in 1659, was honored with a commission to run the western line of the colony. Increase Robinson became the owner of his rights in the township of Taunton.

The name of Cooke appears often in the early history of New England. There was a John Cooke in Portsmouth, R. I., in 1655. Another John in Salem in 1637. Still another John in Plymouth in 1633, and in Rehoboth in 1643. And the Francis Cook, who came over in the *Mayflower* in 1620, and who married in the Netherlands, had a son John, who was in Dartmouth in 1676. Jacob, at Plymouth, married a daughter of Stephen Hopkins. These are only a few of the Cookes who were the pioneers in New England settlements, and in 1834 fifty-two graduates of colleges were counted up, eleven at Harvard, nineteen at Yale and twenty-two elsewhere.

7. David Corwithy was proposed as freeman in 1639, called David Kerwithy. Nicholas White, senior, claimed on his rights in the list of 1675. He is not named in the records elsewhere and the conclusion is that he, like some others, died early or went away, leaving no posterity which even the indefatigable Savage could find. There is a perfect blank under this name, as of Hobell's, in his treasure-house of statistics.

8. William Coy was one of the early purchasers who has left no trace behind of his lineage or descent. There was a Matthew Coy, of Boston, in 1638, and Richard also, who had perhaps a sister Mary, so Savage thinks, who married John Lake, of Boston. But as to our William, we only know he came, probably unmarried and alone, to die early and to be buried in an unknown grave. Let these few words from our pen concerning him keep alive the memory of his name, to be read and cherished as the name of one who helped to lay the foundation of a new town in this western world, and who builded better than he knew.

9. John Crosman, one of the first settlers, is better known to us through his son Robert and his numerous descendants, than by reason of any prominence of his own. Indeed, his name is not found in the lists of 1643, 1659, or 1675. There is no record of his wife. He probably came to this country a widower, bringing his son Robert, of whom will appear a notice later, and died early. But his name will be held in fond remembrance as the progenitor of a family which has filled a large place in the history of Taunton and laid the present and future generations under great obligations to it for the foundations of growth and prosperity upon which they are permitted to build.

10. John Deane is one of the names found among the first settlers entitled to special honor and notice. He was one of those who came to Cohannet and made a permanent settlement. He was a recognized leader both in church and in all town affairs. His birthplace is known—South Chard, a settlement in Somersetshire, England, delightfully located in Taunton Dean, a few miles south of Taunton. He was the son of William, (2) the son of Walter Deane, of South Chard. He left behind brothers William, Isaac, Thomas, and sisters Susan, Elanor, Elizabeth, in the home land. His brother, Walter and sister Margaret, wife of John Strong, accompanied him to New England. With others of the settlers he landed at Dorchester. He was born about 1600, as he





UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Thos. Dean

70 1980
ANATOMY

died between April 25 and June 7, 1660, "aged sixty years or thereabouts." He was made freeman of the Plymouth colony December 4, 1638. He filled various offices in town, as constable, surveyor of highways, and selectman. He was devoted to the interests of the church, of which he was for a long time a prominent member and officer, and evidenced his regard for gospel ordinances by the following item in his will:

My will is, that these my overseers, with the consent of my wife, shall in case there be no settled ministry in Taunton; they shall have full power to sell either the whole or a part of these my Housings and Lands, soe as my children and Posteritie may remove elsewhere, where they may enjoy God in His ordinances.

But there was no occasion for this removal. He saw well to it that during his lifetime there should be a "settled ministry," and his "posteritie" were likeminded.

The inventory of his estate was £334 18s. His homestead was on the river bank, and in honor of him and his brother Walter, the street has always borne the name of "Dean street." His wife's name was Alice, who survived him. To them were born the following children:

I. John, having the reputed distinction of being the first white child born in the settlement, in the year 1639. Tradition connects also this circumstance with his name, that in the great snow storm in the month of February, 1717, he lay dead in the house many days before notice could be sent to the neighbors, and his unmarried daughter, Elizabeth, the sole living occupant of the house, before timid, became ever after the most courageous and fearless of women. This John married November 7, 1663, Sarah, daughter of Deacon Samuel Edson, of Bridgewater. Their children were as follows:

- (1) Samuel, deacon of the Taunton Church, born January 24, 1666, died October 1, 1731. Married Sarah —.
- (2) Sarah, born November 9, 1668. Married Major Jonathan Howard, of Bridgewater.
- (3) John, born July 6, 1670, died August 6, 1670.
- (4) Mehitabel, born October 9, 1671. Married Joseph Wilbore.
- (5) John 2d, born September 18, 1674, died July 31, 1724. Widow, Hannah, died July 15, 1748.

From this John descended John Gilmore Deane, born in Raynham, an eminent citizen of Ellsworth and Portland, Me.

- (6) Elizabeth, born March 15, 1676, died single March 15, 1749.
- (7) Mary, born July 15, 1680. Married Seth Williams.
- (8) Susannah, born August 13, 1683, died single about 1716.
- (9) Israel, born August 4, 1685. Married, 1705, Katharine Bird, of Dorchester.

II. Thomas settled at Taunton; married, January 5, 1669-70, Katharine Stephens. Their children were as follows:

- (1) Thomas, born February 11, 1671, died February 26, 1671.
- (2) Hannah, born January 14, 1672, died January 2, 1749, single.
- (3) Thomas 2d, born 1673, died September 10, 1747. Married, January 7, 1696-7, Mary Kinsley, of Milton.

Of this branch was Honorable Josiah Dean, of Raynham, member of Congress 1807-09.

- (4) Deborah, married John Tisdale.
- (5) Katharine, married, April 17, 1701, Deacon Samuel Leonard. Their daughter, Hazadiah, married Rev. John Wales, first minister of Raynham; *their* daughter Prudence married Rev. Peres Fobes, LL.D., second minister; *their* daughter Nancy married Rev. Simeon Doggett, also a minister of Raynham and first preceptor of Bristol Academy. A son of Rev. John Wales was Rev. Samuel Wales, D.D., professor in Yale College, whose son, Hon. John Wales, was United States senator from Delaware.
- (6) Lydia, married George Hall, of Easton.
- (7) Mercy, married, February 1, 1719, Daniel Williams.
- (8) Elizabeth, born about 1688, died in Norton, March 18, 1758. Married, December 4, 1707, Deacon Benjamin Williams.

III. Israel, "was a lieutenant in Philip's war and was in the great Narragansett fight." He died unmarried. His will was dated August 7, 1677.

IV. Isaac, married, January 24, 1677-78, Hannah, daughter of James Leonard, senior. Their children:

- (1) Alice, born November 20, 1678. Married John King February 1, 1699.
- (2) Abigail, born November 16, 1680. Married Thomas Terry January 4, 1699.
- (3) Hannah, born April 24, 1683. Married Nathaniel Hodges.
- (4) Nathaniel, born April 25, 1685.

- (5) Jonathan, born about 1695, died September 10, 1750. Married Abigail Burt August 30, 1729.
- (6) Abiah, married Benjamin Hodges.
- (7) Deborah, married Joseph Allen November 25, 1736.
- (8) Mehitabel, married William Stone, of Norton.

✓ II. Walter Deane, "a tanner," was a younger brother of John, who came with him from Chard, England, and to Taunton by way of Dorchester. He became a freeman at the same date with his brother, December 4, 1638. In 1640 he was deputy to the General Court at Plymouth. For more than twenty years he served as selectman, a certain proof of the high estimation in which he was held by his fellow-townsmen, and was often appointed on special committees for apportioning lands and establishing boundaries, proving his great ability and trustworthiness in all difficult questions which came up for settlement. His home was on Deane street, next east of his brother.

It should be added, Mr. Deane was held in high esteem by the church, which expressed this esteem by appointing him deacon, an office which he held for some years. To him and his wife Ellinor, sister of John Strong, were born children as follows :

I. Joseph, "cordwainer of Taunton," 1684, of Dighton, 1728, died between December 3, 1728 and February 11, 1729, leaving a widow Mary. (See Prob. Records, 6, 202). Children :

- (1) Joseph, died 1773, leaving a widow Sarah. (See Prob. Rec. 22,482).
- (2) Samuel, died single October 1770, in his eighty-sixth year.
- (3) James, married Mary Williams December 20, 1745.
- (4) Sarah, married Joseph Reed, of Freetown, December 29, 1708.

II. Ezra, married, December 17, 1676, Bethiah, daughter of Deacon Samuel Edson, of Bridgewater. Their children :

- (1) Bethiah, born October 14, 1677, died November 27, 1679.
- (2) Ezra, born October 14, 1680, died July 1, 1737. Married (1) Abigail Leonard, (2) Abigail, daughter of Samuel Brintnell, of Norton.

His family was remarkable for size and longevity, the united ages of sixteen children having been 1307 years. Eleven of the family lived more than one thousand years. Through this branch came Dr. John Godfrey, whose mother was Theodora Deane.

- (3) Samuel, born in 1681, died in 1683.
- (4) Seth, born June 3, 1683, the progenitor of Rev. Paul Dean.
- (5) Margaret, married Benjamin Shaw.
- (6) Ephraim, married Mary Allen, o' Rehoboth.

III. Benjamin, married, January 6, 1681, Sarah Williams. Their children :

- (1) Naomi, born November, 1681 died January 6, 1682.
- (2) Hannah, born December 26, 1682. Married — Richmond.
- (3) Israel, born February 2, 1685, died March 27, 1760. Married Ruth Jones, of Sandwich.
- (4) Mary, born June 15, 1687. Married Samuel Edson January 1, 1707-08.
- (5) Damaris, born September 4, 1689. Married Matthew White.
- (6) Sarah, born August 30, 1692. Married James Danforth.
- (7) Elizabeth, born March 26, 1695. Married Edward Richmond.
- (8) Mehitabel, born June 9, 1697. Married Josiah Richmond.
- (9) Benjamin, born July 31, 1699. Married Zipporah Dean; she died September 27, 1778.
- (10) Ebenezer, born February 24, 1702. Married (1) Rachel Allen, (2) Alice —
- (11) Lydia, born December 11, 1704. Married Ebenezer Wilbore December 2, 1729.
- (12) Josiah, born October 23, 1707, died March 20, 1710.

Mr. Savage says, Walter Deane had six children, (3) but he is not able to give any other names, [and he mistakes in one instance, in the record of the three, calling Joseph, Thomas.] He makes mention of a Jonas Deane, in Scituate, who came, he thinks, from Taunton, England.

12. The name of Francis Doughty appears among the ancient purchasers. His name is otherwise spelled, as Douhty, Doutie, and Doty. The Rev. Dr. Charles A. Briggs, in his history of American Presbyterianism, makes mention of him as having been originally "vicar of Sodbury, Gloucester, England, where he was silenced for nonconformity." He found his way, with others from that locality, to Cohannet and may have done some preaching before Messrs. Hook and Street were installed into their office, as pastor and teacher. Things did not go exactly to his mind, ecclesiastically, since Lechford, in his account of the ordination, in his "Newes from New England," says :

One Master Doughty, a minister, opposed the gathering of the church, alleging that according to the covenant of Abraham, all men's children, that were of baptized parents, and so Abraham's children, ought to be baptized; and spake so in publike or to that effect, which was held a disturbance, etc.

From this it appears he was a very plain, outspoken man, with strong convictions of his own, which he could not easily yield, and so his stay in Taunton with uncongenial spirits was short. We hear of him at Mespat (near Newtown), Long Island, with the view of establishing a Presbyterian colony there. (See James Riker, *Annals of Newtown, New York*, 1852, pp. 17, *seq.*) The settlement was begun in 1642, but the Indian war broke up the colony in 1643, and the minister and his flock went to Manhattan Island for shelter during the war. He became the first Presbyterian minister in what is now the city of New York. He ministered there from 1643 to 1648, and was supported by voluntary contributions from the Puritans and Dutch of the city. (See *Doc. Hist. of New York*, I, 305-6, 311, 331, 334-5, 341, 426, 553; II, 93.) He preached also for a while at Flushing, Long Island. His daughter is said to have married Abraham Vander Donck, a prominent lawyer of New York city, and an official under Van Rensselaer. This son-in-law and others signed a complaint against the administration of Stuyvesant, in a case which concerned Doughty, bringing serious charges, which Stuyvesant was obliged to answer to the authorities in Holland. In a reprint of the original document in 1649, by Henry C. Murphy, N. Y., 1854, p. 159, it is remarked: "His [Stuyvesant's] injustice and illegal administration of justice were also apparent in a certain suit against Francis Douthey, an English minister, to whom he had given permission to form a colony before the war, and who had made such a beginning therein that more than eighty persons had proceeded there. The war coming on, everything was down and came to a stand."

Doughty, discouraged by difficulties which beset him on Long Island, "fled," we are told, "to Maryland, where he preached to the Puritans many years." There is a deposition concerning him in the Proprietors' Records of Taunton, as follows:

This writing being made the 4 of June, 1667. It is to testify concerning the sale of Mr. Dontie's land which he had in Taunton his whole right in the town of Taunton being twelve acres, that is to say six acres lying by the land of Mr. Holloway on the Mill river and six acres over the Great river lying by the land of the aforesaid Mr. Holloway.

way. James Burt, sen., of Taunton being appointed by a letter of attorney to make sale of this land to one Richard Hide of Taunton for the sum of twelve pounds, which the aforesaid Richard Hide told me he had satisfied the aforesaid Mr. Doutie in a house, the which the aforesaid Hide had of his own at the Dutch plantation, which he said Mr. Doutie had of him and that was Mr. Doutie's satisfaction for his land for ought that ever I understood; and this land hath been quietly enjoyed by those that have possessed it ever since, being about eighteen or nineteen years agone.

That which is above written was testified upon oath June the 5, 1667 before me.

JAMES WALKER.

In the Winthrop papers, 5th series, vol. I, p. 308, may be found a note of the governor, as follows:

Rev. Francis Doughty, son of Francis Doughty, a merchant and alderman of Bristol, England, was at Taunton in 1639, and subsequently removed to Rhode Island and Manhattan. Having been somewhat roughly used by the Dutch, he afterwards went to Virginia. His sister Elizabeth was the wife of William Cole. She charged her brother with defrauding her of her marriage portion and her share in her father's estate.

A letter from Doughty to the governor is printed, "to the much honored magistrate in Boston," inquiring concerning this charge of his sister against him.

I make bold to entreat you doe me the favor to let me understand the effect of her proceeding & whether I shall need to attend the next Cort and what you guesse she will doe then & when the Cort is. I pray God increase yo'r honour & p'petuate y'r happenesse. Resting till you command,

FR. DOUGHTY.

13. John Drake was one of Taunton's first purchasers, who, according to Savage, made Dorchester or Boston his landing-place in 1630, with Governor Winthrop. He gives his request to be made freeman, October 19, of that year. From Taunton Savage traces him to Windsor, Conn., where, August 17, 1659, he was "killed by a cart-wheel running over him, leaving sons, Jacob, Job and John, beside one if not more dead." His widow died October 7, 1681, "but we may hesitate," says Savage, "at the old recorded story of her 100th y'r, yet agree to the main truth of her being called 'old widow Drake.'"

Jacob, son of the preceding, living in Windsor, married, April 12, 1649, Mary, daughter of John Bissell; had no children and died August 6, 1689. Job, another son of John, living in Windsor, married, June 25, 1646, Mary, daughter of Henry Wolcott, having children, Abigail, Mary, Job, Elizabeth, Joseph, Hepzibah, Esther.

John, third son of John 1st, also living in Windsor, married, November 30, 1648, Hannah, daughter of John Moore. Children, John, Job,

Hannah, Enoch, Ruth, Simon, Lydia, Elizabeth, Mary, Mindwell, Joseph. The descendants of the 1st John, through John 2d and Job, are numerous.

14. William Dunn, one of the original purchasers, is best known to us through his connection with William Wetherell, believed to have been, according to Rev. Mr. Clark, author of the history of Norton, that town's first settler. He repeats the story, which has come down as a tradition in the family, that Wetherell came from England in the capacity of a cabin boy, with William Dunn, the master of the vessel, one of Taunton's original proprietors, who was said to have soon returned to England, leaving his cabin boy in charge of his proprietary, with the understanding that if he (Dunn) did not return to claim it, the right should be Wetherell's. And so it was, since no mention was made of Dunn after the first purchase, save in the division of lands, when William Wetherell claimed upon his rights. Doubtless Dunn, as the "master of a vessel," found an early opportunity to return to England.

As an interesting fact in the history of Norton, once a part of Taunton, it may be added, the first settlement of Wetherell, within the present bounds of that town, was on the easterly side of Winneconnet Pond, about twenty rods northerly from the bridge, over the outlet of this pond, which marks the bounds between Norton and Taunton.

15. Mr. Thomas Farwell was one of the four first purchasers who were designated as "Mr." He was on the military list of 1643. In the list of 1659 his name does not appear as one of those then living in town entitled to division of lands. The date of his death is not anywhere given, but the names of his heirs are mentioned in the list of 1675. His son John went to England, according to Baylies, and his wife, whom he called Sarah, but whose name, according to J. Edward Seaver, was Alice, in her widowhood became the third wife of Rev. George Shove, the third minister of Taunton, December 8, 1686. In March, 1700, Mr. John Pole, merchant of Boston, appeared as the attorney of the son, John Farwell, to claim the land due to him in Taunton. The lands are thus described:

A parcel at Assonet Neck, an island in the Great River called Grassy Island, a piece on the eastward side of the river near a place known as the Needle's Eye, and a home lot in the town, on the northwestward side of Taunton River, bounded northeast by John Cobb's land and southeast by land of Shadrach Wilbore, deceased.

Mr. Edwin Sloper, of Taunton, England, has sent us the baptism of a Thomas Farwell, son of Sir George, December 19, 1613, at Bishop's Hill, two miles from Taunton, thinking that this may be the Farwell whom we call one of the founders of this Taunton. It is not at all unlikely, since the Poles and the Farwells were closely related, as appears from two depositions which have just come to light, discovered by Mr. E. H. Reed and found recorded in volume eleven, page 242 of the Registry of Deeds, Taunton, as follows:

Thomas Harvey, aged 77, testifieth and saith, that he well remembers when Capt. William Pool's family and Mrs Farwell's family lived in Taunton, in New England, that he well remembers that Mr John Pool did use to call Mrs Farwell aunt and he, said Harvey, going to school with said Capt. Pool's children and Mrs Farwell's children, heard them call each other cousins and that I understood the relation was by blood.

Sworn to by the above named Harvey before Nathaniel Paine and Seth Williams, Sept. 22, 1719.

Elizabeth Bird, of Dorchester, aged about 70, signifieth and saith that she very well remembers Mrs Farwell and when she went to England, and deponent understood her husband's father sent for her and her son. She remembers Mary Farwell and Ann Farwell, daughters of the s'd Mrs Farwell, who lived some time with their uncle Capt. William Poole after the departure of the mother for England till they were sent for and went to England as the deponent understood and she often heard the s'd Ann Farwell call the s'd William Pool's wife aunt and she hath often heard the s'd Pool's wife call Ann Farwell cousin and she always understood the relation between Capt. Pool's family and Mrs Farwell's to be by blood.

Sworn to before Timothy Clark and two others, Nov. 18, 1718.

16. Mr. John Gilbert, "a grave, honest gentleman," came over, as the early accounts have it, and pitched his tent, with many others, in Dorchester, bringing with him two "well grown youths," Thomas and John. These three are named among the "first purchasers" of Taunton—a larger number than of any other one family. Mr. Gilbert, the father, was probably one of the older men of the settlement, as in 1643 he was not under sixty and thus not subject to military duty. He was made freeman in 1638, chosen constable in 1640, and in 1641 was of the favored number who received a grant of forty acres each, "lying together in some convenient place, for their great charges in attending courts, laying out lands and other occasions for the town"; the other persons so honored being Mr. William Pole, Henry Andrews, John Strong, John Deane, Walter Deane, and Edward Case. Messrs. Gilbert and Andrews first represented Taunton in the General Court at Plymouth as deputies.

In 1696-97, January 6, John Richmond, in a recorded deposition, makes this statement:

Mr. John Gilbert had a house at a meadow down on the westward side of Taunton Great river and there wintered cattle for some years and it was known by the name of Mr. Gilbert's farm meadow, afterward in the possession of John Smith.

The will of Mr. Gilbert, dated May 10, 1654, begins as follows:

I, John Gilbert, of Pondsbrook, in Taunton, through being in good health and of perfect memory, . . . my body to be buried near my house at Pondsbrook upon the hill near the pine tree. . . . To my son Gyles, my farm at Pondsbrook, one hundred acres, with the house, houses and commons there belonging, ten acres of meadow lying at Scadingsmore, one yoke of my 2d biggest oxen, named Colliar and Browne, 2 cows named Cherry and Colly, 2 steers named Summer and Winter, etc., etc.

Pondsbrook, so called, describes a locality in the northerly part of the present Berkley, where his land probably was. When he had finished naming all the articles of household furniture, farming tools and wearing apparel he wanted Gyles to have, he proceeds with the same particularity to name his sons Joseph and Thomas, his daughter Mary Norcross, and in case of her death, her daughter Mary, and his wife Winifred, whom he appoints executrix, and Nicholas Street and Richard Williams, overseers, the last two "for and towards their pains and christian care," are to receive "each of them 4 bushels of wheat." "I give," he says, "10 bushels of Indian corn unto such as have most need of corn in the town to be disposed of at the discretion of the deacons of the church at Taunton." "April 1, 1656, the testator, John Gilbert, had this will read to his wife and sons, and they expressed their good liking of it." Nicholas Street and William Pole, witnesses to the will. Mr. Gilbert is supposed to have died some time the next year, as the inventory of his estate is exhibited at court June 3, 1657. Mrs. Winifred Gilbert had three heads in her family in 1659. The names of the children were Thomas, John, Joseph, Gyles, and Mary.

17. Thomas Gilbert, the eldest son of John, senior, whose account has just been given, was, like his father, a "first purchaser." Born in England, in that part of it where so many of our first settlers originated, the County of Devon, he married Jane, the daughter of Hugh Rossiter, in Cohannet, March 23, 1639. He was freeman in 1643, constable in 1648 and 1649, and one to order town affairs in 1648 and 1651; was deputy to the General Court in 1651. In 1653 he returned to England

and never came back, but died there in 1676. His wife and children remained in Taunton. The wife died June 9, 1691, aged 77. The name of their eldest son was Thomas, who was born in 1643, and married in Boston, December 18, 1676, Ann, daughter of William Blake, of Milton. This Thomas was constable in 1677, surveyor, 1679, 1690, 1694; selectman, 1699, 1707-1713, 1715, 1718. He bore the title of Ensign. His children were Hannah, Sarah and Mary who were twins, Thomas, Nathaniel, Mehitabel, Susannah, and Experience. He died April 20, 1725, aged eighty-two. The other children of Thomas and Jane (Rossiter) Gilbert were Mary, Elizabeth, Jean, Eliezer. From the daughter Mary, the eldest, who married Samuel Williams, son of Richard, descended the Hon. Francis Baylies. Mr. Baylies, in his account of the family, named Jean as the wife of Samuel Williams, but Mr. E. H. Reed is very sure that it was Mary.

18. John Gilbert, the younger son of John, senior, who was named among the first proprietors of Taunton, returned to England much earlier than his brother Thomas, and like him, never returned, and the entire record of him is lost. "The family of Gilbert," remarks Mr. Baylies, quoting from Mr. Samuel Davis, the antiquary of Plymouth, "were related to the Harts and Streets and to the Rossiters, both of Old and New England."

In 1654 Mrs. Thomas Gilbert "desired that her servant, now in Mr. Street's family, might remain until her husband returned from England," showing that if there was not relationship, there was considerable intimacy between the two families.

19. John Gingell has a name spelled fourteen different ways, some of which are Gengill, Gungle, Gingen, and Gengen. He did not long remain in Taunton, but his name is entered as freeman in Massachusetts, a resident of Dorchester, in 1646. The first church, Dorchester, has a silver sacramental cup bearing the name "John Gengen, 1685," and in his will, when he was seventy years old, he gave five pounds to the church of Dorchester, and "five pounds to Mr. Lawson, minister of Salem village." It does not appear from the will that he had wife or children, since he made his "3 sisters," who married into the Wilkins family, his heirs, them and their children. Mr. Savage thinks he was one time a resident of Salem. A deed has recently come to light, rep-

resenting him a resident of Lynn. Richard Williams became the owner of his lands in Taunton. The following affidavit was recorded in the Registry of Deeds, vol. II, p. 19:

The testimony of Mr. John Hathway and John Richmond, sen., both of Taunton, being of lawful age, testifieth that whereas one John Gingell was in Taunton in or about the year 1639, or in the year 1640 and about that time went from Taunton and was never since in said Taunton as we ever saw or heard of. And that Mr. Richard Williams late of Taunton deceased hath demanded and received lands upon the right of the said John Gingell for above fifty six years and further saith not.

In Taunton, in Bristol county, March the 27th, 1699, the above said John Hathway and John Richmond made oath to the above written evidence before me

THOMAS LEONARD, Justice.

The deed already referred to, in possession of Mr. J. Edward Seaver, is in part as follows:

To all christian people, before whom these presents shall come, John Gingell, of Wills Hill in Linn Bounds in the Massachusetts Colony, of New England, Taylor, Sendeth Greeting. Know you that the said John Gingell for & in consideration of four and Twenty pound of sheeps wool to him in hand payd by John Smith of Taunton in the Colony of New Plymouth, Husbandman, the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge doth give, grant, bargain, sell unto the said John Smith one full purchase Right in the Township of Taunton afore s'd, that is to say, all my Right which I ever had or hereafter shall be due to me by virtue of my aboves'd purchase Right, only excepting my house lott which formerly I sold to William Pool of Taunton afores'd.

In witness whereof the said John Gingell aboves'd has hereunto put his hand and seal the second day of the month. In the year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles the second by the Grace of God King &c: Annoque Domini Christi 1671.

Signed, sealed & delivered in the presence [SEAL] JOHN GINGELL.
of JOHN WISWALL, sen., THOMAS BANCROFT. [SEAL]

This above written Deed was acknowledged by the above-named John Gingell to be his own Act and Deed the 15th, 3:72. Before me, ELIEZER LUTHER, Assistant.

The John Smith above named must have been the son of John the 1st, as the latter died before 1653, as appears from the description of Henry Andrews's land, noticed elsewhere. The "right of John Gingell," according to the above deed, was sold to John Smith, whose claim would seem to conflict with that of Richard Williams. William Pool's purchase of a "house lott" of Gingell, who left Taunton "about the year 1639," and Pool's sale of a "house lott and six acres near Mr. Pool's farme at Pole's" to Increase Robinson, would seem to favor the view that his first settlement in or near the Cohannet was exchanged for a more

central home later on. This misunderstanding as to Gingell's right gave rise to considerable controversy, cropping out in various old documents, which we have not space to quote.

20. William Hailstone, an original proprietor, was made a freeman in 1644. He is not named in connection with any public office. He probably quietly pursued his vocation of tailor, although he must have been somewhat neglectful of his duty in that regard, toward one at least of his apprentices, since Jonathan Briggs complained to the court in June, 1654, that his master, William Hailstone, "had not performed his covenants to him in that he did not learn him the trade of a tailor," and the court ordered that Hailstone should "pay his servant fifteen pounds in good and current pay with all convenient speed." Mr. Hailstone took exceptions to this order, and asked for a review of case, which occasioned considerable controversy between him and Mr. James Walker, a prominent man in town about that time, who appears to have acted as Mr. Briggs's attorney, and it led to some church action, which was designed to heal a breach between two good men who ought to have been good friends.

Mr. Savage is our authority for saying that Mr. Hailstone bought an estate in Boston in 1646, which he sold the next year. Also, that his daughter Margaret married, October 14, 1659, Samuel Fletcher, of Chelmsford.

21. George Hall was one of the leading proprietors and first purchasers of Taunton. With his wife Mary he came to Taunton by the way of Duxbury, where he was a proprietor before the Taunton purchase. Propounded as a freeman in 1643, he was admitted in 1645. Served as a constable in 1645 and chairman of the selectmen from 1666 to the year of his death, 1669. He was a member of the Board of the Supervising Council, of which William Pole was chairman, in 1657. He was a founder and liberal contributing member of the first church of Taunton. He was largely interested in the establishment of the first iron "bloomery," of which he served as clerk and business manager from 1656 (with the exception of one year) until the time of his death in 1669, the office then falling to his son John. In October, 1669, being seriously ill, he made his will, with Deacons Richard Williams and Walter Deane as witnesses, dying on the 30th of that month,



Portrait



Andrew H. Hull,

70 1910
ANSONIA

aged about sixty-nine years. His wife Mary is named as executrix, and the mother, with her three sons, John, Joseph and Samuel, and three daughters, Charity, Sarah and Mary, came into possession of Mr. Hall's shares in the iron works and other property. He was a large landholder, his rate in 1659 being the largest on the list, except that of Thomas Lincoln, senior. His home-lot was on Deane street, by the side of Williams and near the Deanes and other prominent settlers. In his will Mr. Hall did not forget the church of his love, but gave it "forty shillings to buy cups."

John, the eldest son of George, born in 1640, died in 1693, married, February 4, 1671, Hannah Penniman, having children, John, Joseph, James, Benjamin, Sarah, Jacob, Hannah. His descendants are numerous and he was ever prominent in all town affairs, serving some years as constable and selectman. He, like his father, was interested in the church, of which he was a member, contributing five acres of land in its aid in 1687. From this branch of the family, through John 1st, 2d, and 3d, Brian, Silas and Richard Hutchens, one of Taunton's mayors, Richard Henry Hall, is descended.

Joseph, the second son of George, born in 1642, died April 17, 1705, married Mary, daughter of James Bell, having children, Joseph, Mary, Mehitabel, Abigail, Nathaniel, Nehemiah. This son was a large landholder and influential in town affairs, serving as constable and surveyor. He was also interested in the church.

Samuel, the third son of George, born in 1644, died in 1690, leaving his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas White, a widow, who had children, Samuel, John, Nicholas, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Ebenezer, Sarah 2d, George, Hannah. This son, like his brothers, was a man of large property and influence, and contributed liberally toward improving the parsonage of his minister, Rev. Samuel Danforth.

From this branch of the family have sprung several eminent ministers, notably Rev. Gordon Hall, one of the first missionaries from this country to India, whose son, bearing his father's name, was a prominent minister of Massachusetts, settled at Northampton. Still another was Rev. John G. Hall, of the Presbyterian Church, settled with various churches in New York and Ohio. Through Samuel and his daughter Elizabeth, who married John Caswell, descended that eminent

scholar and scientist, President Alexis Caswell, of Brown University, born in Taunton, January 29, 1799. Capt. Reuben Hall and his son Ellis, who won distinction in their time as men of affairs, the latter as a patron of music and financier, descended from Samuel. So also did John Williams Dean Hall, a descendant in the seventh generation not only from George Hall, but John Deane and Richard Williams, as the combination of names given him by his father, John Williams Hall, doth indicate. And what is somewhat surprising, his wife, Abby Southworth Jackson, of Providence, married November 21, 1831, is a descendant in the seventh generation from John and Priscilla Alden.

Rev. Silas Hall, well known as a minister of the Baptist Church in the earlier part of this century, was a descendant of George through John.

It has been a tradition in the Hall family that George and Mary, of Taunton, came "from Devonshire, England." This is probably an error. There is good reason for believing that they were related to the Williams family and came with them from Gloucestershire. In a letter received from Conway Dighton, of Cheltenham, St. Julia's, Gloucestershire, it is stated by him, a recognized authority in such investigations: "Some people named Hall are cousins of the Williamses." We already knew this, since we have seen the wills of Jane and Benjamin, in which they make mention, the former of John Hall, "my sister's eldest son," and Samuel, Daniel and Susanna, "the other three children of my brother-in-law, John Hall;" and the latter of "his cousins Susanna Hall, John, Samuel and Daniel Hall, now or late of Whetenhurst, Gloucester county." No doubt the Halls were thus related to the Williamses in the home land, while living side by side in Gloucestershire; and thence some of them came to New England together.

22. William Harvey, first of Plymouth, became one of the first purchasers of Taunton, and married Joanna Huckin, or Joane Hucker, in Cohannet, April 2, 1639. He lived on the north side of Cohannet street, between the training field and Mill River. He removed to Boston and resided there from about 1641 to 1646, then returned to Taunton, and was several times chosen selectman and a member of the General Court at Plymouth, and also served in other town offices, as constable in 1661 and surveyor in 1662. He was a large landholder,

and prominent in his time. It was at Mr. Harvey's house in Taunton, that Governor Prince, Major Winslow, Captain Thomas Southworth and Mr. Constant Southworth met in 1668, and completed the sale of Taunton North Purchase to Taunton men.

His will was proved in 1691. His wife died at an earlier date.

He had children, viz.:

(1) Thomas, born in 1642, who married Elizabeth Willis, daughter of Deacon John Willis of Bridgewater, December 10, 1679. He died about 1726-27.

(2) Jonathan, who died unmarried about 1690.

(3) Joseph, born in Boston, October 8, 1645, who married Esther ——. He died before 1690.

(4) Experience, born in Boston, January 4, 1644, who married Thomas Harvey (probably her cousin), of Taunton.

(5) Elizabeth, who married Nathaniel Thayer of Taunton.

23. Hezekiah Hoar has been called by Baylies and Savage and others, one of several brothers who settled in New England about the same time, one of these having been president of Harvard College. I had hoped this was so. But in reply to a letter of inquiry sent Judge Hoar, of Concord, he writes:

You will find the pedigree of President Leonard Hoar, of Harvard College, in the appendix to vol. I, of Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, p. 587. His mother, two brothers and two sisters came from England in 1640-41, and settled in Braintree. One son, Thomas, did not come over. His father was sheriff of Gloucester and died there in 1638. Hezekiah was no relative of the family so far as I know. The son, John, who came over with his mother, settled first at Scituate and then at Concord, where he and his descendants in succession to my father, are buried. We can trace all of our family and Hezekiah was not a brother of President Leonard nor of John of Scituate and Concord.

Very truly yours, E. R. HOAR.

Thus another supposed historic fact proves visionary, but in justice to Mr. Baylies it should be stated, he was led into his misstatement by Rev. Samuel Deane, of Scituate. Hezekiah, as well as John, was for a time in Scituate, which may have led Mr. Deane to consider them brothers. He may be right in calling Richard, of Yarmouth, and Daniel, of Boston, his brothers; also, Rev. Samuel Newman, of Rehoboth, his cousin.

The house lot of Hezekiah Hoar was on the westerly corner of what is now Winter street. It was once called Hoar's Lane. The lot joined

Walter Deane on the west. Mr. Hoar was constable of the town in 1657, 1663, and 1672, and one of the surveyors of the highways in 1651. In 1693 his house lot was conveyed by his sons to Ezra, son of Walter Deane. The Proprietor's records give the names of his children as follows:

- (1) Mercy, born last of January, 1654.
- (2) Nathaniel, born last of March, 1656.
- (3) Sarah, born first of April, 1658.
- (4) Elizabeth, born May 26, 1660.
- (5) Edward, born September 25, 1663.
- (6) Lydia, born March 24, 1665.
- (7) Mary, born September 22, 1669.
- (8) Hezekiah, born November 10, 1678.

According to Savage, Lydia married, November 16, 1688, John Whipple. Sarah married, February 15, 1692, Nicholas Stoughton as his second wife. Nathaniel married, February 2, 1682, Sarah Wilbore (adding, in his uncertain way, "perhaps daughter of Shadrach") having daughter Abigail November 2, following.

24. Robert Hobell, although an original purchaser, disappeared from public view soon after and the inference is that he early died. Indeed, this is quite certain, since in March, 1641, according to the Plymouth records, "the son of Widow Hoble" is called to an account for swearing—the "widow" then and no more heard of.

25. William Holloway (a name with various spelling, as Hallowell, etc.), according to Savage was a first settler of Taunton, but removed to Boston about 1650. He became a freeman in 1644 and his name is on the military list in 1643, but it is not on the list of 1659, as entitled to division of land. Mr. Savage makes the statement that he removed to Boston in 1650, and gives the name of his wife as Mary, by whom were children as follows:

- (1) Mary, born April 2, 1653.
- (2) William, born January 11, 1655.
- (3) Benjamin, born July 8, 1656.

He names a daughter Hannah, who died October 31, 1653. We think there were at least two other sons, born still earlier and in Taunton, John and Malachi, as the following found in the State archives, under

date of May 7, 1662,—an answer of the General Court “to the petition of William Holloway, father to the late John Holloway, that served the Governor as Sergeant near two years,”—would show: The Court granted to the father, administrator of the estate of the said son, “one hundred and fifty acres in some free place near to some plantation.” The land so granted was laid out in 1671. In 1687 Malachi Holloway, of Taunton, presented a petition to Governor Andros, setting forth that a grant was made to his father, William Holloway, by the General Court in 1662, of one hundred and fifty acres upland and meadow lying beyond Wading River, near the Plymouth line and praying that a new survey may be made and a patent for confirmation be granted to him.

It is quite certain this father was the William Holloway, of Taunton, and equally certain that two of his sons were John and Malachi. The latter was a large landholder in Taunton.

There was a Timothy Holloway in 1643 and 1659. Also, Samuel Holloway, who married, March 26, 1666, Jane Brayman, having children, Hannah, Samuel, Nathaniel, Esther, and John. Their relationship to William is not clear.

NOTES.

(1) Mr. J. Edward Seaver has prepared, with considerable care, the following paper on the Tetiquet and Cohannet purchases and their relation to each other:

In regard to the Tetiquet Purchase Governor Winthrop states that “Mrs. Pole in 1637, went late thither and endured much hardship and lost much cattle.”

A confirmatory deed in 1686, contains the annexed extract:

“Know ye that whereas it doth appear to ye said Josiah, Peter and David, both by Indian and English testimonys, that Mrs. Elizabeth Pole, formerly of Taunton, in ye government of New Plymouth, aforesaid, did for and in behalf of the said Town of Taunton purchase the lands of Tetiquet in ye year one thousand, six hundred, thirty and seven.”

On the 3d of March, 1639, the General Court at Plymouth enacted the following: “That they will see Mr. Hooke, Mr. Streete and Mrs. Pole shall have competent meadow and uplands for farms, layed forth for them, about May next by Captain Standish and such others with him as shall be especially assigned thereto.”

It will be remembered that Mrs. Pole was at the date of this action living at her farm at Littleworth, in the Tetiquet Purchase.

At a General Court held at Plymouth, the 2d of March, 1640, “The Court appoints Mr. Edward Winslow and Mr. Nathaniel Sowther, to draw up a Conveyance or Surrender for the land within the Patents ungranted for Mr. Bradford to surrender into the whole body of freemen.”

"It is also concluded and agreed upon by the whole Court that Nathaniel Sowther, the Clerk of the Court, shall be and is authorized in the name of the whole Court and body of freemen to receive and take ye surrender of the Residue of the lands ungranted which Mr. Bradford is to surrender into their hands, which are within ye Patents."

The enactment of this law, at the above date, and its effect upon the Titiquet and Cohannet Purchases seems to have escaped the notice of former writers, and from it we establish the following facts:

First—In May, 1640, two months after Mr. Bradford had surrendered the lands "ungranted into the hands of the whole body of freemen," Captain Myles Standish and John Brown "laid forth" Mrs. Pole's lands, which included her "Home lott fifteen acres to be next unto Mr. Hooke's house as alsoe to the mill six acres."

What also is to be especially remarked of "these lands which, by order of the Court, were by Miles Standish and John Brown, assistants in the Government of Plymouth, appointed to be laid out unto Mrs Elizabeth Pool, of Taunton," is that they confirmed unto her—"her farm at Littleworth, forty acres of meadow, being at the end next unto her house there lying, at that end, between the South and South West, and so North-erly"—with other lands thereabouts—thus at the same time confirming her rights in the Titiquet and Cohannet Purchases.

What her rights were in the Cohannet Purchase are indicated from the following extracts:

In 1680, May 25, a list appears of purchasers or proprietors of the town of Taunton unto whom the town hath already granted undivided lands, by virtue of their enjoying either purchase lots or purchase rights to division lands as followeth:

"Mr. John Poole on the rights that was Mrs. Elizabeth Poole's, Mr. William Brenton on the rights that was Mr. Nicholas Streets. These purchasers or proprietors fore-mentioned, are hereby and by virtue hereof entitled and interested *only unto the first purchase of the township of Taunton and not unto any later purchase.*"

And yet Mrs. Elizabeth Poole or Mr. Nicholas Streete, though having recorded purchase rights as above "only unto the first purchase of the township of Taunton," are not on the list with Henry Uxley, Richard Williams and associates.

The annexed extract, from the Confirmatory Deed of Governor Hinckley, in 1685, has bearing upon the matter:

Be it known to all men by these presents:

That whereas, The Governor, and associates of this his Majties Colony, being assembled together in General Court, in the year of our Lord 1640, did grant unto Mrs. Elizabeth Pool, Mr. Nicholas Street [Baylies notes the fact of Hooke's exclusion and probable absence from Taunton] and some others, and to such as they should associate to them, a tract of land for a plantation, called by the natives Cohannet, as by the Records of ye said Grant with ye explanation thereof doth and may appear, which hath now for upwards of forty years been settled and brought into a Township—known by the name of Taunton, The first settlers, proprietors & some of ye inhabitants, having also purchased ye sd lands of Woosquequin, the then Cheefe Sachim of Mont Hope and the Pokanet Country, and since confirmed unto them by Phillip his Son, as by Record doth appear to ye said Township by purchase from Phillip, by Deeds under his hand and seal,"

The foregoing deed is transcribed from Bristol Co. No. District Land Records, Book V, Pages 479-480, and entered, from original, March 28, 1709. But the records wherein "Ye Explanation thereof doth and may appear," where are they? Are they lost?

The foregoing records surely indicate Mrs. Poole's removal from Titiquet Purchase, and her uniting with other associates in the purchase of Cohannet, and notwithstanding Mrs. Pole, both by tradition and records, was the sole purchaser of the Titiquet purchase, when she died, she devised by will only a small tract of that land which was once all her own.

The Titiquet Purchase laid to the eastward of the eight mile square purchase, and appears to have been at first without any known or definite bounds, but the easterly boundary was established in 1663 as follows:

"That the path which goeth from Namassakett to Assonett River, be their bounds on the Southwest, and soe by a line from thence to Baiting Brooke, and from Baiting Brooke a North line till it meets with the opposite line called the long square," and with but slight changes constitutes the present easterly boundary of Taunton.

The first indication of any grant of land by the inhabitants of Cohannet, or Taunton, in the Titiquet Purchase, appears in the transaction about their Calves Pasture.

CALVES PASTURE.

see p. 106—30.

June 2d, 1646.—"The Court doth graunt to the inhabits of Taunton, that they shall purchase the peell, or Neck of land, or Y land, lying at Namasket Pond, or with (without) the sd pond wch they desire for a Calves Pasture."

On the aforesaid date, the inhabitants of Taunton required the authority of the General Court to purchase a Calves Pasture outside of the eight mile square limit, and in the Titiquet Purchase, which will be subsequently defined.

On April 11, 1647, the seven men chosen by the inhabitants of Taunton to order the affairs of the town, had acquired the right to dispose of "a certain parcel of land, called by the inhabitants, their Calves Pasture," in lieu of a meeting-house to Henry Andrew.

This Calves Pasture, on April 11, 1647, "was headed on the upper corner thereof," by the land of Richard Williams, and by the land of George Hall, "on the lower corner thereof or neer unto it," both inhabitants of Taunton.

Consequently, between June 2, 1646, and April 11, 1647, a period of about nine months, the inhabitants of Taunton had acquired a right to the Titiquet Purchase, and had granted to at least three of the inhabitants of Taunton, Henry Andrews, Richard Williams and George Hall, lands in the Titiquet Purchase, and some time between the aforesaid dates, the union of the Titiquet and Cohannet Purchases was effected.

The Calves Pasture is called in 1646, a Neck of Land, or Y land, lying at Namasket Pond.

In the Indenture to Henry Andrews, wherein he receives it in lieu of a meeting house, it is called a "Neck of Land." This Neck of Land was formed by Littleworth brook on the easterly side, and Bareneed brook on the westerly side, both at present crossing the Middleboro road, as in the ancient times they crossed the Plymouth path.

The "Y land" mentioned in the grant of the General Court, as descriptive of the Calves Pasture, was probably formed by Taunton River on the north, Littleworth brook on the east, Bareneed brook on the west, and either the junction of these two brooks at their sources, or some other brook between them on the south.

It was about a mile above the present village of East Taunton, toward Middleboro, "at a place called by the Indians Squbbanansett."

The Namasket Pond named in the grant of the General Court in 1646, to the inhabitants of Taunton, as being where the Neck of Land was "lying," has the record of being the pond in which Timothy Pole, the son of Captain William Pole, was drowned, viz.:

"Timothy Poole son of Mr. William Pole died ye 15th of Nov. 1667, he was drowned at we Squbenansett, where it was thought he did swim after a fowl he had shot."

In 1653 the Calves Pasture appears in a record of the lands of Henry Andrews under the following description:

Item Alsoe a farme of meddow and upland, granted by the town, att a place called by the Indians Squbbanansett about the space of five miles up the Great River on the East side of the town lying on the Square, which said Square is to begin at a certain little brooke on the East side of sd farme unto which said farme doth appertaine, all the meddow lying on the aforesaid brooke.

The length of the farme to be from the Great River at the aforesaid brooke up to the ancient Island Path [Rhode Island or Plymouth Path, now the Precinct road], and soe from the line from there over to the next little brooke which boundeth it on the West side of the said farme and contains by estimation two hundred acres be it more or less.

About in the center of the Calves Pasture on the Taunton River was the "knowne shole place" over which Winslow and Hopkins crossed in 1621, on their first visit to Massasoit.

The land which headed it at the "upper corner thereof," (extract from will of Richard Williams):

"Item To my son Benjamin, his heirs assigns for ever I give my share of land in the North Purchase with the other half of my said Division of Lands at Wee-squ-be-noonsett and the other half of my said fifty acres at 'Stonnie Ware,'"

"Stonnie Ware" was a short distance below Robinson's Bridge over Taunton Great River at Taresall, and it was the locality which headed the Calves Pasture at the upper corner thereof.

The land of George Hall which headed it "on the lower corner or near unto it" is not so readily located although he in his will devised—

"Seventy-six acres by the Great River at the further side of Thomas Deans land on the East side," which would be "near unto it."

In a record of the lands of Edward Case—taken from the record book of Oliver Purchis (in which were also found records over the signature of Will Parker, keeper of the records)—is an item which still more definitely locates the Calves Pasture. Edward Case's "Bareneed Farme" was on the West side of Bareneed Brooke, which formed the "western boundary of the Calves Pasture."

In 1680, Shadrach Wilbore had the rights of Edward Case. In 1694 Shadrach Wilbore had all the rights of Edward Case (Pro. Record), subsequently known as the Wilbur Farm, and sold by a Wilbur to Col. Geo. Williams, and descended from him to the late Marshall Williams and heirs, and the homestead is situated on Caswell Street, from Middleboro avenue to Precinct.

In the above said records we find the following Item, "a certain Island lying at the lower side of a Neck of Land, now in the tenure and occupation of the aforesaid Henry Andrews, some times called the Calves Neck."

At the present time we question why our ancestors should have sought for authority from the General Court to purchase a Calves Pasture on the thither side of Taunton Great River, and outside the eight-mile square limit of their grant. The solution of this seems to be in the troubles of the times. The inhabitants of Taunton at the date of the purchase of the Calves Pasture, were living with a turbulent, if not hostile tribe of Indians within a few miles at the southwest.

In 1644 trouble had arisen with the Narragansett Indians, and an expedition had been prepared to march against them; from this expedition Taunton had been exempted "from being on the frontier." The trouble amounted to but little, but enough to keep the inhabitants in a state of uncertainty. So much so, that in 1645 a "Militarie guard" was established in the town, both day and night.

Massasoit was friendly, as well as all his subordinate sachems, and a portion of his former territory for a Calves Pasture, with the Taunton River intervening, between it and the Narragansett Indians, doubtless was deemed a safe field for their herds, which at that time constituted the wealth of the inhabitants, and with the facilities afforded by the "known Shole place," the inhabitants could retreat in the case of assault, with their families, and defend their Calves Pasture. There are also certain evidences which point to the Calves Pasture as being the place where Miss Pole "lost much cattle."

The "Namasket Pond" mentioned in the grant of the General Court to the inhabitants of Taunton in 1646, conveyed the idea that it must be in the Namasket territory, and was at the first investigation as to the locality of the Calves Pasture very misleading.

In appendix G to the paper upon Mrs. Pole by the late Hon. Henry Williams, he states: "In the early colonial period Teticut was not the name of the tribe of Indians occupying that territory. It was a part of the territory occupied by the Namasket Indians within the dominions of Massasoit."

Hence this name of Namasket Pond was given to a sheet of water in the Calves Pasture at Wesqubunasett in the Teticut Purchase so called.

(2) We are glad to acknowledge our indebtedness for this copy of the will of William the father of John and Walter Deane, to John Dean Fish, esq., of New York city.

[Extracted from the principal Registry of her Majesty's Court of Probate.]

In the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. In the name of God, Amen. The two and twentieth day of July, Anno dni. One thousand six hundred thirtie foure, I, William Deane of Southchard, within the Parish of Chard, in the County of Somerset, sicke of bodie but of sound and perfect memorie thanks bee given to God doe make & declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following:

First with a willing and free heart I render my soule into the hands of God who gave it and my bodie to the Barth out of which it was first framed, trusting assuredly through Christ Jesus my gracious Redeemer to receive them again at the last day, and being clothed with the righteousness of him my Savyour to enjoy both soule and bodie the Crown of blessedness and life immortall in the heavens forever, and as touching my goods wherewith God hath here blessed mee I dispose thereof as followeth:

I give to the poore of Chardland twenty shillings to bee distributed by the discrecon of my Executor and of my some Thomas Deane one of my Overseers:

Item, to John Deane my Sonne I give and bequeath a chest standing in the hall, a truckle bedsted & bed furnished, wheat sufficient to sowe the upper close of Broadfield, the halfen deal of that hay which is in Colefield,

the remaynder of the terme yet to come in Broadfield together with the Lease thereof. The residue of the terme yet to come in Hammeade and the Lease thereof, yeelding and paying therefor from the Feast daie of St. Michael next after my decease to Susan, Ellianor, Margerie and Elizabeth my daughters foure pounds apeece yearlie during the contynuance of his now estate therein and soe rateably for any lesser terme of his estate therein at any other tyme than at the end of a full year happen to take end and determyne. Also I give and bequeath to him in money fortie shillings to bee paid him within three months after my decease.

Item, to my sonne Thomas (for that hee is otherwise in competent manner provided for) I onely give and bequeath to him and to his wife as a remembrance of my fatherly love two spoones.

Item to Walter Deane my soone I give a chest standing in the chamber over the Kitchen, a truckle bedstead and bed furnished, and a bible, also I give unto him joyntlie with his brother Isaacke the Lease or Leases of the grounds named Wilbeere and Cantes, and together with his said brother all profits on the said grounds to bee received and taken during the contynuance of the terme therein yet remayneing.

Item to Isaacke Deane my sonne I bequeath and give a chest and little Fojelett or box standing in the lower chamber, a truckle bed furnished and the halfendeale of the hay in Colefield, and alsoe together with his brother Walter Deane I give and bequeath the grounds above menconed named Wilbeere and Cantes, by them joyntly to bee occupied during the terme therein remayneing together with the lease or leases thereof, also I give him that little wood-vine without the vtter Kitchen doore, and all tymbre felled and all such rafters and boards reede and billies which I have, and also in money tenne pounds to be paid within two months after my decease.

Item to my daughter Susan Deane I give that bed and bedstead which is in the inner chamber with its appurtenances, one skellett, a poanett, a great barrell, a side saddle, a coffer in the inner chamber, a third part of all my woorle, the chappell and ye writings for holding thereof and in money seaventy three pounds six shillings and eight pence to bee paid at the end of six months.

Item to my daughter Eleanor Deane I give and bequeath that coffer which is in the Chamber over the Kitching, a bedstead also standing there and my best feather bed furnished, a little brasse pott, one of my greater barrells, a pillion and a third part of all my wooll, and seaventie three pounds six shillings and eight pence in money to bee paid at the end of six months after my decease.

Item to Margerie Strong my daughter I give the least brasse pott of the three, my best cauldron and tenne pounds in money to be paid within one year after my decease, and to her sonne and my grandchild John Strong I give five pounds to bee paid at the end of two years after my decease vpon sufficient discharge given to acquite my Executor thereof.

Item to my youngest daughter Elizabeth I give and bequeath a bed stead in the Low Chamber, a feather bed furnished, a little Table board over the entire, a coffer in the Inner Chamber, one of the greater barrells, the third part of my wooll and seaventie three pounds six shillings and eight pence in money to be paid at the end of six months after my decease.

And if any to whom any porcon is hereby given chance to dye before his her or their porcon or porcons bee due to bee paid my will therein is that such their porcon or porcons be devyded equallie between my three younger sonnes John, Walter and Isaacke and my fower daughters, or between such of them as then bee living.

Lastly I hereby ordeine and appoynt William Deane my eldest sonne to bee Executor of this my last Will and Testament, and Thomas Legg sonne of Thomas Legg the elder and my sonne Thomas Deane overseers hereof, and in consideracon thereof doe give to each of them two shillings.

By mee William Deane.

Read and published as the last Will and Testament of the said William Deane. And as touching the clause in the latter end of the Will that if any Legatee dye before his or her porcon becomes due, the Testator showed that his meaning therein is that if any of his daughters chance to marry and doe happen being married to dye that such her porcon shall then bee paid to the husband of such daughter. These being Witnesses

William Cogam
Thomas Legge
Thomas Deane
John Gibbs No. 1.

Probatum fuit testamentum supra scriptum apud London coram venerabili viro Dno. Henrico Marten milite Legum Doctore Curiae Prærogative Cantuar Magio custode sive Commissario Itine constitut vndecimo die mensis Octobris anno dni millesimo sexcentesimo tricesimo quarto Juramento Willm Deane filij dei defuncti et Executoris in hunc Testamento nominat cui comissa fuit Administraco omnium et singulorum bonorum iurij et creditorum dict. defuncti de bene et fideliter Administrant eadem ad sca. Dei Evangelia coram Timotheo Hayte Ceico vigore commissionis in ea parte als emanat jurat.

(8) It has been generally supposed Walter Deane had other children than the three whose record is given above. My friend, Mr. Fish, of New York, is quite certain he has discovered one of them. I give his letter in full :

June 6, 1892.

Dr. Samuel Hopkins Emery,
Taunton, Mass.

Dear Sir :

Yours of the 24th of May was duly received. I will shortly send you a copy of the will of William Deane, of Southchard, England, who was father of John and Walter Deane, of Taunton. The will names the children just as you have them.

At this time I will write about James Dean, of Stonington, Conn., and afterwards of Plainfield, Conn., who, we feel sure, was a son of Walter.

I enclose you a copy of a letter received in 1863 from Mr. S. T. Tisdale by my father, in which he mentions the relationship of James Dean to the Tisdale family. In the Plymouth Colony Records, edited by Shurtleff, is mentioned the petition of John Smith and James Dean, who were sons-in-law to John Tisdale, relating to the settlement of Tisdale's estate, and the order of the Court at Plymouth, under date of March 6, 1676, directing the distribution of the estate "to the eldest son a double portion and to the other three sons and four daughters an equal portion of the whole estate." This confirms Mr. Tisdale's letter. The records of the Town of Stonington show that at a Town Meeting held February 26, 1676, the Town voted to James Dean a grant of 24 acres of upland which had been reserved for the accommodation of a smith, and on September 6, 1677, at a Town Meeting various persons agreed to cut and cart thatch, to furnish 200 lath and to do so many days' labor for James Dean's house. This indicates about the time he went to Stonington. James and Sarah Dean had eleven children. The oldest, James, born October 31, 1674, and the last, Jonathan, 1695. James was probably born in Taunton.

James and Sarah Dean continued to reside in Stonington until 1698 when he and several other of the planters of Stonington joined the new settlement at Plainfield, he being chosen town clerk in 1699. Before he left Stonington he turned over his smithery business to his eldest son, James, and we have an account-book of this second James commenced about 1697, in which he states the amount of iron he received from his father, and in which among other items charged against his father is this: "To money which my father had when he went to Taunton, 12s." This indicates that the original James Dean made a visit to Taunton after he had been settled in Stonington about twenty years, and it may have been about the time of his father's death or the settlement of his estate.

James Dean was a prominent man in Plainfield. He died there May 29, 1795, aged 76, and his widow, Sarah, died April 26, 1726, aged 77. These dates were from the gravestones at Plainfield and indicate that both James and Sarah were born about 1648-9. About thirty years ago a Mr. John Reynolds Dean, a descendant of James and Sarah, lived upon the same farm in Plainfield which James had originally occupied, and probably his children live there to-day. I think it is possible that some old papers or records, or a bible, might be found in their possession now which would confirm the foregoing, but we have not been able to learn anything from the family.

Perhaps if you were to communicate with them you might get the information. Mr. William Reed Deane and Mr. John Ward Dean both accepted the theory that James was the son of Walter; and Mr. Richard A. Wheeler, of Stonington, is also of that opinion, and, although we do not have the positive record, I think the circumstantial evidence is strongly that way.

Yours Respectfully,

JOHN DEAN FISH.

In answer to a letter of inquiry Mr. S. L. Adams, Town Clerk of Plainfield, Conn., writes: "James Dean, Recorder in Plainfield in 1700 or thereabouts. Joseph A. Dean, who died two years ago, was probably a descendant. I know of no other. James and John Dean, brothers, live in south part of the town."

Mr. Fish also encloses a copy of a letter received from S. T. Tisdale.

John Tisdale, the progenitor of my race, I find was at Duxbury, then a part of Old Plymouth, in 1636-7. He removed to Taunton about 1656-7, taking with him his children: four sons, John, James, Joshua and Joseph, who are thus classed in his will, 1676; also four daughters, who are thus classed in the same: Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary, Abigail: being eight in number, by which Sarah must have been his second daughter. The will reads:

"Also I give to my daughter Sarah five pounds, of which shee hath received three hundred of iron already; for that there is but five shillings due."

Sarah married James Deane, of Taunton, about 1674, I suppose. The large real estate of John Tisdale was given to his sons: but a controversy arose between James Dean and other sons-in-law in reference to a division of

the estate, which was adjusted in 1677, by the eldest son taking a double portion, and the residue was equally divided among the sons and daughters.

I have no date of Sarah's birth. You say you have the exact date of her death. This will give it to you, and I will thank you for the same to correct my manuscript. In April, 1677, James Dean signed a document pertaining to the property, with John Smith, who married Elizabeth; this would give his residence at this date at Taunton, unless he came from Stonington to execute it. I have no other knowledge of the Dean family beyond that you probably have in their published genealogy.

John Tisdale came from England shortly before his location at Duxbury. Was killed by the Indians in 1675-6.
To Mr. Fish. [Signed.] S. T. TISDALE.

East Wareham, Mass., August 4, 1863.

CHAPTER III.

The Forty-six "First and Ancient Purchasers," Continued—John Kingsley—John Luther—George Macey—William Parker—John Parker—Richard Paull—William Phillips—Mr. William Pole—The Widow Randall—John Richmond—Hugh Rossiter—William Scadding—Anthony Slocum—Richard Smith—John Smith—Francis Street—John Strong—Henry Uxley—Richard Williams—Benjamin Wilson—Joseph Wilson—Whence these "Ancient Purchasers" Came and Who Stayed—A Second List of Thirty-five Early Settlers—Of these, Prominent, Edward Bobit, Robert Crosman, John Gallop, William Hodges, James Leonard, Thomas Lincon, Senior and Junior, John Macomber, Oliver Purchase, John Tisdale, John Turner, James Walker, James Wiatt—A Third List of Ninety-six Heads of Families in 1675, when Philip's War Began—Notes: Solemnization of Marriage—Rogers's Eulogium of the Pilgrim Poles—Cole and Drake on the Pole Family—Elizabeth Pole's Will.

26. JOHN KINGSLEY, one of the first settlers, of whom little is learned in Taunton, fortunately was the progenitor of a family of Kingsleys, who make much of their descent from so worthy a man. I am greatly indebted to a direct descendant of the eighth generation from John, William Lathrop Kingsley, of New Haven, for some interesting facts. He is quite certain the original home of John was in the county of Chester and that the family name was Ranulf de Kingsley, or Ranulf of the King's land. Canon Kingsley, of Eversley, in the south of England, now dead, when in this country, traced the Kingsleys of New England, in their descent, to the younger of two brothers, a Puritan, who removed to America and became one of the seven men whose names appear at the reorganization of the first church of Dorchester, as its foundation members. The covenant was signed,

"the 23d day of the 6th month, 1636," by "Richard Mather, Nath. Duncan, George Minot, Henry Withington, Thomas Jones, John Pope, and John Kingsley." This same Kingsley became a purchaser in Taunton, to remove soon after to Rehoboth, where he was during King Philip's war. He died there in 1679. His wife's name was probably Elizabeth. He had a son Eldad, whose wife's name was Mehitabel, and their children are recorded in Rehoboth as follows:

- (1) Elizabeth, born January 29, 1662.
- (2) John, born May 6, 1665.
- (3) Samuel, born June 1, 1669.
- (4) Jonathan, born February 21, 1671.
- (5) Marcy, born October 7, 1675.
- (6) Nathaniel, born February 5, 1678.

The father, Eldad, died August 30, 1679, at the age of forty-one.

His son John removed to Windham, now called Scotland, Conn., and from his son Ezra descended James Luce Kingsley, the distinguished professor of Yale College for more than fifty years. My informant is his son. Thomas Caswell became the owner of John Kingsley's rights in Taunton.

In the Colonial Records of Connecticut, under date of May 26, 1676, is to be found the action of the council, in answer to a fervent appeal for help from "one John Kingsley, of Seaconck or Rehoboth," whereby they "are credibly informed of the great straits, difficulties and wants, not only of o'r christian friends there, but of very many of o'r very dear friends, the Lord's people in that Colony of New Plymouth and elcewhere by reason of the prevayleing of the cruell enemie, by burning, killing and destroyeing people and places not a few."

Mr. Kingsley's letter is directed to "his much honered friend, the preacher of the Gospel at Hartford, Connecot, these with speed, as consernes maney." The letter is a long one, dwelling on the distress of the people during the ravages of the Indian war. Their houses, barns and mills are burned, their crops and all their substance wasted and lost, and the pangs of hunger are on them. Hartford, Windsor, Wethersfield, Farmington, Middleton, Haddam respond "forthwith with 600 bushels of wheat, to be ground into flour," and thus the dreaded famine is averted.

27. John Luther, of Taunton, and an original purchaser in 1638, may have been of Gloucester, Mr. Savage suggests, in 1647, as also his son Samuel, of Rehoboth, in 1662. The second Baptist minister of Swansea bore that name, ordained July 22, 1685, who died in 1717. He had a daughter Experience, born March 3, 1675. The following notes appear on the Proprietors' Records :

This 19th of October, 1672, Samuel Luther, ye son of John Luther, hath this day made a demand of his father's purchase rights of ye town.

This 25th of November, 1672. James Walker, Sr's. answer in reference to Samuel Luther's demand ye 19th of October, 1672, is that he, ye said James Walker, or his predecessors, hath enjoyed the said rights this thirty years, and hath paid all charges that was laid upon it. And therefore, ye said Samuel Luther hath no right here to that, which was his father, John Luther's.

28. George Macey (written also Macy), was one of the first purchasers. His name was on the military list in 1643, and was known as lieutenant and captain in after years. He was surveyor of the town in 1649, 1655, 1668 ; constable in 1650. In 1656 he was "to order all matters in & about the erecting of seats in the meeting-house and to seat the inhabitants therein." He was selectman from 1671 to 1686 inclusive ; deputy to General Court from 1672 to 1677 inclusive, and again in 1686. He was one of the committee appointed in the several towns "to take invoice of the liquors, powder, shott and lead brought into the government." He was often called upon to take inventories of and to settle estates, to bound lands, etc. He was one appointed "to order town affairs," March 1648, April 1650, December 17, 1658. He was one of the associates or county magistrates for the county of Plymouth in 1690. His will is dated June 20, 1693. In it he makes mention of his daughter Elizabeth Hodges, grandchild Samuel¹ Hodges, daughter Sarah Blake, son-in-law Samuel Blake, daughter Mary Williams, daughter Rebecca Williams, daughter Deborah Macey. His wife Susanna is the executrix. The will was proved September 5, 1693. He died August 17, 1693. The children were :

- (1) Elizabeth, who married John Hodges, May 15, 1672.
- (2) Sarah, who married Samuel Blake.
- (3) Mary, who married, 1st, Thomas, son of Richard Williams ; 2d, Rev. James Keith, of Bridgewater.

- (4) Rebecca, born in 1663, who married 1st, Benjamin, son of Richard Williams in 1689; 2d, James Leonard, in 1706.
- (5) Deborah.
- (6) Hannah, who married James Blake, of Dorchester, in 1682.

George Macey had lands on Deane street thus described:

Four acres more or less, bounded by the lands of William Harvey on the westward side and the land of Capt. William Poole (formerly) on the eastward side, the highway on the southward end and the commons on the northerly end— Also, one acre, more or less, on the other side of the highway, bounded by the land of William Harvey on the west, Capt. Poole on the east, the Great River on the south and the highway on the north.

It has been thought by some that this was his home-lot, but if he lived there for a time, there is good reason for fixing his home-lot later on elsewhere, according to the following:

March 7, 1649, it is granted unto George Macey a tract of land lying upon Mill River betwixt Timothy Holloway on the east and Richard Paul on the west, it being on the north side of the Mill river, this to appertain unto the said George Macey as his one right and will, provided he build thereon.

It is believed that he did "build thereon," as the land was in his possession in 1669, when he gave James Leonard the right to overflow his land on Mill River. He also ^{29 years after his death} owned land on the south side of Mill River, which is thus described: ^{29 years after his death} "In a deed of the right originally George Macey's,

Eight acres, on the south side of the highway [now ~~Washington-street~~] that leads from the Rev. Samuel Danforth's to John Hodges, son of Capt. Henry Hodges, his dwelling house. ^{What has in what is now the highway.}

On this land he built the fort or garrison-house, of so much account in the Indian war. But to make it certain Macey's home-lot was on Mill River, we find the following record in the description of his lands, "viewed and recorded, 8th of February, 1686":

Also the land he now lives on. He had it a gift of the town, by estimation twelve acres, be it more or less, bounded by the land of Richard Paul on the northerly side, Timothy Holloway on the southerly side, the Mill River on the westerly end and the commons on the easterly end.

29. William Parker, one of the first settlers, was probably "the husbandman" to whom Lechford refers, as assisting in the ordination of "Master Hooke," the first Taunton minister. He was probably the first "keeper of records" both of the church and of the town, now for-

ever gone. Edwin Sloper, of Taunton, England, gives me the baptism of William Parker, son of Hugh, in St. Mary's Church, 1605, January 7. The court records honor him with the prefix of "Mr." He became a freeman in 1641 and that year was appointed constable; also in 1642, 1643, and 1653; deputy 1642, 1645, 1658; appointed to order town affairs in 1645, 1649, 1650, 1651 and 1658. He was an innkeeper in 1644 and 1645. He was authorized to take oaths and to marry⁽¹⁾ in 1650 and 1657; selectman in 1657. Both William and John, his brother, signed themselves sometimes "alias Otway," as if this was once their name. The will of William was dated March 15, 1659, when he was about sixty. In it he makes mention of James Phillips, Elizabeth, wife of James Walker, and his wife Alice, executrix. The overseers were Richard Williams and James Walker. Witnesses, Richard Williams and Peter Pitts. Inventory taken 10th of the last month in 1661.

A paper signed by James Phillips states he had received the bequest of his uncle, William Parker, from his aunt, Allis Paine, etc. Elizabeth, wife of William Phillips, was sister of William and John Parker. Elizabeth, wife of James Walker, was daughter of William Phillips and niece of William Parker. Widow Alice Parker married Stephen Paine, of Rehoboth, in 1662. She died December 5, 1682. Her husband, Mr. Paine, was first of Hingham, coming to that place in 1638, with wife Rose, three children and four servants, in the ship *Diligent*, from Great Ellingham, county of Norfolk, England. He is called a "miller." Removed to Rehoboth in 1645, which town he represented in General Court in 1647 and the eighteen following years. He died either in 1678 or 1679.

30. John Parker, younger brother of William, was first of Hingham in 1636. He was freeman in 1641, represented Taunton in 1642, was subject to military duty in 1643. Henry Andrews, in his will dated in 1652, gives to his "daughters, Sarah and Abigail, 130 pounds in the hand of John Parker, of Boston, shoemaker." And John Parker, of Taunton, in his will, dated November 6, 1665, speaks of his house in Boston, his wife Sarah, of his wife's sister's son, Nathaniel Smith, of his brother, Mr. John Summers, minister, and his children, Samuel, Elizabeth, Mary, Abigail; of children of his sister Smith, of sister Faben's children, John, Joseph, Daniel, and Annis, of Mary Parker, of sister

Elizabeth Phillips, of James Phillips and his two sons, of cousin James Walker's children and of the Church of Christ. He died February 26, 1667. Estate valued at four hundred and six pounds.

31. Richard Paull, one of the first proprietors of Taunton, is located by Savage prior to that time in Boston, who thinks him the same as Winthrop describes, one of the soldiers to hold the castle in 1636. He early took the oath of fidelity in Cohannet and his name is associated with the first recorded marriage in Cohannet, the 8th of November, 1638, to Margery Turner. In 1640 Mr. Paull was licensed as an innholder. In 1652 he was surveyor of highways. In 1651 he was upon two juries of inquest, one upon John, son of Anthony Slocum, the other upon William England, servant to Joseph Wilbore. He must have died previous to May 17, 1654, since in the will of Elizabeth Pole of that year, she makes mention of her "kind and old friend sister Margery Paule, Widow." They had two sons, William and Samuel. William, who married Mary, daughter of John Richmond, senior, had

- (1) James, born April 7, 1657.
- (2) John, born July 10, 1660.
- (3) Edward, born February 7, 1665.
- (4) Mary, born February 8, 1667.
- (5) Sarah, born July 5, 1668.
- (6) Abigail, born May 15, 1673.

Savage locates John, the son of William, in Freetown, and makes him marry, May 26, 1692, Dorothy Walker, naming only a daughter Dorothy, adding, "he died Mar. 23, 1718, says gravestone, I know no more."

Edward, "perhaps youngest son of William," says Savage, spelling his name with one l, "married Aug. 23, 1693, Esther Bobbit."

Samuel, son of Richard, is supposed to have made his home in Dorchester. He married, January 9, 1667, Mary, daughter of Edward Breck. They had

- (1) Samuel, born November 13, 1670.
- (2) Hannah, born November 8, 1672.
- (3) Mary, born March 27, 1675.
- (4) Elizabeth, born October 10, 1677.
- (5) Ebenezer, born May 1, 1680.
- (6) Priscilla, born June 11, 1682.
- (7) Susanna, born July 15, 1685.

He was chosen constable in 1672; town clerk in 1689; and died November 3, 1690. His widow married, June 15, 1692, John Tolman and died August 25, 1720.

Samuel, the son of Samuel, died August 25, 1726, and Ebenezer died October 13, 1737.

32. William Phillips was one of the older men of the first purchasers of Taunton, although he was still subject to military duty and thus under sixty in 1643. His name is in the list of those "who had taken up freedom" in 1648. He was surveyor in 1653. His will, dated April 16, 1654, represents him as "aged three score and ten at least," and makes mention of wife Elizabeth, son James, who is to be executor. If son James should die without issue, then certain property is to go to the children of his son-in-law, James Walker. Mention is also made of his daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Walker, and her little daughter, Hester Walker. This Elizabeth was his own daughter, doubtless, so that the "in-law" is superfluous.

Mr. Phillips's wife Elizabeth was sister of William and John Parker. He gives his house to his wife and his son James. It was bought for the use of Rev. George Shove, the minister. This son James married Mary ———. He having been killed by the Indians in 1676, his widow married as his last wife, Richard Godfrey, March 26, 1684. The daughter Elizabeth, born 1619, married James Walker, son of Widow Walker, of Rehoboth. She died August 14, 1678. Her stone in the Walker burying-ground is the oldest known in Taunton. James Walker married, as his second wife, Sarah, widow of Edward Rew and daughter of John Richmond, November 4, 1678. He died February 15, 1691, aged seventy-three.

33. Mr. William Pole (written also Pool and Poole), was the son of Sir William Pole, of Shute, Devonshire, England. In an interesting work called "Memorials of the West," sent the Old Colony Historical Society by Edwin Sloper, esq., of Taunton, England, I find the following notice of the family:

Sir William Pole became the local representative of two noble families, the Bonvilles and the Courtenays, the former at Shute and the latter at Colcombe. (This was in the 16th century). Sir William "was of the Inner Temple, a gentleman of distinguished descent." His wife was "Katharin, daughter of Alexander Popham, of Huntworth, county of Somerset, sister of Sir John Popham, Chief Justice of England, the mother of William, Dorothy, Alexander, Hugh, Richard, Arthur, and Amy."



Wm. H. ...



UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Wm. H. Phillips



100
 90
 80
 70
 60
 50
 40
 30
 20
 10
 0

1880
 1885



Wm. H. Phillips

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

101
 102
 103
 104
 105
 106
 107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120
 121
 122
 123
 124
 125
 126
 127
 128
 129
 130
 131
 132
 133
 134
 135
 136
 137
 138
 139
 140
 141
 142
 143
 144
 145
 146
 147
 148
 149
 150
 151
 152
 153
 154
 155
 156
 157
 158
 159
 160
 161
 162
 163
 164
 165
 166
 167
 168
 169
 170
 171
 172
 173
 174
 175
 176
 177
 178
 179
 180
 181
 182
 183
 184
 185
 186
 187
 188
 189
 190
 191
 192
 193
 194
 195
 196
 197
 198
 199
 200



Wm. H. Phillips

The first-born, William, Knight, Sir William, "was chrystened the 27th day of August, 1561." He was called "the Antiquary," so fond was he of and so well versed in antiquities. He was the seventh in descent, in direct succession, of the Devonshire Poles. He studied first at Exeter College. Then entered the Inner Temple, elected in 1578. Returning to Devonshire, was Sheriff of the County 1602-03. In 1605 his wife died and was buried in Colyton church, where is her statue, kneeling, habited in black gown, ruff and cap, with her four sons ranged in front and her five daughters behind. This is the inscription: "Heere lyeth ye body of Mary, late wyef of S'r Wm. Pole of Shute, Knight, being ye eldest daughter and one of ye 4 heires of S'r William Periham of Folford, Knight, Chief Baron of ye King Majestie's Exchequer. Shee left behind her 4 sones and 5 daughters unto her saide husband, vis, John, Periham, William and Francis, sones, and Mary, Katherine, Elizabeth, Ann and Elioner, Daughters. Shee brought unto him also 2 other sones, vis, Wil— her first childe and Arthure, being one of ye 3 sones, wich shee brought at one birth and perished by an unfortunate fall. Shee dyed ye 2d of May, in ye yeare of our Lord, 1605, being then of ye age of 38 and one month and married unto her husband 22 yeares and tenn months."

Thus she was only fifteen when married, the mother of William and Elizabeth Pole, of Taunton. On page 357 of this work is a likeness of Sir William, which has a Cromwellian look. Prince says of him:

He was endowed with excellent parts and adorned with great accomplishments and, as what enamels and adds loveliness to all the other, beautified with a very civil, courteous and obliging carriage and disposition, which indeed is the true gentility. He was learned also, not only in the laws but in other polite matters. He was very laborious in the study of antiquities, especially those of his own county and a great lover of that venerable employment, insomuch he thereby became as the first so the best antiquary (for certainty and judgment) that we ever had; it being plain that with this gentleman's labors, most of those, who wrote since on this argument have adorned their works. But at length, death (that ultima linea rerum) came and added a period to the last line of his life, tho' not until he had lived to a very great age. He lies interred in the parish church of Colliton, under a flat stone, whose inscription is obliterated by time.

There is an original picture of the antiquary in the Shute House. The countenance has a grave, thoughtful expression. The date of the burial is thus described in the Colyton Register: "Sir William Pole, Knight, was buried the 10th day of March, 1635." But in the appendix to his published Collections, he is said to have died on the 9th of February, at his house of Colcombe, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. And it is added:

He, who had labored so industriously to preserve the history of others, that aforesaid flourished in his native country and who also so carefully commemorated his own family, himself rests without symbol or word, to mark his sepulchre save a flat stone. But it matters little, his memory is well assured.

A letter just received from Rev. Thomas Cole, vicar of Shute, informs me, "That the present representative of the family, Sir Edmund Pole, is resident in the family mansion and holds all the estates of his ancestors. He has three sons and three daughters. The names of his sons are as follows: The eldest, Edmund, the second, Frederick, unmarried, third, Arthur, married. The eldest son is married, but neither of the brothers have any children. This is the state of the family as at present existing."

William Pole, who, with his sister Elizabeth, emigrated to New England, (2) was one of a birth of three sons, born at one time, about December, 1593. His brothers were William, dying early, John, Peryam, Arthur, Francis; sisters, Mary, Catharine, Elizabeth, Ann, Eleanor. (3) It is with William, one of the first settlers of Taunton, we are most concerned. The record of his baptism in the parish register of Shute is, "Dec. 4, 1593." The precise time of his coming to America is not known. Mr. Savage thinks it may have been as early as 1630. He calls him "brother of the patron saint of the newer town," meaning Taunton in distinction from Dorchester, where, as he supposes, they first dwelt. In considering the brother we must also connect with him the sister. Fortunately, here we are at no loss, as in many other cases, of establishing the kinship. The record of Elizabeth's baptism is also on the parish register of Shute, "Aug. 25, 1588." She was a little more than five years older than her brother William. The supposition is that they came to New England together, he being about forty years old, and his sister forty-five. Like many others from that part of England, they tarried for a season at Dorchester, which was settled mainly by their friends and neighbors in the mother-land. But Dorchester did not altogether suit such settlers as wanted much land and who had flocks and herds. Hence, more room and better soil were sought elsewhere by these Devonshire emigrants. We have already called attention to the statement from John Winthrop, first governor of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, who kept a journal, which has been preserved and printed, and who of all others must have known what was going on around him from 1630 to 1649; and when he distinctly states that "in 1637, a plantation was begun at Tecticut, by a gentlewoman, an ancient maid, one Mrs. Poole," we are bound to believe him.

This "Tecticut" was the Indian name of the river she settled on, not where Taunton now has its center, the ancient Cohannet, but more easterly, toward Plymouth, nearer the source of Taunton Great River, and this was where she and her brother had their "Shute Farm," so named in memory of their Devonshire home, and here is where they had a house, such as it was, and "much cattle."

There were Indians, Tetiquet Indians, living near by, and why should we question the statement of Mr. Baylies and others, that for the land she occupied, she satisfied these Indians, who claimed the right of previous occupancy and possession, thus making what may very properly be called a "Tetiquet purchase;" not, as Mr. Baylies supposes, of the territory of the present Taunton, but of the territory which she then occupied and which was her farm. And when the forty-six purchasers, of whom her brother was one, bargained for the eight miles square and made their settlement farther west, she was deemed of sufficient consequence to be reckoned in as a chief proprietor, with lands and a homelot, bounded and defined by the same representatives of the General Court, Miles Standish and John Browne, as had bounded and defined the lands and purchased territory of the original forty-six proprietors. Whatever may be true of the parties concerned in the purchase, there is no question concerning the prominence given her, who for two centuries and a half has borne the title of "virgin mother" of the town, and whose relation to it is made a matter of history in the inscription on the slab which covers her remains, written by Taunton's distinguished citizen, Hon. Robert Treat Paine, which is as follows:

HERE REST THE REMAINS
OF MISS ELIZARETH POOL,
a native of Old England,
of good Family, Friends and Prospects,
All which she left, in the Prime of her Life,
to enjoy the Religion of her Conscience,
in this distant wilderness;
A great Proprietor in the Township
of Taunton;
A chief Promoter of its Settlement,
and its Incorporation, 1639-40,
about which time she settled near this spot,

HISTORY OF TAUNTON.

And, having employed the opportunity
of her Virgin state,
in Piety, Liberality,
and Sincerity of manners,
Died, May 21, A. D. 1654, aged LXV.
To whose memory,
this monument is gratefully erected
by her next of kin,
John Borland, Esq.,
A. D. 1771.

When, at a later date, the ladies of Taunton requested Hon. Francis Baylies to prepare an inscription for a monument they proposed erecting in Mount Pleasant Cemetery, in honor of her, whom Winthrop calls an "ancient maid," it reads as follows:

THE FEMALES OF TAUNTON
have erected this monument
in honor of
ELIZABETH POOL,
Foundress
of the town of Taunton
in 1637.
Born before the settlement
of America,
in England, 1589,
died at Taunton,
May 21, 1654.

The birth in England should have been given in 1588.

Thus the unvarying testimony of past generations has been that Elizabeth Pole was, if not the purchaser, a "chief promoter of the settlement" of Taunton, entitling her to the name of "foundress," as Baylies thought, who suggested "*dux foemina facti*," which was at length incorporated in the city seal.

Miss Pole's brother William was prominent in the early history of the town. In 1639 he is called Captain Poole and "ordered to exercise the inhabitants of Cohannet in their arms." He was one of the deputies to the Plymouth Court that year, the first year deputies were

sent, and again he was chosen in the years 1641-43. In 1646 he was chosen one of the Council of War, and again in 1658. In 1657 he was one of the selectmen. Although honored and highly valued in town affairs, he removed to Dorchester, where he had spent some of his earlier years in New England. And there he died in 1674, according to Blake's Annals of Dorchester, where is the following notice:

This year died Mr. William Pole, of whom ye records thus speak: "Mr. William Pole, that sage, revered, pious man of God, departed this life Feb. 24, 1674." He was clerk of ye writs and register of births, deaths and marriages in Dorchester about ten years, and after schoolmaster in Dorchester.

Mr. Pole lived to be more than four score, leaving behind an epitaph, "which he himself made, while he was yet living, in Remembrance of his own death, to be Engraven on his Tomb, so that being dead, he might warn Posterity."

Mr. Savage gives the names of his children, John, Nathaniel, Timothy, Mary, and Bethesda, born in Taunton; and Theophilus, born in Dorchester May 27, baptized June 3, 1660. "His widow," he adds, in his own cautious way, "perhaps Mary, daughter of John Richmond, died near the end of 1690." He probably mistakes William Paule, named in Richmond's will, for William Pool. According to the Proprietors' Records:

Timothy, son of Mr. William Poole, d. 15 Dec. 1667, he was drowned in a little pond at Wesquabinansit (Squawbetty now) where it was thought he did swim in after a gosse which he had shoote.

John, the eldest son of William, removed to Boston. Baylies calls him a "partisan officer" in the Indian war, which Drake doubts, being quite sure it was Capt. Jonathan Pool, of another family. His wife was Elizabeth, the daughter of Mr. William Brenton, and children, John, Elizabeth, Courtney, appear among the baptisms of the Old South Church. John was the principal heir of his aunt Elizabeth, and from him the property descended eventually to the family of Borland. According to Baylies, "William Brenton, Esq., resided in Taunton many years and from him are descended Sir Jahleel Brenton, an Admiral in the British navy and the Hon. Brenton Haliburton, Judge of Supreme Court of Nova Scotia."

Mr. Savage gives the name of Gov. Brenton's daughter, John Pole's wife, as Elizabeth, and the date of their marriage, March 28, 1672. His

wife was baptized, as the Old South Church records show, "at a church meeting at her house," "a very uncommon favor," writes Savage, "if not unexampled before that in our country, and John, Elizabeth and Courtney, his and her children were baptized some days after, William, Jan. 11, 1680, and Jane, Nov. 12, 1682. Before that time, no child in New England had been baptized except on Lord's day, as Sunday was called in law and popular usage."

John Pole was named as executor of Elizabeth Pole's will. (4) Of the other children of William Pole we are unable to speak, only that according to Savage, Mary was the second wife of Daniel Henschman, and Bethesda (to whose name he objects) was the second wife of John Filer in 1686.

34. The Widow Randall is the only woman whose name appears among the first purchasers of Taunton. The other women were represented by their husbands—Elizabeth Pole, the "ancient maiden," of whom Governor Winthrop wrote, by her brother William; but this woman was a "widow"—"whose widow," remarks Savage, "is not known"; by which he intended, probably, to express his ignorance of her husband. Mr. Baylies sheds no light on the history of either husband or wife, and all Mr. James H. Dean can say, after all his searching, is, "Whether she died in Taunton, or had a family and from whence she came, it seems now fruitless to inquire." I can only state that there was a Philip Randall, made freeman in Dorchester, May 14, 1634, and not mentioned after April 17, 1635. Why may she not have been his widow? Jonah Austin, jr., claimed on what was called "the half purchase rights of the Widow Randall's." The source of this claim is the record among the Suffolk deeds, 6th day of the 12th month, 1650, "Wm. Holloway, late of Taunton granted to Jonas Austin of Hingham all his land in Taunton to say one home lot of six acres, more or less & three acres joyning to the same late purchased of Widow Randall, all which are bounded w'th Nathaniel Woodward east, John Parker, west, the Mill river west and south also the houseing, gardens, orchards, fencings &c."

35. John Richmond, born about 1594, was one of the first settlers. Savage speaks of a family tradition, that he came from Ashton Keynes, a parish of Wilths, four and a half miles west of Crichlade, where he was

baptized in 1597. He was not on the list of 1643 as between sixteen and sixty, and had probably gone to Rhode Island where he was in 1655; but he returned to Taunton and died here. His will is dated December 14, 1663, in which he calls himself "senior," speaks of his "eldest son John, son-in-law William Paule, and Mary, his wife, younger son Edward and his son Edward, son in-law Edward Rew and Sarah, his wife, and son John's son Thomas." Witnesses, Joseph Wilbore and Shadrach Wilbore. In his will he calls himself seventy years old. He died March 20, 1663-64. His son Edward, who married Amy, daughter of Henry Bull, of Newport, lived there, but died at Little Compton before December 5, 1696, leaving a family. Daughter Mary, of John, senior, born 1639, married William Paule. He died November 9, 1704, aged eighty. She died October 3, 1715, aged seventy-six. Daughter Sarah, of John, senior, married (1) Edward Rew, who died July 16, 1678; (2) James Walker, senior, November 4, 1678, who died February 15, 1691, aged seventy-three; (3) Nicholas Stoughton.

The eldest son of John, senior, John, born in 1627, married about 1660, for his second wife, Abigail, daughter of John Rogers, of Duxbury. She was born in 1641. This John Richmond was prominent in town affairs. January 10, 1669, he was one of a committee "to draw a list of the purchasers or free inhabitants here in town."

In 1671, with James Walker, he was appointed by the court, "to purchase, in behalf of the town of Taunton, land of the Indians, lying on the west side of Taunton river from the three mile river down to a place called the Store house." He was constable in 1674 and 1685, and one of the town council in 1676 and 1690. He was one of a committee "to distribute charities from christians in Ireland for sufferers in the late Indian war, 1677." He was one of a committee "to run the countreys land at Mount Hope & Swansey in 1679." He was agent for the town in a pauper case in 1680. He and Mistress Mary Combe were appointed to settle the estate of Mr. Francis Combe of Middleboro in July, 1683. He was one of a committee to "revise the town orders, records of land," etc., March 25, 1680. He gave five acres of land towards paying for a house and lot which Capt. Bartholomew Tipping sold to Rev. Thomas Danforth, February 27, 1688. He died October 7, 1715, aged eighty-eight, and his wife, Abigail, died August 1, 1727, aged eighty-six. The children by the first marriage were:

- (1) Mary, born June 2, 1654, married, January 1, 1679, Richard Godfrey.
 - (2) John, born June 6, 1656, died September, 1672.
 - (3) Thomas, born February 2, 1658.
- Children by second marriage :
- (4) Susanna, born November 4, 1661, married James Reed, April 18, 1683.
 - (5) Joseph, born December 8, 1663, married Mary, daughter of Henry Andrews, June 26, 1685.
 - (6) Edward, born February 8, 1665, married Mary —.
 - (7) Samuel, born September 23, 1668, married (1) Mehitabel, daughter of Henry Andrews, December 20, 1694; (2) Elizabeth, widow of John Hall.
 - (8) Sarah, born February 26, 1670, married James Walker, October 6, 1699.
 - (9) John 2d, born December 5, 1673, married Joanna, daughter of George Gooding, February 2, 1716. He died November 4, 1758, and she died March 9, 1765. From them descended Brig. George Godfrey.
 - (10) Ebenezer, born May 12, 1676, married Mary, widow of James Walker, April 23, 1730.
 - (11) Abigail, born February 26, 1678, married Nathan Walker, July 29, 1708.

Richmond town in the easterly part of Taunton, perpetuates the name of the Richmond family.

36. Hugh Rossiter, one of Taunton's original settlers, first planted himself in Dorchester, where he had "the grant of a small lot" in 1635. It is quite certain he was related to the Edward, who was one of Governor Winthrop's assistants, chosen in London in 1629. Savage, generally cautious, is very sure of this Edward was from Devonshire, where he had a good estate. In 1682 there was an Edward Rossiter, deacon in the Dissenting Church, in Taunton, England. Hugh doubtless came from that part of England. His name appears in the list of "those of Cohannet, that have taken the oath of fidelity," but not on the military list of 1643. He was one of those who sought a home elsewhere, but not till he had given his daughter Jane in marriage to

Thomas Gilbert, as is noticed in the account of that family. Joseph Willis claimed under Hugh Rossiter's rights in 1675. Mr. Baylies thought Hugh went from Taunton to Connecticut. Savage was equally sure he went home to the old country, or died.

37. William Scadding, an original settler, has perpetuated his name in that charming sheet of water, which all the generations since his time have learned to call "Scadding's Pond." Doubtless his land was near that spot. He took the oath of fidelity early in the Cohannet and then disappeared from public view. John Briant bought his rights in the Taunton purchase. With all his searching, Mr. Savage found nothing concerning him. Nor have we been more fortunate.

38. Anthony Slocum's name appears in the list of the first settlers and was subject to military duty in 1643. He was admitted freeman in 1657. He was surveyor of highways in 1654 and 1662. Not long after this last date he removed with his family to Dartmouth, of which town he was an early settler and where his sons all married. Savage gives their names as Eleazer, Giles, and Peleg, who were proprietors in 1694. Savage also thinks Giles Slocum, of Portsmouth, Long Island, was a brother of Anthony, whose wife was Joan, and his sons Giles, Ebenezer, Nathaniel, Peleg, and Eleazer; daughters, Mary and Joanna.

The Proprietors' Records have an interesting letter written by Anthony Slocum, after he went to Dartmouth, to William Harvey. It is in part as follows:

An difference which I understand is unhappily, Brother Harvey, the occasion of my writing to you at this time is a contest between Nicholas White and the owner of Capt. Poole's land (as I understand) Mr. Increase Robinson, to end which, if men will be governed or ruled by truth and that which follows is nothing but the truth, God Almighty is my witness.

First Sir, it being urged by one of the parties mentioned, that Mr. Poole and I have changed land. I do declare we never did exchange any, although, we were soone about so to do. And, secondly, to conclude all, our dividing line runs through a certain saw-pit without the head of my fence (that was) down within five or six foot of a little oak on an unmanured (in my time) hill (that is to say the said oak is five or six foot within Capt. Pool's lot), thence straight down to the bridge and four foot further towards Capt. Pool's, from where all down to the river the brook is the line or bounds between us, only at the mouth next the river, Capt. Poole hath a small inconsiderable piece of ground, which the line alloweth him on that side I was seized on.

To the Church of Christ in Taunton and Mr. Shove and yourself in particular I desire to be recommended, whose prayers I doubt not I and mine are the better for, and whose welfare I also earnestly wish and pray for. Myself, wife and sons and daughter Gilbert, who hath four sons, remember our respects and loves and my sons are all married, &c.

The letter is without date, but the reference to Pastor Shove in the church would bring it within 1665 and 1687. The house lot of Mr. Slocum was on Deane street.

39. Richard Smith was one of the first settlers, who came to this country from Gloucestershire, England. He was also one who was possessed of a migratory spirit and sought a home elsewhere, after, in 1638, taking the oath of allegiance and fidelity, and in September, 1639, having his name proposed as freeman. His name is not found in the list of fifty-four between sixteen and sixty, who, in 1643 were subject to military duty. Mr. Savage thinks he was a man who went to Rhode Island and became prominent there, as having large trading-houses in the Narragansett land, in North Kingston and Wickford. He also is heard of on Long Island. In the history of Presbyterianism, referred to in our notice of Francis Doty, this Smith is named as a special friend of that minister and his departure to Long Island may have attracted Smith thither. Joseph Wilbore claimed on his rights in Taunton in 1675.

40. John Smith, another first settler, whose relation to Richard is unknown, was, like Richard, propounded as freeman in 1639, nor does his name occur in the list of those subject to military duty in 1643. It is suggested by Savage, and is probably true, that he went to Long Island, not unlikely in company with, and at the solicitation of, Doty. He was not living in 1653, as appears from description of Henry Andrews's land, given elsewhere. John Cobb, in 1675, claimed on his rights. Some of his children settled and reared families on Long Island, at Hempstead and Jamaica. But there were children, we think, who remained in Taunton. Savage gives the names of John and Samuel, born before 1643. There was a John, of Taunton, who, according to Proprietors' Records, had

- (1) Elizabeth, born September 7, 1663.
- (2) Henry, born May 27, 1666.
- (3) Deborah, born March 7, 1676.
- (4) Homer, born March 22, 1678

(5) John, born December 6, 1680.

There was also a Samuel, who had

(1) Hannah, born September 17, 1662.

(2) Sarah, born January 25, 1664.

(3) Sarah 2d, born July 18, 1665.

(4) Samuel, born October 15, 1666.

(5) Susanna, born July 20, 1669.

(6) Esther, born January 6, 1672.

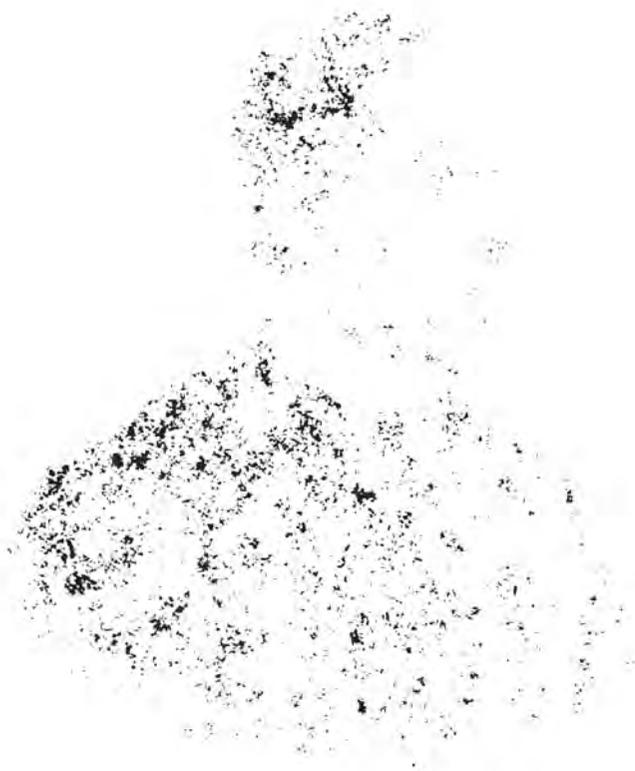
(7) Nathaniel, born July 26, 1675.

Genealogists have been more confused and troubled with the name of Smith than any other. Savage is not sure, but, as Sylvester Judd suggests, the Richard Smiths are the more confusing than the Johns, although he found only twelve of Richard, but sixty-two of John before 1700. Farmer calls the name "the most frequent of any in New England and perhaps in the United States." In 1834 he found 214 Smiths had been graduated in the New England colleges; seventy-four at Yale, thirty-eight at Harvard, and thirty-five at Dartmouth.

41. Francis Street, named as a first purchaser, was not prominent in the administration of town affairs. He is mentioned as having taken the oath of fidelity in 1657, and he was also subject to military duty in 1643. Very little is known concerning him, but I am inclined to the opinion that he was a younger brother of the Rev. Nicholas Street, who was associated with Rev. Mr. Hook in the early ecclesiastical history of the town and of whom a fuller account will be given in its proper place. It appears from the will of the father of the minister, that there was a son Francis and the probability is that he emigrated with his older brother. He died in 1664-5, leaving a widow Elizabeth, who married Thomas Lincon, and a daughter Mary, who inherited her father's rights. The suggestion of Savage that Alice may have been the name of the wife of Francis Street, used interchangeably with Elizabeth, is hardly admissible. It were much more likely that in Alice Street, to whom he refers, we find the much-coveted name of the first wife of the Taunton minister, for which the genealogists of the family have been long searching. The inventory of Francis Street's estate was "exhibited to the General Court held at Plymouth the 7th of January, 1665, on the oath of Elizabeth Street, widow."

42. John Strong, who was generally called "Elder," as describing his church office, came early to this country. Mr. Savage discredits the statement that he came in the *Mary and John*, in 1630, thinking that Capt. Roger Clap, who was his brother-in-law, and who gives a minute account of the voyage and first occupancy of Dorchester, would have made mention of him if he had been one of the passengers. He also doubts the statement, which lacks proof, that his first wife died on the passage. According to the will of his father-in-law, William Deane, in the note to a former chapter, his wife was living in 1634. Whenever he came and whenever his first wife died, his second marriage was to Abigail, daughter of Thomas Ford, of Dorchester, another daughter of whom was wife of Capt. Roger Clap. Previous to coming to Taunton in 1637, with his wife, Mr. Strong had been in Dorchester and Hingham, dividing his time between those places. He was the first constable of Taunton, which officer represented the Plymouth government in that new settlement in 1638. He was one of the seven freemen of Cohannet "sworn in" that same year. He was again appointed constable in 1639. He was deputy in 1641, 1642, and 1643. He was one of the foremost, most influential citizens. His house-lot was on Deane street, next west of John Deane, and Walter Deane is said to have married his sister Ellinor, who must have been a near neighbor of the Deanes in England, if, as Baylies states, she and her brother were children of Richard Strong of the ancient Taunton. Mr. Strong appointed Walter Deane attorney to dispose of his real estate in Taunton, after he left. Precisely when he went to Windsor, Conn., we do not know. Baylies says, "not till after the Indian war." Savage gives a much earlier time. At Windsor he married a third wife, November 26, 1656, Mary, only daughter of Joseph Clark. The last resting place of Mr. Strong, who lived in at least five New England towns, was Northampton. In all these towns he is credited with children by his three wives, seventeen in all, viz., as far as known:

- (1) John, who may have come with him from England.
- (2) Thomas and a third, who died in infancy.
- (4) Jedediah, baptized in "Dorchester 2d, 14th, 1639."
- (5) Return.
- (6) Ebenezer and



*Severely, 1915,
L. J. P. (10)*



Atlantic Publishing & Engraving Co. N.Y.

*Sincerely yours,
Levi S. Morton*

UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA

(7) Abigail.

All these born before going to Windsor. At Windsor,

(8) Elizabeth.

(9) Experience.

(10) Samuel and

(11) Joseph, twins, (Joseph perhaps sometimes called Josiah and born August 5, 1652.)

By his third wife, children :

(12) Mary, October 26, 1654.

(13) Sarah (about 1657.)

(14) Hannah, May 30, 1659.

(15) Esther, June 7, 1661, and born at Northampton.

(16) Thankful, July 25, 1663.

(17) Jerijah, December 12, 1665.

The descendants of this "Elder John," possessed of such a numerous family, are many and some of them have attained great distinction. One of the best governors Massachusetts ever had was the most excellent Deacon Caleb Strong, of Northampton, a direct descendant, who well served the Commonwealth during the first six years of the present century. This Caleb came through Ebenezer, the fifth son of Elder John, who married Hannah, daughter of Nicholas Clap, of Dorchester, and to whom children were born : Hannah, Ebenezer, Nathaniel, Sarah, Preserved; Sarah, Jonathan, Noah, and twins, dying early. And Jonathan, "church elder and deacon," was the progenitor of the governor.

The son of the "Elder John," bearing the name of Return, was, like his father, a tanner and lived in Windsor, where he married May 11, 1664, Mary, the daughter of the minister of the town, Rev. John Warham. To them were born, Sarah, Abigail, Return, Elizabeth, Samuel, Damaris, Samuel 2d, when his wife died at the age of thirty-six. The second wife was Margaret Newbury, daughter of Major Benjamin, and the children, Joseph, Hannah, Margaret and Benjamin. This son, dying April 9, 1726, left a large estate.

John, the eldest son of "Elder John," living in Windsor, married (1) November 26, 1656, Mary Clark; (2) 1664, Elizabeth Warriner. Five children.

Jedediah, of Northampton, third son, married (1) November 18, 1662, Freedom, daughter of Henry Woodward; (2) December 28, 1681, Abigail, widow of John Stebbins, daughter of Robert Bartlett; (3) January 5, 1692, Mary, widow of John Lee, of Farmington. Eleven children.

Jerijah, of Northampton, youngest son, married, July 18, 1700, Thankful, youngest daughter of John Stebbins. Eight children.

Sarah, daughter of "Elder John," married (1) December 19, 1675, Joseph Barnard, of Hadley, (2) 1698, Capt. Jonathan Wells, of Deerfield. Abigail married (1) November 12, 1673, Rev. Nathaniel Chauncy, (2) September 8, 1686, Deacon Medad Pomeroy. Elizabeth, married, March 17, or May 11, 1669, Joseph Parsons. Experience, married, May 27, 1669, Zerobabel Filer. Mary, married, March 20, 1679, John Clark. Hannah, married, July 15, 1680, William Clark, jr. Esther, married, October 15, 1678, Thomas Bissell, the younger, of Windsor. Thankful, married a Baldwin of Milford, according to Cothren, as reported by Savage. "And so," remarks Savage, "there were eight daughters and seven sons of the prosperous tanner who lived to marry and thirteen of these were born to him of the second wife, Abigail Ford."

The death of "Elder John," the father of this numerous family, according to the family record of his son Jerijah, was on the 14th of April, 1699, in his ninety-second year.

43. Henry Uxley has succeeded in hiding himself in obscurity and has left not a trace behind of lineage or life work. All which the Hon. Francis Baylies, the Plymouth Colony historian, could say of him was this: "None now can tell who he was, whence he came or whither he went. His name is extinct, not a vestige remains, not a memorial exists to tell us who he was or at what period he sought the Indian Cohannet. His house and lot were sold to Richard Williams."

The indefatigable searcher of old records, James Savage, found nothing anywhere relating to the name of Uxley. It is certain this "ancient purchaser," a sole representative of his family, died early, was buried in an unknown grave, or returned to the motherland to be lost sight of in the place of his birth. It has been suggested, that as William and John Parker had an "alias Otway," so Uxley may have been lost in an "alias."

44. The name of Richard Williams is in striking contrast with the preceding. We know much about him and he was for many years a leading character in town. It is through him that the name of Uxley has come down to us, as in his will mention is made of "lots" which he "bought of Henry Uxley." Richard Williams descended from a family of that name in Glamorganshire, in Wales. Mr. Baylies remarks: "A tradition has always existed among his descendants that he was related by blood to Oliver Cromwell." One of these "descendants," Hon. Joseph H. Williams, of Augusta, Me., once governor of the State, says concerning this "tradition":

That both Oliver Williams and Richard Williams sprung from Glamorganshire is an unquestioned fact; and we know that Cromwell's blood was that of a Williams, for he was a lineal descendant, in the male line, of Morgan Williams, of Glamorganshire. Oliver's great-grandfather, Sir Richard Williams, assumed the name Cromwell, it is true, but not until, in mature years, he had distinguished himself in the public service, under the patronage of his uncle, Thomas Cromwell, Vicar-General, whom he proposed to honor by the adoption of his name. In fact, Sir Richard ever afterward used to sign himself, "Richard Cromwell, alias Williams," and his sons and grandsons, and Oliver himself, used to sign in the same manner.

We are happy to acknowledge our obligation to Governor Williams for the result of his diligent researches in England, concerning the Williams family.

The will of William Williams, of Synwell, a hamlet in the county of Gloucester, was dated and proved in the year 1618, and this was the will of the father of Richard Williams, of Taunton, naming not only him, but his brother Samuel and sisters Ann, Elizabeth and Jane. A will of Jane in 1655, makes mention of "her brother Richard and sister Elizabeth, that are in New England." Ann married John Hall. Samuel married Alice Knight, a widow.

The executor of William Williams's will was Richard Tyndall, a relative of William, the translator of the Bible. The register of the parish of "St. Mary, the Virgin," in Wootton-under-Edge, in Gloucestershire, gives the baptism of the children as follows: "An, daughter, Dec. 2, 1599. Richard, son, Jan. 28, 1606. Jane, daughter, March 19, 1608." The date of the father's burial is given September 29, 1618.

The "Gloucestershire wife," of whom Mr. Savage was in doubt, fortunately is discovered.

The will of John Deighton, dated January 31, 1639, proved May 21, 1640, mentions his eldest son, John, his eldest daughter, Jane, his daughter Frances Williams (the wife of Richard), his daughter Katharine Haighburne (at that date wife or widow of Samuel Haighburne), and his daughter Damaris, who was made residuary legatee and executrix. Among the "Incriptions in St. Nicholas Church," Gloucester, Big-lands, is the following:

Here lie interred the bodies of John Deighton, of this city, gent. and Jane, his wife, daughter to Edward Bassett, of Uley, by whom he had issue, three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chirurgery and attained to great knowledge therein. He died 16 May 16(40) and she the 23 April, 1631.

The records of the same church give the christening of two daughters:

Frances, bapt. March 1, 1611.

Katharine, bapt. Jan. 16, 1614.

Katharine, the younger, married (1) Samuel Haighburne (written also, Hackburne, Hayburne, Hagburne). They came, according to Savage, to Roxbury, having children Elizabeth, born in England in 1635, May 7, and Samuel, John, and Hannah, born in Roxbury. The first husband dying January 24, 1643, she married, April 14, 1644, (2) Governor Thomas Dudley. And their children were, Deborah, Joseph, and Paul. Governor Dudley dying July 31, 1653, the widow married, November 8, 1653, (3) Rev. John Allin, of Dedham, and their children were Benjamin, Daniel, and Eliezur. Dying within three days of each other, husband and wife were buried in the same grave in August, 1671.

The "eldest daughter" of John Deighton, named in his will, Jane, married John Lugg and lived in Boston, to whom were born Elizabeth, Mary, and John, in Boston. There was a daughter Esther, born in England, who was the wife of James Bell, killed by the Indians in the easterly part of Taunton in 1676, who afterwards married Richard Marshall, and lived and died in Norton.

Jane Lugg, left a widow in 1647, married Jonathan Negus, whose son Isaac married Hannah Andrews, belonging to the family of Henry Andrews, who was killed by the Indians at the same time with Bell.

Early in 1889, writes Governor Williams, the record was discovered which reads as follows:

Richard Williams of the parische of St. Johns, in Glouch'r, and Frances Deighton, of the parische of St. Nicholas, in Glouch'r aforesaid, were married the XIth day of February, at Witecombe Magna, by Mr. Stubbs, (t)eacher, 1632.

The children born to them were as follows :

In Gloucester, England,

(1) John, baptized March 27, 1634.

(2) Elizabeth, baptized February 7, 1635-36. Both died young.

In Taunton, New England,

(3) Samuel, born about 1639.

(4) Nathaniel, baptized February 7, 1641.

(5) Joseph.

(6) Thomas.

(7) Elizabeth (1647).

(8) Hannah.

(9) Benjamin.

Born in the order named, according to Mr. Drummond, who is good authority, but who is not sure of dates. It is through Benjamin the youngest that Governor Williams, of Maine, traces his descent.

The Hon. Josiah H. Drummond, of Portland, who has registered the names of more than twelve hundred descendants of Richard and Frances, traces his own descent through Thomas and his daughter Damaris. The maiden name of Jane, the mother of Frances, was Bassett, a descendant of the ancient Berkeley family.

Richard Williams, on reaching this country, made his home for a time in Dorchester, precisely how long we have no means of determining. With other Dorchester families he removed to Cohannet in season to be enrolled among the first settlers. He was a man of great influence in the settlement, called to various public trusts, both in the church and in town affairs. At a special court held in October, 1643, upon occasion of an insurrection against the Dutch and English, he was deputy in company with John Strong and served as deputy from first to last, thirteen years. He served as selectman from 1665 to 1677, eleven years. He was for many years deacon of the church. It is Mr. Baylies who tells us, that when sight and hearing had failed him through advanced age, still regular in his attendance at church, some one asking him the reason, his reply was, "That although he could neither see nor hear, it was comforting and helpful to be with the people of God in their worship."

He died in 1693, being eighty-seven years of age. His wife, surviving him, died in 1706, at the great age of ninety-six. They live in

hundreds of enterprising descendants in Taunton and its vicinity. The graduates from Harvard, Yale, Dartmouth, Brown, Williams and Amherst by the name of Williams are three hundred and thirty-seven, and of these, one hundred and nineteen from Harvard University.

45 and 46. Benjamin Wilson and Joseph Wilson, first settlers, are considered by Savage, brothers. There is little known or to be written concerning them. Mr. Savage credits Dorchester with being their landing-place, as of so many other Taunton settlers, although their names are not mentioned by Roger Clap in his annals of Dorchester; but this may have been because they had no families, or did not stay long. The name of Benjamin Wilson is found in the military of Taunton in 1643, but neither name appears in lists of freemen, of those who have taken the oath of fidelity, or among those who held office in town. These brothers, if brothers they were, either soon died or made their history in other parts of the New or Old World unknown to us. In 1675 John Hall and Samuel Hall, sons of George Hall, claim on the rights which were Joseph Wilson's and Benjamin Wilson's.

Thus we have completed our notice of the ancient purchasers of Taunton, and of the forty-six, the following names are found on the Dorchester records prior to their appearing in Taunton: Mr. ^{John} Gilbert, John Gingen, William Pole, John Kingsley, William Phillips, Hugh Rosseter, John Smith, Richard Williams, Joseph Wilson. Doubtless there were others whose names are not found, who tarried there for a time, as John and Walter Deane, John Drake, John Strong. Mr. John Browne and William Harvey came by the way of Plymouth, and Mr. George Hall from Duxbury, Edward Case from Watertown, John Parker from Hingham, Hezekiah Hoar from Scituate.

It is interesting to notice the names of those who not only came but stayed with the settlement, spent their life here, made the early history of the town and left descendants to keep alive the ancestral name and cherish the memory of their fathers. The list is as follows: Henry Andrews, Richard Burt, John Crosman, John Deane, Walter Deane, George Hall, William Harvey, George Macey, John Parker, William Parker, Richard Paull, William Phillips, John Richmond, Richard Williams—fourteen. To these should be added William Pole and his sister Elizabeth, the former of whom spent a large part of his New England

life here, and the latter earned the title of "virgin mother" of the town, by her long devotion to its interests, and whose sepulcher is with us to this day. Mr. Francis Street's name is not found among our present inhabitants, as he left no son. Mr. Hezekiah Hoar left sons, who must have settled elsewhere. No such name is found in our directory. Although John Smith and William Holloway left town and died elsewhere, their children remained and their descendants are still to be found among us. Mr. John Browne, one of our most eminent founders, though buried elsewhere, still lives in his numerous descendants, not only in Taunton, but in all this vicinity.

There is a second list of early settlers, although not entitled to the place of first purchasers and proprietors, which should be given here, as we find it, in the handwriting of John Wilbore, Proprietors' clerk, with the following heading :

The following are the names of those that have paid their twelve shillings and by virtue thereof have and shall have right in all future divisions. (These "twelve shillings" being for "public use" and to extinguish the Indian title.)

And here again I give the names, alphabetically arranged, with the spelling of the clerk :

- | | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Edward Bobit. | 13. William Hodges. | 25. Ralfe Russell. |
| 2. James Burt. | 14. Samuel Holloway. | 26. William Sheppard. |
| 3. Thomas Coggan. | 15. Thomas Joans. | 27. Giles Slocum. |
| 4. Robert Crosman. | 16. Aaron Knap. | 28. Richard Stacy. |
| 5. Bennajah Dunham. | 17. Henry Leonard. | 29. Robert Thornton. |
| 6. William Evins. | 18. James Leonard. | 30. Christopher Thrasher. |
| 7. John Gallop. | 19. Thomas Lincon, senior. | 31. John Tisdale. |
| 8. Giles Gilbert. | 20. Thomas Lincon, Junior. | 32. John Turner. |
| 9. Joseph Gilbert. | 21. John Macomber. | 33. James Walker. |
| 10. Richard Hart. | 22. Clement Maxfield. | 34. James Wiatt. |
| 11. Thomas Harvey. | 23. Oliver Purchase. | 35. Jacob Wilson. |
| 12. Nicholas Hathway. | 24. Edward Rew. | |

These thirty-five additional names represent families which were identified with the earliest times, and some of the men like Edward Bobit, Robert Crosman, John Gallop, William Hodges, James Leonard, Thomas Lincon, senior and junior, John Macomber, Oliver Purchase, John Tisdale, John Turner, James Walker, James Wiatt, acted a conspicuous part in those eventful years.

1. Edward Bobit, "slaine by the Indians," lived in that part of Taunton which is now Berkley, called "The Farms." In his will found

among the Plymouth wills (vol. 3, page 56), is the "Item. To Sarah Bobbett, the house and land, broken up and unbroken lying at Mr. Street's farme." This is all wrong. He left no will. His estate is in Plymouth.

His children were:

- Wills in 56 - It has no dem. To Sarah Bobbett.
- (1) Edward, born July 15, 1655.
 - (2) Sarah, born March 20, 1657.
 - (3) Hannah, born March 9, 1660.
 - (4) ~~Zepana~~, born December 15, 1665.
 - (5) ~~Demas~~, born January 20, 1666-67.
 - (6) Esther, born April 15, 1669.
 - (7) Ruth, born August 7, 1671.
 - (8) Deliverance, born December 15, 1673.

The tradition is that Mr. Bobbett had removed his family to the Fort at Taunton Green, and returning to his home was attacked by an Indian, who left him dead. He was buried near the spot where he fell. I have seen the stone by the side of the fence a little way from the road on the Berkley side of the river, near the bridge. The rude inscription is hardly visible: "Bobbet, killed June, 1676."

2. Robert Crosman, the son of John, one of the original purchasers, and the father of Robert, the famous miller, came to this country with his father and learned the trade of a carpenter, for which he had a taste, becoming a skilled mechanic. A writer on Indian wars in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, calls him the "drum-maker of New England." He was largely employed in the making and repairing of arms. He assisted in building the ancient iron works of Taunton. His home-lot is described in the following town order, May 15, 1655:

It is agreed and granted that Robert Crosman shall have that parcel of land lying between the mill lot y't is now Thomas Lincoln senior's and the house lot of William Harvey.

He married Sarah Kingsbury, of Dedham, by whom he had children as follows:

- (1) Sarah, born 1652, married John Woodward, of Taunton.
- (2) John, born March 16, 1654, married Joanna Thayer, January 7, 1689.
- (3) Mary, born July 16, 1655, married John Gould, of Taunton.

- (4) Robert, born August 30, 1657, married Hannah, daughter of Gilbert Brooks, of Rehoboth.
- (5) Joseph, born April 25, 1659, married Sarah Alden, November, 1685.
- (6) Nathaniel, born August 7, 1660, single, killed by the Indians in Wrentham, 1675.
- (7) Eleazer, born March 16, 1663, died in 1667.
- (8) Elizabeth, born May 2, 1665, married Nathaniel Hayward, of Bridgewater.
- (9) Samuel, born July 25, 1667, married (1) Elizabeth Bell, (2) Widow Mary Gulliver, (3) Anna Case, (4) Mary, widow of Joseph Jones.
- (10) Mercy, born March 20, 1669-70, married John Thrasher, January 26, 1687.
- (11) Thomas, born October 6, 1671, enlisted in Captain Gallop's company, Sir Wm. Phipps's expedition to Canada and was killed.
- (12) Susanna, born February 14, 1672-73, and died unmarried.

Mr. Savage gives only eleven children, omitting the eldest, Sarah, but original documents searched by Captain Hall give twelve, and are doubtless correct. Our careful friend has also discovered a second wife, Mrs. Martha Easton, of Bristol, to whom, before marriage, Robert makes over a considerable portion of his estate, as follows :

Martha Easton being forthwith to be my married wife. I give unto her all that I bought of Capt. Foster of Dorchester, with all ye buildings thereon and half my right of a tract of land in Taunton and all my implements in the house for her improvement during her natural life, etc.

He died in 1690, four years after marriage and "she was so old and infirm that the Judge of Probate exempted her from attending probate court." She died in 1694 and the estate was divided among the children.

Robert Crosman 3, (Robert 2, John 1,) born August 30, 1657, died in 1738. He occupied the old homestead of his grandfather by purchase from his brother John. He was prominent in town and State affairs, on the board of selectmen in 1710, 1713, and 1714; representative in General Court in 1702, 1706, 1707, 1709, 1712, 1718, 1720, and 1723. Also held other responsible positions. In 1698-99 he purchased

the "old grist-mill" of John and Samuel Linkon for £60. They had received it of their father, Thomas Linkon, at his death in 1683. He gave his grandson, Robert Liscomb, leave to build a fulling-mill on the flume above the grist-mill opposite, which was the origin of those mills, which remained over a hundred years there. Robert became a large landholder. His children were: Nathaniel, Hannah, Elizabeth, Robert, Seth, Mehitabel, Bethiah.

Nathaniel, born in 1680, was executor of his father's estate, inherited the grist-mill and handed it down to his sons Robert and Joshua. The son Robert purchased Joshua's right in the mill. He was not only a mill-owner, but as a military man rose to the rank of colonel, keeping a hotel which was the headquarters of the military in the time of the Revolution. His son, Colonel and Deacon Robert Crosman, inherited the ancient mill and ran it as the Crosman Mill until it was closed and removed in 1823, after a history of 171 years, forty-seven in charge of the Linkons, and 124 in the Crosman family.

3. John Gallop, or Galloupe, is mentioned in Winthrop's journal in connection with ~~William~~ Hodges, another sea captain, in 1633. The same year he is named in the Dorchester records as a land-owner. His house and garden were in Boston, although he spent much of his time on the water, being a professional pilot and highly valued in that business, so that one of the islands in Boston harbor was given his name. The records of the Boston church state, "John Gallopp, the fisherman, joyned 5th day of ye 11th month, 1633, Christovell Gallopp, ye wife of our brother, John Gallopp, 22d day of ye 4th month, 1634." In his will, dated the 20th day of the 10th month of 1649, in which year he died, Mr. Gallop gives forty shillings towards building the new meeting-house in Boston. His son John has his new shallop, and sons Samuel and Nathaniel, his barque, in which their mother has a half interest. She is made executrix of the will. It was the son John who came to Taunton and was in the military company of 1643. It was ordered in 1651, "that John Gallop shall be accounted as an ancient inhabitant in all rights of division," and his "whome lot" was "next unto Thomas Lincoln, Jr., in order."

John Gallop was killed in the Narragansett Swamp fight in 1675, captain of a Connecticut company. He was a brave soldier. He had

three sons and six daughters. His wife was Hannah, daughter of Margaret Lake, a widow, who resided with Governor Winthrop. This Margaret Lake was daughter of Edmund Reade, of Wickford, county of Essex, England. Another daughter, Elizabeth, married Gov. John Winthrop, jr., of Connecticut, son of the first governor of the Massachusetts Colony. Several letters of Margaret Lake and her daughter, Hannah Gallop, addressed to the governor of Connecticut, their kinsman, have been preserved and are to be found among the Winthrop papers. One from the latter, which bears the date of May 6, 1672, is in part as follows :

To the Worshipfull John Winthrop, Esq.

Honour'd Sir; After my dutifull respects to you and my Aunt and respects to all my cousins &c, the occasion of my wrighting at this time is earnestly to beseech your worship to consider the uncomfortable condition that the people of Mistich, (in Stonington) are in, in respect to their going soe far to meting and there to sitt all day without any sustenance, that poor women. that have young children, manie times are brought exceeding faint & much weakened & divers are not able to go all winter. But now I hope God will be pleased to open for us some dore of reliefe that wee may be eased of that burden by injoying the meanes nerer to us. I subscribe myself your affectionate kinswoman and servant,

HANNAH GALLOP.

4. William Hodges planted himself in a part of the town which has marked the family residence down to the present time, corner of Washington and Tremont streets. There was a Captain Hodges at Boston as early as 1633, whose excursions by sea to Virginia and elsewhere are mentioned by Winthrop in his journal, in connection with John Gallop, another sea captain. This name first appears upon the roster of the military company of Taunton in 1643. He married Mary, daughter of Henry Andrews, by whom he had two sons, John and Henry. He died April 2, 1654. The inventory of his estate as taken by James Wyatt, Oliver Purchis and William Parker, was 157 pounds and nine shillings. The mother, having provided for her two sons from the estate left by her first husband, married, a second time, Peter Pitts, by whom she had five children.

Her son Henry, born in 1652, married Esther, daughter of John Gallop, December 17, 1674. He resided on what is now High street, nearly opposite the Central Railroad station. He was elder in the church and captain in the military company; constable in 1681; select-

an nearly every year from 1690 to 1717, a longer period than many man ever held the office in this town. He was representative to General Court in 1704, 1713-1717. His children were, sons, William, John, Joseph, Henry, Benjamin, Ephraim; daughters, Mary, Esther, Charity, Elizabeth, Abigail. He died September 30, 1717, aged sixty-five.

5. James Leonard will always be associated with Taunton industries, as coming from Braintree, with his brother Henry and one Ralph Russell, by request of interested parties here, "to set up a Bloomery work on Two Mile river." This was in 1652. Russell and Henry Leonard did not long remain, but to James Leonard, who made Taunton his home, the distinguished head of a long ancestral line, belongs the honor of being largely connected with others in the first permanent iron works in this country. These will be noticed at length hereafter, in their proper place. For many generations the Leonard name has been identified with the growth and prosperity of Taunton, in its every form of development.

6 and 7. Thomas Linkon, senior, miller, came to Taunton from Hingham in 1649, and for the purpose of pursuing his calling, which he faithfully followed. The town voted him "accommodations." His residence was on the mill lot, on the west side of the mill. He became a large landholder. He died in 1683. The inventory of his estate was 205 pounds and eight shillings. His will of 1683 gives to his "loving wife Elizabeth, the use of house and orchard, where my house now standeth, if she remains a widow." His son John has the house "where he now dwelleth, this side Scadding's Moor." John, Samuel, and daughter Mary have the mill. He also makes mention of his eldest son Thomas, his daughter Sarah's son and his son-in-law, Joseph Willis.

Thomas Linkon, junior, who came from Hingham with his father, was assigned a home-lot by vote of the town, as follows :

It is also ordered that Thomas Lincoln, Junior, shall have six acres of land at y't place where the meeting-house timber was cut to be laid out as shall be thought most convenient, upon view by such as are appointed to take a view thereof.

8. John Macomber, the progenitor of a very large and influential body of settlers in Taunton, was surveyor in 1671. Although not an office-bearer, as a rule, he was a most successful, worthy member of

the settlement. It was to John Macomber, in connection with Henry Andrews, in 1659, that permission was given by the town "to erect a saw-mill," on Mill River, "if it be not hurtful to the grist-mill." He had to beware of hurting not only the "grist-mill," but more particularly the "herring."

9. Oliver Purchase (written also Purchis), according to the church history of Dorchester, came early with Widow Purchase, supposed to be his mother, to that settlement and was freeman and church member in 1636. Removing to Taunton he served for some years as town clerk and proved himself a valuable man, both in church and town affairs.

10. John Tisdale was in Duxbury in 1637 and removed to Taunton in 1650, where he had lands, in what is now Berkley, on Taunton River. He married Sarah, sister of James Walker. Their children were, John, James, Joshua, and Elizabeth, born in Duxbury; Sarah, Joseph, Mary, and Abigail, born in Taunton. The Tisdale family have been large landholders in Taunton. John, the progenitor, lost his life in King Philip's war, June 27, 1675. His wife died in December, 1676. The date of Mr. Tisdale's death, according to the report of Shadrach Wilbore, as town clerk, to the Plymouth Court, is, "John Tisdale, Sen., killed by the Indians June 27, 1675." This varies somewhat from the account given by John Freeman, an officer in the war, who writes a letter, dated at "Taunton, 3d of 4th month, 1675," with the sad news, "This morning, three of our men are slain close by one of our courts of guard. John Tisdale, senior, of Taunton, John Knolles and Samuel Atkins of Eastham. John Tisdill's house burnt and James Walker's, as we judge."

An admirable genealogical account of the descendants of John Tisdale has been prepared in manuscript form, by Samuel Trescott Tisdale, who bears the name of an enterprising settler by the name of Trescott, a native of Dorchester, who came to Taunton in 1770, and in 1774, October 18, married Abigail, daughter of Simeon and Abigail Tisdale. He was a tanner and currier and carried on the business in the rear of what was known as the "Trescott House" for many years. S. Trescott Tisdale, above named, in 1834 laid out the street bearing his name, planting elms on both sides its whole length, and building at the extreme end the Tisdale House. A house bearing that name for many years stood

on the corner of Spring street, opposite the church. The Tisdale family one time owned much land on both sides of Main street.

11. John Turner was either superintendent or foreman of the forge in Taunton in 1656, and his name appears upon their books as being in their employ down to June 13, 1690. He was surveyor in 1675. He had two daughters who married men of considerable distinction in their time—Jane, the wife of Richard Godfrey, of Taunton, and Mary, the wife of Benedict Arnold, son of the governor, of Newport.

His name occurs in a certain instrument, bearing date the first day of October, 1661, between Joane Millard, the wife of Obediah Millard, of Springfield, of the one part and Bathsheba Cogginge, of Springfield, single woman, and John Turner of Taunton :

That whereas Thomas Cogginge, once of Taunton aforesaid deceased, the former husband of the above named Joane Millard, dying intestate and leaving behind him four daughters to whom the lands and estates of which he died seized was to belong, etc.

One daughter, being sick, sold a portion for sixteen pounds to John Turner, of Taunton, for her support. This "Thomas Cogginge" was the "Coggan" whose name appears among the thirty-five additional ancient purchasers.

12. James Walker came over at the early age of fifteen, with his sister "Sarra," seventeen, afterward the wife of John Tisdale, in the care and keeping of their kinsman, Mr John Browne. James Walker was among those subject to military duty in 1643, and was admitted freeman in 1650. He was constable of the town in 1652 and 1685. He was one to "order town affairs" in 1649, 1650, 1651, 1658. He kept an ordinary in 1679. He was chosen deputy in 1654 and served fourteen years in that capacity, the last year being 1679. He was one of the board of selectmen eight years, 1666 being the first, and 1679 the last year of that service. He was one of the town council in 1667 and 1676. In 1662 he was authorized to administer oaths and to marry persons. He was charged with many other public duties. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Phillips, and his second wife, Sarah, widow of Edward Rew, daughter of John Richmond, sen. He died February 15, 1691, aged seventy-three years, and was buried in the Walker burying-ground in the southerly part of the town.

13. James Wyatt was charged with many public duties and appears to have been a popular and valuable town officer. In 1644 he was con-

stable and surveyor ; in 1646, 1647, and 1648, excise officer ; in 1649, surveyor again, and in 1652, '53, '55, '56, '57, '60, '61, '62, '63, deputy to the General Court. He was found dead in his meadow July 5, 1664.

As we proceed in our work, the names, career and calling of others, prominent in the first century of the town's history will appear, but they will be noticed as the events occur and are described in which they bore an important part. Let it suffice, at present, to close this chapter with a third list — "the names of the heads of families in Taunton, anno domini 1675, when Philip's war began," alphabetically arranged :

- | | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Thomas Amesbury. | 33. Joseph Grey. | 65. Edward Rew. |
| 2. Henry Andrews. | 34. Jabez Hacket. | 66. John Richmond. |
| 3. Jonah Austin, sen. | 35. William Hailstone. | 67. Increase Robinson. |
| 4. Jonah Austin, jun. | 36. John Hall. | 68. Mr. Shove. |
| 5. James Bell. | 37. Joseph Hall. | 69. Francis Smith. |
| 6. Edward Bobet. | 38. Samuel Hall. | 70. John Smith, sen. |
| 7. John Briant. | 39. Thomas Harvey, jun. | 71. John Smith, juu. |
| 8. Hugh Briggs. | 40. William Harvey. | 72. Samuel Smith. |
| 9. Jonathan Briggs. | 41. John Hathway. | 73. Richard Stacey. |
| 10. Richard Briggs. | 42. Hezekiah Hoar. | 74. Richard Stephens. |
| 11. William Briggs. | 43. John Hodges. | 75. Nicholas Stoughton. |
| 12. Mr. Brinton's Family. | 44. Samuel Holloway. | 76. Jared Talbut. |
| 13. John Bundy. | 45. Aaron Knap. | 77. Nathaniel Thayer. |
| 14. James Burt. | 46. James Leonard, sen. | 78. Robert Thornton. |
| 15. Richard Burt. | 47. James Leonard, jun. | 79. Christopher Thrasher. |
| 16. Thomas Caswell, sen. | 48. Joseph Leonard. | 80. James Tisdale. |
| 17. Thomas Caswell, jun. | 49. Thomas Leonard. | 81. John Tisdale, sen. |
| 18. Augustine Cob. | 50. John Lincon. | 82. John Tisdale, jun. |
| 19. Edward Cob. | 51. Samuel Lincon. | 83. John Turner. |
| 20. John Cob. | 52. Thomas Lincon, sen. | 84. James Walker, sen. |
| 21. Robert Crosman. | 53. Thomas Lincon, jun. | 85. James Walker, jun. |
| 22. Alice Dean. | 54. George Macey. | 86. William Wetherell. |
| 23. John Dean. | 55. Daniel Mackeny. | 87. Nicholas White. |
| 24. Thomas Dean. | 56. John Macomber, sen. | 88. Joseph Wilbore. |
| 25. Walter Deane. | 57. John Macomber, jun. | 89. Shabach Wilbore. |
| 26. John Eddy. | 58. Richard Marsbel. | 90. Joseph Williams. |
| 27. Daniel Fisher. | 59. Jeremiah Newland. | 91. Nathaniel Williams. |
| 28. Nathaniel French. | 60. William Paul. | 92. Richard Williams. |
| 29. Mr. Giles Gilbert. | 61. James Phillips. | 93. Samuel Williams. |
| 30. Mrs. Jane Gilbert. | 62. Peter Pitts. | 94. Joseph Willis. |
| 31. Richard Godfree. | 63. Thos. and Philip Pointing. | 95. Nathaniel Woodward. |
| 32. John Gould. | 64. John Pollard. | 96. Goody Wiatt. |

The above list is a list of the names of the heads of families in Taunton, anno domini 1675, when Philip's war began. It is a list of the names of the heads of families in Taunton, anno domini 1675, when Philip's war began.

NOTES.

(1) The solemnization of marriage was by the civil magistrate to the exclusion of the minister in those early times, as Governor Bradford wrote, "According to ye laudable customs of ye Low Countries, in which they had lived, as being a civill thing and most consonant to ye Scripture, Ruth 4, and no wher found in ye gospell to be layd on ye ministers as a part of their office. . . . And this practice hath been followed by all ye famous churches of Christ in these parts to this time." "This time" was 1646, and late as 1671, the General Court of Massachusetts ordered,

That no person in this Jurisdiction shall joyne any persons together in marriage but the magistrate or such other as the Court shall authorize in such place where no magistrate is near, nor shall any joyn themselves in marriage but before some magistrate or person authorized as aforesaid.

But, at length, in 1692, it dawned on the people, that the marriage contract was sufficiently a religious act, to make it a part of the minister's duty to sanction and ratify that contract; accordingly in that year the Provincial Statute so provided. (1 Prov. Stat. ch. 25, page 61.) The fee for each marriage was made three shillings. Judge Bennet, in calling attention to this statute, makes reference to an interesting article in the *Atlantic Monthly* of April, 1888, by Frank Gaylord Cooke, esq., of the Boston Bar.

(2) The author of the "Memorials of the West," from which we have before quoted, Mr. W. H. H. Rogers, is still living, manager of the Branch of the Dorsetshire Bank at Colyton, a diligent and enthusiastic searcher of parish records and according to the testimony of Rev. Mr. Cole, of the "Parsonage Shute," altogether reliable. Quoting largely from the "Ministry of Taunton, with a copy of which he had been favored," he thus warmly and admiringly refers to the "motives which must have led brother and sister to leave their luxurious home in England for the toils and exposure of this Western World":

What could have been the constraining inducement that prompted these two young people,—this fair Puritan and her brother,—thus to bid adieu to a comfortable, almost a wealthy and probably a refined home and leaving all its tender and heart-binding ties behind, seek an unknown one in a distant wilderness? Deep religious convictions, without doubt,—self-denying, devoted and chivalrous, the desire to enter into the glorious liberty of His service, unchallenged and unfettered by their fellow man,—that only true service of perfect freedom, which thinketh no evil, rejoiceth in the truth, beareth all things, hopeth all things, and endureth all things—even the love that never faileth.

What sought they thus afar?
Bright jewels of the mine?
The wealth of seas, the spoils of war?
They sought a faith's pure shrine.

Aye, call it holy ground,
The soil where first they trod;
They have left unstained what there they found,
Freedom to worship God.

(3) Concerning the family whence William and Elizabeth came, Rev. Mr. Cole writes: "Sir William, who was knighted by King James 1st, about a year after his first wife's death, married the widow of Roger How, esq. This lady had a daughter (not by Sir William) who was married to John Pole, Esq., oldest son of Sir William, 5th January,

1613, as it is down in my register." The name of this daughter was Elizabeth, according to Mr. Rogers, who also gives the marriage of Periam, another son, Jan. 1, 1618, to Mrs. Dorothy, daughter of John Hipplesley, of Camley, County of Somerset, who afterward removed to Ireland. He also gives the marriage of Mary, sister of our Taunton settlers, (1) to Nicholas Hurst, of Oxtou, County of Devon; (2) 7 Nov. 1606, to Francis, 2d son of Sir Wm. Courtenay, of Powderham. She died without children.

We are indebted to Samuel S. Drake, editor of Baylies' History of New Plymouth, for the marriage of the other daughters. Catharine, second daughter, married Mr. Thomas Southcott. Anne, born about 1589, married Edmond Wolroud, of Bovey, County of Devon, gentleman. Eleanor, born about 1593, married Anthony Floyer, of Floyerhayes, County of Devon. This disposes of all the daughters in marriage and also of the oft-repeated story which Mr. Baylies told that Rev. Nicholas Street married one of the daughters. We are certainly very desirous to know whom he did marry, as, also, who was the wife of William Pole. Francis, one of the triplets, born in 1594, died in 1627. He was parson of Tregony, in Cornwall.

(4) THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF MRS. ELIZABETH POOLE, exhibited before the Court held at Plymouth the sixt of June 1656, on the oaths of Lieutenant James Wiate and Richard Williams, and by the said Court ordered to bee recorded, the seventeenth day of the 3d month, 1654,—one thousand six hundred and fifty four.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Elizabeth Pole of Taunton, in Colonie of New Plymouth, in New England of the age of sixty and five, or thereabouts, being sick and weake under the visitation of the Lord, yett being of perfect memory and understanding, and willing to set my house in order according to the direction and message of the Lord unto Hezekiah, when he was sick, that I might leave mine affairs soe as might be peaceable and comfortable to my friends remaining behind mee; I therefore commit my body to the grave, according to the appointment of God, whoe took mee from the dust, and saith wee shall return unto the dust, there to remain until the resurrection, and my soul into the hands of God, my Heavenly Father, through Jesus Christ, who is to me all in all, and hath, as I believe, and am persuaded through the mercy of God, reconciled me unto God, and taken away the guiltiness of sin and fear of death, which would otherwise have been heavy to bear, and makes me willing to leave the world, and desire to be dissolved, and to bee with Christ which is best of all; and as for that portion of worldly goods, which the Lord of his mercy hath yett continued unto mee, I give and bequeath as followeth:—

Imprimis:—I give and bequeath unto my brother, Capt. William Pole, now living and dwelling in Taunton, my dwelling house which I built and have dwelt in until a little time past, wherein my brother now dwelleth, with my orchard and home ground thereunto appertaining, as also my forty acres of meadowing at Little Worth, as alsoe my neck of land so called, lying on the further side of the Great River, containing an hundred acres,—these I bequeath unto my brother aforesaid, and also the house wherein I now dwell, bought of Robert Thornton, and the land thereunto appertaining which I bought of him therewith as alsoe my fifty acres of land lying by the two-mile meadow, so-called, and my part of meadowing in that two mile meadow, which contains the one-

half of it adjoining unto my said fifty acres, with all my rights of land in divisions due to me in Taunton. I give and bequeath these all forementioned unto my brother during his lifetime, to enjoy as his own freely, to improve and enjoy for his advantage, and after his decease, I give and bequeath unto my cousin John Pole, my brother's eldest son, my house aforesaid, which I built upon my own lot, wherein my brother now dwelleth, with the orchard and all the home grounds thereunto appertaining, with my meadows at Little Worth, and my neck of land of one hundred acres, on the further side of the Great River, with all the lands and rights of divisions that thereunto appertain in Taunton, to appertain and belong to my cousin, John Pole, and his heirs after him forever, from the day of the decease of his father; and in case God shall see good to bring my cousin, John Pole, to a married estate before the decease of his father, my brother, then my will is that from the time of his contracting a marriage, he do possess and enjoy as his own freely, the house wherein I now dwell, that I bought of Robert Thornton, which my will is, that it be presently repaired and kept in good order to support it out of my stock, and by such means as I have appointed for that end, and so be kept for my cousin, John Pole, as aforesaid, with the lands thereunto appertaining by right everyway, and my brother the home-lot lying adjoining to it, throughout, with my fifty acres by the two-mile meadows, and my half of that meadow to it, to be his only and freely until his father's decease, and then to surrender up his said house and lands unto his mother, to be hers to possess and enjoy during her lifetime, and after her decease to appertain unto her two younger sons, Timothy Pole and Nathaniel Pole, and my cousin John Pole, to enjoy and possess his own house and land whereof his father, my brother, had possession of, which I dwelt upon before, and forsook, I now give unto my cousin, John Pole, at my decease, one cowe, called Onely; and whereas I have left to my brother, his father, a yoke of oxen of my stock, my will is that his father make them good unto him out of his estate, at his father's decease; also I give unto my cousin, John Pole, all my household stuff and goods within dore, the which I commit to the care and keeping of my overseers, to have in their custody and care to preserve for him until he come to keep house for himself, being married, and then if the Lord continue his life, to enjoy it as his own, but if the Lord take him away by death before he be of age to marry, then my will is that my cousin Timothy Pole, his next brother, enjoy these things forementioned as my gift to him. Or if my cousin John Pole marry and die without issue, then the lands to return to my cousin Timothy Pole, only this excepting: a parcel of the land is promised to James Bell for a lot, if there be none procured for him by my brother in another place. I give to my cousen Mary Pole, one cow at my decease, and all my apparel and wearing clothes, which I commit to the keeping of my overseers for to let her have what they think may be fit for her to wear as she hath need of it, and what they think is not fit for her to have, to make sale thereof and put it into some stock that may be to her benefit. Furthermore, I give unto the Church of God at Taunton, for the furtherance of any special service thereof, one cow whichsoever the overseers shall like best to take for that end, after my decease, and improve it for that end.

I give my part in the iron works to be from my decease for the furtherance of my cousin John Pole, in leaving which I earnestly desire him to attend unto and show all due respect unto his parents, both with respect to the word of God and my last charge.

And after the Lord hath brought him to age, then my said part in the iron works to be for the training up my cousin Nathaniel Pole in learning as fast as it may help that way, and afterwards when he is grown of age, I give and bequeath it to him as his own forever.

I give unto my kind and old friend sister Margery Paule widow, one yearling heifer, if it be living at my decease, and appoint my overseers to see it delivered unto her after my decease.

I appoint and make my cousin John Pole to be my sole Executor, to receive all and to pay debts and any engagements, and so commend him to the blessing of the Lord.

I appoint my kind friends Richard Williams and Walter Dean Deacons of the Church in Taunton, and Oliver Purchis to be my overseers, to whom I commit my trust and care to see this my last will be fulfilled according and as it is expressed in all the parts thereof, and herein I rest.

This signed by me,

ELIZABETH POLE.

Witnessed by

James Wiatt,
Oliver Purchis,
Richard Williams.

— *Plym. Col. Rec. of Wills, Book 2, Part I, Pages 24-5-6.*

CHAPTER IV.

What Suggested a Settlement in the Ancient Cohannet — The Fisheries — The Grist-Mill at the Falls — The Statement of William Briggs, jr., — The Boundaries of the Eight Miles Square Purchase — Its Streams — The Location of the First Settlers — Their Lands and Home-Lots — Miss Pole's Shute Farm — First Freemen of Taunton — Constable Strong — Captain Pole — Call for More Land — Favorable Answer of General Court — Two Ministers and Miss Pole Provided for — Confirmatory Deed of Philip, the Sachem — Southern Boundary of Taunton Defined by General Court — The Calf Pasture — The Strip of Land between Taunton and Titiquet — An Enlargement of Territory Asked for and Granted — The North Purchase — Mr. Shove's Interest in it Allowed — Quit Claim Deed of Titiquet Indians and also of Major William Bradford — The South Purchase — Assonet Neck Added to Taunton — Governor Hinckley's Confirmatory Deed — Swansey's Claim Adjusted — Note: Petition Concerning Fisheries.

THE ancient purchasers, of whom some account has been given in preceding chapters, were drawn hither from various localities in the old country, and from a temporary residence in other parts of the new, by the reports of special advantages for a permanent settlement which had reached them. Among these may be mentioned the chance for subsistence from the fisheries. What is now known as Mill River had long been visited by the Indian tribes, in the spring time, for herring, which came in immense quantities, almost filling the river to its banks. We have documentary evidence from a direct descendant of one of the first settlers, not far from the year 1700, that this was so, and these settlers guarded nothing with greater care than these same fisheries, which gained for them the reputation of being a herring-town. The Indian name of the town was given it, according to this same authority, not from its much snow, as has sometimes been said, but from certain falls in Mill River, which fixed the spot where, at their first coming, the white men built their grist-mill. This is the document which has come into our hands, through the kindness of Mr. James M. Cushman, a direct descendant of Elder Cushman, of Plymouth, and for some years clerk of the city of Taunton—a document signed by William Briggs jr., of Taunton, considerably less than a century after the settlement,

and who must, therefore, have known and conversed with some of the settlers and got his information from them. His father, William Briggs, grand senior (as he designated himself), was a man of substance and good standing in town, as was also the son. The document, in part, is as follows :

The Indian name for Taunton is Cohannit, at first given to the falls in ye Mill River where the old Mill (so called) now stands, being the most convenient place for catching alewives of any in those parts. The ancient standers remember that hundreds of Indians would come from Mount Hope & other places every year in April, with great dancings and shoutings to catch fish at Cohannit and set up theyr tents about that place until the season for catching alewives was past and would load their backs with burdens of fish & load ye canoes to carry home for their supply for the rest of the year and a great part of the support of ye natives was from the alewives. The first English planters in Taunton found great relief from this sort of fish, both for food & raising of corne and prized them so highly that they took care that when Goodman Linkon first craved leave to set up a grist mill at that place, a town vote should be passed that fish should not be stopped. It is well known how much other Towns are advantaged by this sort of fish. Middleboro' will not permit any dam for any sort of mills to be made across their river to stop the course of the fish nor would they part with the privilege of the fish if any would give them a thousand pounds and wonder at ye neighboring town of Taunton, that suffer themselves to be deprived of so great a privilege. It seems to be a sort of fish appropriated by Divine Providence to Americans and most plentifully afforded to them so that remote towns as far as Dunstable (as we hear) have barreled y'm up and preserved them all winter for their relieve. No wonder then that the poor people of Taunton were so much concerned when such a sort of dam was made at Cohannit that should quite stop the fish from going up the river and therefore prosecuted the man that did it in ye law (which process in law how it came to a full stop as it did is mysterious and unaccountable) and it was difficult to persuade the aggrieved people to forbear using violence to open a passage for ye fish and to keep in the path of law for y'r relieve.

It is very strange and matter for lamentation that those who complain'd for want of fish were so much derided and scoff'd at as contemptible persons. Strange that any of mankind should slight & despise such a noble and bountiful gift of Heaven as this is of the plenty of this sort of fish afforded to Americans for their support ; nay, 'tis very sinful that instead of rendering thanks to our Maker and Preserver for the good gift of his Providence for our support, that wee should despise them. Be sure, many, who formerly saw not that stopping the fish would be so great a damage to the Publick are now fully satisfied that it is an hundred pound damage in one year to Taunton to be deprived of these fish & as the town increases in number of people, the want of them will be found & perceived more and more every year. These fish may be catcht by the hands of children in theyr nets while the parents have y'r hands full of work in the busy time of the Spring to prepare for planting. Some of Taunton have been forced to buy Indian corn every year since the fish were stopped, who while they fish, they'r

ground used to have plenty of corne for y'r family & some to spare to others. The cry of the poor every year for want of the fish in Taunton every year is enough to move bowels of compassion in any man, that hath not an heart of stone.

We have quoted enough from this document to show that the abundance of fish was a great consideration with the first settlers (!) in attracting them hither, and when a dam was built a cry went up which ceased not till a way was opened for the free passage of the alewives to the ponds above. The town vote, notwithstanding the destruction of records, has somehow come down to us: "Voted, that the fish should have a convenient passage up and down Mill River."

The Indian name of Taunton varies in its spelling, as Cohanit, Cohannet, Cohannock, Quahannet, Quahannock, etc. Doctor Leland, of Fall River, who made a study of Indian terminology, says of this word:

I have not been able satisfactorily to analyze it. About the last part of the word, there can, I think, be no reasonable doubt. It comes unquestionably from the word *hanna*, a legitimate Algonquin term, common among the tribes south of us, signifying a *river*. The same radical occurs in the word *Susquehanna*, from *susqui*, branching or winding, and *hanna*, river. The same radical appears in *Rappahannock*.

The prefix *Co* in the word *Cohannet*, seems most to puzzle the doctor; but he adds, "whenever found, if ever, I doubt not it will nicely describe either a section of the Tetiquet River or a smaller stream passing through this village."

The prophetic words of Dr. Leland perhaps find their fulfilment in what this ancient document from which we have quoted, states. The Indian name of Three Mile River, south of Mill River, is Nistiquahannock, containing the same radical *hanna*, as Cohannet. And Mr. Cushman, by searching, thinks he has found the true meaning of the Indian prefix "qua," to be quick, making Quahannet to mean quick place on the river, equivalent to falls.

In the destruction of the town records of Taunton in the disastrous fire of 1838, we mourn the loss of the deed of the territory of the original Cohannet, as of many other invaluable papers; but the Plymouth Colonial Records (Vol. II, p. 99) give us a report of a committee of the court appointed in 1640, to designate and establish the boundaries of the purchase made and is in the following terms:

The limits and bounds of the town of Taunton, alias Cohannet, within the Government of Plymouth, bounded and ranged for length and breadth, by order of the Court,

THE "EIGHT-MILE SQUARE."

101

by Miles Standish and John Brown, gentlemen, assistants in the government, the nineteenth day of June, anno domini, 1640, in XVI year of our sovereign Lord, Charles, &c., as follows, viz: Imprimis. From two marked trees near unto Assonet, a neck of land lying between Assonet and them lying southerly, and from the said marked trees ranging east and by south four miles; ranging also from the extent of the four miles north and by west; also from two marked trees near the Three-Mile-River, lying southerly of Taunton, the range to run four miles west and by north; and from the extent of this last-mentioned four miles, the range to run north and by west eight miles; moreover, from the extent of this eight miles range, then the range to run on the east and by south line to meet with the former expressed north and by west line upon a long square; always provided, that if these ranges do not take in a place of Schadingmore meadows, the said Scadingmore meadows to be included as belonging to the aforesaid town of Taunton, with one thousand acres of upland, near adjacent unto said meadows; provided likewise, that these lines do not entitle the said town of Taunton to intermeddle within two miles of Teightsquid.

MILES STANDISH,
JOHN BROWN.

This John Brown was one of the forty-six purchasers of Cohannet. The "marked trees" in the committee's report were not very durable boundaries. The "Three-Mile-River" still remains. The starting point was near the mouth of this river, on the east side of Taunton Great River, and the description calls for a territory eight miles on a side—a figure called in the description, a "long square"—diamond shaped; thus, running from the river east by south four miles, thence north by west, making an acute angle; returning to the river starting point, running again west by north four miles, making a continuous line of eight miles; and then from the last point north by west eight miles, making an obtuse angle; and thence east by south again, until it meet the first north by west extended line, giving a territory of sixty-four square miles, more than 40,000 acres.

This "eight mile square," the original territory of Taunton, had many features suited to remind the first settlers of the Taunton Dean in the homeland. Its several rivers, its abundant fish, its cleared lands on the river banks, its Prospect Hill, so like the Mt. Nebo whence some of them came, must have been pleasant reminders of the mother-town. As a rule, the territory is level. Prospect Hill, the highest point, is less than two hundred feet above what is called the center—the Green. At its base is a charming little lake, and not far away what are called Scadding's and Watson's Ponds. Mill River is the outlet of Scadding's

marginal notice in vol. II of the Plymouth Records, p. 27, under date of October 2, 1637, "Taunton began to be added to this booke," must have been entered thereon after March 3, 1640, since it was not till then the Act was passed, "That Cohannett shall be called Taunton."

The first assurance we have that the forty-six purchasers have made their purchase and completed their settlement, is the following entry in vol. I, p. 105, of the Plymouth Records, under date of December 4, 1638: "John Strong is sworne constable of Cohannett until June next." And in vol. XI, p. 31, under date of March 5, 1639, is found the following order: "That Captaine Poole shall exercise the inhabitants of Cohannett in their armes." These two officers represented the civil and military existence and authority of the ancient Cohannett.

Although there were not many hundreds of people in Taunton at this time, they were straitened for room. More land, was the cry of a not overcrowded population, and the first answer from the General Court was in March (3d day), 1640, on this wise: (See Plymouth Colonial Records, I., p. 143.)

Whereas the inhabitants of Cohannet, now called Taunton, have complained of their great want of meadow grounds, the which has been seriously weighed and considered upon special order of the whole Court and finding their want to be such that unless they be supplied of meadow lands, they cannot comfortably there subsist, the Court doth therefore now order and grant the meadow lands of Assonet and betwixt Taunton and Assonet on both sides of the river unto the said inhabitants of Taunton, provided always that the ministers and people now there which are fit and do precede and continue in a church estate there the space of seven years next ensuing (except some special act of God do hinder the same) that then the meadow lands aforesaid shall be to them and their heirs forever. And the Court doth further order that they will see Mr. Hooke, Mr. Streete and Mrs. Pool shall have competent meadow and uplands for farms laid forth for them about May next by Capt. Standish and such others with him as shall be especially assigned thereunto.

This favorable answer of the court was a special encouragement to the infant settlement, to provide for and support a settled gospel ministry. "Mr. Hooke and Mr. Streete," named in the "order," were the eminent ministers of the gospel who had come to the place to be one the pastor and the other the teacher of the people according to the practice of the times. Of them a fuller account will be given hereafter. That "Mrs. Pool" should have been associated with them in the

action of the court and the distribution of lands, witnesseth to the high estimation in which she was held by the court and the distinguished place which she filled in the public affairs of the town. The part assigned to "Capt. Standish and others" in this order was faithfully fulfilled, as appears from the Proprietors' Records, vol. I., p. 16, in a report from Miles Standish and John Brown :

Those lands, which, by order of the Court, were, by Miles Standish and John Brown, assistants in the Government of Plymouth, appointed to be laid out unto Mrs. Elizabeth Pool, of Taunton, as followeth: *Imprimis*. At her farm at Littleworth, forty acres of meadow, being at the end next unto her house there, lying at that end between the South and southwest and so northerly.

Item, Fifty acres of such upland which she will make choice of thereabouts.

Item, Fifty acres of upland lying near the two mile brook, joining to the marsh on the south side thereof, as also half of the same marsh for quantity and quality.

Item, An hundred acres of upland lying on the other side of the great river of Taunton.

Item, For her home lot fifteen acres to the next unto Mr. Hooke's house as also to the mill six acres.

Item, That these lands be measured out in a convenient time by the freemen or some of them and by a man well experienced in measuring of grounds.

This "home lot" included nearly all the land on the south side of what is now Main street, from the street to the Mill River. She had a "house" on her "farm at Littleworth," where she had, according to Wiathrop, "endured much hardship," and she came to the new settlement where the people were and two gospel ministers. These ministers were her nearest neighbors. Their "home lots" joined hers; but farm lands were "layd forth" for them in what is now the town of Berkley, about four hundred acres of upland and thirty of meadow. When these ministers left for New Haven, their farm lands became the property of John Hathway, Edward Bobbett, and Timothy Holloway, all of Taunton, as conveyed by deed, acknowledged by James Wyatt and George Macey the 24th of June, 1663, and recorded in Plymouth Record of Deeds, vol. III, p. 189. William Bradford, son of Gov. Bradford, confirmed the title by another deed dated February 9, 1669, and recorded in Plym. Col. Record of Deeds, vol. V, p. 459.

In 1643, the inhabitants of Taunton having applied to the General Court for permission to purchase more wood and pastureland, the Court passed this order (2 Col. Rec., p. 58):

The Court is willing to condescend thus far, viz.: That those lands which belong to Hesbone may be procured by all due means, and with what convenient speed may be; also that the best and speediest means be used to procure them further enlargement on that side of the Main River to answer to Mr. Hooke and Mr. Streete's farms on the other side; and whereas they desire the Neck of Assonet for pasturing young beasts, it is also granted by the court, provided leave can be procured from Ousamequin, and all payments to be made by themselves without any charge to the country; but whereas the timber is requested below the said bounds, that we cannot grant without great detriment to another plantation intended below that.

This land was probably bought of Ousamequin (or Massasoit), for in 1663 his son Philip made a confirmatory deed of the same, as well as of the original first purchase; a copy of which is as follows:

March 23, 1663. These Presents witnesseth, That whereas there was a plantation granted by the Court of Plymouth in the year one thousand six hundred and thirty-eight (named Taunton) to sundry persons whose names were: Capt. William Poole, Mr. John Gilbert, Henry Andrew, John Deane, Walter Deane and sundry others, the bounds of which plantation are expressed in the grant of the Court of Plymouth according to the several points of the compass, therein expressed, which plantation so bounded as above mentioned, together with the meadows upon the Great River downward so far as the Store House Point so called, with all the meadow of Assonett and Broad Cove, with a small tract of land bought of Ishbon lying betwixt the marked tree at the pond and the mouth of the Nistoyohannock or the Three Mile River, which lands and meadows with their appurtenances, immunities and privileges whatsoever were bought of Ousamequin by the parties above mentioned; I Philip Sachem do therefore by these presents, ratify and confirm for myself my heirs and successors the granted premises made by the Court of Plymouth and also assented unto by Ousamequin my father, to the aforesaid inhabitants of Taunton and their heirs and successors forever, peaceably to enjoy without molestation or disturbance from, by or under me. Witness my hand and seal the day and year above written.

Philip the Sachem his P mark and (seal.)

Witness

John Sasamon, interpreter.

The mark X of Pomichason allis Nimrod.

This confirmation was signed and sealed before me the day and year above expressed. Witness my hand,

THOMAS WILLETT.

—*Ply. Rec. of Deeds, vol. II, page 13, part I.*

In October of the same year (1663) the southern boundary of Taunton was thus defined by the General Court:

The inhabitants of the towne of Taunton having severall times, for diuers yeares, complained of the straightness of the bounds of their towne and haueing petitioned the Court for some enlargment, the Court haueing desired some to take a view of what they haue desired, and finding that it is not likely to bee prejudiciall to any, they

grant as followeth, vize: that the path which goeth from Namassakett to Assonet Riuer bee their bounds on the southeast, and soe by a line from thence to Baiting Brooke, and from Baiting Brooke a north line till it meet with their opposite line called the Longe Square, provided that it come within two miles of Tetacut; alsoe, it is graunted that the inhabitants of Taunton that haue interest in the iron workes there shall haue free libertie to cutt wood on those lands for the vse of their iron workes, but not any foraigner excepting Richard Church, of Hingham.—4 *Ply. Col. Rec.*, p. 45.

On June 2, 1646, the General Court gave the town permission to purchase a calf pasture as follows :

The Court doth graunt to the inhabits of Taunton that they shall purchase the pcell or neck of land, or yland, lying at namasket Pond, or wth in the sd pond wth they desire for a calves pasture, and to haue the use of it vntil there shalbe a plantacon erected there abouts to whom it may be helpfull; and that then they, paying the purchase and the charg that Taunton inhabits shalbe at about the said peel of land, shall haue such pt thereof as shall be thought meete by the Court. —2 *Ply. Col. Rec.*, p. 102.

This tract was apparently beyond the limits of the original purchase of Taunton; and on April 11th, 1647, it was conveyed by the town to Mr. Andrews, in payment for the erection of the meeting-house, by a deed in these words :

BRADFORD GOV'R.

This indenture following was recorded by order from the Court :

This Indenture made the eleventh day of the second month in the year of our Lord 1647 between the inhabitants of Taunton in the colony of New Plymouth in New England of the one party, and Henry Andrews inhabitant of the said plantation of Taunton within the colony of New Plymouth in New England of the other party witnesseth, that whereas there was a certain parcel of land or neck of land appertaining unto the inhabitants of Taunton aforesaid called by the said inhabitants their calves pasture, That this said parcel or neck of land, it lying and being bounded by the Great River from the land of Richard Williams inhabitant of Taunton heading it the said neck at the upper corner thereof, and the land of George Hall, inhabitant of Taunton heading it at the lower corner thereof or near unto it, &c., This parcel or neck of land with its appurtenances is granted and sold by the inhabitants of Taunton aforesaid unto him the aforesaid Henry Andrews and his heirs and executors or assigns; To haue and to hold forever in lieu of a meeting house built by him the aforesaid Henry Andrews for the inhabitants of Taunton aforesaid for their full satisfaction for the said neck of land, and for his peaceable and secure enjoyment thereof by him the said Henry Andrews or his assigns, &c., any or every of them, it is further promised by the inhabitants aforesaid that all such manner of persons as have been heretofore inhabitants residing within this plantation of Taunton them or their heirs or assigns that shall challenge or demand any part or portion in the aforesaid neck of land, shall be either satisfied for their part of the charge bestowed thereon by the town in fencing thereof to make it a calves

pasture or else be satisfied in land in some other place. As also it is by these presents witnessed and promised by the inhabitants aforesaid, that this said parcel or necke of land shall not be rated by the town aforesaid: and for the better confirmation of this deed have the seven men chosen by the inhabitants of Taunton aforesaid to order the affairs of the town for that present year, set to their hands for the day and year first above written.

John Strong.
Oliver Purchis.
Walter Deane.
Richard Williams.
Edward Case.

—*Ply. Rec. of Deeds, vol. II, p. 57.*

The original Taunton was apparently separated from Titicut by an intervening strip of land almost two miles wide; and this territory soon became an object of desire by the settlers; and in 1660 the General Court made this preliminary order in regard to it:

A pcell of land, lying betwixt Tetacutt and Taunton, is to bee viewed by Constant Southworth and William Paybody, and if it shalnot bee found within the bounds of Taunton, nor to neare Tetacutt, that then William Brett, John Willis, Thomas Haward, Senior, and Arther Harris haue a competency graunted and confeirmed vnto them, if it bee there to bee found; if not, they haue libertie to looke out for further supply with what conveniency they can.

—*Ply. Col. Rec., vol. III, page 19².*

This soon led to a grant by the Court, in 1665 "unto William Brett, Thomas Haward, Sen., Arthur Harris, Richard Williams, John Willis and John Carey, to each of them three score acres of land *lying betwixt the lands of Taunton and Titicutt*; but in case these lands shall any of them fall within the last grant of Taunton, these lands being before granted to these men, notwithstanding, it shall not make the former grant void, but that the said lands shall be and remain, with all and singular the appurtenances belonging unto them, to the said William Brett, Thomas Haward, Sen., Arthur Harris, Richard Williams, John Carey, to them and their heirs and assigns forever."—*Ply. Col. Rec., vol. IV, p. 45.*

The addition to the original territory of Taunton has been for the most part in meadow and pasture lands, but there is still a cry for more land and the court is disposed to "accommodate" and prepare the way for "enlargement," as appears from the following votes (*Plym. Col. Records, 1662, vol. IV, p. 18*):

Captaine Willett is appointed by the Court to purchase the lands of the Indians which is graunted vnto such that were servants, and others that are ancient freemen, which the ——— thinks meet to add to them to haue interest in the said graunt, the tenure whereof is extant in the ——— of the Court.

And still later at the same court (p. 28) another vote was passed, as follows :

Att this Court, Captaine Willett and some other whom hee shall thinke meet, are requested by the Court to view the bounds of Taunton, wherein they desire to bee enlarged; and if hee sees it convenient, and that it bee not prejudiciall to others, to confeirme it to them; and incase that Captaine Willett shall neglect soe to doe, the Court haue declared that they will take some course to answare their desires at the next March Court.

These votes prepared the way for the purchase of much land of the Indians, including the North Purchase, as is indicated by the following action :

June 3, 1662. In reference vnto a former graunt to sundry ancient freemen of the towne of Taunton, to looke out lands for their accomodation, and in answare to the request of some others that are joynd with them in desireing accomodations of land, the Court haue granted vnto them that they shal bee accomodated on the lands on the northerly bounds of Taunton, and that the major, Captaine Southworth, and Captaine Bradford are appointed by the Court to purchase the same of the Indians in the behalfe of those hereafter named, prouided that which shalbee purchased shall not be prejudiciall to the Indians.

The names of those interested were as follows :

Captaine Thomas Southworth,	Joseph Warren,
Mr. William Parker,	Leift James Wyate,
Mr. Henery Andrews,	John Morton,
John Parker,	Ephraim Morton,
Gabriell Fallowell,	Robert Finney,
Gyles Rickard, Senior,	Ensigne Mark Eames,
Richard Wright,	Willam Paybody,
Anthony Snow,	George Hall,
Nathaniell Morton,	John Deane,
Mr. John Gilbert,	Walter Deane,
Captaine Poole,	John Dunham, Jr.,
James Walker,	John Rogers,
Richard Williams,	George Bonum,
John Wood,	Jonathan Briggs,
Henery Wood,	David Briggs,
Willam Harlow,	John Bunday,

It is ordered by the Court that the abousaid land shalbee purchased by the next June Court, and not to exceed such a proportion as is suitable in quantity to soe much as such a number as those haue that had a graunt with the major in those two graunts or tracts before mentioned in this booke.—*Ply. Col. Rec., vol. IV, page 20, 1662.*

Subsequently three others were added to the above list, viz.: Mr. John Done, John Smalley, and Jonathan Sparrow.—(*Id., p. 27.*)

However early the "above said land" may have been "purchased" by the representatives of the court, it did not come into possession of Taunton men for some years. A portion of the land so bought was granted the town of Rehoboth and called the "Rehoboth North Purchase." There was considerable territory, some fifty square miles, left, bounded by the Massachusetts Patent on the north, Bridgewater on the east, Rehoboth North Purchase (now Attleborough) on the west, and Taunton on the south, Taunton's northernmost bound being a projecting peak, called Cobbler's Corner, not far from the old Massachusetts line. It was not surprising Taunton should want to possess this adjoining and unoccupied territory. The preliminary steps to the purchase are thus set forth by Thomas Leonard, who became the clerk of the North Purchase Company :

Thomas Leonard of lawful age, testifieth, that when Governor Prince, Major Winslow, Capt. Thomas Southworth (Plymouth agents), sold the lands to Taunton called Taunton North Purchase, they came to Taunton on a training day and severall of our ancient men then met with said Gentlemen at the house of William Harvey in Taunton, and I was there sent for to come to them. The said Gentlemen did tell us that they had sold part of the land purchased of the Indians to Rehoboth men and if Taunton would, they might buy the rest of it. Then it was asked how much it was and how it lay. Said Gentlemen answered it was all the land between Taunton bounds and Rehoboth bounds and between Taunton bounds and the Bay line home to Bridgewater bounds excepting two parcells, that was granted unto others before. So we made a bargain accordingly with said agents or committee and ten of us became bound for the payment of what we gave for said lands & a deed was then written and left with said William Harvey.

This deed found in Plymouth Colony Deeds, book 3, p. 118, is as follows :

PRENCE GOV'R.

Whereas the Generall Court of New Plymouth have Impowered Mr. Thomas Prence, Major Josias Winslow, Capt. Thomas Southworth and Mr. Constant Southworth to take notice of some purchases of land lately made by Capt. Thomas Willett, and to settle

and dispose the said lands for the Colonies use—Know therefore all whom it may any way concern, That the above named Mr. Thomas Prence, Captaine Thomas Southworth, Mr. Constant Southworth and Major Josias Winslow by vertue of power by and from the said Court derived unto them, have and by these presents doe bargaine, sell, grant, allien, allott, confer, and make over unto Richard Williams, Walter Deane, George Macye, James Walker, Joseph Wilbore, William Harvey, Thomas Leonard, John Turner, Henry Andrews, John Cobb, Gorg Hall, John Hall, Samuel Hall, James Leonard, Sen., Nathaniel Williams, Thomas Williams, Nicholas White, Senr., Nicholas White, jun., Hezekiah Hoare, Alice Dean, Israel Deane, Robert Crossman, Shadrach Wilbore, Thomas Caswell, John Macomber, John Smith, Edward Rue, John Parker, Samuel Paule, Thomas Lincoln Senr. Thomas Harvey the elder, Nathaniel Thayer, Thomas Lincoln, Jun. Peter Pitts, Jonah Austine Senr. John Richmond, Samuell Williams, Christopher Thrasher, Mistriss Jane Gilbert, George Watson, Samuell Smith, James Burt, Richard Burt, John Tisdall, Senr. John Tisdall, Jun., James Phillips, Edward Bobbitt, John Hatheway, Jonathan Briggs, Encrease Robinson, John Bryant, Thomas Harvey Jun., Proprietars of the Town of Taunton, and to their heirs forever, a certain tract of land lying and being on the northerly syde of Taunton aforesaid, and is bounded as follows, viz: Beginning on the northwest att the bounds of the lands formerly sold by us unto the Town of Rehoboth, and to be bounded on the northerly syde by the Massachusetts line until it comes to bear with the western bounds of the Town of Bridgewater and soe from the said Massachusetts line by a south line home to the bounds of Taunton, and thence by a westerly line untill it meets with the bounds of Rehoboth abovesaid, and so to follow the said bounds of Rehoboth untill it comes unto the bounds first mentioned upon the Massachusetts line; all the lands within this compass, excepting onley a small parcel granted unto John Bunday, and alsoe a grant made unto Thomas Briggs, the son of Clement Briggs, together with the meddows, woods, waters, and other benefitts, privileges, emoluments, proffits and annuities thereto appertaining and belonging.

To have and to hold to them and their heires forever; and doe alsoe hereby acknowledge that wee have in hand received the full sume of an hundred pounds in full payment and satisfaction from the abovesaid Richard Williams, Walter Deane and George Macye, and the rest of their partners above named, respecting the premises, and doe fully acquit, release, exonerate, free and discharge them, and every of them, their heires, executors, and assigns, of and concerning the premises; for true performance whereof the above named Mr. Thomas Prence, Major Josias Winslow, Captaine Thomas Southworth and Mr. Constant Southworth have hereunto set our hands and seals the sixt [or first] of June Ann. Dom. one thousand six hundred sixty and eight. 1668.

Signed, sealed and	THOMAS PRENCE,	and a (Seal)
delivered in the presence	JOSIAS WINSLOW,	and a (Seal)
of THOMAS HINCKLEY,	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH,	and a (Seal)
NATHANIEL BACON.	CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH,	and a (Seal)

The "ten," who were "bound for the payment," which was one hundred pounds, and forty-two others are named in the deed, and Mr.

George Shove's name is added in the margin, according to the following statement :

Mr. George Shove his name is hereunto affix in the margeant as a propriator of the abovesaid lands by order of the Court upon testimony of the said Mr. Shove his title in the Premises, together with the acknowledgement of the same by the generality of the propriators concerned, and notice given to the propriators if they had anything to object against the said Mr. Shove, his interest, or the inserting of his name in the deed, they should present it to the Court, as by several orders sent they may appear, and none did appear to present any such objection. The 8th of March, 1681 ; (82).

—*Ply. Deeds, Vol. III, page 118.*

The letter of Mr. Shove which led to the addition of his name as a grantee in the above deed was as follows :

To the Right Worshipful Governor and Deputy-Governor, with the Worshipful Assistants, assembled at Plymouth, June 1, 1680.

RIGHT HONORABLE AND WORSHIPFUL.—It were great ingratitude to God, who continueth our peace and maketh us so happy in our rulers in this wilderness, unnecessarily to augment their burden and trouble. This consideration, with many more upon the heart of your petitioner, hath made him slow to complain, as willing rather to suffer than contend for his right; being assured that God knows how to requite good for the wrong we suffer from men. But now (at least to his own apprehension) he is concluded under a necessity to make your authority his refuge. Be pleased, therefore, to take cognizance of his grievance, presented to your view as followeth:

Some of the propriators of the township of Taunton, in this Colony, purchasing a certain parcel of land, lying between Taunton's north line and the south line of Massachusetts Colony for themselves and their associates, your petitioner (who is also a proprietor in the said Taunton) essayed to join with them in their purchase of the said lands; upon which at the motion of some of themselves, it was agreed in a convention of the said propriators that his proportion of charge in the said purchase should be defrayed amongst them; which he, being informed of (though more than he ever sought) accepted as their kindness, and upon that account, disbursed not at the time of payment as others did; and a considerable time passing between the time of the purchase and the making of the deed they now hold the said lands by. —(viz) two years or thereabout,—he never had the least intimation that his interest in the said lands was questioned. Nevertheless, when this deed was obtained, in which the names of all the propriators concerned ought to have been expressed, his name, and his only, was omitted; whereby that which he interpreted as a kindness he perceived to be managed to the contrary, and was in danger to prove a considerable damage. And after long patience exercised, and divers overtures made by him (some whereof being in writing, are extant) to the said propriators, in which he claimed his interest in the said lands (which yet lie in community not divided) the most of the said propriators being sensible how injurious it would be to exclude him in such a manner, were so

ingenuous as to offer him a small script, with their several names subscribed thereto, wherein they acknowledge your petitioner's right, and that his name ought to have been put into the deed, &c., as may appear upon view of the said script. But some persons concerned appear against it and deny his interest; making non-payments (though not by his default) their advantage to deprive him of his just right.

In this your petitioner briefly (yet he trusts you will find faithfully) hath presented his case before you; to whose sentence and judgment he freely subjects it, requesting your favorable construction of this his address, who most unwillingly and of constraint occasions you such trouble, is bound incessantly to pray for you, and subscribeth himself, worthy patriots,

Your servant in everything in the Lord,

GEORGE SHOVE.

—*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 4th Series, vol. V, p. 36.*

This petition of Mr. Shove led to the following action by the Court; for at a General Court held at Plymouth, October 28, 1681, it was ordered as follows:

Whereas it did appear to the Court holden att Plymouth in July, 1681, that Mr. George Shoue, of Taunton, had an interest in a tract of land att Taunton, the North Purchase; and altho, by what ouer sight soeuer, his name was left out of the deed of the said land, the generallty of the said propriators doe owne the said Mr. Shoue to have an interest with themselues, and did petition to the Court that his name might be inserted in the said deed, and diuers testimonies did appeer wherby it was euident to the Court that Mr. Shoue ought to haue his name entered in the said deed, and therefore directed an order to the clarke of the said propriators to call them together, and giue them notice, that if they had any thinge to object against Mr. Shoue why his name should not be entered in the said deed, that they appeer att this psent Court to render their reasons if they hade any, otherwise the Court would see cause to enter or affix his name to the same deed, which the said clarke attests hee hath don; and wheras notwithstanding none doe appeer to oppose or object why Mr. Shoue should not haue his name entered, and the deed not being att Court, the Court doth hereby order the clarke of the said propriators to giue notice to the said propriators that hee is ordered by the Court to produce the deed of the said tract of land the next Court, which will be in March, 1682, that then the Secretary may enter Mr. Shoues name, or affix it to the said deed, vnlesse any of the said propriators then shew reason to the contrary.—*Ply. Col. Rec., vol. VI, p. 73, 1681.*

In March, 1682, therefore, the entry of Shove's interest was made on the deed, as appears in the indorsement thereon before stated.

The two "parcells" in this territory excepted from the sale were, 1st, that to John Bundy, and 2d, to Thomas Briggs. Of John Bundy not much is known; what Rev. George F. Clark states in a note on p. 4, in his excellent history of Norton, is not much to his advantage. Rev.

William L. Chaffin, in his admirable book on Easton, suggests that "Bundy's small parcell" may be a "grant made to the daughters of Roger Chandler, according to the desire of John Bundy." He credits Thomas Briggs with being "the first settler within the limits of the North Purchase," in the northeast part of what is now Mansfield. His father, Clement Briggs, was grandfather to the first settler of Easton of that name. The proprietors of the North Purchase were interested in the settlement of the "Massachusetts line," their northern boundary, and which involved thousands of acres. Taunton and Dorchester, which was then its nearest neighbor, were equally interested in it. And it was not till 1772 a settlement was reached and a boundary agreed upon, the present boundary between Norfolk county on the north and Plymouth and Bristol counties on the south.

If there was a disagreement as to the exact Massachusetts line, which bounded Taunton on the north, which it took a hundred years to settle, so also the eastern line between Taunton and Bridgewater, Middleborough, was for some years in dispute, but amicably arranged, when, in 1686, Josiah, son of Josiah, an Indian sachem, deceased, and Peter and David Hunter, Indians of Titicut, who felt they had some claim to a strip within Taunton bounds, for a consideration gave a quit-claim deed, which established a good title and satisfied all parties concerned. So ready were these, our first settlers, to deal not only justly but generously with the aboriginal tribes, fully justifying the statement of Governor Winslow, in a letter bearing date 1, 1676: "I think I can clearly say that before these present troubles broke out, the English did not possess one foot of ground in this Colony, but what was fairly obtained by honest purchases of the Indian Proprietors."

But not only Indians claimed, since in 1689, Major William Bradford put in a claim for Taunton territory which, to satisfy purchasers, required a quit claim deed, the original of which, in stately language and with somewhat tedious prolixity, may be found framed in the archives of the Old Colony Historical Society. Any one reading it must certainly conclude any title Major Bradford may have had in the ancient Cohannet, or any subsequent purchases, was extinguished by it.

But there were no difficulties in the way of securing titles and making clean purchases of lands which intimidated our fathers, as the his-

tory of what is known as the South Purchase will show. There was vacant land on the west side of Taunton River, which seemed desirable and to be possessed. So early as July 2, 1667, the General Court took the following action :

The Court haue granted vnto some ancient freemen liueing in Taunton, viz: Richard Williams, Walter Dean, George Hall, Allis Dean, the wife of John Dean deceased, Mr. John Poole, Peter Pitts, James Walker, and Henery Andrewes, that they shall haue some supplies of land vpon the west syde of Taunton Riuer, if not already granted to any other ; or some other place if it may be obtained.--4 *Ply. Col. Rec.*, p 160.

Within two years the town took action in the matter and passed the following vote :

This 6th of May, 1669. The town hath voted and chosen Lieut. George Masy, Henry Andrews and Joseph Wilbore to go down to Philip Sachem and confir with him about buying of ye land from the Three Mile River down as far as Storehouse Point, as far as the meadows, and to buy it of ye Sachem as far as they can into ye woods from ye Great River, and what bargain the above said men shall make with him the town doth engage to perform, and the above said men are to go down about the aforesaid design the next week.

In the winter of 1671 the town passed this vote :

This 18th day of December, 1671. It is voted and agreed upon by ye town that the selectmen now in being are now empowered to use the best of their discretion for ye procuring of ye land down ye river from ye Three Mile River to Store House Point, that it may be confirmed to our township by the Court.

The selectmen then "in being" were George Macy, Richard Williams, Walter Deane, James Walker, and William Harvey. In the following March the General Court declared :

That James Walker and John Richmond are authorized by the Court to purchase the land of the Indians in the behalfe of the town of Taunton, lying on the west syde of Taunton Riuer, from the Three Mile Riuer down to a place called the Store House.

-- *V Ply. Rec.*, p. 88.

This was followed by another vote of the town as follows :

This 2d day of September, 1672. The purchasers or free inhabitants of Taunton being in a probable way to purchase a certain tract of land lyeing down ye Great River, of Philip Sachem, therefore for the better manning of ye purchase of ye said land, and for the procuring of firm deeds from ye said Sachem and for ye looking to ye payments of ye purchase of the said land, the above said purchasers hath chosen this Committee following: William Brenton Esq., Walter Dean, William Harvey, Lieut. George Macy, James Walker, John Richmond, Richard Williams.

This committee immediately attended to their duty and soon obtained a deed from Philip, in consideration of 143 pounds, of a tract three miles long on the Great River and extending westerly four miles, beginning at the mouth of Three Mile River, a copy of which is as follows :

To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come, I Philip alias Metacum, Chief Sachem of Pokanoket, in the Colony of New Plymouth, in New England, send Greeting: Know ye, that I, the said Philip, alias Metacum, for and in consideration of one hundred and forty-three pounds in current pay to my content to me in hand paid before the sealing and delivery hereof, by William Brenton Esquire, James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Richard Williams, and John Richmond, all of the Town of Taunton, in the Colony above said, wherewith I, the said Philip, alias Metacum, do acknowledge myself fully satisfied, contented and paid and thereof and of every part and parcel thereof do hereby exonerate, acquit, discharge and release the said William Brenton Esq., James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Richard Williams and John Richmond, their heirs executors administrators and assigns, forever, have given, granted, bargained, sold, enfeoffed, aliened, and confirmed, and by these presents fully, freely and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, enfeoff, alien, make over and confirm unto the said William Brenton, James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Richard Williams, and John Richmond, to them and their associates and to their and every of their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever, a certain tract of land situate, lying and being southerly from the town of Taunton aforesaid, containing three English miles one way, and four English miles the other way, beginning at the three mile river (so called) allis Nonestecomeck, and is from said river to range three miles south and by west, and from the extent of the said three miles to range four miles west and by north from the Great River (so called) into the woods, and from the extent of that four miles to range north and by east until it meet with the ancient bounds of Taunton aforesaid, and bounded eastwardly by the aforesaid Great River so called; with all timber and wood, meadows, creeks, coves, springs, ponds, mines, minerals, and all and singular the privileges, easements, commodities, appurtenances, and immunities of what kind soever thereunto belonging or in any way appertaining, and in particular the privilege of the said great river for the navigation of any sort of vessels, bigger or lesser, and all other the privileges thereof;

To Have and to Hold the said tract of land and all and every the privileges and appurtenances as is before expressed, and all the right, title and interest which he the said Philip, alias Metacum, now hath or can or may hereafter have, either by himself or his heirs, executors, administrators, assigns, or successors, unto them, the said William Brenton, James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Richard Williams, and John Richmond, and their associates, and to their and any of their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, and unto the proper use and behoof of them forever, to be holden according to the tenor of East Greenwich in his Majesty's County of Kent, in free socage and not in capita nor by knight's service; and the said Philip doth for himself,

his heirs, executors, administrators, successors, and assigns, hereby utterly disclaim and renounce all former right, title, interest or demand in or unto the said tract or any part or parcel thereof, or to anything thereunto belonging, and doth by these presents acknowledge the above bargained premises to be the true and proper estate of the said William Brenton, James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Richard Williams and John Richmond, and their associates, and their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns; and the said Philip, alias Metacum, doth further for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, successors, and assigns, promise and engage with and unto the said William Brenton, James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Richard Williams, and John Richmond and their associates, and to their and every of their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, that he, the said Philip, alias Metacum, is the true, sole and proper owner of the said tract of land and of every part thereof, and of all and every of the easements, privileges, and commodities thereunto belonging, immediately before the sealing and delivery hereof, and hath in himself good right and lawful authority to alienate and sell the same, and that the said land, with the privileges and appurtenances aforesaid, is free and clear, and freely and clearly acquitted and discharged from all former gifts, grants, bargains, sales, forfeitures, attachments, judgments, executions, mortgages and incumbrances whatsoever from the beginning of the world to this day, and the said bargained premises to warrant and defend from or against any person or persons claiming, or that shall or may hereafter claim any right, title or interest, in or unto the same or any part or parcel thereof, from, by or under him, the said Philip, alias Metacum, or his heirs, executors, administrators, successors or assignees, whereby the said William Brenton, James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Richard Williams and John Richmond and their associates or either of them, or either of their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, shall or may be ejected or evicted out of the same or any part thereof, or molested in the quiet and peaceable possession and enjoyment thereof; and further, the said Philip, alias Metacum, doth for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, successors and assigns, covenant and promise to and with the said William Brenton Esquire, James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Richard Williams and John Richmond and their associates, and their and every of their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, that he the said Philip, alias Metacum, upon reasonable and lawful demand, shall and will do and perform, or cause to be done and performed, any and all such further act or acts, whether by acknowledging this deed of sale, or any other kind whatsoever, that shall or may be for the more fully completing and confirming the afore-bargained premises unto the said William Brenton, James Walker, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Richard Williams and John Richmond and their associates, and to their and every of their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns according to the true intent hereof and the colony aforesaid.

In witness whereof, I, the said Philip, alias Metacum to these presents have put my hand and seal the twenty-eighth day of September, anno Domini one thousand, six hundred and seventy-two, and in the twenty-fourth year of the reign of our Sovereign, Charles the Second, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland.
The mark of the above said Philip, alias Metacum.

PHILIP P alias METACUM, [Seal.]

Signed, sealed and delivered in
presence of
Joseph Wilbore,
John Winchcome,
Thomas Paycaut.
The mark of Thomas T Indian,
alias Sauksuet.

The mark of
CAPTAIN W ANNAWAN.
The mark of
UNKAMSHOONETT T.
The mark of
WINNASHUM P NIMROD.
CHEENAUGSON,

This deed was acknowledged by Philip alias Metacum, this 1 day of October, 1672,
before me, CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH, Assisr.

This deed is recorded according to order of Nathaniel Morton, Secretary to the Court
for the jurisdiction of New Plymouth in the great book of records, enrolled Folio 227.
—And see *Ply. Col. Rec. of Deeds*, vol. III, p. 246; *Prop. Rec. of South Purchase in
Dighton Town Clerk's office*.

This deed, though dated September 28, was not acknowledged and
delivered until October 1, and on the same day Philip in consideration
of forty-seven pounds, conveyed to Constant Southworth another strip
on the southerly side of the first tract, one mile wide on the Great River
and extending four miles westerly from the river; a copy of which
conveyance is as follows:

Know all men by these presents, that whereas I, Philip, allies Metacum, Chief Sachem
of Pkanaukett in the government of New Plymouth, have ingaged and mortgaged
four miles square of land southwardly of Taunton bounds to Mr. Constant Southworth,
Treasurer, and having already given a deed of three miles in breadth and four miles in
length of the said land unto some of Taunton, Know also by these presents, that I, the
said Philip, do by these presents, bargain, sell, give, grant and make over unto the said
Mr. Constant Southworth, his heirs and assigns forever, the other mile in breadth and
four mile in length, adjoining to the three miles in breadth and four miles in length
already sold to Taunton men, which one mile in breadth and four miles in length above
mentioned, I, the said Philip, for and in consideration of forty-seven pounds in hand
paid by the said Constant Southworth before the sealing & delivery hereof, whereof, I,
the said Philip, do acknowledge the receipt, and myself therewith fully satisfied and
payed, and thereof doe by these presents fully, absolutely and clearly exonerate, acquit
and discharge the said Mr. Constant Southworth, his heirs, executors and administra-
tors forever: To Have and to Hold the said mile in breadth and four miles in length,
with all and singular the rights, privileges and appurtenances within and upon the
same or anyways thereunto belonging. To the said Mr. Constant Southworth, his heirs
and assigns forever, To him and their use, profit and behoof forever, without any
trouble, claim or molestation from, by, or under me, or by my procurement. Fur-
thermore, I, the said Philip, do hereby covenant and engage to and with the said
Mr. Constant Southworth his heirs, and assigns, that I have good right, full power
and authority, in my own name to give, grant, bargain, sell, convey and confirm
the above mentioned mile of land in breadth and four miles in length as aforesaid,

and that it shall and may be lawful from time to time and at all times thereafter for him and them to have, hold, occupy, enjoy and quietly to possess the same, and by me be saved and kept harmless, and free and clear from all charges, troubles and suits in law, or any incumbrances that may arise by any person or persons laying any just claim thereunto or any part thereof, from, by or under me, or by my procurement; furthermore if it appears that there be anything yet further to be done for the confirmation of the bargained premises unto the said Mr. Constant Southworth, his heirs and assigns, I do hereby promise and engage to perform the same.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seale the first day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and seventy-two.

Signed, sealed & delivered
in the presence of,
Thomas Leonard,
Hugh Cole.

Philip, allies Metacum, his P marke, (Seal)
The O marke of Minashum, allies Nimrod,
The T marke of Woanckompawhan,
The W marke of Capt. Annawan.

This deed of sale was acknowledged by Philip, alis Metacum, this 1 day of October, 1672, before me
CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH, Assist.

This deed was acknowledged this 1: 9: 72, before me
JOHN ALDEN, Assistant.

This deed is recorded according to order of Mr. Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of the Court for the jurisdiction of New Plymouth.

—See great book of evidences of land enrolled, Folio 249, Ply. Col. Rec. of Deeds, vol. III, p. 268; Dighton Prop. Rec., p. 7.

Southworth immediately assigned this last deed to the same committee mentioned in the first deed (for whom doubtless he acted in taking it) by an assignment on the back thereof in these words:

Know all men by these presents, that I, Constant Southworth, Treasurer of the Colonie of New Plymouth, do by these presents, for me, my heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, and in the behalf of the Colonie of New Plymouth aforesaid, assign, assure, enfeoff and confirm unto Mr. William Brenton, William Harvey, James Walker, Richard Williams, Walter Deane, Lieut. George Macy and John Richmond committees of the town of Taunton, unto them in the behalf of themselves and their heirs, and in the behalf and for the only proper use and behoof of the free inhabitants of the said town of Taunton and their heirs, the above written deed, with all my right, title and interest, that I, the said Constant Southworth, Treasurer, have therein, and the said Colonie of Plymouth hath therein, from us and every one of us, and our heirs, executors and administrators, To them the said Committee and Inhabitants of the town of Taunton and their and every of their heirs & assigns forever.

CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH, Treasurer.

Signed in the presence of us,
NATHANIEL MORTON,
BENJAMIN CHURCH.

This assignment was acknowledged by Mr. Constant Southworth, Treasurer, this sixth of the first month 72-73
before me JOHN ALDEN, Assistant.

—Ply. Col. Rec. of Deeds, vol. II, p. 268 and see Dighton Prop. Rec., p. 9.

The consideration paid for these two deeds of the four mile tract thus amounted to 190 pounds; but there was a prior mortgage on the whole from Philip to the colony, which on the 27th of the sixth month (Sept.), 1672, Constant Southworth, treasurer, assigned to William Harvey and John Richmond in behalf of the town for the sum of eighty-three pounds due thereon, as appears by the following transfer:

PRENCE GOV'R.

Plymouth this 27th of the 6th, 1672. These are to whom it may concern, that William Harvey and John Richmond, of Taunton, haue given me bill vnder their hands for the sume of eighty three pounds, which was due from Phillip, the Sachem, to the Colonie, for which sume said Phillip engaged to mee foure miles square of land downe Taunton riuer and next vnto Taunton bounds, which engagement or mortgage, I heerby make ouer vnto the abouesaid Willam Harvey and John Richmond, in behalfe of the towne, for their securitie for the aforesaid bills vnder their hands made vnto mee; and for the truth of this I haue subscribed my hand the day and yeare aboue written.

CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH, Treasurer.

—See *Old Col. Rec. Court Orders*, vol. 5, Part I, p. 72.

If, therefore, these eighty-three pounds be added to the 190 pounds paid directly to Philip, it would seem that the South Purchase cost the purchasers 273 pounds in all.

This whole tract four miles square was, therefore, November 26, 1672, conveyed by said committee to the parties interested by a declaratory deed of that date, of which this is a copy (*Taunton Prop. Rec.*, vol. IV, p. 232): of the Copy in Register of Wills, Taunton.

Know all men to whom it may concern, that whereas, we, William Brenton Esq., Richard Williams, Walter Dean, James Walker, William Harvey & John Richmond hath through difficulty obtained of Philip, Sachem, and of Mr. Constant Southworth Treasurer for the Colony of New Plymouth, a tract of land containing four miles square lying and situate below the Three Mile River (so called) for themselves and their associates, as appears by deeds, we the above said William Brenton, Esq., Richard Williams, Walter Dean, James Walker, William Harvey and John Richmond, do by these presents declare to be our associates and to be equally interested in the above said four miles of land, the now living free inhabitants of the town of Taunton whose names are underwritten, always provided that all these associates shall truly and faithfully pay or cause to be paid their full proportions to the purchase and all other necessary charges expended in or about the abovesaid land as they shall be appointed both to the sum and the species and time and place of payment, but if any of those associates shall refuse to pay their full proportion to all payments as abovesaid, they shall lose their right and interest in the abovesaid land & it shall be lawfully forfeited to the

remainder of the associates. 3dly. That these associates shall not make any alteration of their parts or interest in the abovesaid land to any foreigner, except first approved by the town of Taunton.

The names of ye associates :

George Shove,	James Leonard, sr.,	Mary Street,
George Macy,	Thomas Leonard,	Nathaniel Thayer,
Henry Andrews,	Nathaniel Williams,	Increase Robinson,
Giles Gilbert,	Robert Thornton,	Thomas Harvey, jr.,
Hezekiah Hoar,	Thomas Dean,	Isaac Dean,
John Hall,	Joseph Williams,	Ezra Dean,
John Macomber, sr.,	John Tisdale, jr.,	William Hailstone,
James Phillips,	James Tisdale,	James Walker, jr.,
John Hathaway,	Israel Dean,	Peter Walker,
John Dean,	Jonathan Briggs,	Israel Thrasher,
Joseph Willore,	Thomas Linkon, sr.,	Samuel Macy,
Aaron Knap,	Thomas Linkon, jr.,	Nicholas White, jr.,
Peter Pitts,	John Turner,	James Bell,
Thomas Gilbert,	Francis Smith,	Jared Talbut,
Richard Burt,	James Burt,	James Leonard, jr.,
John Tisdale, sr.,	Jonah Astin, sr.,	John Linkon,
Christopher Thrasher,	George Watson,	Stephen Caswell,
John Briant,	Richard Stacy,	Richard Stephens,
Mr. John Pool,	John Hodges,	Thomas Williams,
John Cob,	Shadrach Wilbore,	William Wetherell,
Edward Bobit,	John Smith, sr.,	Jonah Astin, jr.,
Edward Rew,	Thomas Harvey, sr.,	Richard Briggs,
Thomas Caswell,	Samuel Smith,	Edward Cobb,
William Wetherell,	Robert Crossman, sr.,	John Smith, jr.,
Henry Andrews, jr.,	William Paull,	John Macomber, jr.,
Samuel Pitts,	Samuel Holloway,	Ye son of John Macomber,
Samuel Williams,	Malachi Holloway,	Aaron Knap, jr.,
Nicholas White, sr.,	Easter Gallop,	John Eddy,
Samuel Hall,	Joseph Hall,	Thomas Armsbee,
		Joseph Willis.

These persons we acknowledge to be our Associates upon the condition above written, November 26: 1672.

Walter Dean.	Richard Williams.
William Harvey.	James Walker.
	John Richmond.

Here are eighty-seven persons named as probable owners in the South Purchase, but apparently they did not all comply with the conditions mentioned in the deed, for in 1683-4, March 18, another declaratory

deed was made to only seventy-seven of the above list. The names omitted were Jonah Astin, jr., Aaron Knap, jr., George Macy, John Cob, William Hailstone, James Bell, John Eddy, John Briant, Stephen Caswell, Edward Cobb,—ten; William Wetherell and Thomas Armsbee in the first list, being William Witherell and Thomas Amesbery in the second. George Macy's name is omitted because it appears as one of the committee in the second list. For the same reason the names of Richard Williams, James Walker, Walter Deane, John Richmond, William Harvey are not in either list, but these six names should be added as interested in both purchases. William Brenton, also, in the South Purchase. The declaratory deed of the committee, signed, sealed and delivered, is on record in Plym. Col. Rec. of Deeds, vol. V, p. 302; also in South Purchase Proprietors' Records, vol. I, p. 15.

By comparing the lists of the associates in the North and South Purchases, it will be seen that the following names are in both lists: George Shove, Peter Pitts, John Tisdale, sen., Edward Rew, Nicholas White, sen., Thomas Leonard, Thomas Linkon, sen., George Watson, Shadrach Wilbore, Samuel Smith, Increase Robinson, Nicholas White, jr., John Smith, jr., Hezekiah Hoar, James Phillips, Christopher Thrasher, Thomas Caswell, Samuel Hall, Nathaniel Williams, Israel Dean, Thomas Linkon, jr., James Burt, Robert Crossman, sen., Thomas Harvey, jr., Thomas Williams, John Macomber, ~~jr.~~, Henry Andrews, John Hall, John Hathaway, Richard Burt, Edward Bobit, Samuel Williams, James Leonard, sen., John Tisdale, jr., Jonathan Briggs, John Turner, Jonah Austin, sen., Thomas Harvey, sen., Nathaniel Thayer—thirty-nine.

Thus far the Taunton purchases had all been made originally of the Indians, with or without a confirmatory deed from the government. But Assonet Neck, a peninsula between the Great River and its Assonet branch, about two miles long and less than one broad, the natives had always refused to sell, if indeed the white people were allowed to buy. It was seized by the colony to pay the expenses of the Indian wars, and in 1675, the lands "att Assonett Necke 200 pounds" were pledged by the General Court for the "incouragement of the souldiers sent forth on the first expedition against the Indians," as indicated by this order:

Whereas the Court for the incurragement of the soldiers sent forth on the first expedition against the Indians, did order and engage, according to their desire, that they should have their pay in money or lands; and noe way att pscnt appeering to raise

monyes, doe, theirfore, for their satisfaction, order, that certaine tracts of land be assigned, to the vallue of about one thousand pounds, to be deuided amongst them for the payment of their respectiue ptes due vnto them; the said tracts assigned being att Showame~~t~~ supposed to be neare the vallue of 500^o; att Assonett Necke 200^o; att Assowamsett, 200^o; and about Agawaam and Sepecan, one hundred pound; soe as the said tractes shallbe more pticularly viewed and vallued as att mony prise, according to such indifferent rates as they might haue bine esteemed worth when the said order was made; and for the better effecting thereof, the Treasurer, Major Cudworth, Cornett Studson, and James Walker are desired and appointed to take view thereof and make reporte to the Court or councell, for the settleing of the same att such reasonable rates as to them shall seeme meet, to be deuided to the said soldiers, or sold for their pay or discharge of other nessesarie dues occasioned by this warr.—*Ply. Col. Rec.*, vol. V, p. 191.

In July, 1677, the court ordered said lands to be sold and the proceeds divided among the several towns, according to their disbursements towards the war, and if not sold, the lands themselves should be divided.—*Ply. Col. Rec.*, p. 240.

On November 12, 1677, Constant Southworth, the treasurer of the colony, conveyed these Assonet lands to George Shove, James Walker, James Tisdale, Walter Deane, William Harvey, and Richard Williams, which, Mr. Baylies says, were divided among them May 23, 1680. This tract was, in July, 1682, annexed to and made a part of Taunton, by an order of the General Court at Plymouth, in these words:

July 1682. This court orders the land called Assonett Necke, being purchased by some of Taunton, that the said tract of land shalbe in the township of Taunton.—*VI Ply. Col. Rec.*, p. 94.

This was apparently the last addition of territory to Taunton. At the incorporation of Dighton in 1712 it was included in the boundaries of that town, but owing probably to its inaccessibility from Dighton, it was added to Berkley in 1799 and still remains in that municipality. A copy of the act annexing it to Berkley follows:

ST. 1799, CHAP. 35.—AN ACT to set off part of the town of Dighton, in the County of Bristol, and to annex the same to the town of Berkley, in said county.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That all the lands called Assonet Neck, lying within the following bounds, now belonging to the town of Dighton, in the County of Bristol, viz.: Beginning at the head of a "Cove" called Smith's Cove, a bound between the said towns of Dighton and Berkley, and running southwesterly by said Cove on the line between the towns aforesaid to the Great River; then running down stream by said river till it comes to Assonet River; then up stream on Assonet River

till it comes to the line of the town of Freetown; then running northeasterly on said Freetown line till it comes to the line of said town of Berkley; then northwesterly on said Berkley line to the place of beginning at the head of the Cove. With the inhabitants thereon be, and the same are hereby set off from said town of Dighton, and annexed to said town of Berkley. Provided, that the inhabitants living on said tract of land shall be holden to pay their proportion of all legal taxes which have been assessed, ordered or voted to be laid on said Dighton by the inhabitants thereof or by the General Court in the same manner as though this Act had never passed.

In 1685 Governor Hinckley made a confirmatory deed of all the lands then belonging to Taunton, the language of which clearly indicates that the first purchase of Taunton was made of Massasoit, and is in these words:

BE IT KNOWN TO ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

That whereas the Gouvernour & Associates of this his Majties Collony being assembled together in General Court in the year of our Lord 1640 did grant unto Mrs. Elizabeth Pool, Mr. Nicholas Street & some others and to such as they should associate to them a tract of land for a plantation called by the natives Cohanet as by the Records of ye said Grant with ye explanation thereof doth and may appear which hath now for upwards of forty years been settled and brought into a Township called ——— known by ye name of Taunton. The first settlers, proprietors & some of ye inhabitants having also purchased ye sd. lands of Woosoquequen the then Cheefe Sachem of Mount Hope, and the Pokanet Countrey and since confirmed unto them by Philip his son as by Record doth appear and likewise have made several aditions of lands to ye said Township by purchase from said Philip by deeds under his hand and seal. And from Isbond another Indian with the Courts allowance, and from others of their neighbour English, All which appears upon ye Records of this Court. The lines and bounds of the whole Township as it now lyeth, run stated between them & other of the neighbour towns and plantations are as followeth, viz: first taking into said Township, Assonate Neck with the meadow land thereon & thereabot, Belonging to Taunton as appears by ye Agreement between Taunton agents & ye Freetown agents as appears also by Record. And so ye Township of Taunton to goo to and border upon the Township of ffreetown, And an east & by south line running between them four miles as by Court grant in Anno Domini 1640 and said Agreement and Record doth appear, until it come to Middlebury bounds and thence on a right line between Middlebury and Taunton Townships to Basting Brook as by Record doth appear and from thence northerly on a line between Middlebury and Taunton Townships and between Taunton and ye land belonging to some Indians at Titticut until it meet with and come to ye bounds between s'd Taunton and Bridgewater on the westerly side of Taunton Great River, agreed upon by the Agents of the respective towns & so running from station to station on the bounds, between the townships of Taunton and Bridgewater as by the agreement between s'd Agents doth appear upon Record, untill it meet an East and by south line running between the Township of Taunton and a tract of land called the North

purchase taking in to Taunton Township all the meadows on both sides Taunton River on the upper side of a line running from ye point of Assonate neck next to Taunton River cross to the westwardly side said River on a west and by north point and from thence to the bounds between Taunton and Swanzy by the water side and so running from ye water side four miles west and by north and from the end of that four miles to run north and by east until it meet with the line of the Courts first grant, which was to run four miles west & by north from two marked trees at a place called the pond near three Mile River and from thence running north and by west eight miles and from thence upon an east and by south line untill it meet with the afores'd bounds between Taunton and Bridgewater and the aforesaid north purchase, All which lands both of upland, Marsh, meadow, Islands and Swamp, contained within the bounds and lines afores'd and all other lands and meadows above expressed at Assonate and both sides of Assonate Bay alltho some of said meadows not falling within these lines yet the property of them doth belong to the proprietors of Taunton and the rest being within the afores'd lines are hereby declared to be of and belong unto the said township of Taunton, both jurisdiction of Township and soyle.

Now Know Yee that I, Thomas Hinkley Gov. of his Majesties Collony of New Plimouth afores'd for our Sovereign Lord, the King, by vertue of the power committed to me as well by an Act and order made by William Bradford and his Associates assembled in Court Anno Dom. 1636 as by after Acts and orders of Court since made for ye more full assurance and absolute confirmation of all the said lands above mentioned both upland, Marsh, Meadows, Swamps, together with all the wood, trees, timber, underwood lying, standing or growing thereon or on any part or parcell thereof, & all rivers, brooks, creeks, coves, bays, ponds & waters therein or thereunto belonging, together with all rocks, stones, mines, minnorals with all herbage, feedings, rights, liberties, priviledges & appurtenances thereto belonging or any wise appertaining as to other grants of Court have been accostomed unto the propriated Inhabitants and other proprietors all tho. not inhabing the said Town of Taunton according to each person, his or her severall respective right, title and interest therein. To have and to hold the same unto ye said proprietors respectively and to their respective heirs and assigns forever to be holden of his Majestie his heires and successors as of his Manor, of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in the Realme of England in free & common soccage & not in captie nor by Knts service, yielding and paying to our Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs and successors, the one-fifth part of the ore of gold and silver and one other fifth part to the presidnt and council according to the form and tenour of our grant. Granted in our Charter or Patent having hereunto fixed the common seal of ye Government. Given the tenth day of June Anno Dom. 1685 Annoq R Rs. Jacobi secundi primo &c.

Publique
Thomas Hinkley. & ye
Seal.

Vera Copia extracted from the original & entered upon Record March ye 28. 1709 by John Cary Recordr.—*Bristol Co. No. Dist. Land Records, Book V, pp. 479-80.*

By all these conveyances it would seem that Taunton had a perfect title to all the lands therein mentioned; but in 1689 Major William Brad-

ford, having made some claim to all this territory, the town paid him twenty pounds for his alleged rights, and he gave a deed of release and confirmation to John Pole and one hundred and three others, whose names are given in Part IV of Mr. Baylies's Memoirs, p. 81, a lengthy document to which reference has heretofore been made.

There was, therefore, much foundation for the statement of John Richmond, son of the first purchaser of that name, made in 1698, in a letter from him to Lieut.-Col. Elisha Hutchinson and others, dated Taunton, April 30, 1698, to be found in the State Archives, vol. 113, p. 167, in which he says:

We bought it first of Woosamequin in the year '39 or '40 (this was in my minority) the sum paid I know not; then we bought all again of Phillip, and paid him 16 pounds for it; then we bought that very spot of Josiah, he claiming some land there as appears by his deed, then we bought that spot again, with other land of Maj. Bradford, he had 20 pounds more.

By the foregoing deeds it appears that the South Purchase was originally about four miles square; but a controversy soon arose between Taunton and Swansea as to the new territory, which in 1672 was referred to the General Court at Plymouth, which made this order thereon:

In reference to a controversye depending betwixt the townes of Taunton and Swansea respecting the lands mortgaged to the Treasurer by Phillip, the sachem, being by the said townes respectiue agents referred to this Court for the finall determination and issue thereof, whose pleas being heard and duly weyed, this Court orders, that the three miles first purchased, for which a deed hath bin obtained of the said sachem, shalbe and belonge vnto the towne of Taunton, and accounted within their township, provided that Swansea men doe pay or caused to be payed their full part of the payment made or to be made for the redeeming of the said lands mortgaged, or for the further payment of the purchase vnto Phillip, according both for specie and time equally proportionable to the other lands purchased as abovesaid; alsoe that Swansea men shall from time to time allow convenient wayes to Taunton men vnto their meddows lying within the line of Swansea and timber to fence them, with such small strips or points of vpland to run their fence on as may be necessary for their fenceing the said meddowes, and that the said meddowes bee exempted from rates att Swansea.

—*Ply. Col. Rec., vol. V, page 107.*

But this arrangement did not apparently prove satisfactory, for in the next July the agents of each town made a division by which "the propriety of the two miles abutting upon the salt water shall belong to Taunton, and the propriety of the other two miles running into the woods shall appertain and belong to Swansea, the town of Swansea paying to

Taunton thereon thirteen pounds, ten shillings" (Ply. Col. Deeds, vol. IV, p. 105), which accounts for the projection of a corner of Swansey into the southwest corner of Dighton, and which has since been called "The Two Mile Purchase."

NOTE.

(1) Not only the "first settlers," but the later generations have shown an interest in the fisheries, as the following document, drawn up and signed by two of Taunton's most eminent citizens in 1774, and addressed to the General Court, will show :

Province of
Massachusetts Bay.

To his Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esqr.
To the Honorable his Majestys Council And the
honorable the House of Representatives in General
Court assembled the twenty-sixth day of January, 1774.

humbly shew the inhabitants of the Town of Taunton in the County of Bristol by Daniel Leonard & Robert Treat Paine, Esqrs., their Agents for this purpose duly appointed, that the Great & Generall Court of this Province have in their great Wisdom & Care from time to time enacted divers Laws to prevent the destruction of Alewives & other Fish and have endeavored to regulate the taking of Alewives in such a manner, as that the Communitys who without such laws would have the natural Right of taking them, should under such Regulation take as large a proportion of them as is consistent with the necessary Preservation of said Fish.

That the General Court held in May, 1765, passed a Law forbidding Alewives to be taken any otherwise than by Scoop Netts, saving an allowance to take them in Taunton Great River two days in the week by Seines or Drag Netts allowing two Seines to each Town in the County of Bristol, after it shall be known that they have been at Middleboro in the Spring of the Year annually, which Law is still in force by a continuation of the same to November Anno Domini 1775.

The said Town of Taunton begs leave humbly to represent, that there are some circumstances attending said Town which they Apprehend render that allowance not so sufficient for said Town, as the General Court might think it was when said Law was made.

That the Alewives in their course from the ocean to the Pond to cast their spawn are obliged to come up Taunton Great River through the centre of the Town, that there is small River called Mill River in sd Town which empties into the Great River in said Town: that the Alewives used formerly to go up said Mill River in much greater quantity than they have done for many years past, & were used to be taken with Scoop Netts in considerable quantities, but for a number of years past they have in great measure left said Mill River, & keep their course up the Great River to Middleboro, Bridgewater & other towns, by means whereof very few are taken in said Mill River, not sufficient to pay the expence of taking them, & there is no other place in said Taunton where the Alewives can be taken with Scoop Netts.

Your Petitioners beg leave to assert, what they are certain will appear upon examination, that it has not been owing to any defects in the Town of Taunton in not keeping the passage ways open up said Mill River according to the Laws of this Province in such case provided, that the Alewives have left said River, & proceed up the Great River to the Towns above: for the passages through the Dams on said Mill River have always been carefully kept open according to said Laws, which in the nature of the thing proves very detrimental to the Mills on said River which by means thereof are obliged to stand still at a Time when the plenty of water & clemency of the Season would render it most profitable for them to work.

Your Petitioners would further represent, that the Alewives passing by said Mill River proceed up to Middleboro & other Towns where they are taken by Scoop Netts with great Ease, and at Middleboro in great plenty, so that for many years past the chief of the Alewives that have passed up Taunton Great River which have been taken, have been taken at Middleboro, And that this always will be the case unless the Town of Taunton are allowed to take Alewives by Drag Netts as well as Dip Netts.

Your Petitioners would further Represent that ever since the making the above said Law allowing two Seines two stated days in the week they have diligently improved that privilege, but from experience it turns out that that allowance is not so great as at first it appears to be, for that those stated days often prove stormy, and even if the weather be fair the Alewives do not run on some days as on others.

From all which your Petitioners apprehend it appears that the said Town of Taunton can't enjoy their just proportion of the Fish that are allowed to be taken, as the Law now stands & that taking the chance of Seasons with great Submission we apprehend that if the Town of Taunton were allowed to draw six seines, four days in the week they would not get their proportion with the Town of Middleboro, that on the whole more Alewives would not be taken, but only more of them would be taken at Taunton, as the times for taking them at Taunton & the Towns above might be the same.

Your Petitioners have no desire to frustrate the good Intention of the wholesome Laws made for the preservation of the Alewives but as they apprehend they are entitled by nature to at least as great a proportion of Alewives as the Inhabitants of Middleboro & the other Towns and on some accounts more, they think it hard to have the Alewives pass by their Doors thro' the heart of their Town without such a regulation of the taking them that they may get their proportion of those proper to be taken, & to be obliged to undergo the expence & trouble of going to Middleboro to buy the very Fish that went by their Doors & through two large expensive Bridges over said Great River which they have erected & are obliged to maintain for the public conveniency.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray that your Excellency & Honours would provide for the relief of the said Town in the premises by allowing the Inhabitants thereof to draw six seines four days in the week during the running of said Fish or otherwise relieve your Petitioners as to your Excellency and Honours shall seem meet and your Petitioners as in duty bound shall every pray.

ROBT. TERRAT PAINE,
DANL. LEONARD.

In the House of Representatives, March 2, 1774.

Read and ordered that Henry Gardner and Benjamin Lincoln, Esqrs, with such as the Hon. Board shall join be a Committee to take this Petition together with the Petitioners of the Towns of Bridgewater & Middleboro all of them praying for the regulating the Alewife Fishery in Taunton Great River: and to repair, the next season of the passing of said Fish up said River, to the Town of Taunton & the several Towns thro' or by which said River runs or any stream or streams run or pass into said River, in which stream or streams said Fish pass up, and Report to this Court at the next Session thereof what new regulations, if any, are necessary to be made for taking Alewives in Taunton Great River and the several Branches or streams running into the same.

Sent up for Concurrence,

T. CUSHING, Spkr.

In Council March 3d, 1774 is Read and Concurred,
and Artemas Ward is joined in the affair.

JNO. COTTON, D. Secry.

—State Arch., vol. 87, p. 368.

CHAPTER V.

Division of Lands—Petition from Settlers in the North Purchase to the Town to be Set Off as a Precinct—The Town Refuses the Petition—The General Court Petitioned and the Selectmen of the Town Notified—They are Instructed by the Town to Draw up a Remonstrance—Petitions Appear in Behalf of Their Petition—Remonstrants are Heard—Town Instead of a Precinct Asked for by Some—Legislative Committee Appointed to Act, Who Set the Bounds of the North Precinct, which afterwards was Made a Town by the Name of Norton—Settlers in the South Purchase Petition for a Precinct—The Selectmen and other Representatives of the Town Remonstrate—The Legislative Committee Establishes the Bounds of a New South Precinct, which afterwards Becomes the Town of Dighton—The Towns of Raynham and Berkley Established—Norton Becomes the Mother of Easton and Mansfield—New Taunton Petitioned for and Settled on the Connecticut River.

THE acquisition of territory by the inhabitants of Taunton has at length reached a point where they were satisfied—the original purchase being sixty-four square miles, the North Purchase about sixty, the South Purchase sixteen, a sum total, with other small additions, of one hundred and fifty square miles, or nearly one hundred thousand acres.

The division of lands among the settlers was a matter of great interest. Apparently the first purchasers took possession of a lot of land for a "home-lot" of more or less extent, which was to be charged to them, as it were, by way of an advancement in the final and complete division of the whole territory among them, which did not take place for many years after the first settlement. For we read that in 1641, when the General Court granted to the first seven freemen forty acres each for their very valuable services, they declared that this was "in addition to their proportion of lands in other places, as the other inhabitants have, when the said lands shall come to be divided *hereafter*."—2 Ply. Col. Rec., p. 18.

We append the action of the town upon this subject of division, so far as it can now, in the loss of our public records, be satisfactorily ascertained:

Nov. 28, 1653. At an orderly town-meeting warned by the constable it is acted and voted that there shall be a general division of land to every inch, and to whom rights of division shall belong.

2d, It is agreed that the rule for dividing of land shall be by lots, heads and estates, according to the last rate made, which was a rate of eight pounds made for public charges for the country, charged upon every inhabitant by the raters that made that rate, and in the division three acres to be laid to each head, and three acres to every shilling that is charged in that rate, contained in this order, and three acres to the house or home lot, and those that are single men to be looked upon as two heads. (This said agreement was changed February 20, 1654, to be the one-half of the proportion in the division.)

It is voted and granted that such as possess the lands of those that removed from the plantation, or have been received since, shall have their divisions, that doth belong to their lots only, their persons and estates being departed hence, which said division to a six acre lot, appertains two acres and a half, and twenty-six pole.

It is agreed concerning other inhabitants that have not had division shall have (right) to future divisions in the lands yet undivided, provided they pay their twelve shillings apiece to public use, as former inhabitants have done, according to town agreement in that case.

Dec. 28, 1659. The names of those inhabitants within the Township of Taunton, who are to have their division of land now agreed upon, Dec. 28, 1659, whose proportion is to be according to the rate here following, together with the quantity of land, lots, and heads, at two acres to the head, two acres to the shilling, and two acres to the lot :

	The rate.			(The lots are alike)	
	£	s.	d.	Heads.	Acres.
Maris Winnifred Gilbert.....	1	10	6	3	—
James Walker.....	1	5	7	8	96
John Tisdill.....	1	10	10	9	82
Richard Burt.....	—	18	2	4	46
James Burt.....	—	12	—	6	38
Francis Smith.....	1	7	4	6	61
Maris Jane Gilbert.....	—	9	—	7	55
Fransis Street.....	—	6	7	5	25
John Briant.....	—	6	9	2	19
Christopher Thrasher.....	—	5	2	7	26
John Hathaway.....	—	10	7	7	37
Jonah Austin, Sr.....	—	19	11	2	46
William Parker.....	—	15	3	2	36
James Phillips.....	—	13	4	2	31
Peter Pitts.....	1	—	7	6	55
William Haylston.....	—	5	4	2	17
Aaron Knap.....	—	7	9	2	32
Thomas Lincoln, Jr.....	—	14	8	6	43
Edward Bobbit.....	—	10	8	4	29
James Wiatt.....	1	8	11	2	64
George Macey.....	—	18	3	7	52
William Witherell.....	—	7	10	5	28

	The rates.			(The lots are alike.)	
	£	s.	d.	Heads.	Acres.
William Harvey.....	—	14	—	7	44
Thomas Lincoln, Sr.....	2	—	3	6	94
Capt. Poole.....	1	2	3	8	62
John Macomber.....	—	7	—	4	24
Edward Rew.....	—	7	—	2	20
Joseph Wilbore.....	—	14	7	3	37
Samuel Howard.....	—	4	4	—	9
Thomas Caswell.....	—	11	3	9	42
Widdow Woody.....	—	5	7	2	17
Shadrach Wilbore.....	—	12	6	3	33
Robert Crossman.....	—	9	8	7	33
John Cobb.....	—	12	—	2	30
Henry Andrews.....	—	18	3	3	44
John Deane.....	1	8	10	8	76
Walter Deane.....	—	8	1	8	44
Hezekiah Hoar.....	—	12	1	5	36
Anthony Slocum.....	—	19	4	6	53
George Hall.....	1	15	3	7	86
Richard Williams.....	1	13	6	10	91
Thomas Jones.....	—	4	3	3	16
Robert Thornton.....	—	3	10	—	10
William Shepard.....	—	5	—	10	32
James Leonard.....	—	18	—	10	58
Nathaniel Woodward.....	—	2	—	—	6
Timothy Holloway.....	—	—	—	—	—

Jan. 5, 1659. It was agreed by a free vote of the town that all orphans or fatherless children shall have their rights in all divisions of lands which are due unto them according to proportion.

Dec. 9, 1662. Voted that all lands that are yet undivided belonging to the town shall for future time be divided by way of purchase. Former act of dividing lands by heads and estates canceled.

In 1662, some complaint was made to the General Court about the method pursued of dividing the lands in Taunton, which produced the following order :

Att this Court, this following order was directed to the towne of Taunton:—Vpon the complaint of some of the inhabitants of Taunton that some there haue gone about to alter the ancient way of distribution of lands in that towne formerly settled and long practised, wherby, besides many other inconveniencies that doth arise therby, some Indians that by the leause of the towne had libertie to plant corne in the remote ptes of the township are disturbed in the impronement of the said lands, to their great imponershing by such psous their taking vp such great quantities of land, which is ill

resented by vs; wee doe therefore require them to desist from any such practice as that which wee feare may create much trouble and inconveniencye, vntill wee haue further inquired into the same.—*Ply. Col. Rec., vol. IV, page 34.*

Jan. 10, 1669. It is voted and agreed upon by the town; and these ten men following are chosen to draw a list of the purchasers or free inhabitants here in town as followeth: James Walker, William Harvey, Richard Williams, Walter Dean, Lieut. Macy, Ensign Leonard, Aron Knapp, John Hall, Joseph Wilbore, John Richmond.

2d, That an exact list be taken of the names of all such inhabitants amongst us that have rights in divisions of lands, and also that a list be taken of all the rest of the inhabitants, to the intent that we may know who are by Court order allowed to vote in town-meeting, and who not.

3d, And in the beginning of each town-meeting the list of all the free inhabitants or purchasers shall be called over, and if sixteen of them with the clerk do appear at the time and place appointed, it shall be lawful for them to proceed to the enacting of such things as for which the town-meeting was appointed, but not to distribute our lands although it be due, except sixteen of the purchasers appear.

January 8, 1674. It is voted and agreed by the town that the committee chosen formerly, the 10th, January, 1669, them or the major part of them shall have full power to draw up a list of the purchasers or proprietors of this town, and how lands shall be settled and confirmed to the purchasers or proprietors so that the town may be freed from future damage, and also no man barred of his just right, and whatsoever this committee, or the major part of them, shall agree upon or do in or about the premises shall stand firm and good.

At the town meeting held May 25, 1680, this committee of ten, appointed January 10, 1669, or a major part of them, made their report, which could not be called a hurried one, as follows:

Whereas, by the providence of God in the year 1638 and the year 1639, it pleased God to bring the most part of the first purchasers of Taunton over the great ocean into this wilderness from our dear & native land, and after some small time here we found this place, called by the natives the land Cohannet, in the Colony of New Plymouth, and of the Court of said Colony we obtained grants of tracts of land for a plantation or township as by the records of said Court it may and doth appear, and then we also made purchase and bought the said tracts of land for our money of the right proprietors and owners, the Indians' Sachem or Prince of that part of the country, as by deed under their hands it may appear, and in honor and love of our dear and native country, we called this place Taunton, and owning it a great mercy of God to bring us to this place, and settling of us on lands of our own, bought with our money in peace, in the midst of the heathen, for a possession for ourselves, and for our posterity after us, do mutually agree and fully determine as an undeniable order of this town, without any evasion whatsoever, that all land that is or shall be granted to any person or persons, whether under the denomination of a purchaser or free inhabitant orderly received into this town, shall be to the grantees and their heirs and assigns forever, a good perfect estate of inheritance in fee simple, and that all titles of our lands within this township, so to stand in the tenure to the grantees, and so to descend to their survivors as aforesaid.

Whereas, it is the expectation of this town, that we, the said committee, should do something that our lands may be confirmed both to ourselves and to our posterity, the town having empowered us so to do, we do therefore agree and determine in the behalf of the town, that all persons enjoying lands, either upland or swamp or meadow within this township, when they would record such land, they shall bring a fair copy of all such lands, both upland, meadow or swamp into the Selectmen's meeting, mentioning in the copy the bounds or quantity or both of each parcel, and how they possess it, whether by purchase from particular persons, or by gift or grant from the town, and if by grant from the town, that they mention what purchase right and what division, if it may be, mentioning also what they have sold and to whom, and then if the selectmen, or the major part of them, do approve of the copy and set their hands thereunto, the town clerk shall record all such lands in the town book of records, over-writing the records thereof thus as followeth:—The records of the lands both uplands, meadow lands and swamp lands of such a person, naming of him, both of what was granted him by the town and what he bought of particular persons, and also what he hath sold, all and every parcel thereof, to be held to the grantee his heirs, successors and assigns forever according to the tenor of our Charter or Patent.

supra in Records Vol 2 p 5

THE PREFACE TO THE LIST OF PURCHASERS OR PROPRIETORS.

Whereas the General Court at Plymouth, in July the 10th, 1669, made an act for quieting men's estates, avoiding suits at law, as may appear in the printed law book chap. 10, page 35; and whereas it is enacted by the Court that all grants of lands shall be held to the grantees, their heirs, successors & assigns forever according to the most free tenor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent, in the Realm of England, granted to us in our Charter or Patent, and our inhabitants to defend according to the tenor thereof as appears chap. 10, page 44.

And whereas the Court formerly gave power to seven men of the ancient inhabitants of this town to receive inhabitants and to dispose of land to them for the better carrying on of the public affairs and maintaining the worship of God amongst us, but several of those persons so received into this town, did afterwards leave and forsake the town, whereupon it was the practice of the town to divide lands (viz. such lands as such persons which left the town should have had, if they had not left their town nor alienated their rights) to such inhabitants as enjoy the purchase lots (so called) of those that left the town, except the purchase lot and the purchase rights to divisions were separated, and then, in such a case, the town did divide lands to those that did hold the purchase rights to divisions, but the town not having kept an exact list of those admitted to be purchasers, nor any exact record of their manner of settling lands upon persons, therefore, for the preventing of future trouble and inconveniences the town chose a committee, January 10, 1669, to draw a list of the purchasers, or free inhabitants here in town; the town likewise voted and agreed, January 10, 1674, that the same committee shall have full power (or the major part of them) to draw up a list of the purchasers or the proprietors of this town, and how lands shall be settled and confirmed to the purchasers or proprietors, so that the town may be freed from future damage and also no man barred of his just right, and whatsoever this committee, or the major

part of them, shall agree upon to do, in or about the premises, shall stand firm and good; we, therefore, whose names are under written, being the major part of said committee, do agree and conclude that lands shall be recorded unto, confirmed and settled upon such persons, unto whom the town hath already granted or divided lands by virtue of their enjoying either purchase lots or purchase rights to divisions, whose names are on the list which we have drawn, notwithstanding it is not hereby intended to deprive any person (that removed hence) of his rights, but he shall have free liberty to demand and recover (according to the aforementioned law) his rights, if any, of any such person or persons to whom the town divided lands, by virtue of his possessing the purchase lot or purchase rights of any such ancient inhabitant, who was formerly accepted under the motion of a purchaser.

JAMES WALKER,
JOHN RICHMOND,
THOMAS LEONARD,

JOSEPH WILBORE,
JOHN HALL,
RICHARD WILLIAMS,
WALTER DEAN.

This 25th of May 1680. The town hath voted that they accept of what the committee hath done; by the committee is understood those that did this day present what they had caused to be entered on the town book of Town Orders, concerning settling of our lands and town orders. *Proprietors Records Vol. 2, page 5*

A list of the names of the present purchasers or proprietors of the Town of Taunton unto whom the town hath already granted or divided lands by virtue of their enjoying either purchase lots or purchase rights to divisions of land as followeth:

Richard Williams on his own rights, & on that which was Henry Uxley's, & on that which was Anthony Slocum's, and that which was John Gingil's.

John Hall and Samuel Hall on their two rights which were Joseph Wilson's and Benjamin Wilson's.

Joseph Hall on the rights that was his father's.

Captain William Poole's heirs on his rights.

Lieutenant George Macey on his own rights and on that which was Mr. Bishop's.

William Harvey on his own rights.

Edward Rew on the rights that was William Coy's.

Hesekiah Hoar on his own rights.

Walter Dean on his own rights.

John Dean on his father's rights.

Henry Andrews on his father's rights.

Increase Robinson on the rights that was Thomas Cook's.

John Cobb on the rights that was John Smith's.

Thomas Farwell's heirs on his rights.

Shadrach Wilbore on the rights that was Edward Case's.

Thomas Caswell on the rights that was John Kingslow's.

James Leonard, Junior, on the rights that was Richard Paul's.

Joseph Wilbore on the rights that was Richard Smith's.

John Smith, Senior, on half the rights that was Mr. John Gilbert's.

James Phillips on the rights that was his father's.

John Richmond on the rights that was his father's, on the rights that was Mr. Francis Doubtye's (Doughty).

Jonah Austin, Senior, on the rights that was William Holloway's.

Jonah Austin, Junior, on the half purchase rights of the widow Randil's.

William Witherell on his own rights, & that which was Mr. Dunn's.

John Bryant on the rights which was his father's & that which was William Scadding's.

Mary Streete on the rights that was her father's.

Joseph Willis on the rights that was Hugh Rossiter's.

Eleazer Gilbert on the rights of John Gilbert.

Thomas Gilbert on the rights that was his father's.

Malachi Holloway on the rights that was Richard Hart's.

Francis Smith on the rights that was Oliver Purchase's.

Samuel Smith on the rights that was Jacob Wilson's.

James Burt on his own rights.

Richard Burt on the rights that was his father's.

James Tisdil on the rights that was David Greenman's.

John Tisdil, Senior, on his own rights.

John Tisdil, Junior, on the rights that was Mr. Drake's.

James Walker, Senior, on his own rights, & on that which was Mr. John Brown's, & on the rights that was John Luther's.

Mr. John Poole on the rights that was Miss Elizabeth Poole's.

James Wiat's heirs on his rights.

Thomas Harvey, Junior, on his father's rights.

To John Stroug's rights we find several claimers.

Christopher Thrasher on his own rights.

William Shepard's heirs on his rights.

John Hathaway on the rights that was his father's.

Peter Pitts on the rights that was Richard Stasie's and on the rights that was William Parker's.

Thomas Coggan's heirs on his rights.

John Macomber, Senior, on his own rights.

Israel Dean on the rights that was Clement Maxfield's.

Richard Stasie on the rights that was Edward Row's.

John Hodges on the rights that was his father's.

William Evans his heirs on his rights.

Aaron Knap's heirs on his rights.

Henry Hodges on the rights that was John Gollup's.

Richard Godfree, Senior, on half the purchase rights that was Thomas Joane's.

Thomas Lincoln, Senior, on his own rights.

Thomas Lincoln, Junior, on his own rights.

George Watson, on the rights that was Giles Gilbert's.

Giles Gilbert on the rights that was Joseph Gilbert's.

Robert Crossman on his own rights.

Robert Thornton on his own rights.

John Turner on his own rights.

James Leonard, Senior, on his own rights.

Mr. John Paine on the rights that was Ralph Russell's.

Thomas Leonard on the rights that was Henry Leonard's & on half the purchase rights that was Thomas Jones'.

Edward Bobbitt on his own rights.

Samuel Holloway on his own rights.

Jonathan Briggs on the rights that was Benjamin Dunham's.

Nicholas White, Senior, on the rights that was David Curwithie's and on the rights that was Giles Slocum's.

John Parker's heirs on his own rights.

Mr. George Shove on his own rights.

William Haylston on his own rights.

Mr. William Brenton on the rights that was Mr. Nicholas Streete's.

These purchasers or proprietors, fore-mentioned, are hereby and by virtue hereof entitled and interested only unto the first purchase of the township of Taunton and not unto any later purchases.

This list was made and agreed upon and concluded and confirmed by us whose names are underwritten, being the major part of the committee chosen by the town for that end. Dated May 14, ~~1672~~ 1675.

[The date carefully examined in the original by S.W.M. Corp. for A.H.S.]

RICHARD WILLIAMS,
JAMES WALKER,
WALTER DEAN,
JOHN RICHMOND,
JOHN HALL,
JOSEPH WILBORN,
THOMAS LEONARD.

Large as was the territory of Taunton, it had settlers in its almost every part. Winneconnet Pond on the north had its attractions, and William Wetherell's name has come down through many generations, as the honored ancestor of numerous descendants and the first permanent settler on the easterly side of the pond, in that part of the Cohannet purchase. This was in 1669. He was a man of some importance in town affairs, served as a constable in 1662 and 1676; was deputy in 1671 and 1685, and one of the selectmen in 1685. Living on the main road from Taunton to Boston, he sometimes entertained travelers. According to an old deed in possession of one of his descendants, he was "eldest sergeant in Captain Gorham's company in the great Narragansett Swamp-fitt." Other settlers copied the example of Wetherell, among whom Rev. Mr. Clark, in his history of Norton, names Thomas

Brintnell, locating in what is now Mansfield. But the most important settlement was that of Thomas Leonard, sen., and James Leonard, sen., at Stony Brook, where the Proprietors of the North Purchase had given two hundred acres of land, as an "Incouragement to set up and build a forge to make iron at said place." This "forge" was the magnet to draw settlers, and thus many people at the opening of a new century were to be found living and making their homes, rearing families a long distance from what was called the center of Taunton, and from its one meeting-house. In these later times, it is to be feared, this distance from the house of worship, the church-home, would not occasion the discomfort, the distress, which these pilgrim fathers and mothers felt. To be sure, the adults could walk, as they often did, many miles to and from church, but what of the children and little ones? That we are not overstating the case, let us hear what the settlers themselves have to say about it in a document found by Rev. Mr. Clark in the "old Judge Leonard House," the original of which may be seen in the archives of the State, at the State House, Boston (State Papers, vol. CXIII, p. 512). It is as follows:

We whose names are underwritten, being part of the Inhabitants of Taunton Old Town, and part of Taunton north purchase, being all very sensible of the great difficulty that we are under in liveing so remote from the publick worship of God, and great need of haveing it settled amongst us, that so our children and those under our care & charge, as well as ourselves, may enjoy the meens of grace, and in order theiрто, we have this 27th day of novem., 1707, met together, and made choice of George Leonard and Nicholas White, whome we chuse as our agents to act in our behalf in makeing Request to the town to bound us out a presink for the maintainance of a minister; and that, when we have procured a minister to dispence the word of God amongst [us] we might be freed from paying to the minister & Schoolmaster at town, and we do also give our sd. agents full power to do any further act or acts, thing or things, that they shall see needfull to be dun for ye bounding of sd. precink, and procureing an able orthodox minister to be orderly Settled amongnst us, whether it be by petitioning to the General court to Settle the bounds of sd. precinck, or by any other way or meens whatsoever; as witness our hands the day and year above written. we further promise, that in case a minister be procured as abovesd., that we will each of us pay our proportion by way of rate for his maintainance. witness our hands, George Leonard, Nicholas White, John Lane, Thomas Braman, sen., Thomas Stevens, Selvanis Camble, John Briggs, John^s Hodges, Nathaniell^s Hodges, Samuel^s Hodges, Jabez Pratt, Thomas Braman, jun., William Hodges, Robert Tucker, Ephraim Grover, Matthew White, Seth Dorman, Ebenezer Hall, John Caswell, jun., Benjamin Caswell, John Wetherell, Ebenezer Edy, Samuel Brintnell, John Caswell, sen., Eliezer Fisher,

Richard Briggs, William Wetherell, sen., Eliezer Edy, John Cob, Andrew Grover, Peter Aldrich, Israel Fisher, Thomas Grover, Nathaniel Fisher, Joseph Briggs, Benjamin Williams, Nathaniell Harvey, John Briggs, jun., Nicholas Smith, John Newland, William Cob, Benjamin Newland, John Skinner.

There are forty-three names attached to this document, which bears date the 27th of November, 1707.

March 22, 1708.—At a meeting of a part of the subscribers, they made choice of John wetherel, whom they aded to the committee abovsd.

The very next day the committee drew up and sent this petition to the town :

Marth ye 23rd, 1708.—Whereas divers Inhabitants of Taunton north purchase, together with divers of the Inhabitants of Taunton old township, bordering on the north purchase, made choice of we, the subscribers, whome they chose as thare Agents to make request to the town to bound us out a precinct for the maintainance of a minister; we whose names are underwritten, do therefore, in behalf of our friends and neighbours, humbly & earnestly desire the town seriously to consider of the vary difficult circumstances that we are under in liveing so remote from the publicque worship of God, that great part of the year we cannot come to meeting; and that we can at no time of the year, without very great difficulty bring almost any of our children to meeting; so that, if we continue long after this manner, the sowls of our children, and those under our care and charge, will be in danger of perishing for lack of knowledge. for it is Evident from scriptre that faith comes by heering, and heering by the word preacht. Tho we are not insencable of our poverty, and great difficulty that we shall thereby meet with in carrying on such desire, yet, on the other hand, we have caus to be thankfull that our neighbours are generally very forward to promote so good a work; and our poverty can be no Arguement to have our precinck lesened but rather Enlarged. wharefore we earnestly desire and hope that the town will forward and incorage so good a design, and grant that the military line may be the bounds of the precinct, which is burt's brook, and from the mouth of sd. brook to the bridge near william wetherell, and from sd. bridge north Easterly to the north-purchase line; that so we may not have one line for the military, and another for the minister. and, in hopes you will grant us this our request, we subscribe ourselves your humble petitioners,

GEORGE LEONARD.

JOHN WETHERELL.

NICHOLAS WHITE.

—*State Papers, vol. CXIII, p. 513.*

The town not inclining to grant the request :

June 18, 1708. At a meeting of some of the subscribers they gave thare agents Liberty to petition to the Genl. court for a township.

Accordingly, on the 20th of October, 1708, they presented this petition to Governor Dudley :

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esquire, Capt.-Generall and Governor-in-chief in and over her majestie's province of the Massachusetts bay in New England; And to the Honored councill and Representatives now convened in Generall Court this 20 day of October, 1708 :

The humble petition of Diverse of the Inhabitants of Taunton North purchase, and Diverse of the Inhabitants of Taunton old Township bordering on said north purchase, humbly sheweth that sd. Inhabitants being very sensible of the great difficulty they are now under in living so remote from the public worship of God, and the great need of having it settled amongst them, that so their children, and those under their care and charge, as well as themselves, may Injoy the meens of Grace, They make choice of us the subscribers, to be their agents, to make known their desire to the town of Taunton to have a precinct bounded out to them for their maintenance of a minister to dispence the word of God among them; and also to petition the Generall Court to settle the bounds of sd. precinct; and also to procure an able orthodox minister to be orderly settled among them, as they appear by a writing under their hands, dated November the 27th, 1707, and also on the 23d of March, 1708; by which writing they also promise to pay their proportion by way of rate for the maintenance of sd. minister provided as abovesd. In persueance of sd. power and trust committed to us, we have communicated this matter to the town of Taunton, at a town meeting; and although we have great Incoragement that the most considerable Leading men will be and are for it, yet there is some few that do hesitate about the bounds That we desire for sd. precinct; so that hetherto nothing of that nature is finished, and seeing our young ones increase and grow up apace, and that the Lord hath in marcy (as we hope it is in marcy) so Inclined the hearts of our neighbors so earnestly to desire and seek after this thing, we therefore, the subscribers as agents for and in the behalf of sd. Inhabitants, do humbly pray this Generell Court to grant this our humble petition. and the bounds of sd. precinct which we desire is, the line or bounds of the military company called the North purchase company may be the bounds of the said precinct, which is a brook called burt's brook, and from the mouth of sd. brook to wennaconnit bridge, and from sd. bridge north-easterd to the North-purchase line, but leaveing out of sd. precinct all the Inhabitants in the North purchase that commonly go to Bridgewater meeting, who live on the Estartly side of the rhode that Leeadeth from winnacunnit to the bay,—for they in time hope to be a precinct with part of Bridgewater, which we shall not oppose—but takeing into sd. precinct all belonging to Taunton old Township within the bounds above mentioned. but if all the North purchase ware Enexed to Taunton for the present, we think it would be best for the manageing of public concerns; only that the lands within the bounds settled and agreed on between the proprietors of Taunton North purchase and their neighbours, on all parts, be confirmed to said proprietors, and the abovesaid precinct settled for the maintenance of the ministry in said precinct. and we further pray that this honored court would also appoint a committee to order where

the meeting house should be sett. all which, if this honored court please to grant, your humble petitioners shall, as in duty they are bound, ever pray.

GEORGE LEONARD

NICHOLAS WHITE,

Agents for and in the behalf of
said inhabitants.

—*State Papers, vol CXIII, p. 510.*

On this petition the General Court ordered :

22 Octo., 1708. That the Selectmen of Taunton be served with a copy of this peton. and heard thereupon before this Court upon the Second Tuesday of the next Session of ye sd. Court, if any thing they have to say why the prayer of the within Petition should not be granted.

JSA. ADDINGTON, Secry.

—*General Court Records, vol. VIII, p. 391.*

Before any settlement had been reached as to the petition from the north, those who had located in the south bestirred themselves and for like reasons petitioned for a separate precinct. Their petition, on the 11th of October, 1708, will be given hereafter. The town action on the first of February, 1709, related to both petitions, as appears from the following :

Taunton, Feb. ye first day, 1708-9.—Whereas ye selectmen of our town was served with a copy of ye North purchas and South purchas petitions, and they caused ye town to meet together this day, and Read thayr petitions in ye town-meeting, when matters was fairly debated ; and there being many men of many minds, so that nothing was concluded on, only some persons would have ye selectmen to take thayr time, and write ye Court an answer.

So the assembly ware dismissed.

JOHN WILBORE, Town Clerk.

This inaction naturally called for another meeting, thus recorded :

At a Legall Town-meeting, warned and held at Taunton publick meeting-house, the 22 day of February, 1708-9, It was voted that the town doth Impower the present selectmen to make return to the Generall Court in answer to the petitions of the north and South purchasers.

A true cobby transcribed by me,

JOHN WILBORE, Town Clerk.

—*State Papers, Vol. XI, pp. 297-8.*

The selectmen thereupon, on behalf of the town, sent in this remonstrance :

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esquire, Captain-General, Governor-in-chief in and over her majestie's Province of the Massachusetts bay, and the rest of the honora-

ble Councill and Representatives Convened in Generall Court, May the 25, 1709, humbly Sheweth:

That whereas the Honoured Court sent to the Selectmen of Taunton to show their reasons (if any they have) why Taunton North purchase and South purchase should not have their prayer granted,

In answer whereunto, we say, that although it hath pleased God to Increase our numbers,—which, we hope, is in mercy,—yet must say, that, through the providence of God, a great many are so extream poor, and rates and taxes so high, that we find it hard and difficult to rub along; and the Generality of the North purchase are so poor, that we fear they will not be able to build a meeting-house and to maintain a minister.

But as for the North Purchase, we think it better for them to be a Township than a precinct.

This is our last and final answer, uppon mature consideration.

ISRAEL THRASHER,	} Selectmen.
JOHN SPUR, —	
EZRA DEAN,	

We whose names are underwritten are of the same mind with those above,—Thomas Leonard, Henry Hodges, Samuel Deane, Seth Williams, Joseph Williams.

—*State Papers, Vol. CXIII, p. 514.*

The committee for the petitioners were not backward to strengthen their original petition by another in these words:

To his Excellency, Joseph Dudley, Esquire, &c., 25 day of May, 1709.

Whereas we, the subscribers, ageints for and in the behalff of divers of the Inhabitants of Taunton north purchase, and divers of the inhabitants of Taunton old Township, belonging to the north purchase millatary company, have petitioned this Honoured Court to bound said Inhabitants a precinct for the maintenance of a minister; and in said petition, we have not informed the Honoured Court how far said inhabitants dwell from Taunton meeting-house; these are therefore, to Inform this Honoured Court, that Benjamin Newland, Elezer Edy, and Ebenezer Edy, who dwell the nearest to Taunton meeting-house of any of sd. Inhabitants, dwell at least five miles and a half from Taunton meeting-house, as neer as can be computed; and william wetherell, Sen., John wetherell, Elezer Fisher, Israle fisher, Nathaniel fisher, dwell about six miles from sd. meeting-house; and John Austin, John Briggs, junior, william Cob, Nicholas Smith, John Newland, Thomas Stevens, John^dHodges and Richard Briggs, dwell about seven miles from sd. meeting-house; as also Thomas Braman, Robert Tucker, and Nathaniel Hodges and Samuel^dHodges. Selvenis Cambell, William^dhodes, George Leonard, John Briggs, and Joseph Briggs, dwell about eight miles from sd. meeting-house; and John Lane and John Cob dwell near 9 mile from sd. meeting-house; and petter Aldrich, nicholas white, mathew white, Seth Dorman, John Hall, John Caswell, Benjamin Caswell, and Joseph Elliot, dwell about ten miles from sd. meeting-house. Benjamin williams dwelleth about Eleven mile and a half from sd. meeting-house. All these abovenamed go to Taunton meeting: but Isaac Shepherd, Thomas Grover, Andrew

Grover. Ephraim Grover, Ephraim Sheldon, John Skinner, Samuel Brintnell, dwell farther from Taunton meeting-house than these abovenamed, [so] that they commonly go to wrentham meeting; and they dwell six, seven, and eight miles from wrentham meeting. This account is as near as can be computed without mesuring; as witness our hands,

GEORGE LEONARD.

NICHOLAS WHITE.

—*State Papers, Vol. CXIII, p. 515.*

The controversy grows warmer, and the town proceeded to additional opposition, thus:

June the first, 1709.—At a Legall Town meeting, warned and held at Taunton publick meeting-house,

2. It was put to vote, whether the Town would chuse a committee of five men to give Reasons, in behalf of the Town, to the General Court, why the petition of the North and South purchases should not be granted.

3. It was voted that the town shall chuse five men to make Return to the Generall Court, and give their reasons why the prayers of the North and South purchasers should not be granted; and the persons then chosen for the committee were Lieut. James Leonard, Thomas Harvey, Ensign Phillip King, Ensign Thomas Gilbert, Jonathan Padleford.—*State Papers, vol. XI, p. 299.*

This committee promptly acted by sending in this petition:

To his Exclty. Joseph Dudley, Esquire, &c.

Whereas George Leonard and Nicholas White, as they call themselves, agents for and in behalf of divers of the Inhabitants of Taunton North purchase, and divers of the Inhabitants of Taunton old Township, preferred a petition to this honored Court on ye 20th day of October, 1708, for the settling a precinct according to certain bounds sett forth in sd. petition; and in Reading sd. petition, in Octo. 22, 1708, this great and Generall Court ordered That the selectmen of Taunton be served with a copy of sd. petition, and to be heard thereupon, &c., upon ye second Tuesday of the next Session of this Court, If any thing they have to say why the prayer of the petitioners should not be granted; and that the matter may stand In a true Light, we the subscribers, a committe chosen in Taunton, would humbly offer to this honourd. Court, that, when the tract of land was bought (called the North purchase) by the Inhabitants of Taunton, It was designed for a Township by it Self, and not any ways to Damnifie the old township by taking any of the Inhabitants thereof then settled, or to be settled to make the purchase a Township or precinct; for, If that may be, our forefathers and some of us layed out our own money miserably to our own wrong, and to the wronging of our porr old town, and the petitioners well knew all the circumstances before they settled, and their imprudent settling sd. north purchase procures these difficulties; for, had they settled in or about the middle of sd. purchase, the people that are now there would have been capable of being a Township, and so to main-

tain A minister without breaking or harming the old town. and whereas it is Insinuated in sd. petition, that, when they had communicated to the town, They had Incrediment that the most considerable Leading men would be for it, and as If there were but some few that did hessitate about the bounds; which must needs be some great mistake, or something else; for the town being warned together by the selectmen, upon their being served with a copy of their petition, to consider that matter (and the south-purchase petition) there was such a contention and tumult betwixt the town,—that is, the whole body almost of the town and leading men and petitioners,—the meeting was dismissed, and nothing done but confusion. and now we come to some few objections against granting the prayer of sd. petition (we humbly hope and fear will doo) upon a due consideration. First, as has been hinted, it is very grievous to and contrary to the minds of the body of the people of the old township,—Excepting some few that are Related and some ways Interested, as things plainly appear to us,—and, If granted, we very much fear will unsettell us in our present settled state. 2ly, we know no part of the old township Inhabitants but are Equally concerned and obliged to pay to the Reverened Mr. Saml. Danforth, our settled minister. Though some may pretend that it is butt an Inconsiderable thing that is desired, we must say it is a great thing; for our charges are almost Intolerable already, and growing Every day. and the line the petitioners speak of would Incompass almost all our meadows, for they lye chiefly in that part of the town; and will separate some new houses from their lands, which must needs be a great confusion. 3dly, Sundry of our neighbors of the old Township, which will be Incomposed within sd. line, If Granted.—considerable men,—have been with our selectmen, and manifested their great unwillingness to be joynd with the north purchase as a precinct and offered to us sundry papers signifying that they had been persuaded and imposed upon by some of ye north purchase to joyn with them to petition for a precinct, but they wholly refused; but upon some other considerations, did sighn some of these papers and so when they had got their hands and by these tricks the poor subscribers are quite contrary to their minds and Intents. Improve them, as it were deceitfully, to make them part of the intended precinct; which actions cannot be consistent with the truth and their good promises, but must needs be Displeasing to almighty God. the selectmen not agreeing to make answer to this honrd. Court, the selectmen warn a town meeting, June 1st, 1709; and the Town and petitioners mett together; and the town chose a commite, which are the subscribers, to act and make answers to this honrd. Court now, for which reasons we have layed down, and what may be farther offered, we do desire and humbly hope that this honard. Court will so far in their wisdom consider the matter as not to grant the precinct Desired, Least it should be the beginning of trouble with us, we would further offer this honrd. Court, as the mind of the whole town, that they are very willing and Desirous that the north purchase should have all privileges proper and needfull for them both civil and Ecliadticall; and, therefore, have not the least to say against their being a township of themselves, according as was intended from ye foundation of it (as above was hinted) and not any way to Joyn to, or Entermeddle with with, the old township, or with that sd. purchase. craving pardon for our boldness and charitable construction of what we

writ, we pray the almighty God to Direct you in all the affairs before you, and subscribe your honar's most humble servants.

Dated Taunton, June 4th, 1709.

JAMES LEONARD,	} Commity.
PHILLIP KING,	
THOMAS GILBERT,	
THOMAS HARVEY,	
JONATHAN PADELFORD,	

—*State Papers, vol. CXIII, p. 509.*

Some of the inhabitants of the North Purchase evidently preferred a new town to a new precinct and thus expressed their views :

To his Excellency JOSEPH DUDLEY, Esqr., &c.

We whose names are underwritten, being inhabitants of ye town of Taunton, humbly sheweth, That wee being very sensible of ye great daingur we are in of being Impoverished and brought to great distress for yt, to witt, Som of our neighbours, Inhabitands of sd. Taunton, and som of ye west part of Taunton North purchase, being often very important with us to agine with them to pertetion ye General Court to grant them a precincts; but we knowing ye inability of ourselves and our neighbors, cold not comply with them but they after pleading there want of a precincts to be granted to them, and their inability to maintain ye same without our help, we, willing to doe them a cindness, did, som of us, signified to ym, yt if they would petition ye General Court to grant a township to the whole north purchase, and so much of Taunton as was agined to them in ye military, that we would agine with them. som of us whose names are underwritten, and ye rest of us, did wholly refuse to sett our hands to any writing Either for a township or precincts neither; But they, having pertioned ye honored Court for to grant them a precincts, contrary to our minds and intent, and hath set forth ye limets of sd. precincts to make us a part thereof, which will be no benefit to us, but so great a charg yt will soon bring us to poverty; for we are not able to pay our parts to a precincts charge, and to pay ratts to ye town also. And as ye petitioners do preten to ye want of a minister to dispence ye word of God to them, we say we are in no such want; for we have ye benefit of hearing ye word preacht by ye Reverant Mr. Danforth, under whose ministry we desire to continue. Therefore we pray ye honored Cort to consider our condition, yt we may not be consarned with our precincts, but yt we may enjoy our privildiges as formerly. And whereas som of us (namely John wetherel, John Nulan, Benjamin Nulan, Nicholas Smith, John Briggs, junior) did sett our hands to soms of these papers, but we understood ourselves only consarned with them for a township; but we understand they have made a wrong improvement of our names; we did not think they wold have taken such advantage as to improve our names as petitioners with them for a precincts. But our comfort is yt ye honored Cort will not suffer us to wrong one another. we subscribe ourselves your most humble petitioners.

WILLIAM WETHERELL, SEN.
JOHN NULAN,
JEREMIAH WETHERELL,
WILLIAM COR.

JOHN BRIGGS, JUNR.
EDWARD WHIT,
NICHOLAS SMITH,
JOHN WETHELL.

JOHN AUSTIN,
BEN. NULAN,
JEREMIAH NEWLAND.

—*State Papers, vol. CXIII, p. 511.*

The General Court, with all these petitions and counter-petitions, apparently took this action as the next step :

June 8, 1709. In Council. Upon the hearing of the several petitions of the inhabitants of the No. and So. Purchases, in Taunton, to be made separate Precincts for the settling and support of the ministry in the respective places,

Resolved, that Nathaniel Thomas, Nathaniel Byfield, and James Warren Esqrs., be a committee to repair to Taunton, and view the said several purchases, and upon consideration of all circumstances, to set off proper Precincts to encourage the good Ends desired by the petitioners, and to advise and direct to the most suitable places for the raising of their meeting-houses, and to make their report to the next session of this Court for conformation, Nathaniel Thomas Esqr., to appoint the Time. The charges of the said Committee to be borne by the said Precincts.

—*Gen. Court Rec., vol. VIII, p. 441.*

The Legislative Committee soon visited Taunton, to perform their duty and made a report as follows :

TAUNTON, August 31, 1709.

Pursuant to an order of the Great and General Court dated June ye 8th, 1709, to us Directed to Repaire to Taunton and view the several tracts of land which the Inhabitants of the North and South purchases in Taunton have petitioned to be made separate precincts, for the settling and support of the ministry in said Respective places:—

And we the subscribers, having viewed the several tracts, and heard the allegations of the opposite Parties thereto, upon consideration of all circumstances, have sett the Bounds of the several Precincts as follows: That is to say, That the Bounds of the North Precinct (according to their petition) shall begin at the line between the two late Colonies of the Massachusetts and Plymouth, in the line of the bounds between Taunton North Purchase and Attleboro, and from thence southward to Rehoboth North-east corner; and from thence eastward, on the said North Purchase line, to Taunton Bounds; and from thence eastward to the mouth of the Brook called Burt's Brook, Leaving out Capt. Hodge's Land at Burt's Brook, and extending from the mouth of Burt's Brook to the Bridge made over the mill River, near William Wetherell's: and from thence North-eastward to the North-Purchase line: and from the North-Purchase line, the road that leads from said Bridge towards Boston to be the bounds till it come to the Line between the said late Colonies; wch Line to be the Bounds to Attleborough Bounds aforesaid.

And that the meeting-house for the said North Precinct be sett on the Northward side of the way that leads over Rumford river at Crossman's way, at the place where the way crosseth it that leads from John^s Hodge's to the Beech Island.

In testimony whereof, we have hereunto set our hands,

NATHANIEL THOMAS,
NATHANIEL BYFIELD,
JAMES WARREN.

Sept. 19, 1709. Read & Concurr'd with, with the Proviso annex'd

JOHN CLARK, Speaker.

Diepredicts.

Agreed to the Proviso In Council,

JSA. ADDINGTON, Secry.

Provided that the East End of the North Purchase shall have halfe the said Purchase, as their Precinct, when they are able to maintain a Minister, & this Court Judge them so.

—*State Papers, vol. XI. p. 296.*

This "proviso" adopted as a supplement, is a very important part of the Act. It was used as an argument and gave authority for asking the court for a precinct and afterward a township in the easterly part of the North Purchase, thus constituting the town of Easton, in 1725—the "east end of the North Purchase" and afterward the "east end of Norton." Of course Easton was the East town. If Norton was the daughter, Easton was the granddaughter of the mother town of Taunton, and to her was reserved the honor of having still another grandchild, when, in 1770, the Norton North Precinct became the town of Mansfield, to keep alive the name of Lord Mansfield, say some, through the influence of Col. Ephraim Leonard. Norton and Easton have found worthy historians in Rev. Messrs. Clark and Chaffin. The other daughter towns have made a history which awaits the pen of some faithful chronicler.

This report in favor of a precinct merely, stirred up those who desired a new town to make one more effort for the latter, and again they addressed the governor as follows:

September 9, 1709.

To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq., &c.

Wee ye subscribers, Inhabitation and proprietors of Taunton North purchase (so called) humbly sheweth, that whereas we understand that som of our neighbours, with som of ye Inhabitants of Taunton, have obtained incoragement from this General Cort to be a precincts; but, forasmuch as our neighbours have not acwainted us therewith as they ought so to do, we, being major part of sd. purchase inhabitation, and ye first Setlers, do, in all humble submission, offer to your honors ye unhappy effects yt may happen not only to ourselves, but to ye whole tract of land which was from ye foundation, intended for a township, which now it is capable of; there being many inhabitation already settled, and many more going to settel, on said tract of Land. But if there be so great a part of sd. Land taken of us as we understand is set forth for a precincts by those honorable gentellmen ye committy, who have done according to their plesure; and if ye meeting-hous be bult whare sd. committy hath appynted,—which is

neare ye west End of sd. purchies, which will be serviceable but to very few; wh. will be a means to spyle ye sd. tract of Land, and caus it to be wholly unfit for a township, and frusterate ye intention of us, ye proprietors thereof, and will discourage many from settling on their lands in sd. purchies. And whareas they have left about one-third part of sd. purchies of ye East part, supposing Bridgewater will add part of their town to it, to make ye part a precincts, it is a great mistake. ye inhabtance of Bridgewater give us no such incoragement. Therefore we pray this honered Cort, that there may be petition-lines between ye one end of our sd. purchies and ye other; but yt; if ye honored Court thinks it convenient, wee pray yt ye honered Cort would grant us a township, with all the priviledges belonging to a town, to ye whole north purchies, and so much of Taunton old township as belongs to our military Company, which is from ye mouth of a Broock called Burt's Brook, and from thence to wenaconneth bridge, and from thence north-east to ye sd. north purchies line; and yt ye meeting hous may be set in ye most convenient place in ye senter, between the East and ye West End, which we conceive will be most convenient for ye whole town, both for ye worship of God on Sabbath dayes and for military trainings, and all other publick meetings. And wee would humbly say, yt wee are very sensible yt we are in a great necessity of an able orthodox minister to be settled amongst us to dispence ye word of God amongst us; which, when we are a town, we hope we shall be able to procure and settel amongst us; which wee hoop we shall soon indevor for, that tharein we may be happy. And whareas some have objected, and said yt ye north purchies is to long to come to one mitteng, we think it a great mistack; for we can come to ye senter; and why cannot those who do object against it com as well as we? And, funder, we pray this Cort to give a name unto our town; but, if this Cort thinks it is not proper to grant us our petition, we pray the precincts may not be conformed to those who have pertioned for ye sam, but it may be suspended untell ye Cort can be better informed. We do appynt and impower ————— to be our adiants to preface this our petition to ye Honored Cort. we Subscribe ourselves your most humble pertioners, —

William Manley, Sener, Thoam Drake, John Phillips, Benjamin Drake, William Manley, jun., John Daily, Clemant Briggs, Ephraim Howell, Isaac Leonard, John Drake, George Hall, John Howard, Nathaniel Ames, Samuel Leach, Ephraim Howard, William Ames, James Keith, Samuel Lathrop, Sener, Samuel Lathrop, Juner, Nathaniel Packard, Joseph Hayward, Jame. (?) Harris. — *State Papers, vol. XI, p. 302.*

Three days afterward, September 12, certain individuals in favor of a town, presented an additional petition:

To ye Honered Generall Cort held at Boston.

We ye subscribers, Inhabtance of Taunton, liveing within ye preincts Line of ye North purchies, on ye Easterly part thereof, in all humble submission doe offer to this Cort, yt whereas our neighbors have obtained a precincts to be set forth by a Comitty appynted for ye same, and they have taken us into sd. precincts, which was contrary to our minds, altho' we signified our minds to sd. Comitty yt. we ware not willing to be cut of from our minister and mitting-hous so near ye west end of sd. North purchies yt we shall have no benefit thereby, so yt we are like to be in wors

condition than we ware in before: it being so remote from us, and a more uneasy way to travil on: Tharfore, if it be ye pleasure of this Cort yt wee must be draw of from our minister and mitting-house, unto which we have heatherto belonged. and have layed out part of yt lettel Estate yt we have towards ye supporting of, and help with others to buld another mitting-hous, and settell another minister, we pray yt ye whole north purchies, and ye part of Taunton which belongs to ye military Company, may be made a township, and ye mitting-hous may be sett where it may be servisable for the whole town; which, we conceive, will be a great benefit to all ye inhabiance within ye tract of Land; for it is a great pity but so good a work should be prophitable to all ye inhabiance abovesaid; whereas, if ye mitting-hous be bult in ye place whare it is appynted, it will be prophitable to but a very few. We subscribe ourselves your most humble petitioners.

Dated in Taunton,
September 12, Ano Domini 1709.

We desire yt Mr. Robert Crosman may
deliver these lines into ye Cort.

JOHN BRIGGS, JUNIOR.
JOHN AUSTIN.
JEREMIAH WETHERELL.
WILLIAM COB.
EDWARD WHIT.
JOHN WETHERELL.
BENJAMIN NEWLAND.
NICHOLAS SMITH.
WALTER MERY.
JOHN NEWLAND.
JEREMIAH NEWLAND.

—*State Papers, vol. XI, p. 302.*

The friends of a precinct were not idle, and thus again gave their reasons for a precinct :

1st. Because now is the time that the spirit of God seems to move the hearts of those people So earnestly to desire it.

2dly. Because if it be now granted, it is to be hoped that some more considerable persons will be Incouraged to come and settle there, when they know that an orthodox minister is settled there.

3dly. Because it is to be feared, if there be no settlement of the ministry among them till some of these leading men among them are taken away, and others grown up in their room that will be brought up in an ungodly way, many of them will be so far from desiring a minister, that, if some among them should Invite a minister among them, some others would warn him away.

4ly. Because if the court do not grant what is desired to settle a minister in these places, when the report thereof is spread abroad that these people desired such a Grant, but the Court would not grant it, It is to be feared that it will be an Incouragement to some Envious persons to come and settle there, to the undoing of the places, and creating trouble to the Government; whereas it is to be hoped that a timely settlement of the ministry there will be a means to make those places useful in the Government, and happy to the Inhabitants.

These petitioners do not act through any dislike to their present pastor, nor to the church in Taunton, but have as great love for, and esteem of, said pastor and church, as to render them well satisfied and contented, if their habitations were near enough to the meeting.

And the pastor has as great love and respect for them both in the north and south purchases.

Therefore it is not any discontent or Animosity that causeth the petitioners to stir as they do, but only that they and their children may Enjoy the means of grace nearer to them.—*State Papers, vol. CXIII, p. 517.*

The General Court, on the 16th of September, 1709, accepted the report of their committee, before referred to, in favor of a new precinct, with a slight proviso, and thus this long and exciting controversy seemed to have terminated in favor of George Leonard and Nicholas White, and the prospect of a new town was not encouraging. But in less than two years the new precinct and the town both agreed that a new town should be established, and on their petition this order was passed :

March 17th, 1710-11.

The following Order passed by the Council and Assembly respectively, upon the petition of the North Precinct in Taunton, Praying to be made a Town, having the consent of Taunton therefor, viz. :

Ordered, That the North Precinct in Taunton be, and hereby is, granted to be a town, distinct from the Town of Taunton by the name of NORTON, and have and enjoy the Powers, Immunities and Privileges by law granted to Townships ; and that a bill be projected, and brought in at the next session of this Court, fully to perfect the sd. Grant. Provided that the East End of the North Purchase shall have half the said Purchase as their Precinct when they are able to maintain a minister, and this Court judge them so.

—*Gen. Council rec., vol. IX, p. 100.*

Thereupon the bill was passed for a new town as follows, and the final disposition of the question was reached :

An Act for raising a new Town by the name of NORTON, within the County of Bristol.

Whereas the tract of Land commonly called and known by the name of the North Purchase, Lying situate within the Township of Taunton, in the county of Bristol, circumscribed within the Lines and Boundaries prescribed by a committee some time since appointed by the General Assembly, as follows : viz. : Beginning at the Line between the two late Colonies of the Massachusetts and Plymouth, in the line of the said North Purchase and Attleboro ; from thence Running Southward to Rehoboth North-East corner ; and from thence Eastward on the North-purchase Line, to Tanton bounds ; thence eastward to the Mouth of the Brook called Burt's Brook, and extending from the mouth of Burt's Brook to the Bridge over the Mill River, near Wm. Witherel's ;

and from thence North-eastward to the North-Purchase Line; and from the North-purchase Line, the Road that leads from the said Bridge towards Boston to be the Bound till it come to the Line betwixt the two Late Colonies aforesaid which Line to be the bounds to Attleborough aforesaid was set off from Tanton by and with the consent of that Town, and by an order of the General Assembly, passed at their Session in March, 1710, made a distinct and separate Town from Taunton, containing a sufficient quantity of Lands and a competent number of Inhabitants for that purpose, and named NORTON; the full perfecting of the said Grant being adjourned and referred to the present Courts.

In pursuance, therefore, of the afore-recited Order and Grant, and for the completing and perfecting of the same, Be it enacted by his Excellency the Governor, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same That the aforesaid Tract of Land commonly called the North Purchase circumscribed and bounded as above expressed, Be and is Granted to be a Township Distinct and separate from Tanton: the Town to be named Norton, and all the Inhabitants thereof to have, Use, Exercise, and enjoy all such Immunities, Powers, and Privileges as other Towns within this Province have and do by law exercise and enjoy, so that the said Inhabitants settle an able, Learned, Orthodox Minister in the said Town, and from time to time allow him a Comfortable support.

Provided Nevertheless, That the Inhabitants in the east end of the said North Purchase shall have one-half of the said Purchase as their Precinct, when they are able to maintain a minister, and this Court judge them so.

June 12th, 1711.

—1 *Prov. Sts.* p. 676.

There was a fitness in giving the new town on the north of Taunton the name of Norton, or North town, especially as the Taunton in the mother-land has a town not far off in the same direction, which is thus described in the oft-quoted couplet:

Taunton was a furzy down,
When Norton was a market town.

The petition of the settlers on the south for a separate precinct, to which reference has been made, was drawn up a little less than a year after the one from the north. It was dated October 11, 1708, and was as follows:

To His Excelency Joseph Dudley, Esqr., Governor, And to the Honourable Councill, And Representatives Assembled in their Great and Generall Court Att Boston October 20, 1708:

We the Subscribers, Inhabitants of Taunton South purchase together with severall Inhabitants of the old Township of Taunton That dwell on the east side of the great river; Being under great disadvantages By reason of remoteness from the meeting-House in the center of the old Township, many of us livēg six and seven and some of us Eight miles and some more then so distant therefrom, so that it is impossible for us

to carry our whole families with us to meeting. And those that are Aged and Crasey among us can seldom repayr thether, And while the heads of the families are absent, the younger persons are exposed to prophayn the sabbath att home.

We doe therefore out of a sincere respect to the glory of God and the leaveing religion as a portion unto our posterity; Pray This Great and Generall Court, That we may have the liberty to settle a minister among our selves That is able orthodox Learned and pious Hoping that there is a competent number of us the Petitioners, to Afford that support to A quallified Minister as may Incourage one to settle among us In Case this Court will please to free us from paying to the support of the Ministry in the old Township; Which we humbly conceive may be thought reasonable; Considering that there will be as great a number of Inhabitants Remaining in the old township to support the ministry there when we are drawn of, As there was in the whole townsnip twenty years since And that the greatest part of the Inhabitants of this south purchase have settled themselves there within this twenty year, And we submit to the wisdom of this Great and Generall Court to make us either a precinct or a township as they shall see Cause, And to set such a line thereunto as may Comprehend All the families of your Petitioners; Although the line we our selves Have thought upon is the line that Runs Betwixt the south-purchase and Taunton old township; And Crossing the great river to keep the same point till it meet with the line of fretown Township; And we have chosen Capt. Jared Talbut To present this our petition and to wait upon the Court As is need full to obtain their favorable answer therein.

Dated In Taunton October 11th, 1708. By your very Humble Petitioners.

Edward paull	Abram hathway
John Reed	John paull
Ebenezar briggs	Richard haskins
Henry Pitts	James paul
Nathaniell Briggs	Ebenezar Pitta
Nicolas Haskens	Samuel Waldron
James Talbut	Ephriam Hathway
Isaac pool	Thomas Jones
Abram blanchard	Hezekiah Hoar
Penieman briges	Matthew briggs
John Crane	Thomas briges
Isaac hathway	David Walker
Edward Shove	Amos briggs
James Tysdale	Joseph pool
Joseph Dean	Samuel Whitmarsh
Jared Talbut	

This petition was followed by the following order :

In Council,

28 Octo. 1708.

Read and Ordered That the Pet^r cause the Selectmen of Tanton to be Served with a Copy of this Petition and that they be heard thereupon before this Court on the

second Tuesday of their next Session; If any thing they have to Say why the Prayer thereof may not be Granted.

JSA. ADDINGTON Secry.

Sent down for Concurrence.

In the House of Representatives.

Octo. 29th 1708. Read &

Pass'd in Concurrence.

THOMAS OLIVER

Speaker.

Upon Reading of a Petition of the Inhabitants of Taunton South Purchase, with several of the old Township, Setting forth their Remoteness from the Place of publick Worship, Praying to be made a Separate Precinct for the Ministry; Ordered that the Petitioners Cause the Select Men of Taunton to be served with a Copy of the said Petition And that they be heard thereupon before this Court, on the second Tuesday of their next Session, If any Thing they have to say, why the Prayer thereof may not be granted.

Voted a Concurrence in the House of Representatives.

Consented to J. DUDLEY.

(Date of meeting, October 28, 1708.)

The "Select Men of Taunton," thus called upon to speak, said :

And as for the South Purchase, we are very sensible that they will be exposed to great difficulty, by reason of the Great River that runs through the middle of that desired precinct, which will be difficult to pass in Winter by reason that the ice is many times not strong enough to bear, and too hard to break. Yet we say, that if this Honored Court in their wisdom see it convenient, and our neighbors and friends see their way clear, we shall not oppose them; so that the Court order it that we be no way concerned with any of their charges, but they bear it themselves.

The town, hardly satisfied with what the selectmen say, through a specially appointed committee of five, speaks again as follows :

To his Exclty Joseph Dudley Esqr. Captn Generall & Governour in chief in and over her majesties province of ye Massachusetts bay &c to ye honoured Councill and Representatives convened in General Court

Whereas a petition has been presented to this great and General Court by some of Taunton south purchase and some of the Inhabitants of The East side The Great River opposite to sd purchase, to be joynd to gather either in a township or precinct, Separate from the old Township or other parts of sd town, and upon Reading and Considering sd petition This Great and general Court ordered that the Select Men of Taunton bee served with a copy of sd petition as we hear, that they might be heard If they had any thing to say, why ye prayr of sd petitioners should not be granted, the Select Men ward a town meeting to Consider of the matter (as also concerning ye north purchase petition) and the Town met together and petitioners : but fell into such a heat of spirit by such a Striving by the petitioners to break our Town to pesis : The day was spent in

Confusion and the meeting dismiss and nothing done: and the select men warnd another town meeting to be on ye 22nd day of february 1708-9 and the town and petitioners mett to gather, the select men desird of Capt. Talbut to se the petition That they and the Town might Consider it and doo what was proper to be done about it but Captn. Talbut Utterly Refused to show it To them or to Lett them see it, so that we the subscribers cannot tell what is properly petitioned for, and am therefore Rendered incapable of making any objections or to manifest our unwillingness to have it granted, having nothing but common talk to consider of, which greives us and puts us to a stand what to do, now may It pleas this Great and honord Court, If we offer any thing as objections to ye granting sd petition, it cannot be certain for we know not certain what they petition for: If our neibours would be a Township, we humbly conceive that cannot be without the Towns willingness, for Townships are to continue as they are by our Charters and Laws, and If it be a precinct that our neighbours would have according as is talked about, it is not possible to answer the end they propose to themselves and it will certainly put such a charge on the midle part of the Town who live upon small Lots that they will not be able to beare it, but must we fear Dismis our settled minister and quit our houses and sinal Lots and move into the out parts of the Town too Or Leave the Town quite, all that we can say farther is untill we are farther acquainted with the sd petetition is earnestly to pray This great and Generall court, that the matter may wholly cease, or at Least be suspended that the matter may be further considered In our Town, and If it may fairly and in a christian way be Debated among us which we humbly conceive may stop a great Deal of Trouble and Contention among us, and we are humbly of opinion that ye true state of the matter cannot be known by what is offored, but If there be any farther proceedings about it, we pray a commitee of Remote persons be chosen to vew what is Desired and hear what may be said and make Report to this great and generall court att ye Charge of those that Trouble us, The Select men not agreeing in making answer to this honrd Court they warnd another Town metting June 1st 1709 and ye Town and petitioners mett Together to chuse a commitee and the Town made choyse of us the subscribers to act and make answer to this honrd Court and so pray that God almighty to Direct in this and all the weighty affairs before in this time of Difficulty we subscribe your honord humble servants

Dated June 5th 1709.

James Leonarrd	} Commitey
Phillip King	
Thomas Harvey	
Thomas Gilbert	
Jonathan padelford	

The Legislative committee of three appointed to visit Taunton, look over the ground and, if deemed best, give the bounds of the precincts asked for, and who reported, as already stated, concerning the North Precinct, at the same time brought in their report touching the South Precinct, as follows :

And the bounds of the Precinet of the South Purchase aforesd shall (according to their Petition) be the Line between Taunton Town old Bounds & the said South Purchase

& from the Mouth of three Mile River to the Maple Tree att assemitt River at the Road of free Town land. And that the Meeting house for the said South Precinct shall be set on the West side of the way near Capt. Jerard Talbutts house according as the Petitionrs have agreed.

In Testimony whereof We have hereunto set our hands
16th Sept. 1709. In Council

NATHANIEL THOMAS
N. BYFIELD
JAMES WARREN

Read and accepted. Jsa. Addington. Secry
Sent down for concurrence
Sept. 16 1709. Read
In the House of Representatives.

But soon this precinct was anxious to become a separate town and petitioned for that purpose, when the following action was taken :

Upon Reading a Petition of Cpt. Jared Talbot Agent for & in the Name & Behalf of the Inhab^{rs} of the South Precinct in Taunton, Praying to have their Bounds circumscribed & ascertained & to be a Township of them selves;

Ordered That the Petitioner Cause the Select Men of Taunton to be served with a Copy of this Petition to notify them that they attend a Hearing of the Prayer of the Petition before this Court on Fryday the tenth of November next, if they continue to sit so long; If {they have any Thing to object thereto, Otherwise on the first Tuesday of the next Session.

Concurred by the Representatives:—Consented to, J. DUDLEY.
Date of meeting, October 27th 1710.

We are not informed of any objection on the part of the selectmen of Taunton to the above petition, and the court passed an order creating another town, as follows :

Upon Reading a Petition of Cpt. Jared Talbot Agent for the South Precinct in Taunton, Praying in the Name & Behalf of the Inhabitants of the said Precinct that they be made a town, as prayed for in a former Petition,

Ordered that the Prayer of the Petition be granted for a Township The Town to be named Dighton, There having been a Hearing betixt the Petitioners & the Agents for the Town of Taunton before this Court in a former Session some Time since, and that upon the application of the Select Men of Taunton or of Dighton, the former Committee assigned to survey & propose a Line for the Precinct be desired & impowered to perfect fully describe & ascertain the Line throughout, & Report the same to this Court, Not including any Land, but what is property within the Township of Taunton, Saving the Determining the Charge of the Building and Repairing of Bridges upon a Hearing at any Time before this Court, as also a Proportion of all Arrearagea of Town Charges accruing whilst Taunton Township remained entire before division, and that a Platt of this Township be presented :

Concurred by the Representatives—Consented to, J. DUDLEY.
(Date of meeting, May 30, 1712.)

And thus the second child of the ancient Cohannet was born and given the name of Dighton, a delicate tribute of respect to the Dighton family, which was represented in the wife of Richard Williams, as also of Governor Dudley. A confirmatory act was passed by the General Court, more clearly defining the bounds of Dighton, at a later date, as follows :

[3 *Prov. Sls. p.* 215.]

An Act for Ascertaining the Bounds of the Town of Dighton and for the Confirmation of their Powers and Privileges.

WHEREAS in the year one thousand seven hundred and twelve the South Precinct in Taunton was erected into a township by the name of Dighton, but the bounds thereof were not fully ascertained and by reason thereof of late there have some disputes arisen, and application hath been made to this court to ascertain the bounds,—

Be it enacted by the Governour, Council and House of Representatives.

(Sect. 1.) That the bounds of the said town of Dighton shall be as follows; viz.: beginning at a heap of stones by a rock near the water side on the westerly side of Broad Cove, and from thence running westerly to a heap of stones near Bristol old path; and from thence westerly to a heap of stones near two miles from said Broad Cove and then running northerly about two miles to a stump of an ash tree; thence west and by north, to Rehoboth ancient line, to a stake and stones about it, being the north corner of the town of Swanzey, and the southwest corner of the said town of Dighton; thence northerly on a straight line to a marked tree commonly called the "Horseshoe" thence easterly by marked trees down to the Three Mile River, so called; then with said River to Taunton Great River; then down Taunton Great River till it comes to the bounds first mentioned, together with Aasonet(t) Neck, so far northerly as to come to the northerly bound of the land that was Mr. Edward Shove's; and that the land included within the bounds aforesaid shall always hereafter be deemed a township by the name of Dighton as aforesaid, and that the inhabitants thereof be invested with the powers, privileges, and immunities that the inhabitants of any of the towns within this province by law are or ought to be invested with, any law, order or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

(Sect. 2.) And all former acts and proceedings of the inhabitants of the said town of Dighton are hereby declared, to all intents and purposes, as valid, and of as full effect as if the said town had by an act of this court been incorporated and invested with the powers and privileges of a township at the time of their being taken off from Taunton, or sep(e) (a) rated as aforesaid.

Provided always,—

(Section 3.) That property shall not be affected by this act, any construction thereof, or any part thereof, to the contrary notwithstanding. (Passed January 8.)

New townships on the north and south having thus been regularly established, Taunton had quiet possession of her territory till 1727, about

twenty-five years, when, encouraged by the success of Norton and Dighton, settlers in the northeasterly and westerly part of the town began to bestir themselves, and petitions to the General Court were circulated and signed as follows:

A petition of sundry of the inhabitants of the northeasterly part of Taunton, praying "that all that part of the town that lieth on the northerly side of the Great River, and on the easterly side of the Mill River may be made a Precinct, and if part of the town shall oppose the petition, that they may have a committee to see and hear how things are circumstanced." About sixty persons signed this petition, bearing date December 4, 1727.

A second petition, dated December 11, 1727, and signed by seventy-five persons, asked for a precinct "beginning at Wenaconet Bridge, so called, on Mill River, near William Witherell's, and so down said river, bounded by the river easterly until it comes to Street's bridge, so called, then on a straight line to Three Mile river, at the bridge near Peter Walker's house, which is the bounds between Taunton and Dighton; then by Dighton bounds till it comes to Rehoboth, then northward by Rehoboth to Norton, then by Norton, till it comes to said bridge." And they ask for a committee.

These petitions called out a remonstrance, dated December 25, 1727, and signed by one hundred sixty-four persons, beginning thus:

We, the subscribers (and many others), inhabitants of Taunton, in the several parts thereof, humbly offer that we are greatly surprised to hear, that notwithstanding God's awful and striking providences, and especially that awful and threatening stroke in removing from us by death our aged, honored and beloved pastor, the Rev. Mr. Samuel Danforth, some of our neighbors are making this dark and difficult hour an opportunity to carry on a very dangerous, unhappy design, going from house to house, persuading people to sign a petition or petitions to this Hon. Court to divide our aged town into precincts, which must needs tend to our utter confusion and ruin; obstructing our building a new meeting house, which our town has solemnly voted to do.

There were also remonstrances from the selectmen of the town and from many persons living in the easterly and westerly parts of the town, who did not wish to be set off.

The General Court appointed a committee, consisting of Nathaniel Byfield, John Cushing, Samuel Thaxter, Major Quincy, and Major Turner, to visit Taunton, look over the ground, hear parties interested and report thereon.

Mean while Morgan Cobb prepared a map for the information of the committee and the court, which is reproduced in this volume, with the dwelling-houses and their owners marked thereon and lines showing the boundaries of the proposed precincts, cutting off fully two-thirds of the town's territory and population. The court was given to understand that only about ninety dwelling-houses would be left to the town out of two hundred and seventy-four. So the petitioners had leave to withdraw. Only, however, to renew their petition in 1730-31. Their continual coming availed at last, but with much less territory than was originally asked for, as the boundaries in their Acts of Incorporation will show.

The act creating the town of Raynham, as found in Province Laws, chapter 14, is as follows :

An act for dividing the town of Taunton, and erecting a new town there by the name of Raynham.

Whereas the town of Taunton, within the county of Bristol, consists of a great number of inhabitants, and the northeasterly part thereof is competently filled with inhabitants, who have addressed this court to be set off a district and sep(a)(e)rate township,—

Be it therefore enacted by His Excellency the Governour, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,

(Sect. 1.) That the north-easterly part of Taunton, as hereafter bounded and described, be and hereby is set off and constituted a sep(a)(e)rate township, by the name of Raynham; the bounds of the said township to be as followeth; viz., on the east by Bridg(e)water line; on the south by Taunton Great-River, including all the land of Lieutenant Ebenezer Robinson on the south-easterly or south side of s(a)id river (except that p(ie)ice of land by his saw mill, near the furnace, which is in Middleborough precinct): thence down said river to the bounds between the land of Thomas Dean and Nathaniel Williams, at the place called Shallow Water; thence on a straight line to the east end of Prospect Hill, at the going over of the way: including within said new township all the land of Zephaniah Leonard, and that which was formerly Capt. James Leonard's, which joineth to and is on the west side of said line— which is to pay his proportion of all publick charges to said new township— and excluding the land of Nathaniel Williams, joining to and on the east side of said line— which is to pay his proportion of publick charges to the town of Taunton; thence to run northerly by said way to the great cedar swamp at the going in of the great-island way; thence to cross said island, and run streight to Easton line, at the nearest place; thence to run easterly by s(a)id Easton line, until it comes to Bridg(e)water line, first mentioned: and that the inhabitants of the said lands, as before described, are hereby accordingly endowed and vested with all powers, privileges, immunit(ie)(y)s and advantages which other towns in this province by law have and enjoy: *provided*, that the inhabitants of the said town of

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Raynham do, within the space of three years from the publication of this act, procure and settle a learned, orthodox minister, of good conversation and make provision for his comfortable and honourable support, and likewise provide a school master to instruct their youth to read and write.

Provided, also.—

And be it further enacted,

(Sect. 2.) That the said inhabitants of the s(a)id town of Raynham pay their respective proportions of all taxes and town rates that are already levied or assessed upon the town of Taunton, for charges hitherto arisen within said town; and that that part of the land belonging to John King and Phillip King, within the bounds herein described that ha(th)ve been heretofore exempted from paying public charges to the town of Taunton, be also in like manner exempted from paying any charges towards this new township.

Passed April 2; published April 5, 1731.

The venerable Enoch Sanford, of Raynham, has just passed away, whose intimate personal knowledge during a lifetime of nearly a century of Raynham, his adopted home, and Berkley, his birthplace, admirably fitted him to be their historian, and now some young man or woman must be girded for the good work, since both towns have given the world men and women of rare excellence, whose names should be remembered and cherished as choice treasures.

Berkley asked for recognition as a town, taking the name of the bishop who made the acquaintance of the people during a residence of a few years in Newport, R. I., and the act creating the town is to be found in chapter 9, Province Laws 1734-35, as follows :

An act for dividing the towns Of Taunton and Dighton, and erecting a new town there by the name of Berkeley.

Whereas the southerly part of Taunton, and the north part of Dighton, on the east side of the Great River, is competently fill'(ed)d with inhabitants who labour under difficulties by reason of their remoteness from the places of publick meetings in the said towns, and have thereupon made their application to this court that they may be set off a distinct and sep(a)arate township, and be vested with all the powers and privileges that other towns in this province are vested with,—

Be it therefore enacted by His Excellency the Governor, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,

(Sect. 1.) That the southerly part of Taunton, and the northerly part of Dighton, on the east side of the Great River, as hereafter bounded and described, be and hereby are set(t) off, constituted and erected into a sep(a)arate and distinct township, by the name of Berkeley.

(Sect. 2.) The bounds of the said township being as follows; viz., beginning at the great river at a forked white oak tree, at the landing place between the land of Abra-

ham Tisdal(e) and Micah Pratt, and from thence to extend on a streight line to a damm, known by the name of Little Meadow Dam(m); from thence to a rock with an heap of stones on it, in the said little Meadow; from thence to extend on a streight line, until it intersects the line of the precinct, which includes part of Taunton and part Of Middleborough, opposite to the dwelling house of John Williams; from thence to extend on said precinct line to the maple tree, which is the corner bounds of Middleborough, Freetown, Dighton and Taunton; and from thence, bounded by Freetown, till it comes to a little knapp or hillock of upland, being the bounds between Dighton, Freetown and Assonet Neck; and then bounded by the land of Mr. Edward Shove, till it comes to Taunton river, and then bounded by said river till it comes to the first mentioned bounds.

(Sect. 3.) And that the inhabitants thereof be and hereby are vested and endowed with equal powers, privileges and immunities that the inhabitants of any of the other towns within this province are, or by law ought to be vested with.

Only

(Sect. 4.) It is to be understood that John Spurr, Nicholas Stevens, John Tisdale, Abraham Tisdale, Israel Tisdale and Ebenezer Pitts, and their families and estates, are not to be included in said township, and are to belong to the towns of Taunton and Dighton, as formerly.

(Sect. 5.) And the inhabitants of the town of Berkeley are hereby required, within the space of two years from the publication of this act, to procure and settle a learned, orthodox minister of good conversation, and make provision for his comfortable and honourable support, and also erect and finish a suitable and convenient house for the publick worship of God, in said town.

Provided also,

(Sect. 6.) That the inhabitants, included within this township, that heretofore belonged to Taunton, shall from time to time, pay towards the repair of Ware Bridge in proportion with the remaining part of Taunton, according to their assessment in the last province tax, and also their proportion of the rates and taxes already made in Taunton; and that that part of this new township which belong'd to Dighton, pay their proportion with the said town of Dighton of the arrears of their outstanding rates already made, and of the debts due from the said town of Dighton, and also their proportion of the charge for the maintenance of the present poor of the town of Dighton.

(Passed and published April 18, 1735.)

No further attempt has ever been made to divide the territory of Taunton. It should be added that in 1879, what was known as Myricksville, a strip of land which properly belonged to Berkley, was taken from Taunton and added to that town. Otherwise the boundaries of Taunton have, for the most part, remained unchanged from 1735 to the present time—more than a century and a half. The many changes in its earlier history seem to have sufficed.

Thus it will be seen that from June 12, 1711, when Norton received its Act of Incorporation, to April 18, 1735, when Berkley came into line as a distinct township—a period of little less than twenty-four years—five towns and one precinct sprang from the loins of this prolific mother, a family of children of which she may well afford to be proud. She was not anxious thus to part with territory. Indeed, as the records show, there was extreme reluctance sometimes, but the mighty argument used prevailed—the distance from the House of God and the want of church privileges. The descendants of these “ancient men and women” are respectfully reminded of a certain clause contained in each Act of Incorporation, that the inhabitants of the town so constituted, “procure and settle,” in the language of the times, “a learned orthodox minister of good conversation and make provision for his comfortable and honourable support and also erect and furnish a suitable and convenient house for the publick worship of God in town,” and this is to be done “within the space of two years” from the publication of the act.

It will be noticed, also, that Raynham is required to “provide a school master to instruct their youth to read and write,” and, in view of this additional requirement, very likely, the inhabitants of the said town of Raynham are allowed “the space of three years from the publication of the Act” to do it in. There is no limit of time as to Norton, but the Act of Incorporation is conditioned on their so doing. And the east end of the town is to be set off with one-half of the North Purchase “when they are able to maintain a minister and the Court judge them so.”

Such were the fathers and mothers of New England, a fact in its early history not to be lost sight of or forgotten.

If in this memorial volume the particular account of the six towns which have sprung from Taunton is not to be found, it is not because they have failed to make a history worthy of record, but for want of space; while we again express the hope that, as in Norton and Easton, some one may be found in the other towns to lay coming generations under lasting obligations to him for a faithful account of the eventful past.

This is the proper place to make mention of an event in the early history of Taunton, which is worthy of at least a passing notice—the

steps taken by some of our first settlers to plant a town on the Connecticut River in 1735, the first permanent settlement in the State of Vermont, as a distinguished son of Vermont, long a resident of Taunton, Judge Bennett, has taken great pleasure in verifying by ample historical records.

They were Taunton men who petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for incorporation as a new town on the western bank of the Connecticut, under the name of Township No. One, or New Taunton. Their territory was about six miles square, a few miles south of what is known as Bellows Falls. Among the petitioners were Capt. Joseph Tisdale, James Williams, James Leonard, first, second and third, William³ Hodges, Joseph Wilbore, Ebenezer Dean, and James Walker. They organized the 4th of January, 1736, in the Neck o' Land school-house, in Taunton, by choosing Deacon Samuel Sumner, moderator, and James Williams, proprietor's clerk. They then and there arranged for the division of lands, being careful to reserve lots for the minister and schoolmaster. They also, like all builders of a new town, arranged for a saw-mill and grist mill. A few years were given to these preliminaries, under the supposition that their town was in Massachusetts, but when in 1741 it was definitely settled that the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire left them in the latter State, they for the most part sold out and their improvements fell into other hands, and their town is now known as Westminster in the Green Mountain State, which has the honor of being the oldest settlement on that side of the river and the New Taunton of 1735.

CHAPTER VI.

The Settled Gospel Ministry of Taunton — William Hook, Pastor, Nicholas Street, Teacher — Probable Members of the Church — Hook, of Southampton, Oxford and Axmouth, England, Taunton and New Haven, New England — Two Fast-Day Sermons and Other Publications — Return to England — Chaplain in Family of His Relative, Oliver Cromwell, the Protector — Master of the Savoy — Letter to Governor Winthrop — Death and Burial — Street of Bridgewater and Oxford, England, Taunton and New Haven, New England — Letter to the Church in Boston, which had Called Rev. John Davenport — Ministerial Descendants of Street — Notes: The Clergy of New England — Hook a Near Neighbor of the Poles in England — Will of Nicholas Street, Bridgewater, England, Father of the Minister — Will of Rev. Nicholas Street, New Haven.

THE goodly lands and their proprietors, which have occupied our attention hitherto, have only prepared the way for presenting the church history of a people, who made a perilous voyage to a new world and subjected themselves to the privations of a new settlement, in the interest of a larger religious liberty and that they might enter the church relation and do church work in their own way, with none to molest or make afraid. Stronger than any other sentiment controlling and moulding, making efficient their life, was the faith of these first settlers in the moral power, which to their minds was identified with the institutions of the Gospel and the implanting of the principles of that Gospel in the hearts of men. Thus it was, as has been already more than once intimated, a prime object in all the earlier settlements of New England, to make provision for a settled Gospel ministry and the worship of God, on His day, in His house. The name of a minister is found among the first purchasers, Francis Doughty. He did not prove altogether acceptable as a minister to his associates. His ministrations, therefore, were not required in the new settlement, and, as the reader has learned from his narrative already given, he found a settlement and occupation elsewhere. Two learned and able ministers of the Gospel were guided, through the agency, it is believed, of the Poles, to this place. Their names were

William Hook and Nicholas Street. According to a custom of the times, the one was to serve as pastor, and the other as teacher, fellow laborers for Christ (1).

It is not to be supposed that either one confined himself to teaching, that is, preaching or pastoral work. They interchanged their work and were joint laborers in the Kingdom of Christ for the souls of men. We will call William Hook the first pastor of the Taunton church and give briefly some account of him, previous to his appearance in the ancient Cohannet.

That he was a native of Southampton, England, the son of a gentleman, born in 1601, admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts in Trinity College, Oxford, in 1620, of Master of Arts in 1623, appears from the record in Wood's *Fasti*, examined and transcribed by Hon. James Savage in 1842 (*Fasti, Oxon. I: 392 orig. Reg. O., folio 260, of the Oxford University*).

Collegium Trinit. 19 May, 1620.
William Hooke, Southamptoniensis, Generosi
filius, annos natus 19.
Admitted to B. A. 28 June. 1620.
" " M. A. 26 May, 1623.

Wood says of him: "He was esteemed a close student and a religious person." He took orders in the Church of England and became vicar of Axmouth in Devonshire, where he remained till he removed to New England. Rev. Thomas Cole, vicar of Shute, the home of the Poles, kindly searched the registry of Axmouth for some information concerning the Taunton minister, but found none, not even his name—which is not strange, since he adds, "Unfortunately there is no list of the succession of ministers." There may have been no particular desire to keep alive the memory of the non-conforming clergy. It is easy to understand why Mr. Hook found his way to the Cohannet. He was a near neighbor of the Pole family and many other settlers of the place (2).

Mr. John Ward Dean, in the January number of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 1891, informs us that Jane Whalley, the daughter of the regicide and wife of William Hook, was the niece

of Lady Barrington, whom Roger Williams, the founder of Rhode Island, sought in marriage, Jane's mother being Frances Cromwell, a sister of Lady Barrington; also, of Elizabeth, the mother of John Hampden; also sister of Robert Cromwell, the father of Oliver Cromwell, the Protector of England. If Richard Williams was related to the Cromwell family, his interest in Cohannet would be an additional reason why William Hook should become the pastor of the Taunton church. No list of the original members of that church has been preserved, but the list of freemen would suggest the names of male members, and therefore included Henry Andrews, John Bryant, Edward Case, John Deane, Walter Deane, John Gilbert, sen., William Hailstone, George Hall, William Harvøy, William Holloway, George Macey, John Parker, William Parker, William Pole, Anthony Slocum, John Strong, Richard Williams, and "master Bishop, the schoolmaster."

These men, and it may be others, with their wives, the two ministers and their wives, and Elizabeth Pole, the "virgin mother" of the town, constituted the church. They covenanted together on the bank of what is now Taunton Great River, beneath the shade of some forest tree or within the shelter of some hastily-constructed home, not waiting for the tardy completion of a meeting-house, of which notice will be given hereafter. No town or church records give any account of the proceedings on that occasion, when the church was constituted and the ministry appointed; but a bit of published history has come down to us, which records the fact, as follows:

Cohannet, alias Taunton is in Plymouth patent. There is a church gathered of late and some ten or twenty of the church, the rest excluded, Master Hooke, pastor; Master Street, teacher.

Master Hooke received ordination from the hands of one Master Bishop, a schoolmaster, and one Parker, a husbandman, and then Master Hooke joyned in ordaining Master Street. One Master Doughty, a minister, opposed the gathering of the church there, alleging that according to the covenant of Abraham, all men's children that were of baptized parents, and so Abraham's children, ought to be baptized, and spake so in publike or to that effect, which was held a disturbance, and the minister spake to the magistrate to order him, and the magistrate commanded the constable, &c.

We have called this history, but it is hardly worthy of the name, as the writer, "Thomas Lechford, of Clement Inne, in the County of

Middlesex," in his "Plain Dealing, or Newes from New England," is simply a traveler in this country, and not particularly friendly. He did not know whether there were "ten or twenty" in the church. The truth is, there must have been more than "twenty." It would be inferred from the account given that "Master Bishop, a schoolmaster, and one Parker, a husbandman," were the entire ordaining council, but the same Lechford says, on page 54, "Master Wilson, Master Mather and some others going to the ordination of Master Hooke and Master Street, to give them the right hand of fellowship at New Taunton, there heard the difference between Master Hooke and Master Doughty, when Master Doughty was overruled and the matter carried somewhat partially, as is reported."

Here is an insinuation from the prejudiced Lechford, that the proceedings, in which the eminent Wilson of Boston and Mather of Dorchester and "some others," of like wisdom and grace, bore a part, were not orderly, just and righteous, but "somewhat partial." Concerning the regularity of Hook's ordination and the other proceedings, Mr. Baylies remarks: "There can be no doubt as Wilson of Boston and Richard Mather of Dorchester, both illustrious men and lights of the church, assisted."

We are glad to have the name of "Master Bishop," the first Taunton schoolmaster, by virtue of his office deemed worthy to assist in the ordination and lay "hands" on Master Hook. The "one Parker, a husbandman," was William Parker, of whom, as one of the first settlers, an account has been given, and who was the "keeper of the records" of the town and of the church as well, which unfortunately have for the most part perished.

The regularly installed pastor, Rev. William Hook, was the preacher of a sermon in Taunton, the fame of which has come down to the present time. It was one of the few sermons, preached in this country, which was honored with being given to the press in the mother country. Its title page is as follows:

NEW
ENGLANDS
TEARES
FOR OLD
ENGLANDS.
FEARES.

Preached in a Sermon on *July 23.*
1640 being a day of Publike Humiliation,
appointed by the Churches in behalf of our
native Countrey in time of
feared dangers.

By WILLIAM HOOKER, Minister of Gods
Word; sometimes of *Azmouth* in *Devonshire*,
now of *Taunton*, in *New-England*.

Sent over to a worthy Member of the honourable
House of Commons, who desires it may be for
publike good.

LONDON,

Printed by E. G. for *John Itothwell* and *Henry Overton*, and
are to be sould at the Sunne in *Pauls Church-*
yard, and in *Popes-head Alley*. 1641.

The "worthy member of the House of Commons," who desired the publication, prefaced it as follows:

Courteous reader, Thou hast here presented to thy view a sermon preached to some in New England for Old England's sake; wherein is expressed much love to a country left. It was once imputed to *Anaxagoras*, that hee cared not for his country, because hee seemed to bee little moved with the ruins thereof. This cannot be imputed to our brethren of New England; for they, not seeing, nor hearing of, only fearing the ruinea of this our country, were deeply affected with it—a sign they love us. Some have applyed that of the Apostle to them (*John 2:19*. They went out from us because they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us), but how falsely it is applyed, this sermon doth discover; for certainly they are of us, though they be gone from us, for if they were not of us, their affections would not have so continued to us as to fast and pray for us. *Amor poscit amorem*. Let our affections bee endeared to them. Vale.

The text is found in *Job 2:13*: So they sate down with him upon the ground seven dayes and seven nights and none spake a word unto him, for they saw that his grief was very great.

After a brief opening of the text the proposition is announced, "That it is the part of true friends and brethren to sympathize and fellow-feel with their brethren and friends, when the hand of God is upon them." And so the preacher goes on to show how terrible a thing it is to rejoice in the afflictions and miseries of others—"a right Edomitish quality. Nay, it is the property of the Devil to be thus affected. Man's prosperity is his pain and man's adversity his rejoicing as we see in Job; neither is there scarce any thing that doth more impart the seed of the serpent in a man than this same *επιχαιρεκακια*, rejoicing in the evil and misery of another, and though I am not able to charge any of you with this cursed affection, yet I do wish you to look into your own hearts; for this I am sure, here are strong temptations sometimes leading toward it in this land, which, when they meet with a heart void of grace, must needs stir up the disposition in it."

Passing on, the preacher dwells on the intimate civil and natural relations to many in that land, which call for sympathy and love, naming also the spiritual, on this wise:

The same thread of grace is spun through the hearts of all the godly under heaven. Such a one there is thy spiritual father; he begot thee in Christ Jesus through the Gospel; and there thou hast spiritual brethren and sisters and mothers (Matt. 12:50). Oh, there is many a sweet, loving, humble, heavenly soul in that land, in whose bosom Christ breathed by his blessed Spirit every day and such as I hope we shall ever love at the remotest distance, were it from one end of the earth to the other. Why, they are bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh in the church, nearer by far than friends and kindred. Oh, let their sorrows be our sorrows and their miseries ours. Besides these relations, civil, natural and spiritual, let us think upon the special ties and engagements that many there have upon us. Alas, these now perhaps are weeping in their secret places. These are now sitting with Job among the ashes. If you could but see the expressions of their sorrows and hear their present speeches and complaints and how they, their wives and little ones, do sit and lament together, it may be, some of them in expectation of daily death, and how they fast and pray and afflict their souls, or how, peradventure, they wish themselves at this very instant with us, O, you would weep and cry and melt away into tears of sorrow.

To this, add the consideration of the many mercies, heaps of rich and precious mercies, twenty, yea, thirty and forty years' mercies and to some more, which we have there received, especially soul-mercies. There the light of the glorious gospel of Christ Jesus first shined forth unto thee; there thou first heardst his pleasant voice; there did his good Spirit first breathe upon thine heart; there didst thou first believe and repent and amend thy lewd ways. And never was there a land, I think, since Christ and his apostles left the world, so richly blest in converts or that ever brought forth such and

so many worthies into the world. Yet there now (alas! where sooner, when sin aboundeth!) doth judgment begin to reign, as we may greatly fear. Is it not meet that we should bear a part with them in their sorrows, who have borne a part with them in their sins? Let us suppose that we were this day in distress and those our brethren in peace. I am confident that they would condole with us. How have they always listened after our welfare, ebbing and flowing in their affections with us! How do they (I mean all this while multitudes of well-affected persons there) talk of New England with delight! How much nearer heaven do some of their charities account this land than any other place they hear of in the world! Such is their good opinion of us. And when sometimes a New England man returnes thither, how is he looked upon, looked after, received, entertained, the ground he walks upon beloved for his sake and the house held the better where he is! How are his words listened to, laid up and related frequently when he is gone! Neither is any love or kindness held too much for such a man. What shall I say? If there should be any one heart here digged out of a Marpesian rock, let such a one remember, lastly, that in the peace of that land we shall have peace, and therefore in the misery of that land we shall never be happy. You know that God hath hitherto made that land a blessing to this. If Christ has a vine here, that land hath as yet been the elm that hath sustained it. Thence hath the Lord thus stocked this American part with such worthies. There were they bred and nursed. Thence, hitherto, have been our yearly supplies of men and of many a useful commodity. If then they suffer, we may easily smart; if they sink, we are not likely to rise. And this at least may be a persuasive to a sordid mind that will not be wrought upon by more ingenuous arguments. The merciful God stir up all our affections and give us that godly sympathy, which that land deserveth at our hands and teach us to express it upon all occasions of ill tidings coming to our ears from thence. Yea, let us sit, at this time, like old Eli upon the wayside, watching as he did, for the ark of the Lord, with a trembling hand and heart. And let us be every day confessing of our Old England's sins, of its high pride, idolatry, superstition, blasphemies, blood, cruelties, atheisms. And let us never go to our secrets, without our censers in our hands for Old England, dear England still in diverse respects, left indeed by us in our persons but never yet forsaken in our affections. The good God of heaven have mercy upon it and upon all his dear people and servants in it for Christ's sake. Amen.

Quoting thus largely from this sermon, much, however, is left out which is needed to give a true idea of the classical attainments of the man, to which the late Dr. Henry M. Dexter thus refers, in his admirable address at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Taunton:

When I see William Hook, a Master of Arts of Trinity College, Oxford, soon to be associated with the famous John Davenport in the care of the famous first church of New Haven, a correspondent of Oliver Cromwell while here, and who went back to the old country in the days of the Commonwealth to be his domestic chaplain, and to lay his own bones in Bunhill Fields; when I see this William Hook in his narrow

cabin near Taunton Green writing a discourse for his little congregation of Cohannet settlers, garnished with one quotation in the original Latin from the third Eclogue of Virgil and two from the Pharsalia of Lucan, with another from an author whom I am not scholar enough to identify, together with a reference in the original Greek to the Nichomachean Ethics of Aristotle, I am sure that he entertained no fear that his beaten oil wouldn't burn in the lamps of his humble sanctuary.

But the ancient classics were not studied at the expense of the sacred Scriptures, since the learned brother from whom we have just quoted, goes on to say :

In unfolding and pressing the doctrine gathered from the text, with the lessons which it carries, appeal is constantly made to the Divine Word in an artless manner, not as the end of all strife, but as the clear and conclusive statement of truths needing only statement for belief. I have counted six and forty direct Scripture references in these three and twenty pages, besides many more which are veiled and indirect. I wish modern "improvements" had not led pulpits and pews so far away from all this!

This Fast-day sermon and other sermons of the distinguished preacher of Taunton made him known to the leading men of the New Haven colony, who were privileged with the ministrations of no less a man than John Davenport. They sought the additional services of the Taunton minister. Dr. Leonard Bacon, in writing the history of the first church of New Haven, is not able to give the month or year of Mr. Hook's removal to that church. Cotton Mather, who speaks of Hook as a "learned, holy and humble man," assigns his call to New Haven to 1640 or '41. Trumbull, in his history of Connecticut, says it was in 1644, which date is nearer the truth, and he adds, "He was a man of great learning and piety, possessing excellent pulpit talents." He was called to fill the place of Samuel Eaton, the brother of Theophilus Eaton, the founder and first governor of New Haven. Cotton Mather gives us the text of Hook's first sermon after his removal: "Go thou with Phurah, thy servant" (Judges 7:10). From him, also, we learn the doctrine of the discourse, which he "humbly raised" from the text chosen, viz.: "That in great services a little help is better than none." Hook, in his humility and low estimate of himself, speaks of "being joined with so considerable a Gideon as Mr. Davenport." His, however, was no subordinate place. Pastor and teacher were co-ordinate officers, as Dr. Bacon remarks, "in the highest sense, ministers of the Gospel." The relation of the two ministers in New Haven was harmonious and pleasant, but the changed condition of things in England suggested a return

to that country. Mr. Hook's near kinsman, Oliver Cromwell, had mounted to all but absolute power. Edward Whalley, one of the regicides, brother of Mr. Hook's wife, Jane, was one of the eight military chiefs, who ruled the eight districts, into which the Protector had divided the kingdom of England. His sister, the wife of the minister, in 1654, left for England, and two years later, in 1656, the husband followed. It had already been arranged that he should become the domestic chaplain of the Protector, who desired a Congregational church for his numerous household, and in that church Hook had the honor of being associated with John Howe. He also had conferred upon him the Mastership of "the hospital called the Savoy, in the city of Westminster," the bishop of London's city residence and where the famous "Savoy Confession" was framed.

But all this was not for a long time, since in less than two years after Hook's arrival in England Cromwell died. Burton's Cromwellian Diary (2 : 524) gives the order of procession at the funeral. The "chaplains at Whitehall, Mr. White, Mr. Sterry, Mr. Hooke, Mr. Howe, Mr. Lockyer, Mr. (Hugh) Peters" had a place assigned them. As, also, the "five Secretaries of the French and Latin tongues," one of whom was "Mr. John Milton." Oliver's son, Richard, could not fill his father's place, and when monarchy came back in the person of the infamous Charles II, there was an end to all comfort and peace for such as the Taunton and New Haven minister. Then the Baxters and Flavels, the Owens and Howes were of no account, only to be treated with obloquy and contempt. Then possibly the first Taunton minister came to see and to feel that an humble pastorate in the new world left behind was better than to be the non-conforming Master of the Savoy, "ejected and silenced."

We have quoted largely from Hook's Fast-day sermon, preached in Taunton in 1640, but there was a second, which was also printed and which, like the first, was reprinted in the "Ministry of Taunton," under the following title :

New England's sence of Old England's and Ireland's sorrowes. A sermon preached upon a day of generall humiliation in the churches of New England. In the behalfe of Old England and Ireland's sad condition. By William Hooke, minister of God's word at Taunton, in New England. Intrusted in the hands of a worthy member of the Honourable House of Commons, who desired it might be printed. Imprimatur Joseph

Caryl. London. Printed by John Rothwell, at the Signe of the Sunne, in Paul's Church-yard, 1645.

The preacher took for his text six verses of the 10th chapter of 2d Samuel—the attack of the children of Ammon, in league with the Syrians, against David, and the bold stand of Joab and his brother Abishai, David's generals, counseling their hosts to "be of good courage and play the men." The arrogant, unsavory prelates of England, who, in the preacher's opinion, are responsible for "Old England and Ireland's sorrowes," under the guise of the children of Ammon, are dealt with as they deserved.

Wood, in his account of the printed productions of the Oxford graduate, names these two Fast-day sermons, also, "The Gospel Day, and Privileges of Saints on Earth beyond those in Heaven." He adds: "He had a hand also in a Catechism published under the name of John Davenport and hath written other things, which I have not yet seen." Calamy makes mention of the "Slaughter of the Witnesses," and "a sermon in the supplement to the Morning Exercises." Dr. Bacon, of New Haven, when he wrote his "Thirteen Historical Discourses," some years since, said: "Only one of these productions is known to be in this country, the Fast-day sermon of 1640, and of this a single copy in the library of Harvard University." Fortunately there are more than one, as in the "Prince Collection," Boston, the Worcester Library, and in at least two private collections of rare books. It was one of several thousand books and pamphlets, which George III presented to the British Museum, being the fifth number of the twelfth volume of that collection.

The second Fast-day sermon was purchased in London for the Cambridge Library by Henry Stevens, esq., "with the bequest of Hon. Wm. Prescott, of Boston."

The "Discourse concerning the Witnesses" is a pamphlet of forty-eight pages, carefully preserved by the American Antiquarian Society of Worcester. The aim of the writer is to show how Christ's ministers, the "witnesses," are being slaughtered, by being silenced, and a multitude of souls, depending on their ministry, sacrificed.

The work of Hook's old age was the treatise thus designated and described:

The Privilege of the Saints on earth beyond those in heaven, in respect of gifts and graces exercised, duties and services performed, sufferings and tryals undergone by

them, which the glorified are not capable of. Being the sum of a Discourse upon a part of Hezekiah's song of thanksgiving after his recovery from his sickness.

To which is added a short Discourse of the nature and extent of the Gospel Day, reaching from the destruction of the Old, to the erection of the New Jerusalem, out of Zech. 14: 6, 7.

By William Hooke,
Preacher of the Gospel.

London:

Printed for John Wilkins, and are to be sold at his shop in Exchange Alley, next door to the Exchange Coffee House, over against the Royal Exchange. 1673.

The name of "Anne Rosevall" is on the title page of this rare book, which came into my hands; from which I infer, some "mother in Israel" may have been the happy owner before it came into the possession of Rev. Thomas Prince and formed a part of the Old South Library, a most precious relic of antiquity. "What sort of a man must he have been," exclaims Dr. Bacon, who never read the book, but judging solely from its announced theme, "what sort of a man, who, in his old age, disappointed, afflicted, persecuted, could write a book, to show the privileges of the saints on earth beyond those in heaven—the privilege of laboring for the Redeemer, the privilege of bearing the cross, and enduring reproach and sorrow for Him."

After the publication of the Ministry of Taunton, and liberal quotations from the treatise, Dr. Edwin F. Hatfield, of New York, wrote me in 1859:

I thought it would gratify you to learn that I have had a copy of the "Priviledge of the Saints on Earth, etc.," in my possession for the last fifteen years. It is from the library of his Royal Highness, Frederick Augustus, Duke of Sussex, son of George III, and has on the inner face of the first cover, the imprint of his coat-of-arms.

Mr. Hook, on his return to his native land, was not forgetful of the friends left in New England. He was in frequent communication with the principal men of the colonies, and he sought in many ways to promote their interests. In the valuable collection of the Massachusetts Historical Society may be found many letters, which were probably inspired by the influence emanating from him. One of these from John Maidson refers to the "kind remembrance" of himself through a letter recently received by Mr. Hook from "His Excellency, John Winthrop." A letter from Hook to Winthrop found in the first volume of the

Society's Collections so clearly presents the mutual high regard of the parties, that we give it in part :

HONORED SIR:—I humbly salute you, together with Mrs. Winthrop, and your son and daughters, with the remembrance of my entire respects to you and yours. I received the letter which you sent aboard to me newly after my departure from Boston, it being no less a trouble to me than to yourself, that I was so hurried away that I could not see you once again and solemnly take my leave of you, to whom I reckon myself very much engaged for your love and care of me and mine. The Lord was pleased to afford us a very comfortable and speedy passage from land to land in the space of five weeks, our sea exercises being no more than ordinary. After our landing, we were all held with colds and coughs and I am scarce free to this day. We found the Parliament sitting when we came, whose greatest work hath been, to raise the present government to that which is kingly, this of kingly being now voted by the far *major* part, though not the *melior*, as I understand, yet some godly persons joining therein. It is apprehended that settlement is not obtainable in the present way. The churches throughout the land that are Congregational and likewise particular godly persons, are mostly averse to this change and sundry churches from several counties, have petitioned to the Protector against it. In his first meeting with the Parliament, he desired time of consideration; in his second, he expressed himself negatively; in his third, he did not speak, as it is said, so perspicuously and expressly; in his fourth, the Parliament delivered their reasons for this change; and now the fifth hastening, it is expected that he should deliver his reasons for refusal or accept what is tendered. I suppose that his spirit inclineth to refusal, as the case is circumstanced; but he is put upon straights, through the importunities of such as urge the necessity of this change, knowing also that the Parliament may, and perhaps will, disown him in the Spanish wars and withdraw their help and also in many other things relinquish or oppose him and render the present arbitrary sword power odious and tyrannical, and when he shall die, choose a king, whose little finger may be very heavy upon the people of God; whereas now (if he accept of the present offer) he shall have the power of nominating his successor, etc. But on the other side, a design is feared, the promoters being not men (for the most part) of a desirable gang, many of them not very good well-willers, perhaps, to the better party; and the hand of the lawyers is chief in these things, to settle their forms (it is thought) no less than the state of the land. Some fear lest our gains by all these bloody wars lie at last in a narrow compass, etc.

The Protector is urged *utrinque* and (I am ready to think) willing enough to betake himself to a private life, if it might be. He is a goodly man, much in prayer and goodly discourses, delighting in good men and good ministers, self-denying, and ready to promote any good work for Christ.

As touching myself, I am not as yet settled, the Protector having engaged me to him not long after my landing, who hitherto hath well provided for me. His desire is, that a church may be gathered in his family, to which purpose I have had speech with him several times; but though the thing be most desirable, yet I foresee great difficulties in sundry respects. I think to proceed as far as I may, by any rule of God, and am alto-

gether unwilling that this motion should fall in his heart. But my own weakness is discouragement enough, were there nothing else.

Your letters were delivered, Mr. Peter [Hugh Peters] undertaking for two of them; for Sir Kenelme Digby is in France and when he will return, I hear not.

Mr. Peter is not yet thoroughly recovered out of his late eclipse; but I hear better of his preaching than was formerly spoken of it. He hath been loving to me and hath (I hope) received benefit by the things which have lately befallen him. The steward of the house and I speak often of you. His name is Mr. Maydestone, who (as he saith) sucked the same milk with you. He is a godly, wise man and one to whom I am much bound for his love. The land is as full of wickedness as ever it was, excepting that there is a remnant professing the pure ways of God with more clearness, liberty and boldness than heretofore; and here are many good churches in city and country, far and near, and many able ministers.

There have been two conspiracies discovered since my arrival; one, of the levellers, many of whom were engaged by some great enemy to take away the life of the Protector. One Sundercombe was the chief man in this design, a very stout man, who, with one Cecill, was apprehended, and he condemned to die, who, the night before the time appointed for his execution, poisoned himself. He was a very atheist, not holding the immortality of the Soul.

The other conspiracy was discovered the last week. It was carried on by tumultuous, outrageous, discontented men, pretending to fifth monarchy, but discovering in their declaration (which is in print) a bloody spirit, though under a specious shew. Some of them were lately apprehended, as they were praying, ready to set forward in a hostile manner, together in a body, having accordingly furnished themselves.

We hang here upon ticklish points and scarce know what to think, only the people of God are still looking up to Him. Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Tenwick have gone to God, within two or three days one of the other, in a time wherein we have very great need of the presence and prayers of such men.

Sir, I would not tire you; I have very great need of the help of your prayers. I am still also valetudinarius and should rejoice to do God any acceptable service before my great change cometh. I have spoken again and again to Mr. Peter to remember your sister Lake; what he will do, I know not. I pray remember my respects to her also, and to Mr. Blinman. The Father of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you and all yours, prospering your endeavors to His glory and the good of many. To His grace I heartily commend you and rest,

Yours very much bound to you,

WILLIAM HOOK.

April 13, 1657.

For the much honored Mr. John Winthrop, at his house in Pequot, in New England.

After the Restoration, two of the regicides, Whalley and Goffe, took refuge in this country. They were particularly cared for in New Haven and their relation to Mr. Hook is indicated by the following postscript to a letter written by Mr. Davenport to Gov. Winthrop in

1660. It is to be found on a little piece of paper, wafered to the side of the original letter :

Sir: I mistooke, in my letter, when I said Colonel Whalye was one of the gentlemen, &c. It was Commissary General Whaley, sister Hooke's brother, and his son-in-law, who is with him is Colonel Goffe, boath godly men and escaped pursuit in England narrowly.

New Haven, ye 11th d. of the 6th m. 1660. Etiam atque etiam. Vale.

Dr. Bacon, of New Haven, in his excellent historical discourses, says:

The regicides had special reasons to expect the most friendly treatment in New Haven. The sister of General Whalley, Mrs. Hooke, had long resided here, her husband being for twelve years Mr. Davenport's colleague in the work of the ministry.

That Mr. Davenport was not unmindful of his duty to the refugees, in their perilous exposure to search-warrants and seizure, appears from several sermons preached in New Haven and printed in London in 1661, under the title of the "Saints' Anchor-Hold," with a preface by William Hook, in which it is clearly enjoined on God's people to "hide the outcasts and bewray not him that wandereth."

In a letter addressed to the New Haven church in 1671, Mr. Hook gives the church what was known as the "Hooke lot," adding :

Brethren, I daily have you in remembrance before the Lord, as retaining my old brotherly affection towards you, desiring the return of your prayers and brotherly love for him, in whose heart you have a great interest. The Father of Mercy be with you all, dwell in the midst of you, fill you with all joy and peace in believing and bring you to His everlasting Kingdom in glory, through Jesus Christ, in whom I rest.

He had been made the dispenser of the charities of the New Haven church among the "poor ministers and ministers' widows" in England. In acknowledging it, he adds:

This fruit of your bounty is very thankfully received and acknowledged by us and the good Lord make all grace to abound towards you.

This may be regarded as the dying benediction of a great and good man. He led a comparatively retired life for a few years and at length was permitted to die a peaceful death in or near London, March 21, 1678, at the advanced age of seventy-seven. Having borne an honored part in that "slaughter of witnesses" of which he treated, he "went," as Mather fittingly remarks, "from the privileges of labors among the

saints on earth to those of rewards among the saints in heaven." His body rests, awaiting the resurrection morning, "in the sleeping place on the north side of the new Artillery Garden"—an honored associate of the Puritans and Dissenters "in the cemetery of Bunhill-fields."

Mr. Hook's "house lot" in Taunton was directly opposite the meeting-house, next to Miss Pole and where now stands the City Hall.

REV. NICHOLAS STREET, THE SECOND MINISTER OF TAUNTON.

When Mr. Hook was called from Taunton to New Haven, to be "joined," as he expressed it, in his lowliness of mind, "with so considerable a Gideon as Mr. Davenport," Rev. Nicholas Street, who had been happily associated in the Taunton ministry from the beginning, became sole pastor and teacher and may very properly be reckoned and considered as the second minister of Taunton.

We are fortunate in knowing something of the family from which this Taunton minister descended. The will⁽³⁾ of his father, "Nicholas Streate, of the Parish of Bridgewater in the County of Somerset, gentleman," has been kindly furnished me by Mrs. Mary A. Street, of Exeter, N. H., corresponding secretary of the "Street Association of England and America," and may be found in the Appendix to this chapter. This, the oldest son, bearing the name of his father, whose mother was Susanna Gilberd, was baptized in Bridgewater, England, January 29, 1603, matriculated at Oxford University November 2, 1621, at the age of eighteen, where he received the degree of B. A. February 21, 1624. This information, derived from the advance sheets of a promised publication in the New England Genealogical Register, as also from a letter of H. A. Street, of New Haven, is very gratifying in view of what Dr. Bacon wrote some years ago:

No doubt he had adequate education, but none of the inquisitive scholars of New Haven ascertained in what place he was born or taught, or when he came to this country.

These questions have been satisfactorily answered, but the most diligent, persistent inquiries at the most likely sources of information have as yet failed to reveal the name of his first wife, the mother of his children, unless it be the "Alice Street" of whom our early records speak and who, coming over from England in the *Susan and Ellen* in 1635,

at the age of twenty-eight, has not been claimed by any other family. The supposition of Mr. Savage that she was the wife of Francis Street, and that Alice is used interchangeably with Elizabeth, the true name of Francis Street's wife, is not probable. We prefer the suggestion that she was the possible wife of Rev. Nicholas Street. But whoever was his wife, she died before his removal to New Haven, as there is no record of her death to be found there. We know of his marriage as a widower to the wife who survived him, "his dear loving wife," as he calls her in his will,⁽⁴⁾ the widow of Governor Francis Newman, of New Haven, one of his parishioners, and who, as Mr. Street's widow Mary, became the third wife of Governor Leete.

Mr. Street's name in Taunton has been perpetuated in connection with the bridge on Spring street, known as "Street's bridge," connecting, as it did, in that much traveled road the minister's land, on both sides of the river. The ministry of Mr. Street in Taunton extended from 1638-9, the time of his installation as teacher to "1659, the 26th of the 9th"—the date, according to the New Haven church records, of his settlement, as Mr. Hook's successor, as colleague with Rev. John Davenport—a period of twenty years. Associated with Mr. Davenport until the latter's call to Boston in 1668, he was afterward sole minister of the New Haven church till the day of his death, the 22d of April, 1674—another period of ministerial labor of nearly fifteen years.

Reviewing this latter period, Dr. Bacon says of him :

He was a pious, judicious, modest man, and no inferior preacher. His "Considerations upon the seven propositions, concluded by the Synod," and appended to Davenport's treatise on that subject, show great clearness of thought and some pungency of style. His ministry, in short, in New Haven proves him to have been no mean man.

The New Haven records make us acquainted with one fact in his history, which reveals the high consideration in which he was held, not only by the church but by the colonists generally. In 1662, at a meeting of the freemen of New Haven to consider whether they would resign their independence as a town and come beneath the jurisdiction of Connecticut, Messrs. Davenport and Street were present and strenuously, successfully opposed the measure. Mr. Davenport spoke first and Mr. Street followed in the discussion of the question. He declared that he looked upon Mr. Davenport's arguments as unanswerable. He

thought that "both church and state had cause to bless God for the wisdom held forth in them." He exhorted the freemen "to keep the ends and rules of Christ in their eye and then God would stand by them," and he concluded by seconding Mr. Davenport's directions as to an answer, "with one Scripture out of Isaiah 14: 32, 'What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion and the poor of his people shall trust in it,' and from thence did advise that the answer should be of faith and not of fear." The decision of the meeting, after a full debate, was in accordance with the advice thus given.

Dr. Bacon's commendatory notice of Mr. Street's supplement to Davenport's review of the proceedings of the Synod of the churches of Massachusetts in 1662 requires a word of explanation. President Chauncey of Harvard College, Increase Mather and other eminent men were on their side in the strong ground which they took against the innovation, introduced by a small majority, of what was called the "half-way covenant," or the practice of baptizing the children of parties outside of the church. When in 1668, to the great grief of the New Haven church, Mr. Davenport removed to Boston to take charge of the first church, as successor to Wilson and Norton, both Synodists, or "half-way covenant" advocates, Mr. Davenport being a champion of the Anti-Synodists, a correspondence sprung up between the churches, resulting from the unwillingness of the New Haven church to lose its minister, only a fragment of which, in the form of a letter from Mr. Street in the name of his church to the Boston church, remains. That fragment, however, is a precious memorial of a man, who sustained for a score of years a most important relation to the first settlers of Taunton. The date of the letter, of which only a portion remains, is "12: 8: 68," and this portion, through the kindness of Rev. Dr. Blagden, then pastor of the Old South church, Boston, in whose archives the prized relic has been sacredly preserved, was copied into my "Ministry of Taunton" in 1853. It reads as follows:

Though you judge it the last expedient for your relief, and the remedy of some evils, growing in the country, as also we might do the same, if we had nothing before our eyes but his accomplishments and fitness for high service to God in His church; but being so much in the dark about his way in leaving this church and joining to yours, that we are not without doubts and fears of some uncomfortable issue, we

therefore cannot clearly act in such a way as is expected and desired. We are of the same mind as when we returned an answer to your first letter, thus expressing ourselves: "We see no cause nor call of God to resign our Reverend Pastor to the church of Boston, by any immediate act of ours, therefore not by a formal dismissal under our hands." It is our great grief and sore affliction that we cannot do for him, whom we so highly esteem in love for his work's sake and profitable labors among us, what is desired, without wrong to our consciences. Anything that we have or are, besides our consciences, we are ready to lay down at his feet. Such is our honorable respect to him, our love to peace, our desire of your supply, that we shall go as far as we safely can, in order to his and your satisfaction in this matter, having before us for our warrant Acts 21:14, "When he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done." Therefore, to suppress what we could say touching that passage in our first letter whereof such hold hath been taken, and what we have said in our last letter to you, of our Reverend Pastor's making null the liberty before granted which we doubt not we are able clearly to demonstrate, yet if this will satisfy (but not otherwise), we are content to wave and bury in silence, and leave both yourselves and him to make what improvement you see cause (without any clog or impediment from us on that account) of the liberty before mentioned. As he hath been a faithful laborer in God's vineyard at New Haven for many years, to the bringing home of many souls to God and building up of many others; so it is and shall be our prayer to God to lengthen his life and tranquillity in Boston, to double His Spirit upon him, assist him in his work and make him a blessed instrument of much good to yourselves and to many others. The Good Lord pardon, on all hands, what He hath seen amiss in these actings and motions, that no sinful malignity may obstruct or hinder God's blessing upon churches or church administrations. As himself and his son have desired, we do dismiss unto your holy fellowship Mr. John Davenport, jr., and Mrs. Davenport, elder and younger, desiring you to receive them in the Lord as becometh saints and imploring Almighty God for his blessing upon them from His holy ordinances in their communion and walking with you.

The God of all Grace supply all your and our need, according to his riches in glory through Jesus Christ.

Thus craving your prayers for us in our afflicted condition we take our leave and rest
Yours in the fellowship of the Gospel,

NICHOLAS STREET,

In the name and with the consent of the Church of Christ at New Haven.

The letter is directed "to the Rev^d Elder of the Church of Boston, Mr. James Penn, to be communicated to the church." It is the only specimen of the chirography of Mr. Street known to us. His autograph will be found elsewhere.

This fragmentary production of Pastor Street reveals much wisdom and grace. The letter certainly could not breathe a better spirit. It is void of that mean, petty jealousy, which cannot endure a rival, which

looks not kindly on a co-laborer. The extreme reluctance of Street to part with his distinguished associate in the pastoral office, shows his warm attachment and is creditable alike to his head and heart.

We have no evidence that Mr. Street was thrice married, according to the statement of Mr. H. A. Street, of New Haven. The most diligent searching has only revealed to a certainty the name of the New Haven wife, who survived him. Dodd's East Haven Register gives the names of three wives and thirteen children of the eldest child and the only son of Mr. Street, Rev. Samuel Street, a graduate of Harvard University in 1664, ordained at Wallingford, Conn., in 1674, and who died January 16, 1717. The same "Register" also gives the names of four daughters, Susannah, Sarah, Abiah, Hannah, but the will found in Note 4 to this chapter mentions only three daughters, "Susanna Mason, Sarah Heaton and Abijah Shearman," the last name being, we conclude, that of the husband. An "Anna Streete" is also named but not as one of the daughters. Was she the "Hannah" of the East Haven Register? The will names two grandchildren, Samuel Streete, Hanna Andrews—also Sarah Alsop. Mrs. Mary A. Street, the wife of Rev. George E. Street, of Exeter, N. H., and daughter of Rev. Dr. Rufus Anderson, who, with others, is preparing a genealogical account of the Streets, has kindly given me a list of the ministerial descendants of Rev. Nicholas Street, which is as follows:

Rev. Nicholas Street.¹ (Elnathan.² Samuel.³ Samuel.⁴ Nicholas.⁵.) Born February 21, 1730. Y. C. 1751. Pastor East Haven, Conn., fifty-one years. Congregational.

Rev. Greenleaf Street Webb.⁷ (Polly.⁶ John.⁵ Nathaniel.⁴ Samuel.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹.) Baptist minister; has been dead several years. Pastor at New Brunswick, N. J., over fifty years.

Rev. William Stebbins.⁷ (Eunecia.⁶ Nicholas.⁵ Elnathan.⁴ Samuel.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹.) Y. C. 1807. Grandson of Rev. Nicholas above. His father, Rev. Stephen William Stebbins, pastor twenty-nine years at Stratford, Conn. Congregational.

Rev. Owen Street, D. D.⁷ (Nicholas.⁶ Nicholas.⁵ Elnathan.⁴ Samuel.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹.) Born September 8, 1815; died May 27, 1887. Y. C. 1837. Settled in various places—in Lowell, Mass., thirty years. Congregational.

Rev. George E. Street.⁷ (Thaddeus.⁶ Jesse.⁵ Elnathan.⁴ Samuel.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹.) Born June 18, 1835, Cheshire, Conn. Y. C. 1858. Preached in Wiscasset, Me., eight years; pastor in Exeter, N. H., twenty-one years. Congregational.

Rev. Rodney S. Nash.⁶ (Polly.⁷ Nathaniel.⁵ John.⁴ Nathaniel.³ Samuel.² Samuel.¹ Nicholas.¹.) Born July 10, 1821, Norwalk, Conn. Episcopal minister, Springfield, Mo.

David Street.⁷ (John.⁶ John.⁵ Nathaniel.⁴ Samuel.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹) Born June 13, 1787; died July 28, 1832. Was a preacher who did not believe in preaching for money. Resided in Middletown and Montville, Conn.

Rev. George Sherwood Dickerman.⁸ (Sarah.⁷ Nicholas.⁶ Anna.⁵ Elnathan.⁴ Samuel.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹) Born June 5, 1843. Y. C. 1865. Pastor, Normal, Ill., West Haven, Conn., Lewiston, Me., Amherst, Mass. Married daughter of Rev. Owen Street.

Rev. Dwight Ives, D. D.⁷ (Abraham.⁶ Hannah.⁵ Mehitabel.⁴ Samuel.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹) Born West Springfield, Mass., September 20, 1805; died Conway, Mass., 1875.

Rev. Sumner Abraham Ives.⁸ (Sumner.⁷ Abraham.⁶ Hannah.⁵ Mehitabel.⁴ Samuel.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹) Born Suffield, Conn., October 21, 1839. Settled Alfred, Me., nine years; also in Canada and Thompson, Conn.

Franklin Doolittle.⁸ (Reuben.⁷ Jerusha.⁶ Elisha.⁵ John.⁴ Samuel.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹) Born 1849. A Free Methodist minister in New York or Illinois.

Rev. Israel P. Warren, D. D.⁸ (Isaac.⁷ Susanna.⁶ Lois.⁵ Susanna.⁴ Susanna.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹) Born April 8, 1814. Y. C. 1838, Present editor *Christian Mirror*, Portland, Me.

Rev. Edgar Jared Doolittle.⁸ (Anna.⁷ Nicholas.⁶ Anna.⁵ Elnathan.⁴ Samuel.³ Samuel.² Nicholas.¹) Born October 19, 1810; died February 1, 1883. Y. C. 1836. Pastor Hebron and Chester, Conn.

NOTES.

(1) That the infant settlement of Taunton should have two eminent scholars, graduates of English universities, to minister to them in holy things, was in entire keeping, as we have already observed, with the "custom of the time." Salem had Francis Higginson, of Leicestershire, and Samuel Skelton, of Lincolnshire, both graduates of Cambridge University, "eminent for learning and virtue," says Dr. Holmes, the annalist, concerning them. Dorchester had John Maverick and John Warham, and when the last named left with a portion of the flock for Windsor, in the Connecticut colony, the eminent Richard Mather took his place. Boston had its several Johns—John Wilson, John Cotton, John Norton, and still another John—John Davenport, after he had ministered for a time in New Haven. Rehoboth, not far from Taunton, was favored with a master in the American Israel, Samuel Newman. All these men were trained leaders in all religious and secular affairs in which they were called to take a part—these with others were worthy of the eulogium which came from the pen of the Hon. Francis Baylies, in his Introductory Notice of the "Ministry of Taunton" in 1853 and from which I quote:

It is not too much to say that it was the clergy of New England who led the way to the attainment of the grandest results in all the new settlements—such men as Wilson and Cotton of Boston, Higginson and Roger Williams of Salem, Richard Mather of Dorchester, his distinguished son, Increase Mather, president of Harvard College, *his* still more distinguished son, Cotton Mather, superior in learning to his father and grandfather, and many others. Chauncey, the second president of Harvard College, was called from his parish in Plymouth colony to take charge of that re-

nowned seminary of learning, and Dunster, the first president, returned to Scituate and frequently exercised his clerical gifts. Amongst these great men the first two ministers of Taunton, Hook and Street, held no undistinguished place. The sermons of Hook, who was a cousin of Oliver Cromwell, and who was the confidential friend and adviser of that great man, particularly when the crown of Great Britain was offered to him by Parliament, are still extant and the determined spirit, bold and energetic eloquence, which characterized him, are apparent in his works. Street, also, was one of the ablest writers and politicians of his day. Hook, who left Taunton for New Haven, went to England during the Protectorate of Cromwell and Street succeeded him at New Haven, and as a statesman, discovered great talent on the question of the junction of the ancient colonies of New Haven and Connecticut.

(2) Mr. Rogers, author of "Memorials of the West," is our authority for stating, that Katharine, "filia, soror et amita regum," seventh daughter of Edward IV of England, wife of William Courtenay, Earl of Devon, and mother of Henry, Marquis of Exeter, whom his cousin Henry VIII beheaded, occupied the Colcombe castle, which afterward Sir William Pole, grandfather of William and Elizabeth Pole, bought. Sir William was then occupying the Bonville estate at Shute, and he gave the Colcombe property to his son William, the father of William and Elizabeth. Sir Walter Erle, a great Parliament man, lived at Axmouth near by, where Hook was vicar. Erle's father, Thomas, married Dorothy, only sister of William and Elizabeth's father, so they were cousins. And this accounts for an acquaintance of William Hook with the Pole family before coming to this country.

(3)

WILL OF NICHOLAS STREET,
FATHER OF REV. NICHOLAS STREET,
THE EMIGRANT.

The fifth day of November in the yeare of our Lord God 1616.

In the name of God Amen. I Nicholas Streate of the Parish of Bridgewater in the County of Somerset gentleman being sicke in bodie but of good and perfect memory thanks bee given to Allmightie God doe ordayne and make this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme followinge that is to saye first I comende my soule to Allmightie God my Creator and to his sonne Christ my Redemer by whose death and passion I hope only to bee saved and my body to be buried at the discretion of myne executrix hereafter to bee named. Item I give vnto my eldest sonne Nicholas myne antiente estate of Rowberton neare Tanton and also my lease of Huntebell in the Marsh. Item I give and bequeath to my second sonne Edward my half deale or parte of the manner of Ashpriers in the county of Somersett wth all powre to grannte estates for three lives according to the custome of the manner. My thirde sonne John is already provided for. Item to my fourth sonne Mathewe I give and bequeath fortie acres of lande lyinge in Ashpriers and Bishoppes Lydyarde called by the name of Thistlehill. Item I give and bequeath to myne other three sonnes, viz. Willm, Francis and Phillippe one hundred pounds speece to bee paid by myne executrix. Item I give to Mary my daughter two hundred pounds to be paid by myne executrix. And I will that my lease of feoffament holden of the Kinge shall be so able at the discretion of myne executrix to perform and paye my debts and legacies Provided alwayes and my will is that if my sonne Mathewe shall happen to dye without heires of body lawfully begotten then my will and mynde is that his brother Willm shall have the portion appoynted to

his said brother Mathewe and if Willm shall happen to dye wthout heires of his body lawfully begotten then all his foresaid portion shall come to his brother Francis and if Francis shall decease wthout heires of his bodie lawfully begotten then all his foresaid portion shall come to his brother Phillipp and of this my last Will and Testament I make my lovinge wife Mary Streate my sole executrix reposinge full confidence in her that she will (accordinge to the true love that hath been betweene us) fulfill and performe this my last Will accordinge to the true meaninge thereof and I doe request my veary lovinge friend Mr. George Hooper of Dunster to bee the overseerr of this my last Will and Testament. In witnesse that this is my last Will as aforesaid I have subscribed my name the day and yeare first above written,

NICH : STRETE.

In the presence of

JOHN DAVY

PHILLIPP SANTONN

ALEXANDER BRIX Rendu Scription

Proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 13 Feb. 1616-17 by Mary Streate the relic and executrix.

[Recorded in Book "Weldon" at folio 10]

(4)

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT

OF

MR. NICHOLAS STREETE

TEACHER OF YE CHURCH OF CHRIST AT NEW HAVEN.

I Nicholas Streete Teacher of the Church of New Haven, being weake & infirme in body, but I blesse ye Lord of sound & perfect memory doe make & ordaine this my last will & testament in manner & forme following

Imp^r I bequeathe my soule to God my creator, redeemer, Savior & Sanctifier, & my body to ye dust in assured hope of resurrection to eternall life.

Item. My will is y^t my loveing wife shall enjoy all y^t remains unspent of her goods & estate, that shee brought to me in marriage.

Item. It is alsoe my will, that shee shall enjoy during her her life ye house & land, was once Mr Hooks, the Church alwayes declaring their willingnes thereunto.

Item. The hundred pounds promised me by ye Church respecting ye afores^d house & land I dispose thereof in maner following Viz^t:

I give to my son Sam^l Streete forty pounds, & to my three daughters, Susanna Mason, Sarah Heaton & Abijah Shearman twenty pounds apiece.

Item. I give alsoe to my s^d foure children Samuell, Susanna, Sarah & Abija five pounds a piece in Silver.

Item. I give to my grand child Samuell Streete my Silver drinking bowle.

Item. I give to my daughter Shearman, my silver wine bowle, and I alsoe give a Silver Spooone a piece to my other two daughters.

Item. I give unto my grand child Hanna Andrews a five shilling piece in Silver.

Item. I give unto my loving wife any two bookes shee will desire of mine & to my three daughters each one of Doctor Prestons books—the rest of my books I give unto my

son Samuell Streete, & also my clocke after my wife's decease, it being my wish that shee shall have ye use of it during her life, and I alsoe hereby declare my mind & will to bee y^e all my bedding & what thereunto appertaines as namely, all beds, bedsteads, rugs, blanketts, bolsters, pillows, pillow coats & sheets & alsoe all my brasse & pewter Shall bee equally divided betweene my loveing wife & my three daughters Susanna Mason, Sarah Heaton, Abijah Shearman & Anna Streete. *Leather clerical iron in Company for Macey -*

Item. I give unto Sarah Alsop five shillings.

The rest of my estate I give unto my deare wife whom I make sole Executrix of this my last will & testament & doe desire my beloved friends Mr James Davids & Mr Nicholas Angar to be assisting to her herein.

In witness that this is my last will & testament I have hereunto sett my hand & seale, being the fourteenth day of Aprill in ye year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and seventy foure.

NICHOLAS STREETE (Seal)

Signed Sealed & published

in the presence of

WILLIAM TROWBRIDGE

THOMAS TUTTELL

The above and foregoing is a true copy of the original record.

Attest:

TIMOTHY F. CALLAHAN,

[SEAL.]

Clerk of Probate Court, District of New Haven.

CHAPTER VII.

Rev. George Shove, the Third Minister of Taunton — Marriages — Children and Later Descendants — Landed Estates — Estimate of His Character — Rev. Samuel Danforth, the Fourth Minister of Taunton — Anxiety to Secure Him — His Clerical Descent and Relationship — Liberal Provision for His Support — His Varied Qualifications for Usefulness — The Indian Dictionary — The Election Sermon — Essay on Music — Interesting Letter to Rev. Thomas Prince — The Covenant of Reformation — Letter to Rev. Cotton Mather — Wife and Children — Mr. Danfort's Property — The Town's Care of Him — Death and Burial at the Plain — Note: Burial Places of the Town.

THE third minister of Taunton was Rev. George Shove. Dorchester is credited with being his birthplace, although there is no authentic record of it. There is, however, in the church records the date of his ordination in Taunton, November 17, 1665, the Dorchester church having been invited to assist in the ordination services. There is nothing to show what was done or what was the "order of exercises" on

that day. The church had been without a pastor since the 26th of November, 1659, the date of Mr. Street's removal to New Haven, a period of six years. This was a long time for a people who had been privileged with the ministrations of two such eminent men as Hook and Street. It is true that about this time there had sprung up in the Plymouth colony an indifference on the subject of an educated ministry, which called for a friendly remonstrance from the neighboring colony of Massachusetts, which had founded Harvard College, for the special purpose of providing a "learned ministry." Mr. Shove's name is not found in the list of early graduates, but he may have been educated elsewhere, so as not only to preach to edification but to teach the "Taunton School," of which he gives some account in an old document found in the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, "there being eighty scholars, some of whom have entered Latin." This was in 1685. Teaching and preaching could not have left much time for secular matters, but with small salary and a family to provide for, a necessity was on the minister of those early times to possess land and in common with his parishioners, cultivate it for the support of his family.

Mr. Shove was a large landholder. He was one of the proprietors in the Taunton North Purchase; he was also one of the six original proprietors of Assonet Neck, when that purchase was made in 1680, his associates being James Walker, James Tisdale, Walter Deane, William Harvey and Richard Williams. His home-lot was that of William Phillips, one of the first settlers on the east side of what is now High street, between Cohannet and Winthrop streets.

Mr. Shove's first wife was Hopestill, daughter of Rev. Samuel Newman, a learned man, the distinguished minister of Rehoboth, and it is quite probable that his son-in-law studied with him. The marriage took place (according to the "Proprietor's Records") July 12, 1664. Their children were:

- (1) Edward, born April 28, 1665; buried August 7, 1665.
 - (2) Elizabeth, born August 10, 1666.
 - (3) Seth, born September 10, 1667.
 - (4) Nathaniel, born January 29, 1668-9.
 - (5) Samuel, born June 16, 1670.
 - (6) Sarah, born July 30, 1671.
- This wife died March 7, 1673.

He was married the second time to Hannah, the daughter of Mr. Walley of Barnstable, February 16, 1675. Their children :

(7) Mary, born August 11, 1676.

(8) Johana, born September 28, 1678.

(9) Edward, born October 3, 1680; died in Bristol, R. I., October 12, 1746.

(10) Mercy, born November 7, 1682.

His second wife died in September, 1685. He was married the third time to the widow of Mr. Thomas Farwell, one of the original settlers, December 8, 1686.

The third child of the Taunton minister, Seth, the only graduate of Harvard University by the name of Shove, was one in a class of eleven, who were graduated in 1687. He was the first minister of Danbury, Conn. Rev. Mr. Robbins, in a centennial historical sermon, pays the following tribute to his memory :

A very pious and worthy man, who was very successful in his exertions for the promotion of peace, virtue and true religion; so that the general peace and union in his time are proverbial at this day. He was ordained in the year 1696 and died October 3, 1735, aged sixty-eight.

This testimony to the good character and influence of the son of the Taunton minister, especially "in the promotion of peace," well agrees with the fact that some of the descendants through other branches of the family long resided in Berkley on a part of the estate their revered ancestor owned, highly respectable members of the Society of Friends; one of whom favored me with the following record of Edward, ninth child of Rev. George Shove. According to Deane's History of Scituate, he married Lydia, granddaughter of Rev. William Witherell of that place, in 1704. Their children were as follows :

(1) George and Mary, twins, born June 2, 1705.

(3) Lydia, born July 31, 1707.

(4) Ruth, born September 10, 1709.

(5) Elizabeth, born March 10, 1710-11.

(6) Theophilus, born April 7, 1715.

(7) Edward, born December 21, 1716, died July 22, 1778.

(8) Hannah, born June 19, 1719.

(9) Nathaniel, born May 9, 1723.

Edward, seventh child of the above, married Phebe Osborn, April 12, 1739, having four children.

Their son, Asa, born March 26, 1741, died in Berkley, October 26, 1826. He married Elizabeth Collins, November 12, 1768. They had eight children, Samuel, Abigail, Lois, Abigail 2d, Lois 2d, Enoch, David, Rebekah.

Rev. Mr. Shove, who appears to have been settled, in accordance with the custom of the times, for life, remained with the Taunton people till the day of his death, April 21, 1687—a period of a little less than twenty-two years.

Like his children, he appears to have been a man of peace. No rumor of discord or strife has come down to us, and it is to be hoped he and his people realized the promised blessedness of the peacemaker.

REV. SAMUEL DANFORTH, THE FOURTH MINISTER OF TAUNTON.

There was no delay in securing a successor to Rev. Mr. Shove in the work of the Gospel ministry, and it was the purpose of the people to get the best that could be found. Samuel Danforth, the son of an honored ancestry, a graduate of Harvard College in 1683, was much sought after. "The town," remarks Mr. Baylies, "was extremely anxious to obtain Mr. Danforth." His father, the son of Nicholas Danforth, "a gentleman of large estate and high repute in the county of Suffolk, England," came to Cambridge, New England, with his father, when eight years old, and graduated at that college in the second class, which left that institution in 1643, becoming at once its tutor and fellow. He was a distinguished scholar and accounted worthy to become the associate of John Elliot in the pastorate of Roxbury. His son John, an older brother of Samuel, a graduate of Cambridge in 1677, was pastor of the Dorchester church. The mother was the daughter of Rev. John Wilson, pastor of the first church in Boston, granddaughter of Rev. Dr. William Wilson, prebendary of Rochester, England, who was also grandnephew of Dr. Edmund Grindal, archbishop of Canterbury. The young graduate of Cambridge, so allied on his father's and mother's side, won a great reputation for learning and sanctity, which attracted the attention of the Taunton settlers, and they must have made great effort to secure him for their minister.

The following is found in the Proprietors' Records, Book 4, p. 29:

Feb. 27, 1687-8. It is voted, that Captain Bartholomew Tipping shall have ten acres of land adjoining to his own land, formerly laid out to him, at a place called Rumford, for his labor and charge to fetch up to our town Mr. Danforth, provided it be not prejudicial to any highway or former grant.

Tipping was "brother-in-law" of Joseph, eldest son of Walter Deane. Captain Tipping sold Mr. Danforth his house and lot and the following persons agreed to give him certain parcels of land, "in part pay therefor," namely:

Acres.		Acres.		Acres.	
James Walker.....	10	Peter Walker.....	10	John Hall.....	5
Thomas Lincoln, Sen.....	5	John Richmond.....	5	William Withrell.....	5
James Tisdill.....	5	Edward Bobit.....	5	Elkanah Bobit.....	5
Peter Pitts, Sen.....	5	Jonathan Briggs.....	4	Samuel Hall.....	4
John Smith, Jr.....	5	Samuel Holloway.....	2	John Dean.....	5
John Macomber, Jr.....	5	William Paull.....	5	Robert Crosman, Jr.....	3
Joseph Leonard.....	4	Mary Street.....	6	Joseph Willis.....	5
John Hathaway, Sen.....	10	John Briant.....	10		

The above-named persons may be supposed to have been particularly desirous to secure the services of so eminent a minister as Mr. Danforth. Early in 1688 he was probably inducted into office and became the fourth minister of Taunton, but with what ceremonies or who were members of the ordaining council, no church or town records inform us. Some of these scattered papers have been recovered from junk shops, and among them one in the hand writing of Oliver Purchase, which reads as follows:

A list of ye names of those, y^e disbursed money to pay for Mister Danforth's, his land:

£ s. d.		£ s. d.	
James Walker.....	2-14-0	Richard Williams.....	2-19-8
Walter Deane.....	1- 0-0	Nathl' Williams.....	1-10-0
Joseph Hall.....	0-11-6	Mr. Hayburn.....	0- 6-0
Ezrah Deane.....	1-13-6	John Deane.....	1- 4-0
Shadrach Wilbore.....	0-15-0	John Macomber, Sen.....	0- 3-0
Joseph Wilbore.....	0-11-2	John Haskins.....	0- 5-0
John Macomber, Jr.....	0- 1-8	Richard Haskins.....	0- 2-0
Joseph Williams.....	0-10-0	Increase Robinson.....	0- 3-6
Shadrach Wilbore.....	0- 6-0	Samuel Pitts.....	0- 6-0

On the other side of the paper is written:

In Renham 9 April, 1688, Jonathan Pratt.

Here are additional names of those who were interested in providing for the new minister. Like his predecessor, Mr. Shove, he became a

large landholder and with a small nominal salary, with a large family to provide for, acquired a handsome property. This was due, in a measure, to his large practical wisdom. Mr. Danforth was not only a scholar but a man of affairs, of good financial and executive ability. He had the reputation of being learned not only in theology, in the divine but in the human law, with a very fair knowledge also of medicine. So that all the learned professions, as they are called, were combined in him. Hence he was consulted on all public questions and his opinion on any subject was influential. He was the ideal minister, at home in all the families, a general favorite. Not that he had no enemy. The "woe" pronounced against such as "all men speak well of," was not his. There were lying tongues then as now. And we have received notice of a short-lived scandal, which was the only one, so far as reported, in a ministry which continued from 1688 to his death November 14, 1727—nearly forty years. "He was peculiarly fortunate," remarks one of his time, commenting on his ministry, "in retaining the attachment of his people. They were eager to settle him and their interest in him endured unto the end."

Mr. Baylies says of him: "His various qualifications rendered him extremely useful in town, and while he instructed his people in all things touching their spiritual welfare, they found his advice and aid no less useful in their temporal concerns. He acquired over them an unbounded influence, which he exercised for the general good, and although some of them might dislike advice, which too often came in the shape of a command, yet as nothing was meant but their good, they acquiesced and were grateful."

Mr. Allen, whose estimate of early New England characters is generally correct, pronounces Mr. Danforth "one of the most learned and eminent divines of his day." This well agrees with contemporaneous testimony. Busy as he was in Taunton, he found time to answer calls for work abroad. He was one of a commission to visit and report on the condition of the Indian tribes. This report can be found entire in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1st Series, vol 10, pp. 129-134. So interested did Mr. Danforth become in the aborigines of this country, that he prepared an Indian Dictionary, which is also in possession of the above-named society. In their valuable Collections is also to be found a pamphlet, with the following title page:

An exhortation to all, to use utmost endeavours to obtain a visit of the God of Hosts, for the preservation of religion and the church upon earth. In a sermon preached before His Excellency, the Governor, the Honourable Council and Representatives of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in N. E. on May 26, 1714, being the Anniversary Day of the Election of Councillors of the said Province.

By Samuel Danforth, pastor of the church in Taunton. Isaiah 63:15: Look down from Heaven and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory.

Boston. Printed by B. Green. Sold by Samuel Gerrish, at his shop on the north side of the Town house, 1714.

On the reverse side we are informed :

Published by order of His Excellency the Governor and Council.

Boston, June 4th, 1714.

ISAAC ADDINGTON, Secr.

This sermon may be found, printed in full, in the "Ministry of Taunton," vol. 1, pp. 191-232.

Mr. Danforth, with all his other attainments, was skilled in the science and practice of church music and was associated with his brother John, of Dorchester, and Rev. Peter Thacher, of Milton, in the preparation of an essay on that subject, which was "printed at the desire of honorable, reverend and worthy persons, to whom it was communicated in a venerable council of churches, January 30, 1722-3." This essay is reproduced in "Ministry of Taunton," vol. 1, pp. 269-287.

An address, occasioned by the death of Hon. Thomas Leonard, a distinguished parishioner, was printed in 1713.

In Lillie's Historical Collections, relating to remarkable periods of the success of the Gospel, published in Glasgow in 1754 (pp. 281-82), we find the notice of a season of unusual religious interest in Taunton during the years 1704 and 1705. It is a reprint of what was originally published in 1743 in Prince's Christian History—a history "publish'd weekly" and "containing accounts of the propagation and revival of religion in England, Scotland and America." After noticing a revival of religion in New England in 1680, "a second instance of some revival of religion in this country about the year 1705" is remarked upon, "which I find," says the compiler of the account, "in a book printed in London in 1706, entitled, 'A Help to National Reformation,' and in three manuscript letters of the Rev. Mr. Samuel Danforth, of Taunton, a worthy son of the Rev. Mr. Danforth, of Roxbury."

The book referred to above gives "an account of what hath been

done in a town called Taunton, through the rich mercy of God," in the following language :

The Rev. Mr. Danforth, minister there, having seen some printed accounts of the methods for reformation in Old England, in imitation thereof (after earnest prayers to God for success), obtained of several inhabitants of the place (that were noted for sobriety and zeal against sin) to meet with him once in each month, to consult what might be done to promote a reformation of disorders there. And after a day improved in fasting and prayer together, they first attempted to induce the heads of families to set up family worship, and God gave them great success, so that most of the families hearkened to their exhortations and reproofs, and set upon the practice of family prayer, morning and evening. Every day having heard and read some accounts of the religious societies of young men in London, they were encouraged to endeavor the like among them. And beyond their expectation (God working with them), prevailed with the greatest part of the youth, to form themselves into societies for religious exercises, signing some good rules to be observed by them therein, much like the orders of the societies of young men in London. The good effect whereof was, the putting an end to and utter banishment of their former disorderly and profane meetings, to drink, &c., to the great grief of godly minds.

This long quotation from "a book printed in London," will help us to understand and appreciate a manuscript letter, written from Taunton and probably to Rev. Thomas Prince, in these words :

TAUNTON, February 20th, 1704-5.

SIR:— We are much encouraged by an unusual and amazing impression made by God's Spirit on all sorts among us, especially on the young men and women. It's almost incredible how many visit me with discoveries of the extreme distress of mind they are in about their spiritual condition. And the young men, instead of their merry meetings, are now forming themselves into regular meetings for prayer, repetition of sermons, signing the same order which I obtained some years ago a copy of from the young men's meeting in the north of Boston. Some awful deaths and amazing Providences have concur'd with the Word preached to this good effect. The profaneest among us seemed startled at the sudden change upon the rising generation. We need much prayer that these strivings of the Spirit may have a saving issue and effect. Our family meetings are more and more frequented. And two more family meetings setting up at two remote corners of our large town, where we despaired of seeing any. Our last Society, which was yesterday, had almost nothing to do only to express their joy to each other, that the disorderly concourse of youth was now over. We are both, church and all inhabitants, to renew the covenant for reformation this week, which this people made with God the last Philip Indian War. We agreed to turn our next Society meeting into a fast also, for special reasons; one of which was, that we find prayer our best weapon to reform vice and the devil's kingdom can't stand before it; also, as worldly men, when they find the world comes hovering in upon them, will pull the harder for it; which would make us pray more earnestly and fervently; having

had encouragement so far, that when we can do nothing else but stretch our withered hands in God's work, yet even doing of that shall not be in vain. Some remarkables in the progress of our reformation work I shall not commit to writing, at present; but if common fame do not bring them to you, shall reserve them to be discovered by word of mouth. The Lord be with you all, Amen.

Yours intirely,

S. D.

Two other letters, written in March, still further describe this work of reformation Governor Morton once loaned me a manuscript book, which evidently came down from the minister, through one of his descendants, Mr. Asa Danforth, containing among other things this "Covenant for reformation, first engaged in the year 1676, and a second time renewed by the inhabitants of Taunton, March 1, 1704-5." It cannot but interest those who have read Mr. Danforth's letter, to see the exact form of covenant, which, under God, wrought such a great reformation. It was as follows:

We, the inhabitants of Taunton, having a sense of the great displeasure of God against this whole land by stirring up the heathen against us, and sending many other calamities upon us, Knowing that our Sins are the procuring cause of all these troubles, Do enter into solemn engagement (the LORD helping us by His grace, for of ourselves we have no sufficiency) to endeavor according to our several capacities, that there may be a real amendment and reformation in ourselves and those on whom we may have an influence, of those sins which are judged to have great influence in all the troubles of the land, such as general barrenness under the means of Grace, Neglect and contempt of the Gospel, Neutrality in Religion, Profanation of GOD'S holy Sabbath, indecent behaviour in the public worship of GOD, Decay of the power of Godliness, Contempt of the Magistracy and Ministry, Pride, Covetousness, Unrighteousness, Profaneness, Incurableness under the Word of GOD, and under His rod, Abuse of GOD'S Mercies by Intemperance and other fruits of the flesh; Also, Idleness, neglect of Family Prayer, Unnecessary frequenting houses of Public Entertainment, Promise breaking and walking with Slanderers, and reproachers of one another.

Acknowledging and Judging ourselves before the Lord that we have been any way accessory by participation or commission to any of these or other prevailing Sins of the Age and place wherein we live, beseeching the Lord to give us sincere repentance and remission of all our sins through the Blood of Christ, Do now Engage by GOD'S help to endeavor a suppression of open vice in ourselves and others, according to our capacities, and that our houses shall not be houses of resort for unlawful tipping or other disorders, And that the true Worship of GOD as practised by His people and owned of GOD in this Wilderness shall be upheld and maintained, and all within our families made subject to good order and government, Beseeching the LORD to enable us to keep that which is gone out of our mouth this day, that He may be our GOD, and may give us a place in His Tabernacle, and may do good to us and our Land.

All from 16 years old and upwards were invited to give their assent to this Covenant, and the outward sign of consent was by standing up while it was read, and then they gave in their names in writing into the Deacons Box, that they may be transcribed by the Pastor and affixed to the Covenant. Three hundred names were given in the first day. And it is read to others publicly on Sabbath days, when they can come forth to meeting. And some yield their assent to it in like solemn manner at family meetings, that cannot conveniently come at present to the Public Meeting House; and none to be omitted through the Town, but must be put upon it to say whether they will consent or dissent.

Still another MS. letter came into my hands, some years ago, found among the papers of Judge Davis, written by Rev. Mr. Danforth "to the Reverend Doctor Cotton Mather, in Boston, to be communicated to the Reverend Ministers in Boston." It is dated "Taunton, Aug. 8, 1720,"—a letter of considerable length, printed in full in the Ministry of Taunton, vol. 1, pp. 261-266.

Mr. Danforth, of clerical descent, as has been stated, on both his father's and mother's side, married a clergyman's daughter, her father being Rev. James Allen, who, previous to his emigration to America, was a Fellow of New College, Oxford, but silenced in 1662, came to Boston and was at once called to an associate pastorate with John Davenport in the first church.

Walter Raleigh Danforth, esq., of Providence, a direct descendant of the Taunton minister, furnished me with the following record of the children of "Rev. Samuel Danforth of Taunton, and Hannah, his wife," which was found on "a detached leaf of an old printed volume" in his father's possession, "nearly illegible":

1689, July 29, about 12 at night Elizabeth Danforth born.

1691, June 1, twins born, Mary between 11 and 12 at noon; Samuel a little after 12 at noon. June 3, the son dyed, and was buried June 6. June 7, Mary baptised, and dyed June 20th after nine before noon, buried June 21.

[The record concerning the "twins" is confirmed by the following found on the Proprietors' Records:

Samuel Danforth, his twins; the daughter called Mary. The son lived not to be baptized. Both dyed. They were both born the first day of June 1691.]

1692, Nov. 11, between 9 and 10 post meridiem, James born, and baptised Nov. 13.

1694, Nov. 18, between 9 and 10 post meridiem, Sarah born, and baptised 25th of Nov.

1696-97, Jan. 4, Monday, about 5, post meridiem, Samuel born, and baptised Jan. 10th.

1698, Dec. 5, Monday morn. between 5 and 6, Mary born, and baptised the 11th day.

1700, Dec. 2, Monday night, after midnight, Hannah born, and baptised the next Sabbath.

1703, May 22, Saturday, about 4 post meridiem, Thomas born, and baptised the day following.

1704-5, Feb. 21, a little before midnight, John born, baptised Feb. 25, dyed Aug. 15, 1706.

1707, Tuesday, Sept. 2d, between 9 and 10 at night, Martha born, and baptised and dyed Nov. 3d, 1708.

1709, Tuesday, Aug. 16, about 12 at night, Bethis born and baptised.

The above purports to be copied "thus far" by Jno. Wilbur, town clerk, May 5, 1710. On the other side of the detached leaf is as follows:

1711, July 8. The evening after ye Sabbath, about one hour before day, Rachel born.

1714, May 31, Monday, Nathaniel born about one hour before noon.

Then follows the record of their father's death: "November 14, 1727, Died ye Rev'd Mr. Samuel Danforth, in ye sixty-first year of his age."

In Harris's Chronological and Topographical account of Dorchester, (1st Ser. Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. 9, p. 197) under the same date, it is recorded: "Rev. Samuel Danforth of Taunton deceased to the publick loss;" which was taken from the church records.

He lived, died and was buried among the people of his "first love."

It was a modest stone, which for more than a century marked the quiet resting place of all that was mortal of the fourth Taunton minister. It bore the following inscription:

Here lyes buried ye
Body of ye Rev'd
Mr. SAMUEL DANFORTH,
who departed this
Life Nov. 14, 1727.

This was superseded by a more modern and costlier tablet in 1835, of which the following notice appeared in one of the Providence papers:

I was lately attracted to an extensive enclosure in the town of Taunton, Mass, consecrated as a repository for the dead, and amongst the numerous gravestones, which recorded the names, the ages, and the characters of those who had returned again to

the earth, beheld a new monument erected to the memory of an eminent and learned divine, who had been dead more than a century, and copied from it the following inscription :

Sacred
To the memory of the
REV. SAMUEL DANFORTH,
who was born in Roxbury, Dec. 18, 1666;
graduated at Harvard College in 1683; was
ordained and settled, as the fourth minister
in Taunton, and continued in
the ministry 44 years, to the
time of his death, which
was on Nov. 14, 1727.

He was distinguished for his piety and learning, for his zeal and persuasive eloquence in the pulpit; and beloved for the amiable qualities of his heart, and for the parental interest he took in the temporal and eternal welfare of the people under his charge.

This stone is erected, May, 1835, by his only surviving grandson, Job Danforth, of Providence, R. I., now in the 91st year of his age.

The inscription was written by Walter R. Danforth, esq., of Providence, son of Job Danforth, and a graduate of Brown University in 1805.

"The person thus commemorated," remarks Mr. Danforth, "was the first who was deposited in that cemetery, where hundreds now lie around his remains." (1)

Mr. Danforth "divided amongst his children a very large estate." This is stated on the authority of Mr. Baylies. But how large, or how accumulated, I am not able to affirm. His wife and ten children survived him.

Concerning the widow, Hannah, the daughter of Rev. James Allen of the North church, Boston, I learn the following facts, found in a "Clasp Pocket Book," originally belonging to James, the eldest son of the minister. His "mother was born in 1668, was married to Rev. Mr. Danforth in 1687, died Dec. 3d, 1761, in the 93d year of her age."

James, the eldest son, married Sarah Deane the 6th of November, 1720, and resided in Taunton. I find the record of the following children in the above named "Clasp Pocket Book":

Sarah Danforth born Wednesday, ye 25th of Oct. 1721, baptized the 29th. It dyed ye 23d of Dec. 1721.

Hannah Danforth born Monday, ye 25th of Feb. 1723, baptized ye 3d of March. She died in 1762.

James Danforth born Thursday, ye 16th of July, 1724, baptized ye 19th; died of the small pox in 1777.

Elizabeth Danforth born Saturday, ye 16th of July, 1726, baptized ye 17th; died in 1819.

Sarah and Silence Danforth, twin children, born ye 4th of July, 1729, baptized ye 6th. Sarah died in 1783. Silence died in 1814.

The father of the above died Feb. 27, 1759. The mother died Dec. 5, 1782.

James, the son of James, and grandson of the minister, had children Asa, James and Polly. The last two died early. Asa, the eldest of the children of James the 2d, resided in Taunton and had children as follows: Polly, James, Hannah, Allen, Sally, George, John, Fanny, Elizabeth, Nicholas. Of these five were living in 1852, and two, Polly and Sally, resided in Taunton. Allen married Lydia Seaver and resided in Plymouth; John, twice married, lived in New London, Ct.; Elizabeth married a Thurber and lived in Plymouth.

Samuel, the second son of the Taunton minister, resided in Taunton—was a farmer and clothier. He served the town several years as treasurer. He married Bethia Crossman, daughter of Nathaniel, Nov. 24, 1730, and their children were as follows: Samuel, Nathaniel, John, Oliver, Job, Elkanah, Abigail, Bethia, Molly, Hannah, and a still-born son, twin to Abigail.

The children of Samuel, who removed to Norton, were Thomas, Mrs. ——— Cope-land, Mrs. ——— Newland, and Samuel.

The children of John, who removed to Athol, were John, Joshua, Richmond, Abieser, Lewis, Polly, Rhoda, Sally and Lucinda.

The children of Oliver were Mrs. Horton, Lydia, Bethia, Hannah, Oliver Cromwell, Nathaniel, William, Sally, Asenath and Nancy.

The children of Elkanah, who removed to Bennington, Vt., were Betsey, Molly, Henry, Jonathan, James and Washington.

The children of Job, who settled in Providence, were Samuel, Ozias Job, William, Oliver, Horatio, one died unmarried, Catherine, and Walter Raleigh. (The last of whom preserved the above record.)

Thomas, the third son of the Taunton minister, had children, Thomas, Elijah and John. He settled in Newton, Mass.

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, married Mr. John Walley of Boston, and died before her father.

Sarah, the second daughter, married Mr. William Downs of Boston.

Mary, the third daughter, married Mr. Jacob Barney of Taunton.

Hanna, Bethia, Rachel and Nathaniel were unmarried at the death of their father.

It has been stated Rev. Mr. Danforth "acquired a handsome property," and the necessity of securing means of support for a large family outside of the meager salary of the times has been noticed. The estate of Mr. Danforth embraced the present site of the Dean Cotton Mill, on Wash-

ington street, which water privilege, according to a statement of Job Godfrey, esq., Proprietors' clerk, was improved by the minister for a saw and grist mill. The mill was in charge of one of his sons. The minister, with a parish as yet undivided, including not only the present Taunton but what are now the six adjoining towns, a territory of nearly a hundred thousand acres, could have had little time to spend on saw and grist-mills or any secular calling. He was not neglectful of the spiritual interests of his parish. It was the testimony of those living in the remotest parts of that parish, who, in the first decade of the last century, during the pastorate of Mr. Danforth, began to agitate the question of a new precinct, that there was no fault to be found with his ministrations, their only regret being that by reason of the distance, they could so seldom enjoy them. And absence from the Lord's house on His day was not easily excusable in those days. I have before me now papers, charging certain persons with absenting themselves from the House of God. It was an offense not to be overlooked by the civil authorities. One thus charged says, in answer to a summons to appear in court and explain the case :

I hope God hath not given me up to such a hardness of heart in this my old age as to dispise ye preaching of His word on Sabbath dayes and in worshiping of Him in His sanctuary, for it is sayed, ye pore receives ye Gospell, But I being now more than seventy-four years of age and under such an inability as to bodily strength that I cannot travel, it being now about five miles to ye meeting-house and no horse to ride nor almost no clothing to ware—being pore and distressed and nobody to help me. And I have lost great part of my hearing, etc.

It is to be hoped, with such an explanation of the case, the supposed offender was not only excused but his necessities relieved. But the inquiry into the reasons for the habitual neglect of the ordinances of the Lord's house is something to be commended. Nor were they who so anxiously sought the services of Mr. Danforth in the beginning, unmindful of the pecuniary support which they promised him, as the following town action shows :

This twentieth day of March, 1695, at a town meeting, the town then voted that the town treasurer do in the behalf of the town make up accounts with the minister for those eight years since his coming, ending the first of May next, and that said treasurer do see him paid his fourscore pounds per annum for all those years. That the said treasurer may have wherewithall to pay it, we vote as followeth :

1. That the town treasurer demand and recover what is behind for the first year of those who set their hands to a voluntary subscription as due to the town for the use aforesaid.

2. That what rates or proportions were drawn up by the selectmen, for the years 1688 and 1689 for the minister's salary we do by our present vote allow, ratify and confirm what the selectmen then did and seeing the rates for those two years never were as yet committed to any constable, we vote and order that the proportions of such as have not cleared for these two years be committed to the constable to be collected by them along with the next rate for town charges.

3. That the treasurer take a particular account of the proportions due from any persons since the minister's rates were committed to constables and that the said treasurer be the receiver of them from the constables and do recover them from said constables as town debt for the use aforesaid.

4. That after these rules and methods are attended to, what shall be wanting to make up said fourscore pounds per annum said treasurer to bring an account of it to the town and the town promises either to pass an act for the payment of it upon the next town rate or by some other way to see the said treasurer shall have so much paid him as to clear the aforesaid dues. That for the future the minister's salary be put into the same rate with town charges and that the town treasurer be the receiver of it from the constables and that the treasurer do every year make up and clear accounts with the minister.

This is a true copy transcribed out of the records of Taunton by me

THOMAS LEONARD, keeper of said records.

The manifold duties to which Mr. Danforth gave attention have been noticed, not the least of which were those connected with the schools, to be enlarged upon when that subject is hereafter treated.

NOTE.

(1) The cemetery, referred to by Mr. Danforth and where his ancestor was buried, is sometimes called the North burying-ground, or, the Plain, lying between the old Boston turnpike, now Broadway and Washington street. Dea. Edgar H. Reed, who has made a study of the Taunton grave-yards, copying their inscriptions, states that the earliest found at the Plain is the following :

"In memory of Hannah, y^e wife of Capt. James Leonard, who died Aug. y^e 2d, 1725, in y^e 60th year of her age."

Mr. Danforth did not die till 1727. He may have been, however, according to Mr. Danforth's statement, "the first who was deposited in that cemetery," and Mrs. Leonard and the fourteen others who, according to the inscription on their stones, died previous to the formal laying out of the grounds as a public burial place in 1648, may

have been removed thither after that time, since the record of the proceedings of the Proprietors is as follows (20th of June, 1748):

To ye inhabitants of ye old township of Taunton ten acres of land for a Burying-place, where Samuel Danforth is buried [as if he were the only person so buried].

There has always been a tradition in the family that Rev. Mr. Danforth gave, at least, a portion of the land, where he was himself buried, to the town as a burial place.

Mr. Reed registered 197 burials, as indicated by stones, previous to 1800. There have been many more since, twenty of which he records. It was not till this century Miss Pole's remains and commemorative slab were removed from the rear of Main street to the Plain, and not in 1771, as is sometimes stated.

This is the place in which to refer to the other and some of them older burial places of Taunton. The first ground set apart for that purpose, for general use, was at the Neck o' Land between the two rivers. The oldest recorded burial there is that of "Elizabeth Smith, aged 40, died Jan. 31, 1687." Many others must have been buried there or on their home-lots, but there is no stone to mark the spot and to tell the traveler of to-day where the sacred ashes lie.

Mr. Reed's "complete" list of inscriptions gives four previous to 1700, eighty-three between 1700 and 1800, and thirty-six still later.

There is a still older inscription in the Walker burying-ground, on Somerset avenue, near Dighton, the oldest in town, that of Elizabeth, the wife of the first James Walker, "aged 59, died in the year 1678, Aug. 14th." Three others only antedate 1700. Eighty between 1700 and 1800. Other yards of interest are the Cooper burying-ground, half a mile south of the Weir, on Berkley street; another on Somerset avenue, near Sandy Hill; the Protestant Episcopal church-yard on the old road to Providence, where is a stone "in memory of Jnoⁿ Nathaniel Burt, who died Nov. y^e 12, 1765, in y^e 74th year of his age. He was one of y^e first erectors of y^e church of St. Thomas in Taunton."

The Oakland Cemetery on Glebe street is one of interest—with its sixty-three inscriptions previous to 1800—copied by Mr. Reed, running back to 1728. Also, the Walker burying-ground, so called, in the west part of the town. The Caswell street burying-ground and Pine-Hill Cemetery, both in East Taunton, and the Staples street yard in the easterly part of the town, also the one in Richmond town, are all important burial places, and have been in use for several generations. More recent yards opened are the cemetery at the Weir, in the rear of Plain street; the Westville burying-ground; the Catholic cemeteries in the rear of the Catholic Church, on the Plain, at Oakland and Mayflower Hill; the Mayflower Hill Cemetery, under the direction of the city; and the Mount Pleasant Cemetery, comprising grounds, given by Hon. Samuel Crocker and "beautiful for situation" as the repository of the dead.

CHAPTER VIII.

Rev. Thomas Clap, the Fifth Minister of Taunton—His Ancestry—A Distinguished Family Name—His Wives and Children—Removal to Scituate—Colonel and Judge—Death and Burial—Sermon on our "Likeness to God and Vision of Him"—The Meeting-houses of Taunton—Rev. Josiah Crocker, the Sixth Minister of Taunton—The Family in England—The Relatives in this Country—Settlement in Taunton—Popularity as a Preacher—Letter to Rev. Mr. Prince on the "Great Awakening" in Taunton—Opposition Roused by Evangelism and New Measures—Wives, Children and Later Descendants—Notes: An Old Document Relating to the Call of Rev. Mr. Clap, etc.

THE fifth minister of Taunton was Rev. Thomas Clap, the name spelt by himself with one p, while for the most part it is written with two. Rev. Mr. Wight, of Scituate, interested and successful in genealogical work, very kindly, years ago, provided me with the ancestral and later history of this minister of which I am glad to avail myself.

Rev. Thomas Clapp, settled as the fifth pastor of the first church in Taunton, 1729⁽¹⁾, was a son of John Clapp, born 1677, who was a son of Samuel, born probably about 1645 (or between 1640 and 1656), who was the son of Thomas, born in Dorchester, England, 1597.

This first Thomas Clapp came to New England with the early settlers of Dorchester, Mass. (1630), where his brothers John, Richard and Ambrose tarried. Thomas proceeded to Weymouth, where he resided till 1640, when he removed to Scituate. His farm was on the northwest of the Stockbridge Mill Pond, near which lies the scene of "The Old Oaken Bucket," a famous temperance ode, by Samuel Woodworth, a native of Scituate. The first son of Thomas Clapp was Thomas, born in Weymouth, 1639. His other children, born in Scituate, were Eleazer, Samuel, Elizabeth, Prudence, John, born in 1658, and Abigail, born 1659. In 1647 he was a deacon in the first church in Scituate, and is spoken of as "an active, useful and venerable man."

From Samuel descended the distinguished family of Clapps in this vicinity. He succeeded to his father's residence, and married Hannah Gill of Hingham, 1666. His children were Samuel, born 1667, Joseph, Dea. Stephen, born 1670, Hannah, Bethia, Lieut. John, born 1677, Abigail, David, Deborah, and Jane, born 1689.

The most distinguished son of Deacon Stephen was Thomas, born 1703. This Thomas graduated at Harvard College 1722, was ordained at Windham, Connecticut, 1726; chosen president of Yale College 1740, in which office he continued till 1764, when he resigned, and on a visit at Scituate, 1765, he deceased. The historian of Scituate says:

"President Stiles, his successor, speaks of him as standing in the first ranks of the learned men of his age. He studied the higher branches of Mathematics, and was one of the first Philosophers America has produced, and equalled by no man, except the most learned Professor Winthrop. As a Theologian also, he is equally praised. As a President, most indefatigable and successful in promoting the interests of learning, and raising the rank of his college." He wrote a history of Yale College and many pamphlets in defence of the New England churches.

Lieutenant John, brother of Deacon Stephen, married Hannah Gill (his cousin), 1702, and lived on the present Clapp farm, a short distance east of the Stockbridge Mill Pond. He had two sons, Thomas, born November 11, 1705, and John, described as "a lovely and desirable youth," who was killed instantly, October 13, 1722, aged sixteen years. He was killed near his father's house by the tongue of a cart falling on his neck. A handbill containing some very quaint lines to his "memory," headed by an engraved design still more quaint, is still in existence.

Rev. Thomas Clapp, born November 11, 1705, graduated at Harvard College 1725, and settled in Taunton, 1729. He was married to Mary Leonard, daughter of Judge George Leonard, (*) of Norton, September 9, 1731. (*) While in Taunton he had three children, viz.: 1. John, born July 14, 1733; 2. Thomas, born June 22, 1736; 3. Mary, born Lord's day, November 19, 1738. He was dismissed and returned to the paternal estate in Scituate the same year, 1738. One of his descendants informs me "he left his parish on account of some trouble in collecting his salary. (*) His people said they would never settle another rich man." After returning to Scituate he built a new house, 1740, on the paternal estate, in which his grandson still resides, 1852. February 27, 1740, he had another son born: 4. Calvin, who died January 8, 1741. His wife, Mary Leonard, died of measles, June 27, 1741, aged twenty-seven years, five months and ten days. She was not buried in Scituate, but was carried either to Taunton or Norton where her family resided. A letter of sympathy, addressed to him on this occasion, is still extant in MS. dated "Waltham, July 14, 1741," and signed, "your affectionate and sympathizing Brother and humble servant, Warham Williams," then pastor of the first church of that place.

He married for his second wife, Esther Chandler, daughter of Hon. John Chandler, of Worcester, May 9, 1745. He was one of the "slaveholders" of that day, and had quite a number of slaves, which he promised to liberate on his marriage to his second wife, she having objected to the marriage unless he would promise their liberty. For some reason, however, they were not liberated till after his death. He had one female slave, the mother of many sons, who were reared up in his house, the marks and scratches of their fingers remaining on the walls of the chamber to this day.

By his second wife he had five children, viz.: 5. Hannah, born October 24, 1746, died January, 9, 1840, aged ninety-three years; 6. Calvin 2d, born October 28, 1747, died December 4, 1752, aged three years, twenty-six days; 7. Augustus, born March 28, 1752, postmaster from 1805 to 1827, died February 2, 1827, aged seventy-five years; 8. Chandler, born December 28, 1754, a justice of the peace and also postmaster, died December 25, 1832, aged seventy-eight years; 9. Rufus, born January 24, 1759, died June 8, 1834, aged seventy-five years. These five children all died unmarried.

Thomas, the second son by the first wife, born 1736, was an officer in the Forty-fourth regiment of the British army, and died unmarried at Ross Castle, Ireland, August 4, 1770, aged thirty-four years. His sister Mary also died unmarried December 6, 1829, aged ninety-one years and nineteen days. She is represented as "a remarkably accomplished woman."

John Clapp, the first born and only child of Rev. Thomas Clapp that married, born in Taunton, 1733, was married to Jerusha Bailey, 1752, and had the following children, viz.: Mary, Ruth, John, Nancy, Esther, Leonard, born 1766, and Hannah, born 1768. These all married, except John, who died in early youth. Leonard married Elizabeth Stetson November 28, 1797, and had twelve children. The other grandchildren who were married left posterity.

After Thomas Clapp left Taunton he was not again settled in the ministry, but lived as a lay member of the society, filling, however, several important offices of trust. He was colonel of the militia, justice of the peace, for many years a representative of the town, and also a judge of Plymouth county. He was taken sick with the palsy while presiding on the bench as judge in Plymouth court. After the first attack he was subject to fits, each reducing him lower and lower. During his long sickness of seven years' continuance, he was able often to go out, and once went to Plymouth court, but for the last few years of his life he was confined to his bed. He is represented as having been remarkably mild and pleasant in his disposition till he had the palsy, after which he was irritable and hard to please. He was not very tall, but fleshy, and of fine personal appearance. He died May 31, 1774, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. He was buried in the northwest part of "the common" burying-ground, about three-fourths of a mile from Scituate harbor. His gravestones were removed, though not his remains, in 1828, to their present position in the family burying-ground, near his former residence. The stones of his last wife, with those of several of his children, are neatly arranged beside his own. I give below the inscriptions, as they stand upon his own, and last wife's monuments of slatestone:

Sacred
to the Memory of
Col. Thomas Clapp,
who died
May 31, 1774,
in the 69 year
of his age.

Sacred
to the Memory of
Mrs. Esther Clapp,
who died
July 20, 1790,
aged 72 yrs.

Rejoice in glorious hope,
Jesus the Judge shall come,
And take his servants up,
To their eternal home.

When will separation cease,
Friendship's sons unite in peace,
Grief no more oppress the heart,
Friends no more be doomed to part?

It is not known that any likeness of Rev. Thomas Clapp is in existence. Quite a number of his library books, especially law books, are in possession of his grandson, Mr. Leonard Clapp, from one of which I cut his name to send you, as doubtless in his own hand. Besides the volume of MS. sermons, before referred to, the family have placed in my hands a letter (or copy of one), probably written by him to the governor, dated "Boston, August 4, 1755"; an interesting letter, sympathizing with his excellency on

the death and defeat of General Braddock, at Fort Du Quesne July 9, in which the governor had also lost an own son, "a young gentleman of superior accomplishments." There is also the *remnant* of a MS. sermon, and the letter addressed to him from Mr. Williams, of Waltham, before alluded to; something of a curiosity. Most of his writings and private papers have been destroyed.

Mr. Clap's ministry in Taunton was of shorter continuance than that of either of his predecessors, if we except Rev. Mr. Hook. We fortunately have chronological statements in Dr. Harris's account of Dorchester which confirm the dates of Mr. Wight. He not only states that a daughter of Major George Leonard married Mr. Clap, but under date of "1729, Feb. 16," quoting from their ancient church records, says: "Mr. Ebenezer Clap and Mr. Phillips Payson chosen to go to Taunton with the ordained officers of the church, to ordination of Mr. Thomas Clap on the 26th inst." (p. 197.) He was ordained on that day, 1729, and was the minister of Taunton nine years.⁽²⁾ Some one has described him as "social in his temper, extremely fond of company, and very hospitable." It is added, on what authority I am not able to say—"Many of the more rigid members of his church were dissatisfied, thinking his manners and habits too familiar and convivial for sober gravity of the pulpit." This may have been so. But the additional statement, that "nothing remains to indicate the character of his pulpit performances," is fortunately wide from the truth. In addition to the volume of the manuscript sermons in the hands of Mr. Wight, there is a volume of nearly 300 pages, embracing eighteen sermons, which Rev. Mr. Brigham, of Taunton, in his antiquarian researches secured, any one of which is worthy of being read. The sermons are on subjects suggested by the following passages of Scripture: 1 John 3: 2; Luke 23: 43; Matt. 9: 12; John 3: 19; Heb. 2: 16; John 8: 29; Luke 2: 25; Luke 1: 72; Matt. 5: 19; Song of Solomon 5: 16; Phill. 3: 8; Heb. 11: 13; Luke 16: 22; Eph. 5: 8; 1 Tim. 5: 6; Song of Solomon, 5: 16.

The handwriting is uncommonly plain and beautiful, almost as legible as printed matter. The title page of the book in large, distinct characters is thus: "Sundry sermons and discourses on some of the main and chief doctrines or principles of the Christian religion. Composed by Thomas Clap, of Taunton, in New England." The sermon from the text 1 John 3: 2, on "Our likeness to God, and vision of Him," may be found in the Ministry of Taunton, vol. I, pp. 302-329.

This is the proper place in which to speak of the meeting-house, for it was during Mr. Clap's ministry, the question of a new one, or the second church building, arose. The first settlers selected without doubt what seemed to them the choicest spot in the eight miles square for the house of the Lord. The wisdom of their selection has never been questioned by the many generations which have come after them. The Church Green, on which stands at present the stone edifice of the first Congregational society cannot be surpassed for beauty of situation. We have no means of knowing just how early the first meeting-house of the town was placed there. To Henry Andrews belongs the honor of



FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

having contracted for its building and completed it to the satisfaction of the town. We have in our mind's eye a distinct image of the structure—a plain, unadorned barn-like building, without tower, turret, belfry, but in the sight of the fathers and mothers of the town, a holy place, consecrated, set apart for good purposes. The inhabitants of the town were expected to be present every Lord's day, and provision was made for their accommodation. Among the Oliver Purchase papers is found the following :

Jan. 15, 1656. It's agreed by the towne, that there be 5 men, to wit, Captain Poole, Deacon Williams, Deacon Deane, James Wyatt, George Hall, who shall order all matters in and about the granting of seats in the meeting-house and shall seat the inhabitants according to their discretion.

In 1689-90 repairs appear to have been made on the meeting-house, and the bill of charges has been found, among other things for making a spindle and vane, and raising the same, also hanging a bell. This is the first notice of a church bell. The church so improved and adorned was satisfactory till 1726, about the close of Mr. Danforth's ministry. A new minister suggested a new church edifice. There was a heated discussion over this question, Whether to repair the old one or build anew. It took years and many town meetings to settle the question. At length the new meeting-house was built on the site of the old one, early in the ministry of Rev. Mr. Clap. Norton and Dighton had been organized into separate towns, but Raynham and Berkley were still left a part of the old parish. The year 1789 saw the third meeting-house on the same historic spot, and in 1829-30 the present stone church, with its charming environment, became the fourth, built for a long time to come.

REV. JOSIAH CROCKER, THE SIXTH MINISTER OF TAUNTON.

After the dismissal of Mr. Clap in 1738, several years elapsed before the town could unite upon a successor. Mr. John Guild, afterward settled in the ministry in New Jersey, received a call, which he declined. Rev. Gilbert Tennent, an evangelist and eminent as a preacher, was a temporary supply. It was not till 1742 the young man appeared who was to become the sixth minister of the town, the successor of Hook, Street, Shove, Danforth, Clap, and to fill an important place in its ecclesiastical history—Rev. Josiah Crocker. J. Wingate Thornton, esq., allied by marriage to the family, and distinguished for his antiquarian researches, furnished me in my preparation of the Ministry of Taunton, with the history of the name and the minister's early ancestry, as follows:

The house of Croker or Crocker, originally seated at Croker's Hele and Crokern Foe, in Devonshire, was a family so ancient, that an old proverbial distich records that

Croker, Crewys, and Copplesone,
When the Conquerer came, were at home.

They became possessed of Lineham by marriage with the heiress of Churchill. The genealogy of Croker of Lineham is accurately recorded by Prince, Risdon, and Pole, and exhibits a descent of eleven John Crockers in almost uninterrupted succession. The last male of the elder branch was Courtenay Croker, esq. The male line, however, was preserved by Thomas Croker, of Trevillas, in Cornwall, second son of the eighth John Croker of Lineham who obtained in about 1600, the estate of Ballyanker, County of Waterford, and while the eldest son remained at Trevillas, his younger sons, to the number of three or four, migrated to Ireland. They were all probably soldiers; two of them, at least, were so, and distinguished themselves by the extraordinary and almost romantic capture of the city of Waterford in 1650. They were ancestors of the Right Hon. John Wilson Croker, and of Thomas Crofton Croker, esq., the well-known literary gentleman. The family coat of arms was, argent a chevron engrailed gules, between three ravens proper. Some of the name, settled in Cornwall, called the birds "Cornish Choughs," but this is either an error or a difference; Croker of Lineham always bore "three ravens," and, having obtained Lineham by marriage with the heiress of Churchill, quartered sable, a lion rampant, argent, for that name. The general crest of the Croker family is a raven proper. Edward IV granted to Sir John Croker, who accompanied him as cup and standard bearer in his expedition to France in 1475, for *Crest*, "a drinking cup, or, with three fleurs of the same, issuing therefrom, and charged with a rose." *Mottoes*, *Deus alit eos*, and *Je tiendray ma puissance par ma foi*. (*Burke's Armory and Commoners*.)

William Croker was in Scituate in 1636, or earlier, and removed soon after to Barnstable. John, his brother, was there in 1636, in 1654 sold land southwest of the burying-ground, near the harbor, to John Whiston, and removed to Barnstable, whither William had preceded him. William's (not John's, as Deane says) children were William, born 1637, Elizabeth born, 1639, Samuel, born 1642, Job, born 1644, Josiah, born 1647, Eleazer, born 1650, Joseph, born 1654. (*Barnstable Records*.) The fifth child, Josiah, was born at Barnstable, 19th of September, 1647, and October 22, 1668, married Melatiah, daughter of Thomas Hinckley, esq., governor of Plymouth colony. He died 2d of February, 1698; his wife survived him, and died 2d of February, 1714. (*Dean Gen. Reg.*, vol. 2, pp. 66 and 390.) Josiah Croker was a member of Capt. John Gorham's company in the "Narraganset Battle," in 1765. He was one of the original proprietors of Gorham, Me., which township was granted Captain Gorham and company for services rendered in the war. Josiah, the son of Josiah and Melatiah Croker, was born February 8, 1684, and April 10, 1718, "was joyned to Desire Thacher in marriage" "Desire, daughter of Colonel John Thacher, and Lydia Gorham, was born 24th of December, 1688." "Josiah (the son of Josiah and Desire Croker), was born in Yarmouth on the 30th day of October, in ye year of our Lord 1719. Desire, daughter of ye above s^d Josiah and Desire Croker, was born in Yarmouth on ye 17th day of Dec. 1721." "Mr. Josiah Croker, late of Yarmouth, dyed on board his own vessel, in Saint Mary's Harbor, in Annapolis Riall, Oct. ye 10, 1721." "Mrs. Desaire Croker, she dyed on ye sixth of May, 1722 [1723?], a little before sunrise on a Lord's Day morning." The Faculty Records of Harvard College state that Josiah Croker, who was afterwards minister of Taunton, was from Yarmouth, and

fifteen years of age when he entered college in 1734; which agrees with the Yarmouth Records from which we have quoted.

The action of the town in giving Mr. Crocker a call to settle has been found—"a true copy from y^e Town Book, Folio 14, exam'd per James Williams, Town Clerk." It is as follows:

At a town meeting legally warned, and held at ye public meeting house in Taunton, on Monday, ye 9th day of November, Anno Domini, 1741, The Hon. Seth Williams, esq., chosen moderator of said meeting.

1. It was put to vote, whether the town will concur in ye vote of ye church, that Mr. Josiah Crocker be their minister, and it passed in ye affirmative. The town do accordingly make choice of him to be their minister.

2^{dly}. The question was put by ye moderator, whether ye town will now act on ye second article, mentioned in ye warrant, and it passed in ye affirmative. And then it was put to vote, whether ye town will raise ye sum of Two hundred pounds in Bills of public credit on this Province, or either of ye neighboring Colonies (accounting silver money at twenty-nine shillings ye ounce), to be annually paid to him, ye said Mr. Josiah Crocker, during his ministry in this town, to enable him to carry on ye work of ye ministry amongst us in said town. Voted in ye affirmative.

Again in 1755 the town for some reason raised an additional sum for Mr. Crocker, as appears from the following vote, "Taken from Taunton Town Book, Folio 204, and exam'd per James Williams, Town Clerk":

At a town meeting legally warned and held at Taunton public meeting house, the 6th of Oct. 1755, Voted, that ye sum of ten pounds be raised for ye support of ye Rev. Mr. Josiah Crocker this present year, more than ye sum of his yearly contract, and that ye assessors add ye same to ye minister's rate.

Mr. Crocker was dismissed from his pastoral charge November 1, 1765, but continued to reside in Taunton till his death,⁽⁶⁾ which occurred, according to the inscription on his stone, August 28, 1774.⁽⁷⁾ He was therefore minister of the town more than twenty three years. He entered upon the work of a pastor at an early age, and was distinguished for his ardor, pathos, persuasive powers, and warm-hearted devotion to his calling⁽⁸⁾ It was during that memorable period of New England's history, which witnessed the "Great Awakening," that Mr. Crocker lived and labored in Taunton. He entered into the service assigned him with all his soul. Nor were his efforts unattended with success. In a long letter directed to Rev. Mr. Prince of Boston in 1744, he gives a minute account of the nature and degree of this success.⁽⁹⁾ He was

called upon to preach often in neighboring towns. His services were highly prized. Persons came from a great distance to hear him preach. An instance of this has been related. A woman who had heard of Crocker's preaching, undertook to travel all the way from Plymouth to Taunton with a baby in her arms, to hear him preach. When her load seemed heavy, and the way long, the course she took to comfort herself or the baby, was to cry out, at the top of her voice, "*Crocker's ahead! Crocker's ahead!*" From the few fragments of discourses which remain, I should infer his efforts in the pulpit were for the most part extemporaneous; and that he relied upon the excitement of the occasion to supply him with the materials of discourse. That he was not deficient, however, in clearness of apprehension concerning doctrine, and ability to state his views, such as they were, is apparent from an article which had long slumbered among many other time-worn papers in this town, and first made its appearance in the "Ministry of Taunton," vol. I, pp. 383-393. ⁽¹⁰⁾

Mr. Crocker, like all other ardent, zealous men, had many friends, and some enemies. These last succeeded in cutting short the period of his ministry. The complete history of the dissension and discontent which sprung up cannot now be written. The materials are wanting. It is well perhaps that they are irrecoverably lost. Traditional accounts may have authorized a writer in one of the Taunton papers in 1833, supposed to be Mr. Baylies, to say: "Many were displeased that Whitfield was permitted by Mr. Crocker to occupy his pulpit." It is well known Whitfield had no sincerer friend in this part of the country than the then minister of Taunton. Mr. Crocker in many respects resembled that extraordinary man, and some one has suggested as an appropriate epitaph for the former, what Cowper wrote with direct reference to the latter:

He lov'd the world that hated him; the tear
That dropp'd upon his Bible, was sincere:
Assailed by scandal and the tongue of strife,
His only answer, was a blameless life.

Mr. Crocker lived in what was called "the Parsonage," southwest of the village, on Barnum street, and in the rear of Mt. Pleasant Cemetery. He was twice married. His first wife was Rebecca, daughter of

Ebenezer Allen, who was born at Tisbury, Dukes county, March 1, 1672, and married Rebecca, daughter of Rev. Mr. Russell, of Hadley, April 4, 1698. The following memorial of the first wife of Mr. Crocker is on "the Plain": "Here lyes the body of Mrs. Rebecca Crocker, wife of the Rev. Josiah Crocker, Pastor of the Church in this town, born July 22, 1721, died September 28th, 1759. Sleep, precious ashes, till thy Savior calls."

I have seen an account of Mr. Crocker's second marriage in his Family Bible, and in his own handwriting: "Attleboro', Nov. 5th, 1761. There were Josiah Crocker and Miss Hannah Cobb joyned together in ye solemn covenant of marriage at her Father's by ye Hon. George Leonard, Esq. May God's countenance shine upon us. Rev. Mr. Thacher made ye first prayer, and [the chirography is obscure, but looks like] gave advice. Col. Leonard declared us married according to law, and Rev. Mr. Weld made last prayer." The second Mrs. Crocker was daughter of Col. Thomas ⁽¹⁾ and sister of Hon. David Cobb, sister also of the wife of Hon. Robert Treat Paine.

Mr. Crocker's children by the first marriage were Josiah, Benjamin, Allen, Joseph, William, Ebenezer, and Rebecca. His children by the second marriage I find recorded by himself thus: "Oct. 3d, 1762, Leonard Crocker was born, about 3 o'clock, Lord's Day morning, and I baptized him ye same day. Oct. 18th, 1765, Hannah was born, and baptized by me next Lord's Day."

Of the sons, Benjamin, Allen, Ebenezer, and Leonard never married. Benjamin was a schoolmaster and sea-captain. He died at Machias November 8, 1797. Ebenezer entered the army and became a military character. Allen was a wealthy broker in Boston. Leonard was a merchant and lived in Taunton. He owned the land at the corner of Summer and Deane streets, including the academy lot. His mother, Widow Hannah Crocker, lived with Leonard after the decease of Mr. Crocker till her removal to the house of her son-in law, Major Bowles, in Machias.

William was well, though not liberally educated, and married ——— Brown, of Portland, Me. He had one child.

Joseph graduated at Harvard University in 1774, and married a daughter of Rev. Samuel Mather, S.T.D., A.A.S., of Boston. He

was captain of a company in the Revolutionary War. He died November 13, 1797. Hannah married Ralph Hart Bowles, esq., of Machias, Me., distinguished in the Revolution, of the family of Hon. John Bowles, Elder Isaac Heath and the Apostle Eliot, of Roxbury. Hannah, his wife, according to the testimony of one who knew her well, "was a lady of great usefulness, many virtues, and distinguished energy of character." She died at Roxbury, July 10, 1847, aged eighty-two, and was buried at Mount Auburn, in the lot of her son, S. J. Bowles. Their son, Stephen J. Bowles, esq., an opulent merchant of Machias and Roxbury, married Elizabeth Thorndike Wallis, whose daughter, Elizabeth Wallis Bowles, married J. Wingate Thornton, esq., of Boston; another daughter, Hannah Crocker Bowles, married Rev. Philip Wolff, of Montreal, Canada.

Rebecca, daughter of Rev. Mr. Crocker by his first marriage, married George Stillman, of Machias, Me. Their daughter, Elizabeth, married (1) James Otis Lincoln, of Hingham; (2) Hon. James Savage, of Boston.

Their daughters, Sally and Rebecca, married — Hillard, the father of Hon. George S. Hillard, of Boston. Their sons, Allen, George and Samuel, settled in Virginia. Rebecca, the mother of the above named children, died in Machias February 5, 1799.

Josiah, the eldest of Rev. Mr. Crocker's children, settled in Taunton. Born October 30, 1742, Josiah married Abigail, daughter of Hon. Zephaniah Leonard.⁽¹²⁾ She was born May 19, 1742, and died October 23, 1800. Her husband survived her, continuing until February 24, 1808. He served in the army in the time of the Revolution, commanding a company stationed at Newport. He was also deputy sheriff. His house was on the lot adjoining the City Hotel. The children of Josiah and Abigail were as follows: (1) Abigail, who married John West, esq. (2) Samuel, who married (1, 1794) Sally, daughter of Apollos Leonard, esq., a graduate of Yale College in 1765, a descendant of Hon. Thomas Leonard, and both town and county treasurer for a term of years; (2, in 1811) Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. William Baylies, of Dighton. (3) William Augustus, who married Sally, daughter of Capt. Jonathan Ingell, resided in Taunton, and died September 20, 1805. His house was on the street from the Green to the depot, near the site of the Winslow

church. (4) Rebecca and (5) Josiah, the remaining children of Josiah, the eldest son of the minister, died early.

Hon. Samuel Crocker, the eldest son of Josiah, and grandson of the minister, succeeded his father-in law, Apollos Leonard, esq., as town and county treasurer, and acted in that capacity twenty-five years. He was member of the House of Representatives for four years, from 1809 to 1813; a member of the Senate the same length of time from 1813 to 1817. He was also a councillor of the Commonwealth under Governor Brooks. But it is more particularly as a manufacturer he has been distinguished, having been for a long course of years the senior partner of the firm, first of Crocker, Bush & Richmond,⁽¹³⁾ and afterwards of Crocker & Richmond, which, by its large amount of capital employed, and extensive operations, procured for Taunton in the earlier part of this century, the reputation of being one of the largest manufacturing towns in the State.

William Augustus Crocker, the second son of Josiah, and grandson of the minister, was the father of William Allen Crocker, Samuel Leonard Crocker and George Augustus Crocker, who, under the name of Crocker Brothers, have been largely concerned in the manufacturing interests of the town. The first two were graduates of Brown University in 1822.

NOTES.

(1) An old paper in the hands of Mr. W. K. Watkins, of Boston, coming from the garret of Rev. George Leonard, of Marshfield, represents the church as moving for the settlement of Mr. Clap, as colleague with Mr. Danforth, in 1725, the year of his graduation, and he may have been an assistant or an occasional supply from that time, but not installed as pastor till the time named by Mr. Wight.

The following is the action of the church, as recorded on the paper found:

To the Selectmen of the Town of Taunton in ye county of Bristol, Greeting:

Gent: Whereas ye church of Christ in Taunton, at our Reverend Pastors House, Aug. ye 25th 1725, at a church meeting, voted that they judge it needfull for ye promoting and upholding Religion and preventing trouble that may arise in case of our good pastors removal by death, to endeavour to hasten ye settlement of a younger Preacher in ye office of a minister in said church—and that Justice Williams, Deacon Samuel Dean, Deacon John Staples & Lieut. Samuel Leonard be agents of said church to procure a town-meeting to consider what way can be found out for ye encouragement of Mr. Thomas Clap, or some other that shall be liked of by the church to settle in ye ministry among us, and in case ye town do think of proposals that may encourage him then said agents are to join with such other person or persons, whom the town shall nominate and

choose, to apply to said person, invite him to come & help us in ye ministerial work as soon as may conveniently be done.

Therefore we the subscribers ye agents for said church do now make application to you to warn a town meeting as soon as it may be conveniently done, in order the mind of the town may be known whether they will join with said church in prosecuting that affair voted by said church above set forth, and if they are willing so to do, may then also act and do what may be thought most proper concerning the same, And your servants as in duty bound shall pray.

Dated at Taunton,
August ye 27th, 1725.

SETH WILLIAMS,
SAMUEL DEAN,
JOHN STAPLE,
SAMUEL LEONARD.

(2) Judge George Leonard was a distinguished character in his day. He was son of Thomas, who was major, physician, judge, town clerk, and deacon. George, removing to that part of Taunton now called Norton in 1690, became the principal proprietor of its lands, and (according to the declaration of William R. Deane and others) "lived in baronial style." He was major and judge as well as his father. His eldest son, George, was colonel and judge. And his son again, who also bore the name of George, and married a daughter of Hon. Samuel White, was a representative to Congress, and afterwards judge.

(3) The following was transcribed from the Norton records by Jacob K. Leonard, town clerk:

—tember the 9 Day, 1731, Mr. Thomas Clap of Taunton — Mrs Mary Leonard of Norton were married by Mr Joseph Avery.

(4) There is a manuscript book, which came originally from Scituate, containing a record of Mr. Clap's official acts as justice of the peace in that place, and some few of the church proceedings, before his dismissal from Taunton. The concern of the church for their minister's temporal interest, and strong desire that he should receive his just due, are clearly indicated by their recorded acts. However the town or parish may have felt, I am persuaded the church as a body were guiltless in this matter. For thus they resolved:

At a church meeting at the house of Mr. Benjamin Wilbore, in Taunton, on Friday, Jan. 4, 1737.

The church taking into consideration the vote of the Town for Mr. Clapp's salary and his present allowance, do find that since the value of our paper currency is fallen, he has not had his salary, according to the vote of the town, and do esteem it our duty to endeavor that justice may be done in that matter, and that we might know what is just in the affair, Voted, That Hon. Seth Williams, Capt. Joseph Tisdale, Mr. Nathaniel Crossman, Mr. William Hodges sd, Mr. Benjamin Wilbore, Mr. Israel Dean and Mr. Edmond Andrews be a committee to endeavor, as soon as possibly they can, to get a true and perfect knowledge of the value of money that year Mr. Clapp settled with us in the work of the ministry, and of every year since to this time, and make a fair, just and honest computation, according to the best of their understanding, what Mr. Clapp's salary ought in justice to be, so that it may be just as good to him now as when it was voted; to make their report to this church at the adjournment of this meeting.

Voted, That if the Selectmen of the Town should refuse to call a town meeting upon the application this church hath made to them, that then the Hon. Seth Williams, Capt. Joseph Tisdale, Mr. Nathaniel Crossman, Mr. William Hodges sd, Mr. Benjamin Wilbore, Mr. Israel Dean and Mr. Edmond Andrews be, and are hereby requested immediately upon their refusal, to take the proper steps in the law, in order to obtain a town meeting on the affairs specified and set forth in said application.

(5) Mr. Clap built and occupied the house beautifully situated at the head of Deane street, now owned and occupied by Capt. Timothy Gordon. Judge Fales, Captain Barney, Job Hall, Hon. James L. Hodges, and Dr. Gordon have been its successive owners previous to its present occupancy.

(6) The will of Mr. Crocker bears date "Augth 5th, 1774, in the 14th year of his Majesty's reign," and was witnessed by Charles Barstow, Susannah Tisdale, and James Williams. It was written by Mr. Crocker himself, who speaks of "hoping in the mercy of God, thro' Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of many and aggravated sins," of "believing also the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead." His widow and children are all particularly named in the disposition of his property. To Josiah Crocker he gave his "great Bible"; to Joseph Crocker, "the Bible called his preaching Bible." President Quincy states in his history of Harvard College (vol. 2, p. 49) that among the donations of that institution "to repair the loss of its Library" were books and philosophical apparatus from Josiah Crocker, A. M.

(7) The entire inscription on Mr. Crocker's stone:

In memory of
Mr. Josiah Crocker,
Pastor of the first church
in Taunton.
He died August 28th 1774 in
the 53d year of his age.
The memory of the just shall flourish, when they sleep
in dust.

This stone, having been broken down, the Crocker brothers, grandchildren of the minister's oldest son, Josiah, provided a new one, correcting the mistake in his age. He was in his fifty-fifth year. Mr. S. B. King also enclosed the family lot with a substantial iron fence.

(8) I have frequently heard Hon. Samuel Crocker, a grandson of the minister, remark on the characteristics of his ancestor. "He was a most *persuasive* preacher," expressed the idea which he had of him. Deacon Eddy, of Bridgewater, who well remembered the sermons of the Taunton minister, once said to Mr. Crocker, that of all the preachers he ever heard, none surpassed him in his earnest, yet tender, persuasive manner. Chief Justice Parsons made a similar remark, after hearing Rev. Mr. Crocker pray and deliver a brief address at a church conference on "the Cape."

(9) The letter of Mr. Crocker to Rev. Thomas Prince, of Boston, was written "Nov. 24, 1744," and published in "Nos. 93, etc." of the "Christian History." It also forms the 9th section of the 5th chapter of the 4th book of Gillie's "Historical Collections," pp. 372-381. It is also printed in the "Ministry of Taunton," vol. 1, pp. 346-376.

(10) The spirit of this article is most sweet and Christ-like, closing thus:

Brethren, I have considered, and endeavored to answer your articles of charge, &c., according to truth. May the Lord fill us all with His Holy Spirit, and give us peace founded upon truth and holiness, without which we cannot see the Lord.

Wishing and praying that grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, may be multiplied to us and all the Churches of our Lord Jesus Christ, I subscribe myself

Your Pastor in the Lord,
 JOSIAH CROCKER.

(11) Col. Thomas Cobb married Lydia, the eldest daughter of James the son of James, the son of James, the son of Thomas Leonard.

(12) Hon. Zephaniah Leonard was the eldest son of Stephen, the son of James, the son of James, the son of Thomas Leonard. He was major, and in 1761 was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas, which office he held to his death. His son, Col. Zephaniah, and grandson, Horatio, filled the office of high sheriff of Bristol county for more than seventy years.

(13) Thomas Bush married Mary, daughter of Samuel, son of Major Zephaniah Leonard. Charles Richmond married (1) the widow of William Augustus Crocker, who was daughter of Jonathan Ingell; (2) the widow of Samuel Cooke Fales, who was daughter of John West; (3) the widow of David G. W. Cobb, who was daughter of Samuel Crocker. He died in California.

CHAPTER IX.

Rev. Caleb Barnum, the Seventh Minister of Taunton — His Ancestry — Education — Settlement in Taunton — Patriotism — Chaplaincy in the War of the Revolution — Sickness and Death — Letter of Rev. Mr. Allen, of Pittsfield — Descendants of Rev. Mr. Barnum — Rev. Elias Jones, the Eighth Minister of Taunton — His Call — The Installing Council — The Short Ministry — The Dismission — The Farewell Sermon — Rev. Ephraim Judson, the Ninth Minister of Taunton — His Ancestry — Pastorate in Norwich, Conn. — Settlement in Taunton — Peculiarities — Removal to Sheffield, Mass. — Death — Estimate of Character — Wife and Child — Publications — Notes: Mr. Barnum's Sermons — Letter of Rev. Mr. Allen (the original) — Report of Supply Committee of Taunton Church — The Council Called to Dismiss Rev. Mr. Judson.

AFTER the dismission of Mr. Crocker in 1765, several ministers occupied the pulpit, two of whom received a call to settle, which they declined, viz., Mr. Camp and Mr. Lathrop, the latter afterward locating in Boston. The people at length were united in Rev. Caleb Barnum, who, accepting the call extended to him, became the seventh minister of the town. Mr. Barnum was a native of Danbury, Conn. The early records of that town were destroyed in the Revolutionary

War. The British advanced from Norwalk to Danbury and burnt every public building, thus laying waste the reserved stores for the American army, and leaving not a vestige of the town records behind them. Nor can the memories of the fathers or family records, so far as I have been able to learn, supply this deficiency in the case of the Barnum family.

From a descendant of the minister, residing in Taunton, I learn that the name of the minister's father was Thomas—of his mother, Deborah. R. R. Hinman, of Connecticut, says:

In the early records of the Colony this name is generally written Barnam, though it has changed to Barnum. It is supposed by many that it was originally the same as Burnham, Burnam or Burnum, as the name is found on the different records in Connecticut. I am inclined to believe the name is Barnham. If the family have their coat of arms they may settle the question. Thomas Barnum (Barnam, or Barnham), of Fairfield, purchased land at Norwalk as early as 1662. He received an appointment at Norwalk as late as 1676. His children born at Norwalk were 1. Thomas, born July 9, 1663; 2. John, born February 24, 1676-7; 3. Hannah, born October 4, 1680; 4. Ebenezer, born May 29, 1682.

Mr. Barnum removed to Danbury in the early settlement of the town, and, perhaps, had other children after his removal. Thomas Barnum, in 1681, was appointed by the town (that is Norwalk) "to keep decorum during the exercises on the Sabbath and at other public meetings, and to keep a *small stick* with which moderately to correct the disorderly." In 1671 he was put down in the list of estates at £40 of commonage. Barnum has three coats of arms.

In a communication received from Mr. Hinman, he states with considerable confidence that Rev. Caleb Barnum "was a descendant of Thomas Barnum the first," whom he describes, "but through which son," he is unable to decide. He was born June 30, 1737.

P. T. Barnum, esq., of Bridgeport, consulted an aged aunt of his, who was a Barnum, and married a Fairchild, ninety years of age, who remembers to have heard her father speak of Caleb Barnum. He was three years younger than her father, whose name was Ephraim. He adds: "There is no one living now who knows anything about him."

The truth appears to be that the seventh minister of Taunton was either a grandson or great grandson of one of the original settlers first of Norwalk and next of Danbury, Conn. He was educated at Princeton College, New Jersey, where he was graduated in 1757, receiving the honorary degree of Master of Arts in 1768, both at Princeton Col-

lege and at Harvard University. He was settled in the ministry first at Wrentham, in that part of the town called Franklin, in the year 1760. Here he prepared the way for his distinguished successor, the Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Emmons. It was no small privilege to precede such a man in the ministry. It was sometime during the year 1768 that the minister of Franklin found his way to this place. He was not unknown to the people. His predecessor, Rev. Mr. Crocker, had been in the habit of exchanging with him. I have read some of the sermons ⁽¹⁾ which were preached on these exchanges, and do not wonder at the interest which their delivery excited.

Mr. Barnum was installed February 2, 1769. This fact is stated on the authority of one who was formerly conversant with the records. We are without information concerning the services of that occasion. The minutes of the installing council, the proceedings of the church and society, and pastor elect have not been preserved.

When Mr. Barnum entered upon his ministerial work in Taunton he was little aware probably of its short continuance, of its summary conclusion in the midst of less peaceful scenes than await one in the quiet retreat of a small country parish. Barnum was one of the clergy who, in the exciting movements of the age in which he lived, caught the enthusiasm of the times, and yielded himself up most heartily to the service of his country. He was a fearless, Christian patriot. When the tidings of the battle of Lexington reached Taunton, we are informed that the preacher of the town took occasion to speak of it from the pulpit, and to rouse the patriotism and energy of his fellow-citizens to do their appropriate work. In an animated and eloquent address he invoked their aid in resisting oppression and procuring the liberties of their country. Nor did his own patriotism confine itself to *words*. It shared in the sacrifices and endured the toil, even "the burden and heat of the day." His sympathies were with those who in the providence of God had been called from the quietude and security of their own peaceful firesides to the perils and exposure of the camp and the battlefield. He followed them in their wanderings, and on the 10th of February, 1776, entered the army in the capacity of a chaplain, and was attached to the Twenty-fourth Regiment, commanded by Col. John Groaton, then stationed in the vicinity of Boston. When Boston was

evacuated Barnum accompanied his regiment to New York, thence to Montreal, where he was inoculated for the small-pox. In the disastrous retreat from that province the minister of Taunton, unaccustomed to such scenes, endured great hardships, as they who accompanied him testified, with exemplary Christian fortitude. On the arrival of the army at Ticonderoga he was attacked with a bilious disorder, which so impaired his health and incapacitated him for his station that he obtained a discharge on the 24th of July, and commenced his homeward journey, which, however, was never completed. On the 2d of August he reached Pittsfield, in this State, and there his progress was arrested by an increase of the disease, which at length terminated his life the 23d day of August, 1776, in the fortieth year of his age. He languished and died in the midst of strangers, but not unattended nor uncared for by the kindest of friends, as the following letter,⁽²⁾ from Rev. Thomas Allen, the minister of Pittsfield, addressed to the representatives of that town, most amply testifies :

PITTSFIELD, Aug'st 26th, 1776.

Last Friday died here, in the 40th year of his age, after an illness of about thirty-six days, the Rev. Mr. Caleb Barnum, late minister of the Gospel in Taunton, much respected and greatly lamented.

As this valuable person was much a stranger in this part of the country, we shall speak of him only in his last sickness and death, which seemed to verify that inspired declaration, "The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more to the perfect day."

He engaged in the Continental service as chaplain to Col. Greaton's Regiment, stationed before Boston, sometime in February last. After the precipitate flight of the rebels from Boston in the March following, he went with his Regiment to New York, and from thence soon after to Montreal, in Canada, where he was inoculated for the small-pox. In this northern tour he underwent various fatigues, from several causes, in an heroic manner. After the return of the army to Ticonderoga he was taken sick of the bilious cholick, about the 18th of July, and obtained such relief from it that on account of his ill state of health, having obtained a dismissal from the army on the 24th, he was making his way home.

He arrived at this place August 2d, in a weak state, where he languished of a bilious fever till the 23d, and then died.

During this season of distress, aggravated by diverse moving considerations, he maintained an unclouded serenity of mind, the most exemplary patience, and submission to the will of Heaven. Not a repining word was uttered by him. He received the report of his physician of the great hazard of his case with equable firmness and composure of mind. Such sweetness of temper, such tranquillity of spirit, such serenity and peace

in the near view of death and eternity, such patience under pain, and entire submission to God's disposing will, which appeared in him, manifested at once the power of those supports and consolation which he enjoyed, and the excellence of the Christian religion. "Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."

He discovered much of a spirit of gratitude to God in his last sickness, and a firm trust and confidence in Him, to take care of, support and provide for his wife and children.

Being asked his present views, in the approach of death, as to the goodness of the American cause, in which he had been engaged, and by means of which he was now about to die, he replied :

"I have no doubts concerning the justice and goodness of that cause, and had I a thousand lives, they should all be willingly laid down in it."

He was interred yesterday afternoon with great respect, when a funeral sermon was delivered from these words : (John 14th ch. 28th verse) "If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father ; for my Father is greater than I."

He has left a widow and seven children to lament their irreparable loss. "Lover and friend hast Thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness."

Mr. VALENTINE RATHBORN, } *Representatives for*
Capt. ISAAC DICKINSON, } *Pittsfield.*

"The appearance of Mr. Barnum," as those who remember him represent it, "was commanding, his deportment dignified, and his manners pleasing and affable, uniting the paternal mildness of the clergyman with the grace and polish of the gentleman." But, as Mr. Baylies remarks, "the same fearless spirit, which bore him through the perils of war, developed itself in his pulpit, and in the administration of his parochial and ecclesiastical affairs."

Mr. Barnum married Priscilla, daughter of Rev. Caleb Rice, of Sturbridge, Mass., and sister of Col. Nathan Rice, formerly of Hingham, afterward of Burlington, Vt., an aid-de-camp to General Lincoln during his southern campaign.

Mrs. Barnum was born May 16, 1741, and was married to Mr. Barnum June 18, 1761. They had the following children :

(1) Caleb, born April 11, 1762, who married Nancy Paine, of Thetford, Vt.

(2) Priscilla, born April 1, 1764, who married Capt. David Vickery, of Taunton. Three children, viz. : Charles R. Vickery, esq., and Mrs. Paddock Dean, of Taunton, and Caleb Barnum Vickery, of Fall River.

(3) Deborah, born October 27, 1766, who married Thomas S. Baylies, of Dighton, and died June 8, 1851, leaving no children.

(4) George, born May 25, 1768, who married Sally Cutler, of Weston, Mass., and died October 30, 1850, leaving one son in Warren, Mass.

(5) Mary, born September 13, 1770, who died in infancy.

(6) Thomas, born October 30, 1772, who married Sally Abraham, of New York city. They had no children.

(7) Anna, born December 30, 1773, who married Rufus Child, of Woodstock, Conn. Of ten children three, one son and two daughters, resided in Taunton.

(8) Polly, born October 11, 1775, who married Rev. Peter Nourse, of Ellsworth, Me. No children.

Mr. Barnum occupied the house which once stood where Mr. S. O. Dunbar so long had his drug store, now occupied by the Staples Coal Company. He for a time must have occupied the "old parsonage," long enough to have given his name to the street, which ever since has been known as "Barnum street."

REV. ELIAS JONES, THE EIGHTH MINISTER OF TAUNTON.

The successor of Mr. Barnum in the ministry of Taunton was Mr. Elias Jones. Mr. Baylies says of him: "He was a young man of prepossessing manners and address and fine talents for the pulpit." I have heard some of the aged men remark that their fathers told them, "Mr. Jones was one of the most *able* ministers they ever heard preach." The action of the church in giving him a call to settle with them has come to light, as also the proceedings of the ordaining council:

TAUNTON, April 15, 1777.

At a church meeting duly warned, to know the mind of the brethren with regard to giving Mr. Elias Jones a call to settle with them in the Gospel ministry, the brethren met accordingly, and after looking up to Almighty God for direction, Rev. Mr. Niles, of Abington, being Provisionally present, the following votes were passed:

1. That Rev. Mr. Niles be Moderator of this Meeting
2. The question was put whether the brethren be ready to give a call to any gentleman to settle with them in said work? Passed in the affirmative unanimously.
3. Whether it be the mind of the brethren to elect Mr. Elias Jones to settle with them in said work? Passed in the affirmative unanimously.
4. Whether they would choose a Committee to serve Mr. Jones with a copy of the proceedings of said meeting? Passed in the affirmative.
5. Voted, that Deacon Williams, Capt. Henry Hodges, and Mr. Mory be said Committee.

6. Whether a Committee be chosen to petition the Selectmen to call a Town meeting to see whether they will concur with the vote of the church in the election of Mr. Jones, and to see what encouragement they will give him? Passed in the affirmative.

It is concluded that the town concurred, since the following minutes of the council, called to assist in ordaining Mr. Jones, in the handwriting of Rev. Dr. Fobes, of Raynham, scribe of the council, have come into my hands :

At the request of the Church of Christ in Taunton, the Pastors and Delegates of seven neighboring churches convened at the house of Benjamin Williams, Esq., in Taunton, Oct. 22, 1777, formed into a Council, and after prayer to God for direction, proceeded to enquire into the conduct of said church, relative to their calling and ordaining Mr. Elias Jones to the work of the Gospel ministry among them. On which occasion, were passed the following votes :

1. That Rev. Mr. Shaw be the Moderator of the Council.
2. That Peres Fobes be the Scribe of said Council.
3. That Mr. Jones' relation to the church of Christ in Halifax, in Nova Scotia, which could not be transferred, by a regular dismission and recommendation, as usual, should by reason of the times (it being a time of war), be dispensed with; provided, the church voted before the Council, his reception as a member of them, and accordingly it was done.
4. That Mr. Jones, upon examination before the Council, was duly qualified for the work of the Gospel ministry.
5. That Mr. Shaw should give him the Charge.
6. That Rev. Mr. Toby give the Right Hand of Fellowship.
7. That Rev. Messrs. Turner and Williams make the usual prayers upon that occasion. And agreeable to these votes, and determinations of said Council, Mr. Jones was that day ordained over the Church of Christ in Taunton. A Sermon suited to the occasion being first preached by Rev. Mr. Niles of Abington.

True copy by

PERES FOBES, *Scribe.*

Mr. Jones, it would seem, came from Halifax, in Nova Scotia. There was a graduate of Yale College in 1767 bearing his name, but whether it was the minister of Taunton, I know not. His ministry was short. The only document which sheds light on the time of his leaving Taunton, is the report ⁽³⁾ of a committee appointed by the town to supply the pulpit after his dismission, which document renders it probable that it occurred in 1778—the year following his settlement. All that we know concerning the cause of that dismission is the brief statement of a writer, supposed to be Mr. Baylies, in a Taunton paper many years since :

He fell into error, and was constrained to ask a dismissal after a very short residence. His farewell sermon is said to have been written in a style of touching eloquence, and the manner in which he read the Psalm, commencing—

Have pity, Lord; O Lord, forgive;
Let a repenting sinner live,

drew tears from every eye.

Nothing is known concerning Mr. Jones, after he left Taunton. It has been reported that he went "up country." And some have said that he turned his course to Virginia.

The brief ministry of the eighth minister of Taunton is not without its profitable lessons. It speaks volumes in praise of a sound, discriminating, truth-loving church, which, the very moment its minister "fell into error" (whatever that "error" may have been), was willing to part with him, although confessedly an amiable, accomplished, able man, showing thereby a most commendable preference for truth over error, and its fixed determination to put principles before men.

REV. EPHRAIM JUDSON, THE NINTH MINISTER OF TAUNTON.

For nearly two years after the removal of Mr. Jones there was a vacancy in the pastoral office. Of the "sundry persons employed as candidates," to whom the committee of the town refer in their report, found in a note to this chapter, none received, or receiving, accepted a call to settle. Rev. Ephraim Judson was installed, according to Mr. Baylies, in 1780; but in what month of the year, no records remain to inform us. Mr. Judson was the ninth minister of the town. He was a native of Woodbury, Conn.; from which town, through the kindness of William Cothren, esq., I received the following genealogical account of the Judson family.

William Judson came from Yorkshire, England, in 1634, with his family. He had three sons, viz.: Joseph, Jeremiah, and Joshua. He lived four years at Concord, and removed thence to Stratford, where he lived upon the southwest corner of a hill, called "Meeting-house Hill." He did not reside there long, but went thence to New Haven, where he died in 1660. He probably had a daughter living there.

Joseph, the eldest son of William Judson, was fifteen years of age when his father came to New England. He lived at Concord four

years, removed thence to Stratford, married in 1644, in his twenty-fifth year, Sarah, daughter of John Porter, of Windsor, she being eighteen years of age. They had eleven children, four sons and seven daughters. The father died October 9, 1690, and the mother, March 16, 1696. Their eldest son, John, was born March 10, 1647. He married in 1673, Elizabeth Chapman, of Stamford, and was again married, July 5, 1699, to Mrs. Mary Orton, of Farmington. He lived first at Stratford, where his father lived, and had there three children. He thence removed to Woodbury, where he died in 1710. He was the father of thirteen children, eleven sons and two daughters.

One of his sons bore the name of Jonathan, and was born in December, 1684. He married Mary Mitchell, August 22, 1711. This Mary was daughter of Deacon Matthew Mitchell, and was baptized in July, 1687. Jonathan died May 16, 1727, and Mary died February 9, 1743. They had seven children, four sons and three daughters. Elnathan, the eldest son, was born May 8, 1712, and was baptized the same month. He married Rebecca Minor, June 30, 1736. This Rebecca was daughter of Ephraim and Rebecca Minor, and granddaughter of Capt. John Minor, first settler of Woodbury, and Indian interpreter. She was born January 30, 1712. Captain Elnathan Judson died December 14, 1796, aged eighty four years. They had the following children:

- (1) Ephraim, baptized December 11, 1737, born December 5, 1737.
- (2) Thaddeus, baptized October 14, 1739.
- (3) Mary, baptized October 18, 1741.
- (4) Noah, baptized July 15, 1744.
- (5) Elisha, baptized July 20, 1746.
- (6) Elisha 2d, baptized November 8, 1747.
- (7) Adoniram, baptized July 15, 1750.

The first Elisha died early. The second Elisha left five children, viz.: Reuben, David, Sybil, Ruth and Abigail. The only daughter, Mary, married Edward Pond, November 7, 1765. Thaddeus left seven children, viz.: Elnathan, Noah, Thaddeus, Pamela, Hannah, Esther, Elihu; the first four of whom his brother Noah adopted, after Thaddeus's death. Lieut. Noah had one child, a daughter, besides those of his adoption. Adoniram was a graduate of Yale College in 1775, received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Harvard University in

1782, and was for many years pastor of a church in Plymouth, Mass. His son, Adoniram, graduated at Brown University in 1807, and died, after having been a faithful and successful foreign missionary for forty years.

Ephraim, the oldest child of Elnathan and Rebecca Judson, was the ninth minister of Taunton. He was born, as has been already stated, December 5, 1737, and, according to primitive New England usage, was baptized the next Sabbath. He graduated at Yale College twelve years earlier than his brother Adoniram, that is, in 1763. His first settlement in the ministry was over the second church in Norwich, Conn., as the successor of Doctor Whittaker. He commenced his labors in Taunton sometime during the year of 1780. These labors for the space of ten years, the period of his settlement, were of a very decided, positive character. In the pulpit, and out of the pulpit, Mr. Judson left the mark of a strong mind upon every thing he touched. His people were never at a loss to know what he believed. He was the very man to make warm friends, and was just as sure to have decided enemies. His eccentricities are remembered by those who have forgotten his excellences.

He was stern, and apparently severe, but not without a good degree of moderation and mildness. He was very positive and precise in all his proceedings.

Notwithstanding his marked peculiarities, and undesirable oddities, Mr. Judson had many redeeming qualities, which made him not only as a preacher but a citizen and a neighbor, a very desirable and useful man. Mr. Baylies says of him :

His temper was kind and hospitable, and his deportment courteous. Occasionally he was exceedingly interesting in the pulpit, discovering great learning and logical acuteness. His manner, when he commenced, was slow and indolent, but always solemn ; as he proceeded, he became animated, and seldom failed, before the close, to produce a deep interest in his hearers.

Mr. Judson was dismissed from his pastoral charge in Taunton by an ecclesiastical council,⁽⁴⁾ convened December 28, 1790.

He was subsequently settled in Sheffield, Mass., where he continued in the ministry until his death, February 23, 1813, at the age of seventy-five. He was buried in Sheffield ; and from Rev. James Bradford, the

successor of Mr. Judson, I received a copy of the epitaph, which he is careful to inform me, "expresses faithfully and truly his own views of Mr. Judson, both as a man and as a Christian," as gathered from the recollection and judgment of others (for he never saw him), "but his epitaph is considered a fair one."

Sacred to the memory
of the
Rev'd Ephraim Judson, A. M.
Pastor of the Church in Sheffield.

He died on the 23d of Feb., 1813, in the 76th year of his age, and the 23d of his ministry in Sheffield, having been previously the Pastor of a church in Norwich, Ct., and Taunton, Mass. Mr. Judson was esteemed a learned Divine, an acute logician, and an evangelical preacher. He was mild, courteous, and hospitable. By his numerous friends, he was deem'd a wise counsellor, a active peace-maker, and a sincere christian. What he was in truth the Great Day will disclose.

Mr. Judson married Chloe Ellis, of Somers, Conn. They had one child, born at Norwich, Conn., in 1777, and bearing the name of his father. He graduated at Williams College in 1797, and practiced law in Sandisfield, Mass, where he died in 1807. He left two children, Ephraim and Catharine. Catharine married a Burnham, and died September 16, 1848. Ephraim lived unmarried in Windsor, Conn.

Several sermons of Rev. Mr. Judson were published during his life time:

A sermon on the "First Promise of the Savior in the Scriptures," and a double sermon on the "Judgment of the Great Day;" the former, founded on the text (Gen. 3: 15), "and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel;" the latter suggested by a part of the sixth verse of the Epistle of Jude, "Unto the judgment of the Great Day." The one occupies twenty-six pages, and the other forty pages of a "Collection of Sermons on important subjects, from a number of Ministers in some of the Northern States of America, printed by Hudson and Goodwin of Hartford, Ct., in 1797."

"A sermon, preached at the ordination of the Rev. Jonathan Strong to the pastoral care of the Third Church in Braintree, Jan. 28, 1789, by Ephraim Judson, A. M., Pastor of the Church in Taunton," was "printed in Providence, by Bennett Wheeler, at his Office on the west side of the river," in that year—the year preceding Mr. Judson's removal from Taunton. The theme of the sermon was thus stated; "Ambassadors appointed by Christ to treat with mankind on the subject of reconciliation to God." Text (2 Cor. 5: 20), "Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: We pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God." Rev. John Porter, of Bridgewater, gave the Pastor elect the Charge; Rev. Ezra Weld of

Braintree expressed the Fellowship of the Churches. Mr. Judson preached two ordination sermons in 1799, which were published; the first "delivered in Durham at the Ordination of Rev. David Smith," from the text (Jonah 3: 2), "Preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee;" the second "delivered in Waterbury, Ct., at the ordination of Rev. Holland Weeks," from the text (Rom. 10: 14, 15), "How then shall they call on him, in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written, how beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!"

The same year (1799) was published a sermon preached at Sheffield, on the decease of General Ashley. There may have been still other printed discourses, which have escaped our notice.

NOTES.

(1). Twenty sermons of Mr. Barnum, besides several fragmentary productions, were kindly loaned me by Mrs. Child, the daughter of the minister, a resident of Taunton. Liberal extracts from these were printed in the "Ministry of Taunton," vol. 2, pp. 11-29. One of the sermons, preached in 1775, not long probably before Mr. Barnum left Taunton for the seat of war, was from the text found in Acts 22: 28, "But I was free-born." Under the head of improvements, he remarks:

1st. If our civil rights and privileges are so precious as we have heard, it will then follow, that to be deprived of them, is a very great judgment of Heaven.

2d. Since the Apostle Paul insisted on the enjoyment of those civil rights, as a Roman, which were infringed upon, we are taught our duty in like situations. It is our duty to claim those charter privileges, which have been injuriously diminished. It is matter of joy, that the united body of this people have had the resolution and fortitude to enter their claims and still to keep them up.

And with many other words did he seek to stimulate and encourage his hearers in the attempt to secure and maintain their civil rights.

(2) The original of the letter from Rev. Thomas Allen was found in the "Barnum Bible," presented Rev. Dr. Bigelow, once of Taunton, by a daughter of Rev. Mr. Barnum, Mrs. Baylies, of Dighton. Dr. Bigelow, on copying the letter for the author of this publication some years ago, stated that he had "seen the tomb of the 8^d Rev. Caleb Barnum in s^d Pittsfield," adding, "according to the best of my remembrance, the epitaph on the stone was":

Virtue outshines the stars, outlives the tomb,
Climbs up to Heaven, and finds a peaceful home.

(3) The report of committee in 1780 probably runs back to July, 1778.

TAUNTON, June 26th, 1780.

The Committee chosen for the purpose of supplying the pulpit with candidates for the ministry in said Town, since the dismissal of the Rev. Mr. Elias Jones, ask leave to report in the following manner:

That sundry persons have been employed by them from the 25th of July for and until the 28th day of May, 1780. During which time, your Committee have paid and engaged to pay said candidates for their services, boarding, house-keeping, &c., the sum of Two thousand, five hundred eighty-five pounds, five shillings; part of which we received of said Town, to wit, Twelve hundred, sixty-six pounds, one shilling. Your Committee further report, that part of the aforesaid sum has been taxed, raised and applied for the discharge of the debts aforesaid, and said inhabitants are still in arrears the sum of Thirteen hundred, nineteen pounds, four shillings. And report, as their opinion, that the last mentioned sum be voted, and the assessors be ordered to tax the same, agreeable to law, as soon as may be. Above report accepted (or one similar) June 26th, 1780.

(4) The council called to consider the question of dismissing Mr. Judson, consisted of Rev. Mr. Weld, of Braintree, Rev. Mr. Niles, of Abington, Rev. Mr. Smith, of Dighton, Rev. Mr. Andros, of Berkley, and their delegates. The letter missive which invited them to meet has been preserved. In it, the church of Taunton makes use of the following language:

Dearly beloved; Several disagreeable things in Divine Providence have taken place in this town, which to the inexpressible grief of us, your brethren, threaten to deprive us of our worthy Pastor. In our distressed state, we have agreed to apply to the churches, to hear our case, and give us advice.

A communication their pastor had addressed to the church was read before the council. It was as follows:

Dear brethren: when preaching on probation among you, I was highly pleased to find, that the church was disposed to examine me, before they gave me a call to settle, relative to my ideas of the doctrines of grace, and experimental religion. By the questions that were asked, the mutual conversations that we had, and by your Articles of Faith, I found that we were agreed in sentiment, relative to the interesting doctrines of salvation, and the rule of building the spiritual House of God. You have always appeared, since my connection with you, to adhere to the doctrines of Grace. You have appeared *unanimous* in your friendship for me. We have always been united in instances of discipline, some of which have been important and deeply interesting. We have harmoniously concurred in the admission of forty five persons to church fellowship. You have walked in a measure, as far as I know, agreeable to the rules of the Gospel. I have met you at the Sacrament with pleasure. I have always felt myself happy in my pastoral relations to you. No event in the course of my life has been more affecting, than the difficulties of the town, that have greatly interrupted our peace, and which it seems, may be the occasion of dissolving our connection. These difficulties have excited you to call a Council for advice. In this prudent step, I heartily acquiesce, hoping it may give us light. It affords me great consolation that you are harmoniously united with one another, and friendly to me. And above all, that you regard the great doctrines of Grace, respecting man's salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ. May the Father of Mercies open your hearts more and more to receive them, is the prayer of your affectionate Pastor.

EPHRAIM JUDSON.

The council voted to dismiss Mr. Judson, commending him, in their result, to the churches. They speak approvingly both of him, and of his doctrinal views—of his ministerial life and teachings. They lament the necessity imposed upon them, by "the opposition of a few in the Society to some of the distinguishing doctrines of the Gospel, contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith." They represent the church as treating "their Rev. Pastor with the sincerest cordiality, with respect both to his person and ministry," as ready "to contribute to his support according to their abilities."

On the second and last day of the meeting of the council, that is, the 29th of December, 1790, Mr. Judson and the church accepted the result of council recommending, in view of circumstances beyond their control, and with no promise of improvement, a dissolution of the pastoral relation.

Accordingly Mr. Judson asked a dismission from his pastoral charge, which the church reluctantly granted, accompanying their vote, according to the records, with the following recommendation, adopted January 2, 1791 :

Whereas a Council of Ministers and delegates convened at Taunton on the 28th and 30th days of Dec'br, in the year of our Lord one thousand, seven hundred and ninety, on the request of the Church of Christ in Taunton, for consideration and advice under the present situation said Church and Congregational Society labor respecting the Rev. Ephraim Judson continuing as their Pastor for some longer term of time, in that relation to them; said Council after deliberation on a subject of great consequence and interesting to the parties concerned, unanimously gave in their result and advice, that the connection between us and our Rev'd Pastor be dissolved. In consequence thereof, and by his desire, said Church with painful sensations of mind Voted his dismission, when no accusation was exhibited against him—the said Mr. Judson. We, the Church, recommend him to other churches, and all persons, whom it may concern, as one of an exemplary moral character, and the doctrines held up to view by him from time to time during his ministry among us, well agreed with the religion of our forefathers and the sentiments revealed in the Holy Scriptures, especially such as respected faith and practice were his delightful themes on Sabbath days. Wishing him that peace of God, that passeth all understanding, to lead and direct him through this wicked world to the Kingdom of Heaven.

The "Articles of Faith" to which Mr. Judson refers in his communication to the church are to be found on the 22d page of what is now the earliest Book of Records of the Church of which he was pastor. What adds to the interest of these "Articles," is the fact stated in a note, that they are "antient ones" of the church. These "antient Articles of Faith," with the accompanying "Covenant" are printed in the "Ministry of Taunton," vol. II, pp. 118-120.

CHAPTER X.

The Taunton Church Becomes Two Bands—Rev. John Foster, the Pastor of One Band, the Tenth from the Beginning—Rev. John Pipon, the Eleventh—Rev. Luther Hamilton, the Twelfth—Rev. Andrew Bigelow, D. D., the Thirteenth—Rev. Charles H. Brigham, the Fourteenth—Rev. Fielder Israel, the Fifteenth—Rev. Eli Fay, the Sixteenth—Rev. Frederic Meakin, the Seventeenth—Rev. Thomas G. Milstead, the Eighteenth—Rev. John P. Forbes, the Nineteenth, and Present Pastor—The Westville Congregational Church—Rev. Samuel W. Colburn, the Pastor of Another Branch of the Original Church and the Tenth from the Beginning—Rev. Alvan Cobb, the Eleventh—Rev. Thomas T. Richmond, the Twelfth—Rev. George C. Capron, the Thirteenth. Notes: The Deacons—The First Sabbath-schools of Taunton—First Records of the Westville Congregational Church.

WHEN, in 1791, the early part of that year, the First Church of Taunton, "reluctantly granted," as the records express it, dismissal to Rev. Ephraim Judson, the ninth Taunton minister, in accordance with his request and the recommendation of an Ecclesiastical Council duly called, that church action prepared the way for a division of the church, which henceforth must be considered as in two bands. The immediate cause of the division was the call given to Rev. John Foster to settle as the minister of the church and society. Only four of the church, Dea Robert Luscombe, Israel Deane, William Austin, and Lydia Harvey united with the society in extending this call. Mr. Foster accepted and was accordingly installed over said church and society the 16th of May, 1792. Mr. Baylies informs us that Mr. Foster was probably a native of Stafford, Conn., as his father was the minister of that town. The first settlement of the Taunton minister was in Paxton, Mass., where, we are informed, "his general deportment was not considered sufficiently serious and guarded for his station."

The remainder of our notice of this remarkable man is faithfully copied from an historical sketch, ascribed to Hon. Francis Baylies, and originally published in the *Taunton Tri-Weekly Gazette* for 1833:

Perhaps none of our ministers have been more admired; and yet he owed all his popularity as a preacher to his voice and solemn manner, together with some original and peculiar qualities; his education was slight and he had no literary taste. His

voice was unequalled, not for melody or sweetness, but for its deep and solemn tones, which were at times almost terrific. He seemed like an ancient Prophet, announcing woes and miseries and the destruction of cities. Even inanimate matter seemed moved, and the house itself would tremble under his tremendous volume of voice. His imagination was not fertile, but capable of sublime conceptions. Persons yet remember the deep sublimity of his prayer on the muster-field. Sitting on his horse, with open eyes, in the glare of the sunshine, he commenced: "Storms and tempests, earthquakes, thunder and lightning, are Thy artillery, O Thou great God of battles! Angels and archangels form thy phalanx, O Thou dread Lord of Hosts!" He went through his prayer without falling from this exalted tone. Yet his solemnity was all feigned, and his general deportment was light and frivolous, with a strong disposition to banter, and to indulge in sarcasm. His eccentricities, his imprudences, and his extravagant language alienated many of his hearers. Some withdrew, and seventeen formal charges against him were laid before the church by Dr. Foster Swift, who then resided here. The hearing was in public. Not satisfied with defending himself, "he carried the war into the enemy's quarter"—used weapons not common among gentlemen, and notwithstanding the grave formality of the charges, succeeded in burlesquing all, and turned a torrent of ridicule on his accuser.

His salary was small, and he complained of it; "if the people of Taunton," said he, "do not raise my salary, I will serve them a trick the Devil never did—I will leave them, and the Devil never did that."

In a period of high political excitement, when he addressed the Throne of Grace at the opening of the Supreme Court in this town, in the presence of the Court, he shot off in a strain like this: "As Thou, O Lord, hast raised up the Jacobins, as Thou did'st Pharaoh and his impious host for Thy good purposes; as Thou hast permitted this great moral evil to afflict us, as Thou dost storms and tempests, and earthquakes, the blight and the mildew, and other physical evils, we pray Thee, when Thy purposes are answered, to strike them from the catalogue of Thy Providence—to put hooks into their noses, and to lead them far away to destruction."

The disaffection to Mr. Foster at last became so general that his dismissal became a matter of necessity, and he was accordingly dismissed in 1799. He removed from Taunton to Stonington in Connecticut, and was employed as a preacher, and a teacher of youth. While there he embraced Universalism. He left Stonington and went to New York, where he kept school and preached occasionally. There he threw off his religious character altogether, and became an open infidel, the fellow-laborer of Elibu Palmer, the atheist. Although he had not the deadly malignity of Palmer, yet in his warfare on the Christian Religion he employed weapons full as efficacious as the false logic of the atheist. His hearers were a rabble of profligates, and he entertained them with burlesque dissertations on the historical parts of the Scriptures, whose authenticity he wholly denied. Palmer, Tom Paine and Foster, together, were too much for the city of New York to endure, and Foster was brought into court under an indictment for blasphemy. After that, he resided some years at Athens, on the North River, opposite Hudson, where he taught a school, and prepared young men for college. He also taught at Norwich, Conn. Mr. Foster had several brothers in the ministry, who

were all distinguished for popular talents and great eccentricity. We have seen one printed sermon of his, but it was of little worth.

Thus wrote Mr. Baylies in 1833. It is remarked by another: "He is supposed to have died in New York at a very advanced age."

His successor in the pastoral office was Rev. John Pison. We have an interesting account of Mr. Pison from the pen of Mr. Baylies, an intimate acquaintance, which is of course altogether reliable:

John Pison, the successor of John Foster, was descended from a family which emigrated from the Island of Jersey, in the British Channel, and was a native of Boston. He learned the trade of a house-wright, at which he wrought for a short time, and afterwards prepared himself for college, and was graduated at Cambridge in 1792. He was for a time butler of the University, then officiated as a reader at Christ Church, and resided for a time at Biddeford, in Maine. In 1798 he was at Cambridge, pursuing his studies in theology, and preaching occasionally in different towns. He was a member of the Society of Phi Beta Kappa, once its vice-president, and once its annual orator. In 1799 he came to Taunton, where he received a call the same year, and was ordained in January, 1800. President Kirkland, then a minister of Boston, preached the ordination sermon. The day on which he was ordained seemed ominous of the mildness of the career on which he was entering, and an emblem of the benignity of his character, for although it was January, it was the finest winter day that was ever experienced in New England.

His attention to his parochial duties was incessant and unremitting. Although his visits to his parishioners were frequent, yet he never entered into their affairs with the officiousness of a meddler, but with the cordiality of a friend and the interest of a father. He enjoyed the festivities with all the glee and gladness of a child; and in those dark spots, where sorrow wept and refused to be comforted, the consolations of this good man, administered with the tenderest sympathy, came like sunbeams through the gloom. Guile and envy had no place in his heart. The increasing thrift and comforts of his neighbors were to him a source of constant gratification. In this he was not disinterested, for the happiness of others increased his own. He would have banished want and woe and suffering from the whole human race.

When the orthodox minister of Sandwich, harassed with perplexing and acrimonious lawsuits, was in attendance on the courts sitting here, our "good Samaritan," like him of old, did not "pass by on the other side," but attended him with the deepest solicitude for his welfare. His hospitality was not ceremonious. He took his clerical brother to his home and to his heart. "Brother Burr," said he, "is in affliction, and it is my duty to comfort him."

When solicited for relief or charity, he never *shared* the contents of his purse with the applicant, but if he had anything he gave the *whole*.

After some severe taunts and rebukes from the late Prof. Pearson, he expressed no resentment, but great commiseration, because the professor was afflicted with a bad temper.

On another occasion, a person repeated to him some severe remarks upon his ministerial character by a young clergyman of the vicinity: "Oh," said Mr. P. in his peculiarly mild tone, "brother ——— is only a colt yet."

His general benevolence lost none of its strength by diffusion. He loved the whole human race, but he could concentrate his affections on individuals. While he loved some well, he loved others better. The good he revered, the bad he pitied. Like Henry Goldsmith,

He quite forgot their vices in their woes,
Careless their merits or their faults to scan,
His pity gave, ere charity began.
Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,
And e'en his failings lean'd to virtue's side;
But in his duty prompt at every call,
He watch'd, and wept, he pray'd and felt for all.

No monk was ever more devoted to the interest of his order than he was to the interests of Harvard College. He delighted to call up all the reminiscences connected with its history—to look into the dusky recesses of the past—to rejoice in the present, and to exult in the prospects of the future. To him Cambridge was Rome, and President Kirkland the Pope, and he almost believed in his infallibility. He revered the ancient fathers of the New England churches, the Wilsons, the Cottons, the Mathers, the Chaunceys, and the Mayhews of former days.

Within his own sphere of influence he endeavored with all his soul, and with all his strength, to promote the interests of education, to improve the course of discipline and instruction in the schools, and to elevate the character of our academy.

In genuine simplicity of character he was unrivaled; even the imaginary Vicar of Wakefield was no peer to the Taunton minister. It was estimated that he had lost more than one thousand dollars in the exchange of ordinary horses. His credulity was incurable, and his good nature, though often imposed upon, was rarely overcome. Sometimes, however, he found vexation in his path, and his equanimity was not proof against the teasing irritations of petty troubles. On one occasion, trying to his patience, he "wished that General ——— was present to swear for him," but correcting himself instantly, "I don't mean profanely," said he.

When in a hurry to be shaved, that he might seasonably attend an ordination, and vexed by the interminable stories of Tim. Ingraham, the barber: "Timothy," said the parson, "why don't you get a parrot and hang him up in your shop; the parrot could talk to your customers whilst you shaved them."

His social qualities were of a high order, and his social affections highly cultivated. He delighted to witness the liveliness and cheerfulness of his friends. He delighted to sit at the festive board. He delighted in Commencement, Phi Beta Kappa, Ordination, Association, Court, Academy, Fourth of July dinners, for then it was that a part at least of the human race were enjoying the bounties of God's Providence with lively hearts. In these genial moments he was exceedingly interesting, and his conversation was enlivened with humorous and original remarks. The late lamented Buckminster and President Kirkland desired no better companion than the country minister. All men of wit and humor loved his society. The late Mr. Sproat, Mr. Tillinghast, and

Mr. Holmes, of Rochester, found him no ordinary competitor in the warfare of wit. His humor, though quaint, was neither coarse nor offensive. He had a strong sense of the ridiculous, and a strong relish for every species of originality.

Speaking of some bombastic Fourth of July oration, he said, "he should be afraid to cross a ferry within hearing distance of the speaker, lest his hard words should knock him overboard."

He hinted pleasantly to Mr. B——, that he did not attend public worship so often as he ought. "Why," said Mr. B., "I take cold in the meeting-house, and you know that a cold is a severe thing with me." "Yes," said he, "I know that it is uncomfortable to sit in a meeting-house, without a stove, in cold weather, but in summer you surely might do it without exposure." "But," said Mr. B., "what you get out of me, Parson, is clear gain; I am not of your sect." "Indeed," said the Parson, "and pray, of what sect are you?" "By hereditary descent," said Mr. B., "I am an Episcopalian." "Now, Francis," said the Parson, "you always wear a fashionable coat, why will you throw it off, and put on one that is out of fashion?"

A short time previous to delivering his oration before the Phi Beta Kappa, passing Julien's in Boston, he looked at the sign, "Restorator." "Good!" said he—"Rest Orator. I'll go in."

Some one advised him to marry. "No," says he, "my salary can't carry double."

His sermons were sound, and never doctrinal. The topics of dispute which divided the religious community were carefully avoided, and no offence given to tender consciences. His delivery and voice were bad. There was no exciting power in his elocution, and he was seldom animated. His simplicity sometimes bordered on the ludicrous. Once, after a long series of excellent and pious remarks, he closed by observing: "All these truths you will find in your Bibles. When you go home, look. Now, do!"

In prayer he was affecting and pathetic. He poured forth the ardent emotions—the deep devotion of his soul, in language which sometimes approached the Oriental simplicity of the Scriptures. The passages which he quoted from the Holy Writings were strikingly appropriate. His words came forth with a glow, a fervor and a freshness, which indicated a disposition to love the human race, and to reverence the Great Being whom he addressed. He entreated Him as a father to pardon and to spare his erring children. Strangers, delighted with the eloquence of his prayers, were generally disappointed. His sermons did not answer the expectations which his prayers had raised, as they were generally dull and uninteresting.

His useful and quiet life was quietly terminated. After preaching on the Sabbath he retired to his bed in the evening, apparently in good health. About midnight he died, after a labor in the ministry of twenty-one years. He was subject to the angina pectoris, and it is supposed that a sudden attack of that disease took him from a world which he loved to one which he loved better.

His death occurred in the month of January, 1821. His remains repose among his people. His age, at the time of his death, was upwards of sixty. He was never married. Nothing of his has issued from the press (which we have seen) excepting a Charge delivered at an ordination in New Bedford.

Mr. Pipon was interred in the tomb of John West, esq., at the "Plain," from which he has never been removed.

A beautiful tablet on the interior wall of the stone church of the First Parish expresses in its appropriate inscription the true character of the man :

In memory of Rev. John Pipon, for 21 years minister of this church. Born in Boston A. D. 1762. Ordained in Taunton Jan. 15, 1800. Died in Taunton, Jan. 7, 1821, Aet. 59. In his intercourse with men, the most genial humor was joined with the most tender sympathy. His compassion was unbounded and all his substance was given to the needy. While many knew in him a well trained and accurate scholar, all could see and admire the humility, charity, piety and self-sacrifice of the faithful pastor.

To keep here his name in honor, friends who knew him have erected this tablet, A. D. 1860.

Although unmarried, Mr. Pipon purchased the house and adjoining grounds owned and occupied by his predecessor, John Foster. They are pleasantly situated on High street, bordering also on Mill River, and a narrow street leading from High street to Weir street. The property has passed successively into the hands, first of Dea. William Reed, of Taunton, next of Theophilus Parsons, esq., of Boston, then William Baylies, esq., of Bridgewater. The owners and residents at present are Mr. Albert E. Swasey and Dr. Joseph W. Hayward.

Mr. Pipon was succeeded by Rev. Luther Hamilton.

"He was born in Conway in 1798, was graduated at Williams College in 1817, was ordained in Taunton in 1821, and resigned in 1832." The above facts were communicated through the "Taunton Directory of 1850," by Rev. Mr. Brigham, a successor in the ministry. Mr. Hamilton was variously employed after his dismissal. He for a time held a place in the custom house, Boston, in the vicinity of which city he resided. Mr. Baylies stated that "Luther is a son of Dr. Hamilton, formerly of Greenfield," and that he married a daughter of Dr. Williams, of Deerfield. His printed productions are: an Address delivered before King David's Lodge in Taunton, June, 1825—Reasons for the Unitarian Belief, a series of Lectures published in 1830—A sermon preached at the Dedication of the Church of the First Congregational Society in Taunton, November, 1830. Mr. Hamilton died in 1853, aged fifty-six.

Rev. Andrew Bigelow, D. D., succeeded Mr. Hamilton in the pastoral charge of this society. He was born in Groton, Middlesex county, Mass., in 1795.

Mr. Baylies is our authority for stating that "his father, the Hon. Timothy Bigelow, an eminent lawyer and statesman, was the son of Col. Timothy Bigelow, of the Revolutionary army, who went with Arnold to Quebec, and afterwards commanded the Sixteenth Regiment. His mother was a daughter of the Hon. Oliver Prescott, the brother of Col. William Prescott, the hero of Bunker Hill—an eminent physician, a distinguished patriot of the Revolution, a brigadier-general in active command at its commencement, and a member of the Executive Revolutionary Council of the Commonwealth."

Mr. Bigelow graduated at Cambridge in 1814, and was once settled at Medford as the successor of Rev. Dr. Osgood. He was installed in Taunton, April, 1833, resigned his charge in 1842, and for the most part, after that time, officiated as minister at large in Boston. Mr. Bigelow was brother-in-law of Hon. Abbott Lawrence, distinguished as a leading manufacturer and merchant of that city, and as minister of this country to England.

Mr. Bigelow traveled much, and in 1821 published "Leaves from a Journal in North Britain and Ireland;" in 1831, "Travels in Malta and Sicily, with Sketches of Gibraltar in 1827." Beside these volumes, he has committed to the press, a "Sermon at the Dedication of the First Congregational Meeting-house in Eastport, Maine, in 1820;" a "farewell sermon" preached at the same place in 1821; a "Memoir of Governor Brooks," published in the *Christian Examiner* in 1825; two sermons preached in Chelsea in 1827; a sermon on the "Signs of the Times," preached in Reading in 1828; sermon on "Pastoral Responsibility," preached in Washington, D. C., in 1828; a sermon on "Paul at Athens," first printed in the *Liberal Preacher* in 1829; a "Communion Lecture," at Framingham in 1830; a sermon on "Christian Liberty," at Derry, N. H., in 1832; a sermon preached in Norton at the interment of Rev. Pitt Clarke, February 15, 1835. There may have been still other publications which have escaped our notice. Mr. Bigelow died in 1877.

Rev. Charles H. Brigham was the next pastor of this society. He

was born in Boston in 1820, was graduated at Harvard in 1839, and ordained in Taunton March 27, 1844.

Like Mr. Pipon, whose ministerial life he much admired, whose memorial tablet he designed, a native of Boston and a graduate of Cambridge, he never married. He was ardently devoted to his parish and his parish work. His parish was his family. He was wedded to his flock. This attachment to his people was reciprocated, as the tablet on the church wall opposite to Mr. Pipon's, in its inscription, proves :

IN MEMORIAM.

Rev. Charles Henry Brigham, minister of this church, A. D. 1844 to A. D. 1866. Born in Boston, July 27, 1820. Ordained in Taunton, March 27, 1844. Died in Brooklyn, N. Y., February 19, 1879. A scholar of varied learning, a citizen of wise public spirit, a preacher direct and sincere in speech, he rendered eminent service to letters, education and religion, while by his sagacity, devotion, frankness and sympathy he made his people his personal friends.

The zeal of his youth and the energy of his manhood were given to this society and to honor his memory as a teacher and a man this tablet is placed here A. D. 1881.

Mr. Brigham, having resigned his pastoral charge to engage in more strictly literary pursuits, for which he had a peculiar aptitude, was succeeded by Rev. Fielder Israel, whose pastorate extended from December 23, 1869, to July 21, 1872, when he resigned for a settlement in Salem, Mass.

The next minister was Rev. Eli Fay, who entered upon his work February 26, 1873, and resigned to accept a pastorate in Sheffield, England, in October, 1876.

He was followed by Rev. Frederick Meakin, who commenced his labors in 1878, September 25, and closed them in September, 1882, for a visit to Europe with his family, where he proposed remaining a considerable time.

Next came Rev. Thomas G. Milstead, whose pastorate, like that of some of his predecessors, was a brief one, extending only from 1883 to 1886, his ministerial services being sought by the Church of the Unity in Chicago, where Rev. Robert Collier was once pastor.

Rev. John P. Forbes is the present pastor of the First Congregational Society, the nineteenth from William Hook, the first, and these nineteen ministers cover a period of two hundred and fifty-four years. He entered upon his ministry in 1887.

Rev. Mr. Forbes, very much to the gratification of a united people, has recently declined an earnest call from a leading church of the Unitarian faith in Boston.

It may be added, the pastor occupies a fine parsonage on Summer street, presented the society by Mr. and Mrs. Samuel O. Dunbar.

So far as known, the names of those, who have served as deacons (!) will be found in the appendix to this chapter.



The sacramental cup of solid silver, an exact copy of which accompanies this notice, marked "S. R., her gift to Taunton Church," unfortunately is without date, but the tradition is that a good woman, whose initials only are given, sent it over from Taunton, England, to the only church then known in the daughter-town. It is a very precious token of remembrance and Christian affection from the motherland.

THE WESTVILLE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

It has already been stated that the call of Rev. John Foster by the First Religious Society in 1792, occasioned a division in the church, which had been one since 1638. Only four remained, three men, one woman. The rest withdrew and held a separate meeting in the westerly part of the town, first, as the records of that time inform us, in "Deacon Isaac Tubbs's barn" and afterward in a meeting-house, built beyond the Episcopal glebe, not far from the present Oakland burying-place, where the Congregational church in West Taunton worshiped till 1824, when the present church edifice was built in Westville, in what was considered a more central location. Rev. Mr. Judson, the ninth minister of Taunton, supplied the church for a time, followed by temporary supplies from Messrs. Preston, Wines, Farrington and Ogden. The last named died at the house of Mr. Peter Walker, and was buried in the church-yard, his stone bearing the following inscription:

In memory of Mr. Nath. Ogden, A. B. of Fairfield, N. J., Preacher of the Gospel, who died July 11, 1796, aged 28. He had preached only seven Lord's Days, when our high expectations of his future usefulness were suddenly blasted.

Rev. Mr. Cobb says of Mr. Ogden: "He was a very promising young man, sound in doctrine, clear in religious experience, and forcible in argumentation."

Rev. Samuel W. Colburn accepted an invitation to settle with this church in 1809, and was ordained August 30 of that year. Rev. Otis Thompson, of Rehoboth, offered the introductory prayer. Rev. Benjamin Wood, of Upton, preached the sermon. Rev. Thomas Shepard, of Bristol, R. I., offered the ordaining prayer. Rev. Frederick Crafts, of Middleboro', gave the charge. Rev. Thomas Andros, of Berkley, expressed the fellowship of the churches. Rev. Mr. Holman, of Attleboro', offered the concluding prayer. In the latter part of the year 1812 Mr. Colburn asked a dismissal, which was granted.

On the 19th of April, 1815, Rev. Alvan Cobb was ordained, and installed as successor of Mr. Colburn. In a historical sermon of Mr. Cobb, in MS., to which I have had access, he makes the following interesting statements:

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



Thos. Richmond

The first Sabbath-school in Bristol county was organized in connection with this church in 1816.⁽²⁾ Several seasons of unusual religious interest have been enjoyed. The first in 1815, when seventeen were received to the church. In 1820 there was a still larger accession of thirty. In 1825 the new meeting-house of the society was dedicated by a memorable season of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, when the whole parish was reached, and nearly sixty hopefully converted and brought into the church. Rev. A. Nettleton was an honored instrument of doing great good in that revival. In 1830-31 a fourth precious revival was enjoyed. During one week nineteen expressed a hope in Christ, thirty-six professed religion. In 1838-39 there was a more limited season of refreshing. Twenty-six were added to the church. In 1840 there was a further addition of six.

Some of Mr. Cobb's sermons have been published. I have seen the following: A sermon delivered at Plymouth before the Robinson congregation on the 22d of December, 1831, called a "Pilgrim Sermon"; a sermon delivered at the ordination of Rev. Charles Simmons over the Hebron church and congregation in Attleboro' and Seekonk, December 26, 1832, and a sermon preached September 22, 1833, occasioned by the death of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Benjamin Walker. He also prepared several tracts for the Doctrinal Tract Society, of Boston, of which he was director.

Mr. Cobb was considered very much of a theologian, and for several years gave instruction to young men, in their preparation for the Gospel ministry, of whom the following may be named: James Tisdale, Charles J. Warren, Michael Burdett, Martyn Cushman, David Tilton, Thomas T. Richmond.

Mr. Cobb was twice married, (1) to Mary Ingraham, of Pawtucket, who died September 13, 1846; (2) to Abiah F. Homer, of Boston, who died March 15, 1875. His only son, Alvan Emmons, died, leaving two sons, Zenas and Charles.

On the decease of Rev. Mr. Cobb, in 1861, Rev. Thomas Tobey Richmond, related to the long-time pastor of Berkley, whose name he bore, was the unanimous choice of the church and society in Westville as the successor of their pastor in the ministry. Of this ministerial brother there will be an extended notice elsewhere, in connection with a faithful likeness, true to the original, only adding here that Rev. Mr. Richmond was the twelfth in the line of succession from Rev. William Hook, the first in that branch⁽³⁾ of the original church he represented.

Rev. Mr. Richmond resigning a pastorate of twenty-two years in March, 1882, it was reluctantly accepted by an affectionate people, and his successor, Rev. George C. Capron, was ordained and installed June 26, 1883, by the same Council which dismissed Rev. Mr. Richmond, commending him in the warmest terms of confidence and affection to the churches as a faithful minister of Christ, whose services for the Master through many years had been sealed with manifold tokens of the Divine favor and blessing.

Mr. Capron, the thirteenth minister from the first, closed his pastoral work in 1887, to accept the superintendence of schools in Taunton, and was dismissed by Council June 13, 1888, the thirteen pastorates during two and a half centuries giving an average of nineteen years to each.

Temporary supplies have been since employed by the church, among which are Messrs. Cavanaugh, N. McGee Waters, Emery L. Bradford, and others. The present acting pastor is Rev. W. Henry McBride.

NOTES.

(1) The office-bearers in the original church, among the laymen, as deacons or elders, are not known to a certainty, only as they are incidentally noticed as such in ancient documents which have come down to us. John Strong and Henry² Hodges are designated as "Elders," and Walter Deane, Samuel Deane, Richard Williams are called "deacons." There doubtless were many others. The oldest church records only run back to Rev. Mr. Judson's ministry, and since his time the deacons in the Unitarian branch of the parish have been Robert Luscombe, Ebenezer Dean, Abraham Hewett, Nathaniel Leonard, Jezeniah Sumner, Lemuel Leonard, Nathaniel Bradford Leonard, Edwin Keith, Joseph Dean, James P. Ellis, John S. Sampson, Charles W. Crandall. Three generations of Leonards have served in the deaconship of this church.

The deacons in the Trinitarian branch of the original church, since the time of Judson, have been Nathaniel Briggs, Robert Crosman, Daniel Wilde, Simeon Williams, Isaac Tubbs, Nathaniel Dean, John Reed, Gershom Gulliver, Bradford Dean, Lorenzo Lincoln, Hiram Round, Hiram W. Markham, Hezekiah L. Merrill. Deacon Lorenzo Lincoln, chosen November 30, 1837, has filled that office more than half a century.

(2) This was four years previous to the first Sabbath-school organization at "the Green." In 1820, two ladies (Mrs. Sarah K. Fales and Miss Frances Sproat) opened a school, similar in its character to the Sabbath-school, on Saturday afternoon, in a private room, with eight scholars, the expenses being borne by the teachers. After being removed from place to place, as the school increased in numbers, it at length so far

gained the sympathy of others that the town hall was offered, when one male and two female teachers were added to their number, and the school reached the sum total of twenty-five. Thence it removed to the old court-house, and for the first time was regularly organized by the appointment of a superintendent and other officers. From this small beginning seventy years ago have sprung the numerous Sabbath-schools of the city and county, preceded, as we have seen, by a still earlier experiment in the west part of the town. My informant in this matter was George B. Atwood, Esq.

(8) The following is an exact copy of the first two pages of the book of records of the church "in the west of Taunton," this branch of the original church:

A record of the proceedings of the only Congregational Church of Christ in Taunton, in the County of Bristol, in Massachusetts, beginning March 2d, A. D. 1792.

Names of the members of said church at the time the religious Society was formed in the West of Taunton:

<i>Males.</i>	<i>Females.</i>
Brig. George Godfrey, Esq.	Temperance Sumner.
Deacon Simeon Williams.	Waitstill Williams. <i>see 20-21-22</i>
Deacon Daniel Wildes.	Experience Willis, wid.
Deacon Robert Crossman, Jun.	Lydia Crossman.
Deacon Nathaniel Briggs.	Elizabeth Briggs.
John Briggs.	Rachel Briggs.
Isaac Tubbs.	Rhoda Willis.
Joseph Hall.	Mary Hall.
Silvester Jones.	Lydia Willis, wid.
William Codding	Jemima Crossman.
Robert Crossman, Sr.	Elizabeth Stacey, wid.
Phillip Andrews.	Mersey Hodges, wid. <i>of Hossney - 1792</i>
Abijah Knap,	Easter Lincoln.
Job Tisdale.	Hannah Lincoln.
Paul Pratt.	Elizabeth Pratt.
William Briggs.	Elizabeth Richmond.
George Codding—17.	Phebe Hervey.
	Phebe Gulliver.
	Betsey Hervey.
	Lydia Hervey.
	Mary Lincoln—21.

March 2, 1792. Said Church of Christ met at the dwelling-house of Mr. Robert Crossman. On motion being made that a Scribe be chosen to make record of proceedings of said church from time to time. Voted, 1, That George Godfrey, Esq., be chosen for the aforesaid purpose. Voted, 2, That the Cambridge Platform, so called, be the rule of discipline and order in the Church for the future, so far as it corresponds with the Holy Word of God. Voted, 3, That the present members do approve of the Church Covenant, so called, as practiced in this church heretofore, and for the future this be the rule for admitting members into said church. Adjourned.

G. GODFREY, Scribe.

CHAPTER XI.

The Meeting of Friends—The Sandemanian Meeting—The Protestant Episcopal Church—Parish of St. Thomas—Its Origin—Thomas Coram's Gift—The Glebe—Rev. John Lyon's Ministry—Rev. Wm. W. Wheeler—Rev. John West—Rev. Henry Blackaller—Rev. Samuel Hassard—Rev. Edmund Neville—Rev. Nathaniel T. Bent—Rev. Theodore W. Snow—Rev. Edward Anthon—Rev. Edmund Neville once more—Rev. Thomas K. Vaill—Rev. Robert C. Rogers—Rev. Charles H. Learoyd—Parish of St. John—Rev. George D. Miles—Rev. Louis De Cormis—Rev. Edward H. True—Rev. S. S. Spear—Rev. Francis Mansfield—Rev. Samuel B. Moore—The Baptist Churches of Taunton—First Church in North Taunton in 1769—Rev. William Nelson—Rev. Ebenezer Nelson—Division of the Church in 1822—Ministers of the Portion of the Church Remaining in Taunton—The Second Baptist Church in 1819—Rev. J. K. Wilson's Account of it—Rev. Silas Hall its First Pastor—Rev. Benjamin C. Grafton—Rev. William G. Trask—Rev. Henry Clark—Rev. John F. Burbank—Rev. James F. Wilcox—Rev. Andrew Pollard—Rev. Joseph C. Wightman—Rev. Joseph K. Wilson, the Ninth and Present Pastor—Deacons and Clerks of the Church—Notes: Capt. Thomas Coram—Town Action in 1755 Concerning the Church of England—Number and Names of Episcopalians in 1787—"Mutilated Record Book" of St. Thomas Church—Wardens and Vestrymen of St. Thomas Church.

WE can no longer speak of a single church, or of a single minister in the town of Taunton. Messrs. Hook, Street, Shove, Danforth and Clap preached to a congregation gathered from the whole town, and were the sole pastors of the place. It was not so with their successors.

THE MEETING OF FRIENDS.

Mr. Danforth in his letter to Cotton Mather, and the other ministers of Boston, in 1720, gives intimation of a meeting distinct from his own "in a corner" of his parish, attended however only by "three or four." This was a meeting of such as had embraced what he calls "Quaker notions," and there is now in the northwest part of the town a Quaker meeting-house, unoccupied, which must have been built sometime in the last century. There is a place of worship belonging to the Society of Friends in Freetown, near the Berkley line, and yet another in Mansfield, which are located in what was once a part of Mr. Danforth's parish.

THE SANDEMANIAN MEETING.

There was a Sandemanian meeting in 1785, under the auspices of one Mr. Brewer, from Connecticut. According to a statistical paper found among the Godfrey papers, the polls for 1788 in the whole town were six hundred and sixty seven, of which twenty-seven were Sandemanians, six were Friends, fifty-seven were Baptists connected with Mr. Nelson's church in North Taunton, twenty-two were Baptists connected with Mr. Goff and others in South Taunton, ninety were Episcopalians, two were Murrenites, and the remainder (two hundred and sixty-three) were Congregationalists. Whilst the Society of Friends have suspended their meeting, there are also very few if any of the Sandemanians remaining in town. The Baptists and Episcopalians are largely represented.

THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The origin of this church in the last century is learned from the following statement of Mr. Baylies in his "Historical Memoirs" (4th part, pp. 82, 83):

Thomas Coram, the founder of the Foundling Hospital in the city of London, was settled at Taunton previous to 1692; it is certain he was there but a short time afterwards. He owned a farm on the river a little below the Weir bridge, now within the limits of Berkley, where he constructed vessels probably for the Newfoundland fishery. He left Taunton in 1703. The disposition which he made of his farm exhibits a striking and characteristic trait of his benevolence and of his prejudices; he conveyed it to the vestrymen of the Church of England in Boston, namely, his Excellency Joseph Dudley, his Honor Thomas Povey, Sir Charles Hobby, Francis Foxcroft, esq., William Taylor, esq., John Nelson, esq., Edward Lloyd, esq., Mr. Nicholas Roberts, Capt. Cyprian Southack, Thomas Newton, esq., and several others, their successors, etc., in trust, "that if ever hereafter the inhabitants of the town of Taunton should be more civilized than they now are, and if they should incline to have a Church of England built amongst them, or in that town, then upon the application of the inhabitants of said town, that is to say, forty rateable men of them, upon their application or petition to the said vestry, or their successors, for any suitable part of said land to build a church of England, or a school-house for the use and service of said church," the vestry were authorized to convey "the whole or a part, as they should see good, for their purpose."

Rev. N. T. Bent, rector, in a discourse historical of the St. Thomas Church, in 1844, gives us the date of Thomas Coram's deed,⁽¹⁾ viz.: "Dec 8, 1703." In it he is described as being "of Boston, in New England, sometimes residing in Taunton, in the county of Bristol—shipwright." The land he conveyed consisted of fifty-nine acres. The vestrymen of King's Chapel, Boston, sold it in 1754, to Stephen Burt, for £100; which sum of money was applied, I know not on what principle of interpreting language, not to the purpose of building a "Church of England" in Taunton, but the very different purpose of "rebuilding King's Chapel," in Boston; and this notwithstanding some of "the inhabitants of Taunton" had become so far "civilized" as to "incline to have a Church of England amongst them," although possibly not to the number of "forty rateable men."⁽²⁾

Although Coram's first donation to the Church of England in Taunton was not available, he did not forget it, but forwarded from London many valuable books, some of which remain to this day. He obtained the donation of a "Book of Common Prayer," which exhibits the following entry on its title page: "This Book of Common Prayer is given by the Right Hon. Arthur Onslow, Esq., Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons of Great Britain—one of his Majesty's most Hon. Privy Council and Treasurer of his Majesty's Navy, etc., To Thomas Coram of London, Gent.—for the use of a Church lately built at Taunton in New England." The date of this donation was 1742. The "Church lately built," to which allusion is made, was in the westerly part of the town, not far from Oakland, and nearly opposite what is called the Wilde place. It was on "the Glebe," which by deed bearing date March 19, 1743, was conveyed to the wardens of the church and their associates. "The Glebe" was purchased by subscription "for the sole benefit and profit of the Rector, for the time being of the Church of St. Thomas, standing near Three mile river in Taunton." The subscribers to "the Glebe" were twenty six, to the amount of £528 10 shillings. Thomas Cobb was the largest donor, his subscription amounting to £120.

Its first resident minister (if I may once more refer to Rev. N. T. Bent's discourse historical of St. Thomas Church), appears to have been the Rev. John Lyon, who holds this claim upon our gratitude, that he left a fair and apparently a complete record of his official acts. Mr. Lyon's first baptism was on February 6, 1765, from about which

time, perhaps a few months earlier, his ministry here commenced. In April of that year we find the parish agreeing with Mr. Lyon as their minister, for a salary of twenty pounds annually, as long as he should continue with them; this probably in addition to the use of the Glebe, and a stipend from the society in England. And what may be mentioned to their praise, we find the statement of the wardens, that in March, 1776, before the expiration of his first year, they had settled with Mr. Lyon, and paid him his salary "to his good acceptance"—an example of promptness, we venture to say, which few parishes in New England have more uniformly imitated than this.

The number of communicants in the church in 1764 was twelve. Twenty more were added in 1765. This made the number thirty-two. In the same year there were twenty-seven baptisms of children and adults. Tradition speaks of Mr. Lyon as a most estimable man, and exemplary minister of Christ. He seems to have been watchful over the lambs of his flock. The number of children under catechetical instruction in 1765 was sixteen. Confirmation in the absence of a bishop could not be administered. It appears also that Mr. Lyon was not regardless of the interests of the community in the matter of sobriety and good morals. We sometimes accuse the ministry of that period with indifference to existing vices. Mr. Lyon, it appears from the record, distributed at one time twenty copies of a book or tract, entitled, "Admonition to the drinkers of spirituous liquors." One evidence, at least, of a minister's laboring to make men temperate, and that too in his own appointed sphere, more than a century ago. Who shall say that such labors were in vain, however much they left to be done by those who should come after?

The loss of records (continues Mr. Bent) forbids me to say how long Mr. Lyon's ministry continued. He left some time before the Revolution, it is believed, and went to Virginia, where he died.

During the Revolution, most of the Episcopal churches, in this section of the country especially, were closed; a measure which the evils, and particularly the political derangements of the times made necessary. The church in Taunton probably shared the common fate. Its fortunes during that dark period are unknown. Nor are we able to fix the date of its next minister's connection with it—the Rev. William W. Wheeler. It was probably in 1785 or 1786. His first recorded baptism was in November, 1786. I regret that I can say so little of his ministry. The leaves which bore its records are gone to the flames or the winds. As in the case of Mr. Lyon, sacrilegious hands have left us the beginning, as if to excite our curiosity, and taken away the continuance, as if to disappoint it. And those whose memories might have been to us a more interesting book than the parish register, are slumbering with the dead. Tradition speaks of Mr. Wheeler's ministry as successful for the times. In connection with his parish, he also ministered to the people in Middleboro', Bridgewater, Scituate, giving one-fourth of his time to each of these places. He resided for many years upon the Glebe of the parish here. His congregation, according to the memory of one who often attended during the latter part of his ministry, was variable, from thirty to one hundred persons. He is reported to have been an estimable man and an intelligent divine. But his usefulness was much hindered in the latter portion of his ministry by political causes. He was

1766!

here during the period of the French Revolution. His political opinions were very decided. They were the occasion of his leaving the parish, a majority being opposed to him on that ground, and on that ground alone. His connection with the parish ceased in April, 1798. He removed hence to Scituate, where he labored acceptably for some years, where he died January 14, 1810, and was buried.

The parish had no settled minister from 1798 to 1829. The old meeting-house on the Glebe was the sport of the elements, and the shelter of the birds. "The sparrow" there "found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, even thine altars, O Lord." At length, in 1815, the memorable September gale made a complete wreck of what was never after rebuilt. The frail foundation walls, and moss-covered tomb-stones of those who once worshipped beneath its unceiled roof, alone remain.

This sacred spot, so reverently referred to by Rev. Mr. Bent, should be held in fond remembrance by the St. Thomas parish, as intimately associated with all its earlier history. The present rector, Rev. Charles H. Learoyd, "preached the Sunday after Christmas, December 28, 1879, a sermon," supplementary to that of Rev. Mr. Bent, bringing the "parochial history" down to the present time. In it he makes reference to a "mutilated record book," containing a few leaves, twenty-six in all, its last being numbered 202. Its first record bears date "March 4th, 1742-3," Abraham Waldron, promising, under penalty of "fifteen shillings lawful money, to return duly and safely to James Briggs at or before the first day of May next ensuing" two borrowed books, the one the Church Catechism and the other "Select discourses of the doctrine of the two Covenants." (3)

Early as 1739 efforts were made to secure a missionary for Taunton, where "thirty families" awaited his coming. But the first notice of a preaching service is from the pen of Rev. Ebenezer Miller, a missionary at Braintree, January 17, 1742, who "engaged to preach next Sunday," by request of "a committee from those of the Church of England in Taunton." This may have been for only one Sunday. It was not till July 8, 1754, Rev. John Graves, "missionary to Providence, is to officiate in Taunton." "In the old Parish Register, before spoken of," writes Rev. Mr. Learoyd, "is a record of baptisms from 1755 to 1764, in the handwriting, it is believed, of Mr. Graves." But he was not a resident minister. The honor of being such belongs to Rev. John Lyon, to whom, according to the "Register Book" above named, were pledged "Twenty pounds sterling annually, during his residence with us, as an Episcopal minister."

The only "resident Episcopal ministers" of this ancient parish were Messrs. Lyon and Wheeler, and their services closed with the close of the last century. For many years there was no attempt to keep alive church work. It was not till 1820 there were any signs of life. In February of that year the parish asked for and received an act of incorporation, the incorporators named being Ichabod Leonard, Levi Leonard, David Burt, James Burt 2d, Oliver Danforth and Galen Hicks. But even then the incorporated parish languished. It was fully four years before there was a decided movement in the direction of church building and church work, when, August 21, 1824, a committee consisting of Messrs. Galen Hicks, Francis Baylies, James L. Hodges, John West, David G. W. Cobb, William A. Crocker, reported through their chairman the names of such as could be relied upon to sustain the movement. They were as follows: Galen Hicks, John West, Francis Baylies, James L. Hodges, D. G. W. Cobb, James W. Otis, John L. Watson, George Wheaton, Jacob Chapin, Ichabod Leonard, Levi Leonard, George Leonard 2d, Josiah Dean, William A. Crocker, Samuel L. Crocker, John Thorp, jr., John Tasker, John Tasker, jr., Barney Dean, Thomas Bury, Peter Curran, Ralph Stanley, Simon Carr, Samuel Blake, Job Hall, James Burt, Nathaniel Burt, Henry Washburn—28.

Very slowly did the work go on, since nearly four years later, May 2, 1828, it was voted, "That a committee be chosen to enquire into the expediency of establishing Episcopal worship in this place." And May 6, it was voted, on the recommendation of this committee, "That it is expedient to engage the services of a clergyman to assist in reviving the church and parish of St. Thomas."

Rev. John West, the son of a prominent citizen by that name, a graduate of Harvard University in 1813, was the "clergyman" selected for this important purpose. He accepted the position and entered with great enthusiasm into the work of reviving and building up the parish. He had ardent supporters and helpers in the church wardens and vestrymen appointed April 20, 1829: Wardens, Hon. Marcus Morton, Hon. Francis Baylies; vestrymen, Jacob Chapin, James Wood, John Thompson, Samuel L. Crocker, William A. Crocker. (4)

Rev. Mr. West at once interested himself in the erection of a church edifice, which was completed and consecrated by Bishop Griswold in

June, 1829. It was a wooden structure built at a cost of about \$7,500 near the corner of what are now Cohannet and High streets. The increase of the parish and its straitened quarters called for an enlargement of the church, at an expense of several thousand dollars, in 1840-41. The ministry of Rev. Mr. West was a prosperous one, closing in 1833, recording sixty-two baptisms and the confirmation of eighteen. He was succeeded, May 5, 1833, by Rev. Henry Blackaller, a native of England, who resigned in July, 1834, after a brief pastorate, reporting nine as confirmed, thirteen infants and four adults baptized.

Rev. Samuel Hassard, a native of Jamaica, West Indies, a graduate of Yale College in 1826, was the fifth resident rector from the beginning, commencing his pastoral work November 5, 1835, and closing October 31, 1838, with thirty-three communicants at the beginning of his ministry and leaving sixty five. Four adults and twenty-six infants were baptized by him.

The Rev. Edmund Neville, born in England, was instituted rector July 24, 1839, remaining two years, his resignation taking effect in 1841. It was during his ministry that the church building was enlarged to make room for the increase of attendance, as Mr. Neville was a very popular preacher. He was called from Taunton to Philadelphia. During his two years forty seven infants and four adults were baptized and twenty were presented for confirmation.

Rev. Nathaniel Tucker Bent, a native of Milton, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard University in 1831, was chosen rector in February, 1842, and continued in office to September, 1846. Says Rev. Mr. Learoyd concerning this ministry:

The records and reports give evidence of a high degree of prosperity during this period. The congregation continually increased in numbers and influence. The zeal of the parish together with its strength had risen to such a degree, that the vestry were able to report to the Easter Meeting, in 1845, the total extinguishment of a debt of twenty-five hundred dollars, which had been weighing upon the parish since the building of the Church, also of a floating debt of five hundred dollars for arrearages, with funds on hand to meet all liabilities. Under Mr. Bent's rectorship, sixty-nine infants and twenty-two adults were baptized, sixty-six were confirmed.

Rev. Theodore William Snow, a native of Boston, graduated at Harvard University in 1830, became rector May 1, 1847, and resigned in April, 1855. During these eight years, two hundred and twelve

were baptized in infancy, eighteen as adults and fifty seven were confirmed. A rectory was provided during this pastorate, under the lead of Mr. Edmund Baylies, who subscribed one thousand dollars, and more than thirty thousand dollars were subscribed towards the erection of a new church. This "erection of a new church," however, was so long delayed as to require a new subscription paper, and the corner-



ST. THOMAS EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

stone of the present substantial stone edifice was not laid till the evening of the 15th of June, 1857, and the consecration of the completed work took place March 3, 1859. The entire cost, exclusive of lot, was about thirty-three thousand dollars, and what is an interesting as well as an uncommon fact in the history of church-building, Rev. Mr. Leary adds, "The expense of building was one thousand dollars less

than the amount of subscriptions," so that the congregation had the pleasure of occupying a consecrated church, free of debt.

Rev. Mr. Snow was followed in the rectorship by Rev. Edward Anthon for a short period, from "the first Sunday in Advent," 1855, to July, 1856.

Rev. Edmund Neville, the rector of 1840-41, was recalled and served once more one year, from July, 1856, to July, 1857.

The first of January, 1858, Rev. Thomas H. Vail became rector of the parish and held the office for five years and nine months, resigning October 4, 1863, to accept an appointment in Iowa and afterward becoming bishop of the diocese of Kansas. He left at his departure from Taunton, as the reward of faithful labor, two hundred and seventy-five communicants in the church, one hundred and seventeen of whom had been confirmed during his ministry. He had also baptized one hundred and forty-six infants and thirty adults. "The contributions for this period," remarks Rev. Mr. Learoyd, "exclusive of those for parochial purposes, were about six thousand dollars."

Rev. Robert C. Rogers was rector from May 8, 1864, to February 1, 1871, a period of six years and nine months. The baptisms in infancy were one hundred and forty two, in adult age fifteen, and sixty-eight were confirmed. The contributions outside of current expenses were "eight thousand three hundred and fifty-five dollars, fifteen cents." Church services begun at Hopewell in 1863 resulted, during Mr. Rogers's ministry, in the formation of the parish of St. John in December, 1866, and in the building of a church edifice at an expense of twenty-five thousand dollars, mainly contributed in Taunton, which was completed and consecrated June 19, 1873. Its rectors have been Rev. Messrs. George D. Miles, Louis De Cormis, Edward H. True, Samuel S. Spear, Francis Mansfield, Samuel B. Moore, the present rector.

In 1869, steps were taken to secure a much needed chapel for the St. Thomas parish, which, at a cost of about fifteen thousand dollars, was completed, a handsome annex to the main building, and opened with appropriate services on Christmas eve, 1871.

April 1, 1872, Rev. Charles Henry Learoyd, a graduate of Harvard University in 1858, became rector of this church, and his successful pastorate continues to the present time—a period of more than twenty

years, the longest pastorate in the history of the church, and reckoning from the beginning, he is the twelfth rector of the St. Thomas church. During his pastorate nearly twelve thousand dollars have been expended in repairs on the church building. His wise administration of church affairs has been seconded and faithfully sustained by the officers of the church, whose names may be found recorded in Note 4. Special mention should be made of the liberal interest in the church on the part of Mrs. Nathalie E. Baylies, who has manifested that interest not only by establishing the "Edmund Baylies Memorial Fund" of a thousand dollars on Easter Day, March 28, 1880, but in many other ways.

Mr. Walter J. Clemson, also, should be named, as having for some years bestowed much time and thought on the music of the church, being at the head of a trained "boy choir."

THE BAPTIST CHURCHES OF TAUNTON.

Not far from the time the Protestant Episcopal Church appeared in Taunton, the Baptists organized in the north part of the town, that is, in 1769. Rev. Mr. Backus, the historian of the Baptists, says there were a few Baptists in that part of Taunton as early as 1747. They would travel to Rehoboth to enjoy the ministrations of Elder Round. At length Mr. Jeremiah Bassett, of North Taunton, obtained permission from the Rehoboth church "to hold worship on the Lord's Day in his own house." This Mr. Bassett was a son of Joseph, the son of William Bassett, who came over in the brig *Fortune* soon after the Landing of the Pilgrims. The result of these meetings in Mr. Bassett's house was the building of a meeting-house in 1767, which, according to the statement of Rev. Mr. Tozer, a late pastor, was removed to the Weir, to be used as a warehouse, and gave place to a new meeting-house in 1837. The Baptists of Norton united with those of North Taunton in a church organization in 1769, and called to the pastorate Rev. William Nelson, a son-in-law of Rev. Isaac Backus, of North Middleboro, a prince in the Baptist denomination in those days. Mr. Nelson has been pronounced "a man of good learning and excellent Christian character." He was ordained by council November 12, 1772, Rev. Mr. Backus giving the charge and Elder Ebenezer Hinds preach-

ing the sermon. This pastorate continued more than thirteen years and was much blessed. Two deacons were chosen, Ebenezer Burt and Joel Briggs, the last of whom afterward became pastor of a church in Braintree.

In 1785, through failing health, Rev. William Nelson resigned, and his brother, Ebenezer, was called to the pastorate, but was not installed till 1790, when Rev. Mr. Backus was again present to preside and aid in the services. This pastorate continued till March 10, 1795, and, like that of his brother, was one of marked profit. The church languished after this, being unfortunate in a secession and separate meeting, which were weakening and distracting. There was no settled ministry, but supplies, among which are mentioned Rev. Silas Hall and Rev. Shubael Lovell. The division in the church was complete in 1822, the Calvinistic portion remaining, but holding meetings on alternate Sabbaths, and at length removing to Norton and building a church edifice in 1835, under the leadership of Rev. Henry C. Coombs.

The Free-Will Baptists remained in Taunton, and their ministers since that time have been Rev. Messrs. Reuben Allen, James F. Morey, Thomas Brown, Tappan H. Bachelier, Samuel D. Church, George S. Hill, George W. Richardson, J. Nelson Rich, George H. Chappell, Samuel D. Church, second time, Robert H. Tozer, Riley L. D. Preston, J. Nelson Rich, second time.

In 1819 seven members of the church in North Taunton, previous to the division of 1822, presented a request for letters to be dismissed to form a part of a new Baptist church at the Center, and these, with nine others, constituted the original sixteen members of what has ever since been known as the *Second Baptist Church* of Taunton, or, as at present, the *Winthrop Street Baptist Church*.

The Rev. Joseph K. Wilson, present pastor of that church, has recently outlined its history in words which cannot be improved :

The following sixteen persons, six brethren and ten sisters, united in calling an ecclesiastical council, which, on the 16th of June, 1819, recognized them as a properly constituted church of Christ, viz. ; William Stall, James Olney, Elias Parry, Thomas C. Brown, Abiathar Phillips, Abiathar Hall, Mary Johnson, Phebe Godfrey, Rhoda Godfrey, Nancy Stall, Mary Stall, Content Smith, Betsey Olney, Susan Leonard, Hannah Leonard, and Margaret Leonard.

The minutes of the Council are not without interest:

TAUNTON, June 16, 1819.

In conformity to a request from a number of brethren and sisters in the village of Taunton, the following brethren met together in the house of Thomas C. Brown to consult on the propriety of giving them fellowship as a church of Christ, viz.: From First church, Providence, Dr. Stephen Gano; from First church, Pawtucket, Elder David Benedict, and Brother Nathaniel Lyon; from North Taunton church, Elder Shubael Lovell, Deacon Timothy Briggs and Brother Caleb Atherton; from Somerset, Elder Nathan Goff and Brother Jonathan Slade; from Dighton, Elder Bartlett Pease. The following brethren being present, were invited by a vote of the above to take a seat in the Council, viz.: Elder John Pitman, of Seekonk, Brother Bird, of Foxborough, a licensed preacher, Brother Elisha Slade, of Somerset, and Brother Nathaniel Field, of Taunton.

1st. Voted that Dr. Gano be the Moderator of this Council, and David Benedict, Clerk.

The meeting was opened with prayer by the Clerk.

2d. Brother Elias Parry, on behalf of the brethren, informed the Council that there were six brethren and ten sisters who had sustained a fair reputation in other Baptist churches, and had been dismissed in fellowship with such churches on condition that they were fellowshipped as a church.

3d. The articles and covenant which the brethren proposed to adopt were read and approved.

4th. Brother Parry and Elder Lovell gave a concise history of this little band, and a general view of their notions of church order, and of their prospects for building up a church in this place.

5th. The members of the Council individually expressed their satisfaction with the account given by the brethren, and their willingness that they should be acknowledged as a church under the name of the "Second Baptist Church in Taunton."

STEPHEN GANO, Moderator,
DAVID BENEDICT, Clerk.

For several years after the organization of the church its growth and efficiency seem to have been limited. Its only permanent officer at first was its clerk, Thomas C. Brown, the first deacons, Thomas C. Brown and Elias Parry, being elected in 1823. In 1824 a small wooden building, forty by thirty-two feet, and costing \$1,000, was erected on High street, and formed the home of the little body for about eight years. It is interesting to note that this building is still standing. It is a frame house on High street, between Hill and Weir streets, numbered 154, and is now occupied as a dwelling by the family of the late John Gallinay, the undertaker. Here it was that the church first had the privilege of listening regularly to the preaching of the Gospel. In 1825 Caleb Benson, a licensed preacher, was engaged to supply the pulpit for three-fourths of the time for one year. Mr. Benson had the misfortune to be blind; and it was with a wit as truthful as it was cruel that, referring not merely to his infirmity, but to the visible

circumstances and apparent prospects of the church, some wag wrote one day on the door of the little meeting-house the couplet :

Small house, no steeple ;
Blind preacher, and few people.

Those were the days of small things, indeed. Looking back from the vantage ground of this present day, we may say with reverent wonder, "What hath God wrought!"

Up to this time the church had had few accessions to membership. At the close of seven years of its existence it numbered but twenty-eight and had never had a pastor. In 1826 a revival doubled its membership, increasing it to over fifty. In November of this year Rev. Silas Hall became the *first* pastor of the church, continuing in that relation until March 10, 1830. During his pastorate of three years and three months thirty were added to the church, fourteen of whom were baptized, and the net increase was eighteen.

For fifteen months after his resignation the church was pastorless. It seems to have been a time of dissension and trial. Roots of bitterness sprung up, and brotherly love declined. Yet, singularly enough, in the midst of these unfavorable conditions the church was revived and souls were saved; and in this pastorless period of a year and a quarter more than thirty persons were received by baptism.

Rev. Benjamin C. Grafton, the *second* pastor, was called to the pastorate June 7, 1831, and resigned in May, 1834, after a pastorate of nearly three years, during which eleven members were received—three by baptism. The most important event of this period was the selling of the small house of worship on High street, and the building of an edifice sixty-five by forty-four feet, on Market, now Winthrop street, which was dedicated October 10, 1832. A somewhat amusing vote appears upon the church records under date of January 18, 1832: "Voted, that Elder B. C. Grafton continue his labors with the church *as long as the church is comforted under his preaching.*" Whether Mr. Grafton lost the power to "comfort" or not, does not appear. Certain it is, however, that his pastorate ended in a little more than two years from the date of the rather suggestive vote.

His successor, and the *third* pastor of the church, was Rev. William G. Trask, who came here, at the age of twenty-six years, directly from the seminary at Newton, where he was graduated in 1834. He was ordained in August of the same year. Full of youthful vigor, and of spiritual power, his ministry was from the beginning increasingly fruitful, until it was brought to what seemed an untimely end by his death, October 10, 1836. There were added in this pastorate of a little over two years thirty-seven—twenty by baptism. An order adopted about this time throws light upon the life of the church, and at the same time rebukes the lesser zeal of those who are inclined to complain of the multiplicity of the services of the Lord's house to-day. It was ordered by vote that there should be preaching Sunday morning and afternoon, with a Sunday-school sandwiched in between the two services, and a Bible class in the evening. Monday evening was to be given to a prayer meeting for Home and Foreign Missions; Tuesday evening to a lecture; and Friday evening to a general prayer and conference meeting. These were weekly appointments. In addition, a church meeting for the transaction of business was to be held on one Wednesday evening of each

month. And it was furthermore voted that "our meetings commence at seven o'clock at present, and are not to be held after nine o'clock at any time, unless thought proper by the pastor." Four services on Sunday; three during the week, with an extra one once in every month; and none of the evening meetings to be held *more than two hours*. We cannot help wondering what would be the effect of an attempt to revive this old custom in the church.

It was about this time, too, that the church began to take high ground on the temperance question. At a certain meeting in 1833 all present pledged themselves "to abstain from the use of ardent spirits except as medicine." And at the same meeting it was voted "to obtain the names of all the members of the church on a paper to form the church into a temperance society." When one considers that the free use of intoxicating liquors was at that time almost universal, he cannot help wondering at the clearness of moral insight, and the strength of moral conviction which this little band of men and women had. A few years later they took equally strong ground against another evil of their day and of ours. It was voted to appoint a committee "to draft a series of resolutions expressive of the disapprobation of the church for all circuses and traveling mountebanks, and more especially of their being followed by any members of the church." This committee subsequently reported the following resolution: "Whereas, we believe theatres, circuses, and other performances of the kind, to be conducted by a most wicked class of men, and that it is exceedingly sinful to visit or approve them; therefore, resolved, that we will not go to such places ourselves, and will in every way in our power discountenance it in others, and as a church consider it in future a violation of our covenant with each other and with our God."

Rev. Henry Clark was the *fourth* pastor. He was installed December 29, 1836, and continued his pastoral labors until June 30, 1839. This seems to have been a period of substantial growth and progress. Baptisms were frequent, and the strength and efficiency of the church were largely increased. Forty-eight were added to the membership, thirty-two being by baptism.

Another year and a half of pastoral destitution, and John F. Burbank was ordained as the *fifth* pastor, in February, 1841. He remained, however, only about nine months, being dismissed in November of the same year. No baptisms; five were received by letter.

The year elapsing between the pastorate of Mr. Burbank and that of his successor was one of unusual religious interest. Rev. George J. Carleton spent several months with the church as an evangelist. Large numbers professed conversion, and fifty-three were baptized.

Rev. James F. Wilcox was installed December 21, 1842. This, the *sixth* pastorate, in respect to number, was the longest that the church had yet enjoyed, extending over a period of six years, until November 27, 1848. During this time the house of worship was renovated and enlarged by the addition of fifteen feet to its length, and the property on Winthrop street, now used as a parsonage, was purchased. It was during this pastorate, too, that our present senior deacon, Anson J. Barker, was elected to that office. Dating from January 4, 1846, his term of service extends over more than forty-six years, and is the longest by many years of any in the history of the church. **May**

it be still further lengthened by many more years, is the earnest prayer of all of us. Ninety-seven were added to the church during Mr. Wilcox's pastorate, thirty-six being by baptism; but in the six years the membership of the church decreased from 179 to 170.

Rev. Andrew Pollard entered upon his labors with the church, as its *seventh* pastor, September 1, 1849. This pastorate was exceptional in length, continuing until December 31, 1871—a period of twenty-two years and four months. Several marked revival seasons were enjoyed during this time, the most extensive of which was that of 1858, when for more than six months prayer meetings were held every morning and evening in the vestry, with the exception of scarcely a single day. Ninety-three were baptized in this year, the largest number of baptisms in any single year in the church's history. It was during this pastorate that the present house of worship was built. It was begun in the fall of 1862, and dedicated October 10, 1865—just thirty-three years from the day of the dedication of the old house. It was one hundred and fifteen by sixty-four feet; it is built of brick and freestone, in the early English style of architecture, and cost about \$50,000.

The statistics of this pastorate are: Membership at its beginning, 171; added, by baptism, 220; in other ways, 151; total additions, 371. Lost in all ways, 199. Net gain, 172. Membership at close of pastorate, 343.

In October, 1872, Rev. Joseph Colver Wightman was engaged to serve the church as stated supply; and April 1, 1873, he began its *eighth* pastor. It was at the beginning of his pastorate that the present parsonage was built. In 1874 the system of church finance, generally known as the "Weekly Offering System," was introduced as an experiment for a few months. So admirable were its workings that opposition to it was soon overcome, and it has been in vogue among us until now. The most extensive revival of this period occurred in 1879, when the pastor was assisted for a few weeks by Rev. S. Hartwell Pratt, evangelist, and Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, gospel singers. Sixty were added to the church by baptism in this year. June 4, 1882, Mr. Wightman tendered his resignation, intending to enter the service of the "American and Foreign Bible Society"; but on August 6, before the resignation had been accepted, after a short illness, he died—the second pastor to die in the service of the church. At the beginning of this pastorate the church numbered 316. There were added by baptism, eighty-nine; in other ways, sixty-eight; total gain, 157. Losses in all ways, 134. Net gain, twenty-three. Membership at close of pastorate, 339.

A call was extended October 30, 1882, to Rev. Joseph Kennard Wilson; and December 1, of the same year, he entered upon his labors as the *ninth* pastor of the church. He has therefore just finished the first half of his tenth year in Taunton. The history of this pastorate is not yet made; it is in the making, and must wait for some future chronicler for its telling. Its chief material features are the extinction of the church debt of \$8,500, and extensive repairs and improvements upon the church property. Under this last head must be mentioned the putting in of our fine and substantially new organ. In spiritual things, too, blessings have been abundant. Few extensive revivals have been enjoyed, but each year has brought a goodly number of converts into the fellowship of the church, through the ordinary and stated means of grace. The statis-

tics of this pastorate to June 19, 1892, (nine years and a half) are as follows: Whole number at beginning of pastorate, 315; added, by baptism, 221; in all other ways, 124. Total gain, 345. Losses in all ways, 153. Net gain, 192. Present membership, 507. It will be noted in these figures that the number received exceeds by thirty the entire membership of the church at the beginning of this pastorate. Of the 315 then reported, only 214 now remain with us; so that nearly three-fifths of the present membership have been added during this period.

Since its organization 1,250 members have been connected with the church, who have been received as follows: Constituent members, 16; baptized, 774; by letter, 389; by experience, 57; by restoration, 12; in unknown ways, 8.

The church has had, as we have seen, nine pastors; of whom two, Messrs. Trask and Wightman died in service. Mr. Trask was ordained here, as was also Mr. Burbank, both coming from their studies at Newton Theological Institution. The longest pastorate was that of Dr. Pollard, twenty-two years and four months; the shortest that of Mr. Burbank, nine months. During the seventy-three years of its existence, the church has been pastorless fourteen years. The average length of pastorate is six and a half years. This average is largely increased by the exceptionally long service of Dr. Pollard; for the average duration of the first six pastorates was less than three years.

Rev. Mr. Wilson refers to the long service of Deacon A. J. Barker as an officer of the church. He also gives the names of others who have been chosen to that office, viz.: Thomas C. Brown, Elias Parry, Edward Wilcox, Ebenezer Staples, Calvin Woodward, Lemuel L. White, Charles H. Field, Charles A. Lawrence, S. J. Howes, Arthur J. Gould, George R. Trafton, Melvin W. Wright. The clerks of the church have been Thomas C. Brown, Edward Wilcox, James Woodward 2d, Anson J. Barker, Orville A. Barker.

 NOTES.

(1) This deed, Coram says, he "employed Mr. Attorney-General Newton of Boston to prepare amply strong and in due form that none of the crafty New Englanders might ever find a flaw in it, I knowing too well what sort of folks the major part of the inhabitants of Taunton then were." Notwithstanding the seeming harshness of this judgment, Mr. Coram was a man of fine, generous impulses, and his enduring monument is the Foundling Hospital of London, founded in 1739, "for the maintenance and education of exposed and deserted young children." The immortal Handel every year personally superintended the rendering of his "Messiah" for this charity, and on his decease gave "a fair copy of the score and all the parts of the oratorio called the Messiah to the Foundling Hospital." "Thanks to you, Captain Coram," writes Carlyle, referring to some of his humane projects to which people were slow to respond,

" thanks to you, though the ungrateful generations (except dimly in Coram street, near your hospital) have lost all memory of you as their wont. Blockheads! never mind them."

(2) That there were *not* "forty," the requisite number to claim the fund, may be inferred from the document which follows, one of the papers discovered in Brig. Gen. Godfrey's house, and dated the year following the sale of Coram's land by the vestrymen of Boston:

At a Town meeting Legally Warned & held at Taunton Publick meeting house ye 26th of August, A. D. 1755. The moderator chosen for said meeting was Samuel White, Esq.

5thly. Voted that the several persons Inhabitants of Taunton professing themselves members of ye Church of England be exempt from paying towards ye Rev. Mr. Crocker, support as to his salary and other ministerial Charges in said Town Respecting ye Prespeterian worship as per their application on file which is as follows:

To the Selectmen of ye Town of Taunton in ye County of Bristol in New-England. Gentlemen:

Whereas we the subscribers and members of sd Church have been assessed to ye salary or Tax of ye Revd. Mr. Crocker for many years past (the Last year only excepted) therefore we pray you would Insert our Earnest Desire in your next warrant for a Town meeting, Viz: That we your petitionours be exempted from being assessed or Taxen to ye salary of said Mr. Crocker; and from all ministerial Charges in ye Prespeterian or Congregational way (so Called) and Considering we your petitionours are at a vast Charge in ye supporting ye worship of God amongst ourselves and as in Duty Bound shall ever Pray.

Dated Taunton July 31st 1755.

James Leonard	Morgan Cobb, 2d,
Joseph A. Prisbury,	Nath'l Burt,
James Leonard, 2d.,	Abraham Burt,
Wm. Thayer, Jun.,	Ebenezer Harvey,
David Stacy,	Thomas Burt, 2d.,
William Hoskins, 2d.,	James Cooper,
Thomas Baylis,	Sam'll Hayward,
Freeman Mayberey,	Joseph Willis.
his	
Benja. O Knap,	
mark	

6ly. Voted That ye sum of nineteen pounds twelve shillings one penny Three Farthings be Raised and ye same be aded to ye Town Rate this present year which sum is in full Ballance of ye account of ye profesed members of ye Church of England in sd Town and that they be exempted from being assessed in this sum of £19 12s. 1d. 3qrs, in assessing it in ye town Rate, &c.

Extracted from Taunton Town Book

folio 202, &c. Examined by

JAMES WILLIAMS, Town Clerk.

The growth of the society in a little more than thirty years may be learned from the following paper, which came to light at the same time with the preceding:

Copy of the Episcopalians as Given in & murrenites Episcopatians in part for 1787 viz: in Taunton.

Henry Ash,	Nath'el French,	James Seekins,
Lincoln Andrews,	Seth Garey	Lemuel Stacy,
Lewis Allen,	Joseph Hood,	Mary Presbrey,
Sam'el Andrews,	Preserved Hoskins,	William Presbrey,
Jacob Burt,	Joseph Hodges,	Seth Presbrey,
David Burt,	Timo. Hodges, Ju'r,	John Presbrey,
John Burt,	Sam'el Hood,	Levi Presbrey,
Sam'el Burt,	David Hood, out of Town,	Joseph Presbrey,
Edward Burt,	Joseph Johnson, Ju'r,	Elijah Presbrey,
Ebenezer Babbit,	Joseph Ingell,	Elijah Thayer,

John Barrows,	William Jonson,	George Tisdale,
Gustavus Adol's Baylies,	Nath'el Leonard,	John Townsend,
Edward Burt, Ju'r,	Abiather Leonard, 2d,	Ephraim Tisdale,
Ziba Babbit,	Rufus Leonard,	John Thresher,
Isaac Burt, Ju'r,	Nath'el Leonard, 2d,	Joshua Wilbore,
Rufus Burt,	Elijah Lincoln,	Ben'ja Wilbore,
Jonathan Cobb,	Seth Lincoln,	Ephraim Woodward,
Ebe'r Cobb,	Lot Lincoln,	Solomon Wilbore,
Mathew Cummings,	Nedebiah Lincoln,	Jonathan Williams,
Ebe'r Cobb, 2d,	Francis Luscombe,	John Wilbore,
Rufus Cobb,	Ichabod Lincoln,	Ebenezer Williams,
Simeon Cobb,	Daniel Lincoln,	Cornelius White,
Ephr'm Crossman,	Isaac Lincoln,	Abjiah White,
Ebe'r Cobb, 3d,	Benjamin Leonard, 2d,	Elkanah Tisdale,—90
Simeon Crosman,	Richard Mayberry,	
Tho's Coggeshall,	Wm. Murphy,	Murrenites.
Richard Caswell,	Jonathan Macomber,	
Oliver Danforth,	Freeman Mayberry,	John Porter,
Oliver Dean,	Ebenezer Severs,	Abner Pitts.
Elkanah Dean,	Mary Shores,	This list Given in
Abisha Dean,	Timothy Smith,	Dec'r 8th, 1789-90.
Richard Dean,	William Smith,	Elj'ja Thayer, } Wardens.
Timo. Foster,	Miles Stodard,	Wm. Burt, }

(3) This "mutilated record book" I have been permitted to see, and its few leaves are full of interest to the antiquary. Abraham Waldron returned his "two borrowed books" April 2, 1743, "in good order," having retained them about one month, and the pledged "fifteen shillings" in Briggs's custody were returned. There were frequent transactions of that kind recorded. James Briggs seems to have had a circulating library, loaning the books with extraordinary care. Rev. Mr. Lyon, the rector, kept an accurate account of "books given away and to whom given," beside the "Common Prayer Book," the "Husbandman's Spiritual Companion" and "Directions for a devout behaviour in ye public worship of God."

(4) Messrs. Samuel L. and William A. Crocker were brothers, who, not only in the Episcopal church, but in all the best interests of Taunton were ever prominent and efficient. The Wardens of 1829, Marcus Morton and Francis Baylies, were men eminent in their time. And later on in the history of this church the list of wardens and vestrymen includes such names as William Muencher, Francis S. Monroe, Willard Lovering, Abner Pitts, Thomas Hamer, Albert E. Swasey, Lewis R. Chesbrough, Charles R. Olney, Caleb Bryant, Elisha T. Wilson, Charles Husband, Edmund Baylies, Edmund H. Bennett, Nathan S. Hoard, William H. Bartlett, Lovett Morse, George C. Wilson, Charles M. Monagle, Samuel M. Tinkham, William Mason, William H. Bent, William C. Lovering, E. Lincoln Baylies, Charles A. Reed, Henry M. Lovering, Zacheus Sherman, R. Henry Hall, John T. Meats, John E. Sanford. The present wardens of the church, 1892, William H. Bent, Henry M. Lovering. Vestrymen, Henry P. Cope-land, R. Henry Hall, George F. Howard, William C. Lovering, John T. Meats, Normus Paige, George F. Pratt, Charles A. Reed, John E. Sanford, Samuel M. Tinkham, George C. Wilson.

CHAPTER XII.

The Trinitarian Congregational Church, 1821—Its Original Members—Pastors, Rev. Chester Isham, Rev. Erastus Maltby, Rev. Stephen M. Newman, Rev. Heman P. De Forest, Rev. Samuel Valentine Cole—Deacons of the Church, Present Clerk and Sabbath-School Superintendent—The Universalist Church and Society—Incorporation, 1825—Rev. John B. Dods, Rev. William Fishbough, Rev. W. R. S. Mellen, Rev. George W. Quinby, Rev. J. S. Brown, Rev. Messrs. James E. Bruce, U. M. Fiske, Charles Mellen, Everett L. Conger, Russell P. Ambler, Alpheus B. Hervey, Washington W. Hooper—Deacons, Clerk, Organist, Quartet—First Methodist Episcopal Church, 1830—Its Ministers and Office-Bearers—The Roman Catholic Church, 1830—Its Ministry, at St. Mary's Church, Broadway, Church of the Sacred Heart at the Weir of the Holy Family at East Taunton and of the Immaculate Conception at Whittenton—The Winslow Congregational Church, 1837—Its Ministers and Deacons—Congregational Church, East Taunton, 1853—Its Ministers and Deacons—Central Methodist Episcopal Church, 1853—Its Ministers and Office-Bearers—The Union Congregational Church, 1868—Its Ministers and other Officers—Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, 1874—Its Ministers and Office-Bearers—Advent Christian Church, 1879—Its Officers—First Presbyterian Church, 1885—Its Pastor and other Church Officers—Tremont Street Methodist Episcopal Church, 1888—Ministry and other Office-Bearers—Salvation Army—Oakland Union and Arlington Street Society—County Street Union Society—Taunton Union Mission and Associated Charities—Twenty Church Buildings with Ten Thousand Three Hundred Seventy-eight Church Sitzings.

WE have reached a point in the history of the church organizations of Taunton which comes within the present century and within the memory of the older inhabitants. They will be noticed, as in former chapters, in the order in which they were formed.

Trinitarian Congregational Church, sometimes called the Broadway Church, from the street which it has always occupied, began to exist August 17, 1821, with a membership of twenty-nine as follows:

Dea. Jezaniah Sumner, Mary B. Bush, Lydia Carver, Olive Carver, Betsey Allen, Prudence Crossman, Philander W. Dean, Rebecca Dean, Hannah Dean, Charlotte J. L. Godfrey, Samuel Godfrey, Susanna Hall, Mercy Holmes, Sarah P. Howland, Zipporah King, Eliza Leonard, Charlotte Morton, Otis Pierce, Dorcas Potter, Sarah H. Shepard, Mary Smith, Priscilla F. Smith, Relief H. Smith, Beulah Stephens, Hannah

iples, Joanna Sumner, Mary Williams, Lucilda Williams, Susannah Williams.

Rev. Erastus Maltby, its long time pastor, in his "Quarter Century Sermon," ascribes this organization to the fact that after Rev. Mr. Pison's death, in January of 1821, his successor, Rev. Luther Hamilton, held theological views which were objectionable to some of the church. Hence they commenced a separate meeting, first in the town hall, and afterwards in the court-house, where they remained till the spring of 1823, when their meeting-house, in the vicinity of the Green, where now stands Jones's Block, was completed and dedicated, Doctor Burgess, of Dedham, preaching the sermon. Among the preachers who were temporary supplies for the church may be named Rev. Prince Hawes, of South Boston, Rev. Jabez Porter, who afterward was an early preacher in Quincy, Ill., and who died there much beloved; also, Rev. Messrs. A. Brown Reed, Levi Packard and William Torrey. But the first pastor was Rev. Chester Isham, a classmate and room mate of Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon in Yale College, a graduate of 1820. Born in West Hartford, Conn., in 1798, he was a young minister of rare qualifications and of exceeding great promise. His settlement in Taunton was on the 18th of February, 1824, and he quickly endeared himself to his little flock by his thoughtful discourses and earnest ministerial work, which so exhausted his physical strength that, repairing in the early autumn to a southern climate for the recovery of his health, he only came home to die the 20th of April, 1825, deeply lamented by a host of admiring friends, not only in Taunton but in New Haven and Andover, where he had studied, and in Boston where he had preached.

It was the strong desire of Mr. Isham, when sick on shipboard, that he might live to reach Taunton, and be "buried," as he expressed it, "in the midst of his dear people." The latter wish of the dying pastor was gratified. Whoever visits the field of the dead on the "Plain" may there read the following inscription:

The Reverend
CHESTER ISHAM,
born at Hartford, Conn., March 29, 1798,
was ordained first Pastor of the Trinitarian Cong. Society
in this place, Feb. 18, 1824.

In the October following, his declining health compelled him to embark for Cuba, whence he returned to Boston, just in time to meet his wife and babe, and to fall asleep, April 20, 1825.

Devout men carried him to his burial and made great lamentation over him.

For in his death, bright hopes, (alas! how many!) were extinguished.

He was laid in this place, that he might rest, with the people of his love around him.

Those who knew him need no memorial of his worth,
But for those who knew him not,
this stone has been erected
by the females of his flock.

This inscription, in memory of a much beloved friend, was written by Rev. Dr. Bacon, of New Haven, who also published in the *Christian Spectator* of that year a much longer notice, followed by a sermon from the lamented subject of the sketch, founded on the text in Prov. 11:7—“When a wicked man dieth, his expectations shall perish.”

Although the “wish of the dying pastor” to be buried in Taunton was gratified, he did not die there, but, too feeble to be carried thither, on his arrival at Boston was taken at once to the house of Rev. Dr. Wisner, pastor of the Old South Church, another very dear friend. When the news of his death reached Taunton the church bell was tolled, and I have heard one, who was only a child at the time, say she was standing alone in a retired part of her father's garden, and the impression the first stroke of that bell made upon her mind was never lost.

A bereaved people were soon busy, however, in looking for another minister. As New Haven and Andover had supplied them with so good a man, just taken from them, they naturally looked to the same source for another. He appeared in the person of Rev. Erastus Maltby, a native of Northford, Conn., a graduate of Yale College in 1821, who pursued his theological course at Andover. His settlement in Taunton was on January 18, 1826. This pastorate was one of the most remarkable in the history of Taunton churches, not only for its length, but especially for its wisdom of administration of all church affairs, the harmony of an attached church and people, and the general



Portrait

... the ...



Erastus Matty

TO THE
ASSOCIATION

growth and prosperity of the parish. A fuller account of Rev. Mr. Maltby will be given in another place in a chapter devoted to biographical sketches.

It was during Rev. Mr. Maltby's pastorate that the wooden church edifice, already alluded to, and which had answered a valuable purpose, was sold and gave place to the imposing stone structure further north on Broadway, the whole length of which, including the pulpit recess, is one hundred and twenty feet and its width sixty-five feet. The architect was Richard Upjohn, of New York, who made the plans for the new Academy and the St. Thomas Episcopal church.

The corner stone was laid August 19, 1851, and the completed edifice was dedicated September 29, 1852.

In 1870, September 18, after forty-five years of active service with this, the one church of his ministry, Mr. Maltby resigned the pastorate. During this pastorate he had received eight hundred and sixty members into the church and baptized six hundred and eighty-six. The church was unwilling the pastoral relation should be dissolved, and he still remained *pastor emeritus*.

In 1871 the church extended a call to Rev. Stephen M. Newman, a graduate of Bowdoin College and a member of the graduating class of Andover Theological Seminary. This call was accepted, and Mr. Newman was ordained and installed pastor October 17 of that year. During his pastorate a parsonage was built on School street, and important alterations and improvements were made in the audience room of the house of worship. Sixty five were admitted to the church. Rev. Mr. Newman answered affirmatively a call from Ripon, Wis., in 1878, and was dismissed to remove thither July 2 of that year. He is now filling with good acceptance the important position of pastor in the representative church of the Congregationalists in the city of Washington.

After an interval of nearly two years, Rev Heman P. De Forest, of Westborough, Mass., accepted the call of the church and society, and was installed April 14, 1880. He was educated at Yale College and Yale Theological Seminary. During his pastorate Mr. De Forest received seventy-three into the church. He was dismissed May 14, 1889, to accept the call of Woodward Avenue church in Detroit, Mich.

In September of the same year the church and society extended a call to Rev. Samuel Valentine Cole, a graduate of Bowdoin College and Andover Seminary. He accepted, and received ordination and installation October 29, 1889, the present highly acceptable pastor of the church. The present membership is two hundred and sixty-one, and from the beginning eleven hundred and thirty-five have been received. The church was provided with a new organ at a cost of more than four thousand dollars, which was used for the first time January 25, 1891. Its deacons have been Messrs. Jezaniah Sumner, Samuel Staples, William Reed, Joseph Wilbar, Richmond Walker, Francis Richmond, Benjamin C. Hatch, Hezekiah W. Church, Edmund W. Porter, George M. Woodward, Joseph W. Pierce, Charles M. Rhodes, Edmund W. Porter (second time), Charles T. Williams, the last five being deacons at the present time, and the senior deacon Woodward, since 1872. The present clerk of the church is Mr. Erastus Morse, and Mr. Elijah E. Richards is superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

The organist is Mr. Francis E. Fuller. The quartet of the church consists of Mrs. A. C. Rhodes, soprano; Miss Martha Kingman, contralto; Mr. George H. Rhodes, tenor; Mr. Arthur B. Totten, basso.

The next church organization in Taunton, in the order of time, was the *Universalist Church*. A historical sketch of this society was appended to a farewell sermon of Rev. Mr. Quinby, preached to his people in 1851. He expresses the belief that "the seeds of Universalism were sown in the minds of some few of the inhabitants of this town by the venerable Murray more than sixty years ago. He preached in Taunton several times. In 1825-26 Rev. Mr. Carrique, who was then settled in Attleboro', came to Taunton and preached. The people were also visited by Rev. Mr. Pickering, Rev. Mr. Ballou, Rev. Mr. Whittemore and others between 1826 and 1830, who preached in the old Town Hall, where they gathered quite a large congregation."

It was in February, 1825, the following persons obtained an act for the incorporation of a religious society, viz.: Alfred Baylies, Miles Stoddard, William W. Crossman, Charles Foster, John Smith, Isaac Babbitt, Samuel Caswell, jr., Leonard Crossman, William N. Spinney, James Thurber, John Baylies, Alexander Black, Caleb B. Porter, Walter H. Atwood, Daniel H. Traft, Abijah L. Eddy, Caleb Churchill, Joseph

Hood, William Presbrey 3d, Luther Chase, Nathan King, jr., Martin Churchill. The first settled minister was Rev. John B. Dods, who remained with the society from 1831 to 1835. He organized a church of thirty members in 1832. After the dismissal of Mr. Dods there were no stated meetings of the society till 1839, when there was a reorganization, and Rev. William Fishbough, the second minister, settled the following year (1840), resigned in 1844. It was during his pastorate, in 1842 the parish built on the corner of Spring and High streets a commodious church, which they occupied for nearly forty years. Rev. Mr. Dods, the first minister, preached in the old meeting-house of the town, removed from the "Church Green" to Spring street. After this was sold in 1836 to the Spring Street (Congregational) church, the society worshiped in halls hired for the purpose till the completion of the church edifice in 1842.

On the removal of Rev. Mr. Fishbough, in 1844, Rev. W. R. S. Mellen entered on a brief pastorate. He was followed by Rev. George W. Quinby, of Saco, Me., who remained from October, 1846, to November, 1851. He was called to Cincinnati, Ohio, but afterwards returned to his native State to conduct a denominational paper. Rev. J. S. Brown was his successor in Taunton, a man much beloved, who died in the pastoral office, abounding in labors of love, which endeared him to all the people. He was followed by Rev. Messrs. James E. Bruce, U. M. Fiske and Charles Mellen, the last named, like his predecessor, Brown, dying in his Taunton pastorate to the great grief of the church, and his grave is in Mount Pleasant Cemetery. He was followed by Rev. Messrs. Everett L. Conger and Russell P. Ambler. It was during Mr. Ambler's ministry that the church edifice of 1842 was taken down, and on the same spot a new building was erected, attractive and pleasant.

Rev. Mr. Ambler returning to his former parish in Medford, Mass., the society united in the choice of Rev. Alpheus B. Hervey, of Troy, N. Y., as their pastor, in September, 1879. He remained with a united, prosperous society under his ministry till called to the presidency of the St. Lawrence University in Canton, N. Y., which he accepted in 1888. His successor, Rev. Washington W. Hooper, coming from Orono, Me., commenced his pastoral work November 1, 1889, and is still the much esteemed pastor of the flock. The deacons of the church

from the beginning have been Messrs. Charles Barstow, Benjamin Spinney, Daniel B. Presbrey, Charles Foster, and Silas S. Hood, the last two still retaining the office, and Mr. Foster since the reorganization in 1839 has been every way prominent in all church affairs. The present clerk of the church is Mr. Charles F. Ripley. Mr. George A. Hathaway is the organist. The quartet consists of Miss Hattie M. Baker, soprano; Miss E. S. Cutler, contralto; Mr. Charles E. Walker, tenor; Mr. J. F. Barden, jr., basso.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church in Taunton was organized at the Weir, in 1830. It has been served according to the rules of that church by many ministers, whose names are as follows:

Rev. Messrs. S. W. Coggshall, E. B. Bradford, Lewis Bates, J. D. Butler, D. Webb, J. Parkinson, William Livesley, J. M. Worcester, Paul Townsend, S. C. Brown, George M. Carpenter, Sanford Benton, Henry Baylies, Charles Nason, J. T. Benton, N. P. Philbrook, J. D. King, Charles H. Titus, L. B. Bates, Charles Young, Angelo Carroll, E. McChesney, Horace A. Cleveland, Charles W. Gallagher, Samuel McBurney, Hopkins B. Cady, Edward C. Bass and George W. King, present pastor.

This church for more than half a century has lived and wrought a good work for the Master, under the leadership of these pastors and teachers in that part of the city called the Weir. Other denominations of Christians in their vicinity have co-operated with them in a friendly spirit, and a strong, vigorous church has been built up, one of the largest and most influential in the denomination.

Its present office-bearers in part are: Sabbath-school superintendent, Marcus A. Dary; assistant superintendent, Ida G. Barrows; president of Epworth League, Chester W. Robinson; recording steward and treasurer of trustees, George W. Barrows; trustees, Jacob Burt, Abel W. Parker, George E. Wilbur, Luther B. West, William E. Walker, Marcus A. Dary, Charles H. Lincoln, William N. Parker; stewards, Samuel Miller, Henry G. Leonard, Gustave G. Fisher, John L. Thomas, James L. Presbrey, Richard L. Hewitt, William B. Howe, Stephen Taylor, William D. Richardson, Chester W. Robinson, George W. Barrows; organist, Florence Munroe; musical director, C. R. Park.

The Roman Catholic Church comes next in the order of time.

The parishes of this church in Taunton belong, as do some others in Massachusetts, to the diocese of Providence, of which the Right Rev. Mathew Harkins is bishop. The first service, according to the ritual of the Catholic church, of which we hear in Taunton was that at which Rev. Father Woodley officiated in 1827. There was, however, no permanent minister until some time in 1830, when Rev. John Curry celebrated mass in a private house, and about fifteen heads of families, mostly of persons employed in the Taunton Print Works, were present and took a part. After this service a subscription paper was started, looking towards the purchase of a lot and the erection of a church. So well did the work prosper that before the close of 1831, a lot near the intersection of Washington street and Broadway, adequate for a church and burial place, had been bought and the old St. Mary's was erected thereon during the same winter. In about three years Father Curry found it necessary to enlarge the church, and an addition was made which brought it out to the sidewalk.

No subsequent event of any special importance occurred in the parish until the coming of Rev. Dr. Richard L. Wilson in 1846, who, in 1849, bought a lot on the opposite side of Washington street, for the purpose of erecting a brick church; but when the walls were up they were pronounced unsafe, and the project for that time was abandoned. Rev. Messrs. William Wylie, Ryan and John O'Beirne had officiated at St. Mary's previous to the time of Dr. Wilson. Rev. Daniel Hearne, who followed Dr. Wilson, is tenderly remembered by his parish and many others, as the officiating clergyman who very zealously undertook, in 1854, the erection of the present stone church, but did not live to finish it. After seeing the edifice inclosed, he was laid to rest beside its front entrance, deeply regretted by the people he had served.

Rev. Thomas H. Shahan, who followed, had a heavy load to carry in raising the necessary funds for finishing the church. But the great work was accomplished in 1868, and this grand church building stands at the intersection of Washington street and Broadway, one of the finest in the Catholic communion in New England. Rev. Mr. Shahan having been called to Boston in 1871, Rev. Edward J. Sheridan was appointed to take his place, who has continued in Taunton to the present time. His fellow-workers and assistants in the parish have been and are Rev.

Messrs. Hugh J. Smith, William J. Kelly, James Smith, Thomas Grace, William Hines, James Fogarty, William Pyne, Martin Kelly, James Mahon, James A. Ward, John H. Lennon, Thomas J. Loughran, David F. Sheady, John W. Quirk, Charles J. Burns, Michael Power.

There are other branches of the Catholic church at the Weir, at East Taunton, and at Whittenton. The Church of the Sacred Heart was established at the Weir in 1873. Its pastors have been Rev. Messrs. H. J. Smyth, J. K. Beaven, J. F. McDonough and James L. Smith, the present pastor. Its church edifice was dedicated November 15, 1874.

The Church of the Holy Family at East Taunton was first occupied in 1858, Rev. Father Ahearn officiating. Its officiating clergyman is usually the clergyman at the Weir.

The Church of the Immaculate Conception at Whittenton, Bay street corner of Alger avenue, was organized in January, 1883. Its present pastor, Rev. James F. Roach, has been with it from the beginning. His assistants have been Rev. Messrs. William Flynn and Patrick Duff. There is a large parochial school in connection with the church.

The Winslow Church (Trinitarian Congregational).—Its first name, suggested by the street where it was located, was Spring street. Its original membership of forty-four, with the exception of two from the West Taunton church, was entirely from the Trinitarian Congregational church under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Maltby. Its organization was in 1837, January 12. S. Hopkins Emery, who studied at Andover Phillips, Amherst College, and again at Andover Theological Seminary, was ordained and installed its first pastor, November 23, 1837, continuing in that relation until called to Bedford, Mass., January, 1841. Rev. Lathrop Taylor, a graduate of Middlebury College in 1839, succeeded Mr. Emery, May 16, 1843, and resigned in July, 1845. He has been ever since that time a most successful pastor in Illinois. On the retirement of Mr. Taylor, the first pastor of the church was recalled and reinstalled, January 6, 1847, Rev. Dr. Kirk, of Boston, preaching the sermon. This pastorate continued till the latter part of 1855, when the pastor accepted a call to the First Congregational church of Quincy, Ill. It was during this pastorate, March 23, 1853, the Spring Street church completed its new house of worship on Cohannet street and took its new name of Winslow, in memory of Gov. Edward

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



NO. 10
ANNON.

M. Blake



William

Winslow, of the Plymouth Colony. At the dedication of its sanctuary, Rev. Prof. Edwards A. Park, of Andover, preached an admirable sermon. Rev. Mortimer Blake, of Mansfield, was called to the pastorate of this church, and installed December 4, 1855, remaining pastor to the day of his death, December 22, 1884, a period of a little more than twenty-nine years. A more extended notice of this most excellent, eminent man will be found in its appropriate place elsewhere.

After the death of Dr. Blake the church remained without a pastor nearly two years and a half, a portion of the time being profitably supplied by Rev. A. H. Quint, D. D., of Boston. The church observed its fiftieth anniversary on the second Sabbath of January, 1887, the first pastor preaching the anniversary sermon from Isaiah 38:19. It was during this month that the church united in calling Rev. George H. Reed to the pastorate, who was ordained and installed February 11, 1887. His pastoral relation and faithful work continued till the acceptance of a call from the North Congregational church in Haverhill, Mass., which led to his dismissal November 3, 1891. The present pastor of the church, Rev. T. Clayton Welles, who came from a successful settlement in Chicago, Ill., was installed February 16, 1892, and has entered on his pastoral work with great enthusiasm.

The deacons of this church from the beginning have been Messrs. Roswell Ballard, William Reed, Philander W. Dean, Edgar H. Reed, Andrew S. Briggs, George W. Andros, Herbert O. McCrillis, Joseph H. Hastings; the present holders of that office being Messrs. E. H. Reed, George W. Andros and Joseph H. Hastings, the first named since 1862. Deacon Andros is clerk of the church.

At our present writing the church contemplates the erection of a new church edifice on a lot purchased for the purpose, on Winthrop street, opposite the residence of the late William Mason.

Mr. John E. De Blois is organist of the church. Its quartet, Miss May Hayden, soprano; Miss Albertine Kent, contralto; Charles F. Chadwick, tenor; George M. Hayward, basso.

The *Congregational Church (Trinitarian)* East Taunton.—Organized with thirteen members the 16th of June, 1853, it has been served by pastors as follows: Rev. N. Richardson, who commenced labor in a school-house in the month of April prior to the organization. He con-

tinued with the church only one year, preaching in a chapel built by the Old Colony Iron Company. He was followed by Rev. James R. Cushing, who began his ministry May 7, 1854, closing it in 1861. A church edifice was built and dedicated early in his ministry, which, with some alterations, is still in use. From 1861 to 1863 the pulpit was supplied principally by Rev. Mr. Harding, of Boston, with no resident pastor.

Rev. G. G. Perkins commenced his ministry May 5, 1863, and closed it in May, 1866, removing West.

Rev. Frederick A. Reed, a native of Taunton, after supplying the pulpit three months, became pastor, November 1, 1866, and so continued till June, 1876, nearly ten years, a ministry fruitful in great good.

He was followed by Rev. H. P. Leonard, who began his ministry in September, 1876, and closed it August 31, 1879. The sixth pastor was Rev. William H. Wolcott, who entered upon his labors with the church February 1, 1880, continuing till March 1, 1885, when Rev. Ephraim W. Allen entered upon pastoral work, without any special installation service. Mr. Allen was succeeded by Rev. Charles A. Perry in 1890, November 16, and left August 1, 1892. At our present writing the pastoral office is vacant. During Mr. Allen's ministry a chapel for evening services was completed.

The deacons of the church have been Messrs. E. W. Cain, Cyrus Caswell, D. C. Wentworth, John A. Williams, the last only serving at present.

The Central Methodist Episcopal Church, Cohannet street, was organized in 1853. Its ministers have been: Rev. Messrs. William H. Stetson, Chas. H. Titus, H. or A. C. Atwater, S. F. Upham, J. A. M. Chapman, James Mather, John Howson, E. H. Hatfield, F. Upham, John W. Willett, H. D. Robinson, A. Anderson, A. P. Palmer, O. H. Fernald, J. E. Hawkins, Edward Edson, George W. Hunt, W. J. Smith, Augustus W. Kingsley, the present pastor.

The church was demanded by communicants who could not visit the Weir, and finds in the dense population around it an important field for useful labor. Its church building was dedicated in May 1, 1854. Its present office-bearers in part are:

Sabbath-school superintendent, Walter M. Dunbar; assistant superintendents, W. C. Leonard, Mrs. Lucy Grinnell.

President of Epworth League, Walter L. Park ; trustees, J. W. Thayer, Ezra Hamlen, Eli H. Eldridge, A. S. Rounds, John W. Strang, J. F. Park, O. L. Baker, W. M. Dunbar, R. B. Grinnell ; stewards, A. S. Rounds, recording steward ; John W. Thayer, district steward, and George H. Park, Nathaniel Smellie, George T. Davis, L. P. Gammons, George H. Thayer, F. E. Grinnell, W. F. Pattee, W. L. Park, James H. Wade, W. H. Waitt, Fred. A. Tisdale. Walter L. Park is organist, and Willis H. Waitt leader of the church choir.

The Union Congregational (Trinitarian) Church in Taunton was organized in 1868. For many years efforts had been made to maintain public worship in Whittenton and vicinity, the Baptist and Methodist denominations having occupied the ground at different times. At a meeting held November 14, 1867, the Union Society of Whittenton was formed for the maintenance of public worship and a constitution was adopted. At a meeting of this society held December 25, 1867, it was voted to invite Rev. Isaac Dunham, of Westport, Mass., to preach, and on his coming steps were taken towards organizing a church. This was accomplished Thursday, April 2, 1868, twenty-four persons presenting satisfactory letters. Rev. Mr. Dunham served the church with much wisdom and good success as acting pastor to January 6, 1873, when Rev. H. Morton Dexter was called to the pastorate and was ordained and installed, April 30, 1873. At the same time, also, the new and beautiful house of worship, at the corner of West Britannia and Rockland streets was dedicated with appropriate services. Rev. Mr. Dexter resigning his office November 10, was dismissed by council November 25, 1878.

Rev. John W. Ballantine was ordained and installed pastor of this church March 18, 1879, his pastoral relation continuing to November 8, 1881.

Rev. Edward N. Pomeroy, serving the church as supply for six months, accepted a call for settlement and was installed pastor October 18, 1882, resigning April 29, 1888, but retaining the pastoral relation until the installation of his successor, Rev. A. L. Howard King, November 7, 1888, whose pastoral relation ceased, by act of council, December 2, 1891. Mr. Edward Herrick Chandler was ordained and installed pastor, November 9, 1892. The deacons of the church are:

Barnaas L. Burbank, William Holmes, Elijah Tolman, Joseph S. Tidd, the first of whom has been in office from the beginning.

The superintendent of the Sabbath-school is Mr. Charles L. Lovering, who also leads the congregational singing, acting as precentor, the organ accompaniment being under the direction of Mr. Frank L. Fish.

The parish has recently provided itself with a commodious chapel, with sittings for three hundred. It is also considering the propriety of a double quartet in connection with its congregational singing, consisting of Mrs. Woolley and Miss Dawley, sopranos, Mrs. Austin and Miss Richardson, contraltos, Mr. Fish and Mr. Cushman, tenors, Mr. Smith and Mr. Carr, basses.

The Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, corner of Weir street and Somerset avenue, was organized in 1874, December 3. Its ministers have been Rev. Messrs. Samuel McKeown, William T. Worth, Samuel J. Carroll, Edwin D. Hall, E. F. Jones, W. J. Yates, E. L. Hyde, H. B. Cady, E. F. Clark, the present pastor.

With active and efficient work, this church has grown and greatly prospered. Its present office-bearers are Messrs. William H. Phillips, H. L. Babbitt, J. Frank Montgomery, Israel Allen, William B. Ashley, A. J. Lawrence, B. F. Cunningham, A. N. Dyer, A. H. Taylor, M. S. Dean, J. L. Marrigold, H. M. H. Taylor, H. W. Morris, Joshua Gould, A. E. Blake, J. E. Blake, E. G. Chick, Mrs. J. F. Montgomery, Mrs. Sarah A. Read, Miss Emma E. Allen.

Its brick church building was first occupied by a Free Baptist church, which, under the ministry of Rev. Mr. McKeown, prospered, but some years since it ceased to exist. The building has been enlarged and improved at different times and recently a beautiful chapel has been built, as an annex of the main edifice, at an expense of \$6,697.36, and when completed and dedicated the 20th of January, 1892, the announcement was made by Captain William H. Phillips, an agreeable surprise to the people, that it was a donation to the society, a gift in memory of a beloved granddaughter, Fannie Washburn Montgomery, who recently—the 28th of December, 1891—had been called home to be with her Saviour in Heaven.

The Sabbath choir is large and under the direction of Mr. Leander Soule.

The Advent Christian Church.—This religious society has existed since 1879, but as yet has had no house of worship, meeting in hired halls. Its present place of meeting is on Weir street, No. 13.

Its minister is Rev. Miles Grant Nelson.

Its office-bearers, at present, are : Deacons, Peter Tinkham, who has served from the beginning, and Charles E. Cornell ; superintendent of Sabbath-school, A. B. Davis ; clerk, Mrs. L. J. Francis ; treasurer, James E. Penny.

The First Presbyterian Church.—This church was organized by the Presbytery of Boston, October 29, 1885, with thirty-four members, twenty-three on confession of faith and eleven by letter. Rev. Donald Macdougall was installed as pastor April 23, 1886, Rev. George F. Moore, D.D., of Andover, preaching the sermon. Previous to the completion of their church building, the society occupied Cedar Street chapel. Their new church was completed and dedicated October 26, 1888. It is a fine stone structure, on Washington street, directly opposite the mansion house of Governor Morton, now Morton Hospital. Its valuation is twenty thousand dollars. Rev. Dr. John Hall, of New York, preached the dedication sermon. Other ministers assisted the pastor in the services, as follows : Rev. Messrs. H. P. De Forest, J. K. Wilson and S. H. Emery, of Taunton, and A. Burrows, J. L. Scott, of Boston. It was on this occasion the remark was made by one of the speakers, that inasmuch as Rev. Francis Doty, one of the original purchasers of Taunton, a Presbyterian minister, organized the first Presbyterian church in New York city, it was quite fitting a distinguished clergyman from that city, after all these years, should preach at the dedication of the first Presbyterian church edifice in Taunton.

The elders of the church are Henry Hutt, John B. Girling, clerk, Duncan Hackett, treasurer. The standing committee, John B. Girling, Henry Hutt, Angus MacInnes. Trustees, the above named gentlemen and Mrs. Emily J. Leary, Mrs. William H. Pollard, Mrs. William Brown, Miss Lutie Nelson. Mr. Francis B. Dreghorn is superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

Rev. Mr. Macdougall, the first pastor, still remains with the church, for which he has labored faithfully and successfully from the beginning. More than one hundred have been received into the church since its

organization, on profession of their faith. At the present writing seventy-two families are connected with the congregation.

The Tremont Street Methodist Episcopal Church was organized April 22, 1888, and its church building was completed and dedicated July 23, 1890. The ministers have been Rev. Messrs. Jordan C. Wells, John S. Bell and Joseph Simpson, its present pastor. Its office-bearers, trustees and stewards are Samuel N. Bushee, George H. Gould, Benjamin S. Peel, John Pring, Thomas L. Smith, J. Pickering, Mrs. Amelia Bushee, Mrs. Alice Gould, Mrs. Anna Wilmarth, Miss N. H. Wilmarth.

The Salvation Army is a religious agency for Christian work, deserving of notice. For some seven years they met in a church building on Trescott street, once occupied by the Central Christian church, a church organization not now known among us.

The Army now meets on Cohannet street, No. 23, and is officered by Captain Munting and Lieutenant Johns.

The Oakland Union and Arlington Street Society and Sabbath-school.—Beside the regular organized churches, of which we have given some account, there are union meetings sustained outside of the churches, as at Oakland and Arlington Street Chapel.

There was once a Six Principle Baptist church in that part of Taunton called Oakland, organized in Rehoboth in 1789, but removed to Taunton on the death of Elder Round in 1824, worshiping in a school-house. In 1840 Rev. Josephus W. Horton became their minister, and a small meeting-house was built. The meeting now is discontinued.

A small chapel was also built by Mr. Chesbrough, son-in-law of Mr. Silas Shepard, and connected with the Oakland Mill, where for some years Episcopal services were held, but, at length, in January, 1874, the Oakland Union was formed, uniting most of the Christian elements in the place, and this Union has sustained to the present time an interesting Sabbath-school and a preaching service, at which different pastors of the city have been called to officiate. Mr. Joseph S. Tidd is at present superintendent of the Sabbath-school. The officers of the Union are: Trustees, president, Joseph S. Tidd; vice-president, Osborne E. Eaton; secretary, J. Howard Tidd; treasurer, John Willis, and Messrs. Charles Brown, Oliver H. Crossman; executive committee, chairman, George T. Bullock, and Messrs. Samuel M. Howard, Daniel

B. Wilmarth, E. Oscar Wilmarth, George Williams, Herbert E. Willis, Gustavus L. Witherell.

The chapel having been partially destroyed by fire early in 1892, the Union, with much energy and good success, rebuilt and refurnished what is now more beautiful than ever. It was reopened and dedicated with appropriate service on Sabbath, August 7, 1892, Rev. Messrs. J. Nelson Rich and S. Hopkins Emery being present.

The Arlington Street Union Sunday-School Association, as its name indicates, is on the same union principle as the Oakland Union. They sustain a Sabbath-school and a preaching service, often as they are able, on Wednesday evening. Mr. Edwin M. Hills has been superintendent of the Sabbath-school from its organization, November 14, 1875. It commenced with an "attendance of seventy-two in an unfinished room near the corner of Winter and School streets." Those associated with Mr. Hills in the good undertaking were Messrs. George A. Fairbanks, William E. Fuller, Arthur A. Hicks, Thomas W. Sherman, Mrs. Elizabeth Eddy, Mrs. Sarah Grabrant, Mrs. Delia Eames, Mrs. Maria Timberlake.

Their chapel, on the corner of Arlington and School streets, was built in the summer of 1876, and was first occupied August 13 of that year, with formal dedication November 1, 1876. The property of the association was placed in the hands of a board of trustees, all of whom had contributed towards the success of the enterprise, viz.: Charles L. Lovering, Dr. John S. Andrews, Seth C. French, Dr. N. M. Ransom, Jeremy B. Dennett. The same persons continue in that office, with the exception of Dr. Andrews, deceased, whose place is filled with Dea. Charles M. Rhodes, who has been very serviceable to the school. Sabbath evening services have been sustained all these years, which have been very profitable. A flourishing Temperance Band has been organized and kept alive for some years under the skillful leadership of Mr. Francis G. Lindsay.

The officers in the Sunday-school for 1892 are: Edward M. Hills, superintendent; Albert King, assistant; Maggie Bearse, secretary; Maria D. Hills, treasurer; Marcus Harndon, librarian; Mabel Musick, assistant librarian; Fannie Burt, assistant organist.

CHAPTER XIII.

The Educational Interests of Taunton and Vicinity—The First Taunton Schoolmaster, Master Bishop—Mr. Adams, the Taunton Teacher—James Green, the Third Name, Connected with the Schools—Rate of Assessment for the Public School—Rev. Samuel Danforth as a School Teacher—Town Action—Mr. Danforth's Letter to the "Honorable Justices at Bristol"—Lord Macaulay on Massachusetts Legislation on the Subject of Education—The Law of 1642—The Ordinance of 1647—The Plymouth Colony Enactment of 1663—The Act of 1677—Division of Cape-Fishery Money in 1682—The Latin School of 1685—The School Land Laid out in 1701-02—Town Action on School and Schoolmaster in 1758—The District System in 1789—The System Dropped in 1864—General School Committee and School Superintendent—Classification of Studies and Grading of Schools—Primary, Grammar and High School—Course of Study in High School—The Board of Education in the State—Normal Schools—Teachers Gratefully Remembered—Letter of A. A. Leach—H. W. Colby's Lines on the "Boys"—Taunton's Old-Time Teachers—Teachers of Music—Present Condition of the Schools, School-Houses, School-Rooms, Teachers, Pupils—Appropriation of Money by City Council.

THE churches and ministry of Taunton having been noticed at length, we come next to its schools and teachers. The first settlers of Taunton, as of other New England towns, had the meeting-house and the school-house. They may have been one and the same building. If Messrs. Hook and Street were here early and were the first ministers, the schoolmaster was here as early or earlier and his name was Bishop. Thomas Lechford's pamphlet, from which we have before quoted, states: "Master Hooke received ordination from the hands of one Master Bishop, a *schoolmaster*," etc. Then, as now, the schoolmaster was a person of considerable consequence. This Bishop, with others, was deemed worthy to "lay hands" on "Master Hooke." Mr. Winsor, in his "History of Duxbury," p. 228, makes mention of "an ancient freeman of Taunton," bearing the name of "Mr. John Bushop," having that "honorable prefix." Mr. Baylies, in his "History of the Plymouth Colony," part 2, p. 277, alludes to a "Mr. Boshop, interested in the first purchase of Taunton," whose rights in 1675 were "owned by Lieut. George Macey." And again, Mr. Baylies calls "Mr. Bishop,

the schoolmaster, one of the earliest proprietors," although his name is not catalogued as some others may not have been. (Part 2, p. 265). The Bushop, Boshop and Bishop above named were considered one and the same man by Mr. John Dean, of the New England Genealogical Society, in 1854 (see Genealogical Register, in April of that year), and also the same John Bishop, who afterwards went to Stamford, Conn. Mr. Baylies was of the opinion he went to New Haven, which was not far from Stamford. (Part 2, pp. 265 and 282.) Mr. Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary, (vol. I, p. 185), asserts the John Bishop, of Stamford, "had been in Taunton as early as 1640," and thinks he was before that in Dorchester, where he knew Richard Mather, whose epitaph he wrote in Latin, printed in the "Magnalia, cap. 20," p. 131, and signed "J. Episcopius," "a pun," says Savage, "on his name." All this agrees very well with what we know of the "young man of promise," as the historian of Stamford (p. 119) calls the ministerial supply, whom the church of that place sought and found in this region about the time Bishop is supposed to have left. Trumbull, in his "History of Connecticut" (vol. I, p. 299), gives an interesting account of it in these words:

The church sent two of their members to seek them a minister. They traveled on foot to the eastward of Boston, where they found Mr. John Bishop, who left England before he had finished his academical studies and who had completed his education in this country. They engaged him to go with them to Stamford. He traveled with them on foot so great a distance. The people were united in him and he labored with them in the ministry nearly fifty years.

Rev. J. W. Alvord, in a historical address at Stamford (p. 17), gives the names of the "members of the church" who "traveled on foot to the eastward of Boston," viz.: George Slason and Francis Bell. He also mentions this interesting fact, that "Mr. Bishop carried his Bible under his arm through the wilderness to Stamford," which Bible, in 1841, was in the possession of Noah Bishop, one of his descendants. If one will look at a map of New England, he will see that this journey "on foot through the wilderness" was from the extreme west of Connecticut to the extreme east of Massachusetts—no small undertaking for such resolute souls—and when you remember that their regular "wilderness" path from New Haven to Boston, or Plymouth, would lead through Taunton, you need not wonder, if finding John Bishop at

the latter place and recommended by Hook and Street, they were willing, footsore and weary, to stop short of either Boston or Plymouth, to accept of the "Taunton schoolmaster," a "young man of promise," who was also a student in theology with those eminent divines, "completing," as Trumbull tells us, "in this country the education," which had been begun in the motherland. "Eastward of Boston" may sufficiently well describe the place, although it be south as well as east.

We have dwelt thus long on this case to establish, if nothing more, the probability that the first Taunton schoolmaster was the first Stamford minister.

Mr. Baylies in his history (part 2, p. 265) recalls the fact, "In the list of the freemen of Massachusetts, September 2, 1635, appears the name of Mr. Townsend Bishop;" adding, "whether he was the Taunton schoolmaster or not, is not known."

Who was the immediate successor in his important office, of the "Taunton schoolmaster Bishop," we cannot positively affirm. It may have been William Pole, who afterward taught school in Dorchester, or it may have been one of the two ministers. The preacher, the teacher of theology, was not unfrequently the teacher of the children in the public school. Mr. John S. Brayton, in his instructive historical address, says: "Rev. Mr. Myles kept school in Swansea." Ministers in those early times practiced medicine, law, and did a little of almost everything. In an interesting article penned in 1815, and found in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, on the subject of Free School instruction in Plymouth Colony, we find it stated that "Josiah Cotton, a teacher in Plymouth in 1698, fitted for college with Mr. Adams, of Taunton." The name of Adams since that time often has been associated with schools of learning, and as at Andover Phillips Academy, described the man who "fitted boys for college." I should call this "Adams," most certainly, a "Taunton schoolmaster."

We know the name of still another. The article from which I have already quoted furnishes the following interesting item:

In 1685, according to Mr. Shove, there were eighty scholars on the list of Taunton school, some of whom had entered Latin.

The "Mr. Shove" in this account was the minister. We might have concluded he was the teacher, but for a discovery in an old account

book of Thomas Leonard, found in a box hid away in some part of a chimney in the house of a grandson, lately taken down in East Taunton. The schoolmaster, as well as the minister of that early day, was paid at public expense, as a public benefactor and a public necessity, in the currency of the time—iron. Thomas Leonard kept the account with the schoolmaster in this book from 1683 to 1687. His name was James Green. That his salary was provided for by the town appears from an interesting table giving the rate of assessment for that purpose, which we have not space to give in full. The sum total to be raised from one hundred and fifty-six persons, whose names are given, is twenty-one pounds, seven shillings, seven pence.

This rate made the 22d day of December, 1685, by us, whose names are underwritten for the payment of the schoolmaster, and is to be paid according to town order.

(Signed)

WILLIAM HARVEY, THOMAS LEONARD, SHADRACH WILBORE.

In still another ancient document, bearing date 1688, we find among the expenses of the town the "hier of scool hous, nine shillings."

Thus Bishop, Adams, Green, appear to have been teachers of schools in Taunton sometime during the first half century of its history. Whilst Ezekiel Cheever was making a reputation which lasts to the present time in New Haven, Ipswich, Charlestown, and Boston, one or more of these three pursued the same high calling in this town. The highest qualifications were very properly required in one charged with the instruction of youth. John Fiske, the first schoolmaster of Salem, was a graduate of Cambridge, England, and a preacher also. As a mark of honor, his wife was expected to sit next to the wives of the magistrates in meeting. The time came when the cost of supporting a schoolmaster of such qualifications, in addition to the minister, was too much, and the two offices were combined, as in the case of Rev. Samuel Danforth, the fourth Taunton minister—a graduate of Harvard in 1683, and an eminent scholar. Installed as pastor in 1687, ten years later the town took the following action:

At a town meeting, warned by the constable, the town met together, November the 19th day, 1697, and then did make choice of Mr. Samuel Danforth to keep a Gramer Schole here in Taunton for this present yeare, vis, untill this time twelve month.

Attest, by SHADRACH WILBORE,

Town Clarke.

Rev. Mr. Danforth, although pressed with manifold other duties, was not the man to shirk, if we may be allowed the expression, especially as the town had been complained of and was ordered by the court to answer the charge of neglecting to keep up its school. It was done on this wise :

Mr. Philip King, of Taunton, in behalf of himself and the rest of the selectmen of s^d town, made his appearance before this court, said town being presented for not having a school as the law directs, and said selectmen being summoned to this court to answer for their s^d neglect. The s^d Philip King producing in this court a letter from Mr. Danforth, y^e minister, signifying his approval of keeping a grammar school for this year and a copy of a town vote also signifying that Mr. Danforth was chosen by the town of Taunton to keep a school for this year, then the s^d King was thereupon dismissed.—*Records of Court of Sessions.*

The "town vote" referred to in the above action has been given, fortunately found, notwithstanding the destruction of town records, by those indefatigable searchers into antiquities, Messrs. Cushman and Seaver. We have also, from the same source, a copy of the letter, above noticed, from Rev. Mr. Danforth :

To the Hon^d Justices assembled in Quarter Sessions at Bristol, the 2d Tuesday of January, 1697-98 :

These may certify that a school has been kept in my house for above one whole year past for the instruction of children to read, write and cypher, to which many children came, and any might and others would have come, only the poverty of their parents these hard times prevented. As for any that were willing to learn Latin, etc., I have been willing to teach myself ever since I came to Taunton—but one yet came and him I taught as far as parents desired. I have engaged to the town for one year certain, either to teach their children myself or, in case more come than I can attend upon, then forthwith to procure one for them that will teach their children as far as they need and desire, and shall not be unwilling to do the like kindness for my people hereafter, upon their reasonable consideration. I thought my care and pains and cost in entertaining for so long a time past and still continuing to provide for my own children and theirs in my house such an advantage of learning would not have been so slighted by any of my neighbors, that the town should be presented as defective in that point. Mean-while I rejoice in it, that y^e Hon^{rs} inspect into the state of the country referring to deficiency in schools. Hoping your care will extend to other also, as well as ours, with prayer for God's gracious presence to be wth y^e Honors in all your administrations,

I remain,

Your humble ser^t,

Sam^l Danforth.

TAUNTON,

Dated, 6 Jan., 1697-98.

Mr. Danforth had only "one in Latin, etc.," whereas in Mr. Shove's time several of the "eighty scholars had entered Latin."

In an interesting article in the volume of Lowell Institute Lectures by members of the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1869, on the early history of our State, Mr. George B. Emerson expressed the opinion that the standard of admission to Harvard College, when candidates must "speak and write Latin in prose and verse," was higher than at the time of his writing, and this preparation for the college must be had in the town schools. The legislation on the subject of education in the Massachusetts Colony was as early as 1642, and Lord Macaulay, commenting on the subject in the British Parliament in 1847, said :

Illustrious forever in history were the founders of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; though their love of freedom of conscience was illimitable and indestructible they could see nothing servile or degrading in the principle that the State should take upon itself the charge of the education of the people. In the year 1642 they passed their first legislative enactment on this subject, in the preamble of which they distinctly pledged themselves to this principle, that education is a matter of the deepest possible importance and the greatest possible interest to all nations and to all communities, and that as such it is, in an eminent degree, deserving of the peculiar attention of the State.

The "first legislative enactment," to which he refers, was as follows :

At a session of the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England, commenced on the 14th of June, 1642, the court, taking into consideration the great neglect in many parents and masters in training up their children in learning, ordered and decreed :

That in every town the chosen men appointed for managing the prudential affairs of the same, shall henceforth stand charged with the care of the redress of this evil; and for this end they shall have power to take account from time to time of their parents and masters, and of their children, concerning their calling and employment of their children, especially of their ability to read and understand the principles of religion and the capital laws of the country, and to impose fines upon all those who refuse to render such account to them when required; and they shall have power to put forth apprentices the children of such as they shall find not to be able and fit to employ to bring them up.—*Mass. Col. Records*, vol. 2, pp. 6-9.

The following ordinance was adopted November 11, 1647 :

It being one chiefe project of that ould deluder, Satan, to keepe men from the knowledge of the Scriptures, as in former times by keeping them in an unknowne tongue, so in these latter times by persuading from the use of tongues, that so at least the true sence and meaning of the original might be clouded by false glosses of saint seeming deceivers, that learning may not be buried in the grave of our fathers in the Church and Commonwealth, the Lord assisting our endeavors :

It is therefore ordered, that every township in this jurisdiction, after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty householders, shall then forthwith appoint one within their towne, to teach all such children, as shall resort to him to write and reade whose wages shall be paid either by the parents or masters of such children, or by the inhabitants in general, by way of supply, as the major part of those that order the prudentials of the towne shall appoint; Provided, those that send their children be not oppressed by paying much more than they can have them taught in other townes;

And it is further ordered that where any towne shall increase to the number of one hundred families or householders, they shall set up a grammar schoole, the Master thereof being able to instruct youth so farr as they may be fited for the university. Provided, that if any towne neglect the performance hereof above one yeare, every such town shall pay 5s to the next schoole till they shall perform this order.—*Mass. Col. Records*, vol. 2, p. 203.

The act of 1642 enjoined upon the municipal authorities the duty of making education universal, but not necessarily free. The act of 1647 made the support of public schools compulsory, and education universal and free. As this was the first law of the kind ever passed by any community of persons or by any State, Massachusetts may claim the honor of having originated the free public school. At this time it was ordered that every town of one hundred families, in addition to its elementary schools, should establish and maintain a grammar school which should fit pupils for the university at Cambridge. In 1683 all towns of five hundred families were required to maintain two grammar schools and two writing schools. These were the principal laws establishing and regulating the schools during the colonial period of Massachusetts Bay.

The Plymouth colony was equally concerned for the education of its children. In 1636 a Plymouth lad was bound to Mrs. Fuller on condition "she keep in school two years." Several other townships having arisen, in 1663, the General Court took the following action:

It is proposed by the Court unto the seuerall Townshipes of this Jurisdiction as a thinge that they ought to take into theire serious consideration that some course may bee taken that in euery towne there may bee a Schoolmaster sett vp to traine vp children to reading & writing.—*XI Plym. Col. Rec.*, p. 211.

The above action being in the form of a recommendation, was followed by a mandatory act in 1677. Plymouth had established her free school, for the maintenance of which the profits of the Cape-fishery were at first devoted [XI Plym. Col. Rec., p. 233 and 237], but in 1677

a general law was passed establishing grammar schools in the larger towns, a copy of which is here given.

At the General Court, held at Plymouth, the first of November, 1677 :

Forasmuch as the maintenance of good literature doth much tend to the advancement of the weal and flourishing state of societies and republics, this court doth therefore order, that in whatever township in this government, consisting of fifty families or upwards, any meet man shall be obtained to teach a grammar school, such township shall allow at least twelve pounds, in current merchantable pay, to be raised by rate on all the inhabitants of such township; and those that have the more immediate benefit thereof, by their children's going to school, with what others may voluntarily give to promote so good a work and general good, shall make up the residue necessary to maintain the same, and that the profits arising of the cape fishing, heretofore ordered to maintain a grammar school in this colony, be distributed to such towns as have grammar schools, for the maintenance thereof, not exceeding five pounds per annum to any such town, unless the court treasurer or other appointed to manage that affair, see good cause to add thereunto, to any respective town, not exceeding five pounds more per ann. And further, this court orders, that every such town as consists of seventy families, or upwards, and hath not a grammar school therein, shall allow and pay unto the next town, which hath such grammar school kept up among them, the sum of five pounds per ann. in current merchantable pay, to be levied on the inhabitants of such towns by rate, and gathered and delivered by the constables of such towns, as by warrant from any magistrate of this jurisdiction shall be required.—*XI Plym. Col. Rec.*, p. 247.

In 1670 the fishing excise from the Cape was offered to any town which would keep a free colonial school, classical as well as elementary.

In March, 1682, the Court divided the cape-fishery money as follows: "To Bästable scoole, twelve pound; to Duxburrew scoole, eight pound; to Rehoboth scoole, five pound; to Taunton scoole, three pound; and two pound to Mr. Daniel Smith."—*VI Plym. Col. Rec.*, p. 102.

The above distribution shows what towns had been faithful to keep up their schools.

When, in 1685, the townships of Plymouth colony were by act of General Court brought into three counties, Barnstable, Plymouth and Bristol, as Judge Fuller well remarks in an address recently delivered :

While the chief purpose of establishment of the county was the administration of justice through courts of law held at the shire town, a provision for establishing schools for the higher education of youth was an incident of that legislation and expressed as follows: "Ordered by this court and the authority thereof, that every county town

shall have and maintain a Latin school, which, if they do, and the master judged by the major part of the ministers of the county is a person capable to bring up youth fit for college, then such town for their encouragement shall have one-third part annually of the money raised on the account of Cape fishing. And if the county town refuse or neglect the same, then such other town that hath such a school shall have said money.

The "Latin school" referred to in this ordinance had existed many years in both the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies; that is, Latin had been taught in the schools, but the object of the ordinance was to make it certain that no town should fail of it.

We have the testimony of Rev. Messrs. Shove and Danforth, already cited, that Latin was taught in Taunton schools during their early pastorates. Town action in favor of a free public school is reported in 1674, and the Proprietary Records confirm the interest taken in education as follows:

On the sixteenth day of February 1704, the Proprietors ordered that one hundred acres of land shall be laid out on both sides of Rehoboth Road at the head of the Meadow called Crossmans Meadow & said land to be laid out as soon as may be and to be improved and the benefits thereof to be used perpetually for and towards the maintaining of a free school in Taunton and never to be alienated to any other use. To be laid out by Captain Hodges, Lieutenant Leonard, Thomas Hervey and Ensign Gilbert, Selectmen.

It is hoped that the "benefits" of these "hundred acres" enabled the town to maintain "a free school in Taunton" during the century, which, in its first year, witnessed this liberal action of the "Proprietors." In this connection a paper, copied from a memorandum of John, father of Brig.-Gen. George Godfrey, by J. E. Seaver, is interesting reading:

These are to give notice to all ye inhabitants belongin to ye center part of school ground in Taunton that they meet at ye school house in s^d Taunton on Monday next, ye 19th day of June instant at four of ye clock in ye afternoon then and there to consider on and agree where ye school shall be kept for the next three months and where the Schoolmaster shall be boarded. This notification is by order of the Selectmen of s^d Taunton, dated June 13, 1758.

by me, ISAAC MARICK.

June 19th: 1758. Relating to the school, Senter part of the Town of Taunton, mett as with Inn set forth and made choyce of John Godfrey for moderator for s^d meeting. The question was put, where the school shall be kept. It was voted, that the school shoold be kept In the public meeting house, or, the nearist place or house next to s^d meeting house, whare they can git a place to have the s^d school kept in for the next 3 months, after s^d school shall be opened.

2 question, where s^d school Master shall be boarded, and it was voted, that the s^d school master shall be Bordered at the Dwelling house of Mr. John Adam.

All questions concerning the schools came before the town till 1789, when the towns were divided into districts, and even then the town retained its controlling power. The district system continued till 1864, gradually gaining more power, till, in 1817, as corporations, the districts could own their school-houses and other school property, and through a prudential committeeman, select and contract with the teacher and attend to supplies for the school. There was still a town school committee to examine and endorse the teachers and with a general supervision of the schools, but their authority, of course, was weakened, and their guiding, controlling influence less felt. There could not be that unity of action and wise method of administering the schools with so many varying and sometimes conflicting parties to be consulted and provided for. Thus, in 1864, when Taunton became a city, the district system was dropped and a general school committee was appointed, who, in 1869, chose a superintendent of schools, a salaried officer, giving all his time to the work. The following persons have served as superintendents: William W. Waterman from 1869 to 1885, Josiah C. Bartlett from 1885 to 1887, George C. Capron from 1887 to 1890, and Clarence F. Boyden, the present incumbent.

Dr. Waterman, in 1876, well explained the classification of studies and grading of schools under the present system, in his admirable report of that year. The system was introduced in 1862 and in 1871, the High School, which was permanently established in 1849, became a part of the school gradation, making three grades, known as primary, grammar and high. The larger portion of the primary schools are in separate buildings, containing from one to six school-rooms each. Pupils are admitted at five years of age and the course of instruction is designed for five years. The grammar schools have no age qualification, although ten or twelve years would be the usual age. The course of instruction comprises four steps, each requiring about one year. The primary and grammar courses together comprise the complete course of elementary instruction designed for all the pupils. The High School constitutes the third and last grade of the system. The course of instruction comprises four steps, each designed for one year. The studies are

English language including grammar, rhetoric, English literature, reading, writing, orthography, orthoepy, composition, declamation, Latin, French, German, Greek, algebra, geometry, trigonometry, surveying, elementary mechanics, practical problems in arithmetic, natural philosophy, chemistry, physiology, physical geography, geology, botany, zoology, astronomy, intellectual philosophy, political economy and con-



HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING.

stitution of the United States, general history, ancient geography and history, freehand drawing, book-keeping, and vocal music. Music is taught in all the public schools.

Besides the above named departments, the system comprises evening elementary schools and an evening drawing school. It was a slow and difficult process whereby some parts of this system were introduced and

adopted, particularly the High School, of which Dr. Presbrey gives an interesting account in his historical address, at the completion of the new building, a view of which adorns these pages. Required by law to maintain such a school, for some years, to satisfy the demands of the outlying districts, it was in a migratory state from one district to another under the excellent instruction, at a great disadvantage, however, of Messrs. Frederick Crafts and Justin Field. Suspended for a time, it became a fixture in 1849 in a central location, as above mentioned, under the wise administration of Mr. Ozias C. Pitkin, an eminent educator, who has been succeeded in the office of principal by Messrs. William L. Gage, John Ruggles, William E. Fuller, Silas D. Presbrey, Charles P. Gorely, Laban E. Warren, John P. Swinerton, Charles Sturtevant Moore, Josiah C. Bartlett and John P. Swinerton, called to that office a second time.

Taunton, in common with the other cities and towns of the Commonwealth, has shared in the benefits of the wise, liberal and beneficent legislation of the General Court on the subject of the public schools, and has felt the good influence of the Board of Education, established by law under the administration and on the recommendation of Governor Everett, in 1837, in a bill reported from the Committee on Education in the House of Representatives by Mr. Winthrop, of Boston. Jared Sparks and Horace Mann were original members of that board, in connection with Governor Everett, *ex-officio*, and to Mr. Mann as the foremost educator of the State, its common school system, a model of its kind, owes more than to any other man. I very well remember when Messrs. Everett and Mann, in the infancy of the board they so well represented, delighted an audience of many hundreds of the best citizens of Taunton in upholding and explaining the somewhat new and untried views and methods of the board. These farsighted friends of free public schools for all our children and youth are recognized and gratefully remembered to-day as among the chief benefactors of the State. One of the first acts of the board was the establishment of schools for the special education of teachers, and as the result of their action Normal Schools are doing their good work at Framingham, Westfield, Bridgewater, Salem and Worcester. There is also a Normal Art School in Boston. Teachers' Institutes are also a part of the sys-

tem. And more and more the teacher's office has been magnified, and, as in the first years of the colonies, those filling the office acceptably and well, are held in high honor. A pleasant incident, illustrative of this, is recalled, when, in 1883, the mayor of the city, the city treasurer, county registrar of deeds, and leading business men joined in a testimonial of affectionate remembrance, in the shape of a gold-headed cane to an old-time teacher, Mr. A. A. Leach, which called forth in response an affectionate note, of which the following is a part :

It is very gratifying to me, I assure you, to know that after the lapse of so many years, you have not forgotten your old schoolmaster. And while I am well aware of my many imperfections as your teacher, I comfort myself with the reflection that it was always my earnest endeavor to do my duty faithfully and impartially.

The above was directed to "the boys," as they had called themselves, of thirty, forty or more years before, and one of them, the "poet laureate" of Taunton, Henry W. Colby, made answer, in verse, of which the lines which follow are a sample :

So these were "boys"—these with the care-worn look
 Of two-score years or more upon their brow—
 Were these grim fellows we are greeting now
 The old-time urchins of the slate and book?
 Him, with the sober phiz and trim cravat,
 Whose face scarce ever breaks into a smile,—
 Was this the youth, who donned the old straw hat
 And, barefoot, trudged for many a weary mile?
 And this strong, burly chap of fourteen stone,
 Who romped in boyish sport upon "the Green"
 In those old days—did'st ever think, I ween,
 Thy work should be the saddest task of all—
 To shroud and decorate the funeral pall
 Of friends and schoolmates thou so well had'st known?
 And one, whose name appeared upon the list,
 Who wandered from us at an early day—
 I wonder if the little boy we missed
 Has laid his youthful looks and pranks away?
 I think of him with fresh and ruddy cheek,—
 This truant bee from our scholastic hive,—
 I have in mind a child with bearing meek,
 And not the bearded man of forty-five.

And thou, whose genial look and pleasant eye
 Foreshadowed, even in that youthful time
 The fair fulfillment of thy manhood's prime—
 Did ever once a thought possess thy brain
 That thou would'st play the soldier o'er again
 With deadly arms and earnest battle cry?
 Did'st ever think, that on some hard-fought field
 When either combatant disdained to yield,
 That thou would'st bear away the cruel scar
 That marks the terrors of "grim visaged war"?

Ah! dear old comrades! we but little thought
 The mimic battles that we daily fought
 Were embryotic forms of real strife
 To paint the conflict of a struggling life.
 How little did our boyish reasoning mark
 The ebb and flow of all those troublous tides,
 Whose narrow channels are but treacherous guides
 Upon the stream where human lives embark!

And yet "the boy is father of the man,"
 And did we know it, each of us might trace
 Even in childhood, the imperfect plan
 That in the years shall stare us in the face.
 Alas! we learn the question quite too late
 To shape for better ends our earthly fate.
 One thing along is taught us hard and fast,
 We are but "boys" and shall be to the last.

It would be an interesting list of names, could we find it, of those who have been the educators of the children and young people of Taunton during the two centuries and a half of its history. I may be permitted to supplement the story of the three earliest given in the beginning with sample names, heard in the homes of the aged and familiar as any other household words: Ma'am Wilbur, Mrs. Barney, Harriet Prentice, Mercy Crossman, the Tillinghast sisters—Fanny, Mary and Joanna, Frederick Crafts, Elias Morse. These represent the teachers of a past generation, who have long ceased from their labors. There are more recent names, some of them among the living, which represent an influence, beginning with early childhood and entering into the warp and woof—the entire texture of an endless being. Such names are George C. Wilson, Luthera H. Leach, Eliza Drake, Emma Payson,

Mary Macomber, Ellen Leach, Nancy D. Horton, Ellen Luscomb, Mary and Ann D. Reed, Mrs. Amelia (Baylies) Southgate, Elizabeth Padelford, A. A. Leach, Eliza Moore, Eleanor P. Hood, Amanda M. Collins, Almira and Ellen Rhodes. Mr. Alvin B. Winch was the first teacher of vocal music in the public schools, commencing about 1870. He belonged to an eminent musical family. At his death in March, 1881, Mr. Milton R. French, of rare musical ability, was chosen successor, continuing in office till his death, in April, 1888. The position is now filled by Mr. Fred W. Howes.

For a reliable account of the present condition of the schools, I am indebted to the last report of the present superintendent, Mr. Boyden :

I. POPULATION.

Population of the City, State Census of 1890.....	25,448
Children between five and fifteen years of age, census of 1891.....	4,258
Number between five and sixteen years of age.....	4,641
Number between six and sixteen years of age.....	4,199
Number between eight and fourteen years of age.....	2,476

II. SCHOOL-HOUSES AND SCHOOL-ROOMS.

School-houses proper.....	34
Occupied, 31; unoccupied, 3.	
Buildings occupied in part.....	1
Evening elementary school, 1.	
School-rooms occupied, not including recitation-rooms.....	90
Graded schools, 70; ungraded schools, 16; drawing-schools, 2; evening elementary schools, 2.	
School-rooms unoccupied.....	3
Recitation-rooms, public day-schools.....	22
Assembly halls.....	2

III. TEACHERS.

Number permanently employed in the public day-schools.....	108
High School : male teachers, 3; female teachers, 4. Grammar and Primary schools : male teachers, 6; female teachers, 76. Ungraded schools : female teachers, 18. Music teacher, male, 1.	
Number temporarily employed.....	3
Average number of weeks so employed.....	10
Number in the evening drawing-schools.....	8
Males, 8.	
Average number per evening.....	7.6
Number in the evening elementary schools.....	11
Males, 3; females, 8.	
Average number per evening.....	8

SCHOOL STATISTICS.

291

Number in the evening advanced school.....	4
Average number per evening.....	2.6

IV. PUPILS.

Number in day schools, public and private.....	4,795
Males, 2,479; females, 2,316.	
Number in evening schools, including drawing-school.	510
Males, 308; females, 202.	
Total number in all the schools.....	5,305
Males, 2,787; females, 2,518.	
Different pupils in the public day-schools (excluding duplicate enrollments)....	4,646
Males, 2,187; females, 2,259. High School, 256; males, 115; females, 141. Grammar and Primary schools, 3,912; males, 2,033; females, 1,879. Ungraded schools, 478; males, 239; females, 230.	
Number between five and fifteen years of age.....	4,001
Over fifteen years of age..... 341	
Number between six and sixteen years of age.....	3,831
Under six years of age..... 364	
Over sixteen years of age..... 202	
Number between eight and fourteen years of age.....	2,497
Average number belonging to the public day-schools.....	3,827
High School, 240; Grammar and Primary, 3,206; Ungraded, 381.	
Average daily attendance.....	3,479
High School, 233; Grammar and Primary, 2,916; Ungraded, 330.	
Average per cent. of attendance based on average membership.....	91
High School, 97; Grammar and Primary, 91; Ungraded, 87.	
Number in free industrial drawing-school.....	222
Males, 133; females, 89.	

The valuation of school-houses and school property, according to the schedule of the city committee, is \$320,000. The High School building, completed at a cost, including land, of \$81,422.06, in 1885, is represented in this volume. The appropriation of the City Council for public schools in 1892 was \$80,000, which includes the amount paid for text books and all incidental expenses, making the expenditure for every child in the city of school age during the school year not far from twenty dollars. The salaries of the teachers and superintendent range from two hundred dollars, the lowest, to two thousand dollars, the highest. The principal of the High School is John P. Swinerton, with seven assistants; of the Bay Street School, Louis E. Philbrick, with eight assistants; of the Cohanet School, George Sherman, with eleven assistants; of the Weir School, Henry W. Harrub, with ten assistants; of the Pine Street School, Harriet P. Macomber, with four assistants; of the Winthrop School, Mary A. Howe, with four assistants; of the North Pleasant

The second section of the Act contains the grant of land. The following section defines the power and duties of the trustees:

The board of trustees are to be not less than nine nor more than fifteen in number. They are given power to fill vacancies in their board, and to remove any member thereof when in their opinion he shall be incapable, through age or otherwise, of discharging the duties of his office. They are made capable of holding real estate of rental value not exceeding six hundred pounds. They are empowered to make by-laws, with appropriate penalties not repugnant to the laws of the Commonwealth, for the government of the academy. They may adopt a common seal, may purchase and convey real estate, may prosecute and defend suits at law, and in their corporate capacity are to be styled the "Trustees of Bristol Academy."

The first meeting of the trustees was held at the house of Captain Josiah Crocker, September 21, 1792, when James Williams was chosen secretary, Hon. Walter Spooner was chosen president, Hon. David Cobb vice-president, and Seth Padelford treasurer. A committee was appointed to "point out a suitable piece of ground to build the academy upon." It was also voted that "each member exert himself to raise money for the purpose of building."

For two years no progress was made toward the end in view. Subscriptions came in slowly, and nothing was realized from the wild lands in Maine. But in 1794, October, it was voted, "That the academy be built on land now owned by Mrs. Crocker, near the meeting-house in said Taunton, if a suitable piece of land can there be obtained." A committee was appointed to procure plans and "to collect timber and other materials for building."

A "suitable piece of land" was obtainable on the spot selected nearly opposite the meeting-house site, for which seventy-five dollars were paid Mrs. Hannah Crocker. Judge Fuller gives an interesting account of the trouble the trustees had in disposing of a small private school-house directly opposite, where the chapel of the First Congregational Society now stands:

After purchasing the share of Gershom Gulliver, paying him double the price of the Crocker lot, it was voted to offer Ruth Cushman, owner of 11-24 part, one hundred dollars for her share, "and if she shall decline to sell for that sum, to propose to give her 13-24 of the same, which belongs to the trustees, on condition that she shall remove the house from the common, where it now stands, within a reasonable time, and quit her right to the land under and about the same house." The old private school-house disappeared; in what manner the record does not show.

It was not till July, 1796, the academy building was completed and ready for occupancy, at a cost of five thousand dollars; and the Maine lands having been sold, the subscriptions paid in, the trustees could count on a surplus of some nine thousand dollars, warranting them to engage the services of Mr. Simeon Doggett, jr., as preceptor, and Miss Sally Cady as preceptress, and to give notice of the opening of the school through their secretary in the Boston *Columbian Centinel*, on this wise:

Bristol Academy, by permission of Divine Providence, will be opened on the 18th of July. The academy rises into existence from the liberal patronage of the legislature of the state and the noble exertions of private gentlemen in the county, now incorporated as trustees of the academy. The building, which is delightful and well constructed for its design, is situated near the pleasant and healthy village of Taunton, near the meeting house.

The corporation have seen fit to elect Mr. Simeon Doggett, jr., as Preceptor of the academy, a gentleman who for five years past having been instructor in a college, has had much experience in conducting youth, and also having for some years been a preacher of the Gospel is on that account probably better qualified to discharge the moral and religious duties of the office. He is responsible to the corporation for the well ordering and right instruction of the academy, and is obliged to supply himself with one or more male assistants, according as numbers may require.

The academy is designed and constructed for education of both young ladies and masters, who will be in different apartments. The English scholars will be taught reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic and the higher branches of mathematics if desired. English grammar, composition, the elements of criticism, geography, the principles of philosophy, the outlines of history and chronology, logic and ethics. These branches will be varied, and more or less insisted on, according to the genius or peculiar destination of the scholar. The boys will also be taught the art of speaking; and the misses needlework and fine art in all its branches.

For their Preceptress, the trustees have elected a lady who was educated in the Capital, and comes amply recommended as possessing abilities, accomplishments and due experience for the office.

The learned Languages will be taught those who are preparing for College; and all other branches which are proper qualifications for entrance, and preparations for any standing in College may here be obtained. There will also generally be Literary and Moral Lectures delivered by the Preceptor; and the Rev. Dr. Fobes, one of the trustees of the Academy, proposes, when he can make necessary arrangements, occasionally to deliver lectures on the more simple, easy and popular parts of experimental Philosophy.

The manners of the Scholars will be particularly attended to, and their religion and morality, reading and company, conscientiously regarded and directed.

There will be four vacations in each year, viz.: one week in January, three in April, one in July and four in October.

The second section of the Act contains the grant of land. The following section defines the power and duties of the trustees:

The board of trustees are to be not less than nine nor more than fifteen in number. They are given power to fill vacancies in their board, and to remove any member thereof when in their opinion he shall be incapable, through age or otherwise, of discharging the duties of his office. They are made capable of holding real estate of rental value not exceeding six hundred pounds. They are empowered to make by-laws, with appropriate penalties not repugnant to the laws of the Commonwealth, for the government of the academy. They may adopt a common seal, may purchase and convey real estate, may prosecute and defend suits at law, and in their corporate capacity are to be styled the "Trustees of Bristol Academy."

The first meeting of the trustees was held at the house of Captain Josiah Crocker, September 21, 1792, when James Williams was chosen secretary, Hon. Walter Spooner was chosen president, Hon. David Cobb vice president, and Seth Padelford treasurer. A committee was appointed to "point out a suitable piece of ground to build the academy upon." It was also voted that "each member exert himself to raise money for the purpose of building."

For two years no progress was made toward the end in view. Subscriptions came in slowly, and nothing was realized from the wild lands in Maine. But in 1794, October, it was voted, "That the academy be built on land now owned by Mrs. Crocker, near the meeting-house in said Taunton, if a suitable piece of land can there be obtained." A committee was appointed to procure plans and "to collect timber and other materials for building."

A "suitable piece of land" was obtainable on the spot selected nearly opposite the meeting-house site, for which seventy-five dollars were paid Mrs. Hannah Crocker. Judge Fuller gives an interesting account of the trouble the trustees had in disposing of a small private school-house directly opposite, where the chapel of the First Congregational Society now stands:

After purchasing the share of Gershom Gulliver, paying him double the price of the Crocker lot, it was voted to offer Ruth Cushman, owner of 11-24 part, one hundred dollars for her share, "and if she shall decline to sell for that sum, to propose to give her 13-24 of the same, which belongs to the trustees, on condition that she shall remove the house from the common, where it now stands, within a reasonable time, and quit her right to the land under and about the same house." The old private school-house disappeared; in what manner the record does not show.

It was not till July, 1796, the academy building was completed and ready for occupancy, at a cost of five thousand dollars; and the Maine lands having been sold, the subscriptions paid in, the trustees could count on a surplus of some nine thousand dollars, warranting them to engage the services of Mr. Simeon Doggett, jr., as preceptor, and Miss Sally Cady as preceptress, and to give notice of the opening of the school through their secretary in the Boston *Columbian Centinel*, on this wise:

Bristol Academy, by permission of Divine Providence, will be opened on the 18th of July. The academy rises into existence from the liberal patronage of the legislature of the state and the noble exertions of private gentlemen in the county, now incorporated as trustees of the academy. The building, which is delightful and well constructed for its design, is situated near the pleasant and healthy village of Taunton, near the meeting house.

The corporation have seen fit to elect Mr. Simeon Doggett, jr., as Preceptor of the academy, a gentleman who for five years past having been instructor in a college, has had much experience in conducting youth, and also having for some years been a preacher of the Gospel is on that account probably better qualified to discharge the moral and religious duties of the office. He is responsible to the corporation for the well ordering and right instruction of the academy, and is obliged to supply himself with one or more male assistants, according as numbers may require.

The academy is designed and constructed for education of both young ladies and masters, who will be in different apartments. The English scholars will be taught reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic and the higher branches of mathematics if desired. English grammar, composition, the elements of criticism, geography, the principles of philosophy, the outlines of history and chronology, logic and ethics. These branches will be varied, and more or less insisted on, according to the genius or peculiar destination of the scholar. The boys will also be taught the art of speaking; and the misses needlework and fine art in all its branches.

For their Preceptress, the trustees have elected a lady who was educated in the Capital, and comes amply recommended as possessing abilities, accomplishments and due experience for the office.

The learned Languages will be taught those who are preparing for College; and all other branches which are proper qualifications for entrance, and preparations for any standing in College may here be obtained. There will also generally be Literary and Moral Lectures delivered by the Preceptor; and the Rev. Dr. Fobes, one of the trustees of the Academy, proposes, when he can make necessary arrangements, occasionally to deliver lectures on the more simple, easy and popular parts of experimental Philosophy.

The manners of the Scholars will be particularly attended to, and their religion and morality, reading and company, conscientiously regarded and directed.

There will be four vacations in each year, viz.: one week in January, three in April, one in July and four in October.

Each term of study will close with specimens of improvement, viz, two examinations, one exhibition of declamation, and one from the school of manners.

For tuition in all these Branches and the use of the building two Dollars a quarter will be charged to each scholar of both sexes. Besides there will be charged to each such Books and School apparatus as are necessary, with which scholars do not come furnished; and also articles that are consumed in common, as Wood, Brooms, etc.

These bills will be issued and paid quarterly. To the above system will be annexed a School of Manners, or "Dancing School;" for which will be charged those who wish to attend, Three Dollars the quarter.

Board in a style suitable for scholars, together with washing and lodging, may be obtained in regular and reputable families in and near the village, with room for evening and morning studies, from 9s. to 10s. 6d. per week.

The Public will pardon this detail of particulars, the design of it being to give a just idea of a new Academy, that parents and all our fellow citizens in or out of the county or state might be able to form their judgment of this seat of Literature, and should any think well enough of it to honor us with their patronage they might without further trouble come forward immediately. JAMES WILLIAMS, Secretary of the Corporation.

June 18.

The opening of the academy thus advertised was with considerable formality, such as the delivery of a carefully prepared address from "Preceptor Doggett" on Education, afterward printed, and the singing of the famous "Ode on Science" by Deacon Jezaniah Sumner, of Taunton, which was composed, with the music, specially for the occasion, and was its crowning feature. Its stirring lines, written a hundred years ago, are not yet forgotten. And what is somewhat surprising, from Mr. Thomas Doggett, a citizen of Byron, Ohio, and a grandnephew of the preceptor, comes recently the information to Judge Fuller that he has in his possession the original words and music, with an accompanying letter of Deacon Sumner, at the same time offering them to the trustees of the academy for still further preservation. This offer was gladly accepted, and the documents just received are copied for the benefit of our readers. The letter to Mr. Doggett, tendering the ode, was as follows:

TAUNTON, April 3, 1792.

Sir:—While I was anticipating the pleasing satisfaction of a respectable audience who will probably attend on the day of exhibition I was anxious that we, on our part, might add something to the novelty of the day. In searching our church musick I could find nothing suitable, which was the cause of my attempting this small piece of musick together with the lines.

It will be a sufficient apology for me to say that I have no pretensions to a poetical genius, nor have I trod the flowery paths of science, but hope my attempt may emu-

late some superior genius who may offer something more worthy your acceptance. Such as it is, it is humbly dedicated to you, sir, together with my sincere wishes that you may long preside over the useful institution in this place and have the satisfaction to see your labours crowned with success.

By your most obedient servant,

JEZANIAH SUMNER.

To MR. SIMON DOGGERT.

The words as set to music were as follows :

1.

The morning sun shines from the East,
And spreads his glories to the West ;
All nations with his beams are blest
Where'er his radiant light appears.
So Science spreads her lucid ray
O'er lands that long in darkness lay ;
She visits fair Columbia
And sets her sons among the stars.

2.

Fair Freedom, her attendant, waits
To bless the portals of her gates —
To crown the young and rising States
With laurels of immortal day.
The British yoke, the Gallic chain,
Was urged upon our sons in vain.
All haughty tyrants we disdain,
And shout, Long live America!

The trustees prepared a code of by-laws for the government of the school, which reveal their purpose to regard "the promotion of piety," as it is expressed in their charter, the education of the heart as well as the intellect. The third chapter has to do with "religious exercise and manners":

Every morning at the opening of the academy the holy scriptures shall be read and prayers be made to Almighty God. Each scholar shall have his Bible and overlook the president [the name by which the principal of the school was then called] as he reads, and during prayers, as reverence and duty to God require, decorum, attention and solemnity shall prevail in every look, gesture and manner of every scholar. In like manner also shall the day in the academy be closed with reading (if time admit) the holy scriptures and always with prayer. The portion of the scripture in the evening shall be read by any in the two upper classes on whom the president pleases to call; which

scripture shall be the same read in the morning and all shall prepare themselves to read it. Every member of the academy shall attend public worship on the Lord's day.

The scholars are strictly forbidden strolling the lots or streets on the Sabbath; and all other days they are prohibited going into citizens' lots. Those parts of the Sabbath not occupied in worship they are to devote to reading the scriptures and moral books, to committing to memory the scriptures or moral pieces and to moral and useful conversation.

The president whenever he may see fit may, after public worship on the Sabbath, order the bell to be rung, and fifteen minutes after to be tolled for prayers, at which time all the scholars shall repair to the hall, when the president may also question the scholars concerning the text and sermon. All vulgar and indecent and profane language is strictly forbidden, together with falsehood, detraction and every vice. Every one is strictly forbidden to insult a fellow student in word, look or gesture, and as strictly forbidden are all striking and fighting. All scholars are to treat each other with civility and handsome manners and to be good natured, tender and kind towards each other and to live together like brothers and like sisters in peace and friendship and love. The scholars are required to show all proper respect to the president and preceptress and usher of the academy, ever to address them with respectful language and manners, and whenever in their presence either in or out of the academy, to demean themselves with that modesty, reserve, attention and regard which are ever ornamental to youth and a special duty which they owe to their superiors or parents and instructors. The boys are required in a respectful manner to take off their hats to the president and preceptress and usher wherever they see them. The scholars are required to pay the same respect to the trustees of the academy which they do to the instructors.

It will not answer to make light of these founders of the school or to charge them with dealing with small matters, unworthy of their manhood. They were eminent in their time and none too highly eulogized by the academy's historian, Judge Fuller:

In the year preceding the opening of the school, the board of trustees suffered the loss of its vice-president, its most distinguished and useful member, by the removal of General David Cobb from Taunton. While the achievements of this illustrious citizen of Taunton were so numerous and varied that he needed no additional distinction, it was with pride that his colleagues entered upon their records the resolution that, "Whereas, Bristol Academy was promoted and established principally by the exertions of David Cobb, esq., a late trustee of said academy; therefore, voted unanimously that the thanks of the trustees of said academy be presented to the said David Cobb, esq., for his great and friendly exertions in favor of said academy, and that he be informed by the secretary that the trustees do consider him entitled to the honor and appellation of being the

"PATRON AND FOUNDER OF THE SAME."

David Cobb was born in 1748, and graduated at Harvard College in 1766. He was a delegate to the Provincial Congress in 1775, and a member of Congress after the adop-

tion of the Constitution from 1793 to 1795. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment in the Revolution and became aid-de-camp to General Washington and attained the rank of brevet brigadier-general of the militia of Massachusetts. He was an associate justice of the Court of Common Pleas in Bristol county, and, after his removal to Maine, was chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas in Hancock county. He was four times speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives and four times president of the Massachusetts Senate. He was once lieutenant-governor of the Commonwealth. The great distinction that he acquired seems to have been fully justified by his personal qualities. The writers of the numerous published sketches of his life have discovered in the performance of his manifold public duties no errors to record. His letters evince the vigor and grasp of his intellect and the carefulness of his early training. He wrote in a full, clear and legible hand. I have examined two original manuscript letters written by him in times of very great excitement while the gravest responsibility rested upon him. I scanned those letters in vain to find evidence of the slightest tremor in his firm hand or perturbation of his dauntless spirit. In his old age he returned to Taunton, where he died full of years and full of honors. It is gratifying to recall that a portrait of the distinguished "Patron and Founder" adorns the walls of this academy. May it long be preserved—an inspiration to ingenuous youth, and encouragement to high-minded and generous citizens who give labor and talents and wealth to promote liberal learning. The land where his dwelling stood is now owned by the nation that he risked his life to establish—the gift of this town that he so greatly honored. Soon the bounty of the government will erect a building thereon that may fitly be regarded as his monument. On a polished granite architrave over its main portal should be chiseled the words, "Honor to David Cobb."

The purpose of broadening the range and reputation of what had been projected as the "Taunton School Society" is indicated not only by the change of name to Bristol Academy, but in placing the name of Walter Spooner (a citizen of New Bedford) at the head of its charter members and in his election as the first president of the board of trustees. Besides, he was a man of considerable eminence, having filled the offices of State senator and councilor, and was well known at the shire town of the county, being chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas.

On the lawn that fronts the residence of Mrs. Lincoln Baylies stands an iron tablet bearing this inscription :

HOME OF BRIG. GENERAL JAMES WILLIAMS, 1768-1826.

There dwelt the first secretary of Bristol Academy, a man of great civic spirit, which he inherited and transmitted. It gives some idea of this distinguished family to say that he was the grandson of a judge, the son of a judge and the father of a judge. But his reputation may well rest upon his own character. He was among the foremost of the revolutionary patriots of Taunton. His interest in the promotion of this school was exhibited by his being among the first list of contributors. He kept a record of the doings of the board till 1800, when he resigned the office of secretary and was succeeded by Rev. John Pison. He sat in the board of trustees till 1808, when he resigned and his vacant chair was filled by the election of Hon. Samuel Crocker. At the opening of

the school in July, 1796, his son, John Mason Williams, was one of the first pupils, fitting for Brown University, where he entered the following year and was graduated in 1801. This earliest graduate of Bristol Academy became one of the most distinguished of Taunton's many eminent citizens. For many years he held the great office of chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, in his time a court of general jurisdiction throughout the Commonwealth. His interest in the academy was earnest and continued through his long life. He was for twenty-eight years one of its most efficient trustees, serving seven years as secretary and nineteen years as president. His grandson, Mr. William G. Gordon, was preceptor of the academy between 1859 and 1864. Judge Williams lived to see the erection of a new building fifty-six years after he entered as a pupil in the earlier one and took part in its dedicatory exercises.

In the home of Brigadier-General James Williams were nurtured three orphan boys, the children of his deceased sister. Those boys were James Tisdale, Simeon and Joseph Tisdale. One hundred years ago James had become a merchant in Boston; Simeon and Joseph, as copartners, were doing the leading mercantile business in Taunton. The three were subscribers to the original fund, James appearing at the head of the list, with a sum equaled by only two others.

The descendants of the ancient family of Tisdale have been among the patrons of the school in each successive generation. When it became desirable to replace the ancient structure by a more modern building, Mr. Samuel Trescott Tisdale, a grandson of him who headed the list sixty years before, was a contributor of one thousand dollars, a sum only equaled by one other donor. Our late fellow townsman, Eben Dawes Tisdale, the latest born and last surviving grandson of the generous founder, was a member of this board.

William Baylies, another of the founders, was a graduate of Harvard University in 1760. At the time of the incorporation of the academy he was associated with Walter Spooner and General Cobb in the magistracy of the Bristol County Court of Common Pleas. He had been a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and afterwards many years in the office of register of probate. He continued in the board till his death in 1826, having been for some years before his death the last survivor of its original members. His eminent son, Hon. Francis Baylies, had been elected a trustee eight years before and continued a punctual and active member of the board till his resignation in 1846.

Apollos and Samuel Leonard were prominent members of the distinguished family of iron manufacturers in Taunton. Each of them was a graduate of Yale College. Honorary degrees were conferred upon each of them at Yale, Harvard and Brown Universities.

Jonathan Cobb was a brother of the general. His grandson, who so many years cried the courts in Bristol county, has recently died.

The town of Somerset was represented by John Bowers, one of the most liberal contributors.

Elisha G. May was a citizen of Attleborough. He was not a subscriber to the Taunton School Society, but he was made a charter member.

On the death of Honorable Walter Spooner, Judge Samuel Fales became president of the board. He was a man greatly esteemed in this community. He gradu-

ated at Cambridge in the class of 1773. He was next to the last of all the founders who sat with the board. On the last day of December, 1817, he presided at a meeting of the trustees. On the 21st day of January, 1818, a special meeting was held, of which the tender-hearted Secretary Pipon made this record: "The trustees were called to the solemn duty of consulting measures in the most respectful and affectionate manner, to pay their last tribute to the remains of their honorable president, Judge Fales. And it was agreed that the trustees will attend the funera solemnities in procession, clothed with the usual badges of mourning to be worn during thirty days; that the students of the academy be directed to wear suitable mourning badges, and, led by the preceptor, to join in the funeral rites, and that the bell of the academy shall be tolled on the solemn occasion."

On the stone that marks his grave at "The Plain" you may read this brief but truthful memorial: "Useful and honorable activity distinguished the progress of his life. He sustained for many years various important offices in the legislative, judicial and executive departments of the government. He died while attending to his duties as a councillor of this commonwealth."

One name remains to be mentioned—and not the least eminent of those worthies who first united their efforts in the establishment of this school; it is that of their trusted treasurer, Seth Padelford. He was educated at Yale College. Chief Justice Williams, in his letter read at the academy banquet forty years ago, says he was "an eminent lawyer and my professional instructor; for some years at the head of his profession in the Old Colony." He was probate judge in Bristol county during nearly the whole period between the revolution and his death in 1810. The house in which he dwelt has been recently demolished. On the spot from which it has been removed will shortly arise the tower of the new county court-house in Taunton. Though accidental, it will constitute a very substantial monument to the memory of that honored citizen, learned counsellor and upright judge. When he died his associates put on badges of mourning and the academy bell was tolled.

Rev. Simeon Doggett, the first preceptor was a graduate of Brown University in 1788 and for five years a tutor. He brought therefore to the school good scholarship and considerable experience in teaching. For seventeen years of abundant success in dealing with young minds under his care he was demonstrating the wisdom of their choice, who placed him at the head of this infant institution. A general catalogue of those who were pupils during those early years would be an interesting study, but it is not obtainable. Those who have served as successors of Rev. Mr. Doggett are as follows: Luther Bailey, Otis Pierce, John Brewer, John Hubbard Wilkins, Otis Pierce (second time), John Goldsbury, John Lee Watson, Frederick Crafts, John N. Bellows, Nicholas A. Clarke, John D. Sweet, John N. Bellows (second time), Samuel R. Townsend, Henry B. Wheelwright, John E. Sanford, Henry S.

Nourse, Joseph A. Hale, William G. Gordon, Robert E. Babson, James L. Perry, Henry Leonard, William H. French, Josiah C. Bartlett, J. Russell Reed, Arthur Driver, Josiah C. Bartlett (second time), Frederick Farnsworth, and William F. Palmer, the present principal.

There are two interesting events in the history of this institution, which should be particularly noticed. The first is the erection and the dedication of the new school building, and the second is the observance of the completed century of its history just past.

It was during Mr. Wheelwright's connection with the school that the effort was made to secure a new building, the school prospering under



BRISTOL ACADEMY.

his superintendence and the call being urgent for more room. By wise financial management, the funds of the institution had grown to about \$14,000 and Mr. George A. Crocker secured subscriptions amounting to about \$6,000. With so much money in hand, Messrs. George A. Crocker, James W. Crossman and Edmund Baylies were appointed a building committee, and the present brick edifice, planned by Mr. Upjohn, of New York, was completed in 1852 and set apart for school purposes, with appropriate service, the 25th day of August, in that year. Rev. Erastus Maltby, president of the board of trustees, delivered an

opening address. Rev. Charles H. Brigham, secretary, followed with a historical review. President Felton, of Harvard University, delivered what was called an oration, and Hodges Reed, one of Taunton's poets, read an original ode. The Ode on Science, by Deacon Sumner, was sung as in 1796, and Captain Gordon formed a procession to Templar Hall, where a banquet awaited about two hundred invited guests. Governor Marcus Morton, was master of ceremonies, and in due time introduced Governor George S. Boutwell, Professors Caswell and Felton, Hon. George S. Hillard and Chief Justice Williams, once a pupil of the school, as speakers on the glad occasion.

The old academy, a wooden structure of moderate dimensions, may still be seen, converted into a dwelling house, in the rear of St. Mary's church, on Washington street, held in honor and fond remembrance by scores of our oldest citizens, as associated with their earliest school days.

One of them, Miss Ann D. S. Reed, at our recent centenary, gave vent to her pent up feelings, in rhyme, on this wise :

How dear to the heart to look back to our childhood,
 When fond recollection presents to our view
 The friendships that brightened our life's early springtime
 The teachers and schoolmates and scenes that we knew —
 The days of the dear old Academy's glory,
 The dramas, the music, the dance in the hall—
 The wise books we studied, from good "Alger's Murray"
 To "American Class Book," the dearest of all.

How oft in the soft vernal morning we lingered
 To gather the wild flowers, that bloomed by the way,
 Or when the bright sun of the summer was burning,
 We sought the cool shadows, to hide from its ray.
 Till sounding across all the fields, from the belfry
 Pealed out the clear call of Academy bell,
 The schooltime had come with its duties and pleasures,
 And laggards must hasten, 'twas ringing to tell.

And oft in the keen frosty mornings of winter,
 The whirl of the skaters on ponds in the dell,
 And shouts of the coasters, who rushed down the hillside,
 Were stopped by the sound of Academy bell.

And oft through years vanished, will memory faithful
 Recall schoolday pleasures and lovingly dwell
 On the friends of lang syne and the glad recollections
 That wake with the sound of Academy Bell.

The celebration, so recently occurring, suggested by the above-quoted lines, was every way a great success. It occurred the 30th of June, 1892, just one hundred years from the time Governor John Hancock put his signature to the Act of Incorporation, founding the academy. The trustees and alumni of the academy responded very cheerfully, even enthusiastically, to the suggestion of the Old Colony Historical Society to suitably commemorate the founding of the oldest academy in Bristol county. Committees were appointed, representing different parts of the county, to awaken an interest in the occasion and especially to call together as many of the old scholars and teachers as possible. Responses came from more than a thousand former pupils and several teachers, in answer to circulars of inquiry sent out. Exercises preliminary to the main celebration were held in Academy Hall on Monday evening, the 27th of June, when the following graduates of 1892 were heard: Mary Corey Fuller, Frederick Wheaton Baylies, Homer Preston Ingell, Causten Browne Maynadier, John Russell Rogerson and William Graves Smith. For the third time in the history of the school, the Ode on Science was sung by a choir, some of whom were old scholars, led by the veteran chorister, Mr. Leander Soule. They also sang "Strike the Cymbal." The crowning feature of the occasion was the valuable historical address by Judge Fuller, from which we have largely quoted.

On Thursday evening, the 30th, came the banquet in Armory Hall, preceded by a social gathering in Academy Hall. The oldest scholar present was Joseph A. Hall, a pupil of 1810, and the only one whose school days went back to the time of Rev. Simeon Doggett, the first principal.

At the banquet Hon. William Reed, jr., presided over the post-prandial exercises, which consisted of an opening address by himself, as toastmaster; a poem by Mr. George F. Chace, once a teacher in the school; and addresses from Captain Timothy Gordon, president of the Board of Trustees; Mr. George D. Chase, a representative of the Association of Alumni, once a scholar, now a teacher; ex-Senator and Colonel Nourse, of Lancaster, principal of the school nearly forty years ago; Rev. S. V. Cole, one of the trustees; Mr. Amos Towle, of Mobile, Alabama, a teacher in the school in 1841-42; Mr. William F. Palmer, present principal of the school; Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, as represent-

Univ. of
CALIFORNIA



Laban Wheaton

to the Old Colony, 1846
 was the first time that
 a short one. It is the
 only one that has been
 published since the first
 edition of the book.

It is the first time that
 a short one. It is the
 only one that has been
 published since the first
 edition of the book.

One of the most
 interesting features of
 the book is the way in
 which the author has
 arranged the material. It
 is so well arranged that
 the reader can find
 almost anything he
 wants to know about
 the history of the
 country in a few
 minutes.

It is the first time that
 a short one. It is the
 only one that has been
 published since the first
 edition of the book.

It is the first time that
 a short one. It is the
 only one that has been
 published since the first
 edition of the book.



[Faint, illegible text]

ing the Old Colony Historical Society. Mrs. Louise Colburn Dean was called upon to speak for the class of 1850, to which she replied in a short poem. Letters were read from a former principal, Mr. J. C. Bartlett, of Chicago, Principal Bancroft, of Andover Phillips, and Charles Harrison Tweed, of New York city, a graduate of the school, who has attained high eminence at the New York bar.

WHEATON FEMALE SEMINARY.

One of the oldest institutions for the special higher instruction of women, the very oldest, if I mistake not, in Bristol county, took its rise on what was once Taunton territory, and may very properly be considered in this book. The venerable Judge Laban Wheaton, of Norton, of whom a fuller account is elsewhere given, was its generous founder, in memory of a beloved only daughter, whose death gave life to a school which has been a source of blessing and profit to many hundreds of other daughters of the land. Such seminaries were rare in the early part of this century. Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Beverly, interested himself in planting them at Byfield and Saugus in this State and in Wethersfield, Conn. Those remarkable women, Miss Z. P. Grant and Miss Mary Lyon, so long identified with Ipswich and South Hadley, were his pupils. To them Judge Wheaton looked for counsel and assistance in founding his seminary. Miss Lyon was present with her intimate Ipswich associate, Miss Eunice Caldwell, at the opening of the school in the month of April, 1835. The last named (now Mrs. J. P. Cowles, of Ipswich) was the first principal of the school, recommended by Miss Lyon, and who proved equal to her responsible position.

Miss Lucy Larcom, in her "Semi-Centennial Sketch" of the seminary, says of her:

Miss Lyon knew the person she had recommended and was ready with her own judgment and experience to assist in emergencies. Miss Caldwell had, deservedly, the confidence of all concerned, and under her care the young institution sprung into vigorous life. The sympathetic co operation of the family in the mansion opposite made her toil pleasant. She writes with grateful remembrance of the kindness which welcomed her, when over-fatigued, to a night's rest in the cheerful room that "opened toward the sun rising"—the kindness which was always ready and anxious to lighten her newly-assumed burdens. She recurs, as gratefully, to the warm enthusiasm of her pupils, to their studiousness and womanliness; and they, in turn, send back a tribute of thanks for the early inspirations, which have illumined the long stretch of intervening years.

The "mansion opposite" referred to was the home of the Wheaton family, which now for more than half a century has looked upon this seminary as its adopted child, to be watched over with tender, generous interest, and never more generously than at the present time, by the only surviving member of that family. The pupils who have gone out from it during all these years are at the head of families which rank among the highest and best in the land, in all the professions and various walks of life. The principals of the institution since Mrs. (Caldwell) Cowles's time have been Mrs. Eliza (Knight) Beane, Mrs. Martha



WHEATON FEMALE SEMINARY.

(Vose) Emerson, Mrs. Martha (Sawyer) Holmes, Mrs. Elizabeth (Cate) Barrows, Mrs. Caroline C. Metcalf, Miss Ellen M. Haskell, Miss Martha H. Sprague, Miss A. Ellen Stanton, the present principal, who has been in office since 1880, and who has twelve assistant teachers. Rev. Albert H. Plumb, D. D., of Boston, is the president of the Board of Trustees, who has been preceded in that office by Rev. Messrs. Blake and Maltby, of Taunton, and Laban M. Wheaton, esq., and his father, Hon. Laban Wheaton, of Norton.





UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

1851-1852

Lyell M. Wheaton

TO VIND
SPECIAL

CHAPTER XV.

The Medical Profession—Samuel Fuller, the "Beloved Physician" of Plymouth—His Visit to Salem—His Death—Dearth of Skilled Physicians—"Physick Sent by Dr. Oaks" to Taunton—How Distributed—Thomas Leonard's "Receipt for the Eyes"—Dr. Ezra Deane, First Recognized Regular Physician—Dr. Job. Godfrey—His Son, Dr. Jones Godfrey—Doctors David Cobb and William Baylies—Dr. Micah Pratt, the Father and Son—Dr. Samuel Caswel—Dr. William McKinstry—Dr. Ephraim Otis—Dr. Macomber—Dr. Joseph Wetherell—Dr. Philip Padelford—His Son, Dr. Elijah M. Padelford—Dr. Amos Allen—Dr. Foster Swift—Dr. George Leonard—Dr. Ebenezer Dawes—Dr. Alfred Baylies—Dr. William Gordon—Dr. Dan King—Dr. Henry B. Hubbard—Dr. Ira Sampson—Dr. John B. Chace—Dr. Joseph Murphy—Dr. James B. Dean—Dr. Edward G. McCormick—Dr. William H. Gage—Dr. Alfred Wood—Present Members in Taunton of the Bristol North District of the Massachusetts Medical Society—Homœopathy—Dr. Ira Barrows—His Brother, Dr. George Barrows—Dr. Charles Harris—Dr. D. A. Babcock—Dr. Frederick D. Tripp—Dr. Caleb Swan—Present Homœopathic Physicians in Taunton—Eclectic Physicians—Dr. Paul W. Allen—Dr. John S. Andrews—Present Eclectic Physicians—Dentistry—The Earlier and Later Dentists of Taunton—Veterinary Physicians and Surgeons.

WE have seen what provision the first settlers made for their spiritual wants, the education and training of their children, but how about the art of healing, the prevention and cure of bodily harm, in the manifold forms of physical disease? Plymouth had a physician and surgeon in its early years of sufficient skill to be known and sent for from Salem when severe sickness raged there in 1629-30—the most excellent, estimable Samuel Fuller, deacon of the Leyden church, which was also the Plymouth church, on New England soil. He, if ever there was such a man, earned the scriptural title of the "beloved physician," over-burdened with work and care at home, undertaking the wearisome trip, whether by land or water, of many miles from Plymouth to Salem on an errand of mercy, to exercise his healing art, to save the body, and as a man of God, to minister to the soul. He bore the kind greeting of the Plymouth church to the Church of Christ in Naumkeag, now Salem. Writes J. B. Felt concerning it, with his usual accuracy of detail:

The last emigrants are greatly afflicted with disease. Not having sufficient medical aid, they write to Plymouth for a supply. Accordingly, Samuel Fuller, one of Mr. Robinson's deacons while in Leyden, comes among them like a good Samaritan. Through him an intercourse more cordial than previously takes place between Plymouth and Naumkeag. The latter, who had not yet thrown off the forms of Episcopacy, had been jealous of the former as having gone too far in their congregational alterations. The perils and sufferings of adversity are often the common levelers of distinctions and separations.

No doubt Deacon Fuller would have answered any call from the Cohannet, in case of severe sickness, had he been living. But, "in 1633," writes Nathaniel Morton in his "New England's Memorial," "it pleased God to visit Plymouth with an infectious fever, of which many fell very sick, and upwards of twenty died, men, women and children, and sundry of them were of their ancient friends; amongst the rest, Mr. Samuel Fuller then died, after he had much helped others and was a comfort to them; he was their surgeon and physician, and did much good in his place, being not only useful in his faculty, but otherwise, as he was a godly man and served Christ in the office of a deacon in the church for many years and forward to do good in his place, and was much missed after God removed him out of this world."

Who was the "beloved physician" of the new settlement on the Titiquet River is not known to us. No one of the forty-six first purchasers belonged distinctively to that profession. Roots and herbs, and the Indian doctor's use of them, nature's pharmacopœia, were within their reach. Liberally educated men, university-trained, were supposed to know something of anatomy, physiology, the laws of health and life. These laws, as a rule, are better known than observed. But with the best of knowledge and obedience, the hardships and necessary exposure of the first settlers of a new country will easily account for the sad havoc death made among the choicest and the best of the immigrant fathers and mothers of New England, as when Governor Carver and his wife, Isaac Johnson and his wife Arbella, died soon after touching these shores. Lack of medical attendance, without doubt, had much to do with this extreme mortality. If there were skilled physicians in Taunton in the first half century of its history their names have not come down to us.

Among the Leonard papers, once lost, but now found, are documents in the handwriting of Thomas Leonard, who acted a conspicuous part

in Taunton in his time, which show that he had something to do with physic; and one of them, placed in my hand by Mr. Watkins, of Boston, reads as follows:

Physick sent by Doctor Oaks disposed as follows: To Edward Hoar, one dose. To Joseph Williams, six doses. To Isaac Cross, on Benjamin Dean's account, one dose. To Samuel Phillips, three doses. To Abel Burt, two doses. To Abigail Hall and her child, each a dose. Sam Phillips for Widow Cob, a dose. James Leonard, 4 doses. Nath. Williams, 4 doses. Joseph Crosman, 2 doses paid by Betty Hall. Samuel Dean, a dose. Molly Hoar, a dose. Sam., John and Robert Crosman from one to two doses. John Hall, 2 doses.

Doses were distributed to many others too numerous to mention, with the amounts they paid, from six pence to two shillings. The Crosman family, if we may judge from the number of doses and the number who applied, was the most devoted to "physick," and the best patrons of Dr. Thomas Leonard's medicine shop.

It is not probable that the "Dr. Oaks" who sent this "physick" lived in Taunton. As it was "sent" by him for distribution in "doses" to the sick settlers, it is probable he lived elsewhere, and that Thomas Leonard had the "disposing" of them. Captain Hall has "a receipt for the eyes—Captain Green's water," in Thomas Leonard's well-known chirography, which makes it certain that he was interested in caring for the weak, diseased eyes and other ailments of the first settlers. The "receipt" is as follows:

Take of camphire one ounce, white copperas four ounces, Bolearmonick 4 ounces. Brak each of these severall to a fine powder, putting a drop or two of fair water to the camphire & copperas together in a little earthen pipkin over a gentle fire till they become thin, when you perceive it, next stir it till it be grown so dry that it grind to powder being well mingled with the bolearmonack. Keep the powder in a bladder or closetyed till you have occasion to use it. When you make the water, take a quart of runing water make it seething hot, then put in half an ounce of the powder & keep in a glass close stopped, shaking the glass twice a day to make the water strong before you use it. let it be well settled and very cleare & apply it hot as the patient can well suffer it and lay a cleane linin cloth four double to the soar it being washed in that water & binde it flast with a rouler to keep it warme, do it morning and evening till it be whole.

With this water you may gargle soar mouths that have the canker, soar gums; you may also inject it into fistulas or wounds.

Drop it into soar eyes, red or white, rose water being mixt therewith.

Dr. Ezra Deane heads the list of known medical practitioners in Taunton. He was the oldest son of Ezra, the second son of Walter Deane, born October 14, 1680. His mother was daughter of Deacon Samuel Edson, of Bridgewater. He was the father of the family remarkable for its longevity, eleven of his children living the aggregate sum of more than a thousand years. Whether the father's medical skill had anything to do with prolonging these lives, we are not informed. Theodora, who married Major Richard Godfrey, "died January 14, 1813, aged 100 years, 14 days." She lived to see her descendants of the fifth generation, and was the mother of Dr. Job Godfrey. This son inherited through his mother a taste for the study of medicine. It had so contributed, apparently, to the long life of her father's family that it had attractions for her son, and a very eminent member of the profession he became, securing so large a practice that he might well have been called the "town physician." The reputation which he gained in his profession has kept his name alive to the present time. The inscription on his monument at the "Plain" is worthy of a place here :

A man of great worth, whose physical, intellectual, and moral powers were remarkably adapted to his sphere of action. Fifty years of unexampled labor and success were testimonials of his excellences in the healing art, while his zeal to promote the general good was a proof of his benevolence. His heart was alive in all the relations of life. Honor, punctuality, and justice marked his steps. The voice of pain and disease from the obscurest penury reached his ear and commanded his skill. He was justly entitled to the distinguished appellation of the disinterested physician—a father to the poor. He died August 26, 1813, aged seventy years.

His death was sudden, having been found dead in his bed. His wife, Abigail Jones, of Raynham, died November 28, 1814, in her seventieth year. They had six children, two sons and four daughters. Abby married Abiathar Coddling. Betsey married Elisha Padelford. Sally married Gilbert Winslow, of Freetown. Hannah died single and bequeathed one thousand dollars to the noble object of suitably enclosing the burial place on the Plain. Job, the eldest son of the doctor, lived to be very old, and for more than sixty years was Proprietors' clerk, better conversant with the early history of the town than any other man of his time. He had been preceded in his clerkship by Brig.-Gen. George Godfrey, Benjamin Williams, Seth Williams, and Thomas Leon-

ard, whom Wm. R. Deane, in his genealogical account of the family, calls a "physician," and this being so, he must have shared the practice in town with Doctor Deane, and practiced as many professions as Parson Danforth, who was credited with being not only preacher but lawyer, physician, and schoolmaster. The model town clerk, Shadrach Wilbore, kept also the Proprietors' records.

The second and younger son of Dr. Job Godfrey, Jones, followed the profession of his father and practiced till his death in 1831. He graduated at Brown University in 1793, led a single life, occupying the house of his father on the east side of Neck o'Land bridge.

Contemporaneous with Dr. Job Godfrey, in the earlier period of his practice, were two distinguished names in the history of Taunton—Hon. David Cobb and Hon. William Baylies. But Doctor Cobb is better known to the world as major-general, judge of the courts, president of the Massachusetts Senate, speaker of the House, member of the Executive Council, and lieutenant-governor of the State, filling almost every office in the gift of the people during his eventful life. The probability is, Doctor Cobb was so busily engaged in public affairs that he little interfered with the medical practice of Doctor Godfrey. General Cobb, the son of Thomas Cobb, married Lydia, the oldest daughter of Hon. James Leonard. He graduated at Cambridge in 1766. A fuller notice of this distinguished citizen will be found in its proper place.

The Hon. William Baylies was also a man of affairs—a judge, when doctors of medicine as well as of the law were called to the bench as "common sense judges." Dighton has a joint claim to the reputation of Dr. Baylies, as his residence, during the latter part of his life, was in that town. The son of Nicholas Baylies, who married Elizabeth Park, of Newton, Mass., William, graduated at Harvard University in 1760, and studied medicine with Doctor Tobey, of New Bedford.

His wife was Bathsheba, daughter of the Hon. Samuel White, of Taunton. Their daughter Elizabeth married Hon. Samuel Crocker, of Taunton. Their son, Samuel White Baylies, studied law with Governor Sullivan and followed his profession in Dighton, and died single. Another son, Hon. William Baylies, of West Bridgewater, also led a single life, and was eminent in the profession of the law. The only remaining son, Hon. Francis Baylies, achieved a great reputation as a

man of culture, learning, and historical research, and his only child, the wife of Nathaniel Morton, esq., died childless, leaving this branch of a family, once so prominent, with none to bear its name.

We visit the burial places of Taunton to learn the names of other physicians who were in practice previous to 1800. On the Dighton road, half a mile south of the Weir, may be found the following inscriptions :

In memory of Doct. Micah Pratt, died Decbr ye 31st A. D. 1758, in ye 67th year of his age.

In memory of Mary, ye wife of Doct. Micah Pratt, died April ye 26th A. D. 1762, in ye 80th year of her age.

In memory of Doct. Micah Pratt, died Oct. ye 5th, A. D. 1765, in ye 44th year of his age.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sarah, widow of Doct. Micah Pratt. She died Jan. 26th, A. D. 1805, in the 83d year of her age.

These inscriptions prove, we think, that there were two physicians by the name of Micah Pratt, father and son, who practiced medicine in Taunton during the preceding century.

The Plain burial-place, among its other treasures, records the name and holds the dust of Dr. Samuel Caswel, according to the following :

Here lies ye body of Samuel Caswel, M. D., who died Aug. ye 13th, 1755. Aetatis Suae, 35.

In Seventeen Hundred and Fifty Five
Relentless Death Did us Deprive
of a very useful life.
To Neighbor, Friend, to Child and Wife,
He safely Did administer,
as a Physician.
Consulting more his patients' health,
Than all Extorted gain.
We that do love his memory
Would like him live, y^t when we die
We may enjoy felicity.

The Plain has another record :

William, son of (M. D.) McKinsty, and Priscilla, his wife, departed this life on ye day of his birth, Dec. 18, 1761.

Still another son :

John, died Dec. 21, 1768, in ye 5th year of his age.

Another inscription reads:

Here lies ye body of Mrs Elizabeth McKinstry, basely murdered by a Negro Boy, June ye 4th, 1763, aged 28.

The woman "murdered" was Doctor McKinstry's sister, the details of which tragic event the aged people of the last generation were wont to tell, as also, how Doctor McKinstry, the Scotchman and tory, was obliged to leave town, never to return.

In addition to the names of McKinstry, Caswel, Pratt, we have those of Ephraim Otis, a graduate of Harvard University in 1756, honored with A. M. from Yale in 1759, who practiced medicine in Scituate as well as Taunton, and who died in 1816; of Doctor Macomber, also, and of Dr. Joseph Wetherell. Concerning the last named, my friend, Mr. Isaac W. Wilcox, thus writes:

He was son of Jeremiah and Rachel (Bassett) Wetherell, grandson of William and Elizabeth (Newland) Wetherell, and great-grandson of William and Dorothy Wetherell, the first settlers of Norton. He was born in Norton. He was a "practitioner of phisick," and lived in Taunton at the place now occupied by Timothy Gordon. He died about 1748, as his widow Lydia was appointed administratrix of his estate June 16, 1748. She afterwards married Jabez Lothrop and moved to Norwich, Conn. Dr. Joseph and Lydia Wetherell had two children, Jeremiah and Lydia.

Dr. Charles Howe, in a notice of Taunton physicians, published in the *Bristol County Republican* in 1868, makes mention of Dr. Philip Padelford, son of John and Jemima Padelford, born in Taunton, 1753, graduated from Brown University, 1773, who studied with Dr. Tobey, of New Bedford, and who died August 27, 1815, in the sixty-second year of his age; married (1) to Mary Drown, who died in 1780; (2) to Elizabeth, daughter of Elijah Macomber, to whom were born eight children. The doctor practiced in East Taunton and vicinity, living on the Middleborough road, just beyond where now is the Congregational church, near the brook. He is buried in a private yard not far from where he lived. His son, Elijah M., was also a physician, born in 1785, and married to Mary Goodwin. They had one child. Dr. Elijah died February 13, 1824, aged thirty-eight years, one month, two days. He is supposed to have succeeded to his father's practice. His house was two miles beyond his father's, on the Middleboro' road, at its junction with the Richmond town road, near Chase's Station, on the Taunton and Middleboro' Railroad.

Dr. Howe also gives an account of Dr. Amos Allen, born in Providence, November 7, 1783, the son of Amos and Mary (Macomber) Allen, graduated from Brown University in 1804, and who studied with Dr. Miller, of Franklin, Mass., practicing first in Franklin and Berkeley and afterwards removing to East Taunton in 1824. He died in 1836, April 23, in his fifty-fourth year. He occupied the house of Dr. Elijah M. Padelford and succeeded to his practice.

Dr. Foster Swift practiced as a physician in Taunton in the earlier part of the present century. He was the son of a lawyer in Boston and was gifted with much wit and good humor. He served for a time in the renowned apothecary establishment of Dr. Joseph Gardner in Boston. He married a Delano, of Nantucket, and first settled in Dartmouth. On coming to Taunton, late in the last century, he opened an apothecary shop opposite the northwest corner of the Green, not far from the present police headquarters. Mr. Daniel Brewer had an earlier drug store, coming to Taunton in 1785. Dr. Swift was one time very intimate with the eccentric and somewhat erratic John Foster, but losing confidence in him, preferred charges against his ministerial character, seventeen in number. His wily antagonist escaped out of his hands. The doctor left for Boston, where he received the appointment of United States hospital surgeon, which he retained until he died in 1835, at the age of seventy-five. He built and occupied a house in Taunton, on Main street, where now is Mr. Higgins's store. At this time, and not in 1771, as sometimes stated, Miss Pole's remains and the memorial slab were removed to the Plain. My authority for this statement is Mr. Charles Foster, who wishes me to state, however, that his reliance is on the word of contemporaneous settlers, who told him that when the doctor's house was burned, it was pronounced a judgment from heaven for disturbing the remains of Miss Pole and removing them to the Plain. The house was rebuilt and afterwards owned and occupied by Hon. Silas Shepard.

Dr. Jones Godfrey, the son of Dr. Job, so long the leading physician of Taunton, has been already named. Studying with his father, he was associated with him in practice some twenty years, and succeeding him in the same an equal number of years. He is remembered by some of the aged as ready to visit the sick and minister to their wants re-

gardless of pay, keeping no account with his patients, making no charges, and sending out no bills. He seemed to practice his profession from the mere love of it with no care for the money it might bring to him. With no family to provide for, the outside world was his family. The house occupied by himself and his father before him, one of the oldest in the town, on County street, just over the bridge, was recently taken down.

Dr. George Leonard, son of Samuel Leonard, esq., of Taunton, inherited a distinguished family name. His father was one of Taunton's most eminent citizens. He was an "enterprising merchant." The "Leonard House" at the "Four Corners" in Hopewell was and still is one of the landmarks of the place. The father died in 1807. One of his daughters, Mary B., married Thomas Bush, esq. One of his sons, Ezekiel B., was also a "merchant" in Taunton. Doctor George, who studied with Dr. Thatcher, of Plymouth, succeeded to the practice of Dr. Foster Swift in 1806. He married Eliza, daughter of Judge Fales. Their home was at the corner of Broadway and Leonard street. Dr. Leonard was long in the profession and had a large practice. He was considered a skillful physician. Born February 12, 1783, he died February 28, 1865. His wife died March 27, 1854. They had four children. The doctor lies buried on "the Plain" by the side of many other Leonards, thus rendering true the rhyme of olden time, found in the North burying-ground:

Even Leonards undistinguished fall,
And death and hovering darkness hide us all.

Dr. Ebenezer Dawes was born in Scituate, Mass., March 1, 1791, the son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Bailey) Dawes. The father, son of Samuel Dawes, born in Bridgewater in 1756, graduated at Harvard College in 1785, studied theology with Dr. Wigglesworth, of Cambridge, and was ordained as pastor of the Unitarian church in Scituate in 1787. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel John Bailey, of Hanover, Mass., in 1789. Their children were William and Ebenezer, the father dying the same year Ebenezer was born, and a little more than two years after marriage. He was amiable and of excellent Christian character, but of delicate constitution. His widow was afterwards twice married, (1) to John Lucas, of Brookline, Mass; (2) to Dr. Will-

iams, of Deerfield, Mass., whom she survived. The son, Ebenezer, attended school at Hingham, Mass., Portland, Me., and elsewhere. He chose the medical profession, and attended lectures in Boston in 1811.

The distinguished Usher Parsons, M. D., of Providence, who was with him in the medical college, writes :

He was a diligent student and much esteemed by the class for his close application and gentlemanly deportment, and highly respected by the professors.

He opened his office in Taunton in 1813, securing a large practice, which he retained for half a century. Dr. Dawes was married March 7, 1822, to the widow of Oliver Shepard, merchant of Wrentham, and brother of Hon. Silas Shepard, of Taunton. Her maiden name was Sarah Whitehorn Cooke, daughter of Daniel Cooke, who was the sixth son and tenth child of Nicholas Cooke, governor of Rhode Island, 1774-77. Her mother was Sarah Whitehorn, of Newport, R. I. The children of Dr. and Mrs. Dawes were :

- (1) Sarah Elizabeth, wife of N. M. Childs, esq., of Syracuse, N. Y.
- (2) Ebenezer, late pastor of the Congregational church in Lakeville, Mass., who married Anna Maria Bosworth.
- (3) James Lincoln, residing in Englewood, N. J., who married Eliza Franklin, of Providence, R. I.
- (4) Daniel Cooke, who married Emily Matilda, daughter of Governor Marcus Morton, residing in Brooklyn, N. Y., not now living.
- (5) Charles Edward, who died in infancy.

The family homestead was on Washington street, not far from Pleasant. Mrs. Dawes died of consumption September 29, 1838, aged forty-nine. The doctor died April 20, 1861, about seven weeks after he had completed his seventieth year. Dyspepsia and lung troubles had required strict attention to diet and the utmost prudence for many years. He was never neglectful of his patients, much trusted and beloved by them. Dr. Parsons, an eminent practitioner, said of him :

I often met Dr. Dawes in consultation. He was faithful, laborious and successful, and strictly fair in his intercourse with professional brethren, by whom he was greatly esteemed.

Writes his son, Rev. Ebenezer Dawes :

My father was very benevolent and kind-hearted. He visited poor families from whom he could not expect compensation. In manners, he was a gentleman of the old

school. He was very polite, according to the best definition of politeness, "benevolence in trifles." He always possessed and evinced in all his language and deportment a delicate regard to the feelings of others. It seemed impossible for him to do a rude, ungentlemanly act, at least he was never known to commit one. In the sick-room especially his natural kindness and gentleness, with the confidence reposed in his skill, made him most welcome. Seldom has a physician been equally loved by his patients. My father had always a great respect for religion, and contributed liberally and freely for the support of preaching, and, so far as he could, attended divine service. He seemed to be greatly sustained and comforted in his last years by trust in God. Among his last words were these, "God be merciful to me, a sinner."

On the occasion of his funeral at the Broadway Congregational Church, Rev. Mr. Maltby preached and the physicians of the city acted as bearers. Thus, with honor and every token of affectionate regard, the long time physician was laid down to rest in the family tomb in Mount Pleasant Cemetery.

Doctor Alfred Baylies, of whom a longer notice by another hand may be found elsewhere, filled a large space in the medical practice of Taunton for many years. The writer of this wishes to put these few lines on record as a slight token of affectionate remembrance of one who for generations was a familiar and most welcome attendant on the sick and the dying in so many Taunton homes. His house was the simple, plain cottage on Spring street, not far from the bridge and next to the Field Tack Works.

Doctor William Gordon was in practice in Taunton eight or nine years, and died in 1851 at the age of sixty-eight. He was buried in Hingham. Dr. Gordon had seven children, two of whom were physicians, Charles, in Boston, a graduate of Brown University in 1829, and William Alexander, a practitioner in Taunton and New Bedford, graduated at Cambridge in 1826. The daughter, Helen, was wife of George Augustus Crocker, of Taunton, and the son, Captain Timothy Gordon, was long connected with the business house of Crocker Brothers, still a resident of Taunton, and as president of the Board of Trustees of Bristol Academy, intimately connected with its educational interests. His name is also honorably associated as commander with the Taunton company, which so promptly responded to the call for troops at the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion.

Dr. Dan. King was the son of John and Jane (Knight) King, born in Mansfield, Conn., January 27, 1791. He commenced the study of

medicine with Drs. Adams and Swift, entering the medical department of Yale College November 1, 1814, whereby he was fitted to commence the practice of medicine sometime in the year 1815 in the town of Preston, Conn. About the year 1822 he removed from that place to Charlestown, R. I., remaining there till 1841, when he sought a larger field in Woonsocket. From there he removed to Taunton in 1848. In 1859 he decided to retire from active practice, and for that purpose removed to Pawtucket, R. I., but a son in the medical profession, leaving Greenville, R. I., for the war, prevailed upon him to take his practice, and there he died, November 13, 1864, his burial being in Preston, Conn., in the Brewster burying-ground, the family lot of his wife.

Dr. Henry Babcock Hubbard, son of Henry Hubbard, born in New York city in 1811, spent his earlier years in Boston, and was graduated from the Harvard Medical School in 1834. Having married Caroline Thacher in 1838, he commenced practice in the Western Reserve, Ohio, and returned to Middletown, Conn., in 1841. A year later he was called to Taunton to succeed Dr. Gordon, who had removed to New Bedford. During the War of the Rebellion he was appointed and served as medical examiner with great efficiency, fidelity and success. His death occurred July 6, 1870, aged fifty-eight. His only son adopted and follows the same profession as his father in this city, Dr. Charles T. Hubbard. His wife is the eldest daughter of Mr. Henry G. Reed.

The necrology of Brown University for the academical year 1870-71, gives the following facts concerning Dr. Ira Sampson.

Ira Sampson, M.D., class of 1838, died in Taunton, Mass., March 2, 1871, aged fifty-six years. He was born in Middleboro', Mass., March 23, 1815, and was the son of Samuel and Lydia (Holmes) Sampson. He was prepared for college at Pierce Academy in Middleboro' and after graduation pursued the study of medicine with Dr. Swan, of Easton, Mass., and at the Harvard Medical School where he received his degree in 1841. He immediately settled as a physician in Dighton, Mass., where he resided from 1841 to 1853. He then removed to Taunton where he spent the remainder of his life. He was well read in the science of his profession and highly successful and greatly esteemed

as a physician, making no difference in his practice between the poor and the rich, being singularly devoted and faithful to all. For nearly twenty years before his death he was the victim of an insidious malady, contracted in his practice, which poisoned his blood and prostrated his strength. He however continued his work to the end and was never more busy in his calling than in the few weeks which preceded his final illness.

In June, 1846, Dr. Sampson married Martha E. Seaver, of Taunton, who survives him with one son and three daughters. John Seaver, at the head of a printing establishment, married Jennie R., daughter of Rev. H. A. Cleveland, D.D., having one daughter, Clarie. Grace married Josiah Calef Bartlett, son of Dr. Ezra Bartlett; children, Josiah Calef, Paul, Hugh. Nancy H. G., married William R. Billings; daughter, Grace Sampson. Julia, unmarried.

Dr. John Bowen Chace was born in Swansea June 14, 1816. Educated in the Friends' School in Providence and New Bedford, he took a medical course in Jefferson College, Philadelphia, receiving his degree in 1838. Commencing practice in April, 1838, he was married September 24 of that year to Rebecca, daughter of Eber Chace, of Somerset. In 1849 he visited California and came home by the way of India and China, when he pursued his profession first in Somerset and afterward in Westport, settling once more in Taunton in 1857, where he remained till his death July 31, 1881.

His children are George Frederick, the oldest, a graduate of Harvard in 1866 and a successful teacher some twenty years, at present superintendent of Taunton Water Works, and recently chosen on the School Board; John Eber, superintendent of the Taunton electric light station; and daughters, Ann Eliza, Sybil Frances, Helena Perry. Four children died in infancy.

Dr. Joseph Murphy was a native of Clones, County of Manahan, Ireland, born in August, 1818. He was educated at All Hallows College in Dublin and received a diploma from that college, as also from the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons in London and one from the Apothecaries' Hall, Dublin, and one from Meath Hall, Dublin. These diplomas came as the result and fitting testimonial of thorough medical study and an assurance to the public of a skilled practitioner. Dr.

Murphy, graduating June 18, 1839, practiced medicine in Ireland five years. Called thence to Manchester, England, he served as professor of anatomy in the Royal School of Surgery in that city twelve years. An acquaintance of Father Hearne, of the St. Mary's church, Taunton, he accepted an invitation to visit America, which resulted in a settlement in our city, then a town. He at once secured a large practice and earned a wide reputation in his profession, which often called him abroad for consultation in difficult cases. He was ever an active, interested member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He served four years on the Taunton Board of Health and was its first chairman. He was also four years an alderman of the city. He was a member of the Old Colony Historical Society and of many benevolent societies in St. Mary's church and elsewhere. A long, laborious, useful life came to its close the 15th of September, 1890, at the age of seventy-two years, twenty-two days. A worthy tribute to his memory appeared in the *Taunton Gazette* the following day:

Dr. Joseph Murphy is dead. The news of his final rest from labor was not unexpected, because he has been withdrawn from the activities of life many months and has been slowly reaching the time when an enfeebled body can no longer afford a fitting tabernacle for the soul. Full of years, with a record of a well-spent, laborious life made up, respected by the whole community and loved by those who knew him most intimately, a good citizen, a wise physician and counsellor, his work was well done and his end was peace.

Dr. Murphy was twice married; first in Manchester, where his wife died, again to Mary Frances, daughter of Artemas Briggs, of Taunton, who survives him with six children. Three sons, Joseph, Francis and Charles, follow the profession of their father. Dr. Joseph B. Murphy is located in Taunton, Dr. Francis Murphy in Boston, and Charles is about completing his course of study.

The daughter, Agnes, who took music lessons with a distinguished professor in Manchester, England, was honored with the degree of L.L.C.M., Licentiate of London College of Music, and was married in August, 1892, to Dr. John B. Gillon, of Taunton. Ellen is a sister in the House of Mercy, in Brooklyn, N. Y. Ida is unmarried.

In a "list of members deceased of the Bristol and Bristol North District of the Massachusetts Medical Society," prepared by Drs. Charles Howe and Francis Mansfield, committee, and kindly loaned by the present

secretary, Dr. William Yale Fox, I find additional names: James B. Dean, admitted a member in 1844 and who "died in 1888, aged seventy-eight." Edward G. McCormick was admitted a member in 1854 and died the next year, only thirty-one. He is remembered as a young physician of great promise—a Taunton boy, highly educated, cut down in early manhood, when his prospects were the brightest.

Dr. Brown, superintendent of the Hospital for the Insane, has kindly furnished me with the following notice of a highly valued member of the medical staff in that State institution, deceased:

William Hathorne Gage, M. D., was born in Pelham, N. H., February 1, 1831, and died in Washington, D. C., April 21, 1885, of chronic Bright's disease. He obtained his education in the common schools and in the academies at North Hampton, N. H., and Plympton, Mass. Previous to his studying medicine he taught school for several years with good success. Shortly after the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion he became an army nurse and served in that capacity until the close of the war, when he returned to Massachusetts and entered the Harvard Medical School, from which he graduated in 1869. On the 12th of April of that year he was appointed assistant physician in the Taunton Lunatic Hospital, which position he held until his death. For a period of six months in 1877 and 1878 Dr. Gage was acting superintendent of the hospital. In June, 1884, failing health compelled him to give up the active performance of his duty, and from that date he never recovered sufficiently to resume his labors. Perhaps the strongest trait in Dr. Gage's character, and which won the love and respect of all who knew him, was his self-forgetfulness and great devotion to his work. As a nurse in the army hospitals and during his professional life in the care of the insane his first thought was for his patients, his last, if at all, for himself.

Dr. Marcello Hutchinson, a member in 1876 of the Bristol No. Dist. Med. Society, was also connected with the State Insane Hospital, and after valuable service therein thirteen years, was called to superintend the new State Institution for Dipsomaniacs in Foxborough.

Dr. Alfred Wood, one of the earliest members of the society, uniting in 1834, was a Dighton physician but spent his last years in Taunton, a venerable man, dying in 1885, aged eighty-eight.

Nathaniel Morton Ransom, for several years a successful practitioner in Taunton, a member of the society in 1863, removed to his old home in Plymouth county in 1890. The present members, resident in Taunton are Charles Augustus Atwood, Elton James Bassett, John Peaslee Brown, superintendent and physician of the Hospital for the Insane, Owen Copp, Chauncey Adams, Frank S. Hamlet, assistant physicians

in that institution, Asahel Sumner Dean, William Yale Fox, secretary, Edward Francis Galligan, Michael Charles Golden, Parke Woodbury Hewins, Charles Howe, Frank Allen Hubbard, president, Joseph Briggs Murphy, treasurer, Nomus Paige, Martha Perry, Silas Dean Presbrey, medical examiner, Walter Scott Robinson, William E. Carroll, Thomas Robinson, Elliott Washburn.

HOMOEOPATHY.

In the article prepared by Dr. E. U. Jones for the History of Bristol County, it is stated :

Dr. Ira Barrows, of Norton, was the pioneer of homœopathy in Taunton, Middleboro, Raynham, the Bridgewaters, Easton, Mansfield, Foxboro', Wrentham, Attleboro', Seekonk, Rehoboth, Dighton and Pawtucket. He was graduated at Brown University in 1824 and received his medical diploma from Harvard in 1827. He removed from Norton to Providence and continued in practice there till his death in 1882.

The first settled homœopathic physician in Taunton was a brother of Dr. Ira, Dr. George Barrows, in 1846. This brother was a graduate of Amherst College in 1840 and of Berkshire Medical School in 1843. While at Pittsfield, the student, who afterward attained such eminence in his profession, adopted the new mode of practice. The influence of his brother and the urgency of Dr. William Peck, of Cincinnati, were instrumental in bringing about this change. Upon his graduation the young physician came to Taunton and began business. Notwithstanding considerable opposition, his kindly ways, his gentlemanliness made him hosts of friends and secured respect for the practice, of which he was almost the sole exponent. In difficult cases he had the experience of his brother to aid him, and the remembrance of him as a physician and a man stands high in the community to-day. He died January 19, 1878, and those who regretted his loss filled the large church in which the funeral services were held.

A more extended notice of Dr. George Barrows may be found elsewhere.

Mention should be made of Charles Harris, M. D., graduated from the Berkshire Medical College, who came to Taunton in 1851, attracted hither by his father, a clergyman, who sometimes practiced medicine, remaining, however, only a few years, resuming practice in Wareham, where he first located and afterward making East Bridgewater his home. Also, Dr. D. A. Babcock, a graduate of the New York Medical College, in 1874, practicing in New Bedford till 1878, succeeded to the practice of Dr. George Barrows in that year, remaining till the death of his uncle, Dr. John L. Clarke, of Fall River, called him to that city.



Geo. Barrows.

70 7180
ANALYSIS

Dr. Frederick D. Tripp, a graduate of Boston University School of Medicine in 1881, spent one year in the hospital at Ward's Island and in March, 1883, was chosen Taunton's city physician. A young man of great promise, whose childhood was spent here, and whose early death disappointed bright hopes and was widely lamented.

Dr. Caleb Swan, a grandson of Dr. Caleb Swan, of Easton, and son of Dr. James C. Swan, of Brockton, completing thus a long line of medical life and skill, cast in his lot with this mode of practice and opened an office in Taunton, but died early.

There are several representatives of homoeopathic practice in Taunton to day. The oldest is Dr. E. U. Jones, who came to Taunton in 1854 at the repeated and urgent request of Dr. Barrows, and was his assistant two years before opening an office of his own. He had before practiced in Dover, N. H. He was for seven years secretary of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society and was elected its centennial president in 1876. He was chairman of the first Board of Health in Taunton and has served some years as a member of the State Board of Health. He is also lecturer on sanitary science and malarial diseases in Boston University Medical School

Dr. Joseph W. Hayward was graduated from the Medical School of Maine in 1864, and has been in practice in Taunton since 1866. A more extended notice may be found elsewhere.

Dr. B. L. Dwinell is a graduate of Tufts College in 1876 and of Boston University School of Medicine in 1878. His office has been in Taunton from that time.

Dr. Frank C. Walker completes the list of physicians in this city, who bear the name of homoeopaths. He has served as city physician.

ECLECTIC PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Paul W. Allen representing the eclectic mode of practice, located in Taunton in 1863, and left in 1867, called to the chair of the theory and practice of medicine in the Eclectic Medical College in New York city. He was several years secretary of the Massachusetts Eclectic Medical Society.

Dr. John Swain Andrews, son of John and Zoa (Lawrence) Andrews, born in Fitchburgh, Mass., February 5, 1821, practiced as an eclectic

physician in Sterling, West Boylston and Ashby before he came to Taunton in 1867. He married, April 5, 1848, Anna B. Wilson, who, with an adopted daughter, Mary Abby, married to Nathan E. Ellis, still survives the doctor, who died March 21, 1886. Dr. Andrews, as a member of the Winslow Congregational church, was prominent in all church work, ever taking high ground on moral questions, as they came up for discussion and settlement. He was ready to minister to the relief of the sick and the sorrowing without any prospect of pecuniary reward.

Dr. Frederick Wallace Abbott located in Taunton in 1886. He has served as secretary of the Massachusetts Eclectic Medical Society since 1889 and is associate editor of the society's journal. He writes and lectures much on medical subjects.

Dr. S. P. Hubbard is one of the ablest and best known physicians in Taunton and has generally been classed as among the eclectics. He would perhaps prefer to be called an independent.

Dentistry is not to be overlooked in treating of the class of persons, who by science and skill seek to minister to the physical health, comfort and well being of their fellow-men. As one has well said:

American dentists are famous for skill the world over. Painful as interviews with men who write D. D. S. after their names are apt to be, they are benefactors of their race, and as their skill and the knowledge gained by original research are increased, they do more and more to relieve suffering humanity. Hence dental schools are worthy of all encouragement.

The names registered in Taunton in this line of practice are not numerous. One of the earlier if not the earliest practitioner is remembered by the oldest inhabitants—remembered with much interest—Elisha T. Wilson. His period of practice in Taunton was from 1839 to 1854, when he removed to Boston, where he died in 1861, June 18. His interment was in Mt. Pleasant cemetery, Taunton. Mrs. Charlotte (Peckham) Wilson, to whom he was married May 23, 1849, survives him and is a resident of Taunton.

Drs. Harris and Utley, who practiced dentistry in Taunton for a time, adopted general medical practice and went elsewhere.

Dr. John T. Codman, now of Boston, was in Taunton some six years, from 1860 onward, and Dr. Angell, after a brief stay in Taunton, returned to Providence.

Dr. Daniel Stevens Dickerman, born in Marlboro', Mass., March 4, 1821, was graduated from the Pennsylvania Dental College, and commenced practice in Taunton in 1843. He had also an office in Boston, and was prominent in the Dental College there, serving some years as professor and president. He continued his practice in Taunton till his death in 1889, November 26—forty-five years. Mrs. Maria (Roberts) Dickerman, to whom he was married May 26, 1853, survives him, a resident of Taunton. An only son, Frank Roberts, is a member of the Harvard Dental School.

Dr. John Quincy Dickerman, brother of the preceding, born in Marlboro', Mass., May 11, 1828, studying first with his brother, was graduated from the Boston Dental College, and practiced dentistry in Taunton forty years. He died March 11, 1889. He married, March 11, 1849, Clarissa Jane, daughter of Almond Townsend, of Taunton. Two sons, Charles R. and William T., have adopted the profession of their father and are still in practice in Taunton.

The other dentists are George E. Donham, John B. Gillon, Charles W. Hammett, O. S. Paige, Byron H. Strout, Julius Thompson, the last of whom has been in practice in Taunton more than thirty years.

Dr. T. M. Mitchell died late in January, 1893.

It is with much satisfaction we record in this chapter, which treats of medical science, the names of those who have studied and fitted themselves to deal with the diseases which attack and destroy dumb animals. That the lower orders of animal life are thus cared for calls for grateful recognition.

Dr. Walter H. Haskell, B. S. V. S., veterinary physician and surgeon, of Taunton, has kindly furnished his own name and the names of others, associated with him in this humane work.

Dr. Haskell, a graduate of the Maine State College in 1877, and the Chicago Veterinary Institute in 1879, came to Taunton in 1880.

Dr. Charles P. Borden graduated from the American Veterinary College in 1892.

Dr. Albert G. Walker, from the University of Pennsylvania, in 1892.

Dr. William H. Pero also devotes his time to dumb animals.

CHAPTER XVI.*

The First Train Band in Plymouth Colony, 1622—Military Duties of Inhabitants of Plymouth Colony, 1632-36—Organization of the First Military Company of Taunton in 1638—Roster of the First Military Company in 1643—The First Known Military Order of the Town Council of Taunton, 1645—Commissioned Officers of the First Military Company, 1651-65—Roster of the First Military Company in 1682—Accounts of the First Military Company, 1683—General Court Order, 1689—Election Return, 1690—Order of the Council of War, 1690—Letter of Remonstrance, 1690—Major Walley's Letter, 1690—Order of the General Court, 1690—Election of Non-commissioned Officers in the First Military Company, 1691—Accounts of the First Military Company, 1691—Letter to Major Walley, 1692—Captain Thomas Leonard's Letter and Arguments against a Division of the First Military Company, 1692—Letter to William Stoughton, Esq., Department Governor, 1692—Letter Without Address about the Differences, 1692—Letter from Sir William Phipps, 1692—Letter from Captain Macey and Others, 1692—Captain Thomas Leonard's Answer, 1692—Militia Laws and Orders of the General Court and Council of War at Plymouth, 1643-90—Military Discipline, 1643—Arms, 1643-44—Watching and Warding, 1653-75—Place to Retire, 1653—Arms to Meeting on the Lord's Day, 1641-81—Trainings, 1642-68—Exempted from Service, 1670—Arms, Drums and Colors, 1646—Miscellaneous—Ammunition, 1646-53—Custodian of Powder, 1651—Taunton Presented, 1651—Iron to Pay Soldiers' Wages, 1677—Military Company Clerk, 1653-62—Arms and Ammunition to Indians, 1648—Guard for Governor, 1653—Notes: Manual of Arms—City Hall Papers.

THE First Train Band in Plymouth Colony, 1622 :

The Pilgrims at Plymouth in New England organized the first Train Band of Militia on the 18th day of February, 1622, in anticipation of hostile acts from the Narragansett Indians in the following manner :

The Governor and Captain Myles Standish then divided the whole force into four squadrons and appointed a commander to each, assigned their posts at which they directed each squadron to station itself. During the absence of the Captain, the Captains of the Squadrons were to command. After completing the arrangements, each commander drew off his command to the post which had been assigned to him, and after a

* It gives me great pleasure to acknowledge my indebtedness to Mr. J. Edward Seaver for his contribution of the contents of this and succeeding chapters, which give the military history of Taunton from the beginning down to the present time. Mr. Seaver has given many months of diligent research to this subject, and has collected a much larger mass of material than it was possible to use in this volume, straitened as we are for room to treat of the many subjects which require careful consideration.

salute the commanders were escorted by their several companies to their respective houses, where they were again saluted in a military manner.

This Train Band of Militia was the germ of the military of Plymouth Colony and New England, which in subsequent years increased its strength from the inhabitants of new townships and adjoining territory.

Military Duties of Inhabitants in Plymouth Colony, 1632-36:

Court orders were issued and laws enacted regarding the arms, ammunition and discipline of Train Bands, and also for the government of inhabitants in Plymouth Colony outside the incorporated towns.

"At a Court in the eighth yeare of the Reigne of our Soueraigne Lord Charles by the grace of God King of England, Scot^h, Fr. & Ire^d Defender of the Faith &c." the following order was issued:

In regard to our dispirison so far assunder and the inconvenience that may befall it is further ordered, that every freeman or other inhabitant of this Colony provide for himself and each under him able to beare armes a sufficient musket and other serviceable peece for war with bandeleroes and other appertenences with what speede may be and that for each able person aforesaid he be att all times after the last of May next ensuing furnished with two pounds of powder and ten pounds of bulletts and for each default in himselfe or ser'vt to forfeit ten shillings.—*Ply. Rec.*, vol. I, p. 6, 1632-3, Jan. 2.

Three years later another law of similar tenor was enacted:

That no servant out of his time or other single p'son be suffered to keep house or be for him or themselves till such time as he or they may be competently provided of arms and municion according to the orders of the Colony and that if any such be yet wanting they be provided as aforesaid or else provide themselves with masters as may provide for them, and this be done with'n the space of one month ensuing.—*Ply. Rec.*, vol. I, p. 38, 1635-6, March 2.

These orders to the inhabitants of the colony include those who dwelt upon the soil of Cohannet, or who in subsequent years became inhabitants, before the incorporation of the town under the name of Taunton. Organization of the First Military Company of Taunton, 1638:

It was, however, some years later before a special military law relating to Cohannet was enacted, and at the same date laws of similar tenor regarding the other towns in Plymouth Colony:

Concerning such as are allowed to exercise armes in the sevall Townes within this government the court doth order as followeth:

That Mr. William Vassell & Wm. Hatch shall exercise the inhabitants of Scituate in their armes.

That Captaine Poole shall exercise the Inhabitants of Cohannett in their armes.

That Captain Standish shalbe for Plymouth

for Duxborrow	Lieftenant Holmes
for Sandwich	John Blakemore
for Yarmouth	Will'm Palmer
for Barnstable	Mr. Thomas Dimmich
for Marshfield	Mr. Nathaniel Thomas

—Page 31, *Laws, Ply. Rec.*, 1638, March 5.

The enacting of the law appointing and authorizing commanding officers to exercise the inhabitants in arms at this time in each town of the colony was not in preparation of war, but to enforce a more thorough knowledge of arms, a better discipline and complete organization of the Train Bands; for at this time "It should be understood and remembered that in these colonies there was and for some time had been remarkable prosperity. The Pequot war had been well ended to the great content. The proud opinions that a short time before had risen up to disturb everybody with the familistic troubles had subsided. The churches had peace. For plenteous harvests the land had never known the like, so that, so far as New England affairs went, a great Thanksgiving would have been in order."

The law appointing officers for the exercise of arms at this date was only a practical act of the old adage, "in time of peace prepare for war." Captain Pole at the time of receiving this order was in his fifty-fifth year, and had doubtless brought with him from England a military experience, which enabled him to soon form the adult population into a Train Band, and the then prevailing manual of arms, evolutions and military discipline were established in the town.⁽¹⁾

Roster of the First Military Company of Taunton in 1643 :

A list of this enrolled Train Band of Militia of "all the males able to beare armes from XVI years old to 60 years" was transmitted to Plymouth, and was as follows :

Mr. John Browne,	Hezekiah Hore,	Thomas Farewell,	Thom Harvey,
James Brown,	John Perry,	John Gallop,	Aron Knapp,
Thomas Gilbert,	Richard Williams,	Thom Cassell,	Will'm Powell,
Timothy Holloway,	Christopher Thrasher,	Walter Deane,	Anthony Slocome,
John Parker,	Mr. William Poole,	George Macie,	Tobias Saunders,
Will'm Phillips,	James Walker,	Benjamin Wilson,	John Strong,
James Wyatt,	Richard Stacey,	Will'm Evans,	John Deane,
James Chichester,	Will'm Parker,	Thom Cooke, jr.,	Wm. Wetherell,
John Barrett,	Will'm Halstone,	John Browne,	Georg Hall,
Edward Hobbett,	John Mavcomber,	Oliver Purchase,	Mr. Street,
Edward Case,	Edward Rew,	Will'm Holloway,	Thomas Cooke,
Henry Andrews,	Will'm Seward,	Peter Pitts,	John Gingell,
John Gilbert, jr.,	Nicholas Hart,	Wm. Hodges,	
Edward Abbott,	Richard Paull,	Thomas Coggin,	

The First Known Military Order of the Town of Taunton, 1645 :

It is ordered that whenever there is occasion of a watch to be observed in the Towne whether militarie or otherwise if any whose part it is to watch shalbe defective when his time cometh it shall be lawful for the officer to hyre a sufficient watchman in his place and the party defective shall pay to the same watchman for his nights watch one shilling and that shall be standing wages also if any inhabitant hyre a watchman in his own stead.—*James M. Cushman's Papers*

It appears that some years passed before a standard was procured and an ensign appointed, and then, "Mr. Olliver Purchase is allowed and approved by the Court to bee Ensigne bearer of the millitary Companie of Taunton."—*Ply. Rec., vol. II, p. 169, 1651, June 5.*

With an ensign bearer and the natural increase of strength of the company, it was not long before Captain Pole had a subordinate officer ; and "The Court doe allow and approve of James Wyatt to bee in the office of leiuetenant in the Military Company of Taunton."—*Ply. Rec., vol. II, p. 173, 1651, Oct. 7.*

Thus it was that the First Military Company of Taunton received its complement of officers, which it retained until 1659, when Ensign Oliver Purchase removed from Taunton, causing a vacancy as ensign bearer, to which George Macey, an original member of the company, was appointed. Captain William Pole retained command of the company until 1661, when he was succeeded by Lieutenant James Wyatt, who commanded as lieutenant until his death on July 5, 1664. The death of Lieutenant James Wyatt left the company without a commander, and the company and inhabitants, as was the custom, had an election of officers, the result of which was, that Ensign George Macey was elected lieutenant, and Thomas Leonard, ensign bearer. The acts of the company and inhabitants were endorsed by the General Court, and "Ensign Macey is approved by the Court to be Leiftenant, and Thomas Leonard for Ensign."—*Ply. Rec., vol. IV, p. 93, 1665, June 7.*

Roster of the First Military Company of Taunton in 1682 :

It is seventeen years after the Act of the General Court approving of the company officers, that the next record is found, on the 8th of April, 1682. A roster of the company, formed into four squadrons, for the guidance of members in attendance of meeting on the Lord's day, is here given : (2)

— *City Hall Papers.*

The Military Company of Taunton are here divided into four Squadrons in order to their Bringing their Armes to meeting on every Sabbath day untill the last of October according to Court order. The first Squadron is appointed to bring their Armes to meeting the third Sabbath in this instance April which will be on the sixteenth day of this month & ye rest of ye Squadron successively and soe for each Squadron to follow by turns and continue that course untill the last of October next.

THE FIRST SQUADRON. THE SECOND SQUADRON. THE THIRD SQUADRON. THE FOURTH SQUADRON.

John Hall,	William Wetherell, sr.,	James Leonard,	Nathaniel Williams,
Samuel Hall, grand sr.,	Thomas Harvey, sr.,	Henry Hodges,	Thomas Gilbert,
Thomas Caswell,	Moses Knap,	John Knap,	James Phillips,
John Caswell,	Joseph Williams,	John White,	James Bell,
Jarad Talbot,	Thomas Dean,	Joseph Harvey,	James Burt,
Richard Godfrey, senior,	Daniel Fisher, sr.,	Samuel, Lincoln, jr.,	Mr. George Goodwin,
Richard Godfree, junior,	Stephen Caswell,	Mr. Giles Gilbert,	Samuel Blake,
Jabish Hackit, senior,	Samuel Thrasher,	Augustine Cob,	Joseph French,
Robert Godfree,	John Macomber, sr.,	Joseph Wilbore,	Thomas Burt,
Joseph Crossman,	John Thrasher,	John Macomber, jr.,	Samuel Wilbore,
John Woodward,	John Richmond,	Andrew Smith,	Peter Pits, jr.,
John Gould,	Thomas Richmond,	Joseph Graye,	John Paul,
Henry Andrews,	Thomas Lincoln,	Nath. French,	Eleazer Walker,
William Davis,	Peter Pits, sen.,	James Walker,	Edward Kettle,
William Caswell,	Samuel Pits,	Peter Walker,	Uriah Leonard,
John Cob,	John Hodges,	Joseph Wood,	Thomas King,
Thomas Jones,	William Briggs,	William Paul,	William Briggs, jr.,
James Woodward,	Samuel Hoskins,	James Paul,	John Witherel,
Isaac Dean,	Richard Stephens,	Samuel Holloway,	Joseph Jones,
Isaac Negus,	Richard Brigs,	Edward Bobbitt,	Daniel Fisher, jr.,
John Crossman,	Saml. Lincoln, grand sr.,	Phillip Ponting,	Samuel Caswell,
John Dean,	John Lincoln,	Jonathan Brigs,	William Hake,
Benjamin Dean,	Robert Thornton,	Abell Burt,	Abraham Hathaway,
Joseph Dean,	Walker Merry,	Richard Burt, jr.,	Isaac Hathaway,
Nathaniel Hoar,	Joseph Leonard,	John Smith,	Nathaniel Bell,
Increase Robinson,	William Witherel, jr.,	Eleazer Gilbert,	John Beamon,
Nicholas White,	John Eddy,	Samuel Williams,	Edward Hoar,
Joseph White,	Joseph Willard,	John Briant,	Mr. Thomas Torrey,
Thomas Williams,	Anthony Newland,	Hugh Brigs,	Saml. Hall, sen.,
Benjamin Williams,	Nathaniel Thayer,	Thomas Bramin,	Saml. Hall, jr.,
Samuel Phillips,	Thomas Hardy, jr.,	Peter Caswell,	John Reed,
William Hoskins,	Joseph Tisdale,	Israel Thrasher,	James Reed,
Richard Marshall.	Aron Knap.	Joseph Richmond,	Samuel Hackit,
		Jonah Lincoln.	John Lincoln, jr.

The Court order is that every souldier bring his armes fixed to meeting when it is his turn, with six charges of powder and shot and if any refuse or neglect to performe therein, to be fined two shillings for every such default, and ten shillings if it appear to be in contempt, to be gathered by order from the commission officers, and by the constables & if any stay from meeting because they will not bring their armes to meeting, such to be summoned to Court &c.

Therefore fail not of your duty, and expect no further warning.

GEORGE MACCY,
THOMAS LEONARD.

April 8th, 1682.

Accounts of the First Military Company, 1683-84 :

The account that John White, Clarke of the Military Company gave in to Thoma Leonard, 29th of March, 1686, fines for the year 1683-1684:

	£.	s.	d.
In Liffenant Maceys hands.			
from Mr. Malachi holloway.....	00	02	06
In James Leonard jr hands from Uriah Leonard.....	00	02	06
In his own hands	05	07	06
Samuel Thrasher promises to pay for John Briant.....	00	02	06
due from Mr. Malachi Holloway.....	00	05	06
due from Samuel Holloway.....	00	00	06
in Thomas Leonard's hands from Tho Richmond.....	06	02	06
<hr/>			
And for the year 1684			
In James Leonards sen'r hands from Sam hacket.....	00	00	03
Received by John White.....	03	04	03
In Mr. Malachi Holloway's hands.....	00	10	00
Due from Benj Leonard.....	00	02	06
<hr/>			
Out of which the Clarke pays for mending a drum.....	00	16	00
And he demands for gathering fines in 1683	00	10	00
And for gathering fines in 1684.....	01	00	00

— Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers,

General Court Order, 1689 :

In 1682 the company numbered 134 soldiers, and that the strength increased is evident, for the General Court ordered :

That the town of Taunton have libertie to be two companies, and choose officers accordingly, provided they can agree to divide by the ground, otherwise that they forthwith come to an orderly choice for a Captain and other officers if needed and make a return of their choice to the Major of the Regiment that he may by the first opportunity get them allowed and commissioned.— *Plymouth Records.*

In pursuance of this order an election was held, the result of which was forwarded to the major in command of the regiment to which the First Military Company of Taunton was attached.

Election Return, 1690 :

We the inhabitants and Military Company of Taunton being required by a Warrant from our honored Major Walley, to meet together the 31st day of March, 1690 and either to divide by ground, or to come to an orderly choice, and upon disagreement of the ancient inhabitants and the major part of the Military Company about division by ground, We therefore proceeded to an orderly and legal choice of Captain Lieutenant and Ensign, according to an act of the General Court holden in their Majesties names at Plymouth the 25 day of Dec. 1689 as followeth.

First for Captain.

Thomas Leonard.....88 votes. George Macey... ..3 votes.

HISTORY OF TAUNTON.

Secondly for Lieutenant,

James Leonard, jr. 68 votes. John Hall, sen. 4 votes.
 Henry⁷Hodges. 3 votes. George Macey. 1 vote.

Thirdly for Ensign,

Henry⁷Hodges. 70 votes. John Hall, sen'r. 1 vote.
 James Leonard, jr. 1 vote.

And being desired by the ancient inhabitants of this town and likewise by the Military company to take an account of the votes and their orderly proceedings therein and we both being personally present did take an account in reference to the votes above mentioned that they were orderly and legal, and to make return hereof to our honored Major on their behalf which was also their desire which the abovesaid is the return by us.

Taunton the 31st of March, 1690.

SHADRACH WILBORE
 Town Clerk of Taunton.

ROBERT CROSMAN, jr.
 Clerk of the Military Company of Taunton.
 — *Boston Public Library.*

Order of the Council of War, 1690 :

The Council of War at Plymouth, a body composed of delegates from each town in Plymouth Colony, with the governor as president, in whose hands lay the power of ordering military affairs for the colony, issued the following order :

In order to a present settlement of the Militia of the Town of Taunton and for composing the uncomfortable differences that have been and yet continue there in respect to their Chief Military Officers, it is ordered by this Council that Mr. George Macey is approved, allowed to be, and sustain the office of a Captain in said town and such soldiers of said town as desire the same forthwith to list themselves under his command and to be obedient to him as their Captain.

Mr. Thomas Leonard is likewise approved of per this Council and allowed to be and sustain the office of a Captain in said town, and such soldiers as desire the same forthwith to list themselves under his command and be obedient to him as their Captain.

And every of the souldiers of said town or place are hereby ordered and required forthwith to list themselves under the command of one of said Captains and being listed as aforesaid, the said company with such of the aged Inhabitants or others of said town who by law are allowed to choose officers, are hereby allowed and have liberty to choose officers under their said Captains in their respective Companies, and so to continue untill the General Court, or Council of War shall other wise order, and that Colors, drums and halberts, for each company, be provided and paid for by all the ratable inhabitants of said town.

And the Council advise the said Captains not to call both companies together for ordinary training on one day, but to appoint their days of training at distinct times, or days.—*Boston Public Library.*

Letter of Remonstrance, 1690 :

This order of the Council of War brings forth a remonstrance from those who do not desire a division of this First Military Company of Taunton, and they thus write :

TAUNTON April 7th 1690.

To the Hon. Mr. Thomas Hinckley Governor of their Majesties Colony of New Plymouth.

Honored Sir,

It is our great joy that God has continued you among us hitherto to be the stay and staff of Church and State. We bless God that has restored our Judges as at first, and our counselors as at the beginning. Our rulers from among ourselves who have a paternal affection to us, and wish our welfare, and to whom we may freely speak our thoughts without such danger as heretofore we stood in. Yet desire not to abuse such freedom to impudence as some do in uncivil and corrupt disregard of authority. We are sensible that your honor lies under a great burden, on whom is the care of all the towns and churches among us. The Lord be your great reward and the renewer of your strength, that you may be enabled to grapple with and overcome this difference which the present tottering condition of our State does produce. Our design is not (we hope) to increase your burden of Care but rather to lighten it if we could. The Lord humble us for our present differences, and show us the cause of them, and give us wisdom to behave ourselves aright before Him. Our differences are most unseasonable and unreasonable but in time we trust the dust will be allayed. Honored Sir, although we the subscribers are such as did vote for Captain Leonard yet did it not for the promoting of differences, but acted our judgments and consciences in so doing, and are all of us of that principle that had the major vote fallen on the other person we could have submitted to him, and hope we can all of us sincerely say that in this matter we do and shall abhor division, and now are ready to join with your honor and other loving fathers in government for the healing this difference among us, and shall accept and promote all your wholesome counsel and advise to us for peace. Your honor hitherto has been misinformed concerning the distemper of our body politic which till the physician doth truly know the poor patient cant expect a cure. The remedy last afforded for healing has not that effect among us, and not to loose our scope, we have digested our thoughts with a few points.

1.—That the liberty granted to all to list under whom they pleased, it will make such a division in the town as portends nothing but confusion and ruin. No man of either part that has the face of honesty will profess himself the promoter of it. Had the division been made by the ground or some other orderly way the difficulty had been less, but in this way there seems to be a core of distance and contention engendered in men's hearts. All the good men of the place (except a very few that may labor under some present discontent) do heartily pray it may be prevented if it be God's will. Yea, otherwise some threaten removal out of Town. From hence will come continual opposites in town meetings and all other affairs of civil nature. We would hope it may produce none in the church who are all of one mind (blessed be God) except three or four and they will submit to order and the determination of the Court.

2 That hereby is increased upon us in the most or greatest part charges to procure new military instruments. The other party (although they falsely feign themselves to be so numerous) are some of them maintained in part by the town, many others by parents and Masters being yet under their care and tuition, (though drawn away by seditious persons) and so will not bear the twentieth part of the charge. Yea, some hot persons begin to say, How can the Court force us to pay such charges, if they cant make others vote and submit to their orders.

3 The freemen among us begin to grumble that the Order of the General Court should be altered by a Council, and talk of petitioning to the General Court about it which we hope may be prevented.

4 The contempt of authority by one party seems to bee too little discountenanced, for whereas the Court ordered the people should vote and come to a choice, they dismissed the Company and dispersed themselves as soon as they saw it promoted, and by such doings lose an interest in our hearts. Thereby they have brought us, with themselves to incur the penalty of fifty pounds fine for neglect of it. At this time the leading men among them said they were not for division of the Company and owned that it would be our ruin. Yet at the same time their agents promote it and readily accept of commissions which is nothing if they can have their own wills they care not if the whole be of their petitioners which they subscribe to their petitions. Your honor they have still in multiplication. Did you but know what pains they take as they call it and how much drink is spent in encouraging weak friends and their party must have their fill of cider in the morning before You would account the whole matter from the foundation

[Much of the fourth is illegible as is also the fifth and the beginning of the sixth.]

6 not ratify it for good reasons well known to themselves. But now the case is altered. Great changes have been in the world and sad ones among us, and among the rest our former reverend pastor, Mr. Shove is taken away from us. Yet, we trust his memory is precious to your honor. We suspect some friend in the Court does a displeasure in promoting petitions, But good men miss it. We cant but think of Eli's sin though he was a good man.

7 If the honored Court had never proposed it to us to choose a Captain but taken the power to place one over us into their own hands, though most would have grumbled at the loss of their liberty, Yet, for our parts we would have yielded and persuaded others to yield to it, and had rather still that the Court would put in whom they will, provided, we have but one sun in our firmament for two will set the world on fire.

8 The generality (we perceive) incline not to list under either Captain provided it might not be construed into contempt of the Council, instead they will rather yield to if there be no help for it. Many are persuading Captain Leonard not to accept of a commission on these terms but rather to train in one company though as a private soldier. Your honor by this time sees our sore. We have a great deal more to say but shall not write it at present. Our honored Major Walley has been an eye witness to our state (your honor but an ear witness as yet) and it seems a reflection on our Major that one or two sorry souls should have such credit before him, but he is able to plead his own cause. We are far to bold and troublesome to your honor and crave your pardon, shall

finish all in a word or two. We humbly propose that your honor would take the pains to visit our town on some time appointed when our Major Walley may be present also, and see how our state has been exceedingly misrepresented by such as may truly be called factious persons, and turbulent spirits. We doubt not but that your honor may compose matters with a short visit, we shall be heartily engaged and obliged to pay you due service for it, and to make some alterations in under officers if your honor advise it. To prevent differences the people would yield, though our town doth not abound with men of great abilities, and we should be at some loss if these should be laid aside whom we acting with best judgment and discretion have pitched upon.

We leave the Clerk of the Company to treat your Honor further, and with hearty prayers for your Honors long life and happiness, begging yours for us, we rest your humble supplicants,

WALTER DEANE,

NATHAN'LL WILLIAMS,

Deacons.

SHADRACH WILBORE,

Town Clerk.

JAMES WALKER, sen'r,

WILLIAM HARVEY,

JOHN RICHMOND,

Of the Town Council.

ROBERT CROSMAN, jr.,

Clerk of the Meeting.

PETER WALKER,

SAMUEL HALL,

JOHN HATHAWAY, sen'r,

Constables.

We sought not multitudes of names to our petition, but offices, or officers (not to boast) but that your Honor may know how far we are engaged in acting or to act for the town and that many eyes are upon us to lead in this matter.—*Boston Public Library.*

Major Walley's Letter :

Major Walley thus writes his views in regard to the differences in the First Military Company of Taunton and the Inhabitants:

BRISTOL the 16th of April, 1690.

Honored Sir.

..... For the management of the affairs of Taunton, I am exceedingly troubled, and the late order of the Council of War will be of very bad consequence (and if you will pardon me) I will say contrary to the order of the General Court which order is first to be observed.

They had no liberty to be two companies unless they could agree to divide by the ground, which they could not, and then, by order of the General Court they were to proceed to a choice, and were promised the major vote should be accepted. Now contrary to order to go about to please a minor part less by far both in weight and number, a pleasing of a party that a great many of them I am afraid will be angry with their minister ere long and ready to oppose all that doth not please them. Had you attended Order surely it had been the safest way. You have given such a president as never was in N. E. and other towns are pleading for the benefit of it, and we shall want not only two but ten Captains in a town. But Sir, though I write this to you, yet intend it chiefly for the gentlemen that promoted the sending of two commissions. I have them both by me, and at present shall forbear sending either of them. To send Captain Leonards I had almost said an illegal commission I am not willing, and if he be wise (if I should) he would not accept it. Macey's party by virtue of the order of

the Council are daily listing soldiers and take all opportunities to wheedle in all the youngsters they can, the other party look upon the proceedings not to be proper and so lie still. They are grown to that pass that I despair of any success of giving them a meeting and there is nothing will tend to peace but for some (Mr. Cotton &c) that have an interest in Macey to persuade him for the peace of the town to lay down which I believe he will hardly be persuaded to. I could enlarge but I must forbear. My thoughts are to keep the commission, and acquaint them from yourself, and others of the Council. I am advised so to do until further order, and in the mean time to require him as Lieutenant, and Mr. Leonard as Ensign by virtue of former Orders, to take care with the rest of the Town Council, to meet and Order watching, warding and scouting, as they judge needful.— *Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Order of the General Court.—Differences in the First Military Company of Taunton, 1690 :

Whereas, there have been and are several uncomfortable differences in the town of Taunton respecting their Military Company, especially regarding the Officers thereof, and several ways have been propounded and tried for the reconciling and healing thereof all of which have proved ineffectual to accomplish the same, and there having been several choices of officers among them against all of which there have been objections made as to the legality thereof, it is therefore advised by this Court and the authority thereof, that the soldiers and inhabitants of the Town of Taunton meet on the second day of June next at ten of the clock, the soldiers complete in their arms, and that they make a choice of military officers according to law, and that their choice be returned to the next General Court, and that the whole company be under the command of Lieut. Macey as Chief, and Ensign Leonard under the Major in the meantime, and Mr. Smith or Major Walley one or both are desired to be there to see a fair choice, and that this notwithstanding any former act of the General Court or Order of the Council of War — *Plymouth Records.*

Election of Non-Commissioned Officers in the First Military Company of Taunton, 1691 :

The result of the election for non-commissioned officers ordered by the General Court appears on the following election return, which is directed to Captain Thomas Leonard :

On the 26th day of June, 1691, an election of non-commissioned officers took place. On a training day the votes were as followeth, viz.:

For Clarke.

Robert Crosman.....	14	John Crane	31
---------------------	----	------------------	----

John Crane was the chosen Clarke of the Military Company.

For eldest serjeant.

James Leonard....	57	Robert Crosman.....	1
Nathaniel Williams	4		

James Leonard was then chosen eldest serjeant.

For second serjeant.

Nathaniel Williams..... 50 Thomas Harvey... .. 1
Benjamin Leonard..... 1

Nathaniel Williams was then chosen second serjeant.

The 3d and 4th serjeants.

Thomas Harvey..... 21 Samuel Blake..... 10
Thomas Gilbert..... 54 Samuel Williams..... 12

Thomas Gilbert was then chosen 3d serjeant, and Thomas Harvey the fourth.

Corporals.

Thomas Williams, first..... 35 Abell Burt, third..... 23
Thomas Dean, second..... 25 Stephen Caswell, fourth..... 20

The Military Company voted that they are willing the town should pay John Williams the former drummer for his drum that is with the Town Clarkes hands, but do expect to have it forthwith at our dispose. Voted at the above time.

To Capt Thomas Leonard, Taunton,
p John Crane.

— Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.

Accounts of the First Military Company of Taunton, 1691:

Robert Crosman, the ex-company clerk, renders his account after the election of his successor: "Ann account of all the fines I ever gathered as Military Clarke in Taunton and disbursements":

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
An old drum head sold for...	0	01	0	of John French.....	0	01	0
fines of Nicholas Smith.....	0	02	0	of John Paul.....	0	05	0
of John Edy.....	0	06	0	of Nathaniel Holloway.....	0	13	06
of Benjamin Curtis.....	0	04	0	of William Briggs.....	0	07	0
of Eleazer Walker.....	0	01	0		—	—	—

besides in a general way of repairing all the drums of yours which by-law comes to about ten pounds.

Out of which must be taken				& one shilling on holoway ...	0	01	00
one shilling on Edy.....	00	01	00	besides for a bell.....	0	02	06

Disbursements as follows:

to old hathaway for his drum..	00	05	00	to a drum head,	00	03'	00
mending a halbert.....	00	00	06	to a drum head Mr. Merrick			
a drum head and other work..	00	03	06	broke of mine this year....	00	03	09
a drum head.	00	01	00	mending Edward ———	00	00	06
a drum head and other work..	00	03	09	To which should be added my			
to mending a drum.....	00	01	00	quarter of Jos. Tisdale's fines			
to two new heads, cords and				for two years you agree with			
other work about a drum...00	08	00		him which is.....	00	10	00
to a drum head and other work.00	04	00					

All parts of serjeant hacks bill delivered to the present Clerk and take my part out and then the balance is all right.

— Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.

Letter to Major Walley, 1692:

That a settlement of the differences in the First Military Company of Taunton had not been made is evident from the following letters relating to the "differences:"

TAUNTON this 11th of April, 1692.

To the honored Major Walley:

After our service and due respects to your honor we make bold to trouble your honor with these few lines and humbly crave your patience to read and exercise them well, and the Lord make you an instrument in his hand to sett a peace among us & to quicken the fire that is kindled, to be brief and not to trouble your honor with many words we will give you an account of how things are with us at present, we understand that Captain Leonard has made complaint against us, though as we conclude without cause, your honor is well acquainted how matters are with us. We had in the first place Order from the Council of War to list as many as would under Captain Macey, which he did, and made choice of our officers, and bought us a pair of cullers, and upon the complaint of some one to your honor against us you warned us out of the field though we had the Order of the Council of War for our so doing. Yet, we submitted to your honor's command and made our further application to the Court & did it with all moderation and resolved against no man though by several writings to the Court we were much reflected upon, and now for a great while we having no trayning day in town some at the North end of the town kept an artillery to exercise themselves in Military discipline. We also at the South end of the town gathered a small Artillery having the consent of Captain Leonard, the first day of our exercise our men were very tractible and sober. Yet, we were derided and mocked as if we were a Company of Indians a pow-wow-ing, and they wondered that the devil did not fetch some of us away as he did the Indians when pow-wow-ing, and that we met together to drink & that some were idle and wanted employment and some were ambitious of places, & so we are made a derision by some that are in relation with Captain Leonard, and although the Captain consented to our meeting together. Yet, at our second meeting he came where we were exercising and then comes up to the head of the company, and said to us, What did you come together for? (even when he saw what we came together for & had given his consent). We told him we come together to learn to be soldiers. Saith Captain Leonard, if that be your end I do well approve of it and will encourage you in it, but saith he, some say you come together to drink, or some of you are idle persons, or some ambitious of places and the like. And we knew who they were that told these stories against us & drove the Captain beyond himself to find fault with us, who had no design of heart but only to be soldiers. We have a good respect for Capt Leonard and look at him to be a good-natured man & we are sorry that he is so ready to harken to stories & to be carried away beyond his natural disposition. Solomon saith, that as the North wind driveth away rain so doth an angry countenance a back biting tongue. We never meddled nor made with their Artillery at the North end of the town nor mocked or derided them as they have us. So Capt Leonard taryed with us until our exercise was ended, and asked us when we had appointed our next meeting. We told him this day month,

& he said nothing against it, but he quickly after warned two trayning days. The one on Tuesday the other on the Monday following, both before our Artillery day, and many of us did not appear at his trayning, and the first day he swore his Clerk, and understand by some of his company that they intend to exact the fines which will be 15 pounds or more for one, which will be grievous work, and what the issue will be we fear, and we account ourselves innocent persons as your honor may judge. The last conclusion of the Court was that the town should pay us for drums and collers that we had provided & so have all in one company for a while, which we intended to follow, & accordingly brought our collers, and the Town Clarke read the Court Order to the Town at a publicke Town Meeting, whereupon we laid down culler upon the Table and tendered them to the Town at two meetings one after another to be whether they would receive them and pay us the money we had layed out for them according as the Court had ordered them, but they laughed at us and refused so to do but one of them said there must first be another Act of the General Court, therefore your honor sees they have the order of the Court, and we pray sir consider of it. & further when our Artillery day was come, as we had informed the Captain of before, he came to us, & with him Ensign Hodges, & Serjeant James Leonard, and one of the constables and some others & said to us, that though he had given us liberty before to meet together in the exercise of our Artillery he said we did not come together to learn to be souldiers, but to commit some disorderly actions or other, & saith he there was frames pulled down, and the order for a trayning pulled down, & lybills put up, & further saith he, You would not come to trayning when I warned a trayning day, & you are a disorderly company. You get together in a bye corner. I know not what your design is. I know not but you will sit upon some part of the town, & therefore as a commission officer, I dismiss you, & as a magistrate I require every man of you to go to your home. Said we did not pull down frames, & set up lybills, — Captain Leonard answered, You are a disorderly company and you are the men most likely to do it, which wrongful charg we are innocent of, and as to pulling down frames, there is one of Captain Leonard's men who is known to do things, & therefore who more likely to do it than they we pray you, Sir observe this matter against us, we believe there will be no evil actions done in this town but they will be laid upon us, we think that Captain Leonard does not take the right course to gain but to set us at a further difference from him. We desire not to be at a distance with any man, but desire to live in peace. We think One hundred men is sufficient for one Captain & as many as he can well exercise, & Captain Leonard hath no need to say we will have all or none, and he need not say that he will drive the nail to the head, for such words do but exasperate spirits, for some times driving a nail to hard splits the board and makes such a broach as is not easily healed. We pray Sir, call to mind when you passed through our town to the Court at Plymouth, some of us desired your honor to help settle us into two companies. Your answer was to this purpose, it is now just upon the turn of government, for Sir William is upon the seas, & yourself did advise us to wait untill he came. We humbly crave your Honor to send the same advice to Captain Leonard, that he wait awhile and not drive furiously Jehu like and take away our money from us. Honored Sir, if you please to hear us a word further concerning our Artillery meeting, as we said we have

Company

and had no other design but to learn to be souldiers, therefore we do humbly desire that your honor would be pleased to grant us that libertie to continue our artillery meeting. We assure your honor that we will not make any disturbance, nor sit upon any part of the town, nor commit any outrage or riot, which thing we have not done, & which thing we hope is utterly abhorrent unto us. Not to trouble your honor any further at present

We remain your humble suplicants in the name of the whole rest.

Yours to sarve,

JOHN HALL, THOMAS GILBERT, SAMUEL WILLIAMS,
JOHN POLLARD, JOSEPH FRENCH, SAMUEL BLAKE,
ADEL BURT.

—*Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Captain Leonard's Letter and Arguments against a Division of the First Military Company of Taunton, 1692 :

There is a fire kindled. I know nothing but it was kindled in the breasts of those that would not submit to order, nor the Major Vote, nor government but what suited with their humors.

They say I made complaint against them. I was so tender of them that although I sent to the Major for advice I charged them with nothing but what they acknowledged in their own letter to the Major, they said they were derided and mocked and made a derision by some in relation to me, all of which I am ignorant of. Although indeed I did caution them of such things, they say that have a good respect for me & look at me to be a good natured man, & yet can by their agent strive to instigate unto the Governor an ill opinion of me. They gave an account of two training days and that many of them did not appear & that I intend to exact the fines, which would be grievous work, and they feared what would be the issue, and yet say they count themselves innocent persons which indeed if they were they might seriously fear of a bad issue, but they might well say it would be grievous work and that they feared the issue if they intended to do as some said they would, they gave an account and say how I come to them with such and such witnesses and countermanded what I had formerly said to them about their artillery and the reasons why, which I judged of weight, & then they desire the Major to observe our malice against them.

I did nothing but what I look at myself bound in duty to do, and in kindness to themselves to prevent further inconveniences, but they don't tell how they held after being dismissed, after I had dismissed them as a commission officer, and as a magistrate commanded them home, that they beat up their drum, and that John Pollard led them about in arms and would not depart at my command, they write of my driving furiously Jehu like for w'ch they had no cause for I never acted anything of rigor.

Possibly it may seem strange to those that have known and observed my backwardness to speak in my own vindication, now to hear me speak as I shall, but the truth is did not the matter so reflect on myself I should have spoken sooner & said more, and did I not think that the designs of some at this day is against magistracy and ministry I should not say so much as I shall, but in brief, what I shall say is this, I cannot tell how to think that one approved of as I have been by three governments successively,

and by all of them made Captain of the whole, and that within a few days after his excellency had furnished me with a list and set me to work to press forth for their Majesties service, that his excellency should so surprisingly degrade me in the midst of this difficult service. I cannot believe this would have been done if his excellency and myself had not been abused by falsehoods, and the further to confirm me herein, I hear that when his excellency was to go to Canada I would do nothing to further that expedition, when the truth is, No man among us did so much. What I am on this account is well known, for the Governor I have always said, &c., if any can otherwise of me let them now speak to my face.

Some Arguments against Dividing our Military Company under our Present Circumstances, 1692 :

1, When I consider the difficulties we met with in procuring a settlement for our minister among us, and consider the Instruments that cause those difficulties, from hence I take a strong argument against such a division.

2, When I consider the difficulties we met with in raising our Ministers salary, and the reasons thereof, that is another argument of great moment.

3, When I call to mind obstructions we met with of late in raising the rate money to pay poor souldiers, and remembering who were the cause of those obstructions by telling the people there was no government or that it was so weak they might choose whether they would pay their rates or not, for the authorities durst not gather the rates, this is another argument.

4, When I call to mind the many disorderly meetings by night that have lately been in town by those who are for a division, & the many barrells of cider that we have been informed have been drunk out of such meetings, and the many disorders committed about the same time, by pulling down buildings, setting up lybills, and quarreling, & fighting and like circumstances attending the same, and who were reflected on by one lybill, and the matter, these things are of great moment against granting such men their desires.

5, When I remember how disorderly some have formerly been on training days, when they did not pretend to those animosities that now they do, but only showed a disorderly frame, and a low esteem of discipline, and knowing how backward they have been to part with anything for the publick good, and seeing how forward they are now to spend both money for drink, and the time to obtain a division of the Military Company, I have no reason to think it is any love they have now to military discipline any more than formerly but they are managing some dangerous intrigue which all good men ought to ward against.

6, When I think upon the difficulties we met with in the former Indian war, because we live so thin and scattered, that, when we heard of some of the enemy in such place and condition that we thought we might take advantage against them, the opportunity would be lost before we could get men enough together to follow them, and it would have been worse if we had been two companies and under two Captains.

7, When we hear what travill and pains some have taken to procure the hands of mens sons and servants to writing and petitions of such importance as to procure a division, although their Parents and Masters have been of another persuasion, and the

many meetings and journeys that some take to procure a division, we are ready to question whether we do well to sit still and let them alone, but our encouragement is, that we have a Governor and others over us that will not cut us in twain before they give us an opportunity to speak for ourselves, although many things are omitted that might have been mentioned, and these but briefly hinted, Yet, I think these are sufficient to dissuade any serious unconcerned man from entertaining a good opinion of such a division.

Taunton, June 23, 1692.

THOMAS LEONARD.

—*Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Letter to William Stoughton, esq., Deputy Governor, 1692 :

Hon'l Sir—In a few words these are to set before your Honor the present confusion of our Town.

The occasion this. That whereas about a week since the Governor with the advice of the Council sent commissions to Thomas Leonard Captain, Left Jno Hall, Henry² Hodges Ensign, the whole Town seemed to be cemented and quieted. A few days after commissions to Left Macey Captain, and John Hall Left, and John Hathaway Ensign, and is reported that this was obtained by the Governor by help of Mr. Cotton of Plymouth, in a private conversation with them and one of ye Rev'd Mather.

No doubt his Excelency was clouded in the matter, else Jno Hall would not have had two commissions, one to be Left, under Captain Leonard, a second to be under Captain Macey, and how he can answer to both his commissions we know not. And in another respect the said two commissions are incoherent, for the first runs to Captain Leonard to be Captain over the whole Militia, the second to Capt. Macey over half the Company, If ye first be sworn to governe the whole the other will be to seek for a half, the major part of the people are amazed at the thing. Anything but a continuance of the differences in view in which yt John Pollard should have so much influence in our towne who is but a new comer & is not by charter capable of voting for any officer & that two or three disorderly persons (one or more of whom are professed churchmen) should be so honored & who when we had but a weak government, endeavored or as much as in them lay to trample it under foot (who to say no worse) either for idleness tattling being busy bodye and meddling deserve punishment rather than preferment and continence.

Sir, we entreat that some opportunity may be given us yt the town may send some person to lay before authority the true state of the place. If your honor would spend one day among us to hear a declare on both sides we do engage all our obedience to your final determination of the matter and if of necessity there must be two companies, Yet, to be settled on such a basis as not to perpetuate differences to posterity as we apprehend now it will—ye father trayning under one Captain ye son under another.—*Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Letter without Address about the "Differences," 1692 :

(Supposed to be forwarded to Mr. Cotton at Plymouth.)

Rev'd Sir,

It being reported commonly among us that you had some hand in obtaining from his excellency commissions for Captain Macey, Left Hall & Ensign Hathaway, therefore

think it wisdom to apply ourselves to you in this case, and are glad we have such a person to unbosom ourselves to, whose candor we may confide in yt no ill resentment shall be made of what we say, and indeed we had sooner appeared in this matter but we concluded yt nothing would be among us of this nature unless some sober and moderate persons among ourselves had liberty for to declare the true state of town. By what means it was effected we can not guess. That John Pollard should be so capable to manage and settle our affairs for us, one of no freehold in our Town that bears an inconsiderable burden of public charge, a new comer &c and now for him to make innovations it fills us so much with amazement we can not but speak a little.

But a few days before our militia was settled with officers by Gov'r in council, to Thomas Leonard Captain, John Hall Leift, and Henry⁷ Hodges Ensign. All parties began to acquiese and enjoy it & good people to rejoice in the prospect of ensuing peace, but the clouds soon return, the person aforesaid which we never thought had any connection with Court of Council, except at standing of ye bar of ye store, brings a new model whereby the major part of the Town are disturbed, yt we desire to behave ourselves with strict obedience to authority according to our knowledge and shall not argue or enquire about ye reversing of a Publick act in Council, by a private act without council we rather wish yourself would personally inquire & let all parties face one another and debate our matter of discontent, & then we are confident that you never would advise yt such should be favored that deserves frowns for y'r former ill deeds.

There is doubtless blame on all sides for our present differences but were the ground work of all our troubles searched into, we can not believe that a pious government would discourage such as are true honest publick spirited & orderly people, & favor those with honors, who have continually added weights to ye wheels of all publick meeting both in Church & State. However if idle persons and busy bodyes (to say no worse) must rejoice in this our day of trouble, and the mourners of Zion continue mourning we must submit to God's providence and accept of the punishment of our sins. But we had hoped of such disturbers of the peace, who longed for ye old Gov'r Edmond, would not now have lifted up their horn on high, nor yt we the Churchmen at Taunton hang down our heads that meanwhile the professed Churchmen at Taunton should ride in triumph & feel who by virtue of a new charter are not capable of voting for an officer should now boast and bragg that they can and will do whatever they please. We leave the rest to the bearer, and entreat that some way may be found yt we may answer for ourselves, and place our case before meet and competent judges, for we are persuaded that this never would have come to pass unless abundance of lyes had been told against the professed people of God in this place. Our desire is that the last surprising commissions to s'd Macey, Hall and Hathaway may by some act of government be suspended, till the difficulties among us be debated before some person deputed to hear it.—*Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Sir William Phipps's Letter to Capt. Thomas Leonard:

Boston Sept 6th, 1692.

Capt Leonard—

I would have the difference betwene you and Cap't Macey at end, and in order Thereto, I do Require you to give him a friendly meeting, and such others on both sides

are to be present as are necessary to make up the broach, and compose the disorders among you. I have writ to this purpose to him, and shall judge of the Refractory persons according to there inclination to an opposing what I now direct you to. I have given to Major Generale Winthrop directions to divide your Companyes according to the ground and noe more, if what is already said prove of noe effect I shall be under a necessity of comeing among you myself, but it will be better for you both to Lay aside prejudice and agree among yourselves then to put me to such unnecessary trouble, this is from your friend,

WILLIAM PHIPPS.

—*Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Letter from Captain George Macey :

Captain Leonard ;

Propositions made to this present meeting this twelfth day of February 1693, by an order from the honorable Governor—

First—that we desire peace, and these terms that the Governor has already proposed, that is, that every souldier shall list under one or other of said Captains that are wilhng for to list, and this we doe judge will make much for the peace and content of the whole,

Second, If it be by the dividing by the ground, then that it might be from Winnecunet Pond southerly and the Mill River, so down to the Neck of land, over the great bridge southerly so far as Mr. Graves and so downward the great river, and when we have numbered the persons that if it amounts to more than one-half, they shall be returned to you, and if you have more they shall be returned to us.

GEORGE MACEY,

JOHN HALL,

JOHN HATHAWAY.

—*Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Captain Thomas Leonard's Answer :

Sir.

According to the Governor's order, we having given you and your officers a friendly meeting last Monday, at which time, you gave us some propositions in writing inviting us to consider of, to which our answer is as followeth,

Both the papers of propositions that you gave to us the first part was quite contrary to what we understand to be the Governor's mind, and the second part seems to savor so much of the first part, being so unequal, both for men at present and ground to enlarge on (as our people generally judge) and not finding by the Governor's letter that we have any order or power to divide the grounds ourselves, we dare not consent to those terms. But if we must be divided, we still count that the best way will be to let Mill River and the great river divide the ground, viz. the eastward side of the great River and the Northward side of Mill River to be one company, and the rest of the Town the other company. Only something to be considered about officers. We whose names are underwritten shall not object to our present officers if you and your followers will pay your proportions to the purchasing of Mr. Danforths land, and be forward and willing to pay the Ministers yearly salary, and the County rates, only, before such a

division be made, we do expect according to the Governours promise that we have a hearing of our differences.

THOMAS LEONARD,
HENRY HODGES.

—*Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Militia Laws and Orders of the General Court and Council of War at Plymouth, 1643-1690:

At this time before any other events are recorded of this First Military Company of Taunton, it seems proper that there be introduced certain Laws and Orders of the General Court at Plymouth, and of the Council of War, which had been enacted during the existence of the company for the government of the militia of the colony, and which had direct influence upon it, regarding arms, ammunition, discipline, watching and warding, etc., with other orders affecting the military habits of the inhabitants of the town of Taunton from the beginning. Toward the close of the century, it will be remembered, a change of government took place. The last General Court met at Plymouth in July, 1691, and after June, 1692, the General Court of Massachusetts Bay issued all orders to the military in the Province.

Military Discipline, 1643:

The Court of Plymouth allowed and established a "Military Discipline to be erected and mayntaine" (a part of which is given):

That the exercise always begunn and ended with prayer. That there be a sermon preached once a year. That all talking and not keeping sylence during the time of exercise, Jereing, quarrelling, fighting, depecting collors without lycence be accounted misdemeanors.

That when any of the Military Company shall dye or depart this life the Company upon warning shall come together with their Armes and inter the Corps as a souldier and according to his place and qualitie.

That all postures of Pike & Muskett, Motions Ranks and files &c, messengers, skirmishers, seiges, batteries, watches sentinells, &c. bee always p'formed according to true military disipline.—*Ply. Rec., vol. II, p. 64, 1643, Aug. 29.*

Arms, 1643-4.—The guns and peeces allowed for service are these viz, Musketts firelocks and Matchlocks so that they have four fathome of Match att all tymes for every Matchlock Calivers Carbines and foulling peeces soe that they bee not above four foote and a half long not under bastard Musketts or Caliver bore.—*Ply. Rec., Laws, p. 41, 1643-4, March 5.*

Watching and Warding, 1653-75, and Power of Town Council and Commissioned Officers to Order the Same:

That a Military Watch in every towne bee continued untill further order to the contra.—*Ply. Rec., vol. III, p. 24, 1653, April 6.*

That all men though above the age of sixty bee required either by finding a sufficient man or in their own p'rsns to watch according to order as shall be agreed upon in each towne except such as through both age and poverty are disabled and that such widdows as have estates beare there p'te by finding one to watch according to their proportions.—*Ibid.*, p. 24, 1653, April 6.

The said Towne Councells together with the commissioned officers or the major p'te of the whole concurring shall have power to order all watchers and wardings and garrisons in their respective townes, and the settling fourth of scoutts for the safety of the townes and to take care that the townes stock of ammunition to which they belong may be supplied and have power to call the towne together to make rate to defray charges thereof as occasion may require and to dispose of said stocke in such places as they shall judge most convenient and whosoever shall neglect or refuse to watch or ward being required and ordered soe to doe shall forfeit five shillings for every default to be levid by distresse on his estate if he have any to answer to it and if not estate then to be laid necke and heels by order of commission officers not to exceed halfe an hour and for every neglect of p'formance of there duty in watching or warding one hour after the time appointed to sett it to be fined two shillings and after the first hour expires the Captain of the Watch shall hier another to watch & ward and the whole fine of five shillings to be paid by the delinquent and such fines as gathered shalbe committed to the commission officers or towne councell to be improved for the supply in defects of watching and warding aforesaid and for other nessesery occasions.

It is further ordered by the Councell that the watches shall continew from sun setting untill the sun rise and the warding from sun rising to sun setting successively and that none shall be accepted to watch or ward but with fixed armes and suitable ammunition and in case any doe come without the same they shalbe returned againe and the fine of five shillings speedily exacted.—*Ply. Rec.*, vol. V, p. 186, 1675, Feb. 29.

Place to Retire, 1653:

The Court recommend to every towne to provide some place or places to retreat unto, that thether they may bring their wives and children in time of eminent danger for their better securitie.—*Ply. Rec.*, vol. III, p. 24, 1653, April 6.

Arms to Meeting on the Lord's Day, 1641-1681:

That the Military Company of every township in this Gov'rment shall bring their arms by course every Lords day to the meeting viz. That the fourth p'te of every such company shall bring their armes as aforesaid with powder and bullets and whosoever shall neglect shall be fined twelve pence to begin the first of April until the last of annually.—*Ply. Rec., Laws*, p. 67, 1657, June 3.

It is ordered by this Court that the Commission officers of the Millitary Companies of each Towne in this Gov'rment doe take care that one fourth p'te of said Millitary Company doe bring their armes fixed to the meeting every Lords daye with every souldier bearing armes six pounds of powder and shott viz. beginning of April to the end of October yearly and every years as well in times of peace as warr onely in times of danger they shalbe increased as the Millitary Comanders and Towne Councell shall see cause and that such as palpably neglect or refuse to perform their duty therein

shall forfeit two shillings for every such neglect and ten shillings in case it appears to be in contempt To be gathered by order from the comission officers to the Constables and where it appears that any doe ordinarilley and p'pously keep from meeting because they would not bring their armes as aforesaid to be summoned to the Court to have such reasonable fines as to the Court shall seem meet saving such towns whereby agreement amongst themselves they have such a number of men proportionable to aforesaid order constantly to carry their armes on every Lords day to the meeting.—*Ply. Rec., Laws, p. 252, 1681, July 7.*

Training, 1642-68 :

That the cheefe Military Comanders of every town have power to call forth men & to exercise men in their armes, and to appoint days and the serjeant to give warning thereof and to be done as often as the court has appointed (The Law then existing, enacted in 1640,) That the Inhabitants of every towne within the Gov'rment fitt and able to beare armes, be trayned att least six times a year.—*Ply. Rec., Laws, p. 39, 1642, Sept. 6.*

It is ordered by the Court that there shalbe a General Training of both horse and foot att the Towne of Plymouth in the second week of October, 1669 and once in three years for the future the places to bee att Plymouth, Taunton and Yarmouth successively, that is to say the first att Plymouth as aforesaid the second att Taunton and the third at Yarmouth att the time of the year above mentioned and that every fierman be provided with two pounds of powder against the time appointed to be improved in the said expeditions and exercises att the Townes charge.—*Ply. Rec., Laws, p. 221, 1668, June 3.*

Exempted from Service, 1670 :

It is enacted by the Court that whosoever hath three sones in his family that beare arms in the Milletary company there father shalbe freed from service of the Councill of War or any three of them shall see cause.—*Ply. Rec., Laws, p. 223, 1670, June 11.*

For Such as Want Drum and Colors, 1646 :

Enacted, That every towne that shalbe defective in the want of a drum att any time for the space of two months shall forfeit the sume of forty shillings to the Collonies use, that shalbe defective in Coullers the space of six months four pounds.—*Ply. Rec., Laws, p. 104, 1646.*

Miscellaneous :

James Leonard of Taunton was freed from Training in the Milletary Company of Taunton in reference to his calling being a bloomer and in respect to a former order of Court wherein he was exempted in that respect.—*Ply. Rec., vol. IV, p. 15, 1662, June 3.*

The Councill of War see cause to free Samuel Hall of Taunton from Training he being hard of hearing and having three sones of age and able to beare armes whom he engageth that shalbe reddey if in life and health to serve the country upon such occasion, and Nicholas White Jr, if Leiftenant Macey, and Ensign Leonard of Taunton shall see cause.—*Ply. Rec., vol. 6, p. 145, 1684, Oct. 28.*

Ammunition :

It is enacted by the Court that every township in this Gov'rment shall provide a barrell of Powder and lead or bulletts answerable to be kept by some trusty man or men in every town that it may be ready for defense in time of need or danger.—*Ply. Rec., Laws, p. 38, 1646.*

That every towne that hath above fifty bearing armes shall have powder answerable to a barrell for every fifty men and soe bulletts proportionable thereto —*Ply. Rec., vol. III, p. 25, 1653, April 6.*

Custodian of Powder, 1651 :

To James Walker att Taunton one barrell of powder and the other halfe the cask of lead.—*Ply. Rec., vol. IV, p. 152, 1658, Oct. 2.*

Taunton Presented, 1651 :

We further present the towne of Taunton for not having a common stock of powder and shott according to order. . . . They will endeavor to provide.—*Ply. Rec., vol. III, p. 61, 1651, March 2.*

Iron to Pay Soldiers' Wages, 1677 :

The Constables of Taunton now in being are required by the Court that when a p'sell of Iron shalbe attached by them for the defraying the rate of the souldiers wages that they require Ensign Leonard or James Leonard to draw it forth into merchantable barrs.—*Ply. Rec., vol. V, p. 236, 1677, June 7.*

Military Company Clerk, 1653-62 :

That all such as are chosen Clerk of any Milletary Companie shalbe sworne and any that shall refuse to sarve as a Clarke for one yeare to be fined twenty shillings.—*Ply. Rec., vol. III, p. 25, 1653, April 6.*

Whereas the Clarke of each Millitary Company of this jurisdiction is required to gather in all the fines which are or shall belong to their companie It is enacted by the Court and authority thereof That in case any shall refuse to pay any such fines as are or shalbe orderly amersed That the said Clarke is hereby authorized by destresse to levy all such fines by virtue of his said office without any further order.—*Ply. Rec., Laws, p. 142, 1662, June 3.*

Arms and Ammunition to Indians, 1648 :

James Walker of Taunton informing against William Hedggis for yt the same Hedgges knowing of one that hath traded shott unto the Indians and refusing to declare who it is by a summons sent unto him to require him to appear at the next General Court, accordingly he did, and was cleared.—*Ply. Rec., vol. II, p. 135, 1648, Oct. 4.*

Guard for the Governor, 1653 :

Ensign Purchase engageth himself that Taunton shall furnish her proportion of thirty pounds required for hier of the Gov'rnors Guards.—*Ply. Rec., vol. III, p. 25, 1653, April 6.*

NOTES.

(1) The manual of arms and evolutions herewith given was the school of the soldiers of the First Military Company of Taunton. The first manual of arms was the exercise when matchlocks were in use; the second, after firelocks or snaphance pieces were introduced. The evolutions, with additions, continued as the system until the Revolutionary War.

MANUAL OF ARMS, 1638.

- | | | |
|---|--|--|
| 1. Stand to your arms. | left hand. | 38. Fit your match. |
| 2. Take up your bandeliers. | 21. Find out your charge. | 39. Guard your pan. |
| 3. Put on your bandeliers. | 22. Open your charge. | 40. Blow the ashea from your cole. |
| 4. Take up your math. | 23. Charge with powder. | 41. Open your pan. |
| 5. Place your match. | 24. Draw forth your scouring sticks [ramrods]. | 42. Present upon your rest. |
| 6. Take your rest. | 25. Turn him and shorten him to an inch. | 43. Give fire brest high. |
| 7. Put string of rest about your left wrist. | 26. Charge with bullet. | 44. Dismount your musket, joining the rest to the outside of your musket and uncock and return your match. |
| 8. Take up your musket. | 27. Put your scouring stick into your musket. | 45. Cleere pan. |
| 9. Rest your musket. | 28. Ram home your charge. | 46. Shut pan. |
| 10. Poysse your musket. | 29. Withdraw your scouring stick. | 47. Poysse musket. |
| 11. Unshoulder your musket and poysse. | 30. Turn and shorten him to a handful. | 48. Rest musket. |
| 12. Join your rest to the outside of your musket. | 31. Return your scouring stick. | 49. Take your musket off the rest and set the butt end to the ground. |
| 13. Open your pan. | 32. Bring forward your musket and rest. | 50. Lay down your musket. |
| 14. Clear your pan. | 33. Poysse your musket and recover your rest. | 51. Lay down your match. |
| 15. Prime your pan. | 34. Joyn rest to the outside of musket. | 52. Take your rest into your right, clearing the string from your left wrist. |
| 16. Shut your pan. | 35. Draw forth your match. | 53. Lay down your rest. |
| 17. Cast off your loose corn and grain. | 36. Blow your cole. | 54. Tade off your bandeliers. |
| 18. Blow off your loose corns and bring about your musket to the left side. | 37. Cock your match. | 55. Lay down your bandeliers. |
| 19. Trail your rest. | | |
| 20. Balance your musket in your | | |

MANUAL OF ARMS, 1667.

- | | | |
|--|--------------------------------|---|
| 1. Rest. | 18. To the Right about. | 35. Present. |
| 2. Order. | 19. Face to the Left. | 36. Fire. |
| 3. Ground. | 20. To the left. | 37. Shoulder. |
| 4. Take up. | 21. To the Left about. | 38. Rear Ranks close to the Front March. |
| 5. Rest. | 22. Charge your Bayonets. | 39. Make Ready. |
| 6. Shoulder. | 23. Recover your Arms. | 40. Present. |
| 7. Club. | 24. Prime and Load. | 41. Fire. |
| 8. Shoulder. | 25. Shoulder. | 42. Charge your Bayonets. |
| 9. Secure. | 26. As Front Rank make Ready. | 43. Recover your Arms. |
| 10. Shoulder. | 27. Present. | 44. Rear Ranks take your former Distance. |
| 11. Fix your Bayonets. | 28. Fire. | 45. March. |
| 12. Shoulder. | 29. Shoulder. | 46. Halt, Front. |
| 13. Carry your Firelocks on your right arms. | 30. As Center Rank make Ready. | 47. Shut your pans. |
| 14. Shoulder. | 31. Present. | 48. Shoulder. |
| 15. Present your Arms. | 32. Fire. | 49. Return your Bayonets. |
| 16. Face to the Right. | 33. Shoulder. | 50. Shoulder. |
| 17. To the Right. | 34. As Rear Rank make Ready. | |

EVOLUTIONS. |

Caution—Have a care to performe ye Evolutions.

- | | |
|--|---|
| I. Rear half files to the Right—Double ye Front—March. | IX. Front half files to ye Right Double ye rear. |
| II. To the Left as you ware. | X. March. |
| III. March. | XI. Halt. |
| IV. Halt. | XII. Front half files as you ware march. |
| V. Rear half files to the Left Double ye front, March. | XIII. Front half files to ye Left Double ye rear. |
| VI. To ye Right as ye ware. | XIV. March. |
| VII. March. | XV. Halt. |
| VIII. Halt. | XVI. Front half files as you ware March |

Baron Steuben introduced into the service when engaged in the Revolutionary War a system of tactics with a manual of arms. It was ordered by Congress March 29, 1770, and Act of the Massachusetts General Court declared that, "The United States rules and Regulations should be observed by the Militia and that every commissioned officer should immediately provide himself with a book containing those rules."

(2) City Hall Papers.—The original roster of the First Military Company of 1682 bears upon the corners the marks of the nails by which it was perhaps fastened to the meeting-house door of Taunton, when the Order was issued. When now and afterward these records are referred to as "City Hall Papers," they relate to those which, with other ancient documents, were purchased by the city of Taunton in the year 1885, upon the recommendation of James M. Cushman, esq, then city clerk, who was appointed by the Council to examine and report upon the advisability of so doing.

CHAPTER XVII.

Military Companies in the North and South Purchases of Taunton—Thomas Leonard's Commission as Captain, 1692 — Roster of the First Military Company of Taunton in 1700 -- Military Discipline in the First Military Company — The First Military Company of Taunton Divided by Ground, 1703 — Thomas Leonard's Commission as Major, 1709 — A List of the First Foot Military Company of Taunton, 1710—Roster of the First Foot Company of Taunton in 1757—The Second Foot Company of Taunton, 1703—Roster of the Second Foot or "Westward" Company of Taunton in 1759—Third Foot Military Company of Taunton—Fourth Foot Military Company of Taunton—Fifth Foot Military Company of Taunton in 1719—Records of the Fifth Foot Company—A List of the Fifth Foot Company under the Command of William Canady, Captain, 1757—The Sixth Foot Company of Taunton, 1757—Troop of Horse, 1658-75—Laws and Orders Regarding Troop of Horse, 1658-73—Roster of Troop of Horse, 1757—Troop of Horse, 1762—Troop of Horse, 1772—The First Regiment of Plymouth Colony, 1658—The First Regiment of the County of Bristol, 1685—Records of the First Regiment, 1694-1707—Military Watch and Alarm of the First Regiment, 1706—The Third Regiment of the County of Bristol—Return of the Third Regiment—Taunton Companies in the Third Regiment—The Field Officers of the Third Regiment in 1762 and in 1772. Notes: Chiefly Biographical—Seventy-four.

MILITARY Companies in the North and South Purchases of Taunton, now Norton and Dighton, are to be briefly noticed.

The correspondence in the preceding chapter in regard to a division of the First Military Company of Taunton closed at a very unsatisfactory stage of the proceedings, and left considerable doubt as to what was the result. That the commissions for the complement of officers for both companies had been issued appears on record. And that one officer had a commission in two companies seems equally sure, and that a state of confusion existed at the time is evident; but whether another company was enrolled from the members of the First Military Company at that time is doubtful, in view of the fact that all subsequent correspondence and orders from the authorities were directed to Captain Thomas Leonard, whose commission as captain of the First Military Company is here annexed, and the subsequent strength of the company seems to forbid the idea of a division.

Thomas Leonard's Commission as Captain, 1692 :

WILLIAM Phips, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over their Majesties
Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England—

To THOMAS LEONARD Gent.

Greeting,

Reposing Special Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and Conduct, I, by these presents, Constitute and Appoint you to be Captain of a Foot Company of Militia in the Town of Taunton within the County of Bristol. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of a Captain by Ordering and Exercising the s^d Company in arms, both Inferior officers and Souldiers, keeping them in good order and Discipline, commanding them to obey you as their Captain, and yourselfe to Observe and follow such directions as you shall receive from your Major or other Superior Officers according to the Rules and Discipline of Warr, pursuant to the Trust Reposed in you.

Given under my hand and Seal at Boston the thirteenth day of June 1692, In the Fourth Year of the Reigne of their Majesties King William and Queen Mary over England.

WILLIAM PHIPS,

By his Excellency's command.

JAS. ADINGTON, Secretary.

—Miss Sarah E. Leonard's Papers, Marshfield.

Reference is made in the preceding chapter to a military company in the north part of the town. This company was probably the commencement of the First Military Company in the North Purchase, of which brief mention will be made.

North Purchase Company, 1698 :

About 1698 a military company was organized in the North Purchase of Taunton, in that part of the old town of Taunton now included in Norton, with the following commissioned officers, viz.: George Leonard (1), captain; Samuel Britnell, lieutenant; Nicholas White (2), ensign. This company from Taunton was attached to the First Regiment of the County of Bristol, under the command of Major John Walley, and so remained until June 12, 1711, when Norton was incorporated.

South Purchase Company, 1708 :

A decade later a military company was organized in the South Purchase of Taunton, about which the record is very meager. The name of Jared Talbot, with the rank of captain prefixed to his name, appears upon a petition dated October 11, 1708. His subordinate officers are not known. This company from the South Precinct of Taunton was also in the First Regiment of the County of Bristol, under the com-

mand of Colonel Nathaniel Byfield, and so remained until the South Precinct became the town of Dighton (3).

As the foregoing contains the main facts known relating to these two military companies, and as other military companies were organized in Taunton prior to the incorporation of the respective towns of the North and South Purchase, viz.: Norton and Dighton, and as their future history does not belong to Taunton, they will not be further mentioned.

Roster of the First Military Company of Taunton in 1700:

- City Hall Papers.

Thomas Leonard, Captain.

James Leonard,⁽¹⁾ Lieutenant. Henry Hodges,⁽²⁾ Ensign.

Serjeants.

Thomas Gilbert, Jared Talbot, Thomas Williams, Henry Andrews.

Corporals.

Stephen Caswell, sr., Israel Thrasher, Samuel Blake, sr.

Drummers.

Edward Cob, Joseph Hall, senior.

A.	C.	E.	Isaac Hathaway.
John Austin.	Thomas Caswell, senior,	Ephraim Emerson,	Ephraim Hathaway,
Jonah Austin.	Peter Caswell,	Thomas Elias,	Nathaniel Hore,
B.	Samuel Caswell,	Ebenezer Eddy,	Hezekiah Hore,
Edward Babit,	William Caswell,	Eleazer Eddy,	John Hodges,
Elkanah Babit,	Adsham Caswell, jr.	Joseph Elliot.	Nathaniel Hodges,
Abel Burt,	Jostah Caswell,	F.	Samuel Hodges,
Ebenezer Burt,	Thomas Caswell, junior,	Joseph French,	William Hodges,
Samuel Blake, jr.,	Edward Caswell,	John French,	Samuel Hall, senior,
William Brigs, grand senior,	Timothy Caswell,	Daniel Fisher,	Samuel Hall, junior,
William Brigs, junior,	James Caswell,	Israel Fisher,	John Hall, senior,
James Burt,	John Caswell, junior,	Nathaniel Fisher.	Ebenezer Hall,
Jonathan Brigs,	John Crossman,	G.	John Hall, junior,
David Brigs,	Samuel Caswell,	Richard Godfree, senior,	Joseph Hall,
John Brigs, son,	Nathaniel Crossman,	Richard Godfree, junior,	James Hall,
Thomas Brigs, grand senior,	William Cob,	Robert Godfree,	Benjamin Hall,
John Brigs, senior,	John Crane,	Joseph Graves,	Jacob Hall,
Bonia Brigs,	Morgan Cob, senior,	Joseph Gould,	William Hoskins,
Richard Brigs,	Samuel Cob,	Nathaniel Gilbert,	senior,
Joseph Brigs,	Morgan Cob, jr.,	Henry Gaschrist,	William Hoskins,
Mathew Brigs,	Eleazer Carver,	David Gaschrist.	junior,
Thomas Braman,	Mr. Thomas Coram,	H.	Samuel Hoskins, senior,
William Britton,	Ebenezer Cambal,	Thomas Harvey, grand senior,	Samuel Hoskins, junior,
John Bundy,	John Cob.	William Harvey, son of the son,	Richard Hoskins,
Joseph Bundy,	D.	Thomas Harvey, son of the son,	Samuel Hackitt,
Amos Brigs,	Joseph Dean,	Thomas Harvey, son,	Nathaniel Holloway,
John Burt, sr.,	Benjamin Dean,	Thomas Harvey, son of son,	Samuel Harvey,
John Burt, jr.,	Samuel Dean,	William Harvey,	John Harvey.
Ephraim Burt,	John Dean,	Thomas Harvey, son of son,	J.
Stephen Bolton,	Thomas Dean,	William Harvey,	Thomas Jones,
John Burd.	Ezra Dean,	Nathaniel Harvey,	Joseph Jones,
	Seth Dean.	Abraham Hathaway,	Miles Jordan.

	K.	N.	Nathaniel Stowans,	Benjamin Williams,
	Philip King,	Anthony Newland,	Samuel Stacey,	junior,
	John King,	Jeremiah Newland,	John Staples,	Joseph White, senior,
	John King,	John Nuland,	Joseph Staples,	Joseph White, junior,
	Samuel King.	Benjamin Nuland	Jacob Staples,	Joseph Willis, junior,
	L.	O P.	Ephraim Staples,	John Willis,
	Benjamin Leonard,	Daniel Oing,	Benjamin Smith.	Thomas Willis,
	senior,	Peter Pits,	Benjamin Shaw,	Benjamin Williams,
	Benjamin Leonard,	Ebenezer Pits,	Benjamin Starr,	Joseph Wilbore,
	junior,	James Phillips,	Samuel Sumner,	Shadrach Wilbore.
	Thomas Leonard,	William Phillips,	Robert Spurr.	John Wilbore,
	John Leonard,	Ebenezer Phillips,	T.	Eleazer Wilbo'e,
	Samuel Leonard,	John Paul,	James Tisdale,	Nicholas White,
	Elkaneh Leonard,	Ebenezer Paul,	Ebenezer Tisdale,	Mathew White,
	James Leonard,	Benjamin Paul,	Joseph Tisdale, junior,	Ephraim White,
	Adshen Leonard,	Samuel Phillips, senior,	John Tisdale,	John White, junior,
	Thomas Lincoln, grand	Adshin Phillips.	Nathaniel Thayer,	William Withroll,
	senior,	R.	junior,	senior,
	Thomas Lincoln, junior,	Increase Robinson,	William Thayer,	William Withroll,
	Jonah Lincoln,	Ebenezer Robinson,	Samuel Thrasher,	junior,
	Thomas Lincoln, son,	Josiah Robinson.	Samuel Talbot,	Joseph Wood,
	Samuel Lincoln, junior,	Thomas Richmond,	Nathaniel Talbot,	James Woodward,
	John Lincoln, junior,	Josiah Richmond.	Mr. Dan Troop,	John Woodward,
	John Lincoln, senior.	Edward Richmond,	Philip Toner.	Robert Woodward,
	M.	John Richmond,	W.	Israel Woodward,
	John Macomber, grand	John Reed, senior,	James Walker, senior,	Samuel Waldin,
	senior,	John Reed, junior,	James Walker, junior,	Jonathan Williams,
	John Macomber, son,	William Reed.	Eliazir Walker,	Benjamin Wilbore,
	Thomas Macomber,	S.	Nathan Walker,	James Panior,
	John Macomber, jr.,	John Smith, senior,	Daniel Walker,	Joseph Eddy,
	Daniel Maclothing,	Francis Smith,	Benjamin Williams,	Thomas Lincoln, son of
	John Mason,	Nathaniel Smith,	senior,	Samuel,
	William Macomber, son	Samuel Smith,	John Williams,	Joseph Leonard.
	of son,	Nathaniel Smith, jr.	Nathaniel Williams,	John Eddy,
	William Macomber, son	Andrew Smith, jr.,	Seth Williams,	Robert Liscombe,
	of grand junior.	Nicholas Stowans,	Daniel Williams,	Jonathan Thayer.
		Thomas Stowans,	Joseph Williams,	John Harvey.

The list of the Military Company of Taunton writen this 30th day of May 1700.

Military Discipline in the first Military Company of Taunton

— *City Hall Papers.*

Certain orders in the Military Company both for the preserving of wholesome and comely orders in our Military affairs and for the redressing and preventing of defects in arms and ammunition. And first for preserving of good and wholesome orders, as followeth :

1 That whosoever shall not come to training at the day appointed being seasonably warned shall for such a neglect or default pay two and six.

2 That if any souldier shall at any training day appointed neglect to appear at the second call he shall pay sixpence for such a default, and if he come not one hour after the second call he shall pay twelve pence for his default, and if any come not within two hours after the second call, it shall be in the officer's liberty whether he shall be expected to traine or to pay the fine for the whole day that is £00 02s 06d, and whosoever shall neglect to come in the afternoon shall be liable to the same penalty of £00 02s 06d.

in 1700, and that the term *Eastward* is used to designate a company, and suggests a *Westward* company. With the knowledge obtained from the correspondence relating to the "differences" in the First Military Company in 1690, and the desire to divide by ground, and that Mill River should be the dividing line, it will be seen that a division has at last been effected, and that Thomas Leonard has command of the *Eastward* Company as captain, and he so continued in command of this *Eastward* Company until the 28th day of February, 1709, when he was commissioned major of the First Regiment of the County of Bristol, said commission also conferring upon him the command of the First Foot Company of Taunton, formerly the "Eastward" Company, as seen by his commission, which was as follows :

Thomas Leonard's Commission as Major, 1709:

—*Elisha C. Leonard's Papers.*

JOSEPH DUDLEY, Esq., Captain General, and Governor in Chief in and over Her Majt'ies Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England in America.

To Thomas Leonard, (') Esq, Greeting,

By virtue of the power and authority in & by Her Majt'ies Royal commission to me granted, I do by these presents, Reposing special trust and confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and good conduct, constitute and appoint you to be Major of the Regiment of Militia within the County of Bristol, whereof Nathaniel Byfield is Colonel, and Captain of the first foot company in Taunton within said county. You are therefore to Lead, order and exercise the said Regiment & Company in Arms, both inferior officers and Souldiers, and to keep them in good order and discipline. Hereby commanding them to obey you as their Major and Captain, and yourself to observe and follow such Orders & Directions as you shall from time to time receive from your s^d Colonel or other superior officers according to the Rules and Discipline of War pursuant to the trust reposed in you.

Given under my hand and Seal at Arms, at Boston, ye twenty fifth day of February, In the eighth year of the Reign of our sovereign Lady Queen Anne, Anno Domini 1709.

By his Ex^{co}ls command,

DUDLEY.

J. J. T. HUBBINGTON, Sec'y.

A List of the First Foot Military Company of Taunton in 1710 :

—*Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Major Thomas Leonard
in command.

James Leonard, Captain Lieutenant. Philip King, Ensign.

Serjeants,

Samuel Leonard, John Staples, Ezra Dean.

A. B.	E.	Nathaniel Holloway,	Ebenezer Phillips,
Henry Andrews, junior,	Benjamin Elliot.	Greenfield Hannover.	Benjamin Paull,
Edward Blake,	F.	J.	Jonathan Padelford.
Aball Burt, sen.,	John French,	Abraham Jones.	R.
Aball Burt, jun.,	Ebenezer French.	Joseph Jones, jr.,	Ebenezer Robinson,
Seth Burt,	G.	Joseph Jones, sr.	Edward Richmond,
Ebenezer Burt,	Robbert Godfree,	K.	John Richmond,
David Briggs,	Richard Godfree, jr.,	Moses Knap.	Joseph Richmond,
William Brittain,	William Godfree,	L.	Christopher Richmond.
Samuel Brigs,	John Godfree.	Thomas Leonard,	S.
Thomas Baker,	Stephen Godfree.	John Leonard,	Samuel Smith,
Jonathan Briggs,	H.	Seth Leonard,	John Smith,
Joseph Briggs.	William Harvey,	Uriah Leonard,	Jacob Smith,
C.	Thomas Harvey,	William Leonard,	Nathaniel Staples,
Stephen Caswell,	Jonathan Harvey,	John Leonard, senior,	Seth Smith.
Stephen Caswell, junior,	Samuel Hoar,	Samuel Lincoln,	T.
Joseph Caswell,	William Hoar.	Thomas Lincoln,	John Tisdale,
Timothy Caswell,	Samuel Hall,	Daniel Lincoln.	James Thomson,
Thomas Caswell,	Jonathan Hall, trooper,	M.	Isaac Thayer.
William Caswell, junior,	Joseph Hall,	Thomas Macomber,	W.
Edward Caswell,	James Hall,	John Macomber,	John Williams,
Samuel Crossman,	Benjamin Hall,	William Macomber, sr.,	Jonathan Williams,
Peter Caswell, trooper,	Jacob Hall,	Samuel Macomber,	Ebenezer Williams,
Ebenezer Campbell.	William Hoskins, jr.,	William Macomber, jr.,	Richard Williams,
D.	Henry Hoskins,	Isaac Marick,	Emanuel Williams,
John Dean,	Josiah Hoskins,	Jonathan Mahuren.	Joseph Wilbore,
Seth Dean,	John Hoskins, junior,	N.	John Wilbore,
Israel Dean, senr ,	Jacob Hoskins,	Ebenezer Niles.	Benjamin Wilbore,
Israel Dean, jur.,	William Hoskins, sr.,	P.	John White, junior,
Nathaniel Dean.	Samuel Hackett, senior,	Samuel Phillips, jr.,	Samuel White,
	Samuel Hackett, junior,	James Phillips, senr.	Benjamin White,
			John Woodward.

A true list as far as I know and can find.

Attest, STEPHEN LEONARD, Clark.

Dated Taunton, Jan. 16th, 1710.

Add since such that were troopers, Jonathan Hall, Seth Tisdale, Peter Caswell, jr., Nathaniel Holloway, Benjamin Terry.

Major Thomas Leonard commanded this First Foot Company of Taunton until his death on November 24, 1713. (Ensign Philip King died in 1710 and was succeeded by James Leonard 3d.) The command then fell upon James Leonard 2d, formerly captain-lieutenant, he having for his subordinates John King, lieutenant, and Ebenezer Robinson, ensign.

James Leonard 2d died the 1st of November, 1726, when John King⁽⁸⁾ became captain, Ebenezer Robinson, lieutenant, and Thomas Dean,⁽⁹⁾ ensign, and so remained until the incorporation of the town of Raynham, April 2, 1736, when the record of the First Military Company of Taunton, enrolled in 1643 by Captain William Pole, ends, but that portion of the company in Taunton served to form the nucleus for an-

other First Foot Company of Taunton, and the records give a subsequent roster of this company as follows :

Roster of the First Foot Company of Taunton in 1757 :

—State Archives.

A True List of all the Soldiers in the Training Band List and Alarm List belonging to the First Foot Company in Taunton under the command of

Lieut.-Col. Samuel White.

Samuel Pratt,⁽¹⁰⁾ Captain Lieutenant : Seth Williams, Lieut. ; James Coddling, Ensign.

Sergeants,

Isaac Williams, Jonathan Cobb, John Richmond, Peter Pratt.

Corporals,

Nehemiah Haskins, George Coddling, Micah Pratt.

Drummers,

William French, William Briggs.

Soldiers,

1 William Asten,	25 Joseph Johnson,	51 Edward Blake, jr.,	ALARM LIST.
2 Isaac Briggs,	26 Thomas Rose,	52 George Townsend,	
3 Joshua Briggs,	27 William Presbrey,	53 Jacob Babbett,	1 Rev Mr. Josiah
4 Thom. Lincoln,	28 Eben'r Porter,	54 Edward Phillips,	Crocker,
5 Seth Knap,	29 John Porter,	55 Daniel Barrows,	2 Deacon Robert Lus-
6 Isaac Lincoln,	30 John Reed,	56 Josiah Stephens,	combe,
7 Peter Walker, sen-	31 Job Tisdale,	57 James Ingells,	3 Deacon Samuel Sum-
ior,	32 Elkanah Tisdale,	58 Jacob Harney,	ner,
8 David Linkon,	33 Elisha Walker,	59 Robert Seekens,	4 Wm. Burr,
9 Gideon Linkon,	34 Benjamin Shores,	60 Amaziah Richmond,	5 Josiah Stephens,
10 Joshua Lincoln,	35 Jonathan Shores,	61 Nath'l Knapp 2d,	6 James Walker,
11 George Lincoln,	36 Elijah Jones,	62 William Holloway,	7 Nath Crossman, Inn-
12 Simeon Lincoln,	37 Joseph Reed,	jr.,	holder,
13 Ichabod Linkon,	38 Nathan Hack,	63 Ephraim Talbot,	8 Sam Andrew, Lieut.,
14 Abraham Linkon,	39 David Crossman,	64 Basaleel Thrasher,	9 Freeman Mayberry,
15 Isaac Linkon, jr.,	40 Robert Crossman,	65 Eben Jones,	10 William Holloway,
16 Wm. Linkon, jr.,	41 Simeon Crossman,	66 Samuel Asten,	11 Seth Lincoln,
17 Jedediah Linkon,	42 George Coddling, jr.	67 Job Knap,	12 Eben'r Richmond,
18 Paul Pratt,	43 John Smith,	68 Elisha Coddling,	13 Timothy Ingell,
19 Nehemiah Pratt,	44 Samuel Porter,	69 Peter Hack,	14 Sam'l Knap, jr.,
20 Paul Pratt, jr.,	45 Josiah Richmond,	70 Peres Walker,	15 Amos Ball,
21 Stephen Andrews,	46 Thomas Burt, jr.,	71 Joshua Knap,	16 Robert Crossman
2d,	47 Daniel Burt,	72 Jacob Porter,	17 Josiah Linkon,
22 James Coddling, jr.,	48 Henry Burt,	73 Wm. Kennedy,	18 Seth Hack.
23 Edmund Hervey,	49 Eliakim Walker,	74 George Robinson,	
24 William Hack,	50 Wm. Asten, jr.,	75 Elijah Stephens,	

Attest,

DANIEL WILDE,

Clerk of 8^d Company, April 27th, 1757.

On the 18th day of August, 1772, this company came under the command of Lieut.-Col. George Godfrey, called "The Lieut.-Col.'s Company," as under the command of Major Thomas Leonard it was the Major's Company, and Lieut.-Col. Godfrey had for his subordinate officers, Daniel Wilde, captain lieutenant, John Reed,⁽¹¹⁾ lieutenant, Robert Crossman, ensign.

In 1774 the First Foot Company became the Colonel's Company, George Godfrey having at that time the command of the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol, whose commission as colonel also conferred upon him the command of the First Foot Company of Taunton; and it so remained until the reorganization of the militia in 1776, for the Revolutionary War.

The Second Foot or "Westward" Company of Taunton, 1703 :

It will be noticed a preceding return of "Fines of Delinquents" of the "Eastward" Company in 1703 $\frac{3}{4}$, gives different officers from the roster of 1700.

Sometime prior to 1703 $\frac{3}{4}$, at the division by ground of the First Military Company of Taunton, Mill River being the dividing line, that part of the First Military Company not under the command of Captain Thomas Leonard was organized into the Second Foot Company of Taunton, and had for its first officers: Henry² Hodges, captain, Samuel Williams,⁽¹²⁾ lieutenant, Thomas Gilbert,⁽¹³⁾ ensign. As these officers lived on the west side of Mill River, and as that river is believed to have been the dividing line by ground as striven for at the time of the great "differences" prior to 1690-92, the term "Westward" was given to the Second Foot Company.

Captain Henry Hodges retained command until 1714, when he was succeeded by Samuel Williams as captain, who is known to have had command in 1739. Captain Jonathan Carver⁽¹⁴⁾ probably held the next command

Roster of the Second Foot Company of Taunton, in ~~1759~~ 1757

— *Capt. J. W. D. Hall's Papers.*

Captain Joseph Hall⁽¹⁵⁾ commanded the Second Foot Company on April 6, 1757, as at that time he makes a return of his company as follows:

A copy of ye names of ye persons in ye Larm and Training List under ye command of Captain Joseph Hall in Taunton.

Joseph Hall, Captain.
William Leonard, Lieutenant. Henry² Hodges ~~W~~, Insigne ~~(17)~~
Sergeants,
Peter Pitts, Ezra Dean, Israel Dean, Ambro Linkon.
Corporals,
Jedediah Wilbore, Simeon Williams, David Dean.
Drummers,
David Pollard, Seth Leonard.

Soldiers.

Seth Thayer,	Samuel Smith,	Richard field (L),	Josiah Smith,
Benjamin Linkon,	Peter Presho,	Elisha Barney,	Elkanah Smith,
John Wilbore,	Daniel Baset,	Job Macomber,	Cornelius Smith,
Joseph Hall ad,	Zepheniah Smith,	Joseph Tisdale,	Richard Hewit (G),
Thomas White,	Abijah ⁷ Hodges,	Rufus Heart,	William Raymon (G),
John White,	James Danforth,	Samuel Basset,	Isaac King,
Zebulon Field,	Joseph Wilbore ad,	Benj. Cole (L),	John Holmes,
George Linkon,	George Dean,	Nathaniel Dean,	Elkanah Smith,
Joseph Presberry,	Thomas White ad,	Josiah Dean,	Abijah Hervey,
Daniel Linkon,	Peter Woodward ad,	John Danforth,	John Downing,
Simeon Tisdale,	Elijah Smith (L),	Thomas Howard,	Nathaniel White,
James Macomber,	Joshua Smith,	Kataluse Hilton,	Simeon Baker,
Samuel Pollard ad,	John Tuel,	Abiel Williams ad,	Nehemiah Linkon,
James Blake,	Thomas Cushman,	Seth Carver,	Zepheniah Wetherell,
David Long,	Peletiah Eddy,	Joshua Wilbore,	Joseph Willis,
Seth Owen,	Jonathan Woodward,	Jonathan Porter,	Philip Hore,
John Smith ad,	Elkanah Dean,	John Woodward ad (L),	John Dean,
James Leonard ad,	Philip Ellis,	Nicholas Smith,	Elijah White,
William Smith,	William Dean,	Simeon White,	Rufus Dean,
George Smith,	George Dean,	John Kelly (G),	Richard Liscombe,
James Holding,	Ezra Dean ad,	John Crossman,	Thomas Liscomb,
Joseph Bassett (L),	Daniel Wetherell,	Levi White,	Abijah Wetherell.

LARM LIST.

Nathaniel Carver,	Doct. William Makin-	William Robinson,	Stephen Wilbore,
Capt. Jonathan Carver,	ster,	Abial Williams,	John Adams,
Stephen Macomber,	Joseph Wilbore,	James Bolding,	Henry Hewit.

QUAKORS ALLOWED BY THE MEETING.

Edward Thayer,	Caleb Woodward,	Ephraim Woodward,	William Woodward.
Elkanah Woodward,			

Those persons that are marke with this marke are gone in the Governor's Regiment thus G.

Those marke with this marke are now in the service, thus L.

Officers of the Second Foot Company :

Henry⁴ Hodges (17) was captain of the Second Foot Company March 25, 1762. On the 18th of August, 1772, James Leonard⁴ had command with the rank of captain. In 1774 Captain Simeon Williams (18) held command of the Second Foot Company of militia of Taunton.

It is believed that the subordinate officers of this company were : Lieutenants, Henry⁵ Hodges,³ William Leonard, Simeon Williams, and William Thayer; ensigns, Thomas Gilbert, Seth Williams, Edward Blake,⁽¹⁹⁾ Israel Dean,⁽²⁰⁾ and Ichabod Leonard.

Third Foot Military Company of Taunton :

This company was enrolled from the inhabitants in the vicinity of Whittenton, and John Richmond was the first captain. James Leonard,⁽²¹⁾ ensign of the " Eastward " Company in 1712, soon after left

the locality that became part of Raynham, and went to Whittenton, where he engaged in business, lived and died. He is known to have been a lieutenant in this company, holding that rank in 1728, and John Mason,⁽²²⁾ ensign. James Leonard³ had command of the Third Foot Company in 1736 as captain, and Nathaniel Burt (by records) was sworn as his clerk.

Officers of the Third Foot Company :

So far as known the other officers of this company are here given :

Captains, William³ Hodges,⁽²²⁾ Morgan Cobb,⁽²⁴⁾ George Williams, Ebenezer Dean.⁽²⁵⁾ Lieutenants, John Harvey,⁽²⁶⁾ Elijah Barney, Abijah⁴ Hodges,⁽²⁷⁾ Joshua Dean.⁽²⁸⁾ Ensigns, Morgan Cobb,⁽²⁹⁾ Nathaniel Burt⁽³⁰⁾ John Macomber, Abiathar Leonard.⁽³¹⁾ (No roster of this company has been found.)

see below.

Fourth Foot Military Company of Taunton in 1759 :

After the South Precinct of Taunton became a town called Dighton, those soldiers within the limits of Taunton who were formerly enrolled under Captain Jared Talbot (see South Purchase Company) proceeded to enlist under another captain, and another company was organized, which was called the Fourth Foot Company of Taunton, the first commissioned officers being: John Andrews,⁽³²⁾ captain; Morgan Cobb 1st, lieutenant; ensign, unknown.

Joseph Tisdale⁽³³⁾ succeeded Captain John Andrews as captain in command. He died in 1739, and the command of the company then fell to Captain Edmund Andrews.⁽³⁴⁾ He in turn was succeeded by Captain Thomas Cobb, who held command of the Fourth Foot Company in 1744, and in 1759 made the following return (*State Archives*):

This is a trew List of all ye training Solgers and of ye Larriam List under ye command of Captain Thomas Cobb which is the Fourth Foot Company in Taunton.

Dated at Taunton ye 14th day, 1759.

Attester Buy me Abel Burt Clerk of the said Company.

	Ebenezer Cobb,	Serjeants. Jonathan Harvey,	Nathaniel Willis.
		Corporals.	
Benjamin Crossman, Isaac Briggs.	Abijah Leonard,	Ichabod Leonard,	Jacob Cobb,
		Soldiers.	
Abiah Barney,	Daniel Brigs,	Edward Knap,	James Linkon,
Abiathar Leonard,	Daniel Shaw,	Elijah Danforth,	Joseph Cobb,
Amos Cobb,	Daniel Hervey,	Eteuzer Thayer,	John Coper,
Abijah Linkon,	Daniel Wood,	Ebenezer Willis,	Jacob Thayer,
Benediet Woodward,	Daniel Briggs,	Elkanah Babbett,	Jonathan Thayer, jr.,
Benjamin Leonard,	Daniel Smith,	George Reed,	Isaac Cobb,
Benjamin Knap,	Elijah Garey,	Hezekiah Roun,	Job Stacey,

Abijah⁴ Hodges . 1st Lieut 2^d Com^d in Taunton - List of officers for the Third Regiment of Militia in the County of Bristol - July 1771 - George Leonard Esq. Colonel. [Mass. Rolls Vol 99 p 414. State Archives]

James Howard,	Nathan Cobb, jr.,	Thomas Willis,	William Drack,
Jonathan Cobb 2d,	Nehemiah Dean, jr.,	Uriah Leonard,	Leviah Thayer,
James Knap,	Nathaniel Bishop,	William Haskins, jr.,	Zepheniah Shores,
John Thayer ye 2d,	Obediah Willis,	William Thayer ye 3d.	Morgail Cobb,
John Crossman,	Oliver Edes,	Philip Harvey,	John Briggs,
Lemuel Willis,	Seth Hodges,	Peter Hoskins,	David Stacey, jr.,
Nehemiah Willis,	Stephen Crossman,	Rheuben Knap,	David Burt,
Nathaniel Briggs, jr.,	Samuel Woodward,	Stephens Hoskins,	
	Larrum List.		
Mr. Jonathan Harvey,	Mr. Nehemiah Dean,	Mr. Richard Cobb,	Mr. James Briggs.
Mr. Philip Mason,	Mr. Samuel Terey,	Mr. John Harvey ye 2d,	Mr. Nathaniel Burt.
Mr. William Thayer, jr,	Mr. George Godfrey,		

Officers of the Fourth Foot Company :

Captain James Leonard⁽³⁵⁾ had command of the Fourth Foot Company March 25, 1762, and was succeeded on the 8th of August, 1772, by Captain Cornelius White,⁽³⁶⁾ and his successor was Captain Samuel Leonard,⁽³⁷⁾ who held command prior to the organization of the militia in 1776. The other officers of the Fourth Foot Company were, as far as known, as follows :

Lieutenants, Samuel Andrews,⁽³⁸⁾ Abel Burt,⁽³⁹⁾ Ebenezer Cobb,⁽⁴⁰⁾ Jonathan Shore⁽⁴¹⁾ Nathaniel Briggs.⁽⁴²⁾ Ensigns, Ebenezer Willis,⁽⁴³⁾ Morgan Cobb 2d, William Thayer,⁽⁴⁴⁾ Abel Burt.

Fifth Foot Military Company of Taunton in 1719 :

This company had for the enlisting of members at the time of its formation all the inhabitants on the East side of Taunton Great River, and had for its first commissioned officers : Seth Williams, captain ; Samuel Leonard,⁽⁴⁵⁾ lieutenant ; Seth Sumner,⁽⁴⁶⁾ ensign.

Records of the Fifth Company :

Some records of interest of this Fifth Foot Company have been preserved, and are here given :

This Book is to Record all the actions consarning the Military Company under the command of Captain Seth Williams, Both of what I receive in, and pay out, for the Companies use, as being Clark under the above Capt.

John Godfrey, His Book.

— *Godfrey Papers, in possession of Mr. Edgar H. Reed.*

The first training day under Capt. Seth Williams was in Sept. ye 22nd day 1719, the Second was in October ye 6th 1719, the third was in October ye 20th 1719, the 4th was in May ye 31st 1720, which was a General Search made thro out the Company.

June the 21st 1720, was our 5 training day.

Novem. ye 15th 1720 was our 6th Trayning day under the command of Capt. Seth Williams.

Nov. ye 22nd 1720 was the 7th training day under the command of Capt. Seth Williams and so forth.

May ye 30th 1721 was our 8th training Day.

Sept ye 22 day 1719.	Recead in Money of the Captain for ye weas of his Company, was the sum of.....	£	s.	d.
		02	01	01
Octoby ye 20 th 1719.	Money of Thomas White for his being Delinquent ye 6 th of Octoby.....	00	02	06
June ye 1 st 1720.	Re'd of Thomas White for Being Delinquent ye 31 st of May in both Of Richard Godfree for ye 31 st of May, 1720.....	00	02	06
June 1720.	Of Nat ^l holoway for Oct. ye 20 th 1719.....	00	01	00
June 21 1719.	Of the Leftenant Samuel Leonard for the use of the Company.....	02	00	00
June.	Joseph Jones ye 3 rd for being Delinquent on Oct. ye 20 th 1719.....	00	01	00
Nov. 15 1720.	Of Joseph Willis jun ^r son being Delinquent on ye 15 th day of Nov. on book.			
Nov 18 1720.	Of Samuel Mirick for being Delinquent on ye 5 th of Octoby 1719 on book.			
	Paid out.			
February ye 21 st day 1719-20.	Money paid to Sam ^l Polard for one Drum, and Drum sticks.....	02	05	00
	Money paid to Benj. Shaw for one drum that was Bought of Gersham Crane.....	01	15	00
	Recead.			
Jan ye 30 th 1720.	Of Joseph Willis for ye 22 nd of Nov. 1720 promised to pay.....	00	02	06
	Of Richard Godfree for 3 days Delinquent.....	00	07	06
	Jon Thrasher Jun ^r	00	02	06
	Of Jo ⁿ Pis ^d [Pitts].....	00	00	06

Captain Seth Williams was succeeded by Captain Samuel Pitts.⁽⁴⁷⁾ Then the command fell upon Captain John Godfrey,⁽⁴⁸⁾ former clerk of the company. On April 11, 1759, Captain William Canady⁽⁴⁹⁾ was in command of the Fifth Foot Company, and makes a return as follows :

A List of the Fifth Foot Company in Taunton under the command of William Canady, captain, 1757 :

—State Archives.

Sargants,
John Williams, Ephraim Dean, Benjamin Paul, Josiah Andrews.
Corporals,
Zachariah Puddleford, Henry Hoskins, Josiah Macomber, Israel Dean.
Drummers,
Jacob Williams, George Elliot.

Privates,

Nathaniel Andrews,	Joel Dean,	Silas Seekins,	Isaac Richmond,
Daniel Andrews,	Philip Dean,	Simeon Williams,	Nath. Richmond,
Joseph Briggs,	Jonathan Barney,	Elemuel Williams,	Edmon Richmond,
Thomas Chase,	Benj. Eliot,	George Williams,	Jaluenes Williams,
Onesimus Cambel,	Eliab Macomber,	Isaiah Booth,	John Omev,
Barnebas Canady,	Edward Paddelford,	Abiah Macomber,	Zachariah Paddelford,
Abiel Caswell,	Jacob Staples,	William Barney,	Jacob Staples,
Moses Keen,	Nath. Staples,	Seth Richmond,	Levi Rounseful,
Jonathan King,	Abiel Haskins,	Samuel Richmond,	Gideon Richmond,
Josiah Dean,	Jacob Haskins,	Eliab Richmond,	William Pierce.
Abraham Dean,	Moses Seekins,		

ALARM LIST.

Samuel Peirce,	Samuel Peirce,	Elkanah Caswell,	Job Macomber,
Mulletiah Hathaway,	Samuel Williams,	Ebenezer Andros,	Jacob Briggs,
Edward Winslow,	Elder William Barney,	George Leonard,	Edward Nickles,
Job Anthony,	Deacon Nath'l Macomber,	John Seekin,	George Macomber,
Benjamin Chase,		Joshua Seekin,	Ephraim Barrow.

Private Centinels 43, Drums 2, Sergeants 4, Corporals 4, Clark 1.

Attest,

ISRAEL THRASHER,

Clerk of said Company, April 11, 1757.

Officers of the Fifth Foot Company :

Captain William Canady was succeeded by Ephraim Dean⁽⁵⁰⁾ on March 25, 1762, and on August 18, 1772, Captain Elijah Macomber⁽⁵¹⁾ had command, and retained it until the reorganization of militia in 1776. The following are the other officers of the Fifth Foot Company :

Lieutenants, Jonathan Williams,⁽⁵²⁾ Josiah Macomber,⁽⁵³⁾ Israel Dean,⁽⁵⁴⁾ Israel Thrasher,⁽⁵⁵⁾. Ensigns, Elijah Macomber, Barnabas Canady,⁽⁵⁶⁾ Joseph Godfrey.

The Sixth Foot Company of Taunton, 1757 :

Three days after the return made by Captain William Canady in command of the Fifth Foot Company, Captain Ebenezer Dean gives a list of his Train Band and Alarm List on April 14, 1757.

The following roster constitutes the original Sixth Foot Company, enlisted, like the Fifth Foot, from the inhabitants on the east side of Taunton Great River, and having for its first commander, Ebenezer Dean, senior.

The List of the Officers and the Trained Soldiers :

—State Archives.

Ebenezer Dean, ⁽⁵⁷⁾ Captain.

Israel Thrasher, Lieutenant; George Williams, Ensign.

Sergeants,

John Macomber, Joshua Dean, John Paddelford, Edward Dean.

Corporals,

John Hart, John Tisdale, John Sumner, Noah Dean, Benjamin Dean, John Macomber.

Sogers,

Eliab Briggs,	Samuel Dean,	Richard Godfree and,	Job Atls,
Samuel Robbitt,	Abner Dean,	Joseph Godfree,	Jacob Phillips,
Ebenezer Bent,	Henry Caswell,	Abner Gardner,	Ebenezer Pits,
Ebenezer Caswell,	Samuel Willbur,	John Godfree and,	Benjamin Richmond,
Moses Caswell,	James prey,	Abiah Hathaway,	Ebenezer Stephens,
Samuel Caswell,	Daniel Briggs,	James Hart,	Noah Stapel,
William Cooper,	Relf Phillips,	Samuel Gardner and,	John Stapel,
Jacob Deane,	Josiah Smith,	Lemuel Hathaway,	Levy Samson,
Job Deane,	John Engell,	Joseph Jones,	James Tabor,
Isaac Dean,	Archable Foggson,	Mordicai Linkon,	Henry Wilbore,
George Dean,	Samuel Gardner,	William Macomber,	Barabas Hathaway.

THE ALARM LIST.

James Williams, esq.,	Mr. Jonathan Ingell,	Serg. Ebenezer Dean	Serg. Joseph Ingell,
Clark Benjamin Dean,	Serg. Benjamin Wil-	and,	Samuel Pits,
Sergt Seth Staples,	liams,	Serg. Seth Pits,	Job Smith and,
Capt. Richard Godfrey,		Mr. Noah Staple,	Joseph Williams.

Com's 3, Serg'ts 4, Corp's 4, Drums 2, Clark 1, Private Centinels 44.

Officers of the Sixth Foot Company :

On the 18th day of August, 1772, the officers of the Sixth Foot Company were :

Ebenezer Dean,⁹ captain; James Williams,⁽⁶⁶⁾ first lieutenant; Benjamin Dean,⁽⁶⁶⁾ second lieutenant; Noah Dean,⁽⁶⁹⁾ ensign, and so remained until the reorganization of the militia in 1776. Noah Dean succeeded George Williams as ensign.

Troop of Horse, 1658-75 :

The origin, continuation, and disbanding of the Troop of Horse of Plymouth Colony, can best be given in the Laws and Orders of the General Court which follow.

It appears from the records that a Troop of Horse was organized in Plymouth Colony, and that succeeding orders regarding "Arms, Ammunition and Discipline" were issued, but the Troop of Horse did not flourish. The expense probably of obtaining, and keeping, a horse, and that of equipage, was not to be borne by the majority.

Troopers are scattered through the records from Taunton, which no doubt contributed its quota as required under the different orders; but on the whole it was not a popular branch of the service in Plymouth Colony.

Laws and Orders Regarding Troop of Horse, 1658-73 :

Plymouth Rec., Laws, p. 182, 1658.--

It was enacted by the General Court at Plymouth that a Troop of Horse, well appointed with furniture, viz. :

A saddle and a case of Petternells for every horse shall be raised out of the several

Townships to bee redly for service when required and maintained for that purpose to bee raised as followeth viz :

Plymouth.....	3	Sandwich.....	3	Barnstable.....	3
Duxborrow.....	3	Taunton.....	1	Marshfield.....	3
Scituate.....	4	Yarmouth.....	3	Rehoboth.....	4
		Bridgwater.....	1	Eastham.....	3

In all thirty and three, and that all shalbe freed from foot service and from watching and warding and their horses rate free and to bee redly by June next ensuing the date hereof on the penalte of the forfeiture of ten pounds for every town that shall neglect.

Plymouth Rec., Laws, p. 208, 1662 :

The law was amended and it was enacted By the Court that the whole Troop of Horse both they and the volunteers added to them shall have the same libertie that was granted to those who were first troopers, viz., to be freed from foot service watching and warding and likewise their horses to be rate free.

Plymouth Rec., vol. III., p. 193, 1660 :

Liberty is granted unto the Major to admit soe many volunteers into the Troop of Horse as will make up the number of forty eight the commission officers excepted and all such as continue three years at least.

Plymouth Rec., vol. IV., p. 144, 1667, April 2 :

That there be such search made how horse and foot are provided with Arms and Ammunition and defects to be returned.

Plymouth Rec., Laws, p. 232, 1672 :

For the regulating the Troop. It is ordered by the Court that they be divided into three squadrons viz., to the Captain, Leiftenant and Cornett to exercise each squadron twice a yeare, and that they take a list of the Troop and see that they keep horses with Arms Ammunition and Acoulterments fitt for that service As also that every trooper shall provide himself with a fitt Carbine or Horsemans peece betwixt this and the next Election Court or return unto the foot Company where they dwell.

Plymouth Rec., vol. V., p. 134, 1673, October 29 :

It is ordered that the Troop of Horse allowed by the Court shalbe sixty who shall have pistols and each of them a carbine with other Accoulterments fitt for service.

Plymouth Rec., Laws, p. 240, 1675 :

Whereas it was ordered by the Court that the troope were required to procure carbines and serve as a troop of Dragooneers understanding that they have generally declined it the Court have ordered that they return again to there foot Companies and doe service therein and be subject to such orders as are requisite in that behalfe in the several Townships whereunto they belonge.

Thus end the records of the General Court relating to the Troop of Horse of Plymouth Colony. In 1692-93 all military affairs passed under the authority of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and were governed by the laws previously enacted in the latter colony.

Relating to Troop of Horse, the General Court of Massachusetts Bay

had amended their first laws passed in 1663, and it was enacted, "That none shall be admitted to be a listed trooper but such whom themselves or parents under whose government they are doe pay in a single counting rate for one hundred pounds estate, and in other respects qualified as the law provides."

Whether this law prevented the organization of a troop of horse or not in the county of Bristol can only be inferred, but no record is found except such as were troopers and were attached to the First Foot Company of Taunton in 1710 until 1749, when the state of affairs at the eastward in the French and Indian wars led to the enrollment of a troop of horse from Taunton, whose war record may be found under War Records succeeding Another Troop of Horse in 1757 from Taunton attached to the Third Regiment of Militia in the county of Bristol is here appended :

Roster of Troop of Horse in 1757 :

—*State Archives.*

A list of Troopers under the command of Captain Joshua Leonard in the Third Regiment of Militia in the County of Bristol of which Ephraim Leonard Esq. is Colonel :

Joshua Leonard, Captain.			
James Godfrey, ⁽⁶¹⁾ Lieutenant. Benjamin Pearson, Cornate.			
Quarter Masters			
Joseph Hervey, Nathaniel Leonard.			
Trumpeters.			
Joshua Crossman, John Pidg.			
Clerks.			
Solomon Dean, Josiah Harvey.			
Corporals.			
John Lambert, Ebenezer Claslin, Silas Linkon.			
Troopers.			
Abram Burt,	James Gilbert,	Peleg Padefford,	Rufus Williams,
James Burt,	Mason Hall,	Amos Shepardson,	Job White,
Jacob Burt,	Jonathan Knap, jr.	Thomas Tiffany,	Silas Willis,
Ebenezer Caswell,	Zepheniah Linkon,	Ebenezer Tiffany,	John Tyler,
Samuel Caswell,	Paul Leonard,	Elijah Tisdale,	Ichabed Shaw,
Samuel Danforth,	Samuel Newcomb,	Elnathan Thrasher,	Daniel Shepardson, jr.,
Ephraim Dean,	Henry Morse,	Thomas Tisdale,	David Stacey.
James Gilmore,	Aaron Pratt,	Cornelius White,	
May 4th, 1757.			

A Troop of Horse from Taunton was attached to the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol, under the command of Colonel Samuel White, on the 25th of March, 1762; the officers were as follows :

Troop of Horse, 1762 :

—*State Archives.*

George Godfrey, captain; Joseph Dean, ⁽⁶²⁾ lieutenant; Nathaniel Leonard, ⁽⁶³⁾ cornet; James Tyler, quartermaster; Samuel Wilde, second quartermaster.

Two companies of Troop of Horse were attached to the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol in 1772, under the command of George Leonard, Jr., esq., colonel, one of which was from Taunton; commissioned officers are here given.

Troop of Horse, 1772 :

— *State Archives.*

Nathaniel Leonard, captain; Solomon Dean, first lieutenant; Frederick Baylies,⁽⁶⁴⁾ second lieutenant. (Roster of troopers not recorded.)

The First Regiment of Plymouth Colony, 1658 :

In the earlier period of Plymouth Colony the Military Company, or Train Band of Militia, was an independent organization, under the command of its senior officers, who received their orders direct from the General Court at Plymouth, or the Council of War.

The Council of War appears at first to have been convened as occasion required, and was composed of delegates from the towns comprising Plymouth Colony; subsequently it was made a permanent body.

The Council of War had the whole power of military appointments and regulations, and issued warrants of impressment of men, arms and ammunition, and gave commissions in time of peace or war.

A captain was the highest military officer as late as 1658. In that year, October 2, Major Josias Winslow was commissioned, and the different train bands of militia, as one body, came under his command.

The First Regiment of the County of Bristol, 1685 :

The military affairs of Plymouth Colony remained under the command of Major Josias Winslow and his successors until the different towns in Plymouth Colony were organized into counties on the 2d of June, 1685, and Taunton, Swansea, Rehoboth, Freetown, Dartmouth, Bristol and Little Compton constituted Bristol county, and the military companies in the aforesaid towns were organized into a regiment and designated the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol, over which John Walley, ⁽⁶⁵⁾ of Bristol, with the rank of major, was placed in command.

Major John Walley was succeeded in the command of the First Regiment of the County of Bristol by Benjamin Church,⁽⁶⁶⁾ of Little Compton, as major.

Attleborough was incorporated October 19, 1694, and Tiverton soon after, both at that time in Bristol county, and each with a military com-

pany. The natural increase of strength of the military companies soon after the incorporation of the last named town in Bristol county, demanded a higher grade of rank for the commanding officer of the First Regiment of the County of Bristol, and within a few years the commanding officers of said regiment were: Benjamin Church, colonel; Nathaniel Byfield, major.

Records of the First Regiment of the County of Bristol:

—*Papers of Capt. J. W. D. Hall.*

A record of the First Regiment of the County of Bristol has been preserved, commencing when the regiment was under the command of Major Benjamin Church in 1694, and continuing under the command of Colonel Nathaniel Byfield, a part of which is here given:

At a Meeting of the Major and Captains & Chief officers of Bristol Regiment being warned by the Major and met together accordingly at Bristol August the seventh 1694 for the better fitting and ordering the military affairs of said Regiment.

1, They made choice of Captain Leonard to be their clerk for one year.

2, It is agreed that it shall be sufficient & legal warning to any foot souldiers to appear on a training day, if notice be given to any officer or order from the Captain or Chief officer of such Company of such training day, either on a Lection day, or Town Meeting day, or Training day, or other public meeting, or by giving or leaving notice at the house or place of usual abode of each Soldier, three days before such a training day, and that the said warning shall be sufficient for the Souldiers, and other inhabitants, to bring their arms, and ammunition to be viewed when notice thereof is given and they required therewith.

These orders were signed by

Benjamin Church, Major,	
John Brown, Captain,	Nicholas Peck, Captain,
Thomas Leonard, Captain,	Nathaniel Raynols, Captain,
William Southworth, Captain,	Job Winslow, Leftenant.

Military Watch and Alarm of the First Regiment of the County of Bristol, 1706:

—*Capt. Hall's Papers.*

Bristol April the 11th 1706, By virtue of a warrant from the honorable Collonel Nathaniel Byfield, the Chief Millitary officers of the Rigiment of Bristol being met together to give their opinions & Advise what measure ought to be voted and taken in this Regiment for the serving and defending of her Majesties Interests & subjects in this time of war agains her Majesties enemies.

That a Military watch be duly kept from the first of May next untill the first day of October ensuing, at Bristol, Swansea, Rehoboth, Little Compton, Dartmouth, Tiverton, freetown, & Taunton of two men.

That a strict ward be kept at the watchhouse in Little Compton of one man from the first of May next to the first of October.

That in case of an Attack or allarum at Bristoll Rhode Island, or Little Compton, that the Allarum be made throughout the whole Regiment and the several Company's commanded to appear, compleath fixt as souldiers at the place appointed them previously by their chief officers, and that one halfe of the Company of Swansea and the one half of the company of Rehoboth be by the proper officers forthwith marched to Bristoll, and if the Allarum arise or be made at Little Compton, then the one halfe of each Company of Taunton be marched to little Compton, by proper officers, and the other halfe of each Company of the Regiment continue in Armes untill further orders.

That in case of an Attack or Allarum be made to arise from the North part of the Regiment, that the one halfe of the next Company forthwith repair thither for their relief, and the whole Regiment to be in Armes as aforesaid, and from the place where the Alarum begun in the Regiment, the occasion thereof be forthwith certified to the Colonnell, Lifenant Colonnell, or Major of the Regiment.

Signed by the order of the several chief officers of the Regiment present,

P. me JOHN BROWNE.

Nathaniel Byfield⁽⁶⁷⁾ succeeded Benjamin Church as colonel, and remained in command of the regiment until his removal to Boston, when he was succeeded by Job Almy,⁽⁶⁸⁾ of Tiverton, as colonel, who is believed to have had the last command of the First Regiment of the County of Bristol.

The Third Regiment of the County of Bristol.

Some time prior to 1739, as the towns in Bristol county increased in numbers, as did the military therein, the First Regiment of the County of Bristol was subdivided into regiments and denominated the First, Second and Third Regiments of the County of Bristol, and the military companies in the towns of Taunton, Raynham, Norton, Attleborough, and Easton constituted the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol, under the command of Colonel George Leonard, of Norton. He was succeeded in the command of the aforesaid regiment by Colonel Ephraim Leonard, who, in 1757, made the following return of the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol:

-- State Archives.

To the Honorable his Majesties Council.

In obedience to an order from the Honorable John Osborne Esq. I now make Return of the State and condition of the several Military companies belonging to the Third Regiment of Militia in the County of Bristol.

According to the returns to me from the Captains of s^d Companies I find that all the persons boath upon the Alarm and Training Band Lists were well provided with Arms and Ammunition according to Law, in the most of said companies, but in some few of

said companies there was some small defects, which I have ordered should be forthwith supplied, but I find there to be six persons belonging to one of s^d Companies, that call themselves quakers that refuse to furnish themselves with any Arms or Ammunition.

As for the Stock of Powder and ammunition in the several Towns within the limits of s^d Regiment, I took care the last year to have it reviewed and where there was any defects to have it supplied, and I have lately further Inquired into the same and finde defect but in one Town, and that I have taken care to have supplied.

EPH^m LEONARD, (69)

July the 21st 1757.

Coll of s^d Regiment.

Taunton Companies in the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol :

A list of the number of the Officers and Souldiers belonging to the Third Regiment of Militia in the County of Bristol both of training Souldiers and those that are obliged to appear upon an Alarm from the age of 16 to 60 according to the lists of the Clerks of the several companies of s^d Regt, as followeth,

	Officers.	Clarks.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drummers and Trumpeters.	Private Senti-nels.	Alarm.	Train Band.
1st Company.....	4	1	4	3	2	77	18	44
2nd Company.....	1	1	4	4	2	90	19	121
3rd Company.....	3	1	4	4	2	47	13	74
4th Company.....	2	1	3	3	3	63	10	85
5th Company.....	1	1	4	4	2	43	20	75
	11	5	19	18	11	320	80	399

[Companies from other towns in the Regiment are omitted.]

The Field Officers of the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol 1762 :

—State Archives.

Samuel White, (70) Esq, Colonel. George Leonard, (71) Lt Col. Thomas Morey Esq, Major of ye Companies in ye Towns of Norton, Attleborough, & Easton. Seth Williams, (72) Esq. Major of ye Companies in ye Towns of Taunton & Raynham.

Field Officers in the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol, 1772 :

—State Archives.

Honorab^l George Leonard Jun^r Esq. Coll. Daniel Leonard (73) Esq. Left Coll. George Godfrey (74) to rank as Left Coll. George Williams, Esq, Major. Apol^e Leonard (75) Adj^t Major.

The future records of this Regiment will be found at the commencement of the Revolutionary War.

NOTES.

(1) Captain and Major George Leonard,² Thomas,³ James,¹ died September 5, 1716.

(2) Nicholas White² was the son of John White,¹ of Taunton. John White is believed to be the White mentioned with William Wetherell and James Bell in Peleg Sanford's account rendered to the Plymouth Colony in 1676, which will be found in Note of Narragansett Swamp Fight, following.

(3) South Purchase Company.—No actual data are found of this company, with the exception of the record containing the name of Jared Talbot, ranked as Captain. It will be noticed he was press-master in King William's war and served impress warrants upon that portion of the military company living within the limits of Taunton in 1697, which afterwards became Dighton. It appears in records in later researches that John Crane was ensign of this company.

(4) Lieutenant and Captain James Leonard,² like his brother, Major Thomas Leonard, was a bloomer of iron. A representative 1697 to 1698, 1703-5-6-8-10, 1717. A selectman 1689 to 1695. He built the historic old seven gabled house in 1700. Died November 1, 1726, aged 84.

(5) Ensign, Captain and Elder Henry Hodges,² William.¹ The name of William Hodges¹ appears upon the roster of Captain William Pole's company in 1643. He married the daughter of Henry Andrews and the site of his homestead was not far from the present freight house of the Old Colony Railroad, at the head of High street. He had two sons, John² and Henry.² Henry² occupied a prominent position in the early affairs of Taunton—member of the town council, representative and selectman. He has "Elder" prefixed to his name on his headstone in the Neck of Land burying ground, and is said to have occupied a seat in the pulpit with the Rev. Samuel Danforth. He lived on the site now occupied by the old Niagara Engine House, opposite the old Colony Railroad passenger depot on High street. Born 1652, died September 30, 1717.

(6) Ensign Philip King,² John,¹ of Weymouth. Philip came to Taunton in 1682. A representative in 1691, selectman in 1698. Died December 26, 1710, and buried with military honors in the burial ground at the Neck of Land.

(7) Major Thomas Leonard was born in England, August 3, 1611. ^{1640 see supplement p 9} A prominent citizen in the early history of Taunton. Appointed ensign of the First Military Company in 1665, he served as captain and major of the First Regiment of County of Bristol. He was connected with the military history of Taunton for forty-eight years. In civil capacities he filled almost every office in the gift of the people. Appointed judge of the Court of Quarter Sessions, in 1685, he continued upon the bench until his death. A representative, selectman, member of the Town Council, clerk of the Proprietary Records, treasurer of the Iron Works, surveyor, he was also merchant and physician. His wife was Mary, daughter of George Watson, of Plymouth. He died November 24, 1713. As to the major's company: In the organization of the regiments in the early days of the Colonies, as was the English custom, the field officers commanded by virtue of their commissions the military company in the town in which they lived according

to seniority, and when more than one field officer resided in the same town, and there were more than one military company in said town, the colonel commanded the first military company, the lieutenant-colonel the second and the major the third company. In the case of Major Thomas Leonard, as he was the senior field officer of the Regiment of the County of Bristol living in Taunton, he commanded the First Military Company. This custom continued in many instances until the reorganization of the militia in 1776. An illustration of this formation is given by the company in which Taunton soldiers enlisted in the French and Indian wars, denominated Major Joseph Hodges' Company. At this time the regiment was at war and each field officer had his own company, with an executive officer holding the rank of captain-lieutenant.

(8) Captain John King,² Philip,² John,¹ selectman 1721-22-24-1727. Died October 6, 1741, aged 66 years.

(9) Ensign Thomas Dean,² John,¹ married Mary Kingsley, of Milton, 1696. Selectman 1693-94-97. Born 1673, died September 10, 1747.

(10) Captain-Lieutenant Samuel Pratt lived at the Weir. Selectman 1728. It is believed he was the brother of Dr. Micah Pratt who died December 31, 1758, aged 67 years.

(11) Lieutenant John Reed,⁴ William,³ John,² William,¹ of Weymouth. Selectman, 1772. Born 1722, died December, 1788.

(12) Lieutenant and Captain Samuel Williams,³ Samuel,² Richard,¹ resided at the Weir. Married daughter of Ensign Thomas Gilbert. Died April 17, 1765, aged 86.

(13) Ensign Thomas Gilbert,³ Thomas,² John,¹ selectman 1696-99, 1702-03, 07 to 13; died April 20, 1725, aged 82 years. Captain William Hodges³ married one of his daughters and was executor of his estate.

(14) Captain Jonathan Carver, a descendant of Eleazer Carver; site of his residence near the present City Hotel.

(15) Captain Joseph Hall,³ Joseph,² George,¹ captain also of a vessel in the coasting trade and lived on Dean street; gave in his will his military instruments and accoutrements to his son Joseph; born 1694, died November 9, 1773, aged 80.

(16) Ensign and Lieutenant Henry Hodges,³ Henry,² William,¹ lived on the Providence road, about three and a half miles from the Green; a farmer; selectman 1731-35, 37 to 39; died September 18, ~~1735~~¹⁷³⁵, in the 70th year of his age.

(17) Captain Henry Hodges,⁴ Henry,³ Henry,² William,¹ lived on Tremont street, just above Brigadier-General Godfrey's residence, one of the Committee of Safety, Correspondence and Inspection for several years; supposed to have died with small-pox June 29, 1778.

(18) Captain and Deacon Simeon Williams; selectman, 1760 to 1766, 1770, 1777; p. 366 member of the Committee of Safety; born February 21, 1717; died September 18, 1794.

(19) Ensign and Lieutenant Edward Blake of the Second Foot Company in 1736, and Lieutenant and Captain Edward Blake of the Revolutionary War, were descendants of William,¹ of Dorchester, and Samuel,² of Taunton, and lived at Blakeville, now in Ward Seven, on the bank of Taunton River.

(20) Lieutenant Israel Dean resided on the west side of Taunton Great River. "Died July 23rd, 1775, in ye 55 year of his age."

(21) Captain James Leonard,² James,² James,¹ conducted the Whittenton Iron Works, and was a bloomer of iron; he served the town as representative and selectman many years; among his descendants are the Leonards of Easton and General David Cobb; born May 11, 1677; died January 6, 1764.

(22) Ensign and Lieutenant John Mason resided at the west end of the town; selectman, 1718-19, 23-26-27, 29 to 31, 33 to 34; died November 3, 1735; in his will gave his sword, belt, cane, silver buckles and silver buttons to be divided between his two grandsons, John Cobb and Jonathan ~~Shores~~ *Shaw*. *Rebb in cat. p. 10*

(23) Captain William Hodges,³ John,² William,¹ was the father of Abijah,⁴ grandfather of James,⁵ and great-grandfather of the Hon. James L. Hodges,⁶ the brother of the wife of Governor Marcus Morton, lived on what is now Tremont street, next the old Colony Railroad. The present Hodges mansion is on the site of his homestead. He died June 23, 1766, aged 85 years.

(24) Captain Morgan Cobb,² John,¹ a farmer, lived on Tremont street, beyond Oakland, on farm now owned by Joseph T. Ridley, was the owner of a saw-mill and surveyor; he draughted the map of Taunton of the date of 1728; selectman, 1736-40; born 1680, buried April 29, 1769.

(25) Captain Ebenezer Dean,⁴ Ebenezer,³ Benjamin,² Walter,¹ lived at Cotley, east side Taunton Great River; a farmer and miller; selectman, 1780, 1788 to 1796; born 1730, died January 5, 1819, aged 89 years.

(26) Lieutenant and Captain John Harvey, lived near Woodward Springs.

(27) Abijah Hodges,⁴ William,³ John,² William,¹ married Jerusha Leonard, daughter of James Leonard.² He lived at the homestead of his father, William, on Tremont street.

(28) Lieutenant Joshua Dean,⁴ Ebenezer,³ Benjamin,² ^{Richard,}¹ resided at the junction of Williams and Hart streets, east side of Taunton Great River, and "died June ye 10th, 1772, in ye 45th year of his age."

(29) Ensign Morgen Cobb,² Augustine,¹ lived on Walker street at a farm now owned by Thomas L. Smith; was a painter by trade; selectman, 1721-22, 1724; "born Dec. 29th, 1673; died Sept. ye 30th, 1755, in ye 82 year of his age."

(30) Ensign Nathaniel Burt, clerk in 1736 in Captain James Leonard's Third Foot Company. "He was one of ye first erectors of ye Church of St. Thomas in Taunton"; died November 12, 1765, aged 74 years.

(30) Ensign and Captain Abiather Leonard, 1775, farmer and iron worker; selectman, 1777.

(32) Captain John Andrews,² John,¹ came from Bristol, R. I., in 1701, built a saw and grist-mill at Westville upon the site now occupied by the Westville Mills; selectman and deputy sheriff; died July 25, 1742, aged 80 years.

(33) Captain Joseph Tisdale, a captain in 1736, and Abiel Dean sworn as his clerk, lived at the Weir; died August, 1739, aged 57 years.

(34) Captain Edmund Andrews,² John,³ John,¹ born 1693, died June 14, 1757.

(35) Captain James Leonard,⁴ James,² James,² James,¹ was the oldest son of Captain James,² of the Third Foot Company, and brother of Colonel Nathaniel Leonard. The following inscription from his headstone describes the man: "Erected to the Memory of Captain James Leonard in whom Prudence, Economy, Benevolence and Generosity were happily and conspicuously united. Who, having in various capacities thro life deservedly sustained the charater of a man of strict probity and honor, an obliging friend and kind and hospitable neighbor, died July 14, 1793, aged 70 years, Honored, Beloved, Lamented."

(36) Captain Cornelius White, "died April ye 18th, 1759, in ye 79 year of his age."

(37) Captain Samuel Leonard,² Zephaniah,⁴ Stephen,³ James,² James,¹ was the son of Judge Zephaniah Leonard. An extensive iron master at Whittenton.

(38) Lieutenant Samuel Andrews,² John,² John,¹ married Abigail, daughter of Captain Thomas Cobb; her sister married Robert Treat Paine; Gen. David Cobb was her brother. Born 1729, died 1799, aged 71.

(39) Lieutenant Abel Burt, clerk of Captain Thomas Cobb's company in 1757, died November 16, 1766, aged 75.

(40) Lieutenant Ebenezer Cobb, lived on what is now known as Cobb's Hill, in Taunton; selectman 1773 to 1775.

(41) Lieutenant Jonathan Shore, grandson of Lieutenant John Mason (see note Mason, 21), and lived on what is now known as Shores street.

(42) Lieutenant Nathaniel Briggs, died August 14, 1775, aged 75.

(43) Ensign Ebenezer Willis, "died May ye 30th, 1790, in ye 68th year of his age."

(44) Lieutenant William Thayer, lived west end of the town; died of small-pox February 2, 1779, aged 48 years.

(45) Lieutenant and Captain Samuel Leonard,² Thomas,² James,¹ was a bloomer of iron, a justice of the peace and deacon of the church at Raynham; born February 1, 1673; died in 1745.

(46) Ensign Seth Sumner, believed to have resided on the east side of Taunton Great River, a selectman in 1814.

(47) Captain Samuel Pitts,² Peter,¹ resided on the east side of Taunton Great River on County street; selectman, 1726, 29 to 31, 33, 1738.

(48) Captain John Godfrey,³ Richard,² Richard,¹ a prominent man in the town, resided on the east side of Taunton Great River, on County street. His residence is still standing. He was a justice of the peace, representative in 1741-42-43 and 1745. The following account of his sickness and death is from the pen of General George Godfrey, as furnished by Mr. E. H. Reed:

"Justice John Godfrey departed this life Nov. 4th 1758 after four days' illness. He was taken on Tuesday night near midnight with a violent shaking and so remained it may be two hours and from that fell into a small fever and lost his speech although he had his scences continually to the last breath. I believe he scarcely spoke a word ex-

cept yes or no, notwithstanding he seemed to strive to communicate his mind in many things but failed till said fourth day about nine or ten of the o'clock on Saturday night and then he breathed out his last breath, and I hope was received to dwell with his savior Jesus Christ, there to sing prases to God and the Lamb to all eternity. The next Monday we had his corps decently interred in the old burying place in Taunton so called and his bearers were Colonel Sylvester Richmond, Timothy Fales Esq, Colonel Samuel White and Captain Ebenezer Dean, who after said corps was buried returned back to the deceased house in a decent manner.

"At ye funeral the Rev. Nathaniel Fisher offered prayer, and ye Rev. Josiah Crocker gave a word of exhortation and each of said persons had a pair of gloves as a gift, and Lydia Willis, Elizabeth —, Nath. Dean, Mr. Hart and Mrs. Edson all received a gift.

"Now may God grant for Christs sake that this death may be improved by the subscriber to the Glory of Gods name. Amen. GEO. GODFREY."

(49) Captain William Canady resided at Cotley, on the road crossing County street, called the Myricks Road, about an eighth of a mile from the Corners. He married Elizabeth Eaton.

In the Precinct burial ground of Taunton and Lakeville there is a headstone bearing the subjoined inscription:

In Memory of
William Canady Esq'r
Who Dec June ye 23^d
1774 in ye 86th year
of his age.

Silent the Warrior lies, He shall no more
Scourge the wild Natives of the Eastern Shore.
His honorable Titles with Him Fall,
He leaves behind him friends and earthly all.
His soul immortal was it calmed with Peace
Before it fled? His joys shall never cease.
Go, Widowed Consort, trust in God most high,
Children bereaved, to Heaven for Grace now cry,
That after Death to Glory you may rise above the Sky.

William Canady, jr., like his father, performed service in the Provincial wars. In a MS. journal written by a comrade in the campaign of 1759, he says: "I was led by a French officer to Lieut. Kenedy. I saw he was mouch Tomnahawkd by the Indians he asked me if he was an officer I told him he was." (See Return of Colonel Leonard, Campaign of 1759.) Noble Canady, of East Taunton, a descendant of William, performed service in Rhode Island in 1776. He was subsequently a captain of a Taunton militia company.

(50) Captain Ephraim Dean, died at Gloucester June 23, 1775, aged 75, a Revolutionary pensioner.

(51) Captain Elijah Macomber resided east side of Taunton Great River; born 1718, died February 3, 1802; aged 84 years.

(52) Lieutenant Jonathan Williams, selectman, 1736-1740; born 1683, died April 7, 1761; aged 78 years.

(53) Lieutenant Josiah Macomber, selectman, 1762-1763; born 1710, died November 18, 1801; aged 91 years.

(54) Lieutenant Israel Dean 2d resided at Cotley, east side of Taunton Great River; born 1712, died November 29, 1794, in the 82d year of his age.

(55) Lieutenant Israel Thrasher lived at the Weir, east side of Taunton Great River; selectman, 1755-1760, '62 to '65; born 1707, died October 27, 1769.

(56) Ensign Barnabas Canady, son of Captain William Canady, removed to Middleborough.

(57) Captain Ebenezer Dean,¹ Benjamin,² Walter,¹; resided near the junction of Hart and Williams streets, east side of Taunton Great River; farmer and miller; selectman, 1760-61; born 1702, died January 30, 1774, aged 72.

(58) Ensign, Lieutenant, Captain, Colonel and Brigadier-General James Williams,⁴ Seth,⁵ Samuel,² Richard.¹ *The Old Colony Reporter* thus records his death: "Died in this town on Sunday evening last, February 8, 1826, James Williams, esq., aged 84. He was for more than forty years register of deeds of the county of Bristol, and upwards of fifty years clerk of this town. He had been a general of militia and in other responsible positions. As a public officer he was without reproach."

(59) Lieutenant Benjamin Dean, born 1720, died March 18, 1784, aged 64.

(60) Lieutent Noah Dean, born 1730, died August 24, 1794, aged 64.

(61) Lieutenant James Godfrey,² Richard,² Richard,¹ brother of Major Richard Godfrey, removed to Norton, where he was licensed to sell liquors from 1757 to 1775; born 1713, died April 3, 1793, aged 80 years.

(62) Lieutenant Joseph Dean,⁴ Joshua⁴, Ebenezer,⁴ Benjamin,² Richard,¹ lived at the junction of Hart and Williams streets, on the east side of Taunton River; farmer and miller; died November 19, 1787.

(63) Cornet and Lieutenant-Colonel Nathaniel Leonard,⁵ James,⁴ James,⁵ James,² James,¹ entered early into the military affairs of Taunton. He was mustering officer for the Revolutionary army at Taunton, representative 1780-87-88; he served the town in various civil capacities; born 1728, he died suddenly at his son's house February 10, 1795, aged 67.

(64) Lieutenant Frederick Baylies, son of Nicholas Baylies, born July 19, 1741.

(65) Major John Walley, the first major and commander of the Regiment of the County of Bristol, was the son of an English clergyman and held in high esteem in Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colonies. He commanded an expedition to Canada under Sir William Phips, in which the soldiers of Taunton in 1690 performed service. He was a member of the Council, judge of the Superior Court, one of the first settlers of Bristol, R. I.; born in London, England; died in Bristol, 1712.

(66) Major Benjamin Church, the second major and first colonel of the Regiment of the County of Bristol; born in Duxbury, 1639, son of Richard Church, commanded an expedition to Casco Bay as colonel, removed from Duxbury to Seconet in 1674, a prominent officer in King Philip's War. In 1680 he became one of the first settlers of Little Compton; he had an eventful life, and one of his exploits is said to be unmatched in the history of partisan warfare; died January 17, 1718, and was buried with military honors.

(67) Nathaniel Byfield.—

Nathaniel Byfields Petition 25th of April 1676

To the Hono'ble Govr, and Councill,
siting in Boston,

The Petition of Nathaniel Byfield Humbly Showeth that ye Petitioner is a Stranger in the Country and lately marryed and is now prest to goe out to Warr against the Indians, And whereas the Law of God is plaine in 24 Deuter'y 5. That when a Man hath taken a new wife he shall not goe out to Warr neither shall he be charged with any business but he shall be free at home one yeare.

Yor Petitioner doth humbly request the favor of your Honors to grant him the Priviledge and benefit of the said Law and to grant him a discharge from this present service soe shall he pray
Nathaniel Byfield.

—*Mass. Archives, vol. 68, p. 23.*

Nathaniel Byfield was the second colonel and third commander of the Regiment of the County of Bristol. He was the son of an English clergyman. His mother was sister of Bishop Judson who attended Charles I. upon the scaffold. He was speaker of the House, member of the Provincial Congress, and judge in Admiralty. He was one of the first settlers in Bristol. Born in England, 1653, died in Boston, June 6, 1733.

(68) Colonel Job Almy's name is found with his rank among the first purchasers of Tiverton. *B. C. Reg. of Deeds.*

(69) Colonel Ephraim Leonard,⁴ George,³ Thomas,² James,¹ son of Major George Leonard, of Norton, said to have been the wealthiest man in that part of Norton which afterward became Mansfield. Judge of the Court. Born January 16, 1706. Died May 2, 1786. Father of Hon. Daniel Leonard, the tory of Taunton.

(70) Colonel Samuel White was a great-grandson of Thomas White, early at Weymouth. Resided at what is now the corner of White street and Somerset avenue, an eminent lawyer. Speaker of the House. One of his daughters married Hon. George Leonard, of Norton, her sister married Daniel Leonard, of Taunton, and another daughter married William Baylies, of Dighton. Born 1706, died March 20, 1765.

(71) Colonel George Leonard,⁶ George,⁴ George,³ Thomas,² James,¹ commander of the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol in 1774. Register of Probate, royal councillor, judge of probate, chief justice Court of Common Pleas, representative, town treasurer and selectman of Norton. Died July 26, 1819.

(72) Major Seth Williams became a tory and fled to Canada.

(73) Colonel Daniel Leonard,⁵ Ephraim,⁴ George,³ Thomas,² James,¹ Became a tory. Died in London, June 27, 1829. His residence was upon the site occupied by the new court house now in process of erection, 1892.

(74) Brigadier Gen. George Godfrey,⁴ John,³ Richard,² Richard,¹ commenced his military career as a private in the French War and passed through almost every grade from ensign to colonel in the provincial service. At the reorganization of the militia he was commissioned brigadier general, being the first citizen of Bristol county upon whom that honor had been conferred. Lived on Tremont street, about a mile from the Green. Was the son of Captain John Godfrey of the Fifth Foot Company of Taunton. He was assessor of the town for more than thirty years, county treasurer from 1776 to 1791, selectman in 1789-90 and 1791, representative in 1770-71-72-79 and 1784, justice of the peace for a long period, consummated more than 150 mar-

riages and kept the records of death for more than thirty years, chairman of the Committee of Correspondence and Safety, and active in church matters. Noted for his ready wit and sound judgment, but was rather tenacious of his own opinions. Born March 19, 1720, died January 31, 1793, aged 73 years; buried at the Neck of Land burial ground.

(75) Major Apollos Leonard,⁵ Zephaniah,⁴ Stephen,³ James,² James,¹ second son of Judge Zephaniah Leonard, a graduate of Yale college. He served the county many years as treasurer. He is said to have been a very genial and companionable man. Born August 3, 1744, died March 11, 1799.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Preparations for War, 1642-73 — Laws and Orders of the General Court and Council of War — Preparations for War, 1642 — Preparations for War, 1643 — Taunton and Rehoboth Freed, 1644 — Preparations for the War with the Dutch, 1653 — Horse and Footmen against Nunegrett, the Nianticke Sachem, 1654 — Preparations for Expedition against Awashunckes, 1671 — Preparations for an Expedition against the Dutch at New York, 1673 — King Philip's War, 1675-6 — Hostilities Commenced — Orders of the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1675 — Narragansett Swamp Fight, 1675 — Taunton Soldiers in the Narragansett Swamp Fight — Orders Relating to King Philip's War, 1675 — Events of King Philip's War in Taunton — Taunton's Expenses in King Philip's War — Taunton from 1676 to 1689 — King William's War, 1689-97 — Orders of the General Court, 1689 — Letter to the Town Council of Taunton, 1690 — Orders of the General Court Continued, 1690 — Records of the Soldiers of Taunton in King William's War, 1689-97 — Money Raised for the "Eastward" Expedition, 1689 — Money raised for Canada Expedition, 1690 — Captain Samuel Gallop's Company, Canada Expedition, 1690 — Impress Warrant, June 24, 1690 — The Price of Soldiers' Arms as they were Pressed for the Expedition of 1690 — The Names of such as Tender Themselves to go Volunteers against the Common Enemy, 1690 — Indian Volunteers, 1690 — Warrant for Billeting Soldiers, 1690 — Soldiers' Wages — Nicholas Hall's Wages, 1690 — William Hack's Wages, 1690 — Clothing Account Canada Expedition, 1690 — Joseph Hall's Account — Robert Crossman's Account — Taunton Credit for Money Advanced for Canada Expedition, 1690 — Expedition to Little Compton, 1691 — Inspection Return, 1691 — A List of Soldiers Pressed in July, 1692, King William's War — The Prices of Arms Pressed in Taunton, July, 1692 — Marks of some of the Guns — Impress Warrant, April 17, 1693 — Major Benjamin Church's Order, July 23, 1695 — Impress Warrant, July 24, 1695 — Impress Warrant, July 31, 1695 — Impress Warrant, August 1, 1695 — Marching Orders, November 20, 1695 — Impress Warrant, March 13, 1695-6 — First Impress Warrant, May 5, 1697 — Second Impress Warrant, May 5, 1697 — Third Impress Warrant, May 5, 1697 — Captain Thomas Leonard's Orders, July 25, 1697 — Impress Warrant, July 25, 1697 — Notes: Thirteen.

PREPARATIONS for War, 1642-73:

For thirty-two years after the inhabitants of Taunton were enrolled soldiers in the First Military Company of Taunton, they with others in Plymouth Colony had been spared the actual conflict with an enemy, and not a drop of blood had been shed. Disputes had arisen and threats had been made, but they resulted in nothing after preparations

had commenced, and in many instances after marching, but the abandonment of the expedition and discharge of the drafted soldiers.

Between 1642 and 1673 many preparations had been made in anticipation of war, and the following extracts from the Laws and Orders of the General Court, and Council of War at Plymouth, relating to them, and of direct bearing upon the soldiers and inhabitants of Taunton are here given.

Preparations for War, 1642 :

Plymouth Rec., vol. II, p. 45, 1642, September 27 :

The Court being mett together, & having intelligence of a genall conspiracy intending by the natives to cutt of all the English in this land, &c,

It is agreed upon & concluded that the charges for and about the soldiers w^{ch} are to be sent forth shalbe payed by every townshipp according to their rates to the public charges, viz. :

	£	s.	d.
Taunton	2	10	00

Preparations for War, 1643 :

Plymouth Rec., vol. II, p. 63, 1643, October 10 :

This Court was called upon occasion of the insurrection of the Indians ag^t the Duch and English, &c

It is concluded and agreed upon by the Court that thirty men according to our p^{or}con wth the Confederates shalbe forthwth made redy for the Warr.

The rule w^{ch} was thought most equall for number of p^{ersons} in every townshipp was to take one in a score in every townshipp and they are to make ready as followth, in every towne,

Taunton	three.		
The rates of every townshipp to this charge are as followeth,	£	s.	d.
Taunton	02	10	10

Taunton and Rehoboth, &c., Freed, 1644 :

Plymouth Rec., vol. II, p. 91, 1644, March 5 :

The townes of Taunton and Rehoboth als Seacunck were Freed from sending forth any men in regard they are frontiere townes and billited the Soldiers during the time they were forth.

The rates of the sevel Townes to the charges of the War,	£	s.	d.
Taunton	05	02	06

Preparations for the War with the Dutch, 1653 :

Plymouth Rec., vol. III, p. 28, 1653, May 3 :

The Councill of Warr mett at Plymouth &c and having received intelligence from the Commissioners mett at Boston concerning a War with the Duch &c,

Warrants were issued out in the name of the State of England for the pressing of the number of sixty men able and fitt for Warr, if need shall require which number was to bee taken out of the severall townes within this jurisdiction according to their proportions, viz,

Taunton 5

Captain Myles Standish for Captaine, Leiftenant Thomas Southworth for leiftenant and Hezekiah Hoare of Taunton for Ensigne.

Plymouth Rec., vol. III, p. 54, 1654, June 20:

The Councill of Warr mett at Plymouth the 20th of June 1654, att which meeting warrants were issued out in the name of his highness the Lord Protector of Eng &c.

The proportions of each town as followeth,

Taunton 5 men.

These being well provided for warr to go forth under the command of Captain Myles Standish who was ordered to bee their commander in cheife. Leiftenant Matthew Fuller was ordered to goe forth with him as leiftenant on the expedition and Hezekiah Hoare of Taunton was appointed to bee ensign bearer.

Horse and Footmen against Nunegrett the Nianticke Sachem, 1654:

Plymouth Rec., vol. III, p. 67, 1654, October 3:

Warrants were issued directed to the cunstables of each towne to presse the number of men out of each town as followeth,

Taunton 5.

Plymouth Rec., vol. II, p. 91, 1655, October 4:

The proportion of each town of what they are to pay toward the charges of the expedition the last yeare in sending out souldiers against Nennigrett the Nianticke Sachem,

	£	s.	d.
Taunton.....	3	18	1

Preparations for Expedition against Awashunckes, 1671:

Plymouth Rec., vol. V, p. 73, 1671, July 8:

It was agreed that a hundred men should be pressed out of the severall townes of this jurisdiction in an equall proportion, Captain Fuller to supply the place of leiftenant and Mr. William Witherell and Elisha Hedge for sergeants. [William Witherell was from Taunton.]

The eighth of August next to be the time of their setting forth, on which day the townes of Taunton, Rehoboth, Bridgwater and Swansey are to cause their Souldiers that are to be sent forth to give meeting to the Major and the rest of the Company att or neare Assonett about John Tisdalls farme.

The proportions of the men pressed out of the several townes of this jurisdiction to go forth on the above mentioned expedition,

Taunton..... 12.

Preparation for an Expedition against the Dutch at New York, 1673:

Plymouth Rec., vol. V, p. 136, 1673, December 17th:

We judged it best with all possible speed to prosecute the said expedition and shall endeavor to goe our p'tes therein.

The names of the commanders chosen by the Court were :

Captaine James Cudworth..... for Captaine.
Mr. John Gorum..... for Leiftenant.
Mr. Micæll Peirse..... for Ensigne.

For Sergeants.

William Witherell, Thomas Harvey, John Witherell, Philip Leonard.

[Sergeants all from Taunton.]

The Gov^r bestows a drum towards the expedition, and the other to be had att Taunton, one paire of cullers to be had att Swansey.

King Philip's War, 1675-76 :

At the time of the preparation for the expedition against the Dutch in New York in 1673, suspicions were entertained that Metacomet or Pometacon, better known as "King Philip," did not respect the treaty made with the English by his father, Massasoit. Philip had within a few years been several times upon the verge of hostile acts. In 1671, on the 13th of April, a conference had taken place between the representatives of Plymouth Colony and Philip, at which the Commissioners of Massachusetts Bay Colony were present as arbitrators, and which has been thus graphically described by the historian :

The Commissioners of Plymouth Colony with those from Massachusetts Bay Colony arrived at Taunton. The governor of Plymouth Colony being one of the former, despatched Mr. Williams and some others with a message to Philip, assuring him of his disposition to treat, and his expectation that he would come to him, his safety being guaranteed. Philip was willing to proceed to Taunton Green, then called the Training Field, (*) if hostages were left. Williams and John Brown consented to remain. Philip then proceeded as far as the mill, and having placed sentinels on a hill (*) in his rear, he again despatched messengers to the governor desiring an interview. Some of the town's people were anxious to attack Philip forthwith, but were restrained by the solicitations of the Commissioners of Massachusetts, but it was the determination that Governor Prince should not go to Philip's quarters. At last the Massachusetts commissioners went out to persuade Philip to come into town ; at first his councillors were unwilling, but Philip finally consented, on condition that he should be accompanied by his men, and that the conference should be at the meeting house, one side of which should be occupied by his people and the other by the English.

There they conferred, and the old meeting house at Taunton exhibited a scene alike singular and interesting. On one side were arrayed the austere Puritan English with formal garbs, close shorn hair and solemn countenances, looking hostility and defiance, yet, with a share of submissive devotion, which showed they were willing to put their trust in the God of battles.

On the other side appeared the tawny and ferocious countenances of the Indian warriors ; their long, black hair hanging down their backs ; their small and sunken eyes,

gleaming with serpent fires; their persons covered with belts of wampum and fantastic ornaments, exhibiting a combination of every gaudy color.

Philip denied that he entertained any hostile design against the English, but when questioned as to his unusual preparations for war he endeavored to represent them as intended against the Narragansetts.

The commissioners, who were fully instructed as to the state of Philip's relation with the Narragansetts, demonstrated that he was on better terms than he ever had been, and evidence having been produced that he had procured great and unusual supplies, both of ammunition and provisions, and that he had planned an attack upon Taunton, Seakonk and other places, he was covered with confusion, and in his panic, acknowledged the truth of all their charges. The commissioners then required him to make satisfaction for former and to give indemnity against future injuries.

The claim of satisfaction for previous injuries was abandoned, but it was insisted that his arms should be yielded, and so greatly was Philip intimidated that he consented not only to yield his arms but to sign submission.

Notwithstanding this written submission into which Philip had evidently been frightened, as soon as he was out of the presence of the English he seemed to forget all his stipulations, and the suspicions of his intentions a few years later grew to a certainty, and all believed that from 1670 until 1675, when hostilities actually commenced, he was secretly preparing for war.

Hostilities Commenced:

Philip commenced his warfare upon the people of the Old Colony on the 24th of June, 1675. In this month Edward Babbitt, of Taunton, was killed by an Indian of Philip's band. He is believed to have been the first victim of Philip's cruelty in Taunton.

Taunton was designated as a place of rendezvous for the quotas of the different towns on the way to Plymouth, and after being organized there, they were ordered on the 28th of June, 1675, to report at Taunton, under the command of Captain Bradford, of Plymouth.

The Indians led by Philip continued shooting at all who appeared within sight, but were closely pursued and Philip was driven to Mount Hope, where he was very nearly hemmed in, but he abandoned his territory and escaped over the Taunton River on the 27th day of June, 1675, and some of the Indians of his band burned the houses of John Tisdale, and James Walker, of Taunton, and John Tisdale was killed; but the people of Taunton were secured from sudden attack by eight garrison houses⁽³⁾ arranged for defense, which afforded shelter and pro-

tection. Philip was pursued with great activity, and thirty of his force were killed when the pursuit ended, and on the 5th of August Philip appeared near Brookfield, Massachusetts.

At this time the apprehension of a general uprising of the Indians was so great that a barter or gift of arms or ammunition to an Indian was punishable with death.

The outbreak of the Indians had been so sudden, that a plan of uniting the forces of Plymouth, the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut Colonies could not be made, and each Colony had acted independently; but on the 9th of September, 1675, the commissioners of each Colony met at Boston and the Commissioners of Plymouth Colony made a statement, "Shewing the manner of the beginning of the present War with the Indians of Mount Hope and Pocasset," and then the commissioners in behalf of their Colonies signed a declaration of war, and on October the 4th the General Court at Plymouth enacted the following:

Order of the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1675:

Plymouth Rec., vol. V, p. 175, 1665, October 4th:

Att the General Court of his Ma'ties held att Plymouth for the jurisdiction of New Plymouth &c. Major James Oudworth was unanimously chosen and reestablished in the office of a Generall, or Commander in Cheife, to take the charge of our forces that are or may be sent forth in the behalfe of the Colonie against the Enimie as occation may require.

Captain John Gorum to bee Captain of the other companie, and Ensign Jonathan Sparrow to be his leiftenant.

Leiftenant John Brown is appointed and impowered by the Court to be Captain of the guard att Mount Hope.

It is ordered by the Court that twenty-five men well provided with Arms and Ammunition be pressed, to be and lye in garrison att Mount Hope, and that the souldiers that are att p'sent be forthwith released.

The proportions of the Soulders to be pressed out of each town of this jurisdiction to goe forth as occation may require,

To the garrison att Mount hope
to be subtracted out of them.

Plymouth Rec., vol. V, p. 183, December, 1675:

It is ordered by the Councell that the millitary officers of each towne of this jurisdiction shall the next day after the army marcheth forth exercise the one halfe of his company in armes, and the next day after the other halfe, and soe every day after the one halfe each day to be in armes, where the officers shall appoint, untill further order.

An Order directed to the Millitary Commission officers of this jurisdiction, as followeth -

Gen^l, You are hereby to require your men pressed, to be in redness to march soe as they attaine to meet at Providence on the 10th of Dec. next, and in order thereunto, that they rendevous on the seaventh of the said month att Plymouth, on the eighth att Taunton, att Rehoboth on the 9th, and Providence on the tenth, as aforesaid, And that you see that they not only be able and fitt men, but alsoe well fitted with clothing necessary for the season, and provided with knapsack and ammunition, according to order, viz. : Halfe a pound of powder and 4 pounds of bullets to each man. Fayle not.

Narragansett Swamp Fight, 1675 :

The volunteers and impressed soldiers of the quota required of Taunton under the foregoing General Court orders were attached to the Plymouth Company under the command of Captain John Gorham.

On the twelfth of December the forces of Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies united and marched to Wickford, R. I. Between this and the eighteenth, reconnoitering was constantly going on, and many Indians were captured. At this time the ground was covered with snow. As soon as the Connecticut forces arrived they commenced their march, the Plymouth force being in the center. The fighting commenced by firing from the Indian sentinels. The soldiers, without waiting for command, immediately charged the Indians and drove them within the fort. Here ensued a terrible shock of battle, but in the end, after three hours' hard fighting, the wigwams were set on fire. "The whole enclosure," we are told, "presented a horrible scene of havoc, blood, carnage and death. Quarter was neither asked nor received. At length those who escaped were driven into the Swamp and the English remained masters of the fort."

Three hundred Indians were killed, seven hundred wounded. The number of burned wigwams could not be ascertained. Eighty English were killed, one hundred and eighty wounded. The Plymouth companies had twenty killed and wounded.

Taunton Soldiers in the Narragansett Swamp Fight : (4)

After many years the records in different places have given some of the Taunton soldiers engaged in this battle. Of the killed none are known, of the wounded a record gives :

William Witherell, sergeant ; James Bell, — White.

Only two others who were entitled to "singular respect" from being engaged in this battle from Taunton are known ; they were Lieutenants Israel Dean and William Hoskins.

Captain John Gallup commanded a Connecticut company and was killed. He resided for many years in Taunton and his name is on the 1643 roster.

Orders relating to King Philip's War :

Plymouth Rec., vol. V, p. 185, 1675, December 30 :

The proportions of the Soulders to be raised out of each towne of this jurisdiction by order of the Council of Warr as followeth :

Taunton 3

In all six score and two.

Plymouth Rec., vol. V, p. 190, 1676, March 10 :

Fines of several delinquents—The constables of Taunton for pressing Joseph Dean, a man unfit to go forth on service..... £04 00s. 00d.

John Crosman 08 00 00

Thomas Lincoln 08 00 00

Jonathan Harvey 02 00 00

It is also further ordered that the sume of one thousand pounds be assesed on the several townes of this Govment to be payed in clothing, provisions or cattle at money prise.

The proportion of the several townes :

Taunton £92 00s. 00d.

Plymouth Rec., vol. V, p. 190, 1676, March 10 :

That the number of three hundred Soulders be raised and pressed out of our Colonie, and one hundred Indians well fitted to goe forth and to be redy for a march by the eleventh of April next. The proportions of men,

Taunton 30

Plymouth Rec., vol. VIII, p. 197, 1676, June 7 :

Att a meeting of the Council of War, upon consideration of the nessesitie of sending forth some forces to be by the healp of God a meaus of our safty and preservation the court came to a conclusion and did heerby voate that one hundred and fifty English and fifty Indians be with the best speed they may be raised and provided, and sent forth towards the frontiere ptes of the Collonie to be upon motion to scout to and frow for the safty of the Collonie the time appointed of sending forth is on Wednesday the 21st of this instant 1676.

The proportion of men and money to bee raised for the setting forth on the expedition aforesaid is as followeth :

The proportions of men,

Taunton 15.

Money.

£16 00s. 00d.

Events in Taunton in King Philip's War :

On the 15th of April the inhabitants of Taunton declined to leave their homes at the invitation of a committee from the towns on the Cape. Their affectionate letter of declination has been preserved and may be found in the notes to this chapter.⁽⁵⁾

About this time Henry Andrews, son of Henry, one of the first seven freemen of Taunton, James Phillips, son of William, an "Old Comer," James Bell and his two young sons were killed in Taunton at a place called Nesquabananset (East Taunton).

Soon after, June 26, 1676, "a negro⁽⁶⁾ of the household of Willett" was taken by the Indians and escaped after a short captivity. He informed the English that Philip intended to attack Taunton. The town was immediately placed in a state of defense, and when Philip approached on the 11th of July, finding it so well protected, he withdrew after burning two houses.

During the month of July, 1676, and part of August, Captain Bradford had command of the Plymouth Colony forces and was at Taunton.

On the 31st of July, 1676, Captain Church learned that King Philip was about to cross Taunton River with a view of attacking the towns of Taunton and Bridgewater. He obtained soldiers for an expedition. The next day Church saw Philip on the banks of the river and fired at him, but he escaped, and Church started in pursuit and secured many of his followers, among whom were his wife and son.

On the sixth of August, 1676, an Indian fled to Taunton, and seeking to make terms for himself, offered to conduct the English to a party of the enemy representing that they might be taken with little difficulty or danger. Twenty of the Tauntonians ventured out and surprised and captured the whole twenty-six. The place of this exploit is believed to be at Lockety Neck,⁽⁷⁾ between the Rumford and Coweset (or Wading) Rivers (now in Norton). About this time the head of the squaw sachem Weetamoe,⁽⁸⁾ was exhibited on a pole at Taunton, her dead body having been found at Metapoiset. But the end of this warfare drew near. Captain Church soon after this got upon the trail of Philip, and followed him to a swamp near Mount Hope. Here he was surrounded and shot by a Pocassett Indian named Alderman. His head and hand were severed from his body, and the latter was divided into four quarters. The death of Anawan, his first captain, soon after ended this savage war in which the inhabitants of Taunton endured so much privation and distress.

Increase Mather in writing concerning the war states, "That there were fifteen persons slain by the Indians in Taunton, eleven men, two maids,

and two youths, besides a man slain in the fight with Captain Beers, some in the year 1675, and some in 1676."

Taunton Expenses in King Philip's War :

Plymouth Rec. vol. V, p. 263, 1678, March 29 :

A copy of a warrant sent from the Court to Taunton New Plymouth to the Constables of Taunton, or either of them.

Greeting :

These are in his Ma^{ties} name to will and command you on receipt hereof to warn your town to come to getter to make a rate to defray some charges that did arise among you in the late war with the Indians and yet not paid viz. for billeting Captain Freeman and his men and their horses, and for billeting some men left in your town by Mr. Saberey and for billeting some of your own towne Souldiers after they were pressed.

<i>Plymouth Rec., Miscellaneous, p. 148, 1678, June 6 :</i>	£	s.	d.
The towne of Taunton were found creditors.....	739	10	00
The towne of Taunton are debtors as followeth, viz. :	£	s.	d.
Their proportion of charges to the late warr.....	409	07	08
Item to the 3 Country's rates nop payed.....	53	17	01
Item to severall p'ticular p'sons payed by the Treasurer...	35	15	07
Item to goods the souldiers took up of the commissioners.....	38	09	05
Item to Assonett Necke.....	150	00	00
Item by Brigwater.....	12	13	03
Item to stray cattle.....	05	06	00
Item to eighty-two Sheep and lambs.....	33	11	00
	739	10	00

Taunton from 1676 to 1689 :

After King Philip's war the inhabitants of Taunton enjoyed a few years of peace, and they were no longer disturbed by the war-whoop of the Indians. This quiet was interrupted by Sir Edward Andros, a temporary governor and captain general of New England, who arrived in Boston December, 1686. The feelings of the colonists were so intense against this man, that they thought an expedition which he organized and sent against the Eastern Indians was designed to starve and freeze the soldiers.

Military commissions issued during the reign of Charles II were annulled, and others were issued to those more subservient to his wishes, as seen from a letter heretofore given regarding the "differences" in the First Military Company of Taunton. He had his adherents in this place, but his tenure of office was short, and the accession of William

and Mary to the throne of England brought forth the following order from the General Court at Plymouth :

Ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof that the Chief comanders of each regiment as was in the year 1686 before the late alteration of Government be continued in their several places, and have the same power they had by their several commissions at that time, and are so to continue untill this Court doth other wise order.

Also that the Captains, leifts, and Ensigns or so many of them as are living, that were in commission in the year 1686, be also continued in their several places.

This order only preceded others of greater interest to Taunton, which were the sequence of the following order of events. James II, who succeeded Charles II, had been driven from the throne of England in 1688, and had fled to France. William and Mary were now king and queen of England. The king of France favored James II, and the French and English declared war against each other. That war spread to the French and English colonies in America, the French exciting the jealousies of the Indians in New England, and thus commenced the war known as

KING WILLIAM'S WAR, 1689-97.

Orders of the General Court, 1689 :

Plymouth Rec., vol. VI, p. 216, 1689, Aug. 14 :

In referrence to the motion made by the Honorable Councell & Generall Convention of our friends & neighbors at Boston, for our advice and assistance in repelling & suppressing the barbarous heathen that have comitted many barbarous murders and outrages at the eastern parts on the subjects of the crown of England. Ordered,

That if any Souldier of ours be mainied in sd war and thereby disabled to maintaine themselves he or they to be provided for relieved and maintained in such capacity as he or they lived in before concerned in said war, and also to have victuels & ammunition allowed while upon the expedition.

It is ordered by this Court and the Authority thereof, that the deputies and select men or the major part of them in each town, do forthwith upon sight hereof in such way as to them seems most suitable, use their interest with the several townes to advance and lend for the colonies use, so much money as they shall be too, not to be less for each town than the proportion herewith sent.

Each townes proportion is as followeth :

	£	s.	d.
Taunton	06	00	00

It is ordered by this Court, that the proportion for men and arms for each towne for this present expedition shalbe as followeth, each man to be provided with a well fixt gun, sword, or hatchet, a horne or Cartouch box suitable ammunition and a snap-cack.

Taunton 4 men	4	Armes.
-------------------------	---	--------

Plymouth Rec., vol. VI, p. 220, 1689, Oct. 2 :

Ordered that toward the bearing of the Charge of the present warr, there be forthwith levied, and rayseed by the Selectmen or Voters of Each towne, and village in the Colony, the sums hereafter set downe and agreed on by this Court viz :

	£	s.	d.
Taunton	60	00	00

Order of the Council of War :

Plymouth Rec., vol. VI, p. 237, 1690, April 2 :

By the President and Councill of Warr, Ordered that a watch be forthwith kept in every towne & village of this Colony of so many persons as the towne or village shall appoint.

Ordered that upon any sudden exigence or assault of an Enemy upon any of the towns or plantations of this Colony, that the chief Milletary officer or officers of the adjacent town or towns without delay, taking with him or them such part of his or their Company as he or they shall judge needful, with the advice of his town Councill where it reasonably be had, and repaire to the place Assaulted, to the speedy relief of of such assaulted or distressed place.

Letter to the Town Council of Taunton, 1690 :

—*J. W. D. Hall.*

In pursuance of the order of April 2, 1690, from the General Court at Plymouth, the town Council of Taunton issued orders for a watch on the 24th of April, which brought forth the following letter :

To the town Councill of taunton &c.

We, your neighbors and friends by order from your Honorable body issued the 24th of this Instant April to order a watch in our towne and considering the condition of our town in respect of Ammunition and ye miserable condition we shuld be in upon ye suddint approach of an Inimy and something as to our defence we conseive that it is very necessary that our town stock of lead w^ht we have made up in to bullets of severall sorts and put into bags each sort by itself and left in 3 or 4 places in our town w^ht powder sutable to the occasion that so those that have little or no ammunition may have sufficient so be enabled to defend themselves and us for it will be a hindrance to us to have bulets to macke when our Inimies are among us and our houses in flames and our wives and children crying around us then we can look for nothing but all to perish to gether y^t would be more merciful to us than we are to ourselves. We cannot believe what we have heard concerning Captain Churches last expedition for when they should have fought the Inimy they had bulets to make.

Taunton ye 24th April 1690.

James Leonard, jr.,
Nathaniel Williams,
Henry Hodges,
Thomas Gilbert,
Robert Crosman, jr.,
Thomas Harvey,
Thomas Deane.

Orders of the General Court Continued, 1690:

Plymouth Rec. vol. VI, p. 230, 1690, May 20:

Att a general Court It was ordered that there be sixty men forthwith rayseed in the Colony to be sent by water to Albany or elsewhere to join with the forces of New York, Massachusetts or Connecticut for the defence of sd place or other service of their Ma'ties agans the common enemy the men to be rayseed in each town according to the proportion hereafter set down.

Taunton..... 5 men.

Plymouth Rec. vol. VI, p. 240, 1690, June 5:

Ordered that for the present expedition for Canady, or places adjacent, that the Souldiers already impressed be made up, the proportions of each town as is hereafter set down.

Taunton.
4 armes..... 14 men.

Ordered by this Court that in the present expedition there be raised fifty Indians, 22 in the County of Barnstable 22 in the County of Bristol and six in the County of Plymouth.

That Captain Joseph Silvester (or) Mr. John Gorem (be) chosen for Captain for the present expedition Jabez Snow (or) Sam Gallup lieutenant (and) Preserved Abell or John Butterworth (or) Sam^l Lucas Ensign.

The preceding Orders of the General Court at Plymouth relating to King William's War will render the following records intelligible. It will be remembered however that before the end of the war Plymouth Colony had been united with Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all orders relating to the war after that came from the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay.

In pursuance therefore of the orders from the General Court at Plymouth, Taunton at once proceeded to raise the money required and fill her quota.

RECORDS OF THE SOLDIERS OF TAUNTON IN KING WILLIAM'S WAR,
1689-97.

Money raised for the Eastern Expedition, 1689, under Col. Benjamin Church:

— *City Hall Papers.*

An Accompt or what some of Taunton on the 21st of August 1689, did profes to lend toward the six pounds expected from us, toward promoting the present war with the Indians:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.		
Thomas Lincoln.....	00	10	00	Pd.	Thomas Dean.....	00	03	00	Pd.
Mr. John Pool.....	00	12	00	Pd.	Joseph Leonard.....	00	03	00	Pd.
James Leonard, jr.....	00	12	00	Pd.	Samuel hall, sen.....	00	05	00	Pd.
Philip King.....	00	10	00	Pd.	Shadrach Wilbore.....	00	05	00	Pd.
Walter Dean.....	00	01	00	Pd.	John Hall, senior.....	00	01	00	Pd.
Joseph Tisdale.....	00	05	00	Pd.	William Hoskins.....	00	03	00	Pd.
Samuel Blake.....	00	06	00	Pd.	Nathaniel Williams.....	00	03	00	Pd.
Mr. George Macey.....	00	04	00	Pd.	John Hoskins.....	00	06	00	Pd.

Money Raised for Canada Expedition, 1690 :

— *City Hall Papers.*

£ s. d.			£ s. d.				
Thomas Leonard.....	05	00	00	Mr. George Macey.....	00	06	00
Nathaniel Williams.....	00	03	00	James Walker, sen'r.....	00	10	00
Joseph Willis.....	00	04	00	Uriah Leonard.....	00	03	00
Joseph Tladsle.....	00	06	00	Richard Haskins.....	00	05	00
James Leonard, jr.....	02	00	00	Peter Walker.....	02	00	00
Thomas Lincoln, senior.....	00	01	00	Rec'd money of Cons't hall.....	00	06	00
Henry Hodges.....	00	03	00				
Daniel Fisher, se'r.....	00	05	00				
				John Dean.....	00	06	00

Captain Samuel Gallop's Company. Canada Expedition under Sir William Phipp, 1690.

— *Drake's Baylies' Memoirs.*

Samuel Gallop appointed as one of the Lieutenants by Plymouth Court Orders, was promoted to Captain and had command of the Company in which the Soldiers of Taunton, (required as its quota under the preceding Court Orders) served in the Expedition to Canada.

Roster.

Samuel Gallop, Captain.

Sergeants,

William Hack, Samuel Sabin.

Corporals,

John Quirk, Nicholas Peck.

Ichabod Peck,	Richard Tuells,	William Ripley,	Dickens,
William Robinson,	Thomas Tuells,	Thomas Traintor,	Simon Tom,
Daniel Carpenter,	Thomas Croaman,	Carlo Caree,	Joshua Thomas,
Daniel Sheperson,	John Bright,	Phillip Brazeel,	James Trask,
Jacob Carpenter,	Nicholas Hall,	John Price,	James Pumshot,
Noah Sabin,	John Smith,	William Hillyard,	Obed Wickim,
John Ormsby,	John Bagley,	Jonah Meredith,	Obediah —,
John Wall,	Joseph Jones,	Thomas Hart,	Benjamin Jacob,
Samuel Butterworth,	Daniel Fisher,	William Newland,	Abel Wasunks,
Henry Thomas,	John Eddy,	Phillip Allen,	Sam Hunter,
John Davis,	Samuel Holloway,	William Ellis,	Joseph Jackewot,
Samuel Luther,	Daniel Phillips,	John Cupowo,	Sam Umpatune,
Morio Ronan,	Miles Garden,	John Thomas,	Job —,
Ungass Callee,	John Haskins,	Sam Turusk,	Jeremiah Jones.
Zachariah Curtis,			

Impressment Warrants :

The following warrants present as far as known, what Taunton soldiers served in Captain Gallop's Company, and those that went to the Eastward, under the preceding Court orders, also subsequently impressed Taunton soldiers during King William's war.

Impress Warrant, June 24th, 1690 :

— *Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

To John Thresher of Taunton in Bristol County or his deputy,

These are in their Majesties name to Require you to impress for their Majesties serviss against the common enemy,

John Bagley,	Thomas Richmond,	Peter Pits jr.	Miles Jurden,
Eleazer Walker,	John Smith, jr.,	John Staples,	William Brigs, the son
John Edy, jr.,	William Ripley,	Samuel Waldron,	Richard Brigs,
Thomas Eliot,			

Soldiers Wages :

Nicholas Hall's Wages :

— *City Hall Papers.*

February the twelfth 1694

Then received of Captain Thomas Leonard the full sum of five pound and eight pence silyer money, which was due to our brother Nicholas hall,⁽¹⁰⁾ who deceased in the Canada Expedition, which sum was due to him from the Country, for his services, and so appears by a Depenture under the Treasurers hand, dated Boston Dec 25th 1693,

We say recieved by us.

Signium of

Sam^l hall, John hall.

William Hack's Wages, 1690 :

— *City Hall Papers.*

Boston in New England Feb 20th, 1694.

Re'd of Mr. Thomas Leonard of Taunton, twenty five shillings upon the demand of wages upon the Canada Expedition, I say received by me William Hack.

Clothing Account Taunton Soldiers, Canada Expedition, 1690 :

— *City Hall Papers.*

Joseph Hall's Account :

The town councell of Taunton Debt to me Joseph Hall for making of clothing and knapsacks for ye Souldiers upon ye Canada Expedition,

Imprimis,	£.	s.	d.
To John Edy, for making two wascots & a snapsack.....	0	6	0
To John Bagley, a wascot and snapsack.....	0	4	0
To Joseph Jones, one wascot.....	0	2	6
To Nicholas hall, one wascot and snapsack.....	0	4	0
To Donald Phillips, one wascote and snapsack.....	0	4	0
To Samuel holloway, one snapsack.....	0	1	6
To Miles Jordan, one wascote.....	0	8	6

This is a true aComb,

1 10 6

Pd Mr. Joseph Hall,

Taunton ye IXth November 1690.

Robert Crossmans account of what he did for ye Souldiers y^t went to Canada, 1690.

— *City Hall Papers.*

	£	s.	d.
Mending Jos Joneses, Gun,.....	0	0	8
to Sam ^l holow ^t , gun,.....	0	0	6
to Donoll fishers, gun,.....	0	0	9
to Nic ^e hals, gun,.....	0	5	0
to Jona Brigs. gun for Samuel holoway,.....	0	2	8
to Constable Thrasher, 2 hats,.....	0	3	0
to Richard Brig's gun, for John hoskins,.....	0	0	10
to Tho Gilberts gun, for Thomas Richmond,.....	0	2	3
to a hatchet, and mending Donall Phillips gun,.....	0	2	6
to Miles Jurden a hatchet, and mending gun,.....	0	2	0

to Will Ripley a hatchet,.....	0	1	6
to mending Don Phillips gun again,.....	0	1	3
to Richard Marshalls gun,.....	0	0	9
to Will hacks gun,..	0	0	6
to Isaac Deans gun for John Bagley,.....	0	3	3
to mending Jon ^a hoskins gun & in room of mine y ^t Ripley had for 15 ^s before it was mended,.....	0	8	0

total 1 15 5

What is about wright and
can to sasafy make oath too if needed.

ROBERT CROSMAN.

Taunton, Dec 1, 1690.

Taunton Credit for Money Advanced for Canada Expedition, 1690:

— City Hall Papers.

	£	s.	d.
Thomas Leonard money.....	12	08	00
Paid to Robert Crosmen for ye drum 5s. and in all other pay	01	15	00
by a horne to Sam Squabscow.....	00	00	08
By Manchester to Jo Patuxin.....	00	00	05
“ half yd red cloth to ditto.....	00	05	08
By thrid an Manchester & 7½ yds } red cloth to Benj Ahohon }	01	08	05
Peter Nunnuit (“) 6 yds } red cloth and thrid 2d. }	01	02	08
John Abimilick (“) by linin for a snapsack and Manchester.....	00	01	02

Expedition to Little Compton, 1691, King William's War :

— City Hall Papers.

An account of who of Taunton went with Mr. Samuel Goodin to Little Compton, and how long they were out, they and their horses, except Sabbath day, and what money they spent:

Joseph Jones, and his horse, 7 days, spent 3s. 3d.....	John Dean's horse,
Charles Williams, & his horse, spent 3s	Widdow Williams horse,
Edward Hoar, and his horse.....	his own horse,
Jabish Pratt, & his horse, 7 days spent 16d.....	Sam' halls horse,
Thomas Snell, & his horse, 7 days.....	Robert Thornton's horse,
Nicholas Stevens, and his horse, 7 days spent.....	James Walkers horse,
Increase Robinson, & his horse, 7 days spent.....	his own horse,
John Burt, and his horse, 7 days spent.....	Samuel Waldrons horse,
John Leonard, & his horse, spent	Mr. Arnolds horse,
John Thrasher & his horse, 6 days spent.....	his own horse,
Thomas Jones, & his horse, 6 days spent 2s.	his own horse,
John Smith, & his horse, 6 days spent	John Tisdalea horse,
Joseph Wilbore, & his horse, 6 days spent.....	Pits his horse,

Jonathan Brigs, and his horse, two days spent..... his own horse,
 George Leonard, & his horse, 2 days spent 8d..... his own horse,
 Seth Phillips, & his horse..... his own horse,
 Joseph Tisdale, and his horse..... Old Whites horse,
 Samuel hall, jr, & his horse, one day spent.....
 Uriah Leonard, & his horse, 6 days..... John Eddy's horse,
 Myself, and my horse, 7 days..... my own horse,
 March 13th, 16. Witness, THOMAS LEONARD.

Inspection Return, 1691, King William's War: — *Capt. Leonard's Papers.*

1, 2, 3, 4, 5, signifies supplied, and 0 signifies defect of gun, sword, cartouch box, powder or bullets.

	Gun.	Sword.	Cartouch Box.	Powder.	Bullets.		Gun.	Sword.	Cartouch Box.	Powder.	Bullets.	
Samuel Wilbore.....	1	2	3	4	5	Joseph Dean.....	1	2	3	4	5	
Eleazer Gilbert.....	1	2	3	4	5	James Tisdale.....	1	2	3	4	5	
Israel Thraasher.....	1	2	3	4	5	Edward Paul.....	1	2	3	4	5	
John Macomber, cooper,	1	0	0	4	5	William Paul, sen'r.....	0	0	0	0	0	
Nathaniel Buno.....	0	0	0	0	0	John Paul.....	1	0	0	4	5	
Richard Godfree, jr.....	1	2	3	4	5	Samuel Holoway, sen'r {	long	2	3	4	5	
Samuel Pits.....	1	2	3	4	5	gun	1	0	3	4	5	
John Macomber, jr.....	1	2	3	4	5	Samuel Holoway, jr.....	1	0	3	4	5	
Joseph Staples.....	1	2	3	4	5	Nathaniel Holoway.....	0	0	3	4	5	
John Staples.....	0	0	3	4	5	Richard Godfree, sen'r.....	0	2	3	4	5	
William Hoskins, jr.....	1	2	3	4	5	Abraham Hathaway.....	1	0	0	4	5	
Stephen Caswell.....	1	2	3	4	5	Isaac Hathaway.....	1	0	0	4	5	
Left. Isaac Nagus (12) {	1	2	3	4	5	Ephraim hathaway.....	1	0	0	4	5	
long	1	2	3	4	5	Richard burt.....	{	very	2	3	4	5
Benjamin Dean.....	1	2	3	4	5	gun	1	2	0	4	5	
Isaac Grevs.....	0	2	3	4	5	James Phillips.....	1	2	0	4	5	
Joseph Williams.....	1	2	3	4	5	Joseph Burt.....	1	0	3	4	5	
Thomas Caswell, sen.....	1	0	3	4	5	John Burt.....	1	0	3	4	5	
William Caswell.....	1	2	3	4	5	Joseph French, sen'r.....	1	2	3	4	5	
Peter Caswell.....	1	0	0	4	5	Jonathan Briggs.....	1	2	3	4	5	
James Bell.....	1	0	0	0	5	Daniel Briggs.....	1	2	3	4	5	
Henry Andrews.....	1	2	3	4	5	Abiel Burt.....	1	0	0	0	0	
Joseph Richmond.....	1	2	3	4	5	John Hathaway, sen'r.....	0	0	0	0	0	
Elconie Bobet.....	0	0	0	0	0							
Edward Bobet.....	1	0	3	4	5							

A List of Soldiers Pressed in July, 1692, King William's War:

— <i>City Hall Papers.</i>			
Joseph Burt,	John Bagley, for	Edward Hoar,	Peter Pits,
John French,	Eleazer Carver,	Samuel Waldron,	John Smith, jr.,
Miles Jordan, for Sam	Nathan Presbiter,	Samuel Richmond or	John Briggs,
Richmond,	Richard Marshall,	Thomas,	Thomas Lincoln, son
Charles Williams,	Eleazer Kingsbury,	Morgan Cob,	of John,
Moses Knap,	Jabish Pratt,	Seth Phillips,	Edward Paul,
John Austin,	Increase Robinson,	William Brigs, jr.,	Eleazer Walker,
William Cob,	John Newland,	Nicholas Stephens,	John ^d Hodges, jr.,
		Samuel Caswell,	Stephen Caswell.

The Price of Armes Pressed in Taunton, July, 1692:

— *City Hall Papers.*

	£	s	d		£	s	d
John ¹ Hodges gun to John Austin,...	01	03	00	Thomas Caswells gun to Nathan			
Shadrach Wilbores gun to				Presbiter	01	00	00
Richard Marshall.....	01	00	00	Thomas Deans gun.....	00	18	00
John Cranes gun.....	01	10	00	John Hoskins gun to Eleazer Carver	01	00	00
Thomas Jones his gun to Charles				Mr Arnolds gun to Increase Robinson	01	10	00
Williams	01	01	07	Mr Gooding's gun to Jos Burt.....	01	06	00
John French his gun.....	01	00	00	John Bagleys gun.....	01	10	00
Eleazer Kingsbury his gun.....	01	02	00	Thomas Leonards gun to Jurden.....	01	12	00
				To Captain Leonard.			

Marks of Some of the Guns:

— *City Hall Papers.*

Charles Williams his gun not quite a musket bore, a heavy gun was diged out of a grave, and eaten with rust. A new stock think marked—C. W.

Peter Pits his musket prity long, and blak stock.

Thomas Gilberts a long handsome gun, think branded T. G.

Moses Knap's a short muskit, a bright harrell, a piece of brass laped around the stock a little below the britch.

Sam Smiths a long musket, old fashioned stock.

John Austins a great muskit old fashioned stock.

Impress Warrant, April 17, 1693:

— *City Hall Papers.*

To Thomas Harvey of Taunton in the County of Bristol or his Deputy.

Out of the Foot Company of Taunton, you are hereby required in their Majesties name to impress,

Samuel Talbot.	John Smith, jr.,	John Wilbore, one of	Ebenezer Pits,
Increase Robinson,	Edward Paul,	Shadrach Wilbores	Samuel Stacey,
Thomas Richmond,	Peter Pits,	sons,	William Briggs, the son
Nathaniel holloway,	Samuel Smith,	Jabish Pratt,	of Wm. Briggs grand
John Stacey,	Thomas Lincoln, the son	Benjamin Caswell,	senior,
John Newland,	of John Lincoln, sen'r,	Eleazer Walker,	Stephen Caswell, jr.
Morgan Cob,			

Hereof fail not, given under my hand. and seal, this 14th day of April 1693, in the fifth year of their Majesties Reign.

THOMAS LEONARD Captain.

(Return), the within named Thomas Harvey, made John Thresher of said Taunton, his Lawful deputy to execute this within written warrant.

Taunton April 17, 1693.

THOMAS T HARVEY,
mark.Major Benjⁿ Church's Order, July 23, 1695:— *City Hall Papers.*

To Thomas Leonard Captain of the First Foot Company of the Town of Taunton.

Greeting—

Pursuant to a warrant to me directed, under the hand and seal of William Stoughton Esq., left Governor of their Majesties Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, bearing date the 26th instant, thereby directing me to detach some Souldiers for the expedition for their Majesties service, for the defence of their subjects, and interests at the Eastward and frontier.

These are therefore in their Majesties name, to will and require you, forthwith to detach or impress some able men of the foote Company under your command.

Hereof you are not to fail at your perrill—

Given under my hand and seal, in Bristol July 23^d 1695, in the sixth year of their Majesties name. BENJ'N CHURCH, Major.

Impress Warrant, 24 July, 1695: — *City Hall Papers.*

To Increase Robinson of Taunton in Bristol County.

These are in his Majesties name strictly to command and require you to take special care to impress.

Francis Smith,	John ³ Hodges, jr., or Na-	William Harvey or his
Ebenezer or John Burt,	thaniel ³ Hodges,	brother, Thomas
Ebenezer Pitts,	Benjamin Caswell,	Harvey.

Given under my hand and Seal, in Taunton July 24th 1695, and in the seventh year of his Majesties Reign,—

and to Sam^l hall jr., P. me THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

(Return) By virtue of the within written warrant, I did impress Samuel hall jr as is within required, INCREASE ROBINSON.

July 24, 1695.

SAMUEL WILLIAMS,	} Press Masters.
JOHN POLLARD, senior,	
INCREASE ROBINSON,	

CAPTAIN LEONARD.

By virtue of the order from you I have impressed for his majesties service this 24th of July 1695, Nathaniel³ Hodges, and Thomas Harvey the son of Thomas Harvey, by me JOHN POLLARD.

Impress Warrant, July 31, 1695: — *City Hall Papers.*

To Joseph Wood of Taunton, in Bristol County. In pursuance of a warrant and command received from Major Benjamin Church Commander of the Regiment of Bristol County.

These are in his Majesties name to command and require you to impress,

Ebenezer Pitts,	Ebenezer Paul,	Eleazer Fisher,	John Stacey or Samuel
Thomas Smith,	Joseph Briggs,	Thomas Lincoln, jr.,	Stacey,
John Briggs,	Benjamin Caswell,	John Willis,	Ebenezer Phillips,
			Eleazer Walker.

Given under my hand and seal, in said Taunton July 31st Anno Domini 1695, in the eleventh year of his Majesties reign over England, etc.

P. me THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

Impress Warrant, August 1, 1695: — *City Hall Papers.*

To Ebenezer Paul or his deputy of Taunton Bristol County.

These are in his Majesties name strictly to command and require you to impress.

Ebenezer Pitts,	Francis Smith,	Thomas Leonard, jr.,	Eleazer Fisher,
Joseph Briggs,	Benjamin Caswell,	John Briggs, jr.,	Eleazer Walker,

Given under my hand and seal in Taunton July 31st Anno Domini 1695, in the seventh year of his Majesties Reign over England etc.

P. me THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

Marching Orders, Nov. 20, 1695: — *City Hall Papers.*

Bristol ss. Samuel Cob, and Benjamin Newland.

In their Majesties name, you are required forthwith to march away to Boston, well appointed with well fixed fire arms, and go to Major Walley, or some other Commissioner for the war, and attend such orders as shall by said Commissioners be given you

for their Majesties service. Given under my hand and seal in Taunton November 20th 1695. P. me, THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

Impress Warrant, March 13, 1695-6 : — *City Hall Papers.*

To Miles Jordan, Pursuant to a warrant Received from Major Benjamin Church, Major of Bristol Regiment,

These are in his Majesties name, strictly to command and require you to impress,
 One of Widdow halls Benjamin Caswell, John Briggs, jr., James Walker, jr.,
 sons, Eleazer Fisher, Thomas Lincoln the son Ebenezer Pitts.
 Samuel Bullard, John Willis, of John Lincoln,

Given under my hand and seal, in Taunton the 13th day of March 1695-6, in the eighth year of his Majesties Reign over England etc. THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

First Impress Warrant, May 5, 1697 : — *City Hall Papers.*

Bristol ss. To Elkanah Leonard.

I order and strictly command you in his Majesties name, on sight hereof to impress for his Majesties service,

Joseph Caswell, Benjamin Caswell, Thomas Lincoln son of James Hall,
 Jonathan Briggs, John or Samuel Stacey, John Lincoln, Mathew Briggs.
 Nicholas Smith,

Given under my Hand and Seal in Taunton, May 5th 1697 by virtue of an Order, and command from Major Church to me.

you must give an account
 of who is impressed by you, THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

Second Impress Warrant, May 5, 1697 : — *City Hall Papers.*

Bristol ss. To Corporal Israel Thrasher.

I order and strictly command you in his Majesties name, on sight hereof to impress in his Majesties service by virtue of an order and command from Major Church,

Jonathan Brigs, Nathaniel Talbot, Benjamin Caswell, Matthew Briggs,
 James Hall, John Dean, jr., John Pollard, jr., Nicholas Smith,
 Joseph Briggs, John, or Samuel Stacey.

Hereof fail not, it being absolutely necessary for his Majesties service.

Given under my hand and seal, in Taunton, May 5th, 1697.

THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

Third Impress Warrant, May 5, 1697 : — *City Hall Papers.*

Bristol ss. To Jarad Talbot.

I do hereby order and strictly command you in his Majesties name to impress for his Majesties service, John Reed, jr., and John Bundy.

Given under my hand in Taunton, May the fifth, 1697, by virtue of an order from Major Church. THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

(Return) By Varty of this within Ritin order I ympress

John Bundy the 6th of May. JARAD TALBOT.

Captain Thomas Leonard's Orders, July 25, 1697 : — *City Hall Papers.*

I received a written Order July 24th, 1697, late in the night, next morning I made five press masters, viz.:

Samuel Blake, John Hoskins, Joseph Tisdale, and Elkanah Leonard,
 Will Wood.

To impress ten men, according to said orders, and to make return of their orders and doings to myself, at Joseph Tisdales in said Taunton, on the twenty-sixth day of said July, at eight o'clock in the morning.

The press masters returned under their hands, that they impressed for his Majesties service July 25th 1697, just as the afternoon meeting was done,

David Briggs,	Nathaniel Staples,	John King,	John Burt,
Thomas Macomber,	Peter Pits,	Samuel Williams, jr.,	Benjamin Briggs,
Jonathan Briggs,	Ebenezer Paul,	Thomas Richmond, jr.,	

And warned them to appear at the ordinary, at Joseph Tisdales, to-morrow at eight of the clock in the morning, arms and ammunition according to law, then and there to receive further orders. July 25th 1697.

I then gave orders that the said Souldiers should appear well fixt according to law at my house, July 28th to march to Boston, only Jonah Briggs came when the time arrived, but when the time came to march then only four men appeared,

Peter Pits,	Samuel Williams,	Thomas Stephens, for	Thomas Macomber,
		Nathaniel, and	

after followed Nicholas Smith, all of which I delivered to Major Walley, and the next Monday being the second day of August I sent,

William Harvey,	Benjamin Briggs,	James Hall, and	John Woodward,
William Thayer,			

under the command of Lieut James Leonard, unto Major Walley for said service.

P. me THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

Impress Warrant, July 25, 1697 :

Bristol ss.

To Corporals Samuel Blake, Joseph Tisdale, Elkanah Leonard, and John Hosking, all of Taunton, and William Wood.

You are hereby required, and strictly commanded in his Majesties name, forthwith by virtue of an order and command from ye Right Honorable the Lieutenant Governor, to detach or impress for his Majesties service,

James Hall,	Nathaniel Staples,	William Reed,	Nathaniel ³ Hodges,
John Woodward,	Peter, or Ebenezer Pits,	David Brigs,	Samuel Talbot,
One of Nicholas White's	Seth, or Samuel Wil-	Ebenezer Burt,	Nathaniel Holoway,
sons,	hams,	James Macomber, and	John King,
Benjamin Briggs,	Samuel Stacey,		

To receive orders for their march unto Major John Walley, esq., Commissioner for this War, at Boston, by him to be sent to his Majesties Castle, upon Castle Island, near Boston, for ye further strengthening the same during the summer season, making a true return hereof and of your doings herein at ye time and place above said.

Given under my hand in Taunton, July 25th 1697, in ye 9th year of his Majesties Reign.

THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

During King William's War, the people of New England suffered great cruelties from the Indians on the frontier and inland unprotected towns, and several villages were burned.

A land force against the French and Indians was sent by way of

Lake Champlain to attack Montreal, and a naval force up the St. Lawrence to attack Quebec. Both expeditions failed.

Expeditions were sent under provincial captains for the defense of places on the frontier, and to retaliate upon the Indians for their barbarities, as seen by orders from the General Court at Plymouth, in 1689-90.

Taunton contributed her quota of soldiers, money, arms and ammunition during this eight years' war, but it is impossible to designate all the expeditions in which Taunton soldiers performed service, and excepting the first two expeditions, that of 1689 to the "Eastward," under Captain Church, and the Canada expedition of 1690, no attempt has been made to do so, the Impress Warrants giving sufficient data.

NOTES.

(1) The Training Field of Taunton. That plot of land, now known as Taunton Green, is part of what was from the settlement of the town and enrolling of the First Military Company, used as a public training field. As early as 1649 it was called the Training Hill, as will be seen from the following description of land:

July ye 16th 1649. Concerning Abimleek as followeth—It is ordered that he shall take his choice of ye two peeces here mentioned either a parcel laid down by Edward Case here above ye *Training Hill* betwixt the Highway and Thomas Linkons lot called the mill lot.

—*Proprietary Rec.*, vol. IV, p. 185.

It continued to be used as a Training Field until it was formally given for that purpose, as will be seen by the annexed Regimental Order:

Third Regiment, 2d Brigade, 5th Division
Massachusetts Militia,

TAUNTON, Sep. 23, 1827.

The Proprietors of the ancient town of Taunton, in the year 1743, having granted to its inhabitants the use of the place now called the Green as a training field, and having in the said grant forbid its alienation for any other purpose, it is therefore obviously the right of the Militia of said town to use the said Green for the purpose aforesaid without obstruction, and inasmuch as the said Green has been used by sundry persons for their private purposes, who have thereby greatly obstructed the same, the Commanding officer of this Regiment is constrained by a sense of duty to request all persons who cause any incumbrances to be placed on the green to remove the same before the first day of October next, and should this request be neglected the quartermaster of this Regiment is hereby ordered to clear the Green of all incumbrances.

GEORGE B. ATWOOD, Adjutant.

By order of ADONIRAM CRANE, Colonel.

Another record of the Training Field has been found which gives its original dimensions, a brief extract from which is here given:

The subscribers were empowered, by ye proprietors of Taunton, to measure and bound out a tract of land in Taunton, according to grant for a Training Field of some public use.

The above said tract of land contains eighty-eight acres statute measure.

May 23, 1720.

JAMES LEONARD, }
THOMAS HARVEY, } Committee.
SETH WILLIAMS, }

JOHN WHITE, Surveyor.

—*Plymouth Rec.*, vol. 3, p. 20.

The leaf of the Proprietary Records now at City Hall, which contained the record of the gift to the town of the Training Field, has been destroyed.

(2) The Hill. The hill upon which Philip placed his sentinels in 1671 was, in the early days of the settlement of Taunton, called Plumbley Hill and Rocky Hill, of which there is not at this time a vestige remaining, except perhaps the somewhat elevated lawn in front of the Wheaton house, the residence of Mr. William L. Walker, next to St. Thomas church.

Originally it could be thus roughly bounded: On the west by Cohannet and Porter streets, on the north by High street, on the east by a continuation of the line of Clinton street to High street, on the south by Barnum street. Its boldest front and highest eminence was in the rear of St. Thomas church, and upon which the sentinels of King Philip were placed on that memorable day when Philip met the colonists in the meeting-house at Taunton. Upon the highest point was also erected a powder-house, in which the writer remembers of playing when it was in a dilapidated condition, and was removed a few years later. Plumbley Hill and Rocky Hill, then Crossman's Hill, afterwards Toad Hill, and finally the gravel hill of Taunton, was in the early days a landmark and bounding place. From its base the different roads took their course. In 1690 the road to Freetown was thus described: "Beginning at Rocky Hill down Crooked lane and over ware bridg to freetown;" and the road to Bristol: "Beginning at Rocky Hill, etc., to Bristol."

(3) Garrison Houses. Of these eight garrison houses built for the defense of Taunton, only the sites of three are known. The first, we learn from tradition, was erected at the northwest corner of Cohannet and High streets, a commanding position, and one that covered the paths over which the approach of the enemy was apprehended.

The second, for like reasons, was erected on the south side of Washington street about opposite the northwest corner of Washington and Tremont streets, as will be seen from the following description of land:

Proprietary Rec., vol. I, p. 24:

We the Selectmen of the Town of Taunton having received a complaint from Mr. Samuel Danforth about some obstructions in his way to the Land formerly Lieutenant Wiats deceased, did on the twenty fifth day of October Anno Domini 1689 go and view the said way and according to the testimony of divers of the inhabitants and our own knowledge there hath been an open drift way without bars or gates to said land during the time that said Lieutenant Wiat did reside there and so judge in justice and equity there must still be such an open drifting way to said land, and therefore we did stake out a way of about 24 foot wide and give notice to Lieutenant Macey that part of his *Fort* did stand in said way and therefore in due time must be removed or else the fence on the other side of the way may be sett further off, and hereunto we sett our hands the day and year above written.

Proprietary Rec., April 10, 1732:

Granted the right originally George Maccys eight acres of land on the south side of ye highway that leads to John^s Hodges son of Captain Henry^s Hodges his dwelling house.

From the foregoing description of land we learn that Lieutenant Macey had this fort on his land and that this land was situated "on the south side of the highway that goes to Captain Henry^s Hodges his dwelling house." This highway is now known as Washington street. Rev. Samuel Danforth lived on the same highway about opposite the corner of Court and Washington streets. Captain Henry Hodges lived on the land now occupied by the old Niagara Engine house, opposite the passenger station of the Old Colony Railroad, which would locate the fort about as described.

The third garrison house was erected at the works of the first Iron Works Company, the site of which is now in the town of Raynham.

(4) Taunton soldiers at the Narragansett Swamp Fight. Peleg Sanford's account presented to Plymouth Colony :

Rhode Island Anno 1676.

To 8 yds of Duffe to Sergt Witherly, James bell and other taunton men that came wounded to my house December 24th.

To cash to James bell, to bear his charges home.

To Serg't Witherell, James Bell, & White for their Diett Lodging and attendance two of them one month and one of them three weeks at 8s. per week.

Peleg Sanford, governor of Rhode Island, married one of the daughters of William Brenton, at one time a resident of Taunton, and John Pole, son of Captain William Pole, married another.

Israel Dean is believed to have served as a lieutenant in Philip's War, and he was in the great Narragansett Fight. (*Rev. Mr. Deun's MS. Ministry of Taunton, vol. I, p. 52.*) The rank of lieutenant appears to his name in his will and the inventory of his estate.

March, 1679. The General Court ordered four pounds to be paid by the treasurer to William Hoskins, of Taunton, who was in the Narragansett Fight, "In regard of his low condition, he having lost all he had in the late war, and being growing old and unable to labor."

The descendants of James Bell had land granted to them for his services in the Narragansett Swamp Fight, "At a place called Quabbin, being the sixty-third in number." A non-settler's lot. (*B. C. Deeds, Book 39, p. 106.*)

Probably the descendants of other soldiers of Taunton in the Narragansett Fight received similar grants. In a petition to the General Court in 1685, the soldiers of the Narragansett expedition state: "We think we have reason to fear our days may be much shortened by our hard service in that war from the pains and aches of our bodies that we feel in our bones and sinews and lameness thereby taking hold of us much especially in the Spring and Fall."

(5) The following is the interesting letter to Thomas Hinckley and others in answer to the invitation to come to them for safety :

Taunton, April 15, 1676.

Honored and Beloved :

We have received your affectionate letter full of Love and undeserved bountie towards us your unworthy brethren and neighbors, and we bless God that He hath given us soe much room in your hearts, that you soe freely tender us a part with you in your houses, fields, and provisions, at such a time when the Lord is threatening us with bereavement of our own. It much comforteth us in this day of darkness and distress: we assuring ourselves thereby, that if our distresses continue we shall want noe succor you are able to afford us. We therefore return you all serious thanks for

your sincere and abundant Love, beseeching the Lord still to increase your peace, and abilitie and readines to relieve the distresses in this evil daye. Nevertheless, upon serious and mature deliberation upon and consideration of your soe great offer, we cannot at present comply with a motion to remove and quit our places, and leave our habitations to be a desolation, and that because we fear we should in soe doing be wanting to the name of God and the interest of Christ in this place, and bewraye much diffidence and cowardice, and give the adversarye occasion of tryumph over us, to ye reproach of that great and fearfull name of our God, that is called on us. Our sins are already such as might render our friends (did they know us) afraid to entertain us; and what can we expect as the issue of such an addition thereunto, but that the hand of the Lord would follow us, and find us out whithsoever we fled.

Besides, if the Lord have any pleasure in us, and will soe farr favour and honour us, we judge we may here be more serviceable to ye country than elsewhere, and hazzards of removal (as great as of abiding where we are) avoided; and who can tell, but that the Lord may make way for our enjoyment of seed time and harvest here, by prospering our forces which are coming forth, if we could but humble ourselves be fore Him? And if the Lord have no delight at all in us, but will for our sins (which are but just) make His dwelling place here as Shiloh, we are in His hands. The Lord do with us as seemeth good in His sight. Here we have sinned, and here we submit ourselves to suffer, except the Lord's Providence, and order or advice of Authorities should plainly determine us to removal: in case whereof, we shall esteem it an undeserved kindness to find shelter among yourselves, and comply with your motion for aught yet appears, more generally than with any course we can propose to ourselves. As a pledge whereof we are willing, if it may be judged convenient by you, to secure some of our cattle to your parts, that they may be no booty to the enemy, if the Lord spare them so long as that we may have opportunity to convey them, in which we desire your speedy advice. And beseeching you not to cease to pray for us that the Lord would heal our backslidings, and prepare us for what measure of the cup of His indignation it may seem good to Him to order us to drink, we present you with our respects, service, and love, and subscribe ourselves your obliged brethren and friends and servants in ye Lord.

To this we subscribe in the name of the Town.

RICHARD WILLIAMS,
WALTER DRANE,
GEORGE MACEY,
WILL HARVEY.

—*Hinckley Papers, vol. II, No. 3.*

(6) Jethro, who saved Taunton.

In reference unto a negro taken prisoner by the Indians and retaken by our army which said negro appertained to the estate of the successors of Captain Willett deceased. Our General Court have agreed with Mr. Saffin, administrator of the estate, mutually that the said negro doe forthwith betake himself to his former service, and to remain a servant unto the successors of Captain Willett until two years be expired from the date hereof and then to be freed and sett at libertie from his service, provided alsoe that during the said term of two years they doe provide him meat and drink and apparell fitting for one in his degree and calling, and att the end of said services that hee goe forth competently provided for in reference to apparel.

—*Plymouth Records.*

(7) Lockety Neck. The following reasons warrant naming this place as the scene of the exploit of the soldiers of Taunton on the 6th of August, 1675:

First, The historian states that, "Twenty of the Tauntonians ventured out and surprised and captured the whole twenty-six Indians," but does not indicate the scene of the venture, and the words are not a description of an original, premeditated expedition over hostile territory, as it would have been if it had taken place at Gardner's Neck, as stated by two recent writers of this event; but they indicate a sudden sortie, a quick venture, and a short march.

Second, That an order from the Council of War at this time in force was: "That none should venture out for the discovery or surprisal of the enemy except within or neare their respective towns."

Third, Major Bradford was in Taunton at this time in command of the forces, expecting an attack and on the defensive.

Fourth, The whole territory about Taunton was swarming with the Indians in unknown bands.

1676 on p 386
Lockety Neck is situated in Norton, but in 1675 was in Taunton. Clark, in his history of Norton, states: "A battle actually took place on this neck or point of land. In 1712 land was laid out near the place of Lockety Fight, or Lockety Neck. There can be no questioning the actuality of the battle and the locality." An exploit of the nature described by the historian as taking place on the 6th of August, 1675, would have been within the orders of the Council of War, "That none should venture out for the discovery or surprisal of the enemy except within or near their respective towns."

(8) James M. Cushman, esq., kindly contributes the following :

Weetemoe (in the Indian language signifies wise, shrewd, cunning) was the daughter of Corbitant, a sachem under Massasoit who ruled over one of the tribes of the Wampanoags called the Pocasset, who inhabited ancient Swansea, a part of Rehoboth and Tiverton. It was at Corbitant's house that Winslow visited in 1693 as a matter of policy, when the authorities at Plymouth thought he would succeed Massasoit as chief sachem. He was succeeded by Weetemoe, Weetamore, or Wetamo, also known in 1651 as Nanumpum, Nummampum, or Nanampum, and had a husband called Wequequinaqua. In 1656 she was known as Tattapanum, and was the wife of Wamsutta, eldest son of Osamequin, or Massasoit. Her sister, Woontoneakunnske, was the wife of King Philip. Subsequently Weetemoe married Qumquequanchett. Her next husband was Pentonewett, or Pentonowowett, alias Petananuit, or Peter Nunnuit (as described in Note 11 succeeding). Her last husband, in 1676, was the brave Quinapin, a Narragansett sachem and trusted captain of King Philip, and was captured by the English and put to death at Newport, R. I., in August, 1676. Mrs. Rolandson, an English woman and wife of a clergyman, who was for a time a prisoner among the Indians, said: "Wetamo, with whom I lived and served all the while, was a severe and proud dame, bestowing every day in dressing herself near as much time as any of the gentry of the land, powdering her hair and painting her face, going with necklaces, with jewels in her ears and bracelets on her hands. When she had dressed herself, her work was to make girdles of wampum and beads. She had a kearsy coat covered with girdles of wampum from her loins upward; her arms from her elbows to her hands were covered with bracelets, handfuls of necklaces about her neck and several sorts of jewels in her ears. And at the Indian dances she wore fine red stockings and white shoes, her hair powdered and her face painted white."

Tuspaquin, or Watuspaquin, sometimes called Black Sachem, was sachem of the Assawamsett and Namasket Indians. His wife was Amie (Indian name unknown), and sister of King Philip. He was captured and put to death with Captain Anawan, August 25, 1676.

p 394 (9) Sam Tootoes. The following is a bill of sale of this Indian slave:

Should be
Elisha Hodges
"the seller"
should be
"the buyer"
Signed sealed and delivered

Known all men by these presents that I Elisha Hodges of Yarmouth in the colony of Plymouth in New England, have absolutely bargained sold infefe and confirmed unto Thomas Gould of Newport, and to his heirs executors and assigns a Indian called Sam tootoes for the full term of eight years insuing the day of the taking of these presents, and by these presents do give bargainne sell alinate infefe and confirme unto him the said Gould all the right title and interest that I the said Hodges have in or to the said Sam tootoes and by these presents I the said Elisha Hodges do declare that at the time of enfefing hereof I have full power just right and lawful authority to give grant bargain sell infefe and confirme unto Thomas Gould his heirs executors and assigns the said Indian slave for the full term of eight years above expressed to the said Thomas Gould his heirs executors or assigns as witness my hand and seal this seventh day of November Anno Dominy one thousand Eight hundred and Eighty three,

ELISHA HODGES [Seal.]

in the presence of
FREGIFT COGGSHALL,
NATH HULL.

The eight years of servitude expressed in this bill of sale had not quite expired when the name of Sam toooes appears as a volunteer from Taunton. Could it have been an inducement for this Indian to enlist and have his freedom as a bounty?

(10) Nicholas Hall. As will be seen, the brothers received the wages of Nicholas Hall, he having died in this expedition.

From the following extract of the General Court records, relating to William Hack, a sergeant of the company in which Nicholas Hall served, may be learned the suffering and probable cause of his death:

July 6th, 1772.

A petition of William Hack of Taunton in the county of Bristol shewing that in the year 1690 he was a soldier in the expedition against Canada under the command of Captain Samuel Gallup, that they had the misfortune to be cast on the shore on the Island of Anticosta, a desolate Island, where he with others remained from October 1690 to July 1691 during which time many of the soldiers dyed with hardships, that he lost his fire arms and as he suggests has not received any wages for his services in that expedition, praying for a grant of land in satisfaction of his services and to make good his loss.

Read and ordered, That the petitioner be allowed by a surveyor and chain men on oath to survey and lay out one hundred and fifty acres of the unappropriated land of the Province and return a plat thereof to this Court within twelve months for confirmation. Sent up for concurrence.

(11) Peter Nunnuit.

Baylies' Memoirs, part IV, p. 31:

Church set out on his journey to Plymouth. At Pocassett (Tiverton) he met Peter Nunnuit, the husband of Weetamore, the queen of that country, who had just returned from Mount Hope.

Baylies' Memoirs, part IV, p. 165:

Weetamore's body was found dead at Matapoiset. It could not be determined whether she perished by drowning or otherwise. Her head was cut off and set on a pole at Taunton, to the great grief of many of her subjects who were there prisoners. Such was the unfortunate and miserable end of Weetamore. (See Note 8 preceding).

Weetamore discarded Peter Nunnuit alias Ben Sachem, for his friendship for the English during King Philip's War, and it was doubtless through the influence of Major Benjamin Church, the commander of the Regiment of the County of Bristol, that Peter Nunnuit, the husband of Queen Weetamore, enlisted as a volunteer in the quota of Taunton in the Canada expedition of 1690.

(12) Abimileck.

July ye 26th 1649. Concerning Abimileck as followeth—It is ordered he shall take his choice of ye two places mentioned either a parcel laid down by Edward Case here above the Training Hill betwixt the highway and Thomos Linkons Lot called the Mill Lot.—*Page 183 vol 11, B. Co. Deeds.*

May 15th 1655. At a Town Meeting. It is agreed and granted that Robert Crossman shall have that parcel of land that was anciently granted to Abimeleck.

It seems probable that an Indian by the name of Abimelick had some claim upon the early settlers of Taunton, from the preceding grant of land.

Recently (1892) a skull was found on a hill in Cochesett, some ten miles from Taunton, where there was formerly an Indian burial place. This hill was known to early inhabitants and late as forty years ago as "Bimeleke Hill," a name said to be derived from an old sachem whose rude wigwam was placed upon it.

An Indian named Abimelech was a servant of Henry Andrews.

(18) Lieutenant Isaac Negus. The rank of lieutenant given to Isaac Negus in the Inspection Roll was acquired in some expedition against the Indians, similar to that in the annexed affidavit.

Samuel Rowland, aged upward of 40 year, testifieth and giveth that I heard Captain Richard Honeywell promise covenant and agree with Lift Isaac Nagus at Plymouth as they were going on the last expedition to the eastward agains the enemy that he the said Richard Honeywell would give unto the said Isaac Negus sixpence per day out of his wages sartin, if he the said Isaac Nagus would take a Lieutenants commission under him sd Honeywell, upon which Isaac Negus accepted of his liftenants commission, and further saith not.

In Taunton in Bristol county September the 25th 1693 the abovesaid Samuel Rowland took oath in the presence of Richard Honeywell to the truth of the above evidence,

before THOMAS LEONARD, Justice.

Isaac Negus removed to and died at Swansea.

CHAPTER XIX.

Queen Anne's War, 1702-13—Records of the Soldiers of Taunton in Queen Anne's War, 1702-13—Impress Warrant, August 24, 1700—Impress Warrant, September 10, 1701—Impress Warrant, December 22, 1701—Impress Warrant, December 6, 1702—Impress Warrant, April 11, 1704—Captain Leonard's List of Impressed Men, 1704—Colonel Nathaniel Byfield's Letter—Impress Warrant, July 2, 1705—Warrant May 21, 1706—Warrant, May 5, 1711—Thomas Leonard's Letter—Impress Warrant, June 7, 1711—Impress Warrant, June 18, 1711—Impress Warrant, June 26, 1711—Warrant, July 13, 1711—For the Encouragement of Soldiers that Go Forth on the 1711 Expedition—Eastward Frontier War, 1723—The Old French or King George's War, 1745—Major Joseph Hodges's Company—Colonel George Leonard's Letter, 1745—George Godfrey's Letter, 1746—Troubles in 1749—Troop of Horse—The French and Indian War, 1754-62—Campaign 1754—Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, 1754—Campaign 1755—Captain Job Smith's Commission, 1755—Captain Richard Godfrey's Company, 1755—A Journal of the March of Captain Richard Godfrey's Company, 1755—Enlisted and Impressed Soldiers from Taunton in the Campaign of 1755—Campaign of 1756—Enlisted and Impressed Men, 1756—Captain Joseph Hodges's Return, 1756—Enlistments under Captain Samuel Thacher, 1756—Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Return, 1756—Enlistments under Captain Benjamin Williams—Captain Joel Bradford's Return, 1756—Campaign 1757—Captain Joseph Hall's Return, 1757—Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Orders to Captain Joseph Hall, 1757—Captain Joseph Hall's Company, 1757—Fort William Henry, 1757—Captain Arbuthnot's Company, 1757—Captain Ebenezer Dean's Muster Roll, 1757—Captain Joel Bradford's Return, 1757—Captain Samuel Thacher's Company, 1757—Campaign of 1758—Captain Richard Cobb's Company—Enlistments in Captain Andros's Company—Campaign of 1759—Captain Philip Walker's Company, 1759—Captain Job Winslow's Company, 1759—Taunton Soldiers under Captain Barrachiel Bassett, 1759—Impress Warrant, 1759—Taunton Soldiers under Captain Samuel Glover, 1759-61—Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Return, 1759—Campaign of 1760—Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, 1760—Captain Job Williams's Company, 1760—Captain Ebenezer Cox's Company, 1760—Captain Philip King's Company, 1760—Campaign 1761—Captain Sylvester Richmond's Return, 1761—Captain Job Williams's Company, 1761.—Notes, chiefly Biographical—Fourteen.

QUEEN ANNE'S WAR, 1702-13.

PEACE ensued between England and France in 1697, and with the exception of predatory raids by the Indians, New England again had quiet from actual warfare until 1701. In that year King James died, and the king of France acknowledged James's son king of England.

William and Mary were both dead, and Mary's sister Anne, was queen of England, when, in 1702, England declared war against the French, which again spread to the colonies in America, and hostilities commenced under the name of Queen Anne's War.

The war commenced by the French and Indians entering into the exposed parts of New England. The first of the war was attended by no great events, but with great expense and extreme individual distress.

The first of the following papers relating to Taunton soldiers in Queen Anne's War antedated the declaration of war, but it is to be presumed that preliminary arrangements of defense were entered into in anticipation of that event.

The principal campaigns were of 1707 and 1711. In May, 1707, two regiments sailed from Nantucket, Mass., for Port Royal (Maine), but effected nothing.

On the 10th of August, the same year, another unsuccessful expedition was started with a loss of sixteen killed and as many wounded. In 1711 great expectations were held out, and every exertion was made by Massachusetts, who soon raised her quota, and the whole army, amounting to 6,500 veteran soldiers from England, with two regiments of provincial troops, sailed on the 30th of July; but their hopes were destroyed. On one fatal night eight transports were wrecked, one thousand soldiers perished and the remainder of the expedition returned.

RECORDS OF THE SOLDIERS OF TAUNTON IN QUEEN ANNE'S WAR,
1702-13.

Impress Warrant, August 24, 1700:

Bristol ss.

To John Mason of Taunton.

In pursuance of an order, special warrant and command, and also instructions from Major Benjamin Church, These are to order and require you, to impress in her Majesties name for her Majesties service (In order to the exacting a trading house and some fortifications at or near Casco Bay),

Benjamin Caswell, Eleazer Wilbore, Ephraim Burt, and Ebenezer hall,
Thomas Caswell, jr.,

Dated in Taunton August 24 Anno domini 1700. THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

— *City Hall Papers.*

Impress Warrant, September 10, 1701:

Bristol ss.

To Sergeant Thomas Williams of Taunton in Bristol County.

In pursuance of an order from Major Benjamin Church, these are in her Majesties name strictly to command you forthwith, to impress in her Majesties name and for her service,

Matthew White,

William Macomber, the son of John Macomber the Cooper
or Ebenezer Hall.

Fail not at your perill.

Dated in Taunton, September the 10th annoque dommini 1701.

THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

— *City Hall Papers.*

Impress Warrant, December 22, 1701 :

Bristol ss.

To Corporal Joseph Richmond.

In her Majesties name you are required to give notice unto

Stephen Caswell, jr.,	James Hall and	Joseph Caswell,	John Caswell,
John Macomber, the son	Joseph Hall,	Benjamin Williams,	
of John Macomber,			

That they are enlisted according to law act for levying Souldiers for her Majesties service in time of War. and that you require them, and each of them, to be always in rediness and completely armed. to be sent forth and march into the service against the enemy, when they or any of them shall be thereto commanded, and make herein return of your doings.

P. me, THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

Taunton, Dec. 22d, 1701.

— *City Hall Papers.*

Impress Warrant, December 6, 1702 :

Bristol ss.

To Corporal Seth Williams.

These are to order and require you forthwith, to give notice unto the men whose names are herein written,

Stephen Caswell, jr.,	Joseph Caswell,	Joseph Staples,	William Macomber, son
Richard Godfrey, junior,	David Gnschit,	Edward Caswell,	of junior,
Thomas Macomber,	William Macomber, son	William Hoskins, jr.,	Joseph Williams, and
Robert Spur,	of grand senior,		Samuel Williams.

Dated in Taunton Dec. the 6th, 1702,

With the concurrence of all the commission officers of the Military Company of Taunton in Bristol County.

THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

— *City Hall Papers.*

Impress Warrant, April 11, 1704 :

Bristol ss.

To Corporal Seth Williams of Taunton in Bristol County.

In her Majesties name these are to require you to impress

Robert Frost and Thomas Macomber.

Dated at said Taunton April the 11th 1704.

by me

JAMES LEONARD, Lieutenant.

— *City Hall Papers.*

Captain Leonard's List of Impressed Men, 1704 :

Delivered to Lieutenant Samuel Williams By Left. James Leonard on April the 12th in
ye year 1704

Joseph Caswell, Thomas Caswell,
John White, senior, Joseph Elliot, Ebenezer Eddy.

April the 19th 1704 Delivered to Lieutenant Samuel Williams by Captain Thomas
Leonard,

Robert Frost,
Benjamin hall,
Nathaniel Staples,
Samuel hoar,

Edward Caswell,
Robert Spur,
Daniel Yoshit,
Jeremiah Willis,

William & Thomas har-
vey, sons of Thomas
Harvey, grand senior,
Jonathan Briggs,

Ebenezer Paul,
Ebenezer Phillips,
Benjamin Paul,
Benjamin Briggs,
Timothy holloway.

— *City Hall Papers.*

Colonel Nathaniel Byfield's Letter :

Captain Thomas Leonard

Bristol July 1st 1705.

Sir

I direct you to Cause to be detached for her Majesties Service out of the Military
Company of your command Four able Souldiers appointed in all respects According
to Law, to Rendevouz at the house of M^r. Samuel Smith in Rehoboth on Thursday the
5th of this instant July at four of the clock in the afternoon there to attend such orders
as shalbe given for her Maj^{ties} Service.

NATH'L BYFIELD, Col.

— *Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Impress Warrant, July 2, 1705 :

Bristol ss.

To Lieutenant James Leonard of Taunton in Bristoll County.

By virtue of an order from Colonel Byfield, these are to require you to detach or
impress for her Majesties service,

Josiah White,
Ebenezer Williams,
William Macomber, son
of John Macomber,
senior,

Israel Dean, the son
of Benjamin Dean,
Abraham Hathaway,
junior,

Malachi Holloway,
junior,
Samuel Hoar,

Ebenezer French, and
Israel Woodward.

P. me THOMAS LEONARD, Captain.

— *Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Warrant, May 21, 1706 :

To Samuel Blake.

These are to Direct and order you, to give notice unto those men whose names are
hereunder written, to be always in readiness to march with the service when they
shall be thereto commanded.

Jonathan Brigs,
Joseph Elliot,
William Harvey, jr.,
Thomas Harvey,

Uriah Leonard, jr.,
Nathaniel Williams,
Israel Woodward,
John Caswell,

John Harvey,
Nathaniel Staples,
Ebenezer Woodward,
John White, jr.,

Josiah White,
Samuel White,
Seth Leonard.

P. me THOMAS LEONARD.

Dated at Taunton in Bristoll County May 21st 1706.

— *Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

This expedition was the ill-fated one of 1711.

Warrant, May 5, 1711 :

You, and every one of you, whose names are in this List are to take notice, That you are enlisted as quarter Soldiers, and to be in readiness to march into the service against the common enemy, when you shalbe thereto commanded upon twenty-four hours notice.

Henry Andrews, jr.,	John Hackit,	Isaac Thayer,	John Godfrey,
Abel Burt, jr.,	William Leonard,	Samuel White, son of	Samuel Briggs,
Jacob Staples,	Samuel Macomber,	John,	William Hoar,
Edward Caswell,	Ebenezer Willis,	Moses Knap,	Jonathan Hall,
William Caswell, junior,	Ebenezer Phillips,	Jonathan Brigs,	Peter Caswell, junior,
William Godfree,	John Richmond, junior,	Joseph Hall,	Seth Tisdale, —
Samuel Hoar,	Joseph Richmoud, jun-	Daniel Lincoln,	Benjamin Hall.
Jacob Hall,	ior,	James Phillips, junior,	
Samnel Hackit, junior,			

— *Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Thomas Leonard's Letter :

Loving Friends,

TAUNTON June 7th 1711. -

William Caswell, junior,	Ebenezer Phillips,	John Tisdale, —	William Macomber, not
John Dean, junior,	Jonathan Padelford,	Richard Godfree, jun-	John, the cooper's
Ebenezer French,	junior,	ior,	son, and
		Daniel Gaschits, —	Joseph Williams,

I am in such want of money to hire men with, to go forth on this present expedition, that I fear our company will be greatly disadvantaged for want of our proportion of men, therefore, I have considered the best I can, and how to do things as well as I can, in this difficult time, and case, and therefore, I pray you come to me, and let us discourse together, and I hereby promise that you shall not be disadvantaged by coming on this request, nor impressed at this time of your coming to me, who am your loving friend and servant,

THOMAS LEONARD.

— *Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Impress Warrant, June 7, 1711 :

To Seth Tisdale of Taunton in Bristol County.

These are to order and require you in her Majesties name, to impress for her Majesties service,

John Staples, John Godfree, and Samuel Macomber.

P. me THOMAS LEONARD, Major.

— *Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Impress Warrant, June 18, 1711 :

To Corporals John Staples, and Jacob Staples, and Edward Cobb, of Taunton in the County of Bristol.

You are hereby ordered and commanded in her Majesties name to impress in her Majesties service in the intended expedition,

Henry Andrews, junior,	William Godfree,	Ebenezer Phillips,	Daniel Lincoln,
Abel Burt,	Jacob Hall,	John Richmond, jr.,	James Phillips, junior,
Joseph Brigs,	Samuel Hackit, junior,	Samuel White,	John Godfree, and
Edward Caswell,	William Leonard,	Moses Knap,	Samuel Brigs,
William Caswell, junior,	Samuel Macomber,	Joseph Hall,	

and order them to appear at Taunton Meeting house, on Thursday the twenty first day of this instant June, at eight of the clock in the forenoon, and that you also warn

and give notice to all other Soldiers belonging to my particular Company, to meet at the same time, and place, it being appointed, and warned for a training day, and to hear her Majesties gracious proclamation for the encouragement in the present expedition against the enemy, and make due return of your doings

Dated June 18th 1711.

by me

THOMAS LEONARD.

More men added to be impressed for her Majesties service,

Seth Burt,	Seth Tisdale,	Nathaniel Holloway,	Richard Williams,
Israel Dean, jr.,	Mr. Abraham Rideout,	Jonathan Maturan,	Joseph Wilbore,
Ebenezer French,	Benjamin Torrtty,	Nathaniel Staples,	Jonathan Trench.

By my order,

THOMAS LEONARD, Major.

— *Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Impress Warrant, June 26, 1711 :

To Corporal Ezra Dean of Taunton, in Bristol County,

Greeting,

These are to order and direct you forthwith, to Impress for her Majesties service in the present intended expedition to Canada,

John Leonard,	John Dean, jr.,	John Macomber, son	Nathaniel holloway,
Abraham Jones,	John Williams,	of John Macomber,	Samuel Smith and
Jacob Staples,	Edward Richmond,	John Tisdale,	Richard Goodfree,
William Caswell, senior,	Sergeant Henry An-	David Gaschiter,	junior.
Benjamin Dean,	drews,	Benjamin Shaw,	

Dated at said Taunton June the 26th day Anno domini 1711.

P. me THOMAS LEONARD, Major.

— *Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Warrant, July 13, 1711 :

Constant Church of Tiverton.

These are to order and direct you, to take under your care and conduct all the soldiers raised and delivered, and y^e remains to be delivered, according to my order from the several comanders hereafter mentioned, with the several Colores⁽¹⁾ raised in this Regiment of Bristoll County, for her Majesties service in Canada, and march them down under their arms to Dorchester the place of General Rondevouz, and to have them here by Saturday, the thirteenth day of this instant July 1711, and there to wait on his excellency the Governor to attend his further orders and instructions.

A true list of their names, and of the places from whence drawn, and nott which are sons within age, or servants and to whom.

From Major Leonard	5	} 7 wanted from Taunton
from Capt. Hodges	7	
from Capt. Talbot	4	one wanted (South Purchase)
from Capt. George Leonard	4	one wanted (North Purchase)

— *Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.*

Expedition 1711 :

For the incouragement of the Souldiers that go forth on this expedition.

	£	s.	d.	
Thomas Leonard,	05	00	00	} Paid to Thomas Leonard.
Stephen Leonard,	05	00	00	
Serjeant King,	05	00	00	} Paid to ditto.
Serjeant Thomas Dean,	02	00	00	

Left. James Leonard,.....	02	00	00	Paid to ditto,
Ensign Seth Williams,.....	02	00	00	Paid to ditto,
John Staples,.....	03	00	00	Paid to ditto,
Edward Cob,.....	00	10	00	Paid to ditto,
totall,.....	—	—	—	
	22	10	00	

— Captain John W. D. Hall's Papers.

EASTWARD FRONTIER WAR.

As early as 1720 the Indians commenced their raids over the frontier into New England, but it was not until 1723, when Ralle, a French missionary, had succeeded in exciting their resentment to open hostilities, that war was declared. The war terminated in a short time and peace was signed at Boston.

Ensign William Canady has the honor of being (so far as known) the only soldier in this expedition from Taunton. In a company of soldiers enrolled for the war William Canady was promoted from ensign to a lieutenant and then to a captaincy and in command.

The appended letter is from one interested in his behalf :

May it please your Hon^r,

This comes by Ensign Canada, who I perceive has had some hope of your Honors favouring him with a Lieut's Commission, which if it be acceptable to all that are concerned, he being very deserving of it in my opinion having acquitted himself very well ever since he hath been out, thus begging your favor for him,

I am your most obedient servant,

Scituate January the 17th, 1723.

ISAAC WINSLOW.

(To the Lieut. Gov^r.)

—Mass. Historical Collections.

As captain and in command of the company in defense of a fort, his conduct is thus described :

Being fortunate enough to take two prisoners who gave them intelligence concerning the indefensible condition of the garrison, the assailants, about sixty in number, were encouraged to prosecute the siege for thirty days with a resolution or rather madness that was desperate. They seemed to be flushed with the absolute certainty of compelling a surrender of the fort, but Captain Kennedy, the commanding officer, being a man of intrepid courage, held out till Col. Westbrook arrived and put the enemy to flight.

Captain Canady was subsequently in command of the Fifth Foot Company of Taunton in 1743, as found in the organization of the militia preceding, which command he held until 1757.

THE OLD FRENCH, OR KING GEORGE'S, WAR, 1745.

Hostilities with France commenced in 1744, and Governor Shirley of Massachusetts promptly took measures to attack the French colonies.

The French had been employed for twenty-five years in erecting a fort at Cape Breton, upon an island on the east side of Nova Scotia, near a town named Louisburg, which gave the fort its name. On this place Governor Shirley meditated an attack, and on the 24th of March, 1745, the army, consisting of four thousand troops, landed near Louisburg, and after a siege of two months the fort surrendered.

No record of this campaign is found in the State Archives at Boston, or relating to the regiment in which Taunton soldiers performed service, and it is only by a record and roster of the Major's Company, found with his effects after his death⁽²⁾ that the knowledge of any Taunton soldiers is obtained, and which is as follows :

Major Joseph³Hodges's Company :

A List of the Souldiers listed to go in the Expedition at Cape Breton under the command of Major Joseph³Hodges :

	Lieutenant, ———, and Ensign, John Caswell.		
	Sergeants,		
	Richard Cobb, age 28.	Nehemiah fisher, age 41.	
	Corporal,		
	Eliphalet ⁴ Hodges.		
	Soldiers,		
Henry Crossman,	John Rogers,	Abraham White,	Daniel White.
Benjamin ⁷ Hodges,			

The above named soldiers were in Major Hodges's Company, which was in the Eighth Battalion, commanded by Sylvester Richmond, colonel ; Ebenezer Pitts, of Dighton, lieutenant-colonel ; Joseph Hodges, of Norton, major.

Lieutenant-Colonel Pitts and Major Hodges were both killed.

That preparations for this war were made in Taunton companies is evident from the following letter from Colonel George Leonard, in command of the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol, said regiment including the Taunton companies :

Sir,

NORTON february 17th 1745.

You swore in Captain Canady's clerk, and there you insarted in the Caption, that the List contains all the inlisted Souldiers under ye command of Captain Canady that are by law oblidged to bare armes &c, when it should have bin, that the List contains every Person in the Rounds of Captain Canady's Company between the age of sixteen and sixty which are not by Law excused from sarving.

So that the Captain hath not the Least Power to Press one Person out of his Company, on any account whatever.

I am, sir, your friend and servant,

GEORGE LEONARD.⁽²⁾

— Captain Thomas Leonard's Papers.

During this war Provincial troops made up of soldiers of militia companies were stationed upon the frontiers. In a company for this service George Godfrey,⁽⁴⁾ of Taunton, enlisted, who in subsequent years became a soldier, reflecting great credit and honor upon Taunton as brigadier-general of the Bristol County Brigade in the Revolutionary War. As a private soldier on the frontier in 1746 he thus writes his father :

Bridgemans Fort, Oct. 23d, 1746.

[Located in what is now the town of Vernon, Vt.]

I believe that I shall come home in November on a furlough if I be not disappointed, which I am ready to believe I shall be if these Canada men do not turn back, which I hope they will not. The news that is amongst us is not much, only this day I heard that a number of French and Indians killed at a Dutch place called Saratoga about 14 men, and they have been seen out at the great meadows about the Fort, which I hope will be the means of making the men more watchful than they have been of late. There has been no news about the Indians of late except this I have mentioned.

TROUBLES IN 1749.

The treaty of peace made in 1748 did not remove controversies between England and France. The country between the St. Lawrence and New England was still claimed by both countries, and in 1749 Provincial troops were sent to the frontier. To this force was attached a Troop of Horse from Taunton with the following roster :

Troop of Horse.

Muster Roll of the Company in his Majesties service under the command of

Zephaniah Leonard,⁽⁵⁾ Captain.

Lieftenants,

Samuel Caswell, John Dean.

Cornets,

Seth Andrews,⁽⁶⁾ Benjamin King.

Nehemiah Dean, Quarter Master.

Trumpeters,

Joshua Crosman, John Pidg.

Corporalls,

Benjamin Dean, Loved Tisdale, Peter Walker, Philip Hall.

Centinalls,

James Andrews,	Cornelius White,	James Godfrey,	Benjamin Pearson,
James Blake,	Abiel Clap,	William Hervey,	Daniel Stacey,
Greenfield Blake,	Ichabod Dean,	Silas Willis,	Ebenezer Tisdale,
Daniel Braman,	Joseph Dean,	Samuel Newcomb,	David Wood,
Abraham Burt,	Jacob Dean,	Mason Hall,	Rufus Williams,
Judah Chase,	Solomon Dean,	Joseph Harvey,	Thomas Shepard,
Elijah Cob,	Paul Eddy,	Jonathan Ingell,	Joseph Newcomb,
Ebenezer Clashlin,	Stephen Gary,	Nath'l Linkon,	James Burt.
William Willis,			

March 31st, 1749.

—State Archives.

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, 1754-62.

Campaign of 1754:

The war was commenced in New England by the Indians, incited by the French, plundering and murdering the English on the frontier settlements. An expedition was sent against them, and forming a part was a company enlisted by Captain Thomas Cobb, of Taunton, whose return is here appended:

Captain Thomas Cobb's (7) Company, 1754:

Company in His Majesties service employed for the defence of the Eastern frontiers under the command of

	Thomas Cobb, Captain.		
Jonathan Carver, 1st Lieut.,	Richard Cobb, (*) 2d Lieut.,	Samuel Andrews, 3d Lieut.,	
	Josias Winslow, Ensign.		
	Sergeants,		
	Ebenezer Dean, Jonathan Harvey, Seth Pitts.		
	Joshua Crossman, Trumpeter.	Thomas Cobb, jr., Clerk.	
William Austin,	Nicholas Smith,	Jonah Lincoln,	Seth Thayer,
William Briggs,	Moses Smith,	Ichabod Leonard,	John Thayer,
Dan'l Blending,	Ichabod Dean,	George Lincoln,	Ebenezer Willis,
Oliver Brown,	Samuel Dean,	Peter Presho,	Sam'l Williams,
Seth Carver,	Oliver Eddy,	Joshua Porter,	Job Williams,
Benjamin Cole,	Ephraim Harvey,	Jonathan Shores,	Robert Crossman,
Amos Cole,	Thomas Kimber,	Henry Smith,	Richard Hewitt.
Nath'l Briggs.	William Kennedy,	Samuel Stacey.	

The time of service from April 23d to Nov. 8th, 1754.

Campaign of 1755:

Massachusetts voted 1,200 men for two expeditions, one to go to Nova Scotia, the other to Crown Point, N. Y.

Captain Nathaniel Gilbert⁽⁹⁾ and Captain Job Smith, of Taunton, both commanded companies in the expedition. Of the soldiers from Taunton in these companies no knowledge is to be obtained.

Captain Gilbert, before starting on the expedition, made his will, dated 18th of June, 1755, in which it states, "Being going forth into his Majesties service for the removal of the French Incroachments."

Captain Job Smith's⁽¹⁰⁾ commission, herewith given, stated the service for which he was commissioned:

Province of the	William Shirley Esquire Captain General & Governor
Massachusetts Bay.	in Chief and over His Majesties Province of Massa-
[SEAL.]	chusetts Bay in New England,
To Job Smith Esq. Greeting.	

By virtue of the power and authority in and by His Majesties commission to me granted to be Captain General in and over said Province, I do by these Presents, re-

posing especial trust and confidence in your loyalty, courage and good conduct, constitute and appoint you the said Job Smith to be Captain of a Company in the 2nd Battalion or Regiment now raising in the several Provinces and Colonies of New England or His Majesties adjoining Provinces and Colonies for his Majesties service whereof I am Colonel and to be employed in dislodging the French from the Ineroachments made by them within his Majesties Province of Nova Scotia. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of Captain in leading ordering and exercising said Company in Arms both inferior officers and soldiers, and to keep them in good order and discipline and I thereby command them to obey you as their Captain and yourself to observe such rules and instructions as you shall receive from me or the Commander in Chief for the time being or others your superior officers according to the rules and discipline of War pursuant to the trust reposed in you.

Given under my hand and seal at Armes the thirteenth day of February in the 28th year of the reign of King George the Second annoque Dommini 1755.

By His Excellency's command,

W. C. SHIRLEY.

J. WILLARD, Sec'ry.

— *Capt. J. W. D. Hall, Librarian O. C. H. S.*

In the second expedition against Crown Point in 1755 a company under the command of Captain Richard Godfrey performed service. The roster of the officers and soldiers from Taunton was as follows :

Captain Richard Godfrey's Company, 1755 :

Muster Roll of the Company in his Majesties service under the command of
Richard Godfrey, (1) Captain.

Joseph Fairbanks, Lieutenant. Israel Robinson, Ensign.

Sergeants,

Benjamin Ray, ——— Williams, Anson Blake.

Corporals,

——— Wilbore, Joseph Williams, Samuel Thrasher, Elkanah Hall.

Joseph Hood, Fifer.

Soldiers.

John Ingell,	Freeman Lincoln,	Joseph Reed,	Elisha Turner,
Joseph Godfrey,	Uriah Reed,	Amariah Richmond,	Uriah Morse,
Benjamin Cole,	Lot Witherell,	William Ware,	Eleazer Ellis,
Jabez Vaughn,	Adonis Harden,	Benjamin Robinson,	Esop Harden (colored
Zebulon Caswell,	Wm. Hoskins,	Benjamin Cobb,	slave).
Robert Luscomb,	Benj. Lincoln,	Richard Briggs.	

— *State Archives.*

A Journal of the March of Captain Richard Godfrey's Company, 1755 :

June ye 6 Day, met and mustered upon taunton Common.

June ye eighteenth, met again took out snapsacks &c.

June ye 19, at twelve o clock Marched from Taunton And went on Board at Barkley. At four o clock sailed for Newport arrived at Nine in the evening.

June ye 20, Sailed from Newport at Six o clock and two minutes.

June 23, Came to Anker Against South hole Long Island about a Eleven A clock, and about twelve o clock the gun of Elezer Ellis was shot off and flew all to peaces But not a Man hurt.

June ye 25, Entered Through Hell Gates Five minutes before Twelve a clock, And Arrived at the city of New York Five Minutes Before one o'clock and ankered.

June ye 26, Lay att New York.

June ye 27, At 7 a Clock Sailed from New York for albany.

June 28, Sailing up to albany Their came a smart squal of wind and Rain, and we came to anker where the clouds Broke upon the Montains (at six o'clock) which are called the Blew Mountains.

June ye 29, Being Sabbath Day Lay against the Blew Mountains, near Eleven Stones manner Just entered into Albany county.

June ye 30, Sailed again Being within the County of Albany.

July ye 1st, Lay at anker most all Day within nine English mile of the City of Albany, just at night sailed again for Albany. Arrived at the City and cast our anker five Minutes Before Twelve o'clock in the Evening. Lay on Bord till the 6 day of July, then went on shore Half an hour after one o'clock, and marched six miles upon the west side of the River till we came to Philip Skilers, and their Camped.

July ye 8, Att 11 o'clock 30 men of Capt. Godfreys set out for a Scout, with many of other Companies 110 in all. Marched up the River 16 Miles. Lodged all night.

July ye 9, Some went Down to town for stores, and when they had got a little way from town their came a shower of Rain. Asa Grant having a gun charged in the Battoo, William Lion seeing it was Like to Rain hard, fired of Grants Gun, it flew over Board and was lost. Travelled till Nine o'clock, sat down, Eat and Drink'd, then marched up said River till we come to Saratogue, where the fort was burnt. Many of the men got Weary and Returned back, 30 or more of the Rest Marched up the River 1 mile, and waded through to the East side. One of the Pilets Shot Down a Stear, and he was all Eat by the Solders.

July ye 10, Marched Down the River the East side. Came to a Stay 2 Hours, Biled and Eat, then marched Down till we com to Hasock River, waded through shifted our course And came to Hudsons River. Night came on ye Bushes wet. Some were for Camping in the Woods, But ye greater part for keeping forward, So we marched till 9 or 10 o'clock, Then found a barn to lodge in, But old Percy, of Captain Gilberts Company, was left in the woods.

July ye 11, s^d Percy Came Early in the Morning, at four in the morning we marched down the River on ye East Side till against where we lodged the 1st night, made a stop, killed a pig and eat Heartily, then came down the River till we got against where we Came over the River, and got home Just at Sun Down in pretty Good Health.

July ye 13, Set up our tents at Colonel Scilers. After that a Sermon preached By ye Chaplin, from Psalm, 114-10.

July 14, Bay Regiments Mustered, and passed Review, Before Sheirly and Jonson.

July ye 15, The Gun of Asa Grant which was lost in the River, was found and fetched out of the Water by Eleazer Ellis.

July 22, We Marched up the River for Crown point, at four O Clock afternoon the Battooes Set out, Henry Bragg Being Sick they that stayed Behind to go by Land. Had to carry him Back to Colonel Skillers, So they set not out till the sun two hours high, But we all got up to place that Night, Called the Half Moon, there Camped that Night, Being 12 miles from Albany City.

July 23, the sun two hours high, we marched up the River again, and came to Bad falls Called the Simloms, with Much hard labor, got up about Twelve, Came to a stop for an hour, then Marched again till about two o clock, Being about 21 Miles from Albany, and their set up our Tents in a rye field, and Stayed all Night.

July ye 24, at Eight O Clock Set up the River again, and had very bad falls all that Day, But Worried through and got up to the place Called Still Water, Being 28 miles from Albany City, at four O Clock after Noon, and pitched our tents on the East side of the River.

July ye 27, Mr. Williams preached from Numbers 31 ye 6 first verses.

July ye 29, took up our tents and Marched a Gain up the River, about Sixteen Miles, and Got a little above Saratogue, where the fort was burnt, and pitched our tents on the East Side of the River, at Six o clock.

Upon the 15, or 16 of July, John Lawrence was taken with a great fever to Go Home, so was of and on, till the 29 day, then he went of from us in the morning Not Bidding us fair well, Down to Col Ruggles to Get off, Confessing he thought their was not a nother such Coward in the Company. So He got Liberty to go home, with promising to weare a wooden Sword, and we saw him no more. This particular should have been two pages back.

August ye 1, 1755, We took up our Tents, and Marched up the River again at Eleven o clock, and within a mile Came to very bad falls, Where we had to draw up every Battoe over a ladder for four Rods, and got five miles that Day By sun Down, and pitched our tents on the East Side of the River.

August ye 2, We Lay at the foot of very Bad falls, so that Day was employed in Unloading and Drawing the Battooes over the falls, and carting the provisions in Waggon, that day we got but half a mile. Some moved their tents But we moved not ours.

August ye 3, Being the Sabbath we marched very early, and came not to any Very Bad Falls, So all the battooes in our Regiment got up to the Carrying place, and pitched their on the East side of the River. But the Waggons got not up, so many of our Men were obliged to Lie in the Woods without any Blanket, although it was a very Raine Night. The House there was called Liddises Truck House. One Regiment of Connecticut General Limon, gat up the same Day, and part of Colonel Williams Regiment the same Day.

August ye 6, The Regiments were called together, to see one Bakerstaff, Receive His Punishment for and for Strikening another Man, and giveing out thretning words, the Court Marcial, Centenced Him One Hundred Strips, and then to be drumed out of the Army, with a rope about his Neck, and then to be sent to some Common Gaol, and kept confined till the Expedition was over. Accordingly at Two O'Clock, He was whipt One hundred Strips at the whipping post, then Drumed out of the Army with a Rope about his Neck By a Number of Drumers, and then taken Back to the Guard House again, and irons put on, and kept in order for an opportunity To send to some Gaol.

August ye 7, Began to Build a fort, Near where Jeneral Nicholson Built a fort when formerly they went on an Expedition for Canady. Some called it Liddises Truck House. The fort house was One Hundred foot one Way, 18 foot the other, And near Half an

Acre Picketed in, And another Guard House 30 foot one way, 14 ye other, this done by the 13 day of August.

August, ye 14, Jeneral Jonson Arrived at the fort. The same Day Colonel Titcombs Regiment Got up to this New fort, and the Remainder of Colonel Williams Regiment, and the Remainder of Conneticut forces Got up the same Day.

August ye 17, York forces got up to the Carrying Place. On the same day, being the Sabbath, Just as the Chaplin was a goin to Begin His exercise, there was a stop made, by Reason of an old Squs saying, there was three Hundred Indians Coming upon the Battooes that were coming up in the River. Four Hundred Men Were sent out to see if their was any truth in the Nuse, and the whole Battallion was called to Arms Ready for an ingagement, But it proved a false alarm, Nevertheless it Put By the Public Worship.

Aug ye 16, Colonel Gilbert Set out of New England. This should have been placed before the Last Particular.

Aug ye 18, One Stebbins of York forces was drowned in the River, By going in a Swimming.

August ye 24, Sum Men that went to Clear Roads Killed 103 Rattle Snakes

Aug ye 26, At four o clock afternoon, Marched four Regiments towards Lake Sacrement, and Got five miles that Night and Camped, 1 Man hurt By a fall of a tree Left Cook and Blackman and Uriah Morse at ye fort.

August ye 27, Marched again Early in the morning, But we got But about 5 miles that Day and Camped, one Man shot that Day and Much Wounded.

Ye 28, Marched Early, and cleared the Road and Got 10 miles that Day, Got to the Lake before Night Being 20 Miles from the fort.

Aug ye 31, Being ye Sabbath, their Grew Discontentment Very much in Col Ruggles Regiment, By Reason of Being Shortened by Bred, and Not having No Rum, for 5 Days, and When it Came, the Soldiers Could not have their Back allowance, wherefore it Grue so Warm, that Sept 1, Early in the Morning, 31 Men of one Company Swung their Packs, Marched to the Colonels tent, asked for their Allowance, Being Answered by Ruggles, he that Led the Band, Said, Clubb your fire locks, and so marched of openly. Soon after they were Sent after By a considerable Number. After this, the Regiments were called to Arms, and Colonel Ruggles made a speech to his Regiment. After they brought Back those that fled By a little afternoon, all were Examined and Cleared, But five, 2 Sergt^s, 2 Corp^s, 1 Sold^r. And when the Battle Began on ye 8 Sept^r 1755, these 5 Prisoners set at Liberty, and the Sergt that Led of the Men was killed in action.

Sept^r ye 1, There went out some Battooes in the Lake for Discovery, and when they came in at Night they said they Discovered an Army Camped, Within a few Miles, then a Dubble Guard was set, and all upon our watch, and at Eleven o Clock one of the Sentries fired of a gun and cryed, Indians. Where upon, all arose to arms Immediately, Expecting to Ingage in a few minutes, But it Proved a false alarm, and Blew Over.

Sept^r 2, Leit Fairbanks, & Benjamin Ray, set out from Lake George to Albany City.

Sabbath Day Sept^r ye 7, Their Went out a Scout of Moholks, to see if Could not Discover an Enemy Coming upon them, and they Returned at Evening, and said they

Discovered a Great Number of Battoes, and an Army of French, and Indians, Making Towards Our Camp. All were Called to Arms, and Charged to Be upon their Watch for their own Safety. Well.

On ye 8 Sept, Early in the Morning, Hearing the Waggon were Beset By ye Enemy, They sent Men out of Every Regiment, Near a Thousand in all, and marched about 3 or 4 miles towards Fort Lymon, and then were attackt By Two or three thousand French, and Indians, and about Eleven o clock, The Battle was warmly Given on Both sides, and many were slain, on both sides, at ye first. But the French, Being More than Dubble in Number, Our Men were obliged to Retreat Towards the Camp. Nevertheless our men fit Bravely on the Retreat, and thus we heard, the Guns Continually going of till our Men had Gat into the Camp, then they that stayed at home, had placed themselves Behind old trees that they had fallen all around the Camp, and ye French and Indians, Followed those that Retreated very Furiously, within gun shot of those that Lay behind the Logs, Whopeing, and Shouting as if they had made sure of all. Then those that Lay behind the Logs, Gave them a Brisk Volley, and the artillery played very Smart, and Did Good Execution, so they were immediately Stopped from Coming in upon our Camp. But they fought Bold, and Brave, till after four O clock, Never was their a minutes space Between the Guns, But for the most Part Roared of like whole Volows. And then the French Retired, and our Men Persued some ways from the Camp, and when the French had got to the Place where ye Battle Began, 200 Men from fort limon, Came on them very furiously, and Cut them Down fast, and made them flee, and took there Powder from them, and Come in Laden to the Camp, with Packs as much as they Could Bring in the Evening, with Shouting for the Victory and ye Spoil. And we took the French General, and Brought him into our Camp, wounded, Gave him good Quarter, Dressed his wounds. Besides that they took Twenty four Captains. after the Battle was over, ye A D Camp Came in, and offered himself Prisoner. Now the officers that went out of Col Ruggles Reg^t, were, Capt Gilbert, Capt Keys, Captain Godfrey, Captain Robinson, Lieut Williams, Lieut Nixon, Lieut Stebbens, Ensign Tisdale, Ensign Britnol, Ensign Rice, and there fell of those officers, Captain Gilbert, Capt Keys, Lieut Williams, Ensign Tisdale, Ensign Britnol. These fell where the Battle Began. There went out of Captain Godfrees Company, in the morning, 13, By name Captain Godfrey, Sergt Williams, Corp^l Wil Bay, Corp^l Elk^h Hall, Benjamin Robinson, Ben Cobb, Richard Briggs, Joseph Godfrey, Elisha Turner, Uriah Morse, Ben Cole, Eleazer Ellis, Jabez Vaughn, And all returned into Camp again, Except Eleazer Ellis, who was killed on the spot where the battle began, though they very Narrily Escaped. The Captain was shot through the Jacet, and turner through the fingers, But not had wound. When the firing began at the Camp, John Cox was shot through the Leg, at the first shott.

Monday, Sept ye 15th, Sergeant Aaron Blake Left the Camp to go to Albany.

Sept ye 19th, 1755, Ensign Robinson, John Ellis, John Cox, Richard Willis, Nathan Morse, Eben Hills, Constant Briggs, all set out for New England, with a ferlew for two months. Robert Cook never came to Lake George and Received a ferlew to go home.

Sept ye 24th, 1755, Cernell Ruggles marched from Lake George with his Reg^{mt}, to foot Edward, and I Richard Godfrey, and Cernell Gilbert, tarried at Lake George, and his Negro, and my son Joseph.

Oct 4th day. Cornell Gilbert went to fort Edwards to see Colonel Ruggles.

Fort Edward Oct ye 18th day 1755, then Ezekiel ford, Jonathan Ware, Zephaniah Lane, Moses Knowland, William Lion, Elisha turner, Jonathan Shaw, Asa Grant, Jonathan Caswell, Benjamin Robinson, Uriah Morse, Elkanah Hall, John Knap, they all set out for new England, with a ferlew until further orders from Cornell Gilbert. Capt Godfrey Became Major under Col Gilbert. Both went out of the Regiment September ye 15 1755, and I delivered this book to him Sept ye 24th Day.

—From original in possession of Mr. Elmer Dean Robinson.

Enlisted and Impressed Soldiers from Taunton, Campaign of 1755 :

Enlisted and mustered from Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Regiment, which included the Taunton companies :

Seth Gilbert, Taunton, age 29. John Smith, Taunton, age 19.

Pressed soldiers out of Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Regiment :

John Hack, Daniel Tiffany, John Smith.

—State Archives.

Campaign of 1756 :

Into this campaign there entered a company from Taunton under the command of Captain James Andrews, of which a return was made February 28, 1756 :

Muster Roll of the Company in His Majesties service under the command of

James Andrews, (1st) Captain.

From Taunton,

Sergeants,

John Seekel, James Macomber, Abial Atwood,

Clerk,

Hannaniah Cornish.

Corporals,

Samuel Andrews, Samuel Dean.

Privates.

Abel Briggs,
John Dolby,
John Caswell,

Samuel Eddy,
Samuel Gardner,

Abner Gardner,
Cornelius Jones,

Nicholas White,
Nath'l Whitaker.

—State Archives.

Enlistments and Impressed Men of Taunton, under Different Commands,

Campaign of 1756 :

Captain Joseph^h Hodges's Return, 1756 :

A return from Captain Joseph Hodges at Albany, May 29th, in the year of our Lord 1756, contains the following names credited to Taunton :

John Harne, Lieutenant.

Elijah Gerny, Sergeant. John Thayer, Corporal. William Briggs, Drummer.

Soldiers,

William Drake,
Silas Willis,

Ebenezer Gerry,
Job Macomber,

Elkanah Smith,
Benjamin Smith,

Joseph Knap,
Abiel Wood.

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain Samuel Thacher's Company, 1756 :

Enlisted May 7th 1756 under Captain Samuel Thacher in the expedition against Crown Point :

Joshua Caswell, cordwainer, age 23 (Taunton).

—State Archives.

Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Return, Third Regiment, 1756 :

A Return of Colonel Ephraim Leonard, dated June 9th 1756, gives the following officer from Taunton, in his Majesties service :

Lieutenant John Harvey. — *State Archives.*

Enlistments in Captain Benjamin Williams's Company, 1756 :

In Captain Benjamin Williams' Company in Colonel Richard Gridley's Regiment on the 26th of July, 1756, and credited to Taunton :

Nathan Cobb,	Elijah Danforth, Sergeant.	John Bassett, Clerk.	
Richard Luscomb,	Benjamin Cole,	Elijah White,	Josiah Pitts.

— *State Archives.*

Captain Joel Bradford's Return, 1756 :

A Return from Captain Joel Bradford, in Colonel Ruggles' Regiment, on July 26th, 1756, gives the following names from Taunton :

	George Codding, Corporal.	
Joseph Ingell, 22 years,	Peter Pratt, 22 years,	James Cooper, 18 years,
Ephraim Harvey, 30 years,	Seth Thayer, 35 years,	Nicholas Smith, 25 years,
David Crossman, 19 years,	Abraham White, 37 years,	George Townsend, 20 years.

— *State Archives.*

A subsequent return, dated Oct. 11th, 1756, is here appended :

From Taunton,

Sergeants,

	Ephraim Harvey, Joseph Ingell.	
Robert Vickery,	John White, Abijah Walker,	Nehemiah Walker.
	and Peter Pratt, sick.	— <i>State Archives.</i>

Campaign of 1757 :

The subjoined records, dated in 1757, record the acts and services of Taunton soldiers as far as known in the campaign of that date.

Captain Joseph Hall's Return, 1757 :

A Company return of Captain Joseph Hall, in command of The Second foot Company of Taunton in April, 1757, gives the names of seven soldiers of his company in the service, viz :

Joseph Bassett,	Elijah Smith,	John Kelly,	William Harvey.
Peter Presho,	Benjamin Cole,	Richard Hewit,	

Some of the above named soldiers as will be seen were in the campaign of 1756.

— *Captain J. W. D. Hall's Papers.*

Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Orders, 1757, Commander of the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol :

Bristol ss.

To Joseph Hall Captain of a Military foot Company in the Town of Taunton in the County of Bristol,

Greeting,

In observance of an Order from the Honorable his Majesties Council of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay &c.

In his Majesty's name you are hereby Required in the utmost effectual manner to cause every person boath upon the Alarm and Training band List in the Company

whereof you are Captain to be immediately furnished with Arms and Ammunition according to Law and for them to be in such a Posture of Defense as to be ready to march at a minute's warning, for the defence of this Province in Case of an Invasion or near approach of an enemy hereof fail not.

Given under my hand and seal at Norton this sixth day of June in the 30th year of his Majesties Reign Anno domini 1757. EPH'M LEONARD, Coll.

I purpose to have a Training and a view of arms and ammunition of my Company on the 20th day of this month and I desire that the same may be done in every company in this Regiment on s^d day. — Captain J. W. D. Hall's Papers.

Bristol ss.

To Joseph Hall Captain of a Military foot Company in the Town of Taunton in the County of Bristol,

Greeting,

In observance of an Order from the Government &c, You are hereby Required to have every person belonging to s^d Company held in such readiness, being completely furnished with Arms and Ammunition According to Law so as to March at a Moments warning to such parts of the Frontiers of the Province or to such other parts as the Governor shall Direct and His Majestys Service Require, there having a large body of the French & Indian Enemy Invested Fort William Henry near Lake George, and their reason to apprehend the further designs of the Enemy against us from that and from other quarters, hereof you are not to fail.

Given under my hand and seal at Norton this 11th day of August in the 31st year of his Majestys Reign Anno Domini 1757. EPH'M LEONARD, Coll.

— Captain J. W. D. Hall's Papers.

Captain Joseph Hall's Company :

To Captain Joseph Hall, Lieut. Henry Hodges, and Lieut. Ephraim Lane, jr., as Ensign,

I do hereby commit to and put under your command and trust the several persons whose names are contained in the list hereunto written, who are raised out of the Third Regiment of Militia in the County of Bristol, Raised for his Majesties service, to be put under the command of Sir William Pepperell, Lieutenant General, and do hereby order you as Captain Lieut. and Ensign to march and conduct s^d men as soon as possible to the said Lieut. General and then to put yourself and them under his command and to receive his further orders.

Serjeants.

Ebenezer Grovier, Israel Dean, Andrew Hodges,

Corporals.

Elkanah Lane, Israel Dean.

Soldiers.

George Mills,	Elisha Briggs,	Andrew Grovier,	Abiel Eddy,
Peter White,	Benjamin Tiffany,	Elijah Hodges,	Samuel Willis,
John Penny,	Thomas Pain,	Benjamin Robinson,	John Buck,
Joseph Newland,	David White,	Thomas Nicholby,	Nathaniel Hall,
Beal Caswell,	Benjamin Bates,	Moses	Joseph Phillips,
Samuel Pratt ad.	John Thayer,	Samuel Fisher, jr.,	William Pas—,
Ebenezer Wellmen,	David Skinner,	John King, jr.,	David Jackson,
Christopher Thayer,	John Finney,	Benjamin Morey,	Benjamin Brown,
John Knap,	William Dean,	Benjamin Willis,	James Lane,

Thomas White,	Abiel Macomber,	George Elliot,	Samuel Fisher,
Joseph Presberry,	Elijah Macomber,	Jacob Hoskins,	Macey Hall,
Elkanah Dean,	Jacob Staples,	David Andrew,	Abraham Jones,
Nathaniel Gilmore,	Zephaniah Shepason,	Nathaniel Andrew,	Elkanah Wilbore,
Joseph Willis,	Nicholas Smith,	Samuel Pierce,	Lemuel Wilbore,
Thomas Hayward,	Silas Seekin,	James Pierce,	Philip Wilbore,
Philip Hoar,	John Omay,	Nathan Crane,	Andrew Gilmore,
George Smith,	Jacob Williams,	Stephen Donham,	Samuel White.

EPH'M LEONARD,
Col. of the Regiment.

—*Captain J. W. D. Hall's Papers.*

It was impossible to assign the soldiers in this company to their several towns, and to avoid mistakes the whole roster is given.

Fort William Henry :

On August 3, 1757, Fort William Henry was invested by 12,000 French and Indians, and the garrison surrendered.

At the beginning of this action Captain Saltonstall was sent with a party into the woods, but were soon driven back by the Indians with a loss of Ensign George Williams, (13) of Taunton, and seventeen men.

Captain W. Arbuthnot's Company :

In the capitulation at Fort William Henry,—

	Joel Bradford, Lieut. of Taunton		
From Taunton,—	David Luther,	John Wilkinson,	John Searls,
Dennis McCarthy,	Chris. More,	Thomas Bowen,	Thurston Toogood,
Elisha Bosworth,	Amos Man,	Jacob Bliss,	Joseph Walker,
William Bryant,	Moses Bowdish,	John Greeman,	John Wilson,
Daniel Bishop,	John Jenks,	Jon George,	Amariah Wilson,
George Hill,	Jones Jordan,	Richard Globb,	Nathaniel Wilson.
John Kent,	Isaac Smith,	John Seranton,	— <i>State Archives.</i>

Captain Ebenezer Dean's Muster Roll :

A Muster roll of the command of Captain Ebenezer Dean belonging to the Regiment whereof Ephraim Leonard Esq. is Colonel, that marched to the relief of Fort William Henry in Aug. 1757.

Ebenezer Dean, Captain.
James Leonard, Lieut. Joshua Dean, Ensign.
Sergeants,
John Macomber, Jonathan Harvey, Robert Crossman.
Corporals,
Noah Dean, Ichabod Leonard, Benjamin Tupper, Josiah Linkon.
Privates,

Archibald Ferguson.	Wm Cooper,	Ebenezer Cobb, jr.,	George Townsend.
Samuel Caswell,	Elijah Thayer,	Abiathar Leonard,	Eben'r Babbitt,
Mordecai Linkon,	Job Stacey,	Nathaniel Briggs, jr.,	Amaziah Richmond,
James Taylor,	Lemuel Willis,	John Smith,	Josiah Knap,
Ralph Phillips,	Nathan Cobb,	Simeon Crossman,	Ebenezer Jones,
Abner Dean,	Philip Harvey,	David Crossman,	Job Knap,
Abner Gardner,	John Holmes,	Sam'l Porter,	Josiah Stephens, jr.,
Oliwer Soper,	Jacob Cobb,	Simeon Linkon,	Peter Walker,
Job Caswell,	Daniel Shaw, jr.,	Samuel Cobb,	Nathan Hack,
Samuel Gardner,	Isaac Cobb,	Sam'l Astin.	Peletiah Stephens.

—*State Archives.*

Captain Joel Bradford's Return :

A return of Captain Joel Bradford gives the names of those soldiers from Taunton who enlisted for the late Crown Point expedition from February 18 to December 26, 1757, as follows :

Joseph Ingell,	James Cooper,	William Canady.	Seth Thayer.
Ephraim Harvey,	Dennis McCarthy,	David Crossman,	Samuel Hathaway.
George Coddling,			— <i>State Archives.</i>

In Captain Thomas Thacher's Company in the Crown Point Expedition from Taunton :

Samuel Babbitt and Joseph Drake, Feb. 18th to Dec., 1757. —*State Archives.*

Campaign of 1758 :

Twenty-five hundred soldiers were drafted from the militia of Massachusetts for this campaign ; a few of this number were from Taunton. Captain Richard Cobb's Company, 1758 :

Captain Richard Cobb, of Taunton, enlisted a company to serve under Colonel Timothy Ruggles, May 31, 1758. ^{APRIL} David Briggs, of Taunton, so far as known, was the only soldier from the town in his company. In his diary, under the date of April, he states : " On my 18th birth day I enlisted in Captain Richard Cobb's Company and went up to Lake George. The first day we went in the boats, the second day we went up to the fort, the third day we had the fight in the woods." Other accounts of three or four days more complete the record.

—*State Archives.*

Enlistment in Captain Samuel Thacher's Company, 1758 :

From Taunton, Gideon Richmond. —*State Archives.*

Enlistments in Captain Andros's Company, 1758 :

From Taunton, in Colonel Doty's Regiment:

John Smith,	Samuel Gardner,	Nathaniel Knap.
-------------	-----------------	-----------------

Nathan Cobb, from Taunton, lost his life in this campaign in one of the expeditions, and Samuel and John Stacey were made prisoners. It is impossible to assign them to their company.

Richard Godfrey, of Taunton, a captain in the campaign of 1754, performed duty in this campaign as major in Colonel Doty's regiment.

—*State Archives.*

Campaign of 1759 :

It is recorded that the Massachusetts forces of this year were of great service.

From Taunton the soldiers in this campaign were as follows :

Captain Philip Walker's Company, 1759:

Enlisted in Captain Philip Walker's Company in Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment and on the muster roll January 31, 1759,—

James Godfrey,	Samuel Dean,	Joshua Seekins,	Jno Knap,
Philip King,	Isaac Dean,	Drumer,	Richard Liscomb,
John Godfrey,	Elisha Dean,	David Andros,	Seth Pitts,
Job Caswell,	Jacob Dean,	Ebenezer Babbitt,	Oliver Soper,
Thomas Cavene,	Wm. Extelle,	Seth Knap,	Josiah Tucker,
Samuel Caswell ye 2d,	James Tray,	Isaac King,	Ichabod Wade.
Abner Dean,			— <i>State Archives.</i>

Captain Job Winslow's Company, 1759:

Under Captain Job Winslow, in Colonel Jedediah Prebbles' Regiment, January 31, 1759:

Lieutenants,			
Joseph Macomber, Jonathan Showers [Shores].			
Privates,			
Job Macomber,	Joseph Johnson,	Lemuel Hathaway,	John Dillingham,
John Phillips,	Thomas Cushman,	Abiel Hathaway,	Peter Hack,
Peletiah Stephens,	David Crossman,	Joseph Ingell,	Jonathan Barney,
John Townsend,	John Hernden,	Elijah Lincoln,	Caleb Chase.
George Townsנד,	Timothy Wood,		— <i>State Archives.</i>

**Taunton Soldiers under Captain Barrachiel Bassett, at Lunenburg,
March 31, 1759:**

Will Canady,	Sherebiah Cobb,	Job Hathaway,	Jeremiah Jones.
			— <i>State Archives.</i>

Impress Warrant, 1759:

Bristol ss.

By virtue of a warrant to me directed, from Ephraim Leonard Col^l, Mr. James Presho, You are hereby Require in His Majesties name to impress into His Majesties service,

Jonathan Sterns, and Paul Crosman.

Given under my hand and seal, this 14th day of April, and in ye 32 year of his Majesties raign Annoque Domini 1759.

JOSEPH HALL,

Captain of the Second foot Company in Taunton.

— *Captain J. W. D. Hall's Papers.*

**Taunton Soldiers under Captain Samuel Glover from November 2,
1759, to January 30, 1761, in his Majesty's service:**

Oliver Linkon,	Ichabod Wade,	Nicholas Smith,	Caleb Chase,
Richard Liscomb,	Solomon Weatherell,	Ebenezer Richmond,	David Carver,
Jedediah Linkon,	Josiah Willibour,	Elijah Linkon,	Henry Extelle,
David Smith,	Abner Williams	Jacob Hoskins,	William Extelle,
Abraham Smith,	John Godfrey,	Jonathan Barney,	George Fish.
Jacob Staples,	James Cooper,	Ebenezer Babbitt,	Isaac Fish,
Daniel Shaw,	John Phillips,	Nath'l Campbell,	Nathaniel Knap.
John Townsend,			— <i>State Archives.</i>

Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Return, 1759:

Colonel Leonard gives a return, dated April 26, 1759, of fifty-nine men of the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol, mustered and de-

livered to Captain Thatcher (the quota of Taunton has been given in preceding papers relating to this campaign), also "the officers that are going into the said service," as follows :

Joseph Macomber,	Lieutenants, Jonathan Shore,	William Canady.
------------------	---------------------------------	-----------------

—*State Archives.*

Campaign of 1760 :

Captain Thomas Cobb's Company :

On February 15, 1760, the muster roll of Captain Thomas Cobb contained the following names of soldiers credited to Taunton, and in his Majesty's service :

Thomas Cobb, Esq., Captain.			
Sergeant,			
John Porter.			
Privates,			
Lemuel Hathaway,	Elkanah Hoskins,	Joshua Knap,	Simeon Smith,
Job Knap,	Joseph Johnson, jr.,	Peter Knap,	Job Townsend,
David Crossman,	William Johnson,	John Pettengill,	Aboliab Washburn.
James Fry,	Thomas Williams,	Elkanah Smith,	

—*State Archives.*

Captain Job Williams's Company :

From February to December, 1760, herewith given are the soldiers credited to Taunton in his Majesties service and serving under

Job Williams, ⁽⁴⁾ Captain.			
Privates,			
William Cooper,	Joshua Staples,	Nathaniel Gilmore,	Daniel Witherell,
Joseph Pool,	Elijah Dean,	John Hall,	Michael Woodward,
Robert Seekins,	Samuel Dean,	Thomas Hayward,	Abiel Wood.

—*State Archives.*

Captain Ebenezer Cox's Company :

Under Captain Ebenezer Cox, February 6, 1760, in His Majesties service, from Taunton,

Abijah Linkon,	William Hervey,	Thomas Lincoln,	Abijah Witherell,
Abiel Barney,	Jonathan Hill,	Hezekiah Rounds,	Elijah White,
Isaac Cobb,	Elisha King,	Job Stacey,	Simeon White,
Jonathan Drake,	James Linkon,	Josiah Tucker,	Silas Linkon.

—*State Archives.*

Captain Philip King's Company :

From Taunton on the 2d of March, 1760, in his Majesties service under the command of Philip King, Captain,

Soldiers.			
John Porter,	Thomas Williams,	Lemuel Williams,	Thomas Howard,

—*State Archives.*

Campaign of 1761 :

Captain Sylvester Richmond's Return :

Captain Sylvester Richmond returns the soldiers from Taunton in His Majesties service the 2d of March, 1761, as follows :

William Smith,	Isaac Cobb,	David Wood,	George Thayer.
Abijah Lincoln,	David Stacey,	Azeriah Eddy,	

—*State Archives.*

Captain Job Williams's Company, 1761 :

On a pay-roll, dated April 18, 1761, are found the soldiers of Taunton in his Majesties service and are here given :

	Job Williams, Captain.			
	Sergeants,			
	Jonathan Phillips, Abner Williams.			
	Corporal,			
	Thomas Williams.			
	Privates,			
David Andrews,	Molton Bollock,	Jonathan Campo,	Samuel Eddy,	
Elisha Andrews,	Joshua Cobb,	Ebenezer Cook,	Thomas Leonard,	
Abiel Andrews,	Abial Caswell,	Joseph Drake,	Peter Hervey.	
Noble Baggs,	Job Crossman,	Elijah Dean,		
			— <i>State Archives.</i>	

NOTES.

(1) Colors—Ensigns. When Thomas Leonard held the rank of major of the Regiment of the County of Bristol, and was also commander of the First Foot Company of Taunton, he wrote and transmitted the letter here given :

Taunton, April 25th, 1710.

Mr. Savage—

Sir, These few lines are to desire a kindness of you, and also to beg your pardon for giving you the trouble thereof to yourself. Not knowing who to send to in Boston than yourself in this case, which is—I would entreat you to informe the bearer how much suitable white silk will do and put a blaze in red colours that is to be sewed on both sides of the Colours and not cut any out, and when he hath bought the silk, I would entreat you to cut it in the form of the newest fashion blaze, or at least direct him to somebody that can, and will do it right, and pray pardon the boldness of these lines, by all of which, you will oblige your friend, and humble serv't,

THOMAS LEONARD.

The English colonies in America displayed at first the flag of the mother country. In 1636 Endicott, the puritan governor of Massachusetts, cut the cross out of the banner, to show his hatred of Romanism. In 1651 the parliament of England, having revived the old standard of St. George, it was ordered by the General Court to be used in the colonies on all necessary occasions.

Various modifications were in use at different times; sometimes the field was white charged with a cross, sometimes red with the cross cantoned on a white field, and sometimes blue with the cross similarly cantoned.

The flag of New England, under Sir Edward Andros in 1686-7, was white charged with St. George's cross; in the center the letters J. R.—Jacobus Rex—surmounted the crown.

In 1707 the Union Jack of King James was adopted, and distinctive flags went out of use. The union was formed by the cross of St. George and of St. Andrew upon the accession of James I, from whom it derived its name. It was also called the union flag, or king's colors, and was used as a union on a provincial standard as late as January 2, 1776.

"The newest fashion blaze," about which Major Leonard wrote in the letter before given, was the union ensign of King James adopted January 16, 1707.

Under this ensign the soldiers of New England fought the battles of the French and Indian Wars, and as late as 1774 a record states that at Taunton, Mass., October, 1774, a "union flag" was raised on top of a liberty pole with the words "Liberty and Union" thereon.

The red ground of the flag was not changed until the commencement of the year 1776, when they were first striped with the thirteen lists, with a new union, and thus was commenced the Star Spangled Banner. There is no record of its birth. A record states that a committee adopted a national flag, with the king's colors as a union, reunited with thirteen stripes; that although the colonies united for defense against England's tyranny, they still acknowledged her sovereignty.

A flag that Paul Jones floated is claimed to be the first banner of the Union made. Various devices were placed upon flags in 1775-6. On June 14, 1777, appears the first recorded legislative act, "That a flag of the United States be thirteen stripes, alternate red and white, that the union be thirteen stars, white in a blue field." The first authorized flag was made by Mrs. Ross, of Philadelphia.

The admission of Vermont and Kentucky made a change necessary, and from the 1st of May, 1795, the union was to be fifteen stars, white in a blue field, and of fifteen stripes alternate red and white.

This was the United States standard of the War of 1812-14. March 24, 1818, an act to establish the flag of the United States was enacted: Sec. 1. Be it enacted that from and after the fourth day of July next the flag of the United States be thirteen horizontal stripes alternate red and white, that the union have twenty stars, white in a blue field. Sec. 2. And it be further enacted that on the admission of every new State into the Union one star be added to the union of the flag, and that such addition shall take effect on the fourth of July next succeeding such admission.

(2) Major Joseph³ Hodges (Hodges Genealogy). With the roster of Major Hodges's company was found the following receipt:

Rec'd of Major Hodges seven men viz--John Finney, Andrew Burn, John Finney, jr., Jonathan Lane, Francis Burde, Amos Pratt, and Thomas Slack, with their Guns and Cerdres [Cartridge] boxes, excepting John Finney, jun'r, which has a gun of his own. NATH. WILLIAMS.

Captain Nathaniel Williams is believed to have been from Taunton, in command of a company in which were enlisted Taunton soldiers.

(3) Colonel George Leonard,⁴ George,³ Thomas,² James,¹ judge of Common Pleas, judge of Probate; born March 4, 1698.

(4) George Godfrey's Letter (Brig. Gen. George Godfrey's Papers). Edgar H. Reed, esq., states as the source of the Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers:

"About 1855 I found in the attic of Samuel Godfrey, his grandson, five bushels of old papers which once belonged to the brigadier-general, and I spent an entire week in their examination. What was the most valuable is safe in my custody." The writer, through the courtesy of Mr. Reed, has obtained copies of all relating to the military of Taunton.

(5) Major Zephaniah,⁴ Stephen,³ James,² James,¹ was at his majority a bloomer of iron. He filled various offices in the town and was appointed to the bench in 1761. Born March 18, 1704; he and his wife died the same day, April 23, 1770.

(6) Cornet Seth Andrews, born 1703, died March 5, 1749, aged 46 years.

(7) Roster Captain Thomas Cobb's Company (State Archives). Captain Thomas Cobb was an extensive manufacturer of iron. Resided west side of the Training Field (or Green), and was the father of General David Cobb.

(8) Lieutenant and Captain Richard Cobb,³ Samuel,² John,¹ was born in 1717 at Taunton, in the homestead of his father on Tremont street. His father died in 1726, and his uncle, Morgan Cobb 2d became his guardian, and he was apprenticed to a blacksmith. He married Constant, daughter of Nathaniel and Constant (Lincoln) Burt, and had five sons and three daughters, Richard, Samuel, Simeon, Sylvester, Nathaniel, Tabitha, Hannah and Elizabeth. He was one of the wealthiest and most prominent men in the western part of Taunton. He was wounded by the bursting of a gun on the 4th of November, 1772, from the effects of which he died four days later in his fifty-eighth year, and was buried in the Glebe burial ground, near Three Mile River, and near the Church of England, of which through life he had been a prominent member. His widow, Constant, afterwards married Benjamin King, of Raynham. She died October 12, 1810, aged 83.

(9) Captain Nathaniel Gilbert lived on Crooked lane, now Ingell street. He was grandson of Ensign Thomas Gilbert. His will was made June 18, 1755, and he fell in war as described in the journal of Richard Godfrey's company in 1755, found in this chapter.

(10) Captain Job Smith resided in the first house on County street, over Neck of Land bridge, on the east side of Taunton Great River. A merchant and farmer, selectman 1789 to '92, representative 1782-84. He was the grandfather of John Wilson Smith who recently (1892) devised a legacy of five hundred dollars to the Old Colony Historical Society of Taunton. Born 1725, died August, 1780.

(11) Captain and Major Richard Godfrey,⁴ Richard,³ Richard,² Richard,¹ resided on County street, east side of Taunton Great River, and was the cousin of Brigadier-General George Godfrey.

(12) Captain James Andrews,⁴ Edmond,³ John,² John,¹ born 1720.

(13) Ensign George Williams. This account is from Niles's History of the French and Indian War. The loss of Ensign George Williams probably indicated his capture, as he lived to perform valuable service for his country. See note 8 of following chapter.

(14) Captain Job Williams,⁵ Samuel,⁴ Samuel,³ Samuel,² Richard,¹ lived off the County road, on the road to the Precinct. He became a tory, fled to Canada, was an officer in the British army, and died unmarried. His estate was settled by Colonel Gideon Williams, September 6, 1784.

CHAPTER XX.

Taunton in the War of the Revolution, 1775-83—The Third Regiment of the County of Bristol—The East Division of the Third Regiment—Campaign of 1775—Minute Men, 1775—Colonel George Godfrey's Letter—Captain James Williams, jr.'s Company of Minute Men, 1775—Captain Robert Crossman's Company of Minute Men, 1775—Taunton Soldiers in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, 1775—Captain Oliver Soper's Company—Enlistments in Captain Peter Pitts's Company—Enlistments in Captain Francis Luscomb's Company—Enlistments in Captain John King's Company—Enlistments in Captain Josiah King's Company—Enlistments in Captain Samuel Tubbs's Company—Enlistments in Captain Amos Wade's Company—Enlistments in Captain Macey Williams's Company—Enlistments in Captain James Perry's Company in Colonel Sergeant's Regiment, 1775—Council Orders—Committee of Safety, Inspection and Correspondence, 1776—Campaign of 1776—George Godfrey, Brigadier General—The Bristol County Brigade of Massachusetts, 1776—Council Orders—Return of the Bristol County Brigade—Return of the Third Regiment, March, 1776—Captain Oliver Soper's Company in Colonel Joseph Reed's Regiment, Continental Line of Massachusetts, 1776—Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, Campaign 1776—The Field Book of Adjutant William Sever—General Court Orders—Enlistments in Captain Zebedee Redding's Company—Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—The Bristol County Brigade in Rhode Island, 1776—General Godfrey's Letter—Brigade Major William Sever's Expense Account, 1776—General Godfrey's Memorandum of Expense, 1776—The Third Regiment in Rhode Island in 1776—Captain Edward Blake's Company, 1776—Lieutenant Noah Dean's Company, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—Captain Robert Crossman's Company, 1776—Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, 1776—A Company of Matrosses, 1776—Names of Men Drafted from the Military Companies in Taunton for Service in New York, December, 1776—Enlistments in Captain Isaac Thayer's Company in Colonel Thomas's Regiment, 1776—Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776—Rev. Caleb Barnum, Chaplain—The Solemn League and Covenant, 1776—Campaign of 1777—Captain Josiah King's Company, 1777—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777—Colonel Henry Jackson's Sixteenth Regiment Continental Line, 1777—Enlisted Men from Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777—Captain Josiah King's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—Captain Edward Blake's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—The Men that Went with General Spencer on an Alarm, October, 1777—Enlistments in Captain Daniel Merrill's Company, Colonel Brewer's Regiment, 1777—Mustered for Colonel William Lee's Regiment, 1777—Mustered in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment, 1777—Population of Taunton over Sixteen Years of Age in 1777—Campaign of



Rev. Isaac Paine

CHAPTER XX.

Taunton in the War of the Revolution, 1775-83—The Third Regiment of the County of Bristol—The East Division of the Third Regiment—Campaign of 1775—Minute Men, 1775—Colonel George Godfrey's Letter—Captain James Williams, jr.'s Company of Minute Men, 1775—Captain Robert Crossman's Company of Minute Men, 1775—Taunton Soldiers in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, 1775—Captain Oliver Soper's Company—Enlistments in Captain Peter Pitts's Company—Enlistments in Captain Francis Luscomb's Company—Enlistments in Captain John King's Company—Enlistments in Captain Josiah King's Company—Enlistments in Captain Samuel Tubbs's Company—Enlistments in Captain Amos Wade's Company—Enlistments in Captain Macey Williams's Company—Enlistments in Captain James Perry's Company in Colonel Sergeant's Regiment, 1775—Council Orders—Committee of Safety, Inspection and Correspondence, 1776—Campaign of 1776—George Godfrey, Brigadier General—The Bristol County Brigade of Massachusetts, 1776—Council Orders—Return of the Bristol County Brigade—Return of the Third Regiment, March, 1776—Captain Oliver Soper's Company in Colonel Joseph Reed's Regiment, Continental Line of Massachusetts, 1776—Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, Campaign 1776—The Field Book of Adjutant William Sever—General Court Orders—Enlistments in Captain Zebedee Redding's Company—Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—The Bristol County Brigade in Rhode Island, 1776—General Godfrey's Letter—Brigade Major William Sever's Expense Account, 1776—General Godfrey's Memorandum of Expense, 1776—The Third Regiment in Rhode Island in 1776—Captain Edward Blake's Company, 1776—Lieutenant Noah Dean's Company, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—Captain Robert Crossman's Company, 1776—Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, 1776—A Company of Matrosses, 1776—Names of Men Drafted from the Military Companies in Taunton for Service in New York, December, 1776—Enlistments in Captain Isaac Thayer's Company in Colonel Thomas's Regiment, 1776—Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776—Rev. Caleb Barnum, Chaplain—The Solemn League and Covenant, 1776—Campaign of 1777—Captain Josiah King's Company, 1777—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777—Colonel Henry Jackson's Sixteenth Regiment Continental Line, 1777—Enlisted Men from Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777—Captain Josiah King's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—Captain Edward Blake's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—The Men that Went with General Spencer on an Alarm, October, 1777—Enlistments in Captain Daniel Merrill's Company, Colonel Brewer's Regiment, 1777—Mustered for Colonel William Lee's Regiment, 1777—Mustered in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment, 1777—Population of Taunton over Sixteen Years of Age in 1777—Campaign of



Robert Taylor

CHAPTER XX.

Taunton in the War of the Revolution, 1775-83—The Third Regiment of the County of Bristol—The East Division of the Third Regiment—Campaign of 1775—Minute Men, 1775—Colonel George Godfrey's Letter—Captain James Williams, jr.'s Company of Minute Men, 1775—Captain Robert Crossman's Company of Minute Men, 1775—Taunton Soldiers in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, 1775—Captain Oliver Soper's Company—Enlistments in Captain Peter Pitts's Company—Enlistments in Captain Francis Luscomb's Company—Enlistments in Captain John King's Company—Enlistments in Captain Josiah King's Company—Enlistments in Captain Samuel Tubbs's Company—Enlistments in Captain Amos Wade's Company—Enlistments in Captain Macey Williams's Company—Enlistments in Captain James Perry's Company in Colonel Sergeant's Regiment, 1775—Council Orders—Committee of Safety, Inspection and Correspondence, 1776—Campaign of 1776—George Godfrey, Brigadier General—The Bristol County Brigade of Massachusetts, 1776—Council Orders—Return of the Bristol County Brigade—Return of the Third Regiment, March, 1776—Captain Oliver Soper's Company in Colonel Joseph Reed's Regiment, Continental Line of Massachusetts, 1776—Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, Campaign 1776—The Field Book of Adjutant William Sever—General Court Orders—Enlistments in Captain Zebedee Redding's Company—Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—The Bristol County Brigade in Rhode Island, 1776—General Godfrey's Letter—Brigade Major William Sever's Expense Account, 1776—General Godfrey's Memorandum of Expense, 1776—The Third Regiment in Rhode Island in 1776—Captain Edward Blake's Company, 1776—Lieutenant Noah Dean's Company, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—Captain Robert Crossman's Company, 1776—Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, 1776—A Company of Matrosses, 1776—Names of Men Drafted from the Military Companies in Taunton for Service in New York, December, 1776—Enlistments in Captain Isaac Thayer's Company in Colonel Thomas's Regiment, 1776—Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776—Rev. Caleb Barnum, Chaplain—The Solemn League and Covenant, 1776—Campaign of 1777—Captain Josiah King's Company, 1777—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777—Colonel Henry Jackson's Sixteenth Regiment Continental Line, 1777—Enlisted Men from Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777—Captain Josiah King's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—Captain Edward Blake's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—The Men that Went with General Spencer on an Alarm, October, 1777—Enlistments in Captain Daniel Merrill's Company, Colonel Brewer's Regiment, 1777—Mustered for Colonel William Lee's Regiment, 1777—Mustered in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment, 1777—Population of Taunton over Sixteen Years of Age in 1777—Campaign of



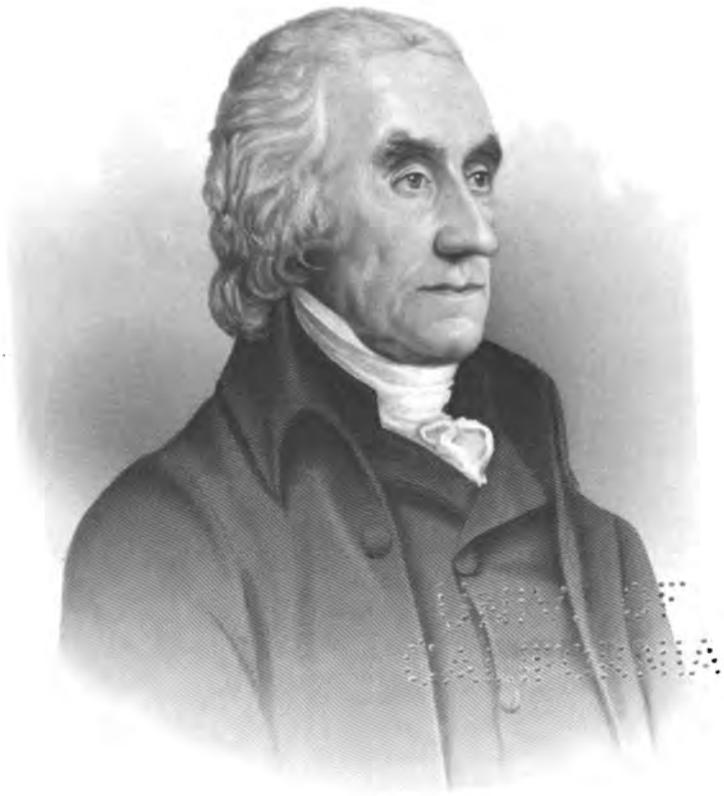
Benjamin Franklin

CHAPTER XX.

Taunton in the War of the Revolution, 1775-83—The Third Regiment of the County of Bristol—The East Division of the Third Regiment—Campaign of 1775—Minute Men, 1775—Colonel George Godfrey's Letter—Captain James Williams, jr.'s Company of Minute Men, 1775—Captain Robert Crossman's Company of Minute Men, 1775—Taunton Soldiers in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, 1775—Captain Oliver Soper's Company—Enlistments in Captain Peter Pitts's Company—Enlistments in Captain Francis Luscomb's Company—Enlistments in Captain John King's Company—Enlistments in Captain Josiah King's Company—Enlistments in Captain Samuel Tubbs's Company—Enlistments in Captain Amos Wade's Company—Enlistments in Captain Macey Williams's Company—Enlistments in Captain James Perry's Company in Colonel Sergeant's Regiment, 1775—Council Orders—Committee of Safety, Inspection and Correspondence, 1776—Campaign of 1776—George Godfrey, Brigadier General—The Bristol County Brigade of Massachusetts, 1776—Council Orders—Return of the Bristol County Brigade—Return of the Third Regiment, March, 1776—Captain Oliver Soper's Company in Colonel Joseph Reed's Regiment, Continental Line of Massachusetts, 1776—Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, Campaign 1776—The Field Book of Adjutant William Sever—General Court Orders—Enlistments in Captain Zebedee Redding's Company—Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—The Bristol County Brigade in Rhode Island, 1776—General Godfrey's Letter—Brigade Major William Sever's Expense Account, 1776—General Godfrey's Memorandum of Expense, 1776—The Third Regiment in Rhode Island in 1776—Captain Edward Blake's Company, 1776—Lieutenant Noah Dean's Company, 1776—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776—Captain Robert Crossman's Company, 1776—Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, 1776—A Company of Matrosses, 1776—Names of Men Drafted from the Military Companies in Taunton for Service in New York, December, 1776—Enlistments in Captain Isaac Thayer's Company in Colonel Thomas's Regiment, 1776—Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776—Rev. Caleb Barnum, Chaplain—The Solemn League and Covenant, 1776—Campaign of 1777—Captain Josiah King's Company, 1777—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777—Colonel Henry Jackson's Sixteenth Regiment Continental Line, 1777—Enlisted Men from Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777—Captain Josiah King's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—Captain Edward Blake's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777—The Men that Went with General Spencer on an Alarm, October, 1777—Enlistments in Captain Daniel Merrill's Company, Colonel Brewer's Regiment, 1777—Mustered for Colonel William Lee's Regiment, 1777—Mustered in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment, 1777—Population of Taunton over Sixteen Years of Age in 1777—Campaign of



Bot. Hort. ...



Robt Gray Paine

UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA

1778—Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1778—Return of Captain Elisha Barney, 1778—General Court Orders—Taunton Soldiers in Continental Service, 1778—General Court Orders—Captain Josiah Crocker's Company, 1778—Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, 1778—Council Orders—Captain Josiah King's Company, 1778—Captain Samuel Fales's Company, 1778—Enlistments in Captain Merrill's Company, Colonel Brewer's Regiment, Continental Service, 1778—Enlistments in Captain James Keith's Company, Easton, 1778—Enlistments in Captain Perry's Company, Easton, 1778—Enlistments in Captain Porter's Company, 1778—Council Orders—Captain Jacob Haskins's Company, 1778—Campaign of 1779—Receipt for Firearms—Town Meeting—Brigadier General Godfrey's Letter—Captain Jacob Haskins's Company, 1779—General Horatio Gates's Letter—Men Raised in ye 3rd Regiment in ye County of Bristol to Serve in Rhode Island till ye First Day of January next, 1779—Mustered in Colonel Jacobs's Regiment in Rhode Island till the First of April next, 1779—A Return of Men Mustered in Colonel Mitchell's Regiment, 1779—A List of the Men Raised in the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol to Serve in the State of Rhode Island from September 28, 1779, to January 1, 1780—Campaign of 1780—Taunton Soldiers in Continental Service—The Bristol County Brigade in Rhode Island in 1780—Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1780—Captain Josiah King's Company, 1780—Captain Ichabod Leonard's Company, 1780—Captain James Macomber's Company, 1780—Captain Peletiah Eddy's Company, 1780—Captain Edward Blake's Company, 1780—A Descriptive List of Men Raised in Taunton to Serve in ye Continental Army as Ordered by the General Court, December 2, 1780—Campaign 1781—Governor Hancock's Letter—Governor Hancock's Orders—Bounties Paid—A Return of the Men Belonging to the town of Taunton in 1781, in the Continental Army for Three Years or During the War—Requisition for Shoes, Stockings and Blankets—Meat for the Army—Cessation of Hostilities—Revolutionary Pensioners of Taunton—Notes: Twenty-one, chiefly Biographical—Also Bristol County Resolves—Uniforms—Committee of Safety, Inspection and Correspondence—The Solemn League and Covenant.

TAUNTON IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION, 1775-83.

THE warlike preparations of the British authorities in Massachusetts from the time that the Boston Port Bill went into effect had alarmed the people, and on the 26th day of October, 1774, the Provincial Congress resolved on measures of defense. They recommended to the militia to form themselves into companies of Minute Men, who should be equipped and prepared to march at a moment's notice. The minute men were to consist of one-quarter of the whole militia, to be enlisted under the direction of the field officers, and to be divided into companies to consist of at least fifty men each. The privates were to choose their captains and subalterns, and these officers were to form the companies into battalions and choose the field officers to command

the same. Hence the militia became a body distinct from the rest of military, and by being more devoted to military exercise, they acquired skill in the use of their arms.

At Taunton in September, 1774, the indignation against the Port Bill was almost as intense as at Boston. Patriotic meetings were held, resolutions adopted,⁽¹⁾ and in October, 1774, a flag was unfurled from a liberty pole upon the Taunton Training Field. Hezekiah Butterworth refers to it in the following lines:

'Twas autumn, bright autumn, and glimmered the weir,
 The Taunton flowed full on that beautiful day,
 And kirtled wives gathered the flag pole near,
 'Mid the old men at prayer and the children at play ;
 They saw the red flag in blue Liberty's dome
 Wave o'er the valley, Equality's home,
 And they heard the men say, while their own lips were dumb,
 We'll defend with our valor and virtue and votes
 The red flag of Taunton
 That waves o'er the Green.

The Third Regiment of the County of Bristol :

On the 9th of Nov., 1774, the commissioned officers of the Third Regiment held a meeting⁽²⁾ at the meeting house in Norton s^d day ; the commission officers then and there present, after collecting themselves into a body, they made choice of ye Hon^{ble} George Leonard, jr., esq., for their moderator, and by him accepted.

Said body of commission officers then and there proceeded and by a Majority of the Votes divided said Regiment into Two by the name of the East and West division. The East Division contains Taunton, Easton and Raynham, to wit :

	Ye Troop in Taunton.	
	Captain Nath'l Leonard,	
Captain Simeon Williams,	Captain Israel Dean s ^d .	Captain James Leonard,
Captain John Reed, ⁽³⁾	Captain Cornelius White, ⁽⁴⁾	Captain Ebenezer Dean.
	Ye Troops in Raynham.	
	Captain Elijah Leonard, and Captain Israel Washburn.	
	Ye Troops in Easton.	
	Captain Zeph. Keith, and Captain Abiel Mitchell,	

being eleven Companies in ye whole. And then s^d East Division made choice of Captain James Leonard for a Moderator, and then and there made choice of

George Godfrey, for their Colonel,
 George Williams, for ye Left. Col.,
 Nath'l Leonard for first Major and Zeph. Keith for ye s^d Major,

and all accepted and then s^d meeting was dismissed.

The East Division of the Third Regiment :

On Monday ye 21st day of November 1774, the East Division of ye 3d Regiment in ye County of Bristol met at Taunton and Drawed up in a Battalion in Captain Tom^s

spective commanders marched from Taunton for Roxbury on the 20th of April, 1775.

Captain James Williams, jr.'s, Company of Minute Men, 1775 :

A muster roll of James Williams Jun' Company of Minute men who marched from Taunton to Roxbury each one from his respective home on the 20th day of April 1775.

James Williams, Captain.

Josiah King, Lieutenant. Abial Macomber, Ensign.

Sergeants,

John Shaw, Abraham Hathaway, John Hall, Daniel Briggs.

Eben Sumner, Drummer. Eben Pits, jr., Fifer.

Privates,

Thomas Andrews,	George Elliott, jr.,	Atherton Knap.	Joseph Shaw, jr.,
George Andrews,	John Godfrey,	Daniel Lane,	Job Smith, jr.,
Jacob Burt,	Seth Godfrey,	Silvester Linkon,	James Shaw,
Richard Cobb,	Elijah Gushee,	James Latham.	Seth Staple,
Richard Caswell,	Peter Haskins,	Benj. Leach,	Elibeus Shelly,
John Caswell,	Joshua Hall,	Jon'n Macomber,	Ashel Shaw,
Asahel Crossman,	Rheuben Hart,	Edward Paull,	Shadrach Wilbore,
Job Dean,	Hezekiah Hall,	Zach'h Padelford,	Richard Williams,
Nathan Dean,	William Johnson,	James Padelford,	Israel Washburn, jr.,
Micah Dean,	George King,	James Presho,	Ephraim Wood,
Abijah Dean,	Job King,	Eben Robinson 2d,	Seth Williams,
Ebenezer Dean 2d,	Nathan King,	Josiah Robinson 2d,	Nath. Woodward.
Joseph Elliott,	Eliab Knap,	Gideon Shaw,	

N. B. As some of said men live more than 40 miles from Roxbury and some less I have thought proper to set all at forty miles. The above is a true roll made up by

JAMES WILLIAMS, JR., Dec. 12th, 1775.

—State Archives.

Captain Robert Crossman's Company of Minute Men, 1775 :

A muster roll of Captain Robert Crossman's Company of Minute Men who marched from Taunton to Roxbury under the command of Col. Nath'l Leonard, April 20th, 1775 :

Robert Crossman, (4) Captain.

Joshua Wilbore, 1st Lieutenant. Edward Blake, 2d Lieut.

Sergeants,

Elkanah Hoskins, Eben Babbitt, Israel Smith, Lemuel Hathaway.

Corporals,

Rufus Lincoln, Elkanah Smith, Rufus Barney, Simeon Palmer.

Joseph Hood, Fifer.

Privates,

James Ball,	Josias Hall,	Amaziah Richmond.	Jon'n Williams,
Henry Brooks,	James Hodges,	John Richmond,	James Woodward,
Eben Crossman,	Elkanah Hodges,	John Read,	Joseph Williams,
Jabez Carver,	Jon'n Ingle,	Solomon Smith,	Benj. Wilbore,
James Davis,	Silvester Jones,	James Stacey,	Isaac Washburn,
John Delinham,	Elijah Leonard,	Nat Tower,	Stephen Woodward,
Daniel Drake,	Benj. Linkon,	Bernoni Tisdale,	Daniel Wetherell,
Jonathan French,	Joshua Linkon,	George Tisdale,	Thomas White,
Ephraim Hathaway,	Nat Leonard, jr.,	John Turner,	Stephen Webster,
Samuel Hoskins,	Stephen Long,	Nat Williams 1st,	Benj. Jones,
Richard Huit,	John Pratt,	Nat Williams 2d,	Edward White.

N. B. As some of said men live more than forty miles from Roxbury and some less I have set them at forty miles, for 12 days.

ROBERT CROSSMAN, Captain of said Company.

—*State Archives.*

On the 22d of April, 1775, three days after the affair at Lexington and Concord, a movement was made toward embodying a regular army. On that day the Massachusetts Congress resolved unanimously, "That it was necessary for the defence of the Colony that an army of thirty thousand men should be immediately raised and established." It was at the same time resolved, "That thirteen thousand six hundred should be raised in Massachusetts."

Under the foregoing resolutions a regiment was recruited and organized from the towns in Bristol County, under the command of Colonel Timothy Walker, for which Taunton furnished its quota, one entire company, and enlistments under several other commanders of companies, as will be seen from rolls herewith given.

Taunton Soldiers in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, 1775 :

Captain Oliver Soper's Company :

A muster roll of the Company under the command of Captain Oliver Soper in Col. Timothy Walker's Regiment to the first of August, 1775 :

Oliver Soper, Captain.

Simeon Cobb, Lieutenant. Thomas Williams, Ensign.

Sergeants,

Ephraim Crossman, George Woodward, John Richmond, Rufus Barney.

Corporals,

Job Haskins, William Williams, George Macomber, Jonathan Barney.

Isaac Drake, Fifer. Simeon Crossman, Drummer.

Privates,

John Abel,	Jacob Hoskins,	David Lincoln,	George Tisdale,
Ephraim Briggs,	Joel Harvey,	Ichabod Macomber,	Benoni Tisdale,
Prince Caswell,	Elkanah ^s Hodges,	Seth Pollard,	Zadoc Thrasher,
Richard Caswell,	James ^s Hodges,	Nathaniel Potter,	Peres Thrasher,
Simeon Cobb,	John ^s Hodges,	Jacob Phillips,	Thomas White,
James Coggsball,	John Hoskins,	Josiah Reed,	Isaac Washburn,
Robert Coddling,	Samuel Hoskins,	Seth Richmond,	Silas Willis,
Jonathan Daws,	Timothy Hoskins,	Benj. Richmond,	Nath'l Woodward,
Gideon Dean,	Rufus Harvey,	Increase Robinson,	Seth Woodward,
Asa Ellis,	Elijah Leonard,	Abel Stacey,	Benjamin Woodward,
Loved Eddy,	Sylvester Lincoln,	John Smith,	Jonathan Williams,
Arde Godfrey,	Nedetiah Lincoln,	Israel Smith,	Nathan Witherell.
Thomas Graves,	Benjamin Leonard,		

—*State Archives.*

Enlistments in Captain Peter Pitts's Company :

Stephen Long,
Peter Stevens,

Benjamin White,

Ezra^s Willis,

2 Cornelius White.

—*State Archives.*

Enlistments in Captain Francis Luscombe's Company :

Captain Francis Luscombe,			
Ebenezer Babbitt,	Nathaniel Tower,	William Ware,	Freeman Lincoln,
Daniel Drake,	Joseph Hood,	Benjamin Jones,	Adonis Harden,
Robert Luscombe,	William Hoskins,	Abijah Knap,	Esop Harden.
Lot Witherell,	Benjamin Lincoln,		

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain John King's Company :

Captain John King.			
Seth Cooper,	Timothy Smith,	Zachariah Padelford,	George Elliott,
Isaac Dean,	Noah Dean,	Elijah Smith,	Obediah Eddy,
Sylvester Jones,	Samuel Dean,	Joshua Seekins,	Samuel Keen,
Seth Godfrey,	Ebenezer Dean,	Joseph Elliott,	James Padelford.
Matthew Macomber,	Rheuben Hart,		

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain Josiah King's Company :

Abijah Lincoln,	Nath'l Wetherell,	Harmon Johnson,	Greenfield Blake,
Elkanah Smith,	Samuel Phillips,	Abraham Nash,	Job Dean,
Ebenezer Sumner,	Elkanah Hoskins,	Zephaniah White,	John Jones,
Isaac Burt,	Moses Fisher,	Elkanah Smith, jr.,	Joseph Porter,
Joseph French,	Caleb Briggs,	Cornelius Smith,	Elijah Dean,
Joshua Knap,	Asael Crossman,	Zephaniah Sumner,	Nathaniel Dean, jr.

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain Samuel Tubbs's Company :

Seth Staples,	Jabez Carver,	Rufus Raiment.
---------------	---------------	----------------

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain Amos Wade's Company :

Jonathan Richmond,	Asa Richmond,	William Richmond.
--------------------	---------------	-------------------

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain Macey Williams's Company :

John Pollard,	Asa White,	Stephen Woodward,	John Field,
John Tewell,	James Davis,	Samuel Briggs,	Asahel Dean,
Josiah White,	Solomon Briggs,	Elnathan Jones,	Ablather White.

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain James Perry's Company in Colonel Sargent's Regiment, 1775 :

Josiah Smith,	Simeon White,	Seth Pitts, jr.,	Oliver Drake,
John Crossman,	Ebenezer Pitts,	Solomon Briggs,	Abraham Caswell,
Gideon Briggs,	Barzilla Stevens,	James Francis,	Seth Owen.
Seth Pitts,	Cuff Lincoln,	Labin Smith,	

—State Archives.

Council Orders :

In Council, Dec. 1, 1775.

WHEREAS it is of the utmost Importance to the inhabitants of this Colony as well as the American Army that the Fortifications at Cambridge and Roxbury be effectually defended,

Resolved, That the commanding Officer of the Militia chosen agreeable to the Directions of the Provincial Congress in each Town hereafter mentioned be and is hereby directed to cause the Militia in such Town to be mustered without delay and the number of Men affixed to his Town respectively to be enlisted to serve in the American

Army from the time of his Inlistment until the 15th of January next agreeable to the Articles sent to him herewith, and that each Officer and Soldier shall be allowed for his service respectively the same sums per Month as are allowed to such Officers and Soldiers in the Army aforesaid, computing the time from the day of his Marching from Home to the time of his discharge as aforesaid and allowing a sufficient time for him to return Home, also rations while on the march to and from the camp to bear his expenses in the same, and the Selectmen and Committees of Correspondence and Safety of such Town are requested to afford their immediate assistance to effect this matter with dispatch as they regard their own and Country's welfare. —*State Archives*

Under this call the quota of Taunton was 42, of which no record is found of those performing services.

Committee of Safety, Inspection and Correspondence, 1775 :

Every town had more or less disaffected persons and tories who were plotting dangerous schemes against the patriots. Taunton had perhaps less than some of the adjoining towns. The Provincial Congress was somewhat tardy to propose any plans to restrain them, but at last passed a resolution by which the power of apprehending tories and other suspected persons was placed in the hands of a Committee of Safety, Correspondence and Inspection.

A committee of this character was chosen in Taunton in 1775, and to serve through the subsequent years of the Revolutionary War, a full account of whose proceedings may be found in the notes of this chapter.⁽⁶⁾

CAMPAIGN OF 1776.

In the spring of 1776 the militia of Bristol county were entirely re-organized, pursuant to the orders of the General Court, and George Godfrey, of Taunton, formerly colonel of the east division of the Third Regiment of Bristol County was honored by having the rank of brigadier general conferred upon him in the following manner :

In the House of Representatives, 9th of Feb., 1776.

The House proceeded to the choice of Brigadiers for the several counties in this Colony, agreeable to the last act of this Court for regulating the militia, and the committee appointed to collect the votes have counted and sorted them; it appeared that George Godfrey was chosen Brigadier General.

The Bristol County Brigade of Massachusetts, organized February, 1776, for the Revolutionary War, consisted of Four Regiments, viz. :⁽⁷⁾

First Regiment, Thomas Carpenter, of Rehoboth, colonel.

Second Regiment, Edward Pope, of Dartmouth, colonel.

Third Regiment, George Williams, of Taunton, colonel.

Fourth Regiment, John Daggett, of Attleboro, colonel.
Feb. 8, 1776. In the House of Representatives.

The House made choice by ballot of the following Gentlemen for Field officers for the Third Regiment of the Bristol County Brigade:

George Williams, (*) Colonel.
Zeph^h Leonard, Lieut. Col.
Abiel Mitchell, 1st Major.
James Williams, jr., 2d Major.

William Sever, (*) of Taunton, was appointed and commissioned Adjutant of the Third Regiment Bristol County Brigade, April 13, 1776.

Council Orders :

Colony of the Massachusetts Bay.

The Major part of the Council, To

George Godfrey, Esq., Brigadier of the Several Regiments of the County of Bristol:

You are hereby commanded forthwith to make a Return to the Council of the number of men in each Company and Regiment in your Brigade, and also of the quantity of Powder and Ammunition and of the number of Arms, and how they are equipped in each man's possession, and you are hereby directed to give orders that every fourth man with a proper proportion of the commission and non-commission officers in each Regiment in your Brigade be immediately equipped according to law and be ready to march on the shortest notice from their commanding officers to such place as may be directed by you or the Major part of the Council.

Given under our hands at the Council Chambers in Watertown this third day of May in the year of our Lord Seventeen hundred and seventy six. By their Honors command.
—State Archives.

Return of the Bristol County) Brigade :

In Compliance with the order of the Hon. Council of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay I herewith Present Your Honors a List & return of the four Regiments in the County of Bristol whereof the Subscriber is Brigadier :

The Name of the Coll. of each regiment.	No. of men Train band list.	Good Fire arms.	Ram rods.	Wormers, Prim- ing wires, &c.	Bayonets, Sec- bards & Belts.	Sword, Tomahock or Hatchets.	Pouch or Car- tridge Box.	No. of buck shot, 100 Each to man	Jack Knife, &c.	No. 6 Plints to each man.	Pounds of Powder.	Leadn Balls each man.	nap Sack	Blankets & Canteens.	Now absent in ye army & elsewhere	Troopers Ready.
Col. George Wil- liams's Reg't. Alarm List of Same	770 212	438 108	141 25	210 35	183 36	251 85	266 38	107 28	308 63	382 91	2304 761	309 77	351 61	304 76	362	1/2 part Ready.
Col. John Daggett's Reg't. Alarm List Ditto.	734 220	393 157			240 85	217 121	343 112	151 60		416 150	296 150	365 133	214 73	98 24	351	one quarter Equipt & Ready.
Col. Thos. Carpen- ter's Reg't. Alarm List ditto.	546 281	495 & about one half	405	405	418	453	450	412	402	402	402	458	495	495	296	Equipt as Coll. Carpenter says.

Col. Edward Pope's Reg't. Alarm List ditto. in this regiment I cannot obtain the number in the Train band nor Alarm list, all tho for 2 months paste I have Exerted myself for that purpose.

A True Copy from the above Sent to the Honob^l Council of this Colony in august day, 1776.

GEORGE GODFREY, B. G.

—Brig. Gen. Godfrey's Papers.

A Return of the Third Regiment, March, 1776. George Williams, Colonel :

List of Men and accoutrements of each Man and Captains of the Third Regiment Bristol County Brigade :

Training Band, Men including officers.		Men.	Ramrods.	Springs worm.	Prime wire.	Brushes.	Bayonets.	Scabards.	Belts.	Swords & Hatchets.	Cartridge box.	Buckshot.	Jackknives.	Plants.	Pounds Powder.	Bells.	Knapsacks.	Blankets.	Canteens.
Captain Elisha Barney's Com- pany	57	51	8	—	33	15	18	—	15	26	604	41	311	22	1319	21	43	21	21
Captain Edward Blake's Com- pany	64	32	33	—	14	23	13	13	22	2300	35	156	11	520	25	35	35	35	35
Captain Philip King's Com- pany	61	46	22	27	22	16	21	13	23	2760	44	231	223	427	42	43	13	13	13
Captain Matthew Randall's Company	95	41	13	14	7	7	10	9	0	26	600	47	253	283	1573	27	25	21	21
Captain Joshua Wilbore's Com- pany	84	56	24	10	10	23	13	23	21	1628	37	255	375	1467	36	36	22	22	22
Captain Ebenezer Dean's Com- pany	75	42	2	28	20	21	15	8	8	26	520	23	207	253	1028	15	24	21	21
Captain Robert Crossman's Company	75	40	18	17	11	27	15	15	25	15	300	21	175	21	1240	37	27	27	27
Captain Josiah King's Com- pany	45	35	4	26	19	10	11	10	10	24	227	33	254	21	1223	21	23	22	22
Captain Jonathan Shaw's Com- pany	60	43	26	12	11	20	25	21	21	2044	46	260	243	1667	26	26	13	13	13
Captain Ichabod Lincoln's Company	50	53	—	—	—	13	24	24	22	—	50	273	21	1260	35	50	52	52	52
	675	446	120	160	125	152	175	149	181	213	10373	403	2084	2445	11934	263	316	305	305

Men in ye Alarm List, In G. Williams' Regiment:

Captain Matthew Randall's Company	27	Captain Philip King's Company in the service	4
Captain Jonathan Shaw's Company	20	Captain Matthew Randall's Company in the service	2
Captain Elisha Barney's Company	20	Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company in the service	7
Captain Josiah King's Company	22	Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company in the service	13
Captain Robert Crossman's Company	27	Captain Robert Crossman's Company in the service	23
Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company	22	Captain Josiah King's Company in the service	0
Captain Philip King's Company	28	Captain Jonathan Shaw's Company in the service	9
Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company	27	Captain Ichabod Leonard's Company in the service	17
Captain Ichabod Lincoln's Company	26		
Captain Edward Blake's Company	15		
	234		
Captain Barney's Company in the service	22		
Captain Edward Blake's Company in the service	0		

—Brig. Gen. Godfrey's Papers.

Seven companies of the Third Regiment were from Taunton under the following captains :

Elisha Barney, ⁽¹⁰⁾	Joshua Wilbore,	Robert Crossman,	Ichabod Leonard.
Edward Blake,	Ebenezer Dean,	Josiah King, ⁽¹¹⁾	

Of the men reported in the service from the return of Colonel George Williams, eighty-two were from Taunton, of whom no other record is found.

It should be remembered in connection with the services rendered by the Taunton soldiers in the Revolutionary War, that when such services were required, the order was transmitted to Brigadier General George Godfrey in command of the Bristol County Brigade from the Council, or his superior officers, and the quota of Taunton was duly raised. The soldiers of Taunton performed the service either in their respective companies in the regiment attached to the Bristol County Brigade, and commanded by the brigadier general, or in some regiment enlisted from said brigade, commanded by officers detailed from the said brigade in the respective grades held therein.

No regiment of the Bristol County Brigade was ever called upon to render distinct service apart from said brigade.

Enlistments in the Continental Line were made by Taunton soldiers for greater or less time, and throughout the Revolutionary War Taunton soldiers enlisted and were drafted in different companies and under different colonels; but when their time expired they were subject to the orders of the brigadier general to render service in their own respective companies in the Third Regiment.

Such service, so far as known, will be found in the succeeding papers during the Revolutionary War.

The organization of the Bristol County Brigade had only been perfected when enlistments commenced, and there entered the service under the command of Captain Oliver Soper the following Taunton soldiers :

Captain Oliver Soper's Company in Colonel Joseph Reed's Regiment, Continental Line of Massachusetts, 1776 :

Five months from March 1, 1776.

Oliver Soper, Captain.

Abijah Lincoln, Lieutenant. Rufus Barney, Ensign.

Nathan Morry,	Ebenezer Ellis,	Jonathan Daws,	Isaac Washburn,
Josiah Read,†	Loved Eddy,	William Fuller,	Joseph Pratt,
Thomas Snow.	Elkanah Eddy,	Ebenezer Vining,	John Smith,
Ephraim Sno—ge,	Thomas White,	Caleb Seekin,	Richard Fairbanks,
Timothy Twining,	John Higgins,	Benjamin Barney,	Elkanah Rose,
James McFarlane,	Job Dean,	John Hoskins,	Zeph'h White,
James Ellis,	Abel Stacey,	Peres Thrasher,	Sam'l White,
Joshua Knap,	John Brown,	Benjamin Richmond,	John Staple,
Resiah Knap,	Josiah King,	Ephraim Hathaway,	John Walker,
Israel Smith,	Elkanah Lincoln,	— Sproat,	Eben Harvey,
Rufus Raiment,	Henry Tisdale,	Zenias Hathaway,	Thomas Elliott,
James Coggshall,	Peres Drake,	Abna Hathaway,	Rben Chace,
Silvester Lincoln,	Samuel Barker,	Charles Read,	Micah Pratt,
Nathan Witherell,	Samuel Phillips,	Nath'l Pitts,	Thomas Graves,
Rufus Hervey,	Jonah Phillips,	Paul Macomber,	John White,
Abijah Lincoln,	Zeph. Newland,	James Lincoln,	David Lincoln,
Thomas Williams,	Ichabod Macomber,	Joseph French,	— Cudworth,
Job Haskins,	Zadoc Thrasher,	John Jones,	— Carver,
George Tisdale,	Elijah Smith,	Benjamin Tucker,	John Codding,
William Williams,	Lemuel Dean,		

—State Archives.

Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776 :

A pay roll for a part of Captain Matthew Randall's Company in Colonel Mitchell's Regiment.

Abijah Knap,	Preserved Haskins,	Samuel Pratt,	Lawrence McCloath,
Alven Burt,	Eli Haskins,	Edward Jones.	Jno. Lincoln,
Abiather Dean,	Samuel Haskins, *	Joshua Lincoln,	George Reed.
David Dean,	James Ingell,		

Castle Island, July 22, 1776.

—State Archives.

Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776 :

A List of the Soldiers under my command enlisted by order of the Council to March to Dorchester Heights from Coll. Williams' Reg. in the County of Bristol Aug. 8th, 1776.

Edmond Richmond,	Nathan Dean,	Jonathan Wilbore,	Abijah Haskins.
William Caswell,	Richard Williams,	Samuel Padelford,	Bela Linkon,
Joshua Staples,	John Dean,	Atherton Knap,	Samuel Codding ad,
Asa Dean,	Ebenezer Dean,	John Macomber,	Henry Horr.
Philip Knap,	Samuel Hood,	Daniel Keith. jr.,	Peletiah Eddy, jr.,
William Hayward,	Samuel Wild,	Joab Willis,	Seth Gushee, jr. -
Robert King,	Samuel Dean,	Amaziah Richmond,	John Caswell,
Landon Hood,			

and two more belonging to Taunton listed with Left. French.

JOSHUA WILBORE, Captain.

—Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.

Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, Battle of White Plains, N. Y., 1776.

In pursuance of an order from the Council to Brigadier General George Godfrey for one-fifth of the militia for service, a regiment was secured from the ranks of the Bristol County Brigade, in August, 1776,

The battle of White Plains occurred on the 28th of October. The regiment under the command of Colonel Carpenter, was not engaged, but in the reserve with the force under the command of General Lincoln. Previous to the battle a trifling skirmish occurred between Carpenter's Regiment and the British troops, and several of the enemy were taken prisoners.

Oct. 30.—For piquet guard this day—Capt. Durfee, Lieut. Macomber and Perry, 3 serjants, 3 corporals and 30 privits; for main guard this day—Lieut. Austin, 1 serjant, 1 corporal and 12.

Oct. 31.—For piquet guard this day—Capt. Crossman, Lieut. Brintnel, 2 serjants, 3 corporals and 29 privits; for main guard this day—Lieut. Burt, 1 serjant, 1 corporal and 12 men; for quarter guard this night—1 corporal and 6 men.

Regimental Orders:

November 1.—For piquet duty this day: Lieut. Drown, 1 serjant, 1 drum, 1 fifer and 12 men. Quarter guard; 1 corporal and 6.

Nov. 2, 1776.—For day piquet guard this day: Lieut. Brintnell, 1 serjant and 5 men; for night piquet to-day: Lieut. Briggs, 1 serjant, 2 corporals, and 9 men; for main guard, Lieut. Macomber, 1 serjant, 1 corporal and 10 men; for quarter guard, 1 corporal and 6.

Nov. 3. For guards this day, Lieuts. Macomber, Briggs, and Brintnell 3 serjants and 24 privits.

Regimental Orders:

4th.—For night piquet, Capt. Crossman on main guard, Lieut. Perry, 1 serjant, 1 corporal.

Regimental Orders:

5th.—For day piquet this day, for right piquet, Lieut. Seth Austin, 1 serjant and 10 men; for main guard, 1 serjant, 1 corporal and 9 men.

General Orders:

Headquarters, Nov. 5, 1776.—The General is very sensible that the time of service of the militia will soon expire; but as this is the most interesting and critical part of the campaign, and their departure would greatly discourage the other troops and enjure the service, he doubts not their love to their country will induce them to prolong their stay until the close of the campaign, which must soon happen.

Regimental Orders:

Nov 6.—For piquet guard, Lieut. Drown, 1 serjant, 1 corporal and 10 men; for main guard, Lieut. Briggs, 1 serjant, 1 corporal and 11 men.

Nov. 7.—For piquet guard, 1 serjant, 1 corporal and 10 men; for main guard, 1 serjant, 1 corporal and 11 men; fatigue this day, Capt. Crossman, Lieuts. Macomber, Perry and Clap, 3 serjants, 3 corporals and 50 men.

Nov. 8.—On piquet guard this day, Capt. Durfee, Lieut. Brintnell, 1 serjant, 1 corporal and 10 men; on main guard this day, Lieut. Bishop, 1 serjant, 1 corporal and 11 men.

Division Orders:

Nov. 11, 1776.—The Col's of the several regiments are immediately to have their pay rolls made up, including the sixteenth currant, and add one day to every mile each man is from home. They will also cause an abstract to be made up for their traveling expenses home, at one penny per mile, and see that the Qr. Masters settle with the men for the back allowances, if there be any. Gen. Lincoln requests that each Col. would meet at his quarters to-morrow, at eleven o'clock.

General Orders:

Headquarters, No. 11, 1776.—Parole. Sign.

The major generals are hereby invested with the authority to discharge those of the militia belonging to their respective divisions, whether officers or soldiers who are really unfit for duty. No troops who have been furnished with arms, camp utensils or tents, to depart the camp before they have delivered them either to the Con'y of Stores, the Qr. M. Gen. or his assistants, taking receipts therefor for their acquittance.

General Court Orders:

Extract from Resolve 30th of November, 1776:

Be it therefore Resolved, That one fourth Part of all the able bodied Male Persons from sixteen years of age and upwards, excepting those persons who had before the nineteenth day of April, 1775, been by law deemed of the denomination of Christians called Quakers, settled Ministers of the Gospel, the President, Professors, Tutors, Librarian, Steward, Butler, and undergraduates of Harvard College, Indians, Negros, Molattoes, and four men to each of the powder mills in Stoughton and Andover, and excepting also the Inhabitants of all such places as lie to the Eastward of Campden so called, not in actual military service and pay for the defence of this or the American States at the time of passing said act, viz., on the 14th day of November instant, shall either by voluntary enlistment, lot or draft, be appointed and held in readiness as in said act is provided, any law to the contrary notwithstanding.

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain Zebedee Redding's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, 1776:

Nov., 1776. James Walker, Simon Crossman, Drummer. Job Macomber. —State Archives.

Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776: *Company in the 1st Regt. of the 1st Mass. Bn. of the Continental Army*

A pay roll due to Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company in Col. Francis' Regiment, being for travel into camp and home, the said Company being draughted from the several towns in Bristol County. From Taunton, viz.,

Joshua Wilbore, Captain. John Godfrey, Ensign.
Sergeants,
Nath. Dean, Richard Williams.
Corporals,
Eben'r Dean, Amaziah Richmond, Eben Pitts.

Privates,

Edward Richmond,
William Caswell,
Joshua Staples,
Asa Dean,
Noah Dean,
Zeb. Field,
Landon Hood,
Seth Richmond,

John Dean,
Samuel Wild,
Samuel Padelford,
John Macomber,
John Caswell,
Abijah Hoskins,
Enos Leonard,

Samuel Coddling,
John Kain,
Sam'l Caswell,
Elisha Williams,
Eben'r Briggs,
Samuel Hood,
Peletiah Eddy,

Phillip Knap,
William Hayward,
Robert King,
Samuel Dean,
Atherton Knap,
Nath'l Leonard,
Seth Gushee.

Dec. 1st, 1776.

— *State Archives.*

The Bristol County Brigade in Rhode Island in 1776.

Brigadier General Godfrey received orders from the Council in December, 1776, to report with his brigade at Warren, R. I. The annexed letter, expense accounts and company rolls appertain to the service performed by the brigade. Adjutant William Sever of the Third Regiment of the Bristol County Brigade, having returned from the expedition to White Plains under Colonel Carpenter, acted as brigade major of the Bristol County Brigade, and in this campaign performed for the first time such duties. Apolos Leonard was appointed brigade commissary. In the brigade at this time the five Taunton companies performed service.

General Godfrey's Letter :

TAUNTON, March 24th, 1777.

In pursuance of Orders rec'd from the Hon^{ble} the major part of the Council of this State I with the militia of my Brigade marched through Rehoboth to Warren with satisfaction and pleasure, and received orders from Governor Cook on the eighth day of December, 1776, being the time we marched and continued in the service Twenty five days allowing one day for returning home from Howland's Ferry—travel fifty eight miles at two pence per mile.

Sum total is allowing \$125 per month 31£ 14s. 8d. Which is submitted by your Honors' Most Humble and Obedient Servant,

GEORGE GODFREY, B. G.

— *State Archives.*

Brigade Major William Sever's Expense Account, 1776 :

Wages and Travelling Expenses due to William Sever, Brigade Major to Brigadier General Godfrey of the County of Bristol. For the service in the Alarm at Rhode Island, December 8th, 1776: £ s. d.

Travel from Taunton to Warren by way of Rehoboth, thirty miles at 2d.			
per mile.....	00	05	00
Continuing in service until January 10th, 25 days	08	06	00
Returning Home from Howland's Ferry, twenty four miles.....	00	04	00

Taunton, Jan. 22d, 1777.

WILLIAM SEVER.

— *State Archives.*

General Godfrey's Memorandum of Expense, 1776 :

From the 8th day of Dec., 1776, on the Alarm at the State of Rhode Island, and the time of continuance of the officers and soldiers, being G. Godfrey's Mem^{dm}.

Dec. 1776.	£	s.	d.
At Sabin's Expense	0	4	6
At Providence	0	3	0
Paid ye Barber	0	1	10
Paid Col. Child for Horse	0	3	0
Pd Judge Fales for keeping my horse 6 days	0	6	0
Pd Rev. Mr. Thompson for myself & George 10 days each	3	0	0
For Fire Wood 48s. my part	3	0	0
Give to Mr. Thompson of the rations due to me			
Coll. Williams & Col. D. Leonard & Major Mitchell	0	1	13
Pd Mr. Barker for self 4 days, for horse 24 hours	0	14	00

—Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.

The Third Regiment of the Bristol County Brigade in Rhode Island, 1776 :

The field and staff of the Third Regiment in this campaign were as here given :

George Williams, Colonel.

Zephaniah Leonard, Lieut. Col.

James Williams, jr., Major.

Mason Shaw, Adjutant.

George Williams (1st) ad, Quarter Master.

The Taunton companies of Third Regiment with their commanders, who performed service at the alarm in Rhode Island on the 8th of December, 1776, viz. :

Captain Edward Blake's Company, 1776 :

Peter Walker,	Jno. McSouth,	Caleb Lincoln,	Eben'r Jones,
Elkanah Hoskins,	Thomas Burt,	Jno. Townsend,	Jonah Lincoln,
Laurence McSouth,	Daniel Carr,	Zeph. Lincoln,	Walter Richmond,
Peter Hack,	Frederick Baylies,	Thomas Stephens,	Lot Witherell,
James Coddington,	Eben Porter,	Asa Stacey,	Eliakim Walker,
Elkanah Tisdale,	Jeremiah Hack,	Justice Stephens,	Freeman Lincoln,
Elisha Lincoln,	Samuel Porter,	Thomas Reed,	Abner Lincoln.
Elisha Briggs,	Bela Lincoln,		

—State Archives.

Lieutenant Noah Dean's Company, 1776 :

James Macomber, Lieutenant.

Simeon Smith,	Joshua Staple,	Samuel Hathaway,	Nathan Dean,
John Dean,	John Caswell,	Ichabod Pitts,	Archibald Forgeson,
James Hart,	Job Dean,	Noah Staple,	William Johnson,
Peleg Padelford,	Abijah Dean,	Thomas Andrews,	Benjamin Richmond,
Ephraim Richmond,	Nathan Macomber,	Seth Richmond,	Sam'l Padelford.
James Williams 3d,	Richard Caswell,	Job Caswell,	

—State Archives.

Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776 :

David Carver, Lieutenant. Simeon Tisdale, Lieutenant.

Sergeants,

George Macomber, Benjam Wilbore, Abel Dean,

Corporals,
Ebenezer Hall, William Wilbore.
Fifer, Samuel Wood.

Privates,
Abisha Dean, Nathan Carver, John Barney, Stephen Macomber,
Abiel Dean, Elkanah Dean. Samuel Wilde, Seth Baum.
Caleb Dean, Josias Hall, John Smith,

A Return of Dec. 26th, 1776, gives the names of those men that returned home without order:

Daniel French, Benjamin Williams, Joseph Hood.

The names of those men on Furlow:

Sergt. George Macomber.

The names of those of the Training Band List that have not joined:

Sergeant Joseph Tisdale,	John Crood,	John Williams,	William Murphy,
George Dean,	Jonathan Drake,	Jesse James,	Edward Glover,
Ezra Dean, jr.,	Samuel Gardner,	Elkanah Danforth,	Thomas Dimond,
Abraham Briggs,	Jedediah Wilbore, jr.,	Isaac Dean,	Jonathan Thurston,
	Stephen Wilbore, jr.,	Samuel Robinson,	Roger Fry.

The names of those of the Alarm List that have not joined:

Captain Simeon Williams,	Captain Ablather Leonard.		
Lieutenant Solomon Dean,	Lieutenant Abijah Hodges.		
Elijah Dean,	Seth Padelford,	Seth Dean,	John Downe,
Joseph Hall,	Benjamin Tillson.	Abiel Smith,	James Danforth,
David Dean,	Abiel Williams,	Samuel Wild,	Nathan Morey,
John Porter,	Samuel Leonard,	John McWhorter,	George Linkon,

— Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.

Captain Robert Crossman's Company, 1776:

Nehemiah Pratt, Lieutenant.

Sergeants,

Eben'r Babbitt, Nathan Pratt.

Privates,

Richard Luscombe,	Simeon Crossman,	Rufus Lincoln,	Eben'r Wilson,
Ebenezer Pratt,	Robert Crossman,	Francis Luscombe,	Joseph Presbrey,
Micah Pratt,	Daniel Drake,	Nath'l Monro,	Simeon Presbrey,
William Presbrey,	Rufus Dean,	Dier Pratt,	John Reed,
Ichabod Lincoln,	Sam'l Hoskins,	Abijah Pratt,	Joseph Richmond,
Abijah Knap,	Abijah Hoskins,	John Presbrey,	Cornelius Jones,
Amaziah Richmond,	Jonathan Ingell,	Lemuel Richmond,	William Ware.
James Andrews,	Silvester Jones,		

— State Archives.

Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, 1776:

Abner Pitts,	Richard Godfrey, esq.,	Ephraim Tisdale,	Ebenezer Pitts sd,
Ephraim Tisdale, jr.,	Dr. Job Godfree,	Abraham Pratt,	Job Pitts,
Elijah Tisdale,	Samuel Phillips,	James Cooper,	Richard Godfrey, jr.,
William Cooper,	Nath'l Bird Brown,	Jacob Phillips,	Josiah Cornish,
Josiah Smith,	Richard Williams,	Elkanah Smith, jr.,	John Hawk Tryers,
Ebenezer Briggs,	Joseph Dean,	Joshua Sayer,	Edward Dean,
Joseph Thrasher,	Joseph Caswell,	Capt. James Godfrey,	Solomon Padelford,
Samuel Dean,	Elisha Coddling,	John Sumner,	Isaac Dean,
Seth Pitts,	Ebenezer Dean, jr.,	George Elliot,	Moses Caswell,
John Ingell,	millier,	Barzilla Stephens,	Ensign John Macomber,
Ephraim Hood,	Lieut. Benj. Dean,	Ebenezer Williams,	Job Smith.
Eben'r Pitts sd,	Lieut. Noah Dean,		

Those on Furlow not returned to duty,

John Caswell,	John Dean,	Abijah Dean,	Noah Staples,
Job Dean,	Thomas Andrews,	Capt. Job Smith,	Benjamin Richard,
Richard Caswell,	Job Caswell,	Archiball Forgeson,	Joshua Staples,
Nathan Dean,	William Johnson,	Peleg Padelford,	Samuel Padelford.

—*State Archives.*

A Company of Matrosses in Taunton whereof Samuel Fales⁽¹³⁾ is Captain in the Regiment Commanded by Colonel George Williams at the Alarm on the Eighth Day of December, 1776:

Samuel Fales, Captain.
 Josiah Crocker, Lieutenant. Seth Cooper Lieutenant.
 Sergeants,
 Charles Barstow, John Cudworth.
 Corporals,
 Jonathan Macomber, Nathaniel Williams.
 Fifer, Eneas Smith.
 Matrossers.

Nathan Shaw,	Eben'r Sumner,	Paul Pratt,	Micah Dean,
Miles Stoddard,	Nathaniel Tower,	Abraham Tisdale,	Benj. Chipman,
Samuel Trescott,	Eliph't Felk,	Benjamin McLane,	James Walker,
Jess Sumner,	John Adam,	Greefield Blake,	Brein Hall,
Eben'r Richmond,	John Richmond,	James Tisdale,	Timothy Foster,
Edward Paul,	Josiah Linkon,	Barzilli Stevens.	Edward Dean.

—*State Archives.*

Names of Men Drafted from the Militia Companies in Taunton for service in New York, December, 1776:

From Captain Blake's Company,

Mr. Nicholas Baylies,	David Haskins,	Lieutenant Nathan Hack,	Luther Stetson,	Samuel Coddig.
-----------------------	----------------	-------------------------	-----------------	----------------

From Captain Fales' Company,

Captain Samuel Fales,	John Adam, jr.,	Silas Axtell,	Eben'r Richmond, jr.,
-----------------------	-----------------	---------------	-----------------------

From Captain Dean's Company,

Captain Ebenezer Dean,	John Thrasher,	Capt. James Godfrey,	Abner Dean,
Captain Job Smith,	Daniel Briggs,	Abijah Dean,	Job Pitts.
Thomas Makepeace,			

From Captain Crossman's Company,

James Burt,	Benjamin Sawyer,	Nathaniel Williams,	Edwin Phillips.
Samuel Andrews,	Benjamin Shores,	David Vickery,	

From Captain Leonard's Company,

Lieutenant William Thayer,	Daniel Short,	Nathan Dean,	Abel Burt 2d.
Isaac Burt,	Henry Burt,	Stephens Hoskins 2d,	Eben Cobb.

From Captain Barney's Company,

Lieut. Peletiah Eddy,	James Leonard 3d,	Benjamin Lincoln 2d,	Timothy Lincoln.
Sergt. Joseph Williams,	David Woodward,		

From Captain Wilbore's Company

Thomas Dimond,	Elijah Dean,	William Latta,	Apolas Leonard,
Seth Dean,	Abiel Smith,	Jon'n Thurston,	Abijah Hodges.

—*Brig Gen. Godfrey Papers.*

Enlistments in Captain Isaac Thayer's Company in Colonel Thomas's Regiment, 1776 :

From Taunton —	George Porter.	Loved Tisdale,	Daniel Lincoln,
Abiather Lincoln,	Joshua Porter.	Silvester Round,	Ben Tisdale,
Masa Lincoln,	Timothy White,	Caleb Thayer,	Apolas Thauer.
Jeremiah Bassett,	James Nash,	Joseph Harvey	

From the last of July to the 1st of Jan., 1777.

--State Archives.

Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776 :

A pay roll of Matthew Randall's Company in the service of the State of Massachusetts in Col. Thomas Marshall's Regiment to ~~Jan., 1777.~~ Aug 1, 1776 -

Matthew Randall, Captain.

Nehemiah Hoskins, Lieut. Rufus Lincoln, Lieutenant.

Sergeants,

James ^s Hodges,	John Holmes,	Nathan Hoskins,	John Burt.
----------------------------	--------------	-----------------	------------

Corporals,

Abijah Knap,	Daniel Taylor,	Daniel Macomber,	Isaac Lincoln.
	John Means, Drummer.	William Smith, Fifer.	

Privates,

John Allen,	Abiather Dean,	Abiather Hodges,	Benjamin Jones,
Abijah Ball,	Edward Dean,	Luther Hoskins,	Nathan King,
Seth Burr,	David Dean,	Preserved Hoskins,	Jethro Keith,
Alvin Burt,	Thomas Poster,	Eli Hoskins,	Nicholas Lincoln,
James Barker,	Nathan Finney,	Lemuel Hoskins,	Enos Leonard,
Nathaniel Briggs,	George Godfrey,	William Hayward,	Joshua Lincoln,
John Capen,	John Gilmore,	Josiah Jorden,	Jonah Lincoln,
Abram Caswell,	John Holmes,	Cornelius Jones,	William Suason,
Jeremiah Cobb,	Seth Hathaway,	James Ingell,	Silas Willis,
Benjamin Conant,	Samuel Hayward,	Edward Jones,	Prince Caswell.
Daniel Dailey,			

--State Archives.

Rev. Caleb Barnum,⁽¹⁴⁾ Chaplain :

Rev. Caleb Barnum, of Taunton, seventh pastor of the Congregational church, entered the service as chaplain in Colonel John Greaton's regiment during the campaign of 1776, and died in that service, a willing martyr for his country's cause. "Had I a thousand lives, they should all be willingly laid down in it," were among his last words.

The Solemn League and Covenant, 1776 :

In Taunton, in May, 1776, a Solemn League and Covenant was signed by nearly a hundred patriotic men declaring before God and the world, that "according to their best power and abilities," they would defend by arms the United Colonies, "According to the Requirements and Directions of the Laws of this Colony that now are or may hereafter be provided for the regulation of the militia thereof."⁽¹⁵⁾

CAMPAIGN OF 1777.

Requisition for Blankets :

State of Massachusetts Bay.

To the House of Representatives, Jan. 20th,

Whereas, It is of the utmost importance That the army now raising for the defence of the American States should be supplied with Blankets, and there not being a sufficient quantity in store,

Therefore, Resolved, That there be Five Thousand Blankets levied on the several Towns and Plantations in this State in the several proportions as expressed in this schedule :

Taunton's proportion.....40 Blankets.

—*Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.*

Captain Josiah King's Company, 1777 :

A muster roll due to Captain Josiah King's Company in Colonel Geo. Williams' Regiment of men in the County of Bristol for their wages and travel into Camp at Warren and home again.

	Josiah King, Captain.		
	Abiel Macomber, Lieutenant.	Gideon Williams, Lieutenant.	
Seth Paull,	Josiah Andrews,	Asa Dean,	Moses Seekel,
Joseph Williams,	William King,	Ezra Dean,	Matthew Macomber,
Israel Booth,	William Haskins,	Jonathan French,	Elijah Haskins,
George Staple,	Jonathan Padelford,	Jonathan Richmond,	Joseph Staples,
Gideon Dean,	Jon'n Harvey,	Asa Richmond,	Thomas French.

Taunton, April 11th, 1777. —*State Archives.*

Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777 :

A Muster Roll due to Capt. Joshua Wilbore's Company in Col. Josiah Whiting's Regt. for their wages at forty shillings per month and one day pay for every day's twenty mile travel home from Camp, agreeable to a resolution of Council. Said Company marched from Taunton to Providence, R. I., 1777.

	Joshua Wilbore, Captain.		
	Simeon Tisdale, Lieutenant.		
	Sergeants,		
Joseph Williams,	Increase Robinson,	John Cudworth,	John Danforth.
	Corporals		
	Lawrence McSouth, Ephraim Woodward, Abijah Ball.		
	Drummer, Simeon Crossman, Fifer, John McSouth.		
	Privates,		
Nathaniel Briggs, jr.,	Ichabod Pitts,	David Maxwell,	Ephraim Briggs,
Benjamin Barney,	Jonah Phillips,	Benjamin Pratt,	John Barrows,
James Burt, jr.,	John Thayer,	Solomon Wilbore,	John Cain,
Richard Clark,	Edward Jones,	Gabriel Crossman,	Obed Dean,
Edward Dean, jr.,	Abel Pain,	Daniel White,	Edward Dean,
Caleb Dean,	Seth Andrews,	Jacob Haskins,	Thomas French,
Zebulon Field, jr.,	Ebenezer Briggs,	Thomas Linkon,	Peres Hall,
Abiezer Field,	Samuel Dean,	Simeon Caswell,	William Johnson,
Darius Harvey,	Abisha Dean,	Elisha Williams,	Edward Jones,
Zadoc Ingell,	Edmond Dean,	Taber Smith,	James Padelford,
Stephen Macomber, jr.,	Edward Glover,	Joseph Williams, jr.,	Laben Smith,
Seth Makepeace,	Cornelius Jones,	Edward Richmond,	Abiezer Dean,
David Padelford,	Nathaniel Johnson,	Esquire Caswell,	Isaac Hall.

—*State Archives.*

Colonel Henry Jackson's Sixteenth Regiment Continental Line, 1777 :

David Cobb,⁽¹⁸⁾ of Taunton, was commissioned lieutenant colonel of this regiment during the campaign of 1777.

Hodijah Baylies,⁽¹⁹⁾ of Taunton, entered the service as lieutenant of a company in this regiment during this campaign.

Enlistments in Jackson's Regiment from Taunton :

Sergeant Ephraim Keith, Leonard Hodges, Abijah Ball. *comes to Leonard Hodges. Pres. London*
 — State Archives. *who was in Col. Bm*
(not Jackson's) not
Album Vol 92 p. 215.

Enlisted Men from Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777 :

A return of the men enlisted from Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company in Col. George Williams' Regiment, with the name of the Colonel and Captain enlisted under in the Continental service.

Taunton, September 2d, 1777.

Men's names.

Israel Smith,	Philip Stapleton,	Francis Fall.	Roger Fry.
Seth Macomber,	Jonathan Ball,	Samuel White,	Seth Pollard,
Nathan Witherill,	John Walton,	John Williams,	Zebedee Sears.
Zephaniah Newton,			

All these under Col. Bradford and under Capt. Cooper.

Ebenezer Crocker under Col. Brewer and under Capt. Merrill.

William McElroy under Col. Shepard and under Capt. Knap.

All of Taunton.

JOSHUA WILBORE, Captain.

— State Archives.

Captain Josiah King's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777 :

A muster roll of Captain Josiah King's Company that marched from Taunton September ye 9th, 1777, on a Secret expedition under the command of Colonel George Williams. Said Company was discharged Oct. 29th, 1777.

Sergeants,

Jacob Barney,	George Macomber,	Richard Godfrey,	John Danforth.
---------------	------------------	------------------	----------------

Corporals,

Augustus Barden,	David Dean,	Alex. Lerow,	Abiather Dean.
------------------	-------------	--------------	----------------

Drummer, Moses Cain.

Peter Adam,	Thomas French,	Ichabod Macomber,	Miles Stoddard,
James Andrews,	George Godfrey,	Gideon Hix,	Noah Staples,
Justice Booth,	William Haskins,	Nedebiah Lincoln,	John Sumner,
Ebenezer Briggs,	Henry Haskins,	Benjamin Padelford,	Abijah Thayer,
Benjamin Barney,	Luther Haskins,	Peleg Padelford,	John Thayer,
Allen Burt,	Zebulon Harvey,	Ichabod Pitts,	Elijah Thayer,
Elkanah Caswell,	Thomas Harvey,	David Perkins,	Joseph Thurber,
Square Caswell,	Darius Harvey,	Edmond Richmond,	Elijah Tisdale,
Nathan Snell,	Thomas Hodges,	Jonathan Richmond,	Lemuel Cudworth,
Paul Dillingham,	William Johnson,	Asa Richmond,	Joseph Thrasher,
James Dean,	John Ingell,	George Read,	Daniel Woodward,
Abner Dean,	Edward Knap,	Moses Seekins,	James Williams,
Obed Eddy,	Abiather Knap,	Job Stacey,	Cyrus Williams.
George Elliott,	Nathaniel Caswell,		

— State Archives.

Captain Edward Blake's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777 :

A muster roll of Captain Edward Blake's Company that marched from Taunton 29 of Sep. 1777, on a secret expedition, under the command of Colonel George Williams. Discharged 29th Oct. 1777.

Richard Luscomb,	Freeman Lincoln,	Sergeants, Abel Dean,	Phineas Lincoln.
Abijah Knap,	Azael Dean,	Privates, Matthew Cummings,	Daniel French,
William Willbore,	Abijah Petch,	Jeremiah Stark,	Daniel Barnes,
Elisha Lincoln,	Abijah Haskins,	Isaac Drake,	Peres Hall,
Daniel Macomber,	Amaziah Richmond,	Abner Lincoln,	Richard Caswell,
Spencer Lyon,	Lemuel Haskins,	Oliver Dean,	Jonathan Hall,
Daniel Burt,	Jonathan Drake,	Lestus Stephens,	Zadoc Ingell,
Will Brittan,	Frederick Baylies,	Silvester Dean,	Job Reed,
James Burt,	Elijah Knap,	Will Drake,	Elisha Lincoln,
Pendleton Brittan,	James Barker,	Ebenezer Jones,	Jeremiah Hack,
Clement Drake,	William Burt,	George Dean,	Lounon Baylies.
Eliakim Walker,	Ezra Briggs,	Abisha Dean,	

—State Archives.

Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777 :

The men that went with Capt. Dean for one month.

Elkanah Hoskins,	Cornelius White,	Samuel Coddling,	Nicholas Lincoln,
Benjamin Lincoln,	Edward Richmond	Abijah White,	Ebenezer Reed.
Freeman Lincoln,	David Hurd,	Jonah Lincoln,	

—State Archives.

The Men that Went with General Spencer on an Alarm, October, 1777 :

John Townsend,	Samuel Porter,	Samuel Coddling,	Lot Witherell,
Elkanah Hoskins,	Thomas Burt,	Elisha Briggs,	Joseph Reed, jr.,
Job Townsend,	Ephraim Willard,	Joseph Johnson,	Tulliver Stutson.
Peter Hack,			

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain Daniel Merrill's Company, Colonel Brewer's Regiment, 1777 :

Ebenezer Crocke,	Isaac Tucker,	Elias Bolton,	Daniel Beebe.
Ebenezer Stephens,	Micah Pratt,		

—State Archives.

Men Mustered for Colonel William Lee's Regiment, 1777, by James Leonard, Muster Master for the County of Bristol, since the 17th Day of January last, from Taunton :

Richard Gary,	John Lee,	Nathan Holmes,	John Spencer,
Anthony Revoil,	Samuel Jones,	John Watson,	Nathaniel Johnson.
John Smith,	Jeremiah Loring,	John Anderson,	

—State Archives.

Mustered in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment, 1777 :

Titus Ormsby,	Gamaliel Richmond,	Richmond Walker,	Samuel Whitmarsh,
David Hour,	Jacob Talbot,	Joseph Ware,	Samuel Caswell,
Uriah Reed,	Edward Richmond,	Job Winslow,	Esop Harden.
Job Pigsley,	Landon Pales,	Jonathan Andros,	

—State Archives.

Population of Taunton over Sixteen Years of Age in 1777 :

The following is an exact account of the Male Inhabitants of the Town of Taunton of sixteen years old and upwards, as given in under oath, agreeable to the last Resolve of the General Court.

CAMPAIGN OF 1778.

457

Whites, seven hundred and eighty,.....	780
Quakers, fourteen,.....	14
Fled for refuge, sixteen,.....	16
Negroes, sixteen,.....	16
Total.....	826

RICHARD GODFREY,
SIMEON WILLIAMS,
BENJAMIN WILLIAMS,
ELIJAH LINCOLN,
Apo's LEONARD,
Selectmen of Taunton.

To Colonel George Williams, Aug. 29th, 1777.

—Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.

CAMPAIGN OF 1778.

Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1778 :

The following named soldiers are credited to Taunton as performing service for three months from January, 1778.

Captain Mathew Randall.			
Nathan Hack, ⁽¹⁸⁾ 1st Lieut.		John Godfrey, 2d Lieut.	
Sergeants,			
Samuel Willis. Nath'l Pratt.			
Privates,			
Samuel Burt,	Samuel Hoskins,	Isaiah Reed,	Elijah Thayer,
Rufus Cobb,	Aaron Knapp,	Amos Stacey,	Jonathan Thayer,
Joel Harvey,	Daniel Lincoln,	James Stacey,	John Willis,
Rufus Harvey,	Levi Lincoln,	Job Stacey,	John Pratt.
Samuel Hayward,			

—State Archives.

A Return of Captain Elisha Barney's Company, 1778 :

A return of men belonging to the Tenth Company of Militia in Col. George Williams' Regiment that are enlisted into the Continental Army during the war :

From Taunton —			
Ephraim Smith,	Benj. Johnson,	James Nash,	London Fales, negro,
John Burt,	Zenus Macomber,	Peter Presho,	Robin Eddy, "
Caleb Briggs,	John Macomber, jr.,	Simeon White,	Titus Ormsby, "
James Davis,			ZEBULON FIELD, Lieut.

To Colonel George Williams.

Dated at Taunton, Feb. 13, 1778.

—State Archives.

General Court Orders :

State of Massachusetts Bay.

In the House of Representatives, April 20, 1778.

Resolve for filling up and completing the fifteen battalions of Continental troops directed to be raised in the State of Massachusetts Bay.

Resolved, That the following Persons be and hereby are appointed as Superintendents

in the Counties hereafter respectively named, to receive and send forward the men that may be raised agreeable to a Resolve passed this day.

Superintendent of Bristol County, James Williams (of Taunton).

Quota required of Taunton, 20 men.

—*State Archives.*

Taunton Soldiers in the Continental Service, 1778 :

Men mustered for the Continental Service for nine months from the time they shall appear at Fishkill on Hudson's River, from Colonel George Williams' Regiment in the County of Bristol.

Asa Stacey,	Samuel Stacey 2d,	Jonathan Drake,	Joseph Williams,
Silas Lincoln,	William Barney 2d,	Samuel Dean,	Jonah Lincoln,
Daniel French,	Jonathan Hoard,	Edward Jones,	John Holmes,
Simeon Caswell,	Seth Owen,	Job Stacey 2d,	Esquare Caswell.
George Godfrey,	Lot Witherell,		

—*State Archives.*

General Court Orders :

State of Massachusetts.

In the House of Representatives, June 10, 1778.

Whereas, As it appears that our enemies intend to wreak their vengeance upon those unhappy people whose habitations are near their camp, and to that end have made several excursions lately from Rhode Island and from the Northward, burning and destroying until they were checked by our forces; In this situation of affairs we think it our indispensable duty to call for a reinforcement of eighteen hundred men, and we are well assured that those whose situation has placed them at a happy distance from these merciless destroyers will readily fly to the assistance of their brethren whose dwellings are in the field of war.

That the Brigadier or commanding officer of the County of Bristol shall detach or cause to be detached from his Brigade one hundred and thirty four men and cause them to be made indiscriminately from the Train Band and Alarm lists.

That one Company of the men detached from the County of Bristol be marched to Dartmouth to do duty there; the residue of the men shall be stationed as the commanding officer at Providence shall direct.

—*State Archives.*

Captain Josiah Crocker's Company, 1778 :

Pay roll of Captain Josiah Crocker's Company in Colonel Carpenter's Regiment which marched from Taunton July, 1778, to Rhode Island.

Josiah Crocker, ^{1st} Captain.

Thomas Dean, 1st Lieutenant. Thomas Williams, 2d Lieutenant.

Sergeants,

Nathaniel Williams, Abijah Hodges.

Corporals,

Josias Hall, Amaziah Richmond, Walker Richmond.

Privates,

Eben Crossman,	Masa Lincoln,	Samuel Coddington,	Peter Walker,
Ephraim Wood,	Abiather Richmond,	Benjamin Porter,	Job Reed,
Gersham Holmes,	Nicholas Lincoln,	Peter Hack,	Ebenezer Wheelwright,
Isaac Lincoln,	Ephraim French,	Daniel Burt,	Caleb Linkon,
Elkanah Dean,	Abraham Tisdale,	Lemuel Porter,	Nathaniel Briggs,
Nath'l Dean,	Samuel Hood,	James Coddington,	Solomon McSouth,

Obed Dean,	Darius Harvey,	Elijah Knap,	Elikim Walker, jr.,
Nathaniel French,	Lenthly Stogan,	Thomas Burt,	Edward Blake,
Edward Dean,	Silvester Jones, jr.,	Daniel Barnes,	Ephraim Witherell,
Will Drake,	Thomas Stephens,	Elkanah Tisdale,	William Burt ad,
Liberty Bruster,	Eben'r Porter,		

—State Archives.

Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, 1778 :

A muster roll due to Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company in Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, which marched from Taunton, County of Bristol, to Rehoboth, from thence to Bristol, and from thence to Providence, and from thence home, Nov. 5, 1777.

Eben'r Dean, Captain.			
Seth Pratt, Lieutenant.		Seth Cooper, Lieutenant.	
Sergeants,			
Joseph Williams,	John Holmes,	Increase Robinson,	Oliver Danforth.
Corporals,			
Robert Luscombe,	Thomas Stephens,	~ Ephraim Dean,	Seth Leonard.
Drummer, Simeon Crossman.			
Fifer, Azel Kinsley.			
Ephraim Briggs,	William Vorce,	Ebenezer Cobb,	David Hoar,
William Barney,	Cornelius White,	George Read,	Lewis McCloath,
Joseph Caswell,	Samuel Wilde,	Alvin Burt,	Simeon Leonard,
Richard Caswell,	Joseph Williams,	Sylvester Cobb,	Meshach Willbore,
Abiel Caswell,	Cyrus Williams,	Zebulon Field,	Philip Knap,
Simeon Caswell,	Abijah White,	Job Stacey,	Silas Shaw,
James Dean,	Enos Dean,	Seth Makepeace,	Solomon Willbore,
Jonathan Hall,	Benj. Shores,	Thomas Lincoln,	Zeph. Andrews,
Edward Jones,	Philip Dean, jr.,	Edward White,	Job Shelly,
Robert King,	Nath'l Monro,	Jonah Lincoln,	John Hackett,
Elijah Knapp,	Noah Dean, jr.,	Abiather Dean,	Samuel Leonard,
Ichabod Macomber,	Joseph Chase,	Israel Jones,	Nathan Hall,
Abiel Paine,	Zadoc Ingell,	Daniel White,	Ell King,
Ephraim Richmond,	Daniel Linkon,	James Shaw,	Thomas Smith,
Nathan Shaw,	Nathaniel Briggs,	Nicholas Linkon,	Henry Crane.
Abraham Tisdale,	Simeon Howard,	Ebenezer Read,	

—State Archives.

Council Order :

State of Massachusetts Bay,
Council Chamber, August 18, 1778.

Whereas, Maj. Gen. Sullivan has represented to this Board that by reason of the absence of the French Troops which he expected to co-operate with him, he is in pressing need of reinforcements, therefore,

Ordered, that the following colonels be and hereby are directed to detach from their respective regiments the several numbers of men hereafter mentioned and form them into companies of sixty-eight men, including one captain, two subalterns, four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer, and one fifer to march to the Island of Rhode Island under Col. John Daggett From Col. Williams' Regiment one hundred and fifty men including officers, and make return to the Council without loss of time.

Attest JOHN AVERY, D'y. Sec'y.

—State Archives.

Captain Josiah King's Company, 1778 :

In pursuance of the foregoing order the following were detached :

Captain Josiah King's Company, John Daggett's Regiment, detached from the twenty-fifth day of August to the last of September, 1778.

HISTORY OF TAUNTON.

	Josiah King, Captain.		
	Abiel Macomber, Lieutenant. Edward Hayward, Lieut.		
	Sergeants,		
Simeon Smith,	George Macomber,	Peter Hack.	Thomas Drake,
	Corporals,		
	Samuel Porter, Benjamin Hunt.		
	Privates,		
Samuel Andrews,	John Hames,	Thomas Burt,	Abraham Lincoln,
Daniel Barrows,	William Lawson,	Abijah Ball,	Lewis McCloath,
Seth Burt,	Ephraim Niles,	Job Caswell,	Paul Pratt,
Nathaniel Caswell,	Thomas Michael,	Philip Dean,	Abijah Pratt,
Ebenezer Dean,	Elisha Presbrey,	Lemuel Dean,	Ebenezer Pitts,
Isaac Drake,	Seth Pitts,	David Dunbar,	Jedediah Packer,
Noah Drake,	Jonathan Padelford,	George Elliott,	Amariah Richmond,
Daniel Burt,	John Randall,	Simeon Fobes,	Isaiah Smith,
Henry Farr,	John Simons,	Abiel Hathaway,	Ephraim Willard,
Ephraim Hathaway,	Isaac Washburn,	Landon Hood,	Benjamin Hathaway.

—State Archives.

Captain Samuel Fales's Company, 1778 :

The men that went with Captain Fales for three months ending June, 1778, at Slade's Ferry.

Elisha Briggs,	Ebenezer Reed,	Daniel Short,	Simeon Crossman,
William Holoway,	David Haskins,	Joseph Johnson,	Asa Astin,
Ephraim Willard,	John Townsend,	Lawrence McSouth,	Abijah White.
Thomas Burt,	Joseph Redfern,		

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain Merrill's Company, Colonel Brewer's Regiment, Continental Service, 1778 :

Samuel Blake,	Ebenezer Stevens,	Dier Pratt,	Joshua Staples.
---------------	-------------------	-------------	-----------------

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain James Keith's Company, Easton, 1778 :

Joshua Vining.

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain Perry's Company, Easton, 1778 :

	Sergeant, John Crossman.		
	Corporal, Gideon Briggs. Eben Pitts, Fifer.		
Barzilla Stevens,	Seth Pitts, sen.,	Laben Smith,	Seth Owen,
James Francis, jr.,	Solomon Briggs,	Seth Pitts, jr.,	Simeon White.
Oliver Drake,	Cuffe Lincoln,		

—State Archives.

Enlistments in Captain Porter's Company, 1778 :

Abel Pain.

Council Order :

State of Massachusetts Bay.

Council Chamber, September 6th, 1778.

Council being informed that about Forty of the enemies Ships and some of the Transports were last evening seen within about three leagues of Bedford harbor standing in for the same. You are hereby ordered and directed immediately upon the receipt of the order, provided the enemy have landed, or you apprehend they will attempt to land at Dartmouth or upon any of the shores in or about Buzzards Bay, to draw forth the Militia under your Command, or any part of them as you shall deem expedient and

necessary for the immediate defence of this State, and continue the same in service as long as it shall appear necessary for said purpose or your superior officers shall direct.

A true copy. Attest, JOHN AVERY, D. Sec^y.

Brig. George Godfrey.

—*Brig. Gen. George Godfrey Papers.*

No record is found of the marching of the Bristol County Brigade pursuant to the aforesaid order, and it is believed that it was not considered necessary.

Captain Jacob Haskins's Company, 1778 :

A pay roll of Captain Jacob Haskins' Company in Colonel John Jacobs' Regiment, enlisted into the service for the full term of one year from the first day of Dec., 1778, to the first day of January, 1779.

Jacob Haskins, (2^d) Captain.

Lieutenants,

Noah Pratt, Jacob French, Mathias McForman, Jonathan Fletcher.

Sergeants,

Aaron Turner,	Benjamin Fuller,	Peter Smith,	Elijah Jones.
Jesse Ellis,	John Lawrence,		

Corporals,

Jonas Humphrey,	Samuel Cushing,	Increase Pond,	Daniel Cook.
Parker Earle,	Daniel Chickering,		

Privates,

John Smith,	Jeremiah Crocker,	Warrick Greene,	Michael Clark,
Jonathan Boyden,	William Fuller,	Luther Bullard,	Benjamin ———,
Samuel Cudworth,	Joseph ———,	Abraham Crowley,	Ephria Jackson,
Moses Fales,	Titus Metcalf,	Isaac Dogget,	Samuel Hammond,
Fisher Hartshorn,	Joel Fairbanks,	Wm. Horton,	Thaddeus Stowell,
James Smith,	Simpson Jones,	Lemuel Herrin,	Oliver Guild,
Christopher Smith,	Jeremiah Daniels,	Silas Morse,	Isaac Brown,
Asa Holbrook,	Roger Smith,	Wm. Seaver,	Nathaniel Draper,
Zach. Blmbo,	Titus Smith,	Ellis Whiting,	Nathan Draper,
Samuel Williams,	Zimri Cleveland,	Moses Daggett,	John Dowce.
Enoch Darling,			

—*State Archives.*

CAMPAIGN OF 1779.

Receipt for Firearms :

War Office, Boston, Feb. 3, 1779.

Received of Brigadier Godfrey, Two hundred and six pounds three shillings and ninepence pr the hand of Robert T. Paine Esq. (2^d) on account of Fire Arms.

£206 3 9.

THOMAS IVERS, Clerk.

—*Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.*

Town Meeting :

At a Town Meeting warned & held at Taunton on Monday the 12th of April A. D. 1779,

Captain John Reed, Captain John Harvey, Messrs. William Holloway, John Porter, Benjamin Dean, Philip Dean and Benjamin Lincoln ye 2d,

Was chosen a committee to hire for said Town as reasonable as may be the men for the Continental or State service that the Town or several Captains or commanders of

companies shall be called upon to raise for ye future, and further voted that the said committee shall be paid all ye money they shall engage or pay for the purpose aforesaid by a tax to be laid on the poles and estates of said Town, and a reasonable sum for said committee for their services. A true copy. Attest

JAMES WILLIAMS, Jun'r, T. Clerk.

—*Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.*

Brigadier General Godfrey's Letter :

TAUNTON, March 21st, 1779.

Sir,

After I parted with you I rec'd a Letter from the Hon^{ble} Council of this State, Highly approving the conduct of my Brigade in turning out so spirited on the late detachment which information they rec'd from Gen^l Sullivan, therein acquainting them that 500 of the men were then on the spot. For that reason order the men detached in your Regiment to march to Tiverton as soon as possible, there to do duty until the fifteenth day of April next and no longer, and inform them that I have from the hands of the Council for increased payment eight pounds per month addition to Continental pay for non commissioned officers and soldiers and a reasonable allowance that they will recommend to the next sitting of the General Court to commission officers and there to joyne Coll. Hathaway who is to have the command during the short time aforesaid.

I am assured you will not fail of your duty.

GEORGE GODFREY, Brig. Gen^l.

To Major James Williams, Taunton.

—*Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.*

Captain Jacob Haskins's Company, 1779 :

Captain Jacob Haskins' Company in Colonel John Hathaway's Regiment at Tiverton, April, 1779.

Jacob Haskins, Captain.

Abiel Macomber, Lieutenant.

Sergeants,

Seth Paul, Nathaniel Snell, Perez Drake, John McSouth, Joshua Staples.

Corporals,

Nathaniel Dean, Edward Dean, Philip Dean, Isaac Hall.

Abiel Hayward, Drummer. Ebenezer Smith, Fifer.

Privates,

John Burt,

Elijah Briggs,

George Darby,

Abraham Dean,

Zebedee Hackett,

Joseph Hall,

Solomon McSouth,

John Phillips,

Abel Pain,

David Padelford,

Elijah Richmond,

Elkanah Smith,

Laban Smith,

James Williams, jr.,

Abiel Dean,

Nathan Hall,

Nehemiah Leonard,

Elezer Wilbur,

Israel Jones,

Zadoc Turner,

Elisha Garey,

Nathaniel Hall,

John Bolton,

Peleg Osborne,

James Gilmore,

John Shaw,

Lemuel Briggs.

—*State Archives.*

General Horatio Gates's Letter :

PROVIDENCE, July 26th, 1779.

Sir,

It being immediately necessary that there should be a training of the Militia of the County of Bristol that the exact state of their arms, ammunition and accoutrements may be known,

You will please send to each Colonel one of the printed Orders herewith transmitted to you ; upon the back thereof I request you will send such particular commands from yourself as you think requisite.

When the review is finished I desire to be favored with your company at Providence with a report of each Regiment.

The bearer has my directions to attend you to carry this order to each Colonel; his expenses I shall order to be paid.

I am, sir, your most humble servant,

To Brig. Gen^l George Godfrey.

HORATIO GATES, Major General.

—*Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.*

The following is a List of the Men raised in ye 3rd Regiment in ye County of Bristol to serve in the State of Rhode Island till ye First Day of January next, 1779:

Josiah Jones,	Nath'l Lincoln,	Prince Caswell,	Elijah Briggs,
Nathaniel Briggs,	Preserved Hoskins,	Job Stacey,	Daniel Pratt.
Nehemiah Briggs,			

Sept. 28, 1779.

—*State Archives.*

Mustered in Colonel Jacobs's Regiment in Rhode Island till the First of April next, 1779:

- Noah Dean,	Nath'l Dean,	Abiather Seekins,	Nicholas Lincoln,
- Samuel Dean, jr.,	Levi White,	Elisha Williams,	Claude Morrill.

—*State Archives.*

A Return of Men mustered in Colonel Mitchell's Regiment, 1779:

Sammel Gardner,	Southworth Macomber,	Edward Jones,	Benjamin Barney,
Simeon Caswell,	Jonathan Drake,	John Watson,	Francis St. Clair.

Continental Service, Oct. 29th, 1779.

From Taunton.

JAMES LEONARD, Muster Master.

—*State Archives.*

A list of the Men Raised in the Third Regiment in the County of Bristol to Serve in the State of Rhode Island from September 28th, 1779, to Jan. 1st, 1780:

Josiah Jones,	Nath'l Lincoln,	Job Stacey,	Daniel Pratt,
Nath'l Briggs,	Price Caswell,	Elijah Briggs,	Preserved Haskins.
Nehemiah Briggs,			

All of Taunton,

—*State Archives.*

CAMPAIGN OF 1780.

Continental Service, 1780:

Pay roll of the Six months men who were raised by the Town of Taunton and employed in the Continental Service in the year of our Lord 1780, at the rate of 40 per calender month agreeable to a resolve of the General Court, June, 1780.

Ziba Habbitt,	William Smith,	Jabez Knap,	David Brown,
Job Smith, jr.,	Thomas Whitehouse,	James Harvey,	Edward Adam,
Jesse Briggs,	John Walton,	Edmond Dean,	Lot Lincoln,
- Abraham Dean,	James Walker,	- Job Dean, jr.,	Jonah Lincoln,
John Watson,	Philip Andrews,	Israel Smith ad,	Amaziah Richmond,
Simeon Caswell,	Ezra Briggs, jr.,	Isaac Wood,	Edward Jones,
Joshua Knap,	Abraham Caswell,	John Dean,	Oliver Drake,
Abner Elliot,	Enos Dean,	Robert Briggs,	Edmond Shores.
Dan Pratt,	Joshua Macomber,		

N. B. This may certify that Ezra Briggs and Enos Dean in ye above roll were discharged as sergeants, tho we have not made them up as such.

by us,

NICHOLAS BAYLIES,
GEORGE WILLIAMS,
ABIATHER LEONARD,
Selectmen of Taunton.

—*State Archives.*

The Bristol County Brigade in Rhode Island in 1780 :

From the Field Book of Brigade Major William Sever.

Brigade Orders.

Aug. 4th, 1780.—Ordered out on guard this day, Coll. Hathaway's Regt., 1 Lt. Coll. 2 Lieuts., 2 Sergts., 2 Corps., 33 Private men.

Coll. Williams Regt., 1 Capt., 1 Lieut., 2 Sergts., 2 Corps., 32 men.

Coll. Dean's Regt., 1 Capt., 1 Lieut., 2 Sergts., 2 Corps., 33 men.

Aug. 5th, 1780, from Coll. Dean's Regiment, 1 Corp.

From Coll. Williams Regt. 4 men.

Brigade Orders.

Aug. 5th, for guard, from Coll. Williams Regt., 1 Corp., 6 private men to parade at 6 o'clock this afternoon.

Aug. 6th, Coll. Hathaway to furnish the Genl. Guard to-day, of 1 Sergt., 1 Corp., and 6 private men, to mount this afternoon, at 6 o'clock, morning 11 o'clock.

August 7th, for the General Guard, from Coll. Williams, 1 Corp., 4 men, Coll. Dean, 1 Sergt., 9 men.

General Orders.

Headquarters, Howland's Ferry, Aug. 5, 1780.—Parole. C. Sign.

It is requested, that every corporal, on the Guard, will be punctual in making their Returns this day.

The Genl. going this day to Newport, thinks it necessary, to point the commanding officers of Brigades, and Corps, to the Genl. Orders, of the 2nd instant, with the addition, regretting the alarm made this day.

The Brigade, commanded by Commandant Tyler, and the Regiment, commanded by Coll. Carpenter, are immediately to march to Butts Hill, all the other troops, to advance to make the best disposition of the several Corps, assign detachments to the several works, on the Tiverton side, advance a Regt. on the second road, and have the main body, in the most perfect readiness to march, to such places, as they may be ordered, in case of alarm, each man to have a gill of rum, in his canteen, and filled with water.

Strict attention to be paid to this order. A fatigue party of 300 men, properly officered, to be on their guard, parade to-morrow morning at 6 o'clock, 2 days provisions, and their arms, and blankets.

Brigade Orders.

Aug. 5th, 1780, for guard to-morrow :

Coll. Hathaway's Regt.,	1 Capt.,	1 Lieut.,	2 Sergts.,	36 men.
Coll. Williams Regt.,	0	2	2	33 "
Coll. Dean Regt.,	1	1	2	31 "

General Orders.

Headquarters, Howland's Ferry, Aug 6th, 1780.—Parole. & C. Sign.

The extreme busy season, and uncertainty whether the enemy, will make an attempt on the fleet, and away, of our great and good ally, has induced, the Gen. Count de Rochambeau, after detaining 3500 men, for his support, to consent that the rest return to their respective homes, to attend to those domestic duties, which so loudly call for their presence.

The 3500 men, to be retained, consist of Coll. Green's Regt. of Continental troops, the three months men of the State of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and a detachment from the militia of 1860 men, rank and file, 1530 from State of Massachusetts, and 230 from the State of Rhode Island. The detachment to be made immediately, after which, the remainder of the militia will return home.

The Genl presents them his warmest thanks, for the spirit, and zeal, they have displayed on the present occasion, and is assured, if their presence should be again wanted, they will with their wonted ardor return.

The detachment, that will be detained, will be held but a short time.

All cooking utensils, all ammunition, and arms, from the public stores, will be carefully returned. Such Corps, as are in want of provisions, will apply for a sufficiency to subsist them home.

3 Coll., 3 Lieut. Coll, 3 Majors, with a proper number of other officers, are to be detached, from the Mass. Regts., to command the 1530 rank and file. The orderly officers, will meet immediately, and settle the details.

Brigadier Genl. Godfrey, and the commandants of Brigades, will send to the Genl. the names of the field officers, who are to be detached, which are to be taken as equitably as possible, from the several Corps. The train of Artillery, and militia, from the state of Connecticut, will return home, to them also, the Genl. presents his sincere thanks.

General Orders.

Howland's Ferry, 7th August, 1780.—It is with a feeling of Joy, and satisfaction, that the Genl. has discharged all the militia, who have been ordered out against the enemy.

The three months men, are again to return to their homes. The Genl. returns them his thanks for their spirited conduct on the occasion.

Coll. Green's Regt. to remain at their present encampment, until further orders.

The Regt. — — — Gen. Rochambeau — — — and as soon as possible move up and intrench near Butts Hill. D. Q. M. G. Bowen, will furnish them with tools.

The Rhode Island and Massachusetts militia, will also return arms, &c., furnished as before mentioned.

Gen. Heath returns his thanks to Maj. Genl. Varnum, and other general officers, for their particular exertions. Maj. Gen. Varnum, or in his absence, Coll. Green, will be pleased to communicate these orders to the militia, at Black Point, and Tornny Hill.

The troops who are returning home, and are not yet out of camp, will draw one gill of Rum.

Lt. Col. Bancroft with the men of his command, are to remain on the east side of Howland's Ferry.

This order from Major Gen. Heath discharging the Bristol Brigade, refers to the last service it performed as an organization, in the Revolutionary War

The subjoined Taunton companies, under their respective commanders, performed service in the Third Regiment attached to the Bristol County Brigade and under the command of Brigadier General Godfrey, at Howland's Ferry in Tiverton, August, 1780, at the alarm.

Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1780:

A Muster Roll of Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, who marched to Tiverton on the Alarm, August, 1780.

Joshua Wilbore, Captain.			
David Carver, Lieutenant. Simeon Tisdale, Lieutenant.			
Sergeants,			
George Macomber, Benjamin Wilbore, Abel Dean.			
Corporals,			
Nathaniel Williams, Ebenezer Hall.			
Privates,			
Abiel Dean,	Josias Hall,	Samuel Robinson,	Jonathan Cobb,
Abiezer Dean,	John Pitts,	Stephen Wilbore,	Elijah Dean,
Abisha Dean,	Spencer Lion,	Zepheniah Gary,	Robert Caldwell,
Isaac Dean,	Samuel Leonard,	Macey Lincoln,	John Phillips,
John Barney,	Abiather Leonard, jr.,	George Dean,	Benj. Williams,
Nathan Carver,	Stephen Macomber, jr.,	John McWharter,	Joshua Sawyer,
Timothy Foster,	George Neal,	Abiather Leonard,	Benjamin Richmond,
Jonathan Hayward,	Simeon Palmer,	John Porter,	Samuel Pales,
William Hayward,	Joseph Porter,	Seth Padelford,	Obed Dean.

—State Archives.

Captain Josiah King's Company, 1780:

A Muster Roll of Captain Josiah King's Company, who marched from Taunton to Tiverton at the alarm, August, 1780.

Josiah King, Captain.			
Abiel Macomber, Lieutenant. Gideon Williams, Lieutenant.			
Sergeants,			
Seth Paull,	George Staple,	Joseph Williams,	David Andrews.
Corporals,			
Benjamin Padelford,	Jonathan Richmond,	Thomas Pratt,	Moses Seekel.
Privates,			
Edward Richmond,	Joseph Barrows,	Joseph Elliott,	Jonathan Caswell,
Nathan King,	Samuel Cain,	Nathan Andrews,	Seth Andrews,
Jon. Padelford,	Geo. Seekill,	Nathan Dean,	Thomas Cain,
Nathaniel Caswell,	Junes Padelford,	Gideon Dean,	Job Seekil,
Asa Dean,	Benjamin Johnson,	William Caswell,	Joshua Staple.
Samuel Padelford,	Elijah Burt,	Ichabod Macomber,	Elijah Shaw,
Samuel Staple,	Asa Richmond,	Abiel Caswell,	William Hoskins.
Benjamin Dillingham,			

—State Archives.

Captain Ichabod Leonard's Company, 1780:

A Muster roll of Captain Ichabod Leonard's Company who marched from Taunton to Tiverton at the alarm, August, 1780.

	Ichabod Leonard, Captain.		
	George Woodward, Lieutenant.		
	Sergeants,		
	Ebenezer Cobb, Jacob Barney.		
	Corporals,		
Richard Cobb,	Daniel Short,	Zebulon Harvey,	Gideon Hicks.
		Privates,	
Daniel Briggs,	Abel Stacey,	Edward Knap,	Ebenezer Willis,
Nath'l Briggs,	Samuel Stacey,	Benjamin Leonard,	John Thayer,
Isaac Burt 2d,	Timothy Smith,	Joshua Porter,	George Macomber,
Simeon Cobb 2d,	Asa Barney,	Job Stacey,	John Thayer,
Elijah Dean,	Henry Burt,	Cornelius Smith,	Elisha Willis,
Richard Dean,	Nehemiah Briggs,	George Tisdale,	Benjamin Wilbore,
Obediah Eddy,	Rufus Cobb,	Elisha Thayer 2d,	William Leonard,
Nathan Hoskins,	Nathaniel Dean,	Jonathan Thayer,	Nehemiah Willis,
William Hoskins,	Oliver Dean,	John Willis,	James Leonard,
Jacob Hoskins,	Obed Eddy,	Allen Burt,	Abraham Burt,
John Hodges,	John Hoskins,	Barney Leonard,	David Burt,
Samuel Haywood,	Stephen Hoskins,	Peter Hoskins,	Rufus Leonard,
Ephraim Knap,	Eli Hoskins,	Simeon Cobb,	Silas Willis,
Abraham Lincoln,	Thomas Hodges,	Jacob Burt,	James Tisdale.
Aaron Pratt,	Darius Harvey,		— State Archives.

Captain James Macomber's Company, 1780 :

A muster roll of Captain James Macomber's Company who marched from Taunton to Tiverton at the alarm, August, 1780.

	James Macomber, Captain.		
	Abraham Hewitt, Lieutenant. David Dean, Q. M. Sergeant.		
	Privates,		
Simeon Smith,	Job Caswell,	John Caswell,	Joseph Caswell,
Seth Godfrey,	Samuel Dean,	John Thrasher,	Abner Dean,
Barzilla Stephens,	Ben London Hood,	Nathan Macomber,	Isaac Dean,
Elisha Coddling,	Rheuben Hart,	Ebenezer Dean, jr.,	James Williams, jr.,
Ephraim Richmond,	Joseph Dean,	Will Johnson,	Oliver Soper.
Barney Smith,	John Godfrey,	Samuel Phillips,	Joseph Cornish,
			— State Archives.

Captain Peletiah Eddy's Company, 1780 :

A muster roll of Captain Peletiah Eddy's Company, who marched from Taunton to Tiverton at the alarm, August, 1780.

	Peletiah Eddy, Captain.		
	Benjamin Lincoln, Lieutenant.		
	Sergeants,		
	Solomon Witherell, Daniel Wilbore, Nathaniel Leonard.		
	Corporals,		
Eben Woodward,	Nath'l Field,	Abros Lincoln,	Stephen Austin.
		Privates,	
Jeremiah Bassett,	Daniel Lincoln,	Solomon Briggs,	Abiather Lincoln,
Samuel Blake,	Elijah Leonard,	Samuel Briggs,	Seth Leonard,
Isaac Briggs,	Samuel Lincoln,	William Dean,	James Leonard,
Paul Eddy,	Jacob Smith,	Peletiah Eddy,	Seth Owen,
Zebulon Field,	John Tuel,	Nathan Fobes,	Noah Smith,
Abiezer Field,	Thomas Williams,	James Field,	John Vinen,
Joseph Hood,	Zebulon Field,	Samuel Hood,	Zebulon White,
Rufus Harvey,	Henry Hodges,	Jesse James,	Nathaniel Leonard,
Stephen Lincoln,	Joseph Vinen,	Ezekiel Lincoln,	Rufus Barney.
Thomas Lincoln,			— State Archives.

Captain Edward Blake's Company, 1780 :

A Muster roll of Captain Edward Blake's Company, that marched from Taunton to Tiverton at the alarm, August, 1780.

Edward Blake, Captain.			
Nathan Hack, Lieutenant. Peter Walker, Lieutenant.			
Sergeants,			
John Townsend, Samuel Coddling, Peter Hack.			
Corporals,			
Benjamin Lincoln,	Thomas Burt,	James Coddling,	Elisha Briggs.
Privates,			
Daniel Beebe,	Lemuel Richmond,	Samuel Coddling,	Thomas Stephen,
Jonathan Hord,	Ebenezer Reed,	Benjamin Jones,	Luther Stetson,
Elijah Jonson,	Elkanah Tisdale,	—bre— Lincoln,	Ephraim Wilbore,
Joshua Lincoln,	—et Witherell,	Richard Maybury,	Abijah White,
Ichabod Lincoln,	James Walker,	Simeon Rose,	Benjamin Walker,
Joseph Reed, jr.,	Cornelius White,	Walker Richmond,	Caleb Lincoln.

—State Archives.

A Descriptive List of Men Raised in Taunton to Serve in ye Continental Army, as Ordered by the General Court, December 2, 1780 :

From Taunton,

Robert Briggs,	David Cushman,	Joshua Knap.	James Hazard,
Ellis Churchell,	Jonathan Caswell,	Abijah Knap,	Peter Adam,
Francis Sinclair,	Nehemiah Briggs,	John Pollard,	John M McDonald,
John Wilson,	Roger Fry,	Levi Lewis,	Francis Sisco,
James Baker,	Joseph Briggs, jr.,	Timothy Smith,	Ebenezer Crocker,
Seth Makepeace,	Abner Elliott,	Ephraim Rean,	John Williams,
Francis George,	James Allenson,	Peter Flaiery,	Peter Charles,
Matthew Gaullier,	Jedediah Andrews,	Peter Nichols,	Seth Andrews,
John Langdon,	Abraham Caswell,	Deliverence Bennett,	William Seymour,
Ziba Fuller,	Alex McKinsley,	Moses Gardner,	Nathaniel Johnson

—State Archives.

CAMPAIGN OF 1781.

The State constitution adopted in 1781 conferred upon Governor John Hancock the rank of commander in chief of the militia, and a reorganization was deemed necessary, and commissions to officers bearing the seal of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts were issued. A letter relating to the matter is here annexed.

Governor Hancock's Letter :

To the Brigadier or Commanding officer of the Militia in the County of Bristol,
Greeting,

In pursuance of the power vested in me by the act for joining and regulating the militia within this Commonwealth, you are hereby required without delay to issue your orders for assembling the several companies of militia, including the Train Band and the Alarm List, within the limits of said companies respectively for the purpose of choosing officers pointed out by the Militia Act, which you have herewith transmitted, to which I refer you as a rule of your conduct. As the safety of the Commonwealth re-

quires that the militia should be immediately organized, I doubt not that you will pay the greatest attention to said act, and that your return of elected officers will be speedy, in order to their being commissioned agreeable to their respective ranks.

Given under my hand this Twenty-sixth day of March, One thousand seven hundred and eighty-one.

JOHN HANCOCK.

To Brig. Gen' Godfrey, Taunton.

— *Brig. Gen Godfrey's Papers.*

Governor Hancock's Orders :

Sir,

Agreeable to the request of the General Court I herewith send you their resolutions for detaching a number of men from your Brigade to reinforce the Continental army.

You are hereby required to detach without loss of time the proportion of men set upon the several Towns in the County of Bristol, with a suitable number of officers to command the companies and order their march to join the army at West Point or such place as his Excellency George Washington shall direct.

The absolute necessity of complying with this order immediately I need not urge, as it will tend to carry on the important operations of the present campaign under providence with success.

Your men are to be joined with the men raised in the counties of Worcester and Barnstable, which will form a regiment, and you will detach one major for the same.

I am sir, your very humble servant,

To Brig. Gen' Godfrey, Taunton.

JOHN HANCOCK.

July 4th, 1781.

In pursuance of the foregoing order from Governor Hancock to Brigadier General George Godfrey, every effort was made in Taunton to furnish the last quota of soldiers required for the Revolutionary War. Large bounties were paid and the quota raised.

Taunton was also called upon for clothing and provisions, which were promptly furnished.

Bounties Paid :

Rec'd of Abiather Leonard three Hundred Spanish silver dollars in full consideration for my enlisting into the Continental Army as a Soldier for three years.

Taunton, 1781.

RICHARD FRY.

Then received of the Class whereof Captain John Harvey is head, Ninety pounds in Gould and Silver and notes of hand as an encouragement for my enlisting as a Soldier to serve in the Continental army the term of three years agreeable to a resolve of the General Court.

TIMOTHY SMITH.

Taunton, 1781.

Receipts for a similar amount are found at the State House, Boston, in the State Archives, given by the following drafted soldiers of Taunton :

James Baker,	Perez Williams,	Nehemiah Briggs,	John Williams,
Ebenezer Crocker,	Abijah Knap.	J. Langdon,	Peter Charles,
Francis Sinclair,	N. Seymour,	Alex. McKinsley,	Joseph Briggs, jr.
Ebenezer Dean,			

—State Archives.

A Return of the Men belonging to the Town of Taunton, in 1781, in the Continental Army for Three Years or during the War.

David Lincoln,	enlisted January 1, 1777.		
William Maybury,	" " "	John Anderson,	enlisted October, 1779.
Isaac Smith,	" July, 1779.	Landon Battes,	" March, 1779.
Alex. Smith,	" February 7, 1779.	Esop Harden,	" October, 1779.
Cesar Perry,	" July, 1777.	Cufte Leonard,	" " "

—State Archives.

Requisition for Shoes, Stockings and Blankets:

On June 22d, 1781, a resolution was passed by the General Court, calling for Shirts, Shoes and Blankets, Taunton being required to furnish

Shoes and Stockings.....	64 Pair.
Blankets.....	32

—Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.

Meat for the Army:

At a Town Meeting warned and held at Taunton on ye 30th day of July A. D. 1781 and continued by adjournment to ye 10th day of August following.

£320. Voted that ye sum of Three hundred and Twenty pounds in Lawful Silver money be raised by a Tax on ye poles and Estates of s^d Town for ye purposes of procuring 15,111 wt. of Beef which this Town is called on for by the General Court as by their Resolve dated ye 22d day of June last.

The Town then made choice of Capt. John Reed to procure the above Quantity of Beef as cheap as may be and deliver the same seasonably to Colonel May or whoever may be appointed to receive ye same, said Reed to be accountable for ye money he shall receive, and ye assessors are requested to make s^d tax as soon as may be and ye Money to be collected and paid to ye Town Treasurer for ye above purpose.

Attest, JAMES WILLIAMS, Town Clerk,
—Brig. Gen. Godfrey Papers.

Cessation of Hostilities:

A proclamation of a cessation of hostilities was made to the American army on the 19th of April, 1783, precisely eight years from the day on which the first blood was shed at the memorable contest at Lexington.

Revolutionary Pensioners at Taunton:

Peter Adams,	Jason Blake,	Isaac Campbell,	Simeon Copeland,
Josiah Allen,	Oliver Bradford,	Henry Carver,	William Copeland,
Nathan Andrews,	Abiezer Briggs,	Jabez Carver,	Seth Crossman,
Noah Ashley,	Abner Briggs,	John Carver,	Simeon Crossman,
Isaac Babbitt,	James Briggs,	Ezra Clark,	Joseph Cushman,
Jacob Barney,	Paul Briggs,	William Clark,	Obed Cushman,
Jonathan Barney,	William Brittan,	James Cooper,	Thomas Danforth,

Enos Dean,	Philip Hathaway,	Ebenezer Paull,	William Snow,
Joseph Dean,	Thomas Hewitt,	Samuel Paull,	Oliver Soper,
Lemuel Dean.	Benj. Langdon Hood,	Henry Perkins,	Joshua Staples,
Nathaniel Dean,	Jonathan Ingell,	Ezekiel Pettis,	Barzilla Stevens,
Obed Dean,	John Jones,	Asa Phillips,	Noah Stoddard,
Darius Drake,	William Jones,	Jacob Phillips,	Jeremiah Sumner,
Nathaniel Dunham,	Amos Kelton,	John Phillips,	John Thayer,
Apollas Eddy,	Jesse King,	Richard Pierce,	Aaron Thrasher,
John Elliott,	Stephen King,	Thomas Pierce,	John Thrasher,
Leonard Evans,	Cuffe Leonard,	Dier Pratt,	Elijah Vickery.
William Evans,	Nathaniel Leonard,	John Presbrey,	Robert Vickery.
James Field,	Seth Leonard.	Seth Presbrey,	James Walker,
Zebulon Field,	Solomon Leonard.	Benjamin Raymond,	Isaac Washburn,
John Freuch,	Asa Lincoln,	Elijah Reed,	Israel Washburn,
Benjamin Fuller,	David Lincoln,	George Reed,	Elnathan West,
John Gilbert,	Francis Luscombe,	John Reed,	Benjamin Westcott,
Rufus Godfrey,	Abiather Macomber,	Asa Richmond,	Ira White,
Abel Goff,	Ebenezer Macomber,	Gameliel Richmond,	Simeon White,
Isaac Goff,	Elijah Macomber,	George Richmond,	Timothy White,
John Goff,	Josiah Macomber,	James Richmond,	John Wilde,
Francis Gullow,	Seth Macomber,	John Richmond,	Joshua Williams.
Job Hall,	Caesar Morey,	Jonathan Richmond,	Ebenezer Wilmarth,
Noah Hall,	Jonathan Morey.	Samuel Richmond,	Thomas Wilmarth,
Stephen Hall,	Samuel Morey,	Seth Richmond,	John Wilson,
Jacob Haskins,	Elijah Morse,	Ebenezer Robinson,	Isaac Wood,
Henry Haskins,	James Neal,	Jonathan Robinson,	Daniel Woodward,
Preserved Haskins,	Benjamin Paul,	John W. Seabury,	Levi Woodward.

NOTES.

(1) Bristol County Resolves, Sept. 1774.

At a meeting of the Gentlemen, Delegates from the following towns in the county of Bristol, viz. Taunton, Dartmouth, Rehoboth, Freetown, Dighton, Swansey, Norton, Mansfield, Raynham, Berkley, and Easton; held in the Court House, in Taunton, on the 28th and 29th days of September, 1774, to consult upon proper measures to be taken at the present alarming crisis of our public affairs.

Zepheniah Leonard, Esq., chosen Chairman.

After having read the act of parliament for regulating the government of this province, and the resolves of the counties of Suffolk, Middlesex, &c. the following Resolutions were unanimously adopted.

Whereas our ancestors, of blessed memory, from a prudent care of themselves, and a tender concern for their decedents, did, through a series of unparalleled dangers and distresses, purchase a valuable inheritance in this western world, and carefully transmitted the same to us their posterity; and whereas for many years past, we have quietly enjoyed certain rights and privileges, stipulated by charter, and repeatedly confirmed by roysl engagements; which rights and privileges are now unjustly invaded by the pretended authority of a British parliament, under pretext that it is inexpedient for us any longer to enjoy them; and as the same persons which found out the inexpediency, will no doubt, in time, discover that it is inexpedient for us to enjoy any

rights and even any property at all; we cannot in justice to ourselves and posterity, and in gratitude to our revered ancestors, tamely stand by and suffer everything that is valuable and dear to be wrested from us; but are resolutely determined, at the risque of our fortunes and lives, to defend our natural and compacted rights, and to oppose to our utmost all illegal and unconstitutional measures, which have been or may be hereafter adopted by a British parliament, or a British ministry. And though we deprecate the evils which are naturally consequent upon a breach of that mutual affection and confidence which has subsisted betwixt Great Britain and her colonies; yet we think it better to suffer those evils than voluntarily submit to perpetual slavery. We are sensible that the important crisis before us demands the exercise of much wisdom, prudence and fortitude, and we sincerely hope that all our deliberations and actions will be guided by the principles of sound reason, and a hearty desire to promote the true interest of the British empire. Accordingly, we resolve in the following manner, viz

Resolved, That we freely recognize George the Third, King of Great Britain, &c., as our rightful sovereign, and as allegiance and protection are reciprocal, we are determined faithfully to yield the former as long as we are allowed the enjoyment of the latter.

Resolved, That the late acts of the British parliament, relating to the continent in general, and this province in particular, are contrary to reason, and the spirit of the English constitution, and if complied with, will reduce us to the most abject state of servitude.

Resolved, That all civil officers in this province, considered as holding their respective offices by the tenure specified in a late act of the British parliament, deserve neither obedience nor respect; but we will support all such civil authority that is agreeable to the charter of the province granted by King William and Queen Mary.

Resolved, That it is our opinion, that the several towns of this county should regulate themselves in all their public proceedings, agreeable to the laws of this province.

Resolved, That we will use our utmost endeavours to discountenance and suppress, all mobs, riots and breaches of the peace, and will afford all the protection in our power to the persons and properties of our loyal fellow subjects.

Resolved, That in all things, we will regulate ourselves by the opinion and advice of the continental Congress, now sitting at Philadelphia; and as we place great confidence in the abilities of the gentlemen, members of that Congress, we will cheerfully subscribe to their determinations.

Resolved, That our brethren of the town of Boston, who are now suffering under the cruel hand of power in the common cause of America, are justly entitled to all that support and relief which we can, and are now ready to afford them.

Resolved, That whereas our brethren of the county of Suffolk have, by their spirited and noble resolutions, fully made known our sentiments, we therefore think unnecessary for us to be more particular, as we most cheerfully adopt their measures and resolutions.

Voted, That the above proceedings be inserted in the public papers.

Voted, That the committee for the town of Taunton, be impowered to call a meeting of this body, whenever they think it necessary.

Voted, That the thanks of this body be given to the Chairman for his faithful services.

Voted, That this assembly be adjourned, and it was accordingly adjourned.

A true copy.

DAVID COBB, Clerk.

—*Massachusetts Spy* October 6, 1774.

The "resolves" passed by this meeting and the enthusiastic unfurling of their flag on "Taunton Green" thus early in the history of the stirring events of the Revolutionary period, disclose a spirit of patriotism, which has been admirably described in those thrilling words of Judge Bennett, on the occasion of Taunton's quarter millennial in 1888:

Long before the Declaration of Independence, long before the burning words of Patrick Henry; before Putnam had left his plow in the Connecticut furrow, or Washington taken command of the American army; before the march to Lexington, or the fall of Ticonderoga, the citizens of Taunton, with prophetic eye, foresaw the real issues involved in the coming conflict, and as early as October, 1774, unfurled their banner to the breeze on Taunton Green, bearing those inspiring words, "Liberty and Union; Union and Liberty."

Colonel Gilbert, a notorious tory of Freetown, and a willing tool of Governor Gage, had roused the indignation of his neighbors, as the following communication in the *Massachusetts Spy* of September 1, 1774, containing a letter from Taunton, dated August 25, indicates:

This morning about 200 men met at the Ware Bidge, in this town, and after choosing a moderator, appointed a committee to warn the towns of Dighton, Swansey, Raynham, Norton, Mansfield, Attleborough, and Easton to meet to-morrow, at eight o'clock, when it is thought two or three thousand men will be assembled, from whence they are to proceed to Freetown to wait on Col. Gilbert, and desire of him not to accept of the office of high sheriff, under the present, administration of the new laws, and that if he should, he must abide by the consequences; also to desire Brigadier Ruggles to depart this county immediately. Such is the spirit of this county, they seem to be quite awake and to have awoke in a passion. It is more dangerous being a tory here than at Boston, even if no troops were there.

(2) Uniform. At this meeting of the officers of the Third Regiment of Bristol County the following description of uniform and side arms for officers was adopted:

Capt and Left. to Have blew Coat Red gacet Blew Britches white Stockings and Silver heded Sword and aspontoon so called in the stead of a pike stafe and Yellow buttons on their Coats Goole Lased hat.

In the war of the Revolution, uniforms for the troops were out of the question. It was simply impossible to procure the cloth from which to make them or the money to pay for them. It was late in the war when an enlisted man's uniform was buff and blue and then only on paper.

The riflemen of the last century wore loose fitting tunics or jackets made of homespun. Their clothes were ornamented with furbelows or ravelings of the materials of which they were made, a fashion always popular. The hat was a soft wide-brimmed felt, not pressing too much on the head or shading the eyes. While the rest of mankind wore breeches, they wore trousers, and were the first to introduce that useful garment. Instead of being tight above the knees, they gave free play to the muscles of the leg and were gathered close at the ankle by buttons.

In the colonial days the militia wore the dress they had inherited from England. Modifications were made from time to time in detail, but not in character. The uniform was one of the handsomest ever worn by a soldier,

(8) Captain John Reed,⁵ John,⁴ William,³ John,² William,¹ of Weymouth. Selectman 1804-1809, member of Committee of Safety and Correspondence; a farmer, born 29th of March, 1752, died February 24, 1841.

(4) Captain Cornelius White. Selectman 1779-80; born 1721, died November 18, 1789.

(5) Captain Robert Crossman was the son of Nathaniel³ Crossman, Robert,² Robert,¹ great-grandfather of the late James W. Crossman, born 1707, died July 6, 1799, aged 91 years.

(6) The members and proceedings of the Committee of Safety, Inspection and Correspondence, in Taunton, during the Revolutionary War.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Taunton on Monday, July 3rd, 1775, said town made choice of

George Godfrey, esq.,	Benj. Williams, esq.,	Lieut. Wm. Thayer,
Maj'r Richard Godfrey,	Col. George Williams,	Mr. Elijah Lincoln,
Ensign Ichabod Leonard,	Lieut. Edward Blake,	Doc. David Cobb,
Lieut. Elisha Barney,	Capt. Henry ⁷ Hodges,	Mr. John Adam,
Lieut. Ebenezer Cobb,	Lieut. Solomon Dean,	Mr. Josiah Crocker,
Lieut. Benj. Dean, jr.,	Cap. Simeon Williams,	Robert Luscombe, esq.,
Mr. Nicholas Baylies,	James Williams, jr.,	Mr. John Keen,

as a Committee of Inspection and Correspondence for said town, and any seven to make a quorum.

The Committee of Inspection, etc., of the town of Taunton met together on Monday, July 10th, 1775, and made choice of James Williams, jr., for their clerk.

Mr. Nicholas Baylies, Col. Geo. Williams and Capt. John Read [his name probably omitted by mistake in record of July 3d] were chosen a Committee to take into their care the effects and estate of Daniel Leonard, esq., lying in Taunton, who has fled for protection to Boston; said Committee to improve or let the same to the best advantage and render a true account of the profits arising therefrom to this Committee or any other committee of correspondence of this town that shall be chosen for that purpose.

Voted—That Geo. Godfrey, esq., Capt. Simeon Williams and Col. Geo. Williams be a committee to take into their custody the Pork and Grain now in the store of Doc. McKinstry and send the same to the army as soon as may be, and take an account of the same and keep an account of the cost of transportation.

Doc. David Cobb and Capt. Simeon Williams were added to the first mentioned committee to take care of the goods and estate of Daniel Leonard, esq., and said committee or the major part of them to take care [of] the effects and estate of any other persons who have fled to Boston for protection, and to let or improve the same to the best advantage, and render an account of the profits thereof.

Wednesday, August 2d, 1775.

The Committee met and voted—That no future vote or resolve of this Committee shall be good or binding unless such vote or resolve be minuted or recorded by the Clerk.

Voted—That Mr. Jonathan Cobb be permitted to sail out of Taunton great river, where she is now lying, to any or place which is not forbid by the Continental or Prov. Congress.

There was delivered to James Williams, jr., one note from R. Luscombe, esq., £2 8; one from Robt. Caldwell for the Committee £6 0; Dean & Crocker £2 8; one from Lem. Hathaway £2 8.

The meeting adjourned to Monday next at 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

Monday, Aug. 7th, 1775.

The Committee met and adjourned said meeting to Monday, Aug. 14, 1775. Said meeting further adjourned to the 21st instant, and from that time to the 23rd of said month.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection Aug. 23d, 1775, Resolved, That it be earnestly recommended to the inhabitants of this town that they refrain from killing any Lambs till the further advice of this Committee, or some future Committee of this town: agreeable to a late resolve of the Provincial Congress. The Committee being informed of divers letters from Newport to sundry Merchants and Traders in this town desiring them to collect all the Flax Seed in their power, so that it may be shipp'd before the 10th of Sep. next, and as such conduct at this time must essentially militate against the spirit of the Association of the Continental Congress,

Therefore, Resolved, that no person in this town be guilty of transporting or exporting any Flax Seed so that it may go off the Continent, and that this resolve be printed in the Providence and Watertown newspapers, and a copy sent to the Committee of each town in the county of Bristol.

Monday, Aug. 28th, 1775.

The Committee of Correspondence met and voted that the Clerk set up one or more advertisements in the town respecting non-commissioned officers and soldiers who have absented themselves from the Continental army.

Joseph Dean being complained of for his late conduct in transacting business for Thomas Paddock of Middleborough, the Committee put off the hearing thereof to Monday next at two o'clock in the afternoon.

Col. Godfrey, Doc. Cobb and James Williams, jr., were chosen a Committee to write to the Committee of Providence respecting the exportation of Flax Seed.

Mr. Ichabod Leonard was desired to caution Jacob Leonard or any other person against carrying any Flax Seed out of town.

Lieut. William Thayer and Lieut. Cobb were desired to do the same to Henry Burt and others.

Monday, Sep. 4th, 1775.

The Committee then met. A vote was called to see whether Joseph Dean has transgressed in his going to the General Court to transact business for Thomas Paddock. Passed in the negative.

2d, A vote was called to see whether he had transgressed in uttering some slanderous expressions respecting the town of Middleborough, and passed in the affirmative.

Thereupon, Voted, that said Joseph make an acknowledgement therefor, which was done in writing before this Committee.

The meeting was then dismissed.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection and Correspondence of the Town of Taunton, Dec. 8, 1775.

Whereas, it is of the utmost importance at this time of general danger to use our power for the preservation of peace and unity in every respect; and whereas, of late some uneasiness hath arisen on account of the sale of Rum, Molasses, English Goods and other merchandise which by the cruelty of our common enemy is very likely to become scarce among us, and taking into consideration the recommendation of the Grand Congress respecting the venders of goods and merchandise, we have thought proper to adjourn this meeting to the 18th of Dec. at one o'clock in the afternoon at the dwelling house of Mr. Eliphaz Harlow in Taunton, then and there to hear all such complaints as shall be exhibited to us touching such venders of goods in said Taunton, and determine thereon, agreeable to the Association of s'd Congress.

Geo. Godfrey, esq., Mr. Isaiah Crocker, Benj. Williams, esq., Mr. Nicholas Baylies and James Williams, jr., were appointed to examine the invoices and other papers of said Traders which can inform said Committee of anything respecting purchasing or selling such goods and merchandise.

Dec. 18, 1775.

Met according to adjournment and after the Committee had made a verbal report the meeting was dismissed.

The Committee of Correspondence for the Town of Taunton met on the 2d of Oct. 1775.

Voted, That the money which was given by the inhabitants of this Town towards the support of the Poor of the Town of Boston, be now paid into the hands of the Select Men of the Town of Taunton; and that said Select Men apply the same for the support of said Poor who are or may come to Taunton, and that said Select Men keep an account of what they expend.

The Committee of Inspection and Correspondence for the Town of Taunton met on the 4th of March 1776—To consider a complaint made by Isiah Stephens against Mr. Nicholas Baylies, respecting said Baylies' tendering money in the name of Henry Lawton, etc. and after considering said complaint and hearing both parties, said Committee were of opinion that said Baylies had not transgressed against any resolve of Congress or General Court. The Committee then adjourned their meeting to Friday next at one o'clock in the afternoon.

Friday Mch. 8, 1776.

They met according to adjournment. The Committee having been informed that Nathaniel Bird of [Taunton, tho' wanting in MS.] a shopkeeper in said Town had refused the Continental Bills in pay for his goods; and said Bird being desired to appear before said Committee to answer to the aforesaid charge, refused to attend; and as the Committee are sufficiently convinced from the examination of a number of evidences that said Bird has been repeatedly guilty in refusing paper currency without a very great discount thereon, and in sundry instances refused taking it,

Therefore, in compliance with the Resolve of the Continental Congress and of the General Court of this Province; said Committee think it proper to publish said Bird to the world as an enemy to American Freedom, and all persons are forewarned having any trade or intercourse with him as they regard the welfare of this country or the authority of the Continent.

Further, Voted, that James Williams, Jr., Clerk of said Committee send copies to the Printers of Cambridge, Watertown and Providence, for publishing said Bird, and set notifications up in this and the neighboring Towns.

At a meeting of the Inhabitans of the Town of Taunton on Monday the 11th of March 1776, the Town made choice of

George Godfrey, Esq.	Capt. Simeon Williams,	Doc. David Cobb,
Mr. Nicholas Baylies,	Benj. Williams, Esq.	James Williams, Jr.,
Capt. Henry ^H Hodges,	Col. Geo. do,	Mr. Elisha Barney,

to serve as a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety for the year ensuing, agreeable to a resolve of the General Court which passed Feby. 13, 1776.

Attest James Williams, T. Clerk.

The above Committee met at the dwelling house of Mr. Eliphaz Harlow in Taunton Monday evening Mch. 11, 1776, and made choice of James Williams, Jr., for their clerk, Geo. Godfrey, Esq. for their Chairman and Benjamin Williams, Esq., Chairman in the absence of Esq. Godfrey.

The Committee taking into consideration a complaint to the former Committee of this Town against Nathaniel Bird respecting his conduct in refusing paper bills, and the proceeding of said Committee thereon, Therefore, Voted, to continue said meeting for a further hearing to Wednesday next at three o'clock in the afternoon.

Wednesday, Mch. 13, 1776, and further adjourned said meeting to Monday, Mch. 18th.

Mch. 18, 1776. The Committee met and proceeded as follows, viz: In Committee, Taunton, Mch. 8, 1776, Nathaniel Bird a shopkeeper in this Town being convicted for refusing Paper Currency in his payments, the Committee resolved to publish him to the world agreeable to the order of the Continent, but said Bird soon after applied to the Committee desiring their pardon for his crime and promising reformation for the future. They therefore have stopped all proceedings against him and recommend him for the future to the good opinion of the Continent on his signing the following paper. By order of the Committee, Attest James Williams, Jr., Clerk.

Whereas, I, the subscriber, a shopkeeper in this Town have been repeatedly guilty in refusing Paper Currency in pay for my goods and as I find that my conduct in so doing has essentially interfered with the resolutions of the Continent and of the General Court of this Province, I therefore in this humble and public manner ask the forgiveness of my country and promise determinately for the future to abide by and personally support the resolutions of the Congress and General Court of this Province as far as lays in my power. Taunton Mch. 18, 1776. N. Bird.

Recorded per James Williams, Jr., Clerk to the Committee.

Tuesday Apr. 2, 1776.

The Committee met.—Mr. Nicholas Baylies, Capt. Simeon Williams, Col. Geo. Williams, Capt. Henry^HHodges, and James Williams, Jr were chosen a Sub-Committee to take care of the improvement for one year or a shorter time, if they see fit, of the buildings and land or other estate of the several persons who fled to Boston for refuge or of such as are enemies to the Continent—agreeable to a Resolve of the late Provincial Congress—and let the same to such person or persons as will give the most at a Vendue to be held for that purpose.

The meeting adjourned to the first Monday in May next at one o'clock in the afternoon.

In Committee Apl. 22d, 1776.

Whereas several complaints have been made to said Committee respecting the high price which salt is sold for in this Town, in the store of Mr. Job King, and owned by Mr. Henry Bowers of Swanzey, Therefore, Voted, that Mr. Bowers be notified to attend said Committee on Thursday next at two o'clock in the afternoon and give reason, if any, he have for asking such an exorbitant price.

Further Voted, that Capt. Simeon Williams secure said store and see that no more of said salt be taken out till further order of this Committee, and if he cannot obtain the key to nail the door.

Thursday, Apl. 25, 1776.

The Committee met according to adjournment from the 22nd instant. Mr. Bowers being present the Committee advised him to dispose of his salt after the rate of 4s. 6d. per bushel, whereupon he consented to sell fifty bushels and no more at that price. The meeting was then dismissed.

May 6. 1776. Being the first Monday in said month the Committee met according to adjournment from the first Tuesday in April last, and further adjourned said meeting to 1st Monday in June.

Monday, May 13, 1776. The Committee met and voted that the Sub-Committee which were chosen on the 2d of April last proceed to lease and let the improvement of lands and buildings which belonged to persons who are deemed enemies to the United American Colonies agreeable to the several Resolves of Congress and General Court.

The Committee then adjourned their meeting to the last Monday in this month at 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

[No account of adjourned meeting. Probably a leaf missing. The following record is without date.]

The Committee being informed that Alexander McPherson, prisoner sent this town from Boston by order of Council, had not behaved as he ought to have done; therefore, ordered that said McPherson be imprisoned till further order.

The Committee of Inspection being met Aug. 19, 1776.

Resolved, that those persons who have taken any of the prisoners which were delivered to the Committee by the Sheriff of the County of Bristol, keep said prisoners which they now have till the 1st. day of Apl. next and provide suitably for them in sickness and health, and keep their clothing in as good repair as it was in at the time when they were distributed, unless said prisoners are called for before that time.

At a Town Meeting held at Taunton on Monday Mch. 17, 1777, said Town made choice of

Capt. Simeon Williams,
Capt. Cornelius White,

James Williams, Jr.
Capt. James Leonard,

Capt. John Read,

for a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety. And at the adjournment of said meeting, viz. on the 14th of April following the Town made choice of the following persons for an addition to said Committee, to wit:

George Godfrey, Esq.,
Mr. Nicholas Baylies,

Capt. Elisha Barney,
Col. Geo. Williams,

Benjamin Williams, Esq.,

Attest: James Williams, jr., T. Clerk.

The major part of the before mentioned Committee met Apl. 14, 1777, and made choice of Geo. Godfrey, Esq., for their Chairman and James Williams, Jr., for Clerk.

And made choice of Capt. Simeon Williams, James Williams, Jr., Mr. Apollas Leonard, Capt. Cornelius White and Capt. John Read for to lease and let out the improvement of the Tory lands and buildings (so called) in said town. Capt. White and Capt. Read are desired to inspect the land belonging to Mr. Laughton and the land belonging to Laughton and Ballou and likewise a lot of land belonging to Daniel Leonard situated in the South Westerly part of said Town.

Capt. Barney and Mr. Leonard to inspect the Wood Land belonging to said Daniel Leonard and the land lately Mr. Borland's in the northerly part of said Town.

The Meeting then adjourned to Monday Apl. 21, at four o'clock in the afternoon.

April 21, 1777. The Committee met and chose James Williams, Jr., Col. Williams and Benj. Williams, Esq., a Committee to repair to the land of Mr. Boland in the northerly part of said Taunton and see what quantity of wood has been cut thereon and who cut the same and make report.

Mr. Apollas Leonard, Col. Williams and Capt. Read were chosen to lease out the house and land of Solomon Smith and a lot of land late William McKinstry's near Streets Bridge, if they find said premises come under the care of the Committee.

Ordered, that Munroe a Highland prisoner ordered by the sheriff to the town of Dighton (now in this Town) be committed to Prison and that the Committee of Dighton be acquainted thereof, and Capt. Liscomb is desired to commit him. The meeting adjourned to Friday next at two o'clock in the afternoon.

Friday Apl. 25, 1777. The Committee met. Brig. Godfrey and James Williams Jr., were appointed to draft a petition to the Council of the State of the Massachusetts Bay, for a removal of the Highland Prisoners now in the Town to some other place.

Mr. Isaac Dean is desired to take care of and inspect *Little North Meadow* (so called) that which is not now within fence and to take the grass or hay that may grow thereon for one year.

The Committee made choice of Mr. John Porter, Capt. Luscombe and Mr. Timothy Foster, to take care and inspect the conduct of the Highland Prisoners now in this Town, and if any of them shall be seen strolling or walking on the Lord's Day, any other way than directly to or from some house of Public Worship in said Town; or out at any unseasonable time of night without leave from the head of the family to which they respectively belong, or give some satisfactory account for their so doing, you or any of you are desired to commit such prisoner or prisoners to Jail, and if any such prisoners belonging to any other Town shall be found in this Town, at any time without leave given by some Committee, Sheriff or other creditable person or given a satisfactory account thereof, you are desired to commit them to said Jail.

Voted that George Godfrey Esq., draft and sign a Petition to the Hon. Geo. Leonard Esq., Judge of Probate &c. for the County of Bristol, and in the behalf of said Committee desire him to appoint an agent or agents for the estate of Danl. Leonard Esq., Solomon Smith and Doc. Wm. McKinstry they having left the Town of Taunton for more than three months, and each of them leaving an estate of more than twenty pounds value.

May 2, 1777. On the petition of a number of Inhabitants in the Westerly part of said Taunton respecting the spreading of the small pox. Voted that a letter be sent to

Mr. James Hoar and Capt Herrick who are suspected to be assisted in carrying on an inoculation.

Col. Williams and Mr. Apollas Leonard are desired to apply to Mr. Henry Bowen Jr., for a quantity of molasses he has now in this Town, for the benefit of the needy inhabitants thereof.

Then adjourned to Monday May 5th 1777.

Monday May 5 1777. The Committee then met and voted that Three hogsheads of Molasses out of Ten and in that proportion for a larger or smaller number belonging to Col. Bowers and Mr. Boylston be stopped and not suffered to be removed out of the stores where they are now deposited in Taunton, till further orders from the Committee.

On the verbal complaint of Mr. Porter respecting the abuse he received from Mr. McWhorter after hearing both parties, the Chairman was desired to give Mr. McWhorter a reprimand which was accordingly done.

Thursday May 9th, 1777. The Committee met. It being represented to the Committee that several persons in this Town had signed a paper for protection under Lord How, the Committee thereon examined Mr. Edward Phillips and Mr. Abijah Hodges (two of whom were suspected had signed said paper) both of which persons declared they had never signed any such thing, nor had seen none only what was published in the Newspapers.

May 15. The Committee ordered that Seth Padelford be recommended to be a suitable person for an agent to the estate of Daniel Leonard, Esq., and that James Williams Junr. write to the Judge of Probate (in behalf of said Committee) for his appointment.

May 23. Mr. Porter, Capt. Luscombe and others complained of being abused by Joseph Tisdale. Said Tisdale being sent for and examined, confessed that he had spoken unadvisedly and was sorry he had treated them or the Committee with such language.

Then adjourned to Thursday next at 9 o'clock.

June 2, 1777. Ordered by the Committee that Brig. Godfrey write to the Committee of Upton and desire them to search the papers belonging to the Highland Officers which were sent from this Town and if any *enemical* design can be discovered to acquaint this Committee.

Ordered that Joseph Tisdale be notified to settle with Mr. Porter and Capt Liscombe, relative to his abusing them on the evening of the ... day of ... May last.

Said Tisdale being called for appeared and declined making any suitable acknowledgement to said Porter and Liscombe.

The meeting adjourned to Saturday next at 2 o'clock P. M.

Monday, Nov. 17, 1777. Col. Williams, Benj. Williams, Esq., Capt. Read to lease and let to Mr. Baylies the house and land belonging to Mr. Laughton or Mr. Ballou, or both of them, as the Committee see fit, and for such time as they may think proper.

Same day, Voted that the Chairman petition the General Court for liberty for Mr. Adam to cut and cord 150 cords of wood on land in Taunton formerly Mr. Borland's.

In Committee, Feby. 9, 1778. Col. George Williams, Benj. Williams, Esq., and Capt. Simeon Williams were appointed to inspect the cutting and carrying off wood

and iron ore on the land late Mr. Borland's in the eastern part of Taunton, the wood not to be sold for less than 8 shillings per cord.

Committee of Inspection, Correspondence and Safety chosen at Taunton, Mch. 23d, 1778.

Brig. Gen. Godfrey,
Benj. Williams, Esq.,
Capt. Simeon Williams,
Capt. Henry Hodges,

James Williams, Jr.,
Mr. Nicholas Baylies,
Mr. Apollas Leonard,
Capt. Elisha Barney,

Capt. James Leonard,
Capt. Cornelius White,
Capt. John Read.

Mch 31st, 1778. The Committee met. Chose Brig. Godfrey, Chairman, James Williams, Junr., Clerk. Committee and Select Men being requested to procure a number of Shirts, Shoes and Stockings for the Soldiers agreed to purchase.

100 pair of Shoes	at 25 is	125
100 " " Stockings	at 24 "	120
100 Shirts	" 30 each	150

Benj. Williams, Esq., Capt. Simeon Williams and James Williams, Jr., was chosen a Sub-Committee to lease and let out the improvement of Tory Land (so-called) in Taunton. The meeting adjourned to Friday next at 3 o'clock P. M.

Friday, April 3, 1778. The Committee met and Voted to act in prosecuting Mr. Robert Crossman for writing and signing a letter directed to Seth Williams at Newport, and adjourned to Tuesday next at 3 o'clock P. M.

Tuesday, Apl. 7, 1778. The Committee met. Mr. Crossman present, and asked the following questions.

Quest. Did you write a letter and direct it to Seth Williams of Newport on or about the 27th day of Mch. last?

Answer. Yes.

Quest. What view had you in writing said letter?

Answer. In hopes to entice him off the Island, for he owed me a sum of money.

Quest. Did you ever ask any person to carry s'd letter to R. I?

Answer. No—nor did I intend to send it, for after I had wrote it I disliked it myself.

Quest. What view had you by enquiring after Gilbert and others?

Answer. Only out of curiosity.

After which the Committee considered the matter and ordered said Crossman not to go out of this Town till the 24th day April current, and to appear before the Committee at this place at one o'clock in the afternoon.

Friday Apl. 24 1778. Then met. Mr. Crossman present, was asked if he was willing to take the oath of allegiance to the State. Answered yes. And after being reprimanded for his misconduct relative to the above mentioned letter, was dismissed.

The Committee ordered that the shoes collected for the Soldiers of this Town, be deposited in the house of Benj. Williams Esq., and the Shirts and Stockings at Brig. Godfrey's, they to deliver the same to Mr. Durfey who is appointed to receive the same.

Benj. Williams Esq., Capt Simeon Williams and James Williams Jr., to lease to said Macomber for one year the land he has within fence lately belonging to John Borland Esq., dec.

—Brig. Gen. George Godfrey's Papers.

(7) Commanding Officers of the First Regiment of the County of Bristol, 1685-1735:

John Walley, Major and First Commander.
 Benjamin Church, Major and Colonel, Second Commander.
 Nathaniel Byfield, Second Colonel and Third Commander.
 Job Almy, Third Colonel and Fourth Commander.

Commanding Officers of the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol, 1735-1840:

COLONELS.

George Leonard,	Abiel Michell,	Nathaniel Fales,	Russell Wood,
Ephraim Leonard,	Robert Crossman,	Israel Dean <i>ad.</i> ,	Warren Lincoln,
Samuel White,	Joshua Wilbore,	Edward Crossman,	Stephen L. White,
George Leonard, jr.,	Noah Hall,	Adoniram Crane,	Pardon Leonard, jr.,
<i>esq.</i> ,	Gideon Williams,	Cromwell Washburn,	Nathaniel S. Mason,
George Godfrey,	Job Winslow,	Harvey Harnden,	Nathan R. Shaw.
George Williams,	Thomas Lincoln,		

Commanding Officers of the Bristol County Brigade, 1776-1840:

BRIGADIER GENERALS.

George Godfrey, Taunton,	Shepherd Leach Easton,
James Williams, "	Cromwell Washburn, Taunton,
Silas Cobb, "	William Peck, Dighton,
Benjamin Bates, Mansfield,	James D. Thompson, New Bedford,
Thomas Lincoln, Taunton,	Philip R. Bennett, Fall River,
Benjamin Lincoln, New Bedford,	John B. Read, Pawtucket.

(8) Ensign, Captain and Colonel George Williams,⁴ Richard,³ Joseph,² Richard,¹ lived on the east side of Taunton Great River, on what is now Williams street. A farmer and owner of a large landed estate; selectman 1780; born 1717, died December 5, 1803, aged 86. (See Note 13 preceding chapter.)

(9) William Seaver, Adjutant and Brigade Major. William,⁴ Joshua,³ Joshua,² and Robert,¹ of Roxbury, in 1639. Born in Dorchester May 4, 1743, removed to Taunton in 1770 and became engaged in the manufacturing of stone ware—the first of the kind in the town—which was continued by his sons, John⁶ and William,⁶ after his death. He resided on Crooked Lane, now the corner of High and Ingell streets. He was also a teacher of vocal music, being the first who taught by note in Bristol county, and led the choir in the First Congregational church of Taunton. Died July 28, 1815.

(10) Captain Elisha Barney married Silence Eddy 1751. Selectman 1775-6; died October 9, 1781.

Ensign and Captain Rufus Barney married Sarah Holmes September 10, 1774; sold his residence near the Pound, and removed to Bennington, Vt.; died 1799.

Captain Jacob Barney married Mercy Burt; died 1821, aged 77.

(11) Captain Josiah King, son of Jonathan and Phebe (Leonard) King. Representative 1807-10-11-12-13; born 1740, died September 28, 1827.

(12) Lieutenant and Captain George Williams,⁶ George,⁴ Richard,³ Joseph,² Richard,¹ born at Taunton, August 18, 1745; married Bathsheba King. He is represented as being of fine personal appearance; resided the latter part of his life in Raynham; a farmer, and enjoyed a handsome property; died February 25, 1814.

(13) Captain and Brigade Major Samuel Fales, a native of Rhode Island, removed early in life to Taunton. Clerk of the courts, chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas. Died at Boston, January 20, 1818, buried at Taunton Plain burial ground.

Upon his headstone this inscription: "Useful and honorable activity distinguished the progress of his life."

(14) Rev. Caleb Barnum was installed as pastor of the First Congregational Church in Taunton February 2, 1769. When the tidings of the battle of Lexington reached Taunton the preacher of the town took occasion to speak of it from his pulpit.

On the 10th of February, 1776, he entered the Colonial service as chaplain in Colonel John Groaton's regiment, then stationed in the vicinity of Boston. He accompanied it to New York and to Montreal. He was discharged on the 24th of July, 1776, and visited Pittsfield, where he was confined by illness, which rapidly increased, and he died August 23, 1776.

--*Emery's Ministry of Taunton, vol. II, p. 5.*

In the possession of the writer is a brief record written by William Seaver, when selectman and chairman of the Board of Overseers of the Poor, in 1843, which states that "Tilly Pinkey is the daughter of Darius Harden and Peg his wife. Darius was the slave of the Rev. Mr. Barnum, who died about sixty years ago. Peg afterwards married Peter Adams."

A glance at the roster of Captain Richard Godfrey's company in 1757, and the name of Esop Harden (colored slave) appears, perhaps the first of the name in Taunton, and probably the father of Darius, the slave and body servant of Chaplain Barnum. From Atwood's *Reminiscences of Taunton*, p. 200, we learn, Prince Harden, doubtless a son or grandson of Darius, lived on Cohannet street, of whom the late Mr. Atwood relates some amusing incidents. Peter Adams, the second husband of Peg, heads the list of Revolutionary pensioners of Taunton.

(15) The Solemn League and Covenant, as prescribed by the Province Laws, vol. V. ch. 21, p. 479, May 1, 1776, and signed by Taunton men, was in these words:

We the Subscribers, Do each of us severally for ourselves, profess testify and declare before GOD and the World, that we verily believe that the War, Resistance and Opposition in which the United American Colonies are now engaged against the Fleets and Armies of Great Britain, is on the part of said Colonies just and necessary. And we do hereby severally promise, covenant and engage, to and with every Person of this Colony, who has or shall subscribe this Declaration, or another of the same Tenor and Words, that we will not, during the said War, directly or indirectly, in any Ways, aid, abet or assist, any of the Naval or Land Forces of the King of Great-Britain or any employ'd by him; or supply them with any kind of Provisions, Military or Naval Stores, or hold any Correspondence with, or communicate any Intelligence to any of the Officers, Soldiers or Mariners belonging to said Army or Navy, or enlist, or procure any others to enlist into the Land or Sea-Service of Great-Britain, or take up or bear Arms against this or either of the United Colonies, or undertake to pilot any of the Vessels belonging to the said Navy, or in any other Way aid or assist them: But on the contrary, according to our best Power and Abilities, will defend by Arms, the United American Colonies, and every part thereof, against every hostile Attempt of the Fleets and Armies in the Service of Great-Britain, or any of them, according to the Requirements and Directions of the Laws of this Colony that now are, or may hereafter be provided, for the Regulation of the Militia thereof

John Godrey,
John Thayer,
Henry Hodges, jr.,
Abiathar Hodges,
James Hodges,
Jonathan Thayer,
Stephen Haskins, jr.,
Luther Haskins,

John Holmes,
Nathaniel Briggs,
Nathaniel Briggs 2d,
Jacob Burt,
Abraham Burt,
John Hodges,
Simeon Cobb,
David Burt,

Dan. Haskins,
Isaac Burt,
Ebenezer Cobb,
Levi Harlow,
James Codding,
Aaron Knapp,
Gideon Hicks,
Moses Knap,

Edward Knap,
Abiathar Knap,
Sepharim Knap,
James Tisdale,
Daniel Short,
Henry Brant,
Nathaniel Dean,
Abel Burt, jr.,

Abel Butt,	Pelitiah Estey,	James Woodward,	Jonathan Barney,
Nedabiah Lincoln,	Samuel Hayward,	Daniel Briggs,	Jacob Barney,
Aaron Pratt,	Jona. Harvey,	David Stacy,	Nehemiah Dean,
Ben Crossman,	Alpheus Haskins,	Seth ⁴ Hodges,	Samuel Gardner,
Timothy ³ Hodges,	Philip Mason,	Silas Antelly,	Benjamin Williams,
Nehemiah Haskins, jr.,	Samuel Stacey,	Thomas ² Hodges,	Jno. Jones,
William Haskins 3d,	Job Stacey,	Morgan Cobb,	James Leonard,
Samuel Haskins,	Job Stacey, jr.,	William ³ Hodges,	Zeph. Gary,
Eli Haskins,	George Woodward,	Samuel Tower,	Seth Pollard,
William Haskins 2d,	John Briggs,	Alexander Smith,	Joseph Harvey,
Richard Cobb,	Ephraim Briggs,	Elisha Woodward,	Rufus Leonard,
James Lincoln,	Amos Stacey,	Ichabod Leonard,	Oliver Dean,
Eb'n. Cobb, jr.,	James Harvey,	Dan. Wilde,	Enos Dean,
Rufus Cobb,	Ebenezer Willis,	George Reed,	George Reed, jr.,
Simeon Cobb,	John Willis,	Isaiah Reed,	Levi Torrey,
Timothy Haskins,	Nathaniel Dean,	Zephaniah ² Hodges,	Benoni Tisdale.

(16) General David Cobb. Through the greater part of his life he resided in Taunton. In 1777 he was commissioned lieutenant colonel in Colonel Henry Jackson's Sixteenth Regiment Continental Line; on the 15th of June appointed aid to Washington, remaining until 1781, having also been commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Regiment Continental Line, late Colonel Rufus Putnam's, on January 7, 1783, and brigadier general by brevet. Major general of the Fifth Division Massachusetts Militia, 1786-93, which rank he held at the outbreak of Shays's Rebellion, in Taunton in 1787.

(17) Colonel Hodijah Baylies, born at Uxbridge, September 17, 1756, moved early in life to Taunton, where he resided until he moved to Dighton, where he died April 26, 1843. In 1777 he entered the army as lieutenant in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment, in which he served until November, 1777; same year appointed aid-de-camp to General Lincoln. At the capitulation of Charleston Major Baylies (he having arrived at that rank) became a prisoner; was soon exchanged and served with General Lincoln's division at Yorktown. After the surrender of Cornwallis, General Lincoln became secretary of war, and Baylies, who had been promoted to lieutenant colonel, served as one of Washington's aids. In 1784 he returned to Massachusetts; August 4, 1789, appointed collector of customs of the port of Dighton.

(18) Lieutenant Nathan Hack,² William,² William,¹ lived at the Hack homestead, now standing in Ward 7; grandfather of Christopher A. Hack.

(19) Captain Josiah Crocker, eldest son of Rev. Josiah Crocker. He kept a noted inn after the Revolutionary War, near the Taunton Green. Born October 30, 1742, died February 24, 1808.

(20) Captain Jacob Haskins resided in the southerly part of Taunton, very near the line of Berkley. Born June 6, 1736, married Mercy Pitts, died January 4, 1819. He performed service in the French and Indian War as corporal in campaign of 1759-60. A journal which he kept of his duties, incidents, etc., is now in good preservation.

(21) Robert Treat Paine, born in Boston March 12, 1731, graduate of Harvard 1749, chaplain of Willard's regiment in expedition to Crown Point, 1757. In 1761 removed to Taunton. He was pre-eminently the leader of all patriotic movements in Taunton prior to the Revolution, and through its continuance devoted his great talents in behalf of the country. Great want was felt of equipments for the army, powder, cannon and

firearms, and to provide these supplies a committee of Congress was appointed, at the head of which Mr. Paine was placed. Of cannon and firearms, the shape, caliber and dimensions were to be settled. A number of factories and mills were established. These efforts were attended with great success, and to them the army was largely indebted for its supply of those articles during the early part of the war. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He died May 12, 1814.

CHAPTER XXI.

Shays's Rebellion, 1786-87—Embargo of 1807—General Orders, 1807—Division Orders, 1807—A Return of the Third Regiment, 1807—Captain Edward Crossman's Company, 1807—The War of 1812-14—Regimental Orders, 1812—Division Orders, 1814—Regimental Orders, 1814—Brigade Orders, 1814—Regimental, Division, Brigade and Regimental Orders again in 1814—Captain Joseph Reed's Company, 1814—Captain Seth Staples's Company, 1814—Captain Silas Shepard's Company, 1814—The War with Mexico, 1846-48—Civil War, 1861-65—Adjutant General's Report, 1860—General Orders No. 4—Company G, Fourth Regiment M. V. M., 1861—Companies G and K, Fourth Regiment M. V. M., 1862—Company G—Company K—Enlistments in Different Regiments M. V. M.—Enlisted Men in the Third Regiment M. V. M.—Enlisted Men in the Fifth Regiment M. V. M.—Enlisted Men in the Fifteenth Unattached Company M. V. M.—Enlisted Men in the Sixteenth Unattached Company M. V. M.—Enlisted Men in the Twenty-second Unattached Company M. V. M.—Enlisted Men in the Forty-eighth Regiment M. V. M.—The Seventh Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, 1861—A Call to the Citizens of Bristol County—General D. A. Couch's Letter—Company C—Company D—Company F—Company A—Company B—Company E—Company G—Company H—Company K—Enlistments in the First Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the Ninth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the Eleventh Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the Twelfth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the Thirteenth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the Fifteenth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the Sixteenth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the Seventeenth Regiment M. V. I.—The Eighteenth Regiment Volunteer Infantry—Enlistments in the Nineteenth Regiment M. V. I.—Line Officers and Enlisted Men in the Twentieth Regiment M. V. I.—The Twenty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers—Enlistments in the Twenty-fourth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the Twenty-sixth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the twenty-seventh Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the Twenty-eighth Regiment M. V. I.—The Twenty-ninth Regiment Volunteer Infantry—Enlistments in the Thirtieth Regiment M. V. I.—Line Officer and Enlisted Men in the Thirty-second Regiment M. V. I.—The Thirty-third Regiment M. V. I.—Line Officers and Enlisted Men in the Thirty-seventh Regiment M. V. I.—Line Officer and Enlisted men in the Thirty-eighth Regiment M. V. I.—The Thirty-ninth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlisted Men in the Fortieth

Regiment M. V. I.—Enlisted Men in the Fifty-fourth Regiment M. V. I.—Line Officer and Enlisted Men in the Fifty-sixth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlisted Men in the Fifty-seventh Regiment M. V. I.—The Fifty-eighth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlisted Men in the Fifty-ninth Regiment M. V. I.—Enlisted Men in the Sixty-first Regiment M. V. I.—Enlisted Men in the Sixty-second Regiment M. V. I.—Enlistments in the Veteran Reserve Corps—Enlisted Men in the United States Veteran Volunteers—Enlistments in the First Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the Second Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the Third Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the Fifth Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the Sixth Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the Seventh Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the Ninth Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the Tenth Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the Eleventh Battery Light Artillery—Officer and Enlisted Men in the Thirteenth Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the Fourteenth Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the Sixteenth Battery Light Artillery—Enlistments in the First Regiment Heavy Artillery—Enlistments in the Second Regiment Heavy Artillery—Officer and Enlisted men in the Third Regiment Heavy Artillery—Enlistments in the Fourth Regiment Heavy Artillery—Enlistments in the First Regiment of Cavalry—Enlistments in the Second Regiment of Cavalry—Enlistments in the Third Regiment of Cavalry—Enlistments in the Fourth Regiment of Cavalry—Enlistments in the Fifth Regiment of Cavalry—Enlistments in the First Regiment Frontier Cavalry—Enlistments in the Regular Army—Records of the Officers and Seamen in the Naval Service—Beginning and Ending of the Civil War—Taunton's Expenses in the Civil War, 1861-65—Notes: 1. General Daniel Shays—2. Record of the Soldiers of Taunton in the Civil War, from the State Archives—3. Subscription List for Soldiers' Families, 1861-65—4. The Soldiers' Monument—5. The Memorial Tablet in the City Hall, 1888-89.

SHAYS'S REBELLION,⁽¹⁾ 1786-87.

THE military and volunteer service of Taunton at this celebrated outbreak of discontent was performed in a campaign of two days upon their historic Training Field, under the command of General David Cobb.

At the October term of the Supreme Court, under a call from General Cobb, the militia and volunteers of Taunton, under the command of Captain Ebenezer Dean, Captain Gideon Williams and other officers, with detachments from neighboring towns with their commanding officers, reported to the general, and were assembled upon the Training Field (now the Green). Here they were when the insurgents appeared, 182 in number, some with and others without arms, and here they were met by General Cobb, with a spirit and determination so great, and supported so thoroughly by the force under his command that after

a brief stay and several interviews, they were completely intimidated and left the town.

That the militia of the Bristol County Brigade were loyal to the government, is evident from the subjoined order, countermanding a prior one, for a detachment to assist in quelling the insurrection in western counties :

Division Orders.

The Major General, has now the pleasure, and satisfaction, to congratulate this Division, on the complete success attending the arms of the Government at the Westward. The Insurgents, are totally dispersed, and their leaders have fled out of the commonwealth.

This has induced his Excellency, the commander in chief, to countermand his orders, for a detachment from this Division, all officers therefore, now concerned in raising this detachment are to cease their exertions.

All officers, commanding Brigades, or Regiments, who have discovered a disobedience in any of their officers, in complying with ye late orders for a detachment from this Division, are positively directed, to arrest, such officers, and make report to the Major General Immediately.

By order of the Major General,

DANL. LEOND. BARNES,
aid de camp.

Taunton, Feb. 8th, 1787.

a true copy, attest, William Sever, Brig. Major.
for Bristol Brigade.

— *Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

We are fortunate in having an account of the part which General Cobb and his loyal troops took in suppressing the outbreak in Taunton, in his own words,—a report made to Governor Bowdoin soon after. Captain Hall, in a paper read before the Old Colony Historical Society, in 1889, quotes it, remarking, "Our esteemed member, Mr. Leonard, of New Bedford, discovered it among the dusty archives of Governor Bowdoin's administration," and it is as follows :

TAUNTON, Oct. 30, 1786.

Sir:—As the Hon. Supreme Court returned immediately from this town to Boston, Your Excellency must have been informed of the successful protection that government received here from the militia of this division. This information with disbanding the troops and other consequent attention will, I hope, pardon my omission of any earlier communication.

On Sunday evening preceding the sitting of the court, I took possession of the court house and the piece of artillery here with a small company of volunteers from this town. On Monday morning this company were greatly increased in number, and in the afternoon of the same day were reinforced by the two full companies of militia from the faithful town of Raynham and a small company of volunteers from Rehoboth.

Lieut.-Col. Orr, with a detachment from the 3rd Regiment of the Plymouth Brigade, arrived in the evening at the meeting house in this town. This body by the active and spirited exertions of the commander came to my assistance much sooner than was expected.

The leaders of the insurgents, during the day, were traversing the county to collect their forces and frequently threatened that through slaughter they would possess themselves of the court house this night. This gave me no uneasiness as I was secure of my numbers and knew theirs to be trifling. But during the night and on Tuesday morning a report prevailed that a large number were coming from the county of Worcester to join the disaffected here. As it was possible this report might be true, I thought it prudent to call on three companies of the adjoining militia to re enforce by Wednesday morning. This day the insurgents collected the force and took up a rendezvous within a mile and a half of this place, but finding their numbers insufficient for an attack they dispersed at sunset with orders to assemble at the same place on the following morning. Their leaders in the course of the night were to ransack all parts of the county so as to collect every possible addition to their force. Their numbers at this time were ninety-eight in arms and forty-three without.

On Wednesday forenoon those companies of militia that had been ordered the preceding day joined me; these with what were on the ground before made the government troops 375, rank and file.

About 10 o'clock, being informed that the insurgents were on their march, I ordered the following disposition of troops, viz.

Lieut.-Colonel Orr with part of his detachment on the right—the two companies from Raynham on the left,—the Field piece with its company of volunteers in the centre,—composed the front line. The remainder of Colonel Orr's detachment with the Rehoboth troops and two companies of militia formed the rear line. The other companies of militia was posted at the door of the court house. Soon after this order was completed the insurgents came on the Green with military parade, and with more insolence than force, formed their line directly in front of mine, and not more than thirty yards distant. Their numbers were one hundred forty-eight in arms, including officers, and thirty-four without arms.

The fear and rage with which they had alarmed the county for some days past, appeared to have vanished, and the sight of government in force made them as peaceable a set of rioters as ever with so much impudence advanced so near their enemy.

They continued in the same situation almost three hours, and after presenting a petition to the Supreme Court and receiving their answer, they retired in the same manner they came on. Their commander wishing me a good night, as he went off the field, promised to return the next day with petitions that would be more agreeable to the Honorable Court, but before they had marched a mile, he dismissed them from any further service.

Although the insurgents were dispersed yet I conceived it necessary to continue the troops during the morning session of the court, and accordingly they were not discharged until Friday noon.

The behavior of both officers and men during their continuance here would have done honor to much older troops. They retired from the town without the least injury to

persons or property. Some of the militia that were called upon on this occasion, turned out with alacrity and spirit,—but the exertions of the little town of Raynham deserves every praise from government.

These proceedings will, I hope, meet the approbation of your excellency and the Honorable General Assembly. I have the honor to be with great esteem and respect, your excellency's most humble servant.

DAVID COBB.

To His Excellency Governor Bowdoin.

The "field piece" referred to by General Cobb, on the authority of Captain Hall was "Old Toby," so called, purchased and given to Tobias Gilmore, the colored Revolutionary veteran ancestor of the colored villagers in North Raynham, well known as industrious, worthy citizens.

Colonel David Valentine, of Freetown, was the leader of the insurgents, and it was to his insolent demand for court papers, Judge Bennett, in his historical address, represents him as saying, "If you want these papers, come and take them," at the same time drawing a line on the ground with his sword and shouting, "Pass that line and I fire, and your blood be on your own head."

There is still another tradition connected with a still earlier hostile demonstration at the September term of the Court of Common Pleas, so universally believed that it has passed into history, and which the historian of the quarter millennial celebration of Taunton has thus described :

The tradition among the members of the Cobb family still living is that on the morning of September 13, 1786, the mob assembled in front of the court-house with guns, clubs, etc., and were noisy and clamorous for the adjournment of the Court, whom General Cobb addressed in these words: "Away with your whining and disperse." Not heeding his admonition, General Cobb left the court-house and went to his brother Jonathan's house, where his regimentals were left, and having put them on, ordered his horse brought to the door, and as he passed out to mount his brother Jonathan said, "David, what are you going to do with your regimentals?" "I expect trouble," said he, "with that Shays's crowd, and am determined to sit as a judge or die as a general." He then sent his wife and children into the cellar for protection from the mob, mounted his horse and rode out to what he expected might be a bloody conflict. No blood however was shed. The mob dispersed.

EMBARGO OF 1807.

In June, 1807, an event of hostile character occurred which greatly aroused popular indignation against England. On the 22d of June the British ship of war *Leopard* fired upon the American frigate *Chesapeake*,

and took from her four seamen, three of whom were Americans. This outrage was followed by a proclamation of the president, forbidding British ships of war to enter harbors of the United States.

His excellency James Sullivan, governor and commander in chief of Massachusetts, immediately issued the annexed order, calling out eleven thousand and seventy-five armed men, to be held in readiness to march at a moment's notice.

General Orders, 1807 :

Head Quarters at Boston, July, 1807.

By His Excellency James Sullivan, Esq.,

Governor and Commander in Chief.

The President of the United States having required of the Executives of the several States their respective proportions of One Hundred Thousand Militia including officers, to be organized, equipped and held in readiness to march at a moment's warning for the necessary defence of the country, of which Eleven Thousand and Seventy-five is the proportion of the State of Massachusetts, and that number be carefully apportioned on the Divisions of the Militia of the Commonwealth is made according to the schedule annexed.

The Commander in Chief directs that the Major General of each Division shall cause the number in the annexed schedule set to his division to be immediately detached, including a suitable proportion of officers, and that the same detachments consist according to the President's requisition as nearly as may be of one-tenth Cavalry, one-twentieth Artillery, and the residue Infantry.

Those Corps thus formed by detachments from the Militia are to be held in service for the term of six months after they shall be called into actual service by the President and shall arrive at the place of rendezvous.

The Commander in Chief relies upon the promptness and alacrity with which the Major Generals and all under their orders will act in the present exigency of our country. He has also the pleasure to hope that after those detachments shall be made a great part of them may be relieved by the patriotic offer of volunteer companies to take their places.

JAMES SULLIVAN.

—*Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

Division Orders, 1807 :

Head Quarters, Plymouth, 18th August, 1807.

The Major General has received a letter from the Adjutant General dated the 27th of July, the purport of which is that the Commander of the Division is authorized to accept the offer of any entire corps as part of the detachments required by the order of the 14th ultimo, provided the officers and men will subscribe and deliver to the Major General an enlistment engaging to hold themselves ready armed and equipped to march at a moment's warning and continue in the service of the United States six months after they shall arrive at the place of general rendezvous; in that case the detachment will be lessened in the district equal to the number enlisted.

Communicated to the 5th Division with the General Order of the 8th instant.

By order of the Major General, N. HAYWARD, A. D. Camp.

—*Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



Thomas Lincoln

A Return of the Third Regiment, 1807 :

A Return of the Third Regiment of the Bristol County Brigade, under the command of Thomas Lincoln, Lt. Col., commandant, dated 26th of June, 1807, gives the following company commanders :

CAPTAINS,			
Simeon Wilbour,	Josiah King, jr.,	Francis Baylies,	Aaron Lincoln,
Barzillair King,	Richard Westcoat,	Nathaniel Staples,	Job King, jr.,
Edward Crossman,	James Spooner,	Ephraim French,	George Padelford.

The schedule appointed to Bristol County was :

One Regiment of 2 Battalions.
 One Company of Cavalry, and
 One Company of Artillery.
 Total from the Bristol County Brigade, 518.

— *Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

Captain Edward Crossman's Company :

Under the command of Captain Edward Crossman of the Third Regiment, there was detached a company under the provisions of the foregoing Division Orders for six months, an inspection roll of which is herewith given :

Edward Crossman, Captain.

Dean Babbitt, Lieutenant. Seth Staples, Ensign.

Sergeants,

Jonathan Mason, Giles G. Chase, Job Dean, George Williams 3d.
 Elkaney Crossman, Drummer. Satathiel Jones, Pifer.

Names of the Rank and File,

William Cummings,	Philip Tew,	John Hathaway, jr.,	Zebediah Hall.
John Drake,	Nathaniel Macomber,	John Pierce, jr.,	Samuel Jones,
Abraham Hathaway,	Benjamin Chase,	John Sherman,	Philip Williams,
Gustavus A. Baylies,	Ephraim Goff,	Daniel Fish, jr.,	James Presbrey,
Paul Gavens,	William Crane,	Joseph Trafton,	Alford Thrasher,
Oliver Shaw,	Solomon Horton,	John Neals,	Ebenezer Staples,
Samuel Phillips, jr.,	Samuel Walker,	John Read, jr.,	Benjamin Goff,
George Briggs 2d,	Billans Walker,	Jonathan Read,	David Bowen,
John Sanford,	Abraham Briggs,	Elijah Raiment,	Jonathan Brown,
Venus Macomber,	Nathaniel Crane,	Diah Pratt, jr.,	Seth Talbot,
Samuel Booth,	Thurston Brown,	Josiah Edson,	Nathan Simmons.
George Briggs,	Nathaniel Briggs,	Macey Hall,	

By order of THOS. LINCOLN,

Lt. Col. Commandant.

ABNER BURT,

Adjutant 3d Regt., Nov. 11, 1807.

— *Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

THE WAR OF 1812-14.

The Embargo Act was repealed in 1809. But British war vessels attacked and fought American vessels on the coast of the United States, and were taken as prizes and carried to England, and British officers in the Northwest endeavored to unite the Indians to make war on the Americans. These hostile acts from the British continued until the people of the United States felt that longer forbearance with the insults and injuries of Great Britain would be to make themselves slaves to

that government, and they resolved to fight again a second war of independence, and war was declared on June 19, 1812, known as the War of 1812.

Soon after the declaration of war the militia companies of Taunton incorporated in the Third Regiment of the Bristol County Brigade commenced their preparations as set forth in the following orders.

Regimental Orders, 1812 :

Taunton, Oct. 12, 1812.

Pursuant to the Brigade Orders of the 18th of September last past, the Lt. Col. commanding the 3d Regiment orders that the troops comprising his Regiment meet on Berkley Common (so called) near the meeting house in said town on Thursday the 26th day of October instant at 9 o'clock in the forenoon, complete in arms as the law directs, with eight sporting cartridges each man for review, inspection and discipline.

The commanding officers of companies will draw their powder from the magazine in their respective towns on application to the selectmen.

NATHANIEL FALES, Lt. Col. Commanding.

The officers and musicians belonging to said Regiment are directed to meet at George Atwood's Inn in Taunton on Saturday the 17th of October instant at 1 o'clock P. M. for the purpose of receiving their instruments due their respective commands. The several officers of companies will notify the musicians belonging to their companies.

CROM'L WASHBURN, Adj. 3d Regiment.

—*Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

Division Orders, 1814 :

Head Quarters, Plymouth, May 27, 1814.

The Major General is surprised and astonished to find that the General Orders of the 3d of July, 1812, and Division Orders of the 18th of the same month have not been transmitted down to the subordinate officers as therein directed.

He again orders and directs that said orders be complied with without delay, as all concerned will be responsible therefor, it being absolutely necessary at this time when our shores are daily invaded by the enemy. We therefore order that upon any alarm being made at the approach within any of the harbors or inlets or upon any town or village within the limits of the 5th Division, the officers and soldiers of the said towns, will immediately repair to their several alarm posts, armed and equipped, assemble and parade, there wait for further orders from their superior officers (if timely to be obtained). Should the necessity of the case be such that it would not admit of delay in the opinion of the commanding officer present, he will immediately march with the troops under his command to the place or places invaded or in danger and afford all the aid and assistance in his power to those in danger or distress, and to repel by force of arms all such hostile invasions.

NATH'L GOODWIN,

Major Genl 5th Division.

Sam'l C. Fales,

Acting Brigade Major.

Taunton, June 28, 1814.

—*Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

Regimental Orders, 1814 :

Regimental Order, July 10th, 1814.

Capt. Silas Shephard,

You will march your Company to Clark's Cove: put them on guard duty, to guard from Smoking Rocks around Clarks Point to Clarks Cove to bring too all boats, and examine them, also all suspicious persons, and communicate to me all important discoveries.

B. LINCOLN, Col.

Captain Silas Shephard's Company of Taunton :

Nathan King, Lieut.		Samuel Gulliver, Ensign.	
		Sergeants,	
Oliver Soper,	William Haskins,	Zeph. Walker,	Benj. King.
		Corporals,	
James H. Blake,	Edward Knap 2d,	Elisha Walker,	Geo. L. Hood.
		Musicians,	
Ziba Wilbore,	Lewis Wade,	Solomon Austin,	Gilbert Leonard.
		Privates,	
Ephraim Atwood,	Azael Elliot,	Eben Leonard,	Allen Staples,
Palmer Austin,	Edward D. Francis,	Elijah Lincoln,	Eliphalet Staples,
Royal Burt,	Albert Godfrey,	Abijah Lincoln, jr.,	Noah Staples,
Isaac Bixby,	Richard Hewit,	Wm. Lucas,	Libeus Shelly,
Benj. Buffington,	Job Hathaway,	Bradford Macomber,	Elk'h Thresher, jr.,
James Bullock, jr.,	Ebenezer Haskins,	Eben'r Merrick,	Sylvester Thayer,
Edward Briggs, jr.,	Wm. P. Haskins,	Elijah McFarlane,	Abiather Thayer,
Charles Briggs,	Leonard Hathaway,	Enos Pratt, jr.,	Benjamin Williams,
Alanson D. Briggs,	Nath'l Hathaway,	William Park,	William Wilbour,
David Bassett,	David Harvey, jr.,	James Padelford, jr.,	Richmond Walker,
Clothier Pierce,	Rufus Holmes,	William Reed,	Nath'l Wetherel, jr.,
Peleg Coffin,	Job King,	Geo. H. Reed,	Abiather White,
Geo. Caswell 2d,	Jonathan King,	Jonathan Reed,	Robert Woodward,
Wm. Crossman,	Sam'l King,	Amariah Reed,	Sam'l Woodward,
W. W. Crossman,	Alfred Leonard,	Bezer Richmond,	Sam'l Gilbert,
James P. Crossman,	Nedabiah Lincoln,	Daniel Staples,	Alanson Burt,
Elijah B. Coleman,	Ira Macomber,	Danforth Lincoln,	Benj. Norcut.
Lineas Dean,	Lewis Leonard,		

The above is a correct return of the Company under my command as above stated.

SILAS SHEPARD, July 25th, 1814.

— *Gen'l Lincoln's Papers, page 56.*

Detached men from the Third Regiment, upon the Pay Roll of Captain Giles G. Chace's Company, of Berkley, that were stationed at New Bedford, July 24, 1814. (Taunton men):

Darius Harvey,	Joseph Hacket,	Cornelius Dean,	Ethan Allen,
Frederick Harvey,	Gilbert Dean,	Dean Paul,	Allen Newton,

— *Gen'l Lincoln's Papers.*

Regimental Orders, 1814 :

August 15th, 1814.

It is hereby ordered that strict attention be had to Divison Orders of the 27th of May last, so far as it respects the 3d Regiment in the 2d Brigade, and the requisitions of said orders be complied with when the circumstances therein stated demand.

The Green near the Court House in the Town of Taunton is appointed as a Regimental Alarm Post in said Regiment. Captains and commanding officers of Companies

will appoint each within his own command an Alarm Post and give information of the same to the troops under his command.

A true copy.

Attest, CROM'L WASHBURN,
Adj't. 3d Regt., 2d Brig., 5th Division.

ISRAEL DEAN Lt. Col. Commanding,
3d Regt., 2d Brig., 5th Division.

—*Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

Brigade Orders, 1814 :

Head Quarters, New Bedford, Aug. 26, 1814.

In consequence of authority invested in me in Division Orders of the 25th inst., emanating from General Orders, it is hereby ordered that a detachment of infantry be made immediately from the 3d Regiment, 2d Brig., 5th Division of sixty men, officers included, detailed in the following manner (to wit), One Captain, One Lieutenant, One Fifer, One Drummer, and forty-eight privates, said troops to be organized into one company, armed and equipped as the law directs, and to appear at New Bedford on Wednesday the seventh of September next at ten o'clock A. M., to mount guard at that place and its vicinity for one month, unless sooner discharged. The troops will take with them three days' provision, and the detached captain will notify the selectmen of the several towns from which the troops are detached of such detachments and request them to follow their soldiers with further provisions, camp equipage and camp utensils, agreeable to law.

True Copy.

SAMUEL FALES, Acting Brig. Major.

BENJ. LINCOLN, Lt. Col.,
Senior Officer 2d Brig., 5th Division.

—*Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

Regimental Orders, 1814 :

August 30th, 1814.

In consequence of Brigade Orders of the 26th instant, ordering a detachment of sixty men, officers included, from the 3d Regiment, it is hereby ordered that said orders be complied with, and that a detachment be made from said Regiment agreeable to the following schedule.

Giles S. Chace's Company, One Sergeant and two privates,.....	total	3
Silas Shepard's ditto One Corporal and four privates,.....	total	5
Joseph Reed's, jr., ditto One Captain, one Lieutenant and one private,.....	total	3
Seth Staples ditto One Corporal, one Musician and one private,.....	total	4
Samuel Wilbur's ditto One Musician, four privates,.....	total	5
Hezekiah Anthony's " Six privates,.....	total	6
Edward Leonard, One Sergeant, three privates,.....	total	4
David Carver, One Corporal, four privates,.....	total	5
Zephaniah Dean, One Sergeant, four privates,.....	total	5
Berzilia Crane, Three privates,.....	total	3
Ebenezer Talbot, One Sergeant, four privates,.....	total	5
Peter Pauli, Three privates,.....	total	3
Solomon Woodward, One Corporal, four privates,.....	total	5
Lt. Ebenezer Lincoln, jr., four privates,.....	total	4

60

Captains and commanding officers will make their returns to the Commandant of the Regiment at or before 11 o'clock in the forenoon of the 5th of Sept. next. They will also order the troops detached from their several companies to assemble at Taunton Green near the Court House in the Town of Taunton on Tuesday the 6th of Sept. next

at 7 o'clock in the morning, there wait for orders to march agreeable to the Brigade Orders aforesaid.

True Copy.

Attest, CROM'L WASHBURN, Adjt.

ISRAEL DEAN, Lt. Col. Comr,

3d Regt., 2d Brig., 5th Division.

—*Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

Division Orders, 1814 :

Col. Benjamin Lincoln,

Plymouth, Sep. 19, 1814.

Sir: The Major General directs you to detail without delay from the Second Brigade One Major, Four Captains, Four Lieut's, Four Ensigns, and two hundred and eighty non commissioned officers and privates, to be formed into four companies and stationed at New Bedford, Fairhaven and its vicinity, in such manner as you may judge most advantageous for the defence of said towns. You must also exercise your own discretion as to the propriety of discharging the troops now stationed at New Bedford, on the arrival of the above detachment.

By order of the Maj. Gen. 5th Division

Signed N. HAYWARD, Aid de Camp to Maj. Genl.

N. B. You will order the troops to bring with them three days' provisions, the detached officers to call on the Selectmen for further supplies. Signed N. H.

—*Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

Brigade Orders, 1814 :

New Bedford, Sept. 21, 1814.

In obedience to Division Orders of the 19th inst., and by authority of the same, it is hereby ordered that a detachment of infantry be immediately made from the Third Regiment in the 2d Brig., 5th Division, of 150 men, officers included, in the following manner, viz.:

From the Third Regiment—Two Captains, Two Lieutenants, Two Ensigns, eight Sergeants, eight Corporals, four Musicians, one hundred and twenty-four privates, total, 150.

The above mentioned troops will be organized into two companies from each of the before mentioned regiments, and equipped according to law with Knapsacks, Blankets, &c., and will march to New Bedford with all possible expedition for the defence of that place and vicinity. The troops will take with them three days' provision, and the commanding officers of said detachments will notify the selectmen of their respective towns of their detachments, and request them to follow the troops with further supplies and provisions, and also the necessary camp equipage, &c.

BENJAMIN LINCOLN, Lieut. Col.

and Senior Officer 2d Brig., 5th Division.

—*Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

Regimental Orders, 1814 :

Taunton, Sept. 22, 1814.

In conformity to Division Orders of the 19th, and Brigade Orders of the 21st of September instant, It is hereby ordered that a detachment of one hundred and fifty men, officers included, be made immediately from the Third Regiment, 2d Brigade, 5th Division, agreeable to the following schedule :

From Captain Giles G. Chace's Company.....	7	From Captain Zephaniah Dean's Company..	12
" " Silas Shepard's "	13	" " Barzilla Crane's "	8
" " Joseph Reed's "	12	" " Eben'r Talbot's "	12
" " Seth Staples' "	8	" " Peter Paull's "	6
" " Samuel Wilbour's "	9	" " Solomon Woodward's	14
" " Hezekiah Anthony's"	14	" Lieutenant Ezekiel Lincoln, jr.'s	9
" " Edward Leonard's "	9		
" " David Carver's "	11		144

Captains and other officers commanding companies will make their returns to the commandant of said Regiment a' or before 12 o'clock on Monday the 26th inst. They will also order the troops detached from the several companies to assemble at the four corners near King's furnace in Taunton, commonly called Elliot's corner, on Tuesday the 27th of September instant at 8 o'clock in the morning, armed and equipped agreeable to law with knapsacks, blankets, &c., then and there wait for orders, and on receiving orders from the commanding officers of the detached companies, will march to New Bedford without delay for the defence of that place and vicinity.

It is hereby made known that Captain Seth Staples, Captain Samuel Wilbur, jr., Lieut. Crocker Babbitt, Lieut. Joseph Hall, Ensign Benjamin Dean, and Ensign Daniel Wilbur are detached from the roster of the 3d Regt., 2d Brig., 5th Division, agreeable to orders of the 21st instant.

ISRAEL DEAN, Lt. Col. Com'nt
3d Regt., 2d Brig., 5th Division.

Attest,

CROM'L WASHBURN, Adj't 3d Regiment.

—*Brig. Major Sever's Papers.*

Joseph Reed's Company of Taunton :

Stationed in New Bedford, by order of Benjamin Lincoln, General.

Joseph Reed, Captain. Edward Blake, jr., Lieut.
Sergeant, Barney Pratt.
Corporals,
Geo. Richmond, William Stoddard, Jno. Curtis.
Jno. Caswell, Drummer.
Privates,

Abiather Austin,	Samuel Dunham,	Asa Wilbore,	Daniel Staples,
Telford Barrows,	Wm. Godfrey,	Seth H. Wilbore,	Eben'r Staples,
David Bradford,	Rufus Godfrey, jr.,	Nathan King,	Job Seekil,
Darius Caswell,	Henry Haskins, jr.,	Amaziah Reed,	Oliver Shaw,
Allen Dean,	Wm. C. Haskins,	Seth Ryder,	Eliphalet Wilson,
Lewis Dean,	Wm. White,	Gideon Reed,	Weston Westcoat.
	Nath'l Wetherel,	Nath'l Whitcom.	

The above is a correct statement of my Company.

JOSEPH REED, Oct. 5, 1814.

—*Gen'l Lincoln's Papers, page 60.*

Captain Seth Staples' Company of Taunton :

Detached Company of Militia, stationed at New Bedford, by order of General Lincoln.

Seth Staples, Captain. Benj. Dean, Ensign.
Sergeants,
Paul Staples, Rufus Crossman, Seth Hunt, Lot Shelley.
Corporals,
Elisha McTubb, John Neal, Wm. C. Hood, Elijah B. Coleman.
Abraham Caswell, Drummer.

Privates,

Alfred Blake,	William Head,	John Marvel,	David Stacey,
Hathaway Briggs,	James Hood,	Otis Nichols,	Benj. Seaver,
Nath'l Burt,	Barnabas Hervey,	Eben'r Pratt,	John Seekil ad,
David Baker,	Leonard Hervey,	James Pain,	Antipas Taber,
James Bullock,	Daniel Hack,	Micah Paul,	Noah Thresher,
Arunah Burt,	Wm. Hathaway,	Nathan Pain,	Elkanah Thresher,
Lyman Barney,	Job Hathaway,	James Pratt,	Amos Wade,
Increase Chace,	John Atwood,	Asa Presbrey,	William Wilbour,
Willard Clark,	Elijah King,	Nath'l Phillips,	Stephen Wilbour,
William Clark,	Ephraim Knap,	Wm. Reed ad,	Stillman Williams,
Arnold Chase,	Robert Lincoln,	Chas. Reed,	William Williams,
Alick F. Dean,	Nicholas Lincoln,	Geo. O. Reed,	Benjamin Williams,
Abiather Field,	Zadoc Leonard,	King Richmond,	Samuel White,
John Gerrish,	Solomon Leonard,	Lemuel Savory,	Abijah White.
Eben Haskins,	Philip Mason,		

The above is a correct return of the Company under my command.

SETH STAPLES, Oct. 18, 1814.

—*Gen'l Benjamin Lincoln's Papers, page 80.*

Detached men from the Third Regiment on the Pay Roll of Captain Samuel Wilbore's Company, of Raynham, that were stationed at New Bedford, Oct. 18, 1814, (Taunton Men):

Jeremiah Basset, jr.,	Libeas Shelley,	Isaac White,	John White.
Apollus Eddy,	Wilbur Smith,		

—*Gen'l Benjamin Lincoln's Papers.*

THE WAR WITH MEXICO, 1846-48.

The United States troops in this war consisted of the regular army and volunteer regiments, including 1,047 men from Massachusetts, under the command of Caleb Cushing.

The following named persons enlisted into the regular army from Taunton in the war with Mexico:

Michael Burns,	Oliver Cromwell Smith,	Marcus Graves,	Cormick McManus.
Peleg Whitmore,			

Michael Burns was in the 2d U. S. Dragoons, Captain Hardee commanding, Colonel May's regiment, serving afterwards in the Seminole War.

Cormick McManus was killed at Palo Alto, May 8, 1846.

CIVIL WAR, 1861-66.

The adjutant general of Massachusetts, in his report for 1860, thus expresses himself:

Events have transpired in some of the Southern States and at Washington which have awakened the attention of the people of Massachusetts in a remarkable degree to the perpetuity of the Federal Union, which may require the active militia of the Commonwealth to be greatly augmented. Should our worst fears be realized and this nation plunged into the horrors of a civil war, upon Massachusetts may rest in no in-

considerable degree the duty of staying the effusion of blood and of rolling back the black tide of anarchy and ruin.

I would suggest that a General Order be issued, calling upon the commanders of the active force to forward to headquarters the names of the persons composing their commands, also their places of residence, so that a complete roll of each company may be on file in this department. The companies that have not their full quota of men should be filled up by new enlistments to the number fixed by law, and whenever new enlistments are made, or discharges given, the names of the persons enlisted and discharged should be forwarded to headquarters and placed on file. (?)

Governor Andrew adopted these suggestions, and on the 16th of January, 1861, eleven days after his inauguration, directed the adjutant general to issue General Order No. 4.

General Order No. 4 :

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,
HEADQUARTERS, BOSTON, JAN. 16, 1861.

General Order No. 4.

Events which have recently occurred and are now in progress require that Massachusetts should be at all times ready to furnish her quota upon any requisition of the president of the United States to aid in the maintenance of the laws and the peace of the Union, His Excellency, the Commander in Chief, therefore orders :

That the commanding officer of each company of volunteer militia examine with care the roll of his company and cause the name of each member, together with his rank and place of residence, to be properly recorded and a copy of the same forwarded to the office of the adjutant general. Previous to which commanders of companies shall make strict inquiry whether there are men in their commands who from age, physical defects, business or family causes may be unable or indisposed to respond at once to the orders of the commander in chief, made in response to the call of the president of the United States, that they be forthwith discharged, so that their places may be filled by men ready for any public exigency which may arise whenever called upon.

After the above orders shall have been fulfilled, no discharge, either of officer or private, shall be granted unless for cause satisfactory to the commander in chief.

If any companies have not the number of men allowed by law, the commanders of the same shall make proper exertions to have the vacancies filled and the men properly drilled and uniformed and their names and places of residence forwarded to headquarters.

WILLIAM SCHOULER.

These orders were promptly attended to in anticipation of coming events. On the 15th day of April, 1861, Governor Andrew received a telegram from Washington to send forward at once fifteen hundred men. In the course of the day formal requisitions were received for two full regiments, and orders were issued by mail to the colonels commanding the Third, Fourth, Sixth and Eighth Regiments, to muster the regiments under their command in uniform on Boston Common forthwith.

Company G, Fourth Regiment M. V. M., 1861 :

Company G of the Fourth M. V. M. received orders by special messenger on the morning of the 16th of April, 1861, and were soon on their way with the following roster : (3)

Timothy Gordon, Captain.		
Zaccheus Sherman, 1st Lieutenant. Frederick Harrington, 2d Lieutenant.		
Sergeants,		
Mason W. Burt,	William H. Bartlett,	Charles H. Paull,
Corporals,		
Isaac D. Paul,	James Brown,	Edward J. Vose,
William M. Lord, Musician.		
Privates.		
Lloyd W. Austin,	Allen A. Fisher,	Seril Knight,
George W. Barnes,	Henry Galligan,	George A. Leonard,
William R. Black,	William C. Gent,	John L. Merigold,
John C. Briggs,	Horace S. Gilmore,	Peter McNeil,
William J. Briggs,	Elijah D. Goldard,	William H. H. Munroe,
John H. Buck,	Enos P. Hale,	Abraham Naylor,
John H. Church,	William D. Hatch,	Joseph O'Neil,
John W. Clapp,	Marshall D. Hathaway,	Wilson Orr,
Isaac S. Clark,	Adoniram Holt,	John B. Pizer,
John R. Coleman,	Henry W. Horton,	Robert J. Plant,
James M. Cushman,	Edward Hunt,	Asa K. Reed,
Gustavus L. Dean,	Thomas H. Husband,	Cyrus B. Richardson,
Peres L. Dunbar,	Charles H. Jones,	Frederic Richardson,
Edward Eayers,	Daniel S. Jones,	John Rock,
		Squire Sanford,
		Benjamin F. Simmons,
		William W. Smith,
		Edgar S. Thayer,
		Charles S. Thomas,
		Thomas C. Vail,
		Michael W. Valentine,
		Joseph Walker, 2d,
		Frederick A. Washburn,
		John C. Weston,
		Thomas Whitely,
		Simeon T. Wilbur,
		Daniel F. Wood,
		David Wood.

On the 17th the regimental column was ordered to Fortress Monroe and departed that day, arriving on the morning of the 20th, and at day dawn disembarked, with the Taunton Light Guard (Co. G) on the right of the line, Captain Gordon being the senior officer, whereby this company acquired the honor of being the first from the North to enter Virginia in the Civil War.

This company participated in the duties and fortunes of the regiment. On the 27th of May embarked for Newport News ; on the 9th of June shared in the engagement known as the battle of Big Bethel ; on the 2d of July embarked for Hampton, departed for home on the 17th of July, and on July 22, 1861, mustered out, after three months' service.

William C. Lovering, of Taunton, performed service during this campaign as staff officer, with the rank of engineer.

Companies G and K, Fourth Regiment M. V. M., 1862 :

When the call was made in 1862 for nine months regiments, the Fourth again volunteered, and was sent to Camp Joe Hooker, where it recruited to the maximum, and on the 17th of December, 1862, was ordered to join, under command of Colonel Henry Walker, the forces

of Major General Banks in the Department of the Gulf. In the expedition against Port Hudson in March this regiment bore a conspicuous and important part. In the assault on the 14th of June two of the companies were detached with three companies from other regiments to carry hand grenades. Captain Bartlett with his company, and in command of the whole, fell mortally wounded upon the breastworks.

After the surrender of Port Hudson this regiment performed garrison duty until the 14th of August, when it embarked for Boston. On the 28th of August, 1862, they were mustered out of the United States service.

The staff and line officers, with enlisted men, herewith given, are credited to Taunton, as performing service in the Fourth Regiment in the campaign of 1862.

Augustus Crocker, Adjutant. Thomas J. Lothrop, Quartermaster.

Captains,

William H. Bartlett, Charles H. Paull, William R. Black.

Lieutenants,

John H. Church, William J. Briggs, Philander Williams, William H. Monroe.

Company G.

Sergeants,

Lewis B. Hodges, George Murrey, Ansel Balcom, jr., Henry A. Paull,
James L. Tisdale.

Corporals,

Lemuel C. Porter, Thomas C. Brown, Charles H. Briggs, Lorenzo O. Barnard,
William L. Walker, Laughlin Walsh, Jeremiah C. Turner, James L. Presbrey.

Musicians,

William H. Paine, Charles H. Gibbs.

Horatio Raymond, Wagoner.

Privates,

William R. Allyn,	Elijah D. Goddard,	Henry Martin,	James A. Tinkham,
Luther G. Ashley,	Seth W. Godfrey,	John L. Merigold,	Edward E. Tisdale,
Alden H. Blake,	James W. Gulliver,	George M. Nichols,	Franklin D. Tripp,
Jerome B. Hurt,	Samuel M. Gushee,	William D. Packard,	Daniel B. Walker,
Francis T. Burns,	George B. Harvey,	Lyman Palmer,	Edsell H. Walker,
James Butler,	Oscar A. Harvey,	George W. Peck,	Elnathan Walker ad,
William H. Carpenter,	Luben ¹ Hodges,	Andrew C. Phillips,	George Waldron,
William H. Case,	Patrick Hogan,	Andrew W. Pierce,	Joseph Walker ad,
Sylvester J. Clemant,	Isaac H. Howland,	Willis S. Potter,	Frederick A. Washburn,
Benjamin O. Colwell,	Albert M. Hunter,	Enos A. Pratt,	William Watts,
John Conaty,	Marcus E. Jones,	William B. Pratt,	Alexander White,
Daniel A. Congdon,	Timothy C. Lucas,	Edwin T. Presbrey,	Charles P. White,
Levi K. Congdon,	Edward F. Macomber,	Josiah E. Presbrey,	George E. Wilbur,
George A. Crane,	George A. Macomber,	Andrew J. Smith,	George T. Williams,
John Cunningham,	William E. Macomber,	Albert F. Smith,	Joseph H. Wilcox,
Charles W. Dean,	William F. Macomber,	William H. Stall,	Lemuel N. Williams,
Edward B. Durfee,	jr.,	Edwin S. Thayer,	Joseph W. Wilbur,
Marcus M. Field,	George P. Marshall,	Josiah A. Tilden,	Henry P. Worsley.

Company K.

Sergeants,

Simoneo G. Blandin, Michael Murphy, Samuel H. Morse, George E. Payson,
Caleb C. Collins,

Corporals,			
Edgar R. Sprague,	Williams Dean, Jr.,	James H. Leach,	Ebenezer Bowman,
William R. Morris,	James A. Bracken,	Stephen Sweetser,	Nathan A. Simmons.
Tilson Fuller,	Allen K. Bassett, Musician.	Manning W. Fox, Wagoner.	
Privates,			
Haynes C. Aldrich,	Alvin R. Dean,	James B. Hathaway,	Hanson L. Smart,
Zephaniah G. P. Andrews,	Charles E. Dean,	Charles H. Hewitt,	George W. Standish,
David B. Babbitt,	George E. Dean,	Thomas Larkin,	Charles E. Strange,
Charles H. Barrows,	Alexander Draper,	John Maloy,	George A. Tilden,
Oren L. Bassett,	William M. Eddy,	Edgar L. Morse,	William E. Tisdale,
Nelson Billington,	Reuben Ellis,	Gilbert M. O'Neil,	Edwin R. Townsend,
Reinhold Bubser,	George W. Field,	Peter W. Packer,	Joseph F. Tripp.
Charles A. Burt,	Lewis B. Field,	Edwin Park,	Patrick Ward,
William Carr,	Michael Godfrey,	Benjamin Paull,	Alfred M. Williams,
John Cassidy,	James Galligan,	Henry C. Porter,	William E. Wilcox,
Charles H. Caswell,	Thomas Gibbons,	William Quillen,	William Wood,
Otis Caswell,	William J. Gilbert,	John R. Reed,	William C. Wood,
Ezekiel W. Chamberlaine,	Oliver C. Gurney,	John Reynolds,	John G. Wright,
	Charles H. Hamilton,	Edward P. Roach,	John E. Young.
	George H. Hardy,	William H. Rothwell,	

ENLISTMENTS IN DIFFERENT REGIMENTS M. V. M., FROM TAUNTON, 1861-65.

Enlisted Men in the Third Regiment M. V. M. :

Charles R. Haskins, John Malcom, Ephraim Haskins, James H. Whittaker,
 Russell Haskins, Simeon G. Blanding, Uriah Haskins,
 Three months' service.

Enlisted Men in the Fifth Regiment M. V. M. :

Frank D. Tripp, Corporal. Isaac D. Paull, Corporal. Arthur G. Leonard, Musician.
 George E. Harrington, Timothy R. Studdly, Benj. F. Monroe, Edson H. White,
 Manlius B. Leonard, Uriah Wordell, Asa Sanford, Weston Wordell,
 William H. Paine, Henry J. Holland,
 One hundred days' service.

Enlisted Men in the Fifteenth Unattached Company M. V. M. :

Archibald Clarence, Willard L. Dean.
 One hundred days' service.

Enlisted Men in the Sixteenth Unattached Company M. V. M. :

James Leonard.
 One hundred days' service.

Enlisted Men in the Twenty-second Unattached Company M. V. M. :

Calvin T. Dean, Amos C. Padelford, Otis M. Farmer, Ebenezer Padelford,
 Benjamin S. Haskins, Columbus Pierce, James E. Haskins,
 One hundred days' service.

Enlisted Men in the Forty-eighth Regiment M. V. M. :

George Stanley.
 Nine months' service.

THE SEVENTH MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER INFANTRY, 1861-64.

Very similar were the circumstances attending the marching of the Minute Men of Taunton on the 19th of April, 1776, and those of Com-

pany G (the Taunton Light Guard) of the Fourth Regiment M. V. M. on the 16th of April, 1861.

On the 19th of April, 1776, the Minute Men having made necessary arrangements in anticipation of a sudden call, marched by order brought by a special messenger from Taunton to Roxbury. On the 16th of April, 1861, Company G of the Fourth Regiment M. V. M., having made similar arrangements in pursuance of orders, marched from their armory in Taunton (by orders brought by a special messenger), in response to the first call made by the president of the United States for troops in defense of the country.

In 1776, four days after the marching of the Minute Men, measures were taken to organize a regiment in Bristol county, which was rapidly accomplished, into which one company entered from Taunton, beside enlistments in other companies in said regiment, and then marched to relieve the Minute Men.

In 1861, on the 16th of April, Company G marched from Taunton. On the 19th of April, 1861, a company of between fifty and sixty men were enrolled, which subsequently became Company D, Seventh Mass. Vols., and were drilling in the Town Hall at Taunton. On April 23 they numbered ninety-four men, and another company—Company F, Seventh Mass. Vols.—had been enrolled. On this day the following call was issued :

A Call to the Citizens of Bristol County :

In view of the present crisis and of the advantage of organized action over individual effort, it has been deemed expedient to form an organization throughout the county of Bristol, with corresponding secretaries and other necessary officers in each town and city, for the purpose of raising troops and making such provisions as may be deemed expedient for a speedy general and efficient organization. It has been thought proper by the citizens of this and other places to have a meeting at Bank Hall in this town on Monday, April 23, at ten o'clock A. M.

It is important that every city and town be represented, and it is earnestly hoped that one or more suitable persons from your place should be present.

MARCUS MORTON,
SAMUEL L. CROCKER,
HENRY WILLIAMS.

The meeting was largely attended. Subsequent meetings were held upon the Green, and the county divided into recruiting districts. The annexed letter from General Darius N. Couch, the first colonel of the



*D. A. Cook
Maj. Genl.*

1914

1. [Illegible text]

2. [Illegible text]

3. [Illegible text]

4. [Illegible text]

5. [Illegible text]

6. [Illegible text]

7. [Illegible text]

[Illegible signature]

[Illegible text]

[Illegible text]

8. [Illegible text]

9. [Illegible text]



UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

*D. N. Couch
Maj Gen.*

TO THE
LIBRARY OF

Seventh Massachusetts, gives the early history of the Seventh Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry Regiment :

General D. N. Couch's Letter :

NORWALK, CONN., June 12, 1874.

To the Association of the 7th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers :

Gentlemen—Seeing in a Taunton paper that the Seventh is to have a reunion of its members on the anniversary of its muster into the service of the United States, it occurred to me that I might add a trifle to the interest of the meeting by writing a few items of history pertaining to the regimental organization.

Your regiment, though not the very first one organized for three years' service, had a beginning, I fancy, prior to that of any other from Massachusetts.

The 31st of December, 1860, I wrote a letter to the Adjutant General of the State to the effect that a conflict with the South was inevitable and tendering my services to the State. General Schouler answered February 1, 1861.

On the 20th of April, 1861, Hon. Samuel L. Crocker introduced me to Governor Andrew at the State House, vouching for my services in the Mexican War. The governor, after hearing my views, referred me to Colonel Sargent of his staff, when the first official steps were taken to raise troops in Bristol county.

You, the old members, all know the enthusiasm shown in the various county towns, the squad drills by night, and the encouragement given to us by patriotic gentlemen, military committees, etc.

Well, we succeeded in organizing ten companies, which, in a special order of his excellency the governor, were named respectively as constituting the Fifteenth Regiment of Infantry, First Division. This order was of date May 21, 1861.

An order of same date from headquarters First Division M. V. M., directing the company officers of the Fifteenth Regiment to assemble at the Parkér House, May 21, 1861, and elect field officers for the regiment.

Orders from the same headquarters, May 29, 1861, stated that officers were elected, commissioned and qualified as follows :

Colonel, Darius N. Couch, Taunton. Lieut. Col., Chester W. Green, Fall River. Major, David E. Holman, Attleboro. It was thus a regiment of State Militia.

General Order No. 12 of the governor, May 22, cited the president's proclamation for raising of three years troops, and that the quota of Massachusetts was six regiments, the Fifteenth Regiment M. V. M. being accepted by the governor, after some delay, as the Fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and went into Camp Old Colony to fill up ranks and get ready for active duty.

We were soon after changed to the Seventh, an unsullied name borne in a protracted struggle of four years, consisting of long marches, hard bivouacs, closely contested battles and retreats. May you long live, my gallant comrades, to enjoy your nobly earned honors, is the sincere wish of your friend,
D. N. Couch.

The Seventh Massachusetts Volunteers entered Camp Old Colony the last week in May, 1861, where until the 12th of July, 1861, the

regiment lay encamped. The field and staff of the Seventh at this time were :

	Darius N. Couch, Colonel	
Chester W. Green, Lt. Col.		David E. Holman, Major.
Othnel Gilmore, Adjutant.		Daniel Edson, Quartermaster.
S. Atherton Holman, Surgeon.		Z. Boylston Adams, Ass't Surgeon.

Company Commanders.

Company A, Fall River,	David H. Dyer, Captain
" B, "	John Cushing, "
" C, Raynham,	Charles T. Robinson, "
" D, Taunton,	Joseph B. Leonard, "
" E, Dorchester,	Horace Fox, "
" F, Taunton,	Zeba F. Bliss, "
" G, Easton,	Ward L. Poster, "
" H, Mansfield,	John R. Whitcomb, "
" I, Attleboro,	John F. Ashley, "
" K, Abington,	Franklin P. Harlow, "

On the 15th of June the regiment was mustered into the United States service. On July 1 it marched to Taunton Green, where a splendid silk national flag was presented to it by Edmund Lincoln Baylies, esq. On the 4th day of July it took part in the celebration of the Declaration of Independence on the same old historic Training Field of Taunton which had been the scene of so many stirring events in the military history of Taunton.

On the 12th of July it broke camp, marched to the depot, thence by cars and boat to Washington, D. C., where it arrived on July 15, and was quartered that night in the Capitol of the United States.

It took part in the battles on the Peninsula, Fredericksburg and Antietam in 1862, at Fredericksburg and Gettysburg in 1863, and Chancellorsville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River and Cold Harbor in 1863-64. Those soldiers whose terms of service had not expired at the date of muster out of the regiment were transferred to the Thirty-seventh Regiment.

The Seventh was mustered out of the United States service on the 5th of July, 1864, on Taunton Green

The field, staff and line officers, with enlisted men, herewith given, are credited to Taunton, as performing service in the Seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

	Darius N. Couch, Colonel.	
Joseph B. Leonard, Major,	S. Atherton Holman, Surgeon,	Robert Carver, Chaplain.
	Captains,	
Zeba F. Bliss,	William M. Hale,	Christopher C. Weston, William B. Stall,
James R. Matthewson,	David Bancroft,	

Lieutenants,
 James M. Lincoln, Charles T. Lee, Charles B. Hathaway, James E. Seaver,
 George M. Hatch. Non-commissioned Staff,
 Thomas Dolan, Robert Shehan, Principal Musicians.
 Band,
 William H. Jackson, George Soule, George C. Smith, Horatio N. Wood.

Company C.

Sergeants,
 Henry S. Benton, George L. Dunham, Hiram Rogers, William M. Dunham,
 John Nichols, Edward C. Staples.
 Corporals,
 William C. Cahoon, William E. Hathaway, John H. Pitts, Charles E. Staples.
 Hiram R. Hazeltine, John L. Hamilton, Charles Shehan.
 Harrison A. Wade and Geo. M. Marrs, Musicians, Roger C. Guthrie, Wagoner.
 Privates,
 Charles E. Andros, Andrew Cronan, Patrick Holland, Cornelius Powers,
 Isaac Ariel, Robert Cummings, James Kelly, John Power,
 Alexander Burns, John Eagan, John Leddy, William Powers,
 Michael Carey, James Foley, Joseph Lee, James Scandling,
 Lambert O. Caswell, John Fox, Michael Littleton, James E. Smith,
 Michael D. Casey, Patrick Gilchrist, Frank Marshall, James Smith,
 Joseph H. Chace, Michael Hand, Andrew McGuire, Thomas J. Smith,
 George N. Cole, William Hauprick, Andrew McManus, Thomas A. Tracy,
 Owen Conlin, John Hart, Patrick Monaghan, George A. Warren,
 Patrick Coogan, Henry E. Hathaway, Robert Moore, Thomas A. Welch,
 Daniel Corcoran, Patrick Hickey, Patrick Murray, Silas C. Williams,
 William Corrigan, John B. Hinds, James Nixon,

Company D.

Sergeants,
 Abner J. Pierce, Samuel O. Blake, James Lang, Rollin H. Babbitt,
 Ebenezer Corey, Corporals,
 James B. Allen, Matthew Bliss,
 John Neal and Edward W. Chamberlain, Musicians.
 Everett N. Mason, Wagoner.
 Privates,
 Lewis B. Barton, James T. Dean, Horatio Hudson, Levi S. Raymond,
 William J. Barrows, John Dewsnap, Alexander Irving, Henry E. Reed,
 Henry H. Beach, Jeremiah Dorgan, Horatio Leach, John Rothwell,
 Christopher C. Besse, John F. Eddy, George T. Lee, James Ryan,
 Cyrus B. Bidwell, Jeremiah Eldridge, Patrick Leddy, Joseph E. Sanford,
 Andrew Bliss, Benjamin Farrell, Andrew Leonard, Charles H. Sherman,
 George W. Boston, Edward Fenen, John J. Lockwood, James I. Sherman,
 William O. Braman, Benjamin V. Frazier, Jeremiah McCarty, James N. Simmons,
 George T. Briggs, Noel B. Fuller, John McGee, Henry B. Smith,
 Mark W. Bubser, Michael Galligan, George L. McLean, John B. Smith,
 Charles Burt, Edward Gammons, James McMahon, William N. Smith,
 William H. Carpenter, Ralph Gibbs, Charles H. Mitchell, Barzila F. Staples,
 George E. Caswell, James W. Gilmore, James D. Mitchell, John P. Staples,
 Orville S. Chace, James Goodwin, James Mulligan, John Telford,
 Henry H. Coddling, Alonzo M. Guild, Philip Murphy, Thomas J. Whalen,
 James Conlin, Naman D. Hamilton, William Packer, Darius M. Wilbur,
 James Cornes, Royal Hathaway, Albert M. Paull, Bildad Williams,
 W. H. Craig, William Hathaway, Charles A. Payton, Israel Williams,
 Nelson Dary, Richard L. Hewitt, Charles B. Pierce, Isaac S. Wilson,
 Thomas Davis, Eugene Hickey, Rufus Raymond, William Willey,
 James A. Dean,

Company F.

Sergeants,		
Chas. F. Dean,	John Howarth,	Theodore N. Aldrich,
Joseph D. Cahlan,	John H. Walker,	Harrie A. Cushman,
Joseph Elliott,		
Corporals,		
James Boyle,	George B. Burt,	David A. Dean,
Benjamin F. Cunningham,	Francis E. Davis,	William H. Estes,
	William Park,	John H. Hall,
Musicians,		
Greenleaf Bassett, Jerome W. Coe, James E. Dickens.		
Henry D. Moulton, Wagoner.		
Privates,		
Levi A. Adshed,	Duncan S. Elliott,	Albert M. Haskins,
Samuel A. Angier,	Albert Field,	John F. Hathaway,
James N. Barton,	George W. Foskett,	James Holden,
John W. Bartlett,	William H. Foulds,	John Holt,
Alexander Black,	Henry W. Francis,	Thomas Hunt,
Wesley Bridges,	Leonard A. Francis,	Edward T. Knowles,
John Brown,	Lucian E. Francis,	William H. McAvoy,
John Buckley,	Joseph M. Gardner,	James McCormick,
James Burns,	Seth Gibson,	Charles F. Miller,
Abraham H. Caswell,	Henry T. Gifford,	Thomas Mullen,
Alvin Cash,	Elijah A. Godfrey,	Levi Osborne,
John C. Chace,	John F. Godfrey,	William A. Packer,
James Cooper,	Joseph G. Gregory,	Charles B. Paine,
Edmund Cornish,	James Graves,	George H. Park,
Barney T. Dean,	Frederick Hall,	Charles H. Peck,
Edwin F. Douglass,	Joseph F. Hancock,	Charles H. Percival,
Louis D. Eames,	James Hannon,	Edward A. Pierce,
William L. Eddy,	Charles A. Hardy,	Evander Pray,
		Lloyd W. Pratt,
		Samuel W. Richmond,
		Edward D. Seymour,
		William Shaw,
		Luther H. Smith,
		William E. Smith,
		William O. Stowell,
		George Studley,
		Henry Thrasher,
		Edwin H. Trickey,
		James Ward,
		Charles S. Westcoat,
		John White,
		William J. Whitcomb,
		Edward Williams,
		Erastus F. Williams,
		Samuel K. Williams,
		Seth Wordell.

Company A.

James Daley, James Hannaford.

Company B.

John Lannagan, Sergeant, Andrew York, Corporal.

Abram Brooken,	Edward Manley,	John Cunningham,	Patrick Meaney.
Phineas D. Fletcher,	Joseph Kullern,	Bartley Galligan,	

Company E.

David H. Cahoon,	William E. Tisdale,	Dennis Casey,	Enos L. Williams,
------------------	---------------------	---------------	-------------------

Company G.

George Sager, Musician,	Oliver J. Horton,	Francis McKenney,	Daniel Ruby,
Michael Birmingham,	Otis D. Le Baron,	Charles Quinn,	Bryant Ryan,
John B. Deau,	George R. Stanley,	Thomas Quinn,	William Staples.
Thomas Hevers,	Henry B. Woodward,	Michael Rooney,	

Company H.

Simeon S. Wood, Sergeant,	Andrew McGee,	William H. Atwood,	Patrick McGinnis,
John Downing,	James S. Palmer,	Michael Eagan,	Charles Scagraves,
William Gray,	Dennis Slattery,	Barney McCourt,	Philip Smith.

Company K.

James G. Harvey.

Enlistments in the First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry:

From Taunton —
Three Years.

Patrick McGinnis, Co. K.

Enlistments in the Ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton — George Way, Three years.	Lewis Zoller, Musician, Michael Birmingham.	Lawrence Archpool, Dennis Callahan,
---	--	--

Enlistments in the Eleventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton — Three years.	Michael Carmody.	John White,	Jonah Francis,
--------------------------------	------------------	-------------	----------------

Enlistments in the Twelfth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton — Patrick Donovan, Benjamin L. Howland,	John Daley, Peter F. Scott, John Pierce,	Michael Daley, William Jones, Warren F. Dean,	Billings T. Leonard, Charles Miller, Thomas Stuart.
--	--	---	---

Enlistments in the Thirteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton— Abraham Brown, George King, Henry Chase, William Henderson, Thomas Sullivan, 1st. Edward Coleman,	Thomas Cooper, Charles Hayes, James King, Jacob Swartz, Charles A. Williams, John Hanson,	James Martiens, Michael Murphy, Henry C. Nell, Perry Seymour, George Waterman, George Forke,	Alfred Laparve, Jacob Marty, Michael Fitzpatrick, Jake Winter, Thomas Murphy, Christian Patteson.
---	--	---	--

Enlistments in the Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton— Jacob Dockwiller,	John Grey, George W. Pitts,	John S. Logue, Sergeant, Edmund Knenn,	Joseph C. Dowd, William Striddell.
------------------------------------	--------------------------------	---	---------------------------------------

Enlistments in the Sixteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton —	Rufus M. Ashley.	John White,	Michael Carmody.
----------------	------------------	-------------	------------------

Enlistments in the Seventeenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton — George Austin, James Cummings.	John Kirby, William L. Stagg, David T. Marston,	Thomas Cain, George Atwell, Joseph G. Burns,	Thomas Morgan, John S. Smith.
---	---	--	----------------------------------

The Eighteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

This regiment was mustered into the service of the United States August 24, 1861, left the State August 28, 1861, and was mustered out September 2, 1864. It took part in the following named engagements : Battles on the Peninsula, Second Bull Run, Shepardstown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad. Those soldiers whose terms of service had not expired at the date of muster out of the regiment were transferred to the Thirty-Second Regiment.

The staff and line officers, with enlisted men, herewith given are credited to Taunton as performing service in the Eighteenth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry.

Abiel W. Nelson, Assistant Surgeon. George C. Ruby, Captain.
Band, John Q. Chase, William T. Fields.

Company A.

Henry P. Baker.

Company B.

Sergeants,

James Ruby, Patrick Walsh, Thomas Smith, Stephen Littleton,

Theodore Eyrs,

Corporals,

Edward Coyle, Patrick Galligan, William Green.

George D. Dean, Musician.

Privates,

William Ball,	Martin Plino,	James McGowan,	Francis Reilly.
Benjamin F. Boren,	Henry Galligan,	Peter McGuire,	Daniel Sales,
Denis Brady,	Michael Gill,	Patrick McGuire,	Philip Smith.
John Brown,	James Gleason,	James McKenny,	John A. Smith,
Matthew Callihan,	Patrick Goff,	John McKenny,	Andrew Stevens,
John Callery,	John Griffin,	Patrick McMullen,	Joseph Thacker,
James Cannon,	James Griffin,	Patrick Meagher,	Patrick Tierney,
William Condon,	Thomas H. Griffin,	James Murphy,	Patrick Walsh,
Benjamin J. Coombs,	Michael Greese,	Arthur O'Leary,	Edmond Waish,
Edward Corr,	Jonathan J. Green,	Francis O'Rafferty,	John White,
Timothy Daly,	John Harrington,	Michael Otis,	John Wiggins,
John Dolan,	Dudley B. Hathaway,	Alexander Patterson,	Edmond Whalley,
Leonard L. Field,	John Hughes,	Abisha S. Perry,	William H. Wilbur,
Thomas Fitzpatrick,	Daniel Love,	William H. Potter,	John Wood,
James Fitzpatrick,	Dennis Lynch,	Maderson L. Priest,	George Winn.

Company E.

William E. Marshall, Daniel Reily.

Company F.

Mortimer Sherman, Charles J. Bryant, Alexander R. Woodward.

Company G.

Edward E. Luther Henry M. Whitney.

Company H.

James S. Finch, John F. Hogan.

Company I.

Eli K. Robbins.

Company K.

Joseph McMahon.

Enlistments in the Nineteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton —	James Dunn,	Henry K. Martin, Cor-	John Entzensberger,
Oscar Rabethgo, Cor-	Thomas Cain,	poral.	John Harwood,
poral.	Patrick O'Neil,	Philp Carew,	George H. Smith.
Andrew Cronan,		Patrick H. Couch,	

Line Officer and Enlisted Men in the Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

	James H. Spencer, Captain.		
Thomas Dolan, Musician,	Robert Shehan,	Andrew Cronin,	John S. Logue,
Philip Carey,	Joseph E. Dowd,	John Cunningham,	John McGuire.
William C. Cahoon,	Edward W. Jenkins,	George Sager,	Joseph E. Sanford.
Jeremiah C. Eldredge,	George W. Pitts,	Charles E. Staples,	Edward E. Staples.
	Frederick Brooks,	Stephens L. Church,	

The Twenty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

This Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States October 5, 1861, left the State October 8, 1861, and was mustered out October 17, 1864, with the exception of Company E, which was mustered out October 20, 1864. It took part in the following named engagements: Battles before Richmond, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania, Jericho Ford, Little River, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Shady Grove Church, Petersburg.

At the muster out of this regiment those men whose terms of service had not expired were transferred to the Thirty-second Regiment.

The field and line officers, with enlisted men, herewith given are credited to Taunton as performing service in the Twenty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.

	Mason W. Burt, Major,		
	Captains,		
	George A. Washburn, William D. Hatch, John Rock.		
	Enos P. Hale, Lieutenant.		
	Sergeants,		
John A. Wright,	William H. Carpenter,	Edward C. Young,	Levi L. Crane,
Charles H. Jones,	Thomas Lynch,	James N. Black,	Robert J. Plant.
Joseph Knott,	George P. Martis,		
	Corporals,		
Cornelius B. Chase,	Frederick L. Thayer,	John J. Jones,	Daniel Rankin.
Charles H. O'Neil,	Edward L. Darling, Musician.		

Company C.

Hartwell Atkins,	Joseph Gaynor,	Benjamin W. Howard,	William O'Neil,
John Brady,	John Glynn,	Joseph A. Howard,	Edwin C. Perkins,
Bela T. Brown,	Richard H. C. Godfrey,	Almon S. Johnson,	Thomas W. Phillips,
John Brown,	John Green,	Daniel Lane,	Abraham R. Pontin,
John W. Buchanan,	Francis F. Hayer,	Patrick Leddy,	James W. Rankin,
Philip E. Chase,	Chandler M. Hall,	Charles G. Lincoln,	Stillman E. Raymond,
George Clark,	Elisha B. Harndon,	Elmer C. Macomber,	John A. Reed,
Charles T. Dale,	Owen Hart,	Thomas Maher,	Samuel W. Richmond,
Andrew G. Dean,	Preston B. Harvey,	William McBridge,	Thomas Smith,
Daniel W. Dean,	Thomas Hathaway,	Matthew Meayer,	Alfred W. Stoddard,
Zephaniah Dean, jr.,	John Haurihan,	Jacob W. Munsey,	Henry B. Walker,
Ezra L. Dickerman,	Thomas Heaves,	David Murray,	Henry E. Williams,
John E. Faulas,	Joseph E. Hopkins,	Joseph H. Nichols,	Virgil H. Wilde.
James O. French,			

HISTORY OF TAUNTON.

Company D.

Charles Tigert.

Company F.

Herbert F. Washburn, Sergeant.

Company G.

Dennis C. Callahan, Clothier Carter, John Pryor.

Company H.

Edward M. Walton, Corporal.

George B. Brown,
Robert Frank,James S. Mitchell,
James M. Allen,William H. H. Dav,
William H. Johnson,

Thomas B. Willey.

Company I.

Dennis Bresney,

Company K.

Samuel Walton,
Marshall B. Baker,

John Williams,

John Mullony,

Abraham R. Vinton.

Enlistments in the Twenty-Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer
Infantry.

From Taunton—

Sergeants,

Jerry A. Beedle, Frederick Hayward, James Mattison.

Corporals,

William H. Lindsay, Stephen Weeks.

Thomas Walton,

James Williams,

Abiather Dean,

Francis Allen,

Frederick S. Cummings,

John Riley,

Henry S. Gilmor,

George Reed,

Charles F. Fales,

George Monseville,

John A. Well,

Peter Glancy,

Charles Riley,

Wilson D. Bowen,

Enlistments in the Twenty Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer
Infantry :

From Taunton—

Eugene C. Wells,

James Clark.

Enlistments in the Twenty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer
Infantry :

From Taunton—

John Griffin.

Enlistments in the Twenty eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer
Infantry :

From Taunton—

James Murphy, Corporal.

Jacob Brown,

Patrick Flood,

Aretus Hall,

Thomas Raney,

George Washer, jr.,

Philip Galligan,

John Connor,

John Sheridan,

William Kelly,

Hilton McGee,

John Smith,

Philip Rand,

James Welch,

John Robbins,

George Morris,

James McGuire.

Patrick Wogan.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

The companies comprising this regiment were mustered in and left the State at different dates. It re-enlisted as a regiment and was mustered out July 29, 1865. It took part in the following named en-

agements: Hampton Roads, Gaines Mill, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, Jackson, Blue Springs, Campbell Station, Siege of Knoxville, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Fort Steadman.

The field and line officers, with enlisted men, herewith given are credited to Taunton, as performing service in the Twenty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry:

Willard D. Tripp, Lieutenant Colonel.			
John P. Pizer, Captain.			
Lieutenants,			
Thomas H. Husband,	William H. Burns,	Joseph O'Neil,	William H. Phillips.
Sergeants,			
Henry J. Manchester,		T. W. Wrightington.	
Corporals,			
George W. Childs,	William H. Tyndale,	John Goodwin,	George E. Westgate.
James Booth, Musician.			
John Brown,	Thomas S. Sherman,	James Dugan,	Lewis R. Pierce,
Alexander Hughes,	James W. Smith,	Alonzo Garvin,	James Simmons,
Edward Belcher,	Leander Tripp,	Benjamin T. Godfrey,	Preston O. Smith,
Alexander Brickell,	Oliver A. White,	Joseph Hainer,	Adolph Vrage,
William H. Burns,	Joseph Davis,	Owen McManus,	John P. Brennan.
Hugh D. Conaty,			

Enlistments in the Thirtieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry:

From Taunton— Charles Goddard.

Line Officer and Enlisted Men in the Thirty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry:

Gustavus S. Dean, Lieutenant.			
Sergeants,			
Hale B. Barton,	James H. Allen,	William H. Johnson,	Thomas B. Willie.
George B. Martis,	John A. Wright,		
Corporals,			
James Mitchell,	Charles O'Neil,	William H. Day,	Edward C. Young.
George B. Brown, Musician.			
Privates,			
William Duggan,	William Jones,	Gilbert Reed,	David Glines,
Alfred Lepire,	Peter F. Scott,	Francis Wheeler,	Jacob Martz,
George W. Noles,	John F. Hogan,	Warren P. Dean,	Jacob Wagner,
Thomas Waltham,	Thomas Kennedy,	John Meigs,	James A. Black,
John Miller,	Jesse Davenport,	George Way,	George Clark,
Daniel Morris,	Benjamin L. Howland,	Henry W. Whiting,	Alfred W. Stoddard,
Jacob Schwartz,	John McKenney,	Thomas Cooper,	Thomas Sullivan.
Michael Birmingham,	Henry Pope,	Charles G. W. H. Ellick,	

The Thirty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry:

This regiment was mustered into the United States service August 13, 1862, left the State August 14, 1862, and was mustered out June 11, 1865. It took part in the following named engagements: Frede-

ricksburg, Chancellorsville, Beverly Ford, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and the battles of General Sherman's grand army.

The field and staff officers, with enlisted men, herewith given are credited to Taunton as performing service in the Thirty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.

	James Brown, Major.	Edward J. Vose, Lieutenant.	
		Sergeants,	
Thomas C. Lawton,	Noah H. Maxim,	Henry F. Eldredge,	William H. Crocker.
		Corporals,	
	Edgar G. Blandin, Ansell Meiggs, Edward R. Hood.		
	Albert E. Bishop, Musician.		
		Privates,	
Henry E. Atwell,	Owen Gill,	George A. Monroe,	George Smith,
George Bramhall,	Henry H. Gushee,	Jacob W. Munsey,	Francis H. Thayer,
Rolin N. Corlew,	Patrick Jones,	Martin Naylor,	Michael Doyle,
Calvin C. Dean,	Freeman W. King,	Thomas J. Nevins, jr.,	David B. Lincoln,
Andrew Dearing,	Alonzo D. Lullin,	David Noonan,	George Brown,
Abner S. Douty,	Jarvis D. Leonard,	George F. Reed,	Alexander C. White,
John Foster,	James W. Lockwood.	Patrick Robertson,	Ralph Gibbs.
James Gillespie,	John Lynch,	William Rothwell, jr.,	Michael McAvoy.

Line Officer and Enlisted Men in the Thirty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton —	William M. Hale, Captain.		
	Lieutenants,		
	Joseph D. Calahan, Harrie A. Cushman.		
	Henry S. Benton, Sergeant,		
	Musicians,		
Robert Shehan,	George Sager,	Thomas Dolan.	
	Privates,		
Isaac Ariel,	Charles E. Staples,	George T. Briggs,	Samuel M. Gushee,
Henry H. Coddling,	Charles H. Peck,	James Burns,	William E. Hathaway,
Christopher O. Besse,	Edward E. Staples,	John Cunningham,	Hiram Rogers.
Jeremiah C. Eldredge,			

Line Officer and Enlisted Men in the Thirty-eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton —	John D. Reed, Second Lieutenant.		
William Finn,	John A. Locklin,	Harmon J. Clark,	Eugene C. Wells.
Abner Smith,			

The Thirty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

This regiment was mustered into the service of the United States September 4, 1862, left the State September 6, 1862, and was mustered out June 2, 1865. It took part in the following named engagements: Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Dabney's Mills, Gravelly Run, Five Forks.

The field and line officers, with enlisted men, herewith given are credited to Taunton as performing service in the Thirty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

Joseph J. Cooper, Brevet Major.
 Captains,
 Orville A. Barker, John D. Reed.
 Lieutenants,
 David Wood, Second Lieutenant. Isaac D. Paull, First Lieutenant.
 Matthew Woodward, Principal Musician.

Company A.

Jacob Schwartz.

Company B.

William Jones, Peter F. Scott, Thomas Stuart,

Company F.

Sergeants,

Edgar S. Thayer,	Henry A. Lane,	Horace B. Horton,	Otis Washburn.
Eben A. Hall,	George H. Babbitt, jr.,		
Corporals.			
Charles W. Brewster,	Charles E. Pearson,	Anson J. Dean,	Charles A. Pierce,
James Betagh,	Andrew A. Wescott,	William L. Nichols,	Edward M. Woodward.
William W. Mason,	Charles B. Austin,		
William H. Reynolds, Musician. George W. Taylor, Wagoner.			

Privates,

George F. Adams,	Rufus W. Hall,	Charles E. Monroe.	Charles Thomas,
Frank S. Babbitt,	Alfred B. Harris,	Abraham C. Naylor,	Terrence Tiegh,
Charles A. Barnes,	William F. Harvey,	William Nelson,	Herbert Tinkham,
George L. Barrows,	James A. Hathaway,	States Packer,	Samuel L. Tisdale,
Alfred Boardman,	John G. Hewitt,	Dyer S. Paull,	George L. Titus,
Preserved Briggs,	Isaac A. Holloway,	Thomas W. Paull,	Percival J. Townsend,
Henry A. Hurt,	Benjamin L. Howland,	James Riley,	George Turner,
Charles H. Cole,	David Kane,	James Rockett,	Harold Walsh,
John A. Cummings,	William B. Kelly,	John M. Stall,	Salmon Washburn, jr.,
Erastus L. Dean,	William Kelly,	Benjamin F. Sherborne,	Charles E. Wheeler,
William E. Dean,	Edward King,	Fernando C. Skinner,	Albert R. White,
Joseph Delphin, jr.,	George L. Knapp,	Edwin H. C. Skinner,	Edward Whitters,
William Doherty,	Jeremiah Leahy,	James Smith,	George W. Wilson, jr.,
Cyrus O. Elms,	James A. Lawler,	Charles H. Snow,	Reuben B. P. Williams,
Adolphus Tindell,	Henry F. Leonard,	Arthur H. Sproat,	Jesse Wood,
George W. Gay,	William E. Leonard,	Benjamin T. Staples,	George T. Woodward,
Samuel M. Gushee,	Daniel Lincoln,	Apollos P. Terry,	Matthew Woodward,
Benjamin J. Hall,	Norman G. Makepeace,	Henry F. Thayer,	Roland P. Wood.
Daniel Hall,	Archibald McClarence,		

Company G.

Warren F. Dean, Thomas Murphy.

Company H.

David Gline, Jacob Marty.

Company I.

Thomas Cooper, Thomas Sullivan.

Company K.

Alfred Lapurve

Enlisted Men in the Fortieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton—
 Daniel Mitchell, James H. Springer, Eugene Willard, Albert W. Waldron.
 Albro W. Aldrich, Erastus T. Williams, George W. Robinson, Stephen Weeks.

Enlisted Men in the Fifty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton— Thomas M. Gilson.

Line Officer and Enlisted Men in the Fifty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton— John Rock, Second Lieutenant.
 Timothy Dorgan, Cor- Charles B. Staples, James Ward, Herbert V. Worcester,
 poral, Samuel Shepard, George Downs, John H. King.
 Patrick Donohoe, Robert F. Noonan,

Enlisted Men in the Fifty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton— George E. Dearborn, Musician. Isaac P. Trask.

The Fifty-eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

The organization of eight companies of this regiment was completed April 25, 1864, and they left the State April 28. It was mustered out July 14, 1865. It took part in the following named battles: Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Poplar Spring Church, Fort Sedgwick, Fort Mahone.

The line officers and enlisted men herewith given are credited to Taunton as having performed service in the Fifty-eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.

Robert Crossman ad, Captain. Simeon G. Blandin, Captain.
 Barzillai F. Staples, Second Lieutenant.
 Brown D. Higgins, Sergeant.
 Corporals,
 Albert A. Harvey, Marcenah B. Wilcox.
 John C. Harding, Musician.

Company B.

James Batey,	Hiram L. Danforth,	Alexander McKee,	Alfred Jeffrey,
Teansont Beareanby,	William H. Dean,	James H. McVay,	John F. Lee,
Alphonzo Bliss,	John De Forrest,	Michael Murphy,	Frank R. Merrigold,
William Bores,	John Denny,	Jacob Parcker,	John McKinley,
Nathaniel L. Braley,	Patrick Dugan,	Francis Parrent,	Gideon Mosher,
Antoine Brouseau,	Mitchell Dumer,	Patrick Quigley,	Henry Packer,
John Burns,	Arthur Durgin,	Edward P. Roach,	Francois Pancton,
Charles H. Caswell,	Patrick J. Edgar,	Richard L. Sherman,	Stephen H. Pierce,
George E. Caswell,	Eli Eldridge,	William A. Sherburner,	Timothy Quinn,
William H. Caswell,	Richard Faux,	Asa W. Steadman,	Alvin P. Rounds,
John Cavabaugh,	Lyman R. Francis,	Charles W. B. Tucker,	George F. Shurtliffe,
George Coxell,	William J. Gilbert,	Peter Fagan,	Charles W. Smith,
Andrew Cronan,	Levi S. Howland,	James Francis,	Joseph Stone,
Edward W. Crossman,	Patrick P. Ledy,	Thomas Gibbons, jr.,	Henry D. White.
Austin Cuniffe,	Albert Leonard,	David B. Hill,	

Company C.

David W. Bassett, John W. Buck.

Company D.

James F. McDonald, Andrew McGuire, James Sherman.

Company E.

Edwin R. Burr, James Rocket,	Michael O'Neill,	Michael Casey,	Thomas O'Neill.
---------------------------------	------------------	----------------	-----------------

Company F.

George P. Freeman.

Company G.

George H. Hardy, Edward Rhodes,	James Mitchell, John Westgate,	Barney Trainer,	James P. Maraden.
------------------------------------	-----------------------------------	-----------------	-------------------

Company H.

John Boyce,	Thomas Ryan,	William Wise,	John Smith.
-------------	--------------	---------------	-------------

Company K.

Elias Frawley.

Enlisted Men in the Fifty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton — George E. Dearborn,	Richard McNamara, Isaac P. Trask,	John Smith,	Charles Lambert.
---------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	-------------	------------------

Enlisted Men in the Sixty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton — Frederick A. Wordman, Corporal, Jeremiah Sullivan, George A. Piske.

Enlisted Men in the Sixty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry :

From Taunton — Nathan O. Walker, Cor- poral,	Charles Eldridge, Manlius B. Leonard, John E. Spicer,	Willard L. Dean, Thomas K. Gay.	Frederick T. Nelson, Joseph W. Allen.
--	---	------------------------------------	--

Enlistments in the Veteran Reserve Corps :

From Taunton — John Aherron, Thomas Ard, Charles Baker, John Barry, Stephen Barry, Leopold Bartell, Adolph Beaulieu, John Bolsch, John Bolkart, John Booth, Thomas Campbell. Ezekiel W. Chamber- lain, Thomas Cherryhomes,	John Clagg, Alonzo Cole, Francis Coughlin, John Crosby, Theodore B. Day, Calvin C. Dean, Orlando English, John Foley, William L. Frost, Martin Fullen, Charles H. Gibbs, John F. Graves, John Hackett, William Hampson, Augustus Herbert,	Isaac Holt, Morgan R. Hunter, Charles B. Jackson, Servitus Jackson, Martin Keehan, John Lynch, Thomas Mitchell, John Moyer, William Noble, Franklin C. Pierce, August Rushlander, William H. Smith, Daniel Sullivan, William G. Van Horn, Oliver L. White,	Christopher C. Young, Thomas J. Keyes, Freeman W. King, James Maher, Elwood Morris, George Musuar, George W. Peabody, John O. Richards, Carl F. Schultz, Hezekiah Springer, Joseph Thuringer, John H. Walter, Erastus F. Williams, Henry Zell.
--	---	--	---

Enlisted Men in the United States Veteran Volunteers :

From Taunton —	James W. Rankin.
----------------	------------------

Enlistments in the First Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

Robert S. Reed.

Enlistments in the Second Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

John Foulas,	James L. Leonard,	William W. Walton,
Charles S. Anthony,	John E. Gill,	Edward D. Meier,
David Nunis,	Charles H. Hamilton,	Willis S. Potter,
Francis L. Carpenter,	Peleg B. Whittemore,	George W. Sweet,
Lorren Farren,	George B. Harvey,	Frederick L. Thayer,
		Ellas T. Woodward,
		Warren Woodward.

Enlistments in the Third Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

John Martin,

George N. Matteson,

John Whalen.

Enlistments in the Fifth Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

John W. Whalen.

Enlistments in the Sixth Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

Philip Lane, Artificer,

David Nunis,

Elias T. Woodward.

Enlistments in the Seventh Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

George H. Fuller.

Enlistments in the Ninth Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

Robert S. Reed.

Enlistments in the Tenth Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

John C. Maynard,

Moses Mercier.

Enlistments in the Eleventh Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

Robert Q. Hughes.

Officer and Enlisted Men in the Thirteenth Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

James M. Lincoln, Second Lieutenant.

Bradford D. Albro,

John E. Gill,

James L. Leonard,

Thomas Norris,

Ansel L. Cain,

Newman D. Hamilton,

Archibald McClarence,

George W. Peck,

Patrick Callahan,

John Hanrahan,

jr.,

Timothy A. Welch,

James L. Conley,

George B. Harvey,

Patrick Murphy,

Enos L. Williams.

Edward Galligher,

Edward Hickey,

Enlistment in the Fourteenth Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

James E. Smith, Corporal.

Charles W. Foster.

Enlistments in the Sixteenth Battery Light Artillery, Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

Samuel S. Steel,

George A. Vote,

John Womersty.

Enlistments in the First Regiment Heavy Artillery of Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

Daniel J. McAskill,

James Duffy.

Enlistments in the Second Regiment Heavy Artillery of Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

George Studley, Sergeant.

George Austin,

John Kirby,

Samuel B. Hall,

Joseph G. Burns,

Charles R. Dean,

Thomas Morgan,

Lewis S. Thompson,

William L. Stagg.

Officers and Enlisted Men in the Third Regiment Heavy Artillery of Massachusetts:

From Taunton —

George W. Pierce, Captain.	Louis R. Whitaker, Lieutenant.	Stephen J. Palmer, Corporal.
Thomas Rock,	Dennis H. Carney,	John R. Lamson,
Sullivan D. Eddy,	John Weldon,	Rufus T. White.

Enlistments in the Fourth Regiment Heavy Artillery of Massachusetts :

From Taunton — Oliver A. White.

Enlistments in the First Regiment of Cavalry of Massachusetts :

From Taunton — Henry B. Tinkham, Sergeant.
 Charles E. Brown, John Doyle, Lewis E. Harvey, Thomas D. Knight,
 John Grey, Henry Kean, Ira A. White,

Enlistments in the Second Regiment of Cavalry of Massachusetts :

From Taunton — Charles G. Burbank, Corporal.
 William H. Franks, John Budd, William C. Munroe.

Enlistments in the Third Regiment of Cavalry of Massachusetts :

From Taunton —
 John R. Trafton, Bugler, Stephen W. Dawson, John Keyes, William Tierney,
 Osborne E. Eaton, John F. Eddy, Edwin B. Baldwin,
 Philip Worth, Truman N. Goff, John F. Gurney, Nelson T. Davy,
 Michael Burns, Richard Garforth, Bernard McKnight, Charles N. Godfrey.

Enlistments in the Fourth Regiment of Cavalry of Massachusetts :

From Taunton — Albert B. Ashley, Sergeant, Gilbert M. O'Neil, Corporal,
 John T. Mann, Rodger Hadfield, James McKay, Edward C. Hervey,
 Otis B. Pierce, Daniel McLelan, Thomas M. D. Knight, John Galvin.

Enlistments in the Fifth Regiment of Cavalry of Massachusetts :

From Taunton — Sergeants,
 Henry Weathers, William Brown, Alfred Fry.
 Corporals,
 Collins Gray, John Collins, James M. Tucker.
 James Dorsey, James H. Debois, Henry Graham, Henry Washington,
 Peter Garnett, Gabriel Monroe, Isaac Felton, Thornton Morrison,
 James Jones, John Butcher, James W. Wright, Walker Johnson,
 Richard Brown, Henry Jackson, Albert Jones, George Thomas,
 George Daley, William Dobbin, Moses Russell,

Enlistments in the First Battalion Frontier Cavalry :

From Taunton — Charles B. Hathaway, Sergeant.
 Corporals,
 Andrew G. Dean, Alpheus S. Orcutt, George W. Macker.
 Alfred A. Dean, John Lonsdale, Simeon F. Hall, Thomas L. Smith,
 Albert L. Carpenter, Charles W. Dean, Henry Holland, Charles H. Goff,
 Lucien E. Francis, William Dean, jr., Edward Rock, William A. Morse.

Enlistments in the Regular Army :

From Taunton —
 Raymond Cawler, Richard Haley, Daniel McCarthy,
 William H. Jackson, Charles H. Cobb, John Hamilton, Francis Merrell,
 Band, Abner Coleman, Mad. E. Hill, Charles H. Miller,
 Henry L. Arnold, J. B. Crannier, George B. Jennings, Charles E. Monroe,
 Stephen Barry, Augustus Damer, Arthur Kennedy, Cooper J. Price,
 Henry Bell, George B. Day, Theodore L. Lewis, Benjamin Shaw,
 George H. Bickford, William Drumney, Allen Libbey, Nicholas Veit,
 R. G. Blacklock, John Fauld, Frank J. Lord, William W. Wallace,
 John Caffrey, Michael Faulkner, George E. Lowerer, William Walter,
 C. H. Carrington, Charles W. Foulke, Martin Manyer, Alexander H. Webb,
 S. E. Carrington, Henry J. Goddard, Benjamin B. Martin, William Williamson,
 Ernest Cangler,

RECORD OF THE OFFICERS AND SEAMEN OF TAUNTON IN THE
NAVAL SERVICE.

Charles L. Swasey, Lieutenant.		Caleb Monroe, Clerk.	
William J. Burge, Surgeon.		Everett Vail, Purser's Clerk.	
Charles T. Hubbard, "		George L. Dunhan, Carpenter's Mate.	
John C. Cobb, "		James Cryan, Coxswain.	
O. D. Root, "		Alexander Scudder, Master.	
Thomas C. Vail, Surgeon's Steward.		George Godfrey, Master's Mate.	
William L. Wilds, "		James A. Cook, "	
Henry L. Churchill, 3d Assistant Engineer.		William A. Hathaway, Musician,	
Alexander Harvey, " "		Charles C. Tabor, Engineer.	
		Seamen,	
James McMann,	John Antone,	Henry Horton,	William R. Carey,
William Spencer,	Charles Hooper,	John Eaton,	Julius A. Rounds,
William Driscoll,	William Hooper,	Jacob T. Ashley,	Edwin Pierce,
Franklin Barney,	Joseph H. Nichols,	Thomas Fitzpatrick,	Eleazer Baker,
John Cryan,	Joseph Evans,	Lauriston Ames,	Columbus Pierce,
John Frawley,	William C. Peck,	James Rafferty,	George M. Fales,
Samuel Christy,	Zebina H. Blake,	James McDonald,	Charles Holmes,
Owen McManus,	Thomas Mellen,	Lewis A. Horton,	Albert B. Ashley,
John Christfa,	James McLane,	Daniel McGready,	James Fitzpatrick,
Theodore W. Eddy,	Henry A. Lane,	J. T. Luther,	Rufus M. Ashley,
Charles H. Mitchell,	Benjamin B. Martin,	Henry P. Colton,	Levi B. Cox,
Henry A. Chase,	Joseph Spencer,	James Morey,	Thomas O'Flarity,
William H. Wilbur,	Lucas Horton,	George B. Bosworth,	Andre S. Rounds,
William H. Williams,	Peleg B. Whitmore,	Richard H. Russell,	John Roundtree,
Patrick Murphy,	Alfred Boardman,	Edward L. Smith,	Jeremy Gill,
James Edward Vickery,	N. B. Burke,	Alfred B. Caswell,	Isaias S. Blaisdell,
Edwin R. Townsend,	Daniel Hall,	James M. Robbins,	George W. Hill,
Thomas D. Marble,	Charles H. Morse,	George L. Albro,	Isaac Whitely,
Daniel B. Fox,	James L. Leonard,	William Field,	Joseph H. Manchester,
Andrew T. Morris,	Thomas S. Spencer,	Patrick O'Neil,	Owen Sheriden,
Edward Murphy,	William H. Case,	George W. Hathaway,	William Baker,
Patrick Henchey,	George P. Clapp,	John Eddy,	Joseph Griffin,
John Henchey,	George B. Boyden,	Samuel G. Tucker,	Elmer C. Macomber,
Josiah G. Baker,	Alexander Swift,	Abram C. Naylor,	David Lynch,
Edward B. Warren,	Hugh Cunningham,	Josiah T. Horton,	Lewis R. Pierce.
Henry S. Curtis,			

— Recorded in the City Clerk's Office.

BEGINNING AND ENDING OF THE CIVIL WAR.

By the authority of the secretary of war, a general order was issued which stated that the war began on the 15th of April, 1861, and ended August 20, 1866.

TAUNTON'S (4^{and} 5) EXPENSES OF THE CIVIL WAR, AND NUMBER OF
ENLISTED MEN, 1861-65.

In 1861.

Bounties paid,	\$ 5,085.00
Other expenses	12,782.28
	<hr/> \$ 17,867.28

Enlisted men..... 493
 Enlisted men without bounty..... 154

In 1862.

Bounties paid..... \$65,800.00
 Other expenses..... 500.00
 ----- \$ 66,300.00
 Enlisted men, three years..... 170
 Enlisted men, nine months..... 166

In 1863.

Bounties paid..... \$28,505.00
 Other expenses..... 439.56
 ----- \$ 26,944.56
 Enlisted men..... 308
 First draft, July 15, 1863:
 Total drafted..... 3260
 Exempted..... 1880
 Number of drafted who served in person..... 64
 Recruits furnished..... 569
 Substitutes furnished..... 643
 Commutation paid by drafted men..... \$94,800.

In 1864.

Bounties paid..... \$84,803.00
 Other expenses..... 804.59
 ----- \$ 85,607.39
 Total number of men furnished by Taunton, including 159 men as-
 signed to the navy..... 1652
 Total cost.....
 Bounties paid 152,193.00 - Other expenses 14,566.43 \$196,719.23

 —City Treasurer, George A. Washburn.

NOTES.

(1) Shays's Rebellion. General Daniel Shays expired at Sparta, N. Y., the 29th of September, 1825. This General Shays was Captain Daniel Shays, the military leader of the insurgents in this Commonwealth in the year 1786-7. He had been a captain in the Revolutionary army, and had resigned his commission. In the extreme pressure of the times at the close of the great struggle for liberty, Shays was found among the disaffected in Massachusetts, and was made by election their military leader; Stone, Parsons, and others being civil leaders, and viceroys over Shays. A few struggled to stop the courts of justice and to suspend all legal modes for the recovery of debts. It is doubtful if Shays had much military capacity, but an influence unfavorable to his abilities ought not to be drawn from his movements, as he had to submit to a vote of the whole on every question of proceeding in his army. Shays very early got sick of the enterprise, and intimated to an officer of the government that he would

leave the cause on full assurance of pardon. Some accident prevented this assurance from being promptly given. After the insurrection Shays left Massachusetts and was a number of years in Canada, but when the law was passed for the relief of the soldiers of the Revolution, Shays was found in New York and sent in his claim. The secretary of war wrote to Governor Brooks to know if there existed anything on the records of the Legislature which ought to act as a bar to his claim. Governor Brooks, on examining the proceedings of the Legislature at that time, found that Shays and Parsons had sent in an humble petition to that body for a full pardon, acknowledging their errors and imploring forgiveness. At the first session the two branches disagreed upon the justice and expediency of granting the leaders of the rebellion a full pardon, and the matter rested until the next session, when the good sense of the members prevailed and clemency was not only extended to him, but also to all concerned in the business. This restored public quiet at once, and those very insurgents and their descendants are now our most exemplary citizens.

(2) Record of the soldiers of Taunton in the Civil War, 1861-65, from the State Archives.

(8) While Company G (Captain Timothy Gordon) was arranging for its sudden departure to the seat of war, "on the morning of the 16th of April, 1861," others were busy preparing and circulating subscription papers for the benefit of families left behind. One of these papers, in the hands of Captain George A. Washburn, has been deposited, as a precious relic of the war, in the archives of the Old Colony Historical Society, and is as follows:

The subscribers hereby agree to pay to Samuel L. Crocker, Lovett Morse and Thompson Newbury the amount set against our names, in such sums, and at such times, as they shall call for the same, to be expended in providing for the necessities of the families of our citizen soldiers, who have left, or may leave their homes in the defence of their country:

S. B. King, One Thousand Dollars.	Charles H. Brigham, Fifty dollars.
Sam'l L. Crocker, Five Hundred Dollars.	Wm. B. Church, Fifty dollars.
Albert Field, Five Hundred Dollars.	Eddy & Co., Fifty "
Lovett Morse, Five Hundred Dollars.	Joseph Wright, Fifty "
Thompson Newbury, Five Hundred Dollars.	A. Brabrook, Twenty-five "
Marcus Morton, Five Hundred Dollars.	S. Woodward, Fifty "
William Mason, Five Hundred Dollars.	J. A. Phillips, Twenty-five dolls.
Jas. H. Anthony, Five Hundred Dollars.	Elisha Copeland, Twenty dolls.
A. K. Williams & Co., Five Hundred Dollars.	Sau'l C. Morey, Twenty dollars.
Wm. C. Hodges, Five Hundred do	J. W. Crossman, Fifty Dollars.
Robert S. Dean, Five Hundred.	J. M. Gaultrey, Fifty Dollars.
Charles Albro, Five Hundred Dollars.	Mrs. Francis Baylies, 50 dollars.
Edmund Baylies (by S.L.C.) Five Hundred dol.	Mrs. Nath'l Morton, 50 dollars.
W. Lovering & Sons, Two hundred dollars.	W. B. Crandall, Twenty-five.
C. A. Briggs & Co., Two Hundred do	E. L. Fish, \$100.00.
J. Dean, Two Hundred do	Edward Galligan, \$100.00.
A. Paul & Co., Two Hundred do	C. R. Vickery, Twenty-five dolls.
Joseph W. Briggs, One Hundred do	P. Galligan, (by T. N.), Twenty Five dolla.
Staples & Phillips, Two Hundred Dollars.	R. Mattison, Twenty Dollars.
Benj. F. Williams, One Hundred.	Martin Hoye (T. N.), 25 Dolls.
A. J. Bosworth, One Hundred.	J. W. Hunt, Twenty Five Dolls.
W. Meade, jr., One Hundred dollars.	C. H. Lothrop, Twenty Dollars.
H. B. Wheelright, Two Hundred Dollars.	S. H. Rhodes, Twenty dollars.
Charles H. Stephens & C. E. Stephens, One hundred dollars.	Jackson & Williams (by G. E. W.), Forty Dollars.

Captain Washburn states in a note that he believes this subscription at that time for the benefit of the families of the soldiers of Taunton was the first of the kind in this State or any other.

Statement of George M. Woodward, Esq.—

On the morning of the 16th of April, 1861, while the Taunton Light Guards (Co. G of the 4th M. V. M.) were assembling at their armory, in response to the first call of the president for troops, without the knowledge of any member of the company, two subscription papers were started for the benefit of the families of our citizen soldiers who have left or may leave their homes in the defence of their country. One of these papers was taken by Mr. Thompson Newbury and the other by George M. Woodward. When the company marched to the station to take the train which left the town about eleven o'clock a. m., more than \$6,000 had been subscribed as a guarantee fund, to be drawn upon by assessments as the money should be needed. This sum was increased by subsequent subscriptions until it amounted to over \$12,000. One of these subscription papers, containing the names of many of our prominent citizens, with amount pledged, to nearly or quite \$3,000, unfortunately cannot be found, but is known to have contained the following names:

Reed & Barton,	Joseph Wilbar,	Nathaniel Phillips,	S. O. Dunbar.
H. W. Church & Co.,	George M. Woodward,	Sidney Williams,	

These subscription papers were written by me in Mr. S. O. Dunbar's apothecary shop.

GEO. M. WOODWARD.

(4) *The Soldiers' Monument.* To William H. Bartlett Post 3, G. A. R., belong the credit and honor of erecting on their ground in Mayflower Hill Cemetery the modest Soldiers' Monument of the City of Taunton. The measures adopted toward raising the funds for the designed monument are here given, as contained in a historical address of Comrade C. S. Anthony:

At a meeting of Post 3, G. A. R., held May 4, 1871, a committee was appointed, consisting of William Watts, George H. Babbitt, and H. E. Tinkham, to nominate a committee of ten, who were Abner Coleman, H. A. Cushman, George E. Dean, George W. Fuller, E. Mitchell, Fred Thayer, L. C. Porter, J. A. Tinkham, George A. Washburn and J. H. Church, to devise ways and means for erecting a soldiers' monument in the city, they to act with the city authorities. The committee had several meetings and conferences with them, particularly in the Cedar Street Chapel matter, but their object was not accomplished. On June 19, 1873, Comrade T. C. Lucas made a motion, that a committee of nine, the commander to be the chairman, should be appointed on a soldiers' monument, the committee to have full authority and charge of all entertainments and other methods of raising money for the erection of the monument. This committee was J. W. Brewer, H. A. Cushman, T. C. Lucas, Charles S. Anthony, A. Coleman, G. E. Dean, E. R. Sprague, C. H. Paull, and J. H. Church. T. C. Lucas was chosen secretary, and Charles S. Anthony treasurer. G. T. Fisher, D. S. Elliott and E. C. Norris were afterwards added to the committee. January, 1884, A. M. Clark, D. M. Coates, Charles A. Hathaway and A. Pratt were added, the latter in the place of E. C. Norris, who resigned Oct. 17, 1883.

A war song concert was given with a profit of \$100 to the fund. January 16, 1884, the second was given with a loss of \$18.05. Contribution boxes were placed, one in the post-office and one in the G. A. R. Hall. From this source sixty cents was realized. The courage of the committee seemed to fall them, and no meetings of the committee were held from February 26, 1884, to August 10, 1886, when Lewis B. Hodges, who was then commander of the Post, called a meeting of the committee, and it was voted to resume operations. It was voted to have a course of lectures, which was carried out, and a sum of \$234.07 realized for the fund.

Other schemes were devised and carried out, until the necessary amount was raised, and on February 1, 1887, Comrade George A. Washburn made a motion that a monument be erected on the soldiers' lot in Mayflower Hill Cemetery, the cost not to exceed \$1,000. On April 5, 1887, it was moved that the Post contract with Mr. Moseman, of Chicopee, for a bronze statue of a soldier, to be placed on the top of the granite pedestal, which had been designed by Comrade A. Coleman. This was all carried out, and the monument dedicated September 5, 1887.

The whole amount raised for the monument was \$3,278.54. Cost of monument, \$2,453; cost of dedication, \$514.20, with a balance left of \$311.33

(5) The Memorial Tablet, in City Hall, 1888-89:

One of the last acts of the city government of 1888 was to provide money for a bronze memorial tablet, six and a half feet high by ten feet wide, which was cast in 1889, and placed in the corridor of the City Hall, to preserve the names of those soldiers of Taunton who died in the Civil War, 1861-65, in the defense of the Union.

OUR DEAD IN THE WAR TO PRESERVE THE UNION, 1861-1865. THEIR MONUMENT IS THE NATION FOR WHICH THEY DIED.				
1st Mass. Infantry. Patrick McGuire.	7th Mass. Infantry-con'd. Joseph Elliott, Sergt. Gideon E. Morton, John L. Hamilton, Corp., William H. Harmon, Webster Wordell, John Brown, John Buckley, Charles F. Burt, Michael Corey, Orville S. Chase, James Conlin, William H. Craig, Thomas Davis, Jeremiah Dorgan, Benjamin Farrell, James Foley, John Fox, Leonard A. Francis, Bartley Galligan, Seth H. Gibson, James Goodwin, James Groves, Edward W. Hall, John Hart, James G. Harvey, Royal Hathaway, Otis D. Le Barron, George T. Lee, Andrew H. Leonard, James McCormick, Andrew McGee, James D. Mitchell, William Packer, Charles A. Peyton, Lloyd W. Pratt, Joseph W. Sanford, James Scanlan, Henry B. Smith,	7th Mass. Infantry-con'd. Luther W. Smith, George A. Warren, John White, Henry B. Woodward. 12th Mass. Infantry. Warren F. Dean. 18th Mass. Infantry. George C. Ruby, Captain, Patrick Galligan, Corp., Benjamin F. Boren, Dennis Brady, Matthew Callahan, Martin Flinn, Charles Calligan, Michael Gill, Michael Grace, Francis O'Rafferty, Patrick Tierney. 22nd Mass. Infantry. Bela F. Brown, Charles T. Dale, Ezra L. Dickerman, John Green, Elisha B. Harridon, Benjamin W. Howard, Charles G. Lincoln, Samuel W. Richmond. 29th Mass. Infantry. George E. Westgate, corp. Hugh D. Conaty, Benjamin T. Godfrey, Joseph Hamer, James Simmons.	33rd Mass. Infantry. George B. Bramhall, Alexander C. White. 36th Mass. Infantry. James H. Roberts. 39th Mass. Infantry. Isaac Dean Paull, sr., 1st Lt., Benjamin F. Hall, corp., Andrew A. Westcoat, Charles E. Babbitt, Charles A. Barnes, Erastus L. Dean, Alfred B. Harris, James A. Hathaway, William B. Keiley, Daniel Lincoln, States Packer, Charles Thomas, Reuben B. P. Williams. 40th Mass. Infantry. Albro W. Aldrich, Daniel Nickell. 56th Mass. Infantry. James Ward. 58th Mass. Infantry. David H. Bassett, 1st Lieut., Ephraim H. Haskins, 2nd Lieut., Brown D. Higgins, Serg't, William H. Dean, Patrick J. Edgar,	58th Mass. Inf'antry-con'd. Levi S. Howland, Alfred Jeffrey, Patrick Leddy, Andrew McGuire, Michael O'Neill, Henry Packer, Jacob Packer, Richard L. Sherman, Henry W. Whitney. 2nd Battery Light Artillery. Peleg B. Whittemore. 13th Battery Light Artillery. Ansell L. Cain, George W. Peck. 2nd Mass. Heavy Artillery. Levi S. Thompson. 3d Mass. Cavalry. Bernard McKnight. U. S. Navy. Charles H. Swasey, Lieut. George G. Bosworth, James Cryan. Hospital and Sanitary Commission. Rev. James Taylor, Chaplain, Rev. Israel F. Williams, Chaplain.
4th Mass. Infantry. William H. Bartlett, Captain. George E. Payson, Serg't, James L. Tisdale, Thomas C. Brown, Corp., Zephaniah G. P. Andrews, H. Nelson Billington, Jerome B. Burt, John Carr, John Cassidy, Alvin R. Dean, William M. Eddy, James W. Gulliver, Oscar A. Harvey, Leppelate King, William F. Macomber, jr. Benjamin F. Paull, Henry C. Phillips, Henry C. Porter, William B. Pratt, John R. Reed, Hanson L. Smart, William H. Stall, George W. Standish, Edsell H. Walker, Henry P. Worsley.	7th Mass. Infantry. Rev. Robert Carver, Chaplain, Henry S. Benton, Serg't, George L. Dunham, William M. Dunham, Charles F. Dean.			

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

The Profession of Law in Taunton—Hon. John S. Brayton's Account of the Settlement and Subsequent Appointment of Bristol as the Shire Town of Bristol County in 1685—Court Records Beginning with 1696—Act Establishing Taunton as the Shire Town of Bristol County in 1746—Committee Appointed to Remove the Records from Bristol to Taunton—First Court Held in Taunton—Providing a County House and Jail—John Adams and Judge George Leonard—The Leonard Family and the Judgeship—Chief Justice Marcus Morton on Judge R. T. Paine, Judge Marcus Morton, sr., Judge David Cobb, Judge Samuel Fales, Chief Justice John M. Williams, Judge H. G. O. Colby, Judge Chester I. Reed — Judges of Probate — Chief Justice Morton — Judge S. S. Wilde—Judges of the First Bristol District Court—First Barrister at Law in Taunton, Samuel White—His Eminence at the Bar and in the Massachusetts House of Representatives—Notes: The Earliest Court House—The Stone Jail.

THE Hon. John S. Brayton, of Fall River, in a carefully prepared article on the "Courts and Bar of Bristol County," in the Bristol County History, has given the following account of the settlement of Bristol, which, although now in Rhode Island, gave our county its name:

On the 12th day of January, A. D., 1680, King Charles II granted unto the inhabitants of Plymouth Colony, in consideration of their loyalty and good conduct during King Philip's war, the territory of Mount Hope, containing about seven thousand acres. The grant was upon the condition that the Colony should yield and pay therefor seven beaver skins to be delivered at Windsor Castle every year on the feast of St. John the Baptist, or in default thereof fourteen marks to be paid into the royal exchequer.

On the 14th day of September, of the same year, the Colony sold this territory to John Walley, Nathaniel Oliver, Nathaniel Byfield and Stephen Burton of Boston for the sum of eleven hundred pounds. By a vote of the General Court, passed on the 28th day of the same month, "three hundred pounds of the price of Mount Hope" was ordered to be distributed among the several towns of the Colony. The original purchasers immediately formed a settlement on their lands and on account of their intimate relations with Bristol, in England, gave it that name.

When, in 1685, Plymouth Colony was divided into three counties, two of which bore the names of Plymouth and Barnstable, the third took the name of Bristol, thus giving the preference to this younger town, which was more the territorial center, when the county included

not only its present territory but the towns of Cumberland, Barrington, Warren, Tiverton, Little Compton, Bristol, now in the State of Rhode Island. Our judicial history properly begins with the incorporation of the county in 1685, and the holding of courts in Bristol for that year. The courts were the Superior Court of Judicature, the Court of the General Sessions of the Peace, and the Inferior Court of the Common Pleas.

Mr. Brayton thinks the courts were in successful operation soon after the incorporation of the county in 1685. But at the time of his writing he had not been able to discover any records of the courts, before 1702. Since that time, in looking over some old papers in the basement of the old Court House before its removal to make room for the new structure, the writer fortunately came across an ancient document, which proved to be the "records of the courts in 1696" and onwards. The first entry in this rare document is as follows :

At His Majesties Inferior Court of Common Pleas held at Bristol July 14th in the eight year of his Majesties Reign, Annoque Dom. 1696.

		John Saffin Esq President
	Justices present,	Capt John Brown } Cap' Tho. Leonard } Esq' Cap' Nicholas Peck }
Grand Inquest.		Jurors for Tryals
Cap' Reynolds form. } M ^r Hugh Woodbery } Bristol.		Abraham Hathaway, Foreman.
John Linkhorn } Not here. Richard Haskins } Taunton.		John Allen } Isaac Chapm } Bristol.
Nicholas White } Henry Sweeting } 2 days Israel Reed } Rehoboth.		John Barnee } Samuel Newman Jun'r } Rehoboth.
Thomas Ormsby } Caleb Eddy, } William Howard } Swansey.		Nath: Whittiker } John French } William Chase } Swansey.
Christopher Almy } Will Palmer } Sam ^l Shelley } Little Compton.		Joseph Kent, Jun } Abraham Hathaway } Taunton.
Ap. 13, 97. Sworn. Philip Commin, Dartmouth.		Jonath: Briggs } John Smith. }
Ralph Paine Freetown. Ap. 97 not here.		Dismiss' Tho. Briggs } In Maj. Bradford Case. } Dartmouth.
Christ'p. Allen:		Joseph Earle }
		John Irish } John Coe } Little Compton.
		Sworn Edward Adams put in Maj. Bradfords case

At " His Majesties Court of Common Pleas held at Bristol, July 14, 1696," and again, January 12, 1696-97. Present John Saffin, Esq.,

President, Justices present Capt. Jno. Brown, Capt. Thomas Leonard, Capt. (Nicholas) Peck Esq^r.

The next record is that of "His Majestyes Superior Court of Judicature holden at Plimouth for the Countys of Plimouth on the second Tuesday of March, 1696-97." The actions were chiefly those of debt and trespass and cases of appeal from lower courts and single justices.

In 1698-99 Jan. 10, the "Inferior Court of Common Pleas held at Bristol." The names of attorneys found are John Spurr, Eliezer Carber. April 11, 1699, Robert Crossman appears as attorney, and October 10, 1699, Nich. Moorey.

January 9, 1699-1700, the Inferior Court meets at Bristol, with the same justices as before.

Nicholas Moorey pl^t, versus Henry Gashett, Def. The pl^t bringeth his action of the Case to y^e Damage of fifty pounds for that the s^d Gashett did deceitfully and insufficiently Build the Hull and Head of the Barque Goodspeed in Taunton, the workmanship of said vessell not being done and p^rformd workmanlike.

The defend^t by his attorney pleaded that the writt might abate for the uncertainty thereof, the Court allowed the same and gave judgement that the defend^t have his bill of costs.

Cost allowed

£

03 00 10

which cost was by the pl^t payd to the defend^t

Attest Jn^o Cary, clerk

Then Henry Gashett, pl^t brings action to recover 5 pounds, 5 shillings, justly due, as he saith for 3 weeks, 3 days work done and performed (faithfully) by s^d Gashett and his bro. David Gashett, beginning sometime in the mo. of May, was in year 1696-97 upon y^e Hull of a certain vessel described as in the writt. Def^t pleads pl^t did *not* work to time faithfully. Verdict against Pl^t. He appealed to Superior Court.

Early as 1740, the colonies of Massachusetts and Rhode Island were agitated and could not agree on the question of the eastern boundary of Rhode Island. Commissioners were appointed to settle the question and run the line. The result was that in 1746, Tiverton, Little Compton, Bristol, Warren, Barrington and Cumberland were set off to Rhode Island, and Bristol lost the distinction of being county seat.

The act establishing Taunton as the shire town of Bristol county was passed at the session of the General Court of Massachusetts, begun and held at Boston, on the sixth day of November, A. D., 1746, in these words:

An act for making the town of Taunton the shire or County town of the County of Bristol, instead of the Town of Bristol, and for removing the books of records, and

papers, of the said County of Bristol, that are in the Town of Bristol, to the said Town of Taunton.

Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and House of Representatives,

Sect. 1. That from and after the thirteenth of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty-six, the town of Taunton shall be and hereby is made and established the county or shire town of the county of Bristol, instead of the town of Bristol, and that the superiour court of judicature, court of assize and general gaol delivery, and the court of general sessions of the peace, and inferiour court of common pleas, which by law were heretofore to be held and kept at the said town of Bristol for the said county, shall forever after be held and kept at the said town of Taunton, within and for said county, on such days respectively, from time to time, as are now by law established for said county, and for the same respective ends and purposes, and with the same authority, respectively, as heretofore, the said courts were held and kept in the town of Bristol; and all causes, suits and actions depending and to have been heard in the several courts in said town of Bristol, for said county, shall be heard and tr(y)(i)ed at Taunton, by the said courts respectively, on the same days on which they should have been heard and tried at Bristol before the passing of this act.

Sect. 2. And all writs, whether original or of execution, informations, presentments, *venires* for jurymen, and all other writings and instruments that by law were returnable to the several courts or offices in Bristol, shall be and hereby are made returnable to the same courts and offices, respectively, in the town of Taunton.

Sect. 3. And all the records and papers, of the court of general sessions of the peace, inferiour court of common pleas, court of probate of wills and for granting letters of administration, and of the register of deeds, now in the said town of Bristol, shall be forthwith delivered to George Leonard, Esq(r)., Mr. Thomas Foster and John Shephard, Esq(r)., or the major part of them, who shall cause them immediately to be conveyed to the said town of Taunton, and there safely deposited under the care of the same persons as heretofore, or others, as said committee shall judge best, who shall serve in these offices with full power, and shall give the same obligations and be under the like penalties as they or others had or were under heretofore, until this court shall further order, or others shall be duly appointed in their stead.

Sect. 4. And the said committee are also directed to demand and receive of the treasurer of said county, now living in the town of Bristol, all money, records and papers to said county belonging, which they are also directed to remove and deposit at Taunton, in the same manner as is before directed concerning the records and papers to the said courts belonging; and the several clerks, treasurer, register, and all other persons who are possessed of any records, books, papers, money, or other things belonging to said county (such person or persons living now in said town of Bristol), are hereby impowered and required to deliver them forthwith to the said committee.

Sect. 5. And the sheriff of the said county is hereby directed to cause all prisoners now in his majesty's gaol in the county of Bristol, to be conveyed to said town of Taunton, and there put under safe custody, in some proper place to be kept for that purpose, 'till said county shall provide a proper gaol in said town of Taunton, or 'till

they shall be delivered by due course of law. (Passed November 13; published November 14.)

Mr. Brayton refers to a tradition, that the people of Bristol, who had the custody of the court records, refused to give them up, and that James Williams, of Taunton, was authorized to get them by stratagem and that as a reward for so doing, he was appointed custodian or county registrar, which office, known as "register of deeds," he, his son and grandson filled for nearly a century. He has no faith in this tradition, since he calls attention to a paper in the handwriting of Judge George Leonard, one of the persons named in Section 3 of the Act, as empowered to receive and guard the records, found by Rev. George F. Clark in a house once occupied by the Leonard family, giving an account of the removal of the court papers: Mr. James Williams is not named in it. Each of the three mentioned in the Act, George Leonard, Thomas Foster, John Shephard, charges £5 for horse and horse hire; Leonard charges £9 for himself; Foster £10 10s., Shephard, £12, in addition to the following bill rendered:

An account of the charges of the committee in going to Bristol, By order of the Great and General Court and removing the Records from Bristol to Taunton, November, 1746.

	£	s.	d.
Cash p ^d at Mr. Robbins ye tavern by Shepard.	0	6	6
Cash p ^d at Bristol at potters ye tavern by Foster.	0	6	6
p ^d at Do at Mr. troups by Col. Leonard.	1	0	0
p ^d at Child's ye tavern at Swansey by Col. Leonard.	16	0	0
p ^d at harden's in Do by Sheppard.	1	2	8
p ^d at Capt. wheeler's in Rehoboth.
d ^d at hill's in Do by Sheppard.	0	3	6
p ^d at Brig's in Do by Sheppard.	0	18	8
p ^d by Shepard 29 by Foster.	1	5	0
Given on ye Road by Capt. Sheppard.	6	8	0
By foster.	6	6	74
By Col. Leonard.	2	3	7
.....	1	13	6

Nov. 18th, 1746. Delivered the Records of ye County, viz. of Deeds, &c., to mr. Thomas Troop, the late Registre of Deeds, at ye house of ye Honorable Seth williams, Esqr., at Taunton & have taken bonds with Surtys for his keeping ye books & his office also at Taunton till ye further order of ye General Court, or till a Registre be chosen. Ye same day Committed the Books of Record and papers belonging to ye Probate Register to Stephan paine, Esqr., at the house of Samuel white, Esqr., and have taken Bonds with Surties for y^e Safe Keeping s^d Books and papers in s^d town.

Ye same day appointed mr. Nathaniel Fales Clerk of ye Inferior Court of Common Pleas & Court of General Sessions of ye peace, who yus sworn to ye fathful dishard of s^d office & Committed ye Books & papers belonging to s^d Courts to ye s^d Nath'll Fales, at ye House of ye Honorable Seth williams, Esqr., & have taken Bonds with Surtys for his Safe Keeping s^d books in the Town of Taunton, &c., the same day appointed James williams, Esqr., Treasurer for s^d County, who has Recod the papers and all accounts and was sworn to ye faithful discharge of s^d office.

The first session of the Court of Common Pleas held in Taunton was on the 9th day of December, 1746, the Hon. Seth Williams, George Leonard, and Stephen Paine presiding.

The Court of Sessions, which consisted of all the justices of the peace, held its first session on the same day, the following justices being present: Seth Williams, Thomas Terry, George Leonard, Timothy Fales, Samuel White, Thomas Bowers, Stephen Paine, Ephraim Leonard, John Foster, Edward Hayward, Samuel Howland, Samuel Leonard, John Godfrey, Stephen White, Sylvester Richmond, jr.,—fifteen. Timothy Fales was appointed clerk of both courts and was duly sworn.

The earliest matter receiving attention after Taunton was made the shire town of the county was the providing a county house and jail. The record is as follows:

At his Majesty's Court of General Sessions of the Peace, begun and held at Taunton within and for the County of Bristol on the second Tuesday of December, being the ninth day of the said month, A. D. 1746.

Ordered by the Court that the School House in Taunton shall be for the present impressed for a Gaol and that Samuel Leonard, John Godfrey, and Samuel White, Esqrs., be a committee to see that said School House be made as secure as may be for the safe custody of all persons that may be committed thereto with the utmost despatch, and that Seth Williams the second shall take care to secure the two prisoners now in custody and all others that shall be committed in the mean time.

Ordered by the Court that Seth Williams, George Leonard, Samuel Leonard, John Godfrey, and Samuel White, Esqrs., be a committee to look out a suitable place for the standing of a Gaol and County house in the Town of Taunton, & know what the land for erecting said houses on may be purchased for and make report of their doings thereon at the adjournment of this Court.

At the adjournment on the second Tuesday of January, 1747, "the committee for looking out a suitable place for County house and gaol made their report as followeth to wit: "

We the subscribers appointed a committee as within mentioned to look out a suitable place for the standing of a Gaol and County house in the Town of Taunton have pursuant to the within orders looked out a suitable place as we apprehend which is towards

the upper end of the old Training Field a little below where they used to dig gravel and is to be sixty foot square which place we look upon to be the most suitable for setting a County house upon provided the Town Proprietors' Committee give a legal conveyance thereof with a suitable and convenient way to pass to and from said place. And also that the most suitable place for setting a Gaol and Gaol house be on the land of Samuel White and Mr. Simeon Tisdale at a place near the spring (so-called) adjoining to the way that leads from said Tisdale's to Mr. Crossman's grist-mill provided the said White and Tisdale give a legal conveyance thereof.

SETH WILLIAMS,
GEORGE LEONARD,
SAM'L LEONARD,
JOHN GODFREY,
SAMUEL WHITE,
Committee.

Which report was approved of and accepted by the court.

Ordered by the court that John Foster, Silvester Richmond, Jr., and John Godfrey, Esqrs., be a committee to provide materials and build a County house and Gaol and Gaol keeper's house with suitable despatch. The Gaol to be thirty foot long and fourteen foot wide two story high and fourteen foot stud, to be studded with sawed stuff of six inches thick to be framed close together with a chimney in the middle suitable for a Gaol. The house for prison keeper to be seventeen foot wide and twenty-three foot long two story high besides the entry between the Gaol and dwelling house and to be fourteen foot stud with a suitable chimney and cellar.

At an adjournment, January 28, 1747, Samuel White was appointed on the committee in place of Silvester Richmond, who was appointed sheriff.

January 28, 1746-7. Ordered by the court that George Leonard, Ephraim Leonard and John Foster, Esqrs., be a committee to receive deeds of conveyance from the committee of the Town of Taunton, and proprietors of said Town, of the lands mentioned in the committee's report (as on file) for the use of the County of Bristol.

The following appears in the records of the court in June, 1647 :

Upon the Court's receiving a subscription of many of the inhabitants of the Town of Taunton, amounting in the whole to the sum of nine hundred twenty-two pounds, fifteen shillings, old tenor from the subscribers' committee, for building a Court house, ordered that the same shall be accepted, and that the committee appointed by this court shall be joined with the aforesaid committee of the subscribers in building the Court house as projected by the subscribers, and what further may be subscribed on the land given by the proprietors and inhabitants of the Town of Taunton, and as has been accepted by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, holden at Taunton, by adjournment in January last.

The site designated by the committee for the county-house was the land considerably in front of the present court-house location, and for the jail upon the land in the rear of the present Bristol County

Bank building. The county-house cheaply built answered its purpose fairly well for a quarter of a century. In 1749, at the March court, Seth Williams, esq., was "empowered to procure, at the charge of the county, proper window curtains for five windows and five cushions for the court-house." And again, in 1753, at the October term, it was ordered, "that the Hon. Seth Williams, esq., be desired and is empowered hereby to endeavor to secure the roof of the county-house from leaking, by covering the heads of the posts with sheet lead given for that purpose, or by any other way or means that may be effectual for the purpose aforesaid." Once more, in 1754, at the March term, Seth Williams, George Leonard and Zephaniah Leonard, esq., were appointed a committee "to finish the court-house in Taunton and arch the court chamber overhead, fix the justices' seats on the north side of the chamber and lath and plaster the same and alter the stairs, if the committee shall think best."

With all its lathing, plastering and finishing, the modest structure of 1747-48 was not deemed sufficient for county purposes many years. On the 17th of December, 1771, the court ordered "that a new court-house be built, to be forty-eight feet square and twenty four feet post, and George Leonard, jr., Benjamin Williams, Robert Treat Paine and Daniel Leonard, Esquires, or either two of them, are appointed a committee to proceed and erect a court-house and to dispose of the now standing court-house by sale thereof or by taking it down and disposing of the timber." This committee was instructed "to make application to the selectmen of the town of Taunton to call a town meeting to see whether the town will grant twenty feet more of the town's land back of the now court-house to the county to set the new house on."

The town of Taunton in 1772 conveyed to the county the land desired, and the committee proceeded to build, removing the old building across the street, to the head of Cobb's Lane, now Court street, which, after being occupied by diverse families, at length found its way to Leonard street, where it still stands, a relic of the past.⁽¹⁾

The second court-house, like the first, was built of wood, and in 1826 was pronounced unworthy of the county, now a tenement house on Court street, and gave place to the brick structure completed by Abieser Dean in 1827, which recently was removed to Court street,

making room for the fourth and last court-house, an elegant structure in course of erection. Its corner-stone was appropriately laid with Masonic ceremony the 30th of June, 1892.

In 1749, at the August court, it was ordered "that eleven hundred pounds, old tenor, be paid to the committee for the gaol to enable them to complete and finish it."

In 1751, at the September term, the court ordered "the committee for the jail to deliver to the sheriff or to his order, the northwest room below and room above it and the southwest room below and the room above it and the southeast room above, with one half of the cellar under the other part of the house, together with the yard fenced in for the prison yard, and that the southwest room below and above with the southeast room above are determined for and shall be known to be his Majesty's Jail in Taunton in and for the County of Bristol and that the northwest room, below and above, with liberty of using the stairs, be for the use of the Keeper of said Jail, during the Court's pleasure."

The court ordered, at its December term, "that the northeast room below and room above it, with the southeast room below, adjoining to the Jail and under the same roof be for the House of Correction for the County of Bristol, till the further order of the Court."

In 1753, at its June term, the court appointed "George Leonard, Timothy Fales and Samuel White, Esquires, a committee to endeavor the more thorough strengthening and securing the Gaol, that, if possible, prisoners may not be able to make their escape by reason of insufficiency thereof."

With all the "strengthening," however "thorough," of this committee, it proved too weak, and in 1785 the court directed a new jail to be built, and the Legislature authorized a county tax of fifteen hundred pounds to meet the expense. The second jail was erected on the same spot as the first, and answered its purpose till 1817, when the third was ordered by the court, and built of stone,⁽²⁾ on Mill river, at the junction of Washington and Court streets, remaining till 1873, when the present costly edifice was completed on Hodges avenue.

As the historian of Taunton, we are particularly concerned with the men who presided in the courts or practiced at the Bristol bar from this town. Mr. Brayton in his article, to which it is a pleasure to acknowl-

edge our indebtedness for some of our statements, quotes from John Adams some rather severe remarks concerning one of the chief justices :

8th day of June, 1762. Went to Taunton Court, the land of Leonards, three Judges of the Common Pleas of that name, each of whom has a son, who was bred at college. The Hon. George Leonard, the first Justice, seems to me arbitrary. He committed two old gentlemen, who were nearly eighty years old, to the custody of an officer only for speaking loud, when they were both deaf and not conscious that they did speak. A check, a reproof, an admonition would have been enough.

He was unwilling that the Sessions should adjourn for an hour to take the verdict of the Jury, in a trial upon a presentment for a riot, but would have that jury kept together all night till the Court should set again next morning. No other Court in the Province, superior and inferior, would have thought of keeping the jury up. He broke in most abruptly upon Bob Paine: He did not think it was right to run out against the King's witnesses; for his part, he did not like to hear it three or four times over! Thus the haughty tyrant rules the county!

John Adams was capable of severity and this may have been an occasion which called for it. The "three judges of the name of Leonard," to whom he refers, were George, whom he calls "arbitrary," his brother Ephraim, and cousin Zephaniah, who were contemporaneous judges of the Court of Common Pleas. This family was remarkable for its judicial members, not less than seven having sat on the bench. First, Thomas, the son of James, the progenitor of the Leonards in this part of the country, followed by his son George, and he again by his son George, while still a third George was honored with that position. Ephraim, great-grandson of the first James, has been already named; Zephaniah also, another great-grandchild, whose father, Stephen, preceded him on the bench.

The Hon. Marcus Morton, then chief justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, in speaking on the "Judiciary of Massachusetts," at the Quarter Millennial Celebration of Taunton, made no mention of these early judges from Taunton, as he confined himself to "the part which Taunton has had in furnishing judges for the service of the Commonwealth since the adoption of the constitution." I avail myself of his valuable contribution to our subject, as it was, as he expressed it, a "pleasant task" to speak on that occasion, in the home of his youth, and they were among the last words which that distinguished man, so near the end of a brilliant judicial career, ever uttered. These were his words :

Two of your citizens have been judges of our highest judicial tribunal, Robert Treat Paine and Marcus Morton. Judge Bennett, in his interesting and exhaustive address, delivered before you this morning, has so eloquently set forth the great patriotism and judicial services of Judge Paine that it leaves nothing for me to add. Marcus Morton was a justice of the same court from 1825 to 1840, when, having been elected governor, he resigned his office as judge. He held the nearest and dearest relation to me, and it is more fitting that others should speak of him, but I hope I may say that his services in this great office and in the other public trusts committed to him were such as to reflect no discredit upon the town of his adoption and love.

Coming to the other courts, I can speak with less reserve. I can add nothing to the just and glowing tribute paid by Judge Bennett in his address to the patriot soldier and jurist, David Cobb, who was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas in the latter part of the last century. A few years later another eminent citizen, Samuel Fales, was for several years a judge and chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas. This court was then a county court, having jurisdiction only in the county of Bristol.

In 1821 our judicial system was organized and the Court of Common Pleas for the Commonwealth was established. The governor was to appoint "four meet persons" to be justices, who, in the quaint language of the statute, "shall be men of sobriety of manners and learned in the law."

Of the four justices first appointed, John Mason Williams, of Taunton, was one. He served as justice until 1839, when he was promoted to be chief justice, and continued to serve in that capacity until 1844, when he resigned. Judge Williams met the requirements of the statute in every respect. He was a man of abundant learning in the law and of the highest character, of unimpeachable integrity and purity, of great dignity of demeanor, and of unfailing courtesy of manner. It may sound like very high praise, but I have heard members of the bar, who practiced before him, assert that we never had in our courts a man who on the whole was more competent and satisfactory as a *visi prius* judge. Permit me to read a short extract from an address made to him on the last day on which he presided in court. It was made on behalf of the bar by the Hon. Samuel Dunn Parker, who was one of the ablest lawyers of the State, a man of severe judgment, and not given to flattery. Speaking of the impending retirement of the chief justice he says:

This is an event we cannot but deeply lament, as we in common with others in every county of the Commonwealth have for a quarter of a century admired the undeviating impartiality, the extensive learning, the gentlemanly courtesy, the sound and lucid exposition of the law, the perennial dignity, the uncommon ability and untiring industry with which for that length of time you have discharged the judicial function to the satisfaction and benefit of your fellow-citizens.

These are very eulogistic words, but not strained or undeserved. They express the sentiments and feelings of the bar. Taunton has reason to be proud of Chief Justice Williams as one of her most useful and eminent citizens.

Chief Justice Williams resigned in 1844. In the following year Harrison Gray Otis Colby was appointed a judge of the Common Pleas Court. Although at the time a resident of New Bedford, he is most known as a member of the bar of Taunton, where for many years he was an able and successful lawyer. He remained upon the bench but two years and was an able and useful judge. From this time for many years Taunton had no representation upon the bench.

In the mean while, in 1859, the Superior Court was established to take the place of the Court of Common Pleas. This is a court of great dignity and importance. It is the trial court of the Commonwealth. Of all the jury cases tried in the State, I presume ninety per cent. are tried in this court. There is no position in the civil service of the State in which it is more important to have for judges men not only learned in the law, but of sound sense and good judgment, and especially of the capacity rapidly to apply the principles of law to the ever varying circumstances of the cases as they arise before them. The State is fortunate in having on this court so able and efficient a body of judges.

To this high position Chester Isham Reed, of Taunton, was appointed in 1867. Many of you will remember him as an accomplished and genial gentleman, and as an able and successful lawyer. He carried to the bench the same genial and courteous traits of character, and was respected and beloved as a judge. Unfortunately he remained upon the bench but a few years, resigning in 1871, but long enough to demonstrate his capacity to make one of our most useful and able judges.

The chief justice, in closing his admirable address, alluded in fitting terms to the probate judgeship, in which high office Taunton had been represented by Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, from 1858 to 1883, a full quarter of a century, and his just eulogium was, "Massachusetts never had a better judge of probate." It is proper for us to add that Judge Bennett was preceded in this office by Hodijah Baylies, from 1810 to 1834; Seth Padelford, from 1790 to 1810; and Benjamin Williams, from 1778 to 1783; and Judge Bennett's successor is Hon. William E. Fuller, from 1883 to the present time. Judge Fuller has published a valuable work on the probate laws of the Commonwealth, the first of its kind.

The lips which gave utterance to the words from which we have so largely quoted, on the share which Taunton has had in the judiciary of Massachusetts, are now silent in death. The warm greeting which Taunton on the occasion of her 250th anniversary gave him, who held for so many years the highest office in the department of the law in this ancient Commonwealth, very well expressed her estimate of him: "With affectionate pride the mother town receives back to his childhood's home a son, whose distinguished career has added luster to an already eminent name." Chief Justice Morton, who, in connection with his father, may be noticed at greater length elsewhere, was appointed to a judgeship in the Superior Court in 1859, and promoted to the Supreme Court in 1869, of which court he became chief justice in 1882, retaining that high office till his resignation shortly before his death in

1891. Judge Samuel Sumner Wilde, of the same Supreme Court, from 1815 to 1850, was a native of Taunton.

Judge William Henry Fox, who acted as toastmaster on the occasion of Taunton's 250th anniversary, should be named as judge of the First Bristol District Court, and Messrs. Erastus Maltby Reed and John D. Galligan as special justices. Arthur M. Alger, Esq., is clerk of the court. Mr. Alger was preceded in office by Laurens N. Francis, esq., and the judges of the Taunton Police Court, superseded by the First Bristol District Court, were first Chester I. Reed, followed by Samuel R. Townsend. The Taunton men who in former times have served as clerks of the courts, have been Timothy Fales, Samuel Fales, Nathaniel Fales, James Sproat, sr., James Sproat, jr., and William A. F. Sproat, names representing two prominent Taunton families.

It is time to inquire who were the men, whose names have come down to us as members of the Bristol bar, residents of Taunton and who practiced in its courts. A. M. Alger, esq., of this city, has given special attention to this subject, and has not only recorded their names but collected the most important facts connected with their lives, to whom it is my pleasure to acknowledge my indebtedness.

As long ago as 1853, I stated in a general notice of the Bristol Bar in my "Ministry of Taunton" (vol. I, p. 242): "Hon. Samuel White was probably the first barrister at law, residing in the town of Taunton." Forty years have only confirmed the truth of that statement. There were many men who could do law business as there were many who could practice medicine, but Samuel White was a thoroughly trained, highly accomplished lawyer. The youngest of eight children of Samuel and Ann (Bingley) White, he was born in Weymouth, Mass., April 2, 1710, and in 1731, at the age of twenty-one, was graduated from Harvard College. Soon after graduation, receiving the appointment of deputy sheriff, he applied himself to a close study of the principles and rules of common law, which, to a large extent, were unwritten and only to be learned by the severest application. "Coke on Littleton" did not shed much light on his pathway. He had to prepare his own text books and store his memory with decisions and precedents, without the aid of printed reports and Blackstone's Commentaries. It was about

1739 Mr. White appeared in Taunton, a regular legal practitioner. Mr. Alger, after bestowing much time and thought on the subject, decidedly says, "the first lawyer in Taunton, beyond a reasonable doubt, was Samuel White." He names his contemporaneous advocates at the bar in this vicinity—Elkanah Leonard, of Middleborough, a man of much brilliancy of wit and mental courage, declared by Dr. Fobes, of Raynham, to have been "one of the most distinguished geniuses of his age;" Stephen Paine, of Bristol, for several years judge of the Court of Common Pleas; Timothy Ruggles, of Sandwich, and James Otis, of Barnstable. Ruggles was a very formidable opponent, given to sallies of wit and sarcasm—a military character, promoted in the latter part of his life to the chief justiceship of the Worcester Court of Common Pleas. James Otis was the distinguished father of a still more distinguished son, of the former of whom President John Adams once wrote, he "reigned supreme in the three southern counties." These were Samuel White's contemporaneous competitors, and the record of his life shows that he was equal to all the demands of his profession and high calling. In 1744 Mr. White was commissioned a justice of the peace for Bristol county. In 1746, the year in which Taunton became the county seat, he was appointed king's attorney of the Court of Sessions, an office which he retained till his death. This office and his extensive practice in the courts, in the interpreting and administering of law, did not prevent his having considerable to do with the framing and enacting of law. His fellow citizens were not willing to lose his valuable services in the Legislature. He represented Taunton in the General Court in the years 1749-50-51-52-53, 1756-57-58-59, 1764-65, serving as speaker of the House in 1759, 1764-65, and was chosen a member of the Governor's Council in 1767-68-69. He presided over the House when Otis, Adams and Thatcher were members, and their vigorous discussion of the famous Stamp Act prepared the way for the independence of the colonies. As speaker, he signed the letter calling for a congress of the colonies, to consider and protest against grievances. Mr. White died before the time for armed resistance came, but he had much to do with the preliminary steps in that War of the Revolution. His death occurred on the 20th of March, 1769. A stone in the burial place on "the Plain" marks his resting place:

In memory of
 The Hon. Samuel White, Esq.,
 Colonel
 of
 a foot regiment of Militia,
 Barrister at law,
 and
 Member of the Hon. his Majesty's Council,
 who
 having been often delegated to the office of government,
 faithfully served his God, his King, and his Country,
 and exhibiting thro' an unspotted course of life,
 and virtues of the patriot, the friend & the christian.
 fell asleep in Jesus
 March 20, MDCCLXIX,
 in the LIX.
 year of his age.

This humble stone, small tribute of their praise,
 Lamented shade! thy weeping offspring raise.
 Oh! while their footsteps haunt ye hallowed shrine,
 May each fair branch shoot fertile as ye vine.
 Not with thy dust, be here thy virtue's tomb,
 But brightening still, each grace transplanted bloom;
 Sire, sons and daughters share a like renown,
 Applauding angels, a celestial crown.

Madam Prudence White, widow of Hon. Samuel White, lies buried by his side. The following tribute to her memory is appended :

In early life she was a firm believer in the Christian religion, and lived in the practice of its precepts. By her amiable disposition she secured the esteem of all that knew her. With a conscience pure, and a constitution rendered excellent by temperance, and regularity, she reached the ninety-eighth year of her age, and relying on the mercy of her God, she calmly fell asleep in Jesus, June VIII, Anno Domini 1808.

Mr. White married in November, 1735, Prudence, daughter of Samuel Williams, of Taunton, and had the following children :

1. Experience, born 1738, married Hon. George Leonard.
2. Anna, born 1741, married Hon. Daniel Leonard.
3. Bathsheba, born 1746, married Hon. William Baylies.

His home was on the old road to the Weir, now called Somerset Avenue, near Captain Phillips's residence, and known before its demolition as the Bowen House.

Mr. White's sister, Anna, was the first wife of William Wilde, whose only child, Daniel, married Anna Sumner and was the father of Hon. S. S. Wilde, a native of Taunton, so long on the bench of the Supreme Court.

The father of Anna and Samuel White, Samuel of Weymouth, born February 14, 1666, and who married Ann Bingley, was the son of Joseph, who married September 19, 1660, Lydia Rogers, the son of Thomas White, early at Weymouth.

NOTES.

(1) Captain Hall, in an interesting account of this earliest court-house, states Captain Thomas Cobb, the iron manufacturer, converted it into a dwelling and thinks it may have been his, in consideration of "a small gore of land" conveyed to the county "to enlarge the site of the new court-house," in addition to what the town conveyed. What is now Court street was then only a miry lane, leading to and from Cobb's iron works, through his land. The old court-house converted into a dwelling was occupied by Captain Thomas Cobb, his son Jonathan, Apollos Bradford Leonard, Captain Job W. Hall, J. Prince Sears, Dan. Wilmarth and his heirs before its removal by Samuel L. Crocker, the last purchaser, to Leonard Street.

There was a one story brick "county building," so called, occupying about forty feet in length, in the rear of the second wooden court-house, used as a registry building, where Colonel George Leonard, Dr. William Baylies, Hon. Francis Baylies and Captain D. G. W. Cobb, and James Williams, the father and the son, had their offices, which was taken down when the brick court-house was built.

(2) The stone jail at the corner of Washington and Court streets, was ordered by the "Court of Common Pleas held at Taunton, on the second Monday of June, 1817." Hon. Seth Washburn and Apollos Tobey, esq., were appointed by the court a committee to "superintend the business of its erection." The deed given for the lot agreed upon was signed January 30, 1818, by Jonathan Wales, jr., and his wife, Fanny Wales; Thomas French and his wife, Sarah French; Job W. Hall and his wife, Nancy Hall; Samuel Crocker and his wife, Eliza Crocker; Fanny, Sarah and Nancy, heirs of Jonathan Cobb. The land described is "near Cobb's Slitting Mill, &c." The precise time of finishing and occupying the new jail is not a matter of record, but probably in 1819 or 1820. Gilbert Briggs, of Dighton, superintended the stone work and Abiezer Dean 2d, of Taunton, the wood work. Abiezer Dean 1st was the jailer, continuing till his death in 1826. His son Abiezer followed him till 1829. Next, his brother Joseph, till 1836, Jacob L. Porter from 1836 to 1841, Elias A. Morse from 1841 to 1854, Isaac G. Carrier from 1854 to his death in 1886, February 8, when the sheriff, Andrew R. Wright, took his place. There have been two executions, Benjamin Cummings in 1839, James Clough in 1854.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Profession of Law in Taunton Continued—Robert Treat Paine—Daniel Leonard—Henry Goodwin—Samuel Fales—James Sproat—David Leonard Barnes—John Mason Williams—Marcus Morton—Francis Baylies—Anselm Bassett—James Ellis—James P. Ellis—George Wheaton—Horatio L. Danforth—Harrison Gray Otis Colby—Henry Williams—Horatio Pratt—Nathaniel Morton—Chester Isham Reed—Samuel Ripley Townsend—James Brown—Other Lawyers of the Past and Present Time—Henry Frank Cobb, the Court Crier for Forty Years—Memorial Proceedings of the Court—Notes: Robert Treat Paine—Jonas Cutting.

CONTEMPORANEOUS with Mr. White, who has been noticed in the preceding chapter, at least in the latter part of his life, were those eminent Taunton lawyers, Robert Treat Paine and Daniel Leonard. Of the former a more full account (¹) may be found in the biographical department of this volume, rendering it unnecessary to say more in this connection than that, graduated from Harvard University in 1749, he commenced the practice of law in this town in 1761 and became sufficiently eminent in his profession to receive the appointment of attorney-general of the State and subsequently that of judge of the Supreme Court. But it is the fact of his election as delegate to the Congress issuing the "Declaration of American Independence," which renders his name illustrious and immortal. His wife was Sarah, sister of Hon. David Cobb, of Taunton. They had eight children, four sons and four daughters. Three of the sons, Robert Treat, Thomas and Charles were graduated at Harvard University and educated for the bar. Robert died in 1798 of the yellow fever and Thomas took his name. The latter distinguished himself as a poet and writer for the stage. He died in 1811, and his writings as Robert Treat Paine, jr., were published by Joshua Belcher in 1812, in a volume of nearly five hundred pages. Charles was the father of Charles C. Paine, esq., of Boston, who married a daughter of Hon. Charles Jackson, judge of the Supreme Court from 1813 to 1824. Antoinette Paine married Dea. Samuel Greelee, of Boston. Another daughter, Mary, married Rev. Elisha Clapp, also of Boston. The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon Mr.

Paine by his alma mater in 1805. His death occurred in 1814. His house in Taunton was east of "the Green," afterward the residence of Judge Fales, next known as the Washington Hotel, and now the site of the Taunton banking house.

Daniel Leonard was the only son of Ephraim Leonard, a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, a colonel in the militia and the possessor of large property, who resided on a homestead of five hundred acres in that part of the original town of Norton, now Mansfield. He was born May 29, 1740, and was a graduate of Harvard College in 1760, in the class with Judge Lowell and the Hon. William Baylies. He adopted the profession of law, in which he distinguished himself. He took a lively interest in political matters, wrote much for the press, first espousing the cause of his country and strongly advocating republican principles, but afterwards, as some one has said, through the influence of Governor Hutchinson, becoming as decided a loyalist. Articles which he published in 1774 and 1775 in a Boston paper, called "Draper's paper," defending the measures of the king, the ministry, and the parliament, were pronounced the most plausible and ingenious defence made on either side of the water, and elicited a reply from John Adams in another paper under the signature of "Novanglus."

The sentiments of Mr. Leonard made him so unpopular in Taunton that he was obliged to leave the town and seek shelter in Boston. The house that he occupied, recently removed, was next to the courthouse, afterward the residence of Judge Padelford, and in it could be seen marks of bullets with which the enraged multitude assailed it. He proceeded to Halifax in 1776, thence to England, where he received the appointment of chief justice of Bermuda. Having discharged the duties of this office for several years he returned to London and died there June 27, 1829, at the advanced age of eighty-nine.

Mr. Alger attributes his death to an accident; which he thus describes:

One of the windows of his chamber in the house where he lived opened on the roof of an adjoining house. As he lay in bed at night a man, walking on this roof, came up to his window on several occasions and looked in. Suspicious of the intention of the man, Mr. Leonard secured a loaded pistol which he placed by his side when he retired at night. One day the inmates of the house were alarmed by the report of a

pistol, and on proceeding in the direction of the noise, found him lying on the floor of his room bleeding from a bullet wound in his vitals, and so far gone as to be unable to explain. The theory was that, while endeavoring to draw the charge, he accidentally discharged the pistol so as to cause almost instant death.

It may have been self-murder. Who can tell? Thus was ended a life which had a brilliant beginning in our Taunton, but was blighted by disloyalty, which friends and neighbors were slow to forgive. He represented Taunton in the General Court in 1769, the same year he was appointed king's attorney, to succeed his father-in-law, Samuel White. He still represented the town in other years as a loyal colonist. But he was fond of "vain show," and was far from simple in his tastes, as the following account of him doth indicate :

He adopted what for that age and vicinity was considered great style and display in his dress and mode of living. His hat was covered with a broad gold lace band, and his cloak glittered with laces still broader. He set up a chariot and pair of horses, with which he travelled to and from Boston several times a week, something no lawyer in the province had ever ventured on before, and which therefore was, as his friend John Adams soberly remarked, "a novelty" and "made the world stare." He belonged to the fashionable world and acquired a passion for card-playing. "A very clever fellow," remarked R. T. Paine of him once, "this Daniel, but too fond of cards. He never was easy in company till cards were introduced." He belonged to a Boston Club, of which John Adams thus wrote in his diary January 20, 1766: "Leonard gave me an account of a club that he belonged to in Boston. It consists of John Lowell, Elisha Hutchinson, Frank Dana, Josiah Quincy, and two other young fellows, strangers to me."

With all his faults President Adams thought well of Daniel Leonard, and pronounces him "a scholar, an orator, and a lawyer according to the standard of those days"—"no low standard," adds Francis Baylies. The writer signing himself "Novanglus," none other than John Adams, considered the author of "Massachusettsis" a "foeman worthy of his steel," at first supposed to be Jonathan Sewall, the king's attorney-general, but proved to be another attorney, Daniel Leonard. The British influence dominant in Boston was too much for him and he became a tory.

"Mr. Leonard married twice," writes Mr. Alger, who seems to have studied closely his domestic relations, "his first wife being Anna, daughter of Hon. Samuel White, of Taunton; his second, Sarah Hammock, of Boston," whom elsewhere he calls a "Boston heiress" "He left a daughter Anna, who married a Mr. Smith of the Island of Antigua,

Harriet, who died in London in 1849, Sarah, who married Capt. John Stewart of the British army, and a son Charles, who came to this country, entered Harvard College about 1791, and did not graduate, and was found dead in the road near Barrowsville in 1831."

Mr. Baylies mentions four children of the daughter Sarah; one of them, Leonard Stewart, a somewhat eminent physician in London. The eldest son, Duncan, on the death of an uncle, succeeded to a lairdship in Scotland. A daughter, Emily, married a captain in the service of the East India Company. The other daughter, Sarah, married a Winslow, a descendant of Edward Winslow, an early governor of Plymouth Colony, and was connected with Lord Lyndhurst, as private secretary during his chancellorship.

Hon. Seth Padelford, LL.D., son of John and Jemima Padelford, a native of Taunton, next claims our attention. It was in December, 1751, he was born, a descendant in the fifth generation from Jonathan Padelford, who died at Cambridge in 1660, and was the emigrant ancestor of all who bear the name in New England. Seth was one of a family of three children. He was graduated at Yale College in 1770, his name being entered on the catalogue as "Sethus Paddleford, LL.D., Brun. 1798," and deceased "1810."

My friend Wilcox, who employs all his leisure moments in scanning the contents of old papers, called my attention to Vol. 49 of the Registry of Deeds, p. 547, where the mother of Judge Padelford is represented as a petitioner on this wise:

To His Excellency Francis Barnard, Esq., Captain General & governor in chief in and over His majestie's province of y^e Massachusetts Bay in New England. To the Hon. His Majestie's Councill in y^e House of Representatives in General Court assembled, October 29th, 1766—

Philip King of Taunton in y^e county of Bristol, gentⁿ, and Jemima, his wife, which s^d Jemima was late y^e widow relict of John Paddleford late of Taunton testate and in s^d deceased testament y^e s^d Jemima was appointed sole Executrix of s^d will and guardian of s^d deceased children; Humbly Sheweth That y^e s^d John at y^e time of his decease left two Sons John and Seth and one daughter* and bequeathed all his lands to s^d two Sons in manner & form in s^d testament herewith presented doth appear and so it was that after y^e decease of y^e s^d John y^e testator his eldest son inclining to learning and being advised by some of y^e neighboring ministers as well as by her relations and

* This daughter was Jemima Wilbans Padelford, who married Abraham Hewitt, of Taunton.

friends to give him a liberal education and then thought myself of ability so to do of my own estate to procure his learning and accordingly fitted him and sent him to Yale College in Connecticut and there have continued for two years past but since y^e misfortune of y^e other son as well as other disappointment befalling y^e family I find that my ability will not complet his learning.

And she goes on to state that Seth, the other son, fifteen years of age, had maimed himself with a scythe—and she desires to promote his learning—and the petition is that sufficient real estate may be sold, as will enable her to complete the studies of the two youths and put them through college. The petition is granted for sale of real estate to the amount of "one hundred and thirty pounds."

Upon his graduation, the son turned his attention to the law, under whose instruction we are not informed, but Mr. Alger thinks it may have been Timothy Ruggles, of Hardwick, a notorious tory, as Mr. Padelford commenced practice there. He however did not long remain in Hardwick, but opened an office in Taunton in the time of the Revolution in 1775 or '76. "However faithful he may have been as a pupil in all that pertained to law," very properly remarks Mr. Alger, "he certainly did not accept the political teachings of his instructor, if Ruggles was the one, but took the side of liberty." "In 1776 Mr. Padelford was appointed attorney-general of the county, what would now be called district attorney. In 1777 he purchased and occupied during his lifetime the estate vacated by Daniel Leonard next to the courthouse. In 1783 he was appointed to the office of county treasurer, and in 1794 he was appointed judge of probate, which office he retained till his death in 1810—sixteen years. That he was highly esteemed by the profession appears from the fact that he was elected to the presidency of the Old Colony Bar, representing the counties of Bristol, Barnstable and Plymouth.

Judge Padelford married Rebecca, the daughter of Abraham Dennis, and sister of the wife of James Sproat, esq. They had a brother, Captain John Dennis, who died in the employ of the East India Company, on the island of Cheduba, in the Bay of Bengal.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Padelford were as follows:

Mary Dennis, who married Mason Shaw, esq., of Raynham; Sarah Kirby, who married Nathaniel, son of Judge Fales; Melinda, who married Enoch Brown, esq., of Abington, afterward of Maine; John, who

died whilst a member of Brown University ; Ann, who married Samuel Edgar, son of Colonel John Cooke, of Tiverton, R. I. ; Harry, who married Susan, daughter of Robert Crossman, of Taunton ; Rebecca Dennis, who married John G. Deane,* esq., of Raynham, afterward of Ellsworth and Portland, Me. There were also five other children who died young. Messrs. Deane, Shaw and Brown studied law with Judge Padelford. The judge died January 7, 1810, aged fifty-eight years and one month.

His daughter, Mrs. Fales, caused this tribute to his memory to be inscribed on the stone which covers his remains :

“ For he was wise to know, and warm to praise, and strenuous to transcribe in human life the Mind Almighty.”

About this time appeared in Taunton a young lawyer, who, like some others to be named hereafter, commenced practice in this town but made his reputation elsewhere—Henry Goodwin. He was born in Boston, the son of Benjamin and Hannah (Le Baron) Goodwin. He was a graduate of Harvard University in 1778. His legal career, begun in Taunton, closed in Newport, R. I., with his death, May 31, 1789. But brief as his life was, it was long enough to display his eminent ability in his profession as attorney general of the State of Rhode Island. Mr. Updike, in his “*Memoirs of the Rhode Island Bar*,” says of him :

Mr. Goodwin was a man whose genius was brilliant but erratic. His eloquence at times was overpowering, his rhapsodies of expression overflowing. The splendor of his eloquence and the brilliancy of his wit captivated the public mind. He was a warm-hearted and high-minded man.

Dr. Manning, president of Brown University, observed concerning him, that “such a rare genius was not born once in a century.”

Mr. Goodwin married Mary Bradford, daughter of Governor Bradford, of Bristol, and left one son and three daughters.

Hon. Samuel Fales, whom we next name, was a native of Bristol, R. I., the son of Nathaniel and Sarah Fales—a graduate of Harvard

* Mr. Deane had much to do with the settlement of the northeastern boundary of Maine, a full account of which is given in a “biographical sketch” of his father by Llewellyn Deane, esq., of Washington, D. C.

University in 1773. He married Sarah, daughter of Col. John Cooke, of Tiverton, R. I. Their children were as follows :

Nathaniel, who married Sarah K., daughter of Judge Padelford.

Sally, who married Hon. Nathaniel Hazzard, of Newport.

Eliza, who married Dr. George Leonard, of Taunton.

Samuel, who married Sally, daughter of John West, of Taunton.

Harriet L., who married Hon. James L. Hodges, of Taunton.

John, who died single ; Almira, who married Jeremiah Niles Potter, of Rhode Island ; Fanny, who married Rev. Swan L. Pomroy. Edward, who died single ; Ann Russell, who married (1) Erastus Learned, son of Rev. Erastus Learned, of Canterbury, Conn. ; (2) Judge Jonas Cutting, of Maine.(?) There were five others who died early in life.

Mr. Fales was for many years clerk of the courts, and at length was appointed chief justice of the then Court of Common Pleas. He was succeeded in the office of clerk by his eldest son, Nathaniel.

Judge Fales died in Boston, January 20, 1818, aged sixty-eight years. He was buried in Taunton, where you may find the following record concerning him, on "the Plain :"

Useful and honorable activity distinguished the progress of his life. Having sustained for many years various important offices in the Legislative, Judicial, and Executive departments of the Government, with fidelity and honor, he died while attending his duties as a Councillor of this Commonwealth ; and though his tedious toils and hoary hairs seemed to demand a more peaceful succession of closing years, his friends are resigned and consoled in the hope of his resurrection to immortal blessedness.

Mrs. Sally, wife of Judge Fales, died September 24, 1823, aged fifty-eight years. It is said of her :

Among the benevolent and liberal she ever shone conspicuous. The Christian spirit enlightened the path of her mortal pilgrimage, and at last sustain'd and bless'd her with its holy peace and inspiring hopes.

James Sproat, esq., the next member of the Taunton bar to be noticed, was the son of Ebenezer Sproat, of Middleboro', the son of " Col. Ebenezer," the son of Robert Sproat, of Scituate. James, one of seven children, was born in 1758, December 7, and settled in Taunton. The Middleboro' house of the Sproat family is still standing, for some years a tavern stand, with the sign of a golden ball.

Mr. Sproat married Ann, daughter of Abraham Dennis and sister of the wife of Judge Padelford. Their children were as follows :

Rebecca Dennis, who married Alfred Baylies, M. D., of Taunton ; Sarah, who died young ; Frances Eloise ; Emily Ann, who died early ; Ann Dennis, who married George B. Atwood, esq., of Taunton ; James, who married (1) Eliza Ann, daughter of George Baylies, (2) Lucretia, daughter of James Tisdale ; William Alexis Frederic, who married Abby, daughter of Jonathan Ingell ; Clarissa, who died early ; Henry, who married Priscilla J., daughter of Jesse Smith ; Adeline, who married Samuel B. Harris, of Smithfield, R. I. ; Ellen, who died early ; Theophilus Parsons, who married Mary A., daughter of Harry Baylies, of Dighton.

James Sproat, the father of the above, was a man of ready wit and the most amusing mirthfulness. An illustration, occurring in his professional life, has been often quoted : David L. Barnes, esq., was once addressing the jury, when he had occasion to quote the following passage from Scripture, the address of Satan to the Lord, "Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life," adding in his ignorance of authorities, "saith the Savior." Sproat, in an instant was on his feet, and turning to the court, said, "He may be brother Barnes' Savior, but he is not mine."

The personal appearance of Mr. Sproat is said to have been very fine and "an eminent practitioner at the bar," some one calls him. "A witty, joking man," said Hon. Henry Williams, when speaking of him. General Cobb, after his large military experience, remarking, "I think I will return to the practice of medicine." "Yes," said Sproat, "and I will follow after him with a spade and make a living as a grave digger."

Mr. Sproat died November 12, 1825, aged sixty-six.

The wife of Mr. Sproat was a highly intellectual and accomplished woman. Her "Family Lectures," and various poetical works for children, which are now out of print, richly deserve a republication, that they may be as serviceable to the youth of this generation as they were scores of years ago to their fathers and mothers. In the preface to a copy of the "Family Lectures," printed in Boston by Samuel T. Armstrong in 1819, I find the following account of the origin of the "Lectures" :

It has been my practice on the Sabbath, after public worship, to collect my family, and after attending to the Scriptures, read them one of the following essays, previously written for the purpose.

The subjects she selected were the following :

The Importance of Religion; Justice; Mercy; Humility; Temptations; Intemperance; Profaneness; A Future Life; Truth; Retrospection; Gratitude; Early Religion; View of the Divine Hand; The Death of a Connexion; Family Discord; Reflections on The Fall and Recovery of Man; Filial Duty; The Sabbath; Reading the Scriptures; Acknowledgment; Address to a Married Daughter; Emptiness of Earthly Pursuits; Prayer; Time; Future Punishment; Resignation to God; Review of the Past Year; Three Natures of Man; Trust in God; Divine Goodness; Impressive Providence; Religion Desirable; Unbelief; Deliverance from Danger; Death of a Public Teacher; Plentiful Season; Death of Connexions; Advice to a New Married Couple; Gaming; The Prodigal Son; Advice to Young Men.

These subjects are considered in forty-five well written and sensible lectures.

Hon. David Leonard Barnes was son of Rev. David Barnes, D.D., minister of Scituate, Mass., who married Rachel, daughter of Col. George Leonard, the son of Major and Judge Leonard, an original settler and principal proprietor of Norton. Their son David, a Harvard graduate in 1780, married Joanna Russell and practiced law in Taunton from 1783 to 1793, when he removed to Rhode Island, where he received the appointment of district judge of the United States Court during the administration of President Jefferson. It was in 1789, while in Taunton, Judge S. S. Wilde, the distinguished jurist, was a law student in his office. Mr. Barnes died in 1812. I find no honorary title of doctor of laws attached to his name, although the Tillinghast story of Judge Morton would imply it.

Nicholas Tillinghast, esq., was the son of Judge Nicholas and Mary Tillinghast, of Providence. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Brown University in 1793, and from Harvard University in 1807. Mr. Tillinghast was one of the eminent lawyers of Taunton in the early part of the present century. He married Betsey, daughter of Amos Maine Atwell, and had the following children :

Fanny, who died single in 1817.

Amos, who married Miss Jerould, of Pawtucket.

Mary, who married Paschal Allen, of Warren.

Susan, who died single.

Joanna, who married Hon. Silas Shepard, of Taunton.

Elizabeth, who died single.

Nicholas, who married (1) Sophia, daughter of Rev. Mr. Ritchie, of Needham; (2) Ruby Potter, of Dartmouth. He has a son William still living.

William, who died single.

Joseph, who married Cornelia Armington, of Pawtucket.

Ruth Phillips, living single in New Bedford.

Mr. Tillinghast was born January 24, 1767, and died April 24, 1818. His wife Betsey was born October 18, 1770, and died March 19, 1834. They are buried on "the Plain."

Their son Nicholas, as principal of the Normal School, a State institution at Bridgewater, won a good reputation as teacher, as also did his sisters, Mary and Joanna, before their marriage.

The following excellent legal anecdote in favor of short pleas I received from Judge Morton :

An important case, which had been long and ably argued by an ingenious and learned counsel of the opposite side, was once committed to the jury by Nicholas Tillinghast, esq., in this uncommonly brief but conclusive style: "Gentlemen of the Jury: Doctor Padelford says as you have heard, and Doctor Barnes says as you have heard, but Doctor Mansfield says as you shall now hear;" at the same time proceeding to read a single convincing contradictory statement from the noble Lord. "Now when doctors disagree, who shall decide?" The jury gave him their verdict.

Hon. John Mason Williams, LL.D., the son of Brigadier General James Williams, graduated at Brown University in 1801 and commenced the practice of law in New Bedford. He afterward located in Taunton, where he received the appointment of judge of the Court of Common Pleas, of which court he was chief justice for many years. Chief Justice Williams received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Brown University in 1842 and from Harvard University in 1845.

He married Eliza Otis, daughter of Hon. Lemuel Williams. Their children were :

Elizabeth, who married Hon. Horatio Pratt, of Taunton.

Maria, who married Dr. Wm. A. Gordon, of Taunton and New Bedford.

Joseph Otis, who married Emily, daughter of Dr. Keenan, of Springfield.

Two others died early. Judge Williams died in 1868, having attained a high rank in the public estimation, not only as a jurist but in the more private walks of life as a friend and neighbor—a gentleman of rare excellence, honored and beloved. His home was on Summer street, afterward occupied by his son-in-law, Hon. Horatio Pratt.

At the dedication of the new academy building in Taunton, August 25, 1852, an interesting autobiographical letter from Judge Williams was read, as follows :

For several years previous to the opening of this Academy, I had been employed as a shop boy, behind the counter of a country retail store. Those were not temperance times. There was then no Maine liquor law in force. Every country store had a tavern license, and not only contained an assortment of dry goods and family groceries, but was also a grog shop and a bar-room. My business therefore was to deal out gin and ginger, molasses and muslins, rum and ribbons to suit the taste and gratify the cravings of every customer. I had received a common school education, such as our common schools then imparted. I could read fluently, write legibly, and was tolerably familiar with the common rules of arithmetic, and supposed my education, in the usual signification of the term, was completed, and that any further acquisition of learning, if obtained by me, must be obtained by my own unaided exertions, in my intervals of leisure. I supposed employment and destination for life were fixed, and that I was to live and die a country trader. I had hardly indulged a hope, a wish, or an aspiration for any higher or different employment. Not that I would insinuate that a country trader may not be as respectable and intellectual as other men; such an insinuation would be exceedingly unjust as well as unbecoming; and especially so, when the governor of the Commonwealth, who this day honors us with his presence, has proved by his own life and example that such an employment is not incompatible with high intellectual attainment, and extensive and important public service. When the Academy was about to be opened, my father, who was one of the original trustees, proposed that I should for one quarter enjoy its privileges as a pupil. I did so, and at the close of the term I returned with feelings of reluctance and sadness to my former employment. But new desires and new aspirations were kindled, and I longed though I dared not hope to pursue my studies through a collegiate course. Mr. Doggett, then and always my friend, of whom I never think without feelings of grateful veneration, perceived the reluctance with which I abandoned my studies and encouraged me to pursue them in the intervals of my daily occupation. My employment in the store was not constant and pressing. I had many leisure moments, and he kindly offered to guide me and to hear me recite whenever I could come to him for that purpose. The offer was accepted and thus passed the second term of the Academy. At the commencement of the third term, my father and employers consented that I should return to the Academy as a pupil, abandon trade and pursue science and literature. The result you know.

I will therefore relieve you from all further autobiography. Enough has been said to enable you to perceive the truth and propriety of the declaration, that the establishment of this institution changed the whole current of my life and made me what I am.

Hon. Marcus Morton, LL D., was born in Freetown, Mass., February 19, 1784, the son of Nathaniel, who married Mary Carey, of Bridgewater. A fuller account of this eminent citizen will be found elsewhere. Sufficient for our purpose now to state that, graduated from Brown University in 1804, he commenced the practice of law in Taunton in 1807. He represented his district in Congress four years, occupied a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court of the State fifteen years, and has been thrice governor of the Commonwealth. Once, in consequence of the death of Governor Eustis in 1825, the duties of the chief magistrate devolved upon him as lieutenant-governor. Again in 1840, and for the third time in 1843, he was invested with the highest office in the Commonwealth. He also acted as collector of the port of Boston four years. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Brown University in 1826, and again from Harvard University in 1840. Governor Morton married, December 23, 1807, Charlotte, daughter of James Hodges, of Taunton. They had the following children :

Joanna Maria, married William Taber Hawes, of New Bedford, a graduate of Brown University in 1825.

Lydia Mason, married Rev. Henry ^{W. Wood} Lee, D.D., of Springfield, Mass., then of Rochester, N. Y., and afterward bishop of Iowa.

Charlotte, married Samuel Watson, of Nashville, Tenn.

Sarah Carey, married Willard Lovering, a manufacturer in Taunton.

Marcus, married Abby B., daughter of Henry Hoppin, of Providence.

Nathaniel, married Harriet, only child of Hon. Francis Baylies.

James Hodges, married Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. George Ashmun, of Springfield.

Susan Tillinghast, married M. Day Kimball, a merchant of Boston.

Frances Wood, married George Henry French, of Andover.

Emily Matilda, married Daniel, son of Ebenezer Dawes.

Two children died young. Three sons graduated at Brown University—Marcus in 1838, Nathaniel in 1840, and James Hodges in 1844, distinguished members of their several classes.

Governor Morton died February 6, 1864.

Hon. Francis Baylies, the son of William Baylies, M.D., and grandson of the Hon. Samuel White, the first Taunton lawyer, was born October 16, 1784, and commenced the practice of law in Taunton in 1810. He officiated as register of probate (an office which his father filled before him) nine years. He was a member of Congress six years, and during the administration of General Jackson, he received the appointment of a mission to Buenos Ayres. It was more particularly as a historian Mr. Baylies distinguished himself. He was the well known author of the "Memoir of Plymouth Colony, in four parts and two volumes," besides many other historical and biographical articles, which appeared either by themselves or in the leading publications of the day. He had one of the finest private libraries in the town or county, and an immense amount of MS. in hand, touching the history of England and America. He married Elizabeth, widow of David Dagget Deming, esq., of New York city, daughter of Howard Moulton, esq., of Troy, N. Y., and sister-in-law of Gen. John Ellis Wool. Their only child, Harriet, born May 4, 1823, married Nathaniel, son of Hon. Marcus Morton, September 29, 1846. Mr. Baylies died October 28, 1852.

His home, a pleasant stone house on Winthrop street, near the present crossing of the railroad, was ever the center of attraction to all who delighted in culture and good cheer down to the day of his death. It is now the home, with all its pleasant memories and associations, of Judge Bennett.

Anselm Bassett, esq., son of Thomas and Lydia Bassett, of Rochester, Mass., was born in 1784, and graduated at Brown University in 1803. He married (1) Rosalinda, daughter of Abraham Holmes, of Rochester, Mass., (2) Mrs. Lucy Smith of Troy, N. Y. Mr. Bassett served from 1833 to 1851 as register of probate. His general practice in the profession of law was large. His home was on Main street, the second house west from Chestnut street, opposite the Church Green. He died September 9, 1863, leaving the homestead to his two daughters, Cynthia Crocker Holmes and Elizabeth Martin, who still occupy it. Two sons, Thomas Holmes and George, died in early youth. His son, Charles Jarvis Holmes, was long connected as cashier and president with the Taunton Bank and earned the reputation of being one of the best financiers

in this part of the Commonwealth. He married (1) Emeline Dean, daughter of John W. Seabury, of Taunton. (2) Nancy L. Gibbs, of Bridgewater. (3) Martha B. French, of Pawtucket. The children are (1) John Seabury. (2) Charles Anselm. (3) Louisa Lenora, wife of Mr. George H. Rhodes. (4) Henry Frankland. (5) Rufus Waterman. (6) Martha Elizabeth. (7) Mary Reed. (8) George Fitzhenry. (9) Susie Ames. Another daughter, Sarah Seabury, the oldest child, wife of Mr. Erastus Morse, is not living.

James Ellis, esq., should be noticed in our account of Taunton lawyers. He was born in Franklin, Conn., May 23, 1769, and was a son of Rev. John Ellis, a chaplain in the Revolution, afterwards pastor of the Congregational church in Seekonk (then Rehoboth). James Ellis was a graduate of Brown University, in 1791, studied law in Providence with Judge Howell, and in Taunton with Judge Padelford. He opened an office in Rehoboth (now Seekonk), where he had an extensive and lucrative practice. He was thrice chosen senator from this county, previous to 1820; when he received the appointment of county attorney, which occasioned his removal to Taunton, and which office he retained until the State was districted. Mr. Ellis married Martha, daughter of Joseph Bridgham, of Seekonk, and sister of Hon. Samuel W. Bridgham, of Providence. Their children were John, George, Horace, James P., Martha B., and Samuel B.

George resided in Madison county, New York, and married Sophia Morse; Martha, the only daughter, a young lady of uncommon promise, died in Taunton November 24, 1828, aged twenty; Samuel B., the youngest son, who was at that time a member of Dartmouth College, but through grief at the loss of his sister, was led to abandon the idea of a professional life, went West; John and Horace died early.

James P. Ellis adopted the profession of his father and was a resident of Taunton, charged with many public duties, as county treasurer, town clerk and assistant justice of the Police Court. He married Caroline S., daughter of John Presbrey.

The father, infirm and feeble, spent his last days near the scene of his early life and labors in Seekonk.

Cyrus Lothrop, a native of Easton, and a graduate of Brown University in 1810, was better known in Taunton as a manufacturer than as a lawyer, although that was his profession. He died suddenly in 1854. His son, Cyrus H., is a well-known resident of Taunton, married to Mary, daughter of Charles Godfrey, long a Taunton merchant.

George Wheaton, esq., the son of Daniel Wheaton, of Easton, and nephew of Judge Wheaton, of Norton, born in 1796, and a graduate of Harvard College in 1814, died early, November 4, 1826, but his widow, Frances, born in 1789, long survived him, dying August 14, 1861, an only daughter still occupying the house, not far from the St. Thomas Episcopal church, known as the Wheaton house, and still earlier the home of the Sproat family.

George Wheaton Deans, related to the above, who received the degree of Bachelor of Laws from the Harvard Law School in 1848, died in 1888.

Horatio L. Danforth, esq., son of William and Sally (Leonard) Danforth, was born in 1801. He was graduated from Brown University in 1825, and studied law with Hon. Francis Baylies. He served as county treasurer twelve years, from 1829 to 1841. He was appointed high sheriff by Governor Briggs in 1844. An intimate acquaintance speaks of him as "frank, outspoken, yet genial and engaging." He died July 21, 1859.

Harrison Gray Otis Colby was the son of Rev. Philip and Harriet (Sewall) Colby, born in Hallowell, Me., in 1807. The father was pastor of the church (Congregational) in North Middleboro', Mass., from the summer of 1817 to the time of his death, February 27, 1851, thirty-four years, a wise, faithful, honored minister of the Gospel. This son was largely under the influence and instruction of his mother's brother, the eminent Dr. Sewall, of Washington. He became a student in Brown University, in the class with John H. Clifford, afterward governor of our Commonwealth, graduating in 1827. When admitted to the Bristol county bar Mr. Colby took up his residence in Taunton, subsequently

removing to New Bedford, where he married the daughter of John Avery Parker. He attained such eminence in his profession that he was accounted worthy of a seat on the bench. Judge Colby, like his father, was of a tall, commanding figure, dignified, courteous, "every inch a gentleman." His daughter Caroline, writing me in 1876, is my authority for stating, her father's death was "February 22, 1853. Four children, three daughters and a son survived him." The widow became the wife of Rev. Dr. Lambert, a Protestant Episcopal clergyman, of Charlestown, Mass.

Hon. Henry Williams, a distinguished member of the Bristol county bar, was a direct descendant of Richard Williams, one of Taunton's first settlers, in which descent he took a just pride. He was enthusiastically devoted to the early history of the Old Colony, gathering much useful material on that subject, which, at the time of his death, he had nearly made ready for the press. Mr. Williams was an interested member of the Old Colony Historical Society, and I am glad to avail myself of a portion of the biographical sketch, read before that society January 14, 1889, by an admiring kinsman, Alfred M. Williams, esq., of Providence:

Henry Williams was born in Taunton on the 30th day of November, 1805, and died on the 9th day of May, 1887, in his eighty-second year. He was the son of Benjamin Williams and of his wife Lydia, daughter of James Williams, both descendants of Richard Williams, an original settler and proprietor of the town. Mr. Williams was the youngest of the sons, and his brothers, Sydney, George W. and Benjamin F., like himself, lived to a green old age and filled honorable stations in life. Graduated from Brown University in 1826, Henry studied law with Judge J. M. Williams, Theophilus Parsons and Lemuel Williams, and with such zeal and thoroughness did he study the principles as well as the details of law, that he attained a wide and profound knowledge of general jurisprudence. It was as chamber counsel rather than an advocate in court Mr. Williams practiced in his profession, winning the confidence of people in his integrity and disinterestedness. He discouraged rather than favored litigation, when it could be avoided by reasonable adjustment and compromise. For a number of years Mr. Williams was associated with Judge Bennett and later with his nephew, Mr. George Edgar Williams. In 1833 he was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. In 1835-36 he was a member of the State Senate. He represented his district in the Twenty-sixth and Twenty-eighth Congress, serving in one on the committee on commerce, in the other on the committee on foreign affairs. In 1851 he was appointed register of probate, in 1853 he served as a member of the Constitutional Convention to amend the constitution of the State.

Mr. Williams was an enthusiastic American and unionist, and when the War of the Rebellion broke out, he was prominent in sustaining the government, and his name appears with Governor Morton and Hon. Samuel L. Crocker in an address to the citizens of Bristol county, calling for organized effort to raise troops and otherwise to provide for the emergency.

Public schools and all public improvements found in Mr. Williams an ardent supporter. He was never married, but a most devoted brother to a widowed sister, who kept his household for many years, and to a large family of relations he was an interested and helpful counselor and friend. To them and to the community in which he lived, and which he served by his example and his labors, he has left an honorable name and a grateful memory, fittingly ranked among the worthies of the Old Colony.

Hon. Horatio Pratt, son-in-law of Chief Justice Williams, was for many years a leading lawyer of the Bristol county bar, district attorney, and a member of the Massachusetts Senate. He was a graduate of Brown University in 1825. He was of a weak, frail physical constitution and long struggled with bodily infirmities, and at length died at a comparatively early age, May 24, 1872, having practiced long enough, however, to be accounted one of the brightest men of the bar.

Nathaniel Morton, son of Governor and Judge Marcus Morton, born December 3, 1821, died February 12, 1856, living a little more than thirty-four years, only about ten of which were given to the profession, in which he gained a prominence attained by few, if any, of his brethren at the bar at so early an age. Graduating from Brown University in the class of 1840 with Governor William Gaston, Prof. Heman Lincoln, and other eminent men, with the highest honor, and from the Harvard Law School in 1843, he at once took high rank in the practice of his profession in his native town. Hon. James Brown, recently deceased, as quoted by Mr. Alger, says of him: "Mr. Morton had in its strictest sense a legal mind. He grasped the essential points of a case instinctively and presented them with a smooth, easy, insinuating address that was exceedingly effective. There were no coruscations of wit or imagination in his arguments to dazzle, but there was a logical force and an indefinable charm of manner to please and convince." Judge Bennett, who knew him well, calls him not a brilliant man, with the sparkling wit that word implies, but "a fluent, plausible speaker, an able, convincing advocate."

Mr. Morton, a charter member of the Old Colony Historical Society, was its first president, an office which he held till his death. Himself a representative of one of the most distinguished families of Taunton, by marriage, September 29, 1846, to Harriet, the only child of Hon. Francis Baylies, he was thus allied to another.

Hon. Chester Isham Reed, son of William and Elizabeth Dean (Dennis) Reed, born November 23, 1823, was educated in the Taunton High School and Bristol Academy, and took a partial course in Brown University, from which institution he received the honorary degree of A. M. in 1870. Taunton was honored in the accumulation of honors which came to this, her favored son, a fuller account of which will be found in a special biographical notice. An only son of Judge Reed follows the profession of his father in Boston.

Samuel Ripley Townsend was born in Waltham, Mass., April 10, 1810, the son of Samuel and Abigail (———) Townsend. He was a member of that class in Cambridge, graduated in 1829, which gave the world so many distinguished men—Judges Bigelow and Curtis, Prof. Pierce, Rev. Messrs. J. Freeman Clarke, Chandler Robbins and S. F. Smith, and Oliver Wendell Holmes. After graduation, Mr. Townsend engaged in mercantile business, which he relinquished for teaching, being called to Bristol Academy in 1846, where he remained till 1849. He pursued the study of law in the office of Hon. Horatio Pratt with so much success that he was admitted to practice at the Bristol bar in 1850. In 1853 he was chosen county treasurer, which office he retained three years. Governor Banks appointed him judge of the Police Court in 1858, which office he held till by a new arrangement of the courts the office was at an end. Mr. Townsend served in the City Council in 1873, '74, '75, and as city solicitor in 1882.

The marriage of Mr. Townsend to Miss Mary Snow Percival was in 1837, June 29, and the golden wedding was pleasantly observed in 1887. In September of that year, the 27th, death came to separate the happy couple, leaving the mother with five sons and one daughter. The burial was in Wareham. The mother has since died.

The son, James Percival, was a graduate of Cambridge in 1858, and is now connected with the War Department in Washington. Samuel



Christie, D.

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES

The members of the United States House of Representatives were elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was composed of 233 members. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850.

The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850.

The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850.

The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850. The House of Representatives was elected in 1850.



Charles I. Reed

70 VMU
ANATOMIA

W. is in Fargo, Dakota. Lindley J. is a photographer in Rockland, Mass. Ripley W. is book-keeper of the Taunton Oilcloth Company, and has been president of the Common Council. Harry H. is cashier of the Bristol County Bank. Fannie P. is at home.

James Brown, the son of Jonathan R. and Sally (Mason) Brown, of Swansea, was born in that town September 19, 1828. His early education was in Middleboro' Academy and Waterville, Me., preparatory to entering Brown University, where he was graduated in the class of 1850, an intimate friend and room-mate of Hon. John S. Brayton, of Fall River. This same year Mr. Brown entered the office of Nathaniel Morton and Edmund H. Bennett as a law student, and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He was honored by his fellow citizens with a seat in the State Legislature, both the House and the Senate. He responded to his country's call for help in the time of its peril, and came out of the service in the War of the Rebellion with the rank of major. After a professional life of more than forty years in this city, one of its oldest and most successful lawyers, death claimed him as its victim and the end came the 19th of February, 1893, exactly fourteen years from the day his father died in Swansea. On Thursday, the 30th of March, the Bristol county bar, of which the deceased was president, presented through Hon. Charles A. Reed, resolutions of tender regard in memory of their brother, to the court in session in Taunton, accompanied with remarks from Judges Bennett and Fox, Mr. Reed, the mover of the resolutions, and Hon. John S. Brayton, of Fall River, an intimate friend of the deceased, whose remarks were of an historical character, tracing Major Brown's lineage from John Browne, the original settler, who for eighteen years was an assistant at Plymouth, a considerable land holder in Taunton, and afterwards, in what is now Swansea, purchasing a large territory of Massasoit, the Indian Sachem.

Mr. Brayton said :

The son of John Browne had the same name and bore the same military title as my deceased friend, Major James Brown. He was one of the founders of the First Baptist Church in Massachusetts, and his son, John Brown, in 1685, upon the incorporation of the county of Bristol, was appointed one of the three justices of the first Court of Common Pleas, and subsequently was reappointed, upon the re-organization of the court, under the administration of Lord Bellemont in 1699. It

was Major James Brown who gave to Governor Winslow the first intimation that a war with King Philip was about to take place. And the son of Major James Brown was the first one to convey to Governor Winslow the tidings that blood had been shed in Swansea.

Major Brown upon his maternal side descended from Samson Mason, who was a soldier in Cromwell's army, and upon the restoration of Charles II, settled in Swansea. Samson Mason's son and grandsons were for one hundred and seven consecutive years the pastors of the Second Baptist Church in Swansea, which was the thirteenth church of that denomination organized in the country.

Chief Justice Albert Mason of the Superior Court descended from the same ancestry.

Mr. Brown married Eliza W., daughter of Thomas Clark and Sally (Carver) Brown, October 12, 1854. Their children are:

- (1) Annie, the widow of Frank Harnden.
- (2) Mary, the wife of Charles Thompson Newbury.
- (3) Robert Carver, who follows the profession of his father.
- (4) Kingsley.

The grandfather of Mrs. Brown, Robert Carver, is remembered as having built, with the help of his sons, a vessel on the bank of the Taunton river, called "Young America."

All those of whom we have treated have passed away, finished their life-work and left its record behind them. To those already named should be added, perhaps, Chief Justice Marcus Morton and Judge Samuel S. Wilde, both judges of the Supreme Court and both natives of Taunton. Theophilus Parsons, so long the learned professor of law at Cambridge, Seth Padelford Staples, of New York, Judge Pliny Merrick, of Worcester, Sydney Williams, of Providence, son-in-law of President Messer, Baalis Sanford, of Boston, Joseph P. Deane, of Quincy, Ill., practiced law in Taunton for a time, although their last years were spent elsewhere.

George T. Davis, a native of Sandwich, a graduate of Cambridge in 1829, member of Congress, judge of the United States District Court, who died in 1877, went from Taunton to Greenfield, Mass. Oliver Leonard, born in Norton in 1764, son of Jonathan Leonard, and a graduate of Brown University in 1787, was here from 1791 to 1796, and went to Maine, where he died in 1828. Later, in this century, Mr. Alger mentions John Somers Russell who went to New Bedford, and

Samuel Breck who went to Bridgewater, and whose son is brigadier-general in the regular army. Jacob Chapin and Andrew Locke were in Taunton not only as lawyers, but as newspaper men in the earlier part of this century. I find the name of Welcome Pardon Burgess, a graduate of Brown in 1820, who died in 1828. Still earlier, Roland Cushing in 1786, and Edward Pope in 1779. Seth Williams, jr., George Godfrey and the Leonards all practiced law in the last century.

James Sproat had two sons, James and William A. F., who followed the profession of their father and served as clerks of the court.

James L. Hodges, son of James^s and Joanna (Tillinghast) Hodges, was in the State Senate in 1823, '24, and represented his district in Congress 1826-32.

David G. W. Cobb, the son of the general and judge, and the father of Mayor S. C. Cobb, of Boston, was a member of the Bristol bar. He served as register of probate, and died February 27, 1832.

Professor John Ordronaux, the eminent lecturer on law, of New York city, still living, commenced his life-work in Taunton.

Theodore L. Lincoln, a graduate of Brown in 1825, has always been identified with the profession of law in Taunton. Charles Warren Hartshorn, graduate of Harvard University in 1833, has quietly done much law business. He died March 31, 1893, leaving a large estate. John Downes Austin, a graduate of Cambridge in 1846, entering upon his profession in 1848, died early in 1861. So also did Thomas C. Sproat, who came hither from Middleboro' with good promise of success soon to fall out of the ranks and disappoint high hopes concerning him. James Edward Vickery, son of Charles R. Vickery, long time president of Machinists' Bank, graduated at Cambridge in 1858, studied law, but died in 1881. Frederick Valentine Brown, son of Augustus T. Brown, a young lawyer of much promise, died August 30, 1891.

The only Taunton lawyer in practice at the present time, who was noticed in my account of the profession incidentally, in my "Ministry of Taunton" in 1852, is Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, the veteran leader of the legal fraternity in this part of the Commonwealth, judge of probate for a quarter of a century, and for several years dean of the law

department of the Boston University. Judge Bennett has a law office in Taunton and Boston, associated in Boston with his son and in Taunton with Frederick S. Hall.

The members of the legal profession now in practice in Taunton are Judge William E. Fuller, of the Probate Court, the successor of Judge Bennett in 1883; Judge William H. Fox, of the First Bristol District Court; Judge John H. Galligan, special justice and register of probate; Hon. Charles A. Reed, State senator in 1886-'87, and city solicitor this and previous years; Arthur M. Alger, clerk of the District Court; G. Edgar Williams, nephew of the late Henry Williams, Henry J. Fuller and his sons, Frederick V. Fuller and Albert Fuller, Frederick S. Hall, partner of Judge Bennett, James H. Dean, partner of Charles A. Reed, Lloyd E. White, Sylvanus M. Thomas, Laurens N. Francis, Frank L. Tinkham, Daniel F. Buckley, George F. Williams, Elmer G. Derby (removed), James F. Morris, Robert C. Brown, son of the late James Brown, and at present representing the city in the State Legislature.

Our notice of those who have been connected with the courts of Taunton would not be complete if we failed to record the name of Henry Frank Cobb, who was appointed to fill the office of court crier in 1852, and who, with wonderful fidelity and promptness, acted in that capacity down to his last sickness, which terminated fatally May 28, 1892. Mr. Cobb was the son of Charles Cobb, a hatter at the Weir, who was the son of Jonathan, brother of Gen David Cobb.

At the June term of the Superior Court next following his death, Judge Braley presiding, District Attorney Knowlton thus addressed the Court:

Your honor has not failed to note in the opening ceremonies, which have just taken place, the silence of a voice that has long been familiar to these walls. Henry Frank Cobb, a faithful officer of this court, has attended his last term on earth. He has gone to the higher Court beyond the skies, where he has joined the innumerable throng of Saints "who do always behold the face of their Father in Heaven"—that Father whose will he humbly tried to do on earth, and whose name he never took in vain nor pronounced with idle or irreverent lips.

Although not one of our clan, the traditions and precedents of which we so jealously observe, I make no apology for asking your honor, who knew him well, to pause for a moment at the outset of this, the first term which has not been opened by him in our

remembrance, that we may pay some slight tribute to his memory. A ministerial officer only, a mere servant of the court, he was yet respected and esteemed, I had almost said beloved, by the bench no less than by the bar. It is fitting that we take more than a passing notice of the going out of a light that for two generations has shone with a ray so pure and serene. Your honor is glad to join with us in paying homage to so rare an example of guileless Christian character and conspicuous fidelity to duty.

And thus the attorney proceeds with his just and discriminating eulogium of a character so special and unique, followed by Judge Bennett, Nicholas Hathaway, Edwin L. Barney, James Brown, Judge Fuller, Charles W. Clifford, Judge Fox and Judge Braley, who ordered the clerk to make a minute of the proceedings for preservation on the docket of the court.

NOTES.

(1) The "full account" of Robert Treat Paine in the "Ministry of Taunton," Vol. 2, pp. 309-316, was written for that work by a grandson, Charles Cushing Paine, esq., of Boston, from whose son, Robert Treat Paine, esq., I learn that Charles Paine, esq., the son of the signer, was born August 30, 1775, and died February 15, 1810. A graduate of Harvard University in 1793, he married Sarah Sumner Cushing. Their only son, Charles Cushing Paine, born July 11, 1808, died January 4, 1874. He married Fanny Cabot Jackson, daughter of Judge Charles Jackson, October 29, 1832, who had nine children. The son writes, "I have no doubt the facts in my father's account are accurate. He was always interested in antiquarian studies." He was a graduate of Harvard University in 1827.

(2) Judge Jonas Cutting: To a letter of inquiry concerning Judge Cutting, my friend, Josiah H. Drummond, of Portland, Me., makes answer in the following pleasant way:

I enclose some notes for your use. I do this with double pleasure, for I comply with your request, and also write concerning a judge under whom I practiced for twenty-one years, whose ability and integrity, kindness and forbearance, won my admiration, veneration and love.

Janos Cutting was born at Croydon, N. H., November 3, 1800; graduated at Dartmouth in 1823; admitted to the bar in Maine and settled in Orono in 1826; removed to Bangor in 1831 and formed a copartnership with Edward Kent (afterwards governor and later judge of the Supreme Judicial Court of the State of Maine) in 1854 and was appointed judge of the Supreme Judicial Court April 20, 1854; reappointed April 20, 1861; again reappointed April 20, 1868; retired from office April 20, 1875, after twenty-one years' service, with a well-earned reputation as one of the ablest and best judges that ever graced the bench of Maine.

In 1858 Dartmouth gave him LL. D. He was twice married and had four children, only one of whom survives—Mrs. Dr. Augustus C. Hamlin, of Bangor.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The Office of Constable—Its Importance—Reluctance to Accept Office—John Deane Asking to be Excused—Taunton Constables from 1639 to 1686—Office of Town Clerk Created in 1646—His Oath of Office—William Parker, "Keeper of ye booke of Records"—Oliver Purchis, Chosen "Town Clarke" in 1654—Shadrach Wilbore, in 1664—His Trouble with Governor Andros, and Final Imprisonment—Taunton's Vote of Compensation—Town Clerks from 1639 to 1865—Town Treasurers, the Earliest Known to 1865—Town Vote in 1643, to Choose Seven Men "to order Towne affairs"—"Selectmen in Plymouth Colony in 1665-66"—Selectmen of Taunton from 1645 to 1865—Law of 1638, Establishing Representative System in Plymouth Colony—Representatives from Taunton to Plymouth from 1639 to 1691—Representatives to the Massachusetts General Court from 1693 to 1893—Members of the Senate from Taunton, 1801 to 1893.

CONSTABLE.

THE office of constable was one of great responsibility and honor in colonial times, as representing the civil government and being the chief exponent of law. The most respectable and trustworthy persons were chosen, and not unfrequently they shrank from the responsibility and declined to serve. The country was not troubled with office-seekers in those days. So reluctant were men to take office that a fine was imposed on those, who, for their refusal could not render a sufficient excuse.* John Deane, Isaac Deane, James Leonard, jr., and Richard Godfree, jr., as appears from documents in our hands, were called upon to show cause why they should not serve as constables-elect. The document which John Deane, son of the first settler John, sent in is a fair sample of the rest:

To the honored Justices assembled in quarter session at Bristol on the 14th day of April, 1696.

John Deane of Taunton in the county afores^d humbly sheweth this his just plea conteyning sufficient cause for his excuse from serving in the office of a constable in the town of

* Even the office of governor sought the man and not the man the office. The General Court of Plymouth passed an act, that whoever refused the office of governor should pay twenty pounds sterling, unless he was chosen two years successively, and whoever refused the office of counselor or magistrate should pay ten pounds. Edward Winslow in 1633 was chosen governor, Mr. Bradford having been governor about ten years, and now, "by importunity," writes Winthrop, "gat off."

Taunton, viz. That although the s^d John Deane formerly served the towne of Taunton in that office and his fellow constable being taken away by death the s^d John Deane performed the work of two constables for the greater part of that year— whereas others have not yet served so much as one (tho' qualified according to law) yet notwithstanding s^d John Deane is not unwilling to serve his towne & country according to his powr. But he declared to y^r Honors that by reason of inward weakness & of outward bodilly distempers he hath not been able to ride so far as Bristol for divers years past and scarce a week passes but that s^d John Deane is forced to betake himself to his bed for some part of the week, of which distempers und^r which he laboreth he s^d John Deane has made Capt. Leonard more particularly & fully acquainted with, so that there is no need he should in writing more largely describe them. But by reason of s^d weakness, distempers & misery & pain attending them the s^d John Deane judgeth himself incapable to do the work & office incumbent on a constable & therefore dare not take an oath to perform it, seeing the law doth provide, That they must be persons able in body to execute s^d office which they be chosen thereunto. Therefore s^d John Deane having sent y^r honors his just excuse, doth account that by the law he is freed from a fine for his not serving in that office; and if any question or doubt should be suggested to y^r honors by any person concerning the truth of the afore^d excuse, the s^d John Deane is ready to prove & confirm it by sufficient testimony of his neighbors whenever he is called thereunto.

So I rest your humble servant,

John Deane.

Taunton Constables from 1639 to 1686, inclusive:

John Stronge, 1639.	Hezekiah Hoar, 1663.	Thomas Gilbert, } 1677.
John Deane, 1640.	Francis Smith, 1664.	Joseph Hall,
William Parker, 1641-42-43.	Joseph Wilbore, 1665.	Samuel Williams,
James Wyatt, 1644.	John Hall, 1666.	Thomas Harvey, sen., } 1678.
George Hall, 1645.	Richard Burt, 1667.	Joseph Willis, } 1679.
Oliver Purchis, 1646-47.	Samuel Smith, 1668.	Isaac Deane,
Thomas Gilbert, 1648-49.	Israel Deane, 1669.	Gyles Gilbert,
George Macey, 1650.	Nathaniel Williams, 1670.	Thomas Williams, } 1680.
William ^l Hodges, 1651.	Joseph Wilbore, 1671.	Henry Hodges, } 1681.
James Walker, 1652.	Richard Stevens, } 1672.	Ezra Deane,
William Parker, 1653.	Hezekiah Hoar, } 1673.	John White,
John Deane, 1654.	John Deane,	James Walker, jr., } 1682.
John Tisdall, 1655.	Aaron Knap, sen., } 1673.	Samuel Hall, sen., } 1683.
Francis Smith, 1656.	John Richmond, } 1674.	John Smith, jr.,
Hezekiah Hoar, 1657.	Shadrach Wilbore, } 1674.	Joseph Wilbore, } 1684.
Peter Pitts, 1658.	James Tisdale, } 1675.	Joseph Hodges, } 1684.
John Tisdall, 1659.	Thomas Deane, } 1675.	John Richmond,
Henry Andrews, 1660.	John Hathaway,	James Walker, sen., } 1685.
William Harvey, 1661.	William Wetherell, } 1676.	James Leonard, } 1686.
William Wetherell, 1662.		Joseph Tilden,

changed to John^l Hodges

The constables for 1698 are given us in the following document carefully preserved by Hon. Marquis F. King, of Portland, which also gives the selectmen of that year:

Sir this is to certify you that we whose names are underwritten have made the assessment of forty three pounds and ten shillings which by your warrant we were required to make on the ynhabitants of our towne with those thereunto belonging & delivered it to our constables.

To Constable Nicholas White sixteen pounds & two shillings

To Constable William Haskins fifteen pounds & eight shillings
 To Constable Samuel Haskins twelve pounds.
 Taunton y^e y^e 20th of August 1698.

Phillip King	} Selectmen.
Henry ^d Hodges	
Israel Thrasher	
Thomas Williams	

TOWN CLERK.

The act creating the office of town clerk in 1646 was in these words :

It is enacted by the Court that there shalbee in euery towne within this Gou ment a Clarke or some one appointed and ordeined to keep a Register of the day and yeare of the marriage beirth and buriall of euery man woman and child within their towneship; and to haue thripence apece for each ptulare pson soe registered; and further it is enacted that euery father or mother and next in relation shall certify to the towne clarke or register keeper the name and day of the beirth of euery child soe borne in his house within one month next after it is borne or bee fined for euery such default three shillings the one halfe to the Gou ment and the other halfe moyetie thereof to the clarke or register keeper vpon his complaint and that euery pson married shall signify his and her name with the day on which they are married vnto the said clarke or register keeper within one month next after his said marriage vpon the like penaltie of three shillings the one halfe thereof to the vse of the Collonie; and the other halfe to the said clarke or register keeper vpon his complaint and alsoe that euery master or mistris of the family in the which any pson or pson next in relation to them soe dead shall giue notice vnto the said Clarke or register keeper; the name of the pson and the day of his said buriall and in defect thereof to forfeit three shillings for euery default; the one halfe to the Gou ment and the other halfe to the clarke or register keeper upon his complaint; and that the clarke or register keeper of each township shall exhibite a true and pfect Coppy fairly written annually att March Courts vnto the Court of the beirthes mariages and burialls of the yeare past; and lastly that the clarke or register keeper of euery Township shall publish all the contracts of mariages and haue twelve pence for his fees for euery marriage as hee publisheth orderly.—*Ply. Col. Rec.*, p. 52 and p. 189.

The Oath of a Towne Clarke.

You shall faithfully serue in the office of a Towne Clarke of the Towne of ——— for this p'sent yeare and soe long as by mutuall Consent the Towne and you shall agree during which time you shall carfully and faithfully keep all such Records as you shalbee Intrusted withall; and shall record all towne acts and orders and shall enter all Towne graunts and Conveyances you shall record all beirtes mariages and burialls that shalbee brought vnto you within your towne and shall publish all Contracts of mariages you shalbee required to doe according to order of Court bearing date the 20th day of October 1646 soe healp you God.—*Ply. Col. Rec.*, p. 107 and p. 190.

In an old record book of the town recently discovered we read that Upon March 7th, 1654 at a general town meeting warned by John Deane Constable of Taunton was Oliver Purchis chosen to be the Towne Clarke to keep all registers and

records appertaining to town matters according to order of Court, and to take his oathe according to order of Court also for a man sustaining legal office.

Previous to this William Parker, one of the first settlers, had signed himself "keeper of y^e booke of records."

The first record of the election of Shadrach Wilbore as town clerk, in 1664, reads thus :

The Town clerk chosen for the present year being this sixth of March, 1664, or 5, is Shadrach Wilbore, and so to continue as long as he the said Clerk and the town shall agree.

And it is voted and agreed by the town this sixth of March, 1664-5 that the said Clerk shall have of the town twenty shillings by the year.

And it is voted and agreed by the town at a town meeting, that the said town commit to the said Town Clerk to keep the Town Book and the Registry the day and year above written.

—*Proprietary Records.*

The clerkship of this Wilbore in Taunton's history is remarkable, not only for its length, continuing on from 1664-65 to nearly the close of the century, but for the beauty of his penmanship, which appears in many documents still preserved, and more especially for his fidelity as a town officer, and what he suffered as a proof of that fidelity in a long imprisonment in Boston and Bristol during the odious administration of Sir Edmund Andros in 1686 and onwards.

The commission of Governor Andros from King James II, dated June 3, 1686, may be found in Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d series, vol. 7, p. 139. The tax which produced such excitement in the colonies was levied the next January, as appears in the following orders :

January the 4th 1686-87.

Ordered: That a single Country Rate of one penny in the pound be levied & collected in all the late Colonyes and Provinces towards defraying the publick charge of this his Maj^{ties} Government.

January the 12th 1686-87.

Ordered: That the Secretary send the order of Council of the 4th instant to the Treasurer for Collecting the Rate to his Maj^{ties}, and that the Treasurer issue out his Warrants for collecting the same accordingly.

The treasurer at that time was Usher.

The letter of Mr. Wilbore to Mr. Usher in behalf of the town of Taunton cannot be found, but it was the occasion of the following order from Sir Andros and his Council :

Shadrach Wilbore Clerke of the towne of Taunton being by the Messenger brought before this Board and Examined about a scandalous, factious and seditious writeing sent

from the said Towne to the Treasurer in answer to his Warr^t for the publike Rate signed by him as Clerke he owned the same and declared it to be the Act of the Towne.

Ordered That the said Shadrach Wilbore be bound over to answer for the same att the next Superior Court to be holden att Bristoll.

And that in regard Justice Tho. Leonard was present att the Towne meeting when the said writing was voted and did not hinder the same, that he be suspended from the said Office.

And that the Constables of the said Towne be likewise bound over to answer att the said Court for neglect of their duties in not obeying the Treasurers warrant.

And that the Constables and Select Men of the said Towne doe forthwith cause the said warrant to be fully executed. (Meeting held Wednesday August 31st 1687.)

—*State Arch. vol. 127, p. 59, Council Records, vol. 2, p. 137.*

This order was followed on the same day by a warrant for Wilbore's arrest as follows :

To ye Sheriffs of ye County of Suffolk.

Whereas Shadrach Wilbore Towne Clerke of Taunton hath lately in ye name & with ye Consent of ye sd Towne Wrote & published a certain Scandalous factious & Seditious writing Wherein being much Reflecting upon and Contamneing the Laws Authority & Govenmt of this his Mats'y territory & Dominion of New England the such writing upon his Exaiacon before his Excellency in Councill he hath Confessed & Owned these are therefore in his Mats'y Name to Require & Command yo to take into yo' Custody ye body of ye sd Shadrach Wilbore & him safely keep in his Mats'y Goals untill he shall have answered for ye sd Contempt & Mis Demeanor & be from thence Delivered by sd Courts of his Mats'y Laws Whereof fail not & for soe doing this shall be yo' Warrant.

Dated in Boston ye 30th day of August 1687.

By Order in Councill.

—*Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d series, vol. 7, p. 190.*

After lying in jail five weeks, Wilbore petitioned for release, expressing more humbly than the case required his penitence for having given offence to His Majesty's servants. Any one wishing to see the document may find it in the State Archives, vol. 127, p. 236. It bears date, " Bristoll, the 14th of November, 1687."

In 1689 the town voted to remunerate Mr. Wilbore for his sufferings in body and mind in these words :

This 21 day of November, 1689, It was voted and granted to Shadrach Wilbore, the town Clerk, one hundred acres of land joining to his land at Bareneed, or somewhere thereabout, in consideration of his imprisonment and suffering, he paying what money is due at that account, which is to say the five and forty shillings which we borrowed of William Wilbore of Rhode Island.

TOWN CLERKS OF TAUNTON OR "KEEPERS OF TOWN RECORDS."

Parker, William, "Keeper of ye booke of records" in 1645 and probably from beginning of settlement in 1638-39.	
Purchis, Oliver, "Towne Clarke,"	1654 to 1664-65
Wilbore, Shadrach, "	1665 to 1695
Williams, Thomas, "	1695 to 1702
Leonard, Thomas, "Keeper of Town Records,"	1702 to 1708
Wilbore, John, Town Clerk,	1708 to 1725
Wilbore, Benjamin, "	1725 to 1740
Williams, James, sr., "	1740 to 1774
Williams, James, jr., "	1774 to 1821
Williams, Alfred "	1821 to 1835
Anthony, Edmund, "	1835 to 1845
Monroe, Francis S., "	1845
Ellis, James P., "	1846 to 1855
Brewster, William, "	1855 to 1858
Porter, Henry C., "	1858 to Sept. 1862
Cushman, James M., "	1862 to 1865

That James Williams, jr., was town clerk at the time assigned to him appears from the following, in the hands of Captain Hall :

At a Town meeting legally warn^d and held at Taunton on Monday the 28th day of Nov., 1774

Voted that half an acre of land on y^e common between the meeting house and the worke house in Taunton be appropriated for the use of a garden for those persons that shall live in or improve said worke house and that Major Richard Godfrey, Mr. Apollos Leonard Mr Benjamin Dean Jun^r be a Committee to bound out said land and provide materials and fence the same. Attest,

JAMES WILLIAMS Jun^r
Town Clerk.

It is more difficult to fix upon the true names of the town treasurers and their time of holding office than the town clerks. Mr. J. W. D. Hall thinks he has evidence that Apollos Leonard held the office of treasurer previous to his son-in-law, Samuel Crocker, that Samuel Danforth, the second son of Rev. Mr. Danforth, was treasurer either before or after Samuel White, that Stephen Leonard, who left Taunton in 1722, was sometime treasurer, and Israel Thasher in 1703, according to the following document :

TAUNTON, June y^e 10th 1703.

Capt. Leonard be pleased if Philip King has put in credit with you for me as town treasurer, the sum of twenty shillings & . . . which coms from Stephen Caswell Sen^r then pay the same to Robert Crosman, which is all at present from your friend and servant,

ISRAEL THRASHER.

Robert Crosman to Captain Leonard :

be pleased to deliver y^e iron within mentioned to my son Nathaniel, which will oblige your friend and servant.

TOWN TREASURERS.

White, Samuel,.....1757	Anthony, Edmund,1838 to 1844
Williams, Benjamin, ...1764 to 1772, 1774	White, Lemuel L.,... ..1844 to 1847
Godfrey, George.....1775	Porter, Charles,.....1847 to 1853
Crocker, Samuel,1805 to 1822	Ellis, James P.,.....1853 and 1854
Seaver, John,.....1822 to 1825	Atwood, George B.,.....1855 and 1856
Reed, William,.....1825	Wilbar, Joseph E.,1857
Hodges, James L.,.....1826	Tinkham, Samuel M.,.....1858
Baylies, John,1827 to 1834	Brewster, Philip T.,.....1859 to 1863
Woodward, Calvin,.....1834 to 1838	Washburn, George A., ..1863 and 1864

SELECTMEN OF TAUNTON.

In the earliest records of the town, kept by Oliver Purchis, and which, discovered in an old junk store in Boston, were secured by the town at considerable expense, we read that so early as December, 1643, the town voted :

That seven men be yearly chosen to order towne affairs.

That these seven shall meet six times in a year at some convenient place to consider and order town matters, and to hear and arbitrate differences.

That these seven shall have power to determine of all trespasses and debts under three pounds, and none to enter any suits in court for such trespasses or debts without their consent.

That these shall have power (consent hereunto of the Magistrates and General Court for this patent being first obtained) to give warrant to destrain or attach for such debts or trespasses, as likewise for notes that are or shall be unpaid.

That no inhabitant, or other that hath a homelott, shall buy any other homelott, but with the consent of these seven.

[illegible]

as also that these shall have power to ad unto any mans division upland according to their discretion.

Item : That it shall be in the power of the said seven men according to their discretions to divide and distribute the said lands unto the said inhabitants according as they shall from time to time see needful and convenient.

That these shall have power to admitt as inhabitants and to dispose to them either certain small portions of lands without giving them rights in other divisions, or to admitt them to all divisions with others according to their discretions, but not to admitt any to a certain quantity exceeding ten acres, without the consent of the towne.

That when any shall be proposed to them for admission they shall first acquaint the Towne therewith, and not to receive them as inhabitants till all just exceptions are removed.

That these shall have power to dispose of small quantities of land yt lye not within ye compass of g— [probably great] divisions, to any inhabitant y^t standeth in need, and also f— [probably for] conveniency according to ye—— [probably discretion] of ye seven.

That a convenient quantity of meadow down the river be reserved to be divided by the same proportion and rule of other meadow and upland according to yt discretion of these seven either to after commers, or to such as shall be possessed of lots of those who have left the place as they [illegible] shall think good. [illegible] such [illegible].

Under date of March, 1645, the same records show another vote of the town in these words :

Item : These seven men which shall be yearly chosen shall have power to divide and dispose of lots and parcels of ye medow called Scaddings Moore, according as from time to time they shall see needful unto such who shall be deemed mete by their necessities of fod' for their cattle, untill the said medow be wholly disposed ; this act is repealed, only James Wyatt's grant of six acres within the said medow before this repeal, and is provided that he shall have no part in any other division of ye said medow.

Item : At ye aforesaid day were chosen for ye seven men these following for ye years.

HENRY ANDREWS,	WILLIAM PARKER,	RICHARD WILLIAMS,
GEORGE HALL,	OTIS OLNEY,	WALTER DEANE.
EDWARD CASE,	JOHN STRONG,	

From the deed to Henry Andrews in 1647 of the " calf pasture," it seems that these seven in that year were John Strong, Oliver Purchis, Walter Deane, Richard Williams, Edward Case, (the name of the other two are not given in the deed).

The records above referred to contain also these elections of selected men :

March 9, 1648. There is chosen for the following years 1649* to be seven men to order the Towne affairs. Mr. Thomas Gilbert, Walter Deane, Edward Case, James Wyatt, Richard Williams, George Masey, Oliver Purchis. * New town meeting in 1648

March 7, 1649. It is mutually chosen to serve as seven men for the present year following, as followeth :

RICHARD WILLIAMS,	JAMES WYATT,	WILLIAM PARKER,
HENRY ANDREWS,	WALTER DEANE,	JAMES WALKER,
	OLIVER PURCHIS.	

April the sixth, 1650. There is chosen to serve men to order Towne affairs for this present year, viz :

RICHARD WILLIAMS,	WILLIAM PARKER,	GEORGE MACEY,
JAMES WALKER,	JAMES WYATT,	JNO. TISDALL,
	OLIVER PURCHIS.	

March the 11th, 1651. There is chosen for the years following viz, 1652, to serve as seven men to order Towne affairs.

LIEUT. WYATT.	MR. THOMAS GILBERT,	WILLIAM PARKER,
WALTER DEANE,	RICHARD WILLIAMS,	JAMES WALKER,
	OLIVER PURCHIS.	

January the 15th. Ano. 1656. This agreed by the towne that these five men, to wit, Captaine Poole, Deacon Williams, Deacon Deane, James Wyatt and George Hall, shall order all matters in and about the erecting seats in the meeting house, and shall seate the inhabitants according to their discretion [these may or may not have been the same as chosen to order town affairs].

1657. These were for the year, Capt. William Poole, George Hall, Mr. William Parker, Lieut. James Wyatt, and John Deane.

December the 27th, 1658. The men chosen to order towne affairs are Richard Williams, Wm. Parker, George Masi, John Tisdale, James Walker.

It appears from these town records thus fortunately discovered, that before any law was passed requiring the appointment of selectmen and defining their duties, Taunton had realized the necessity thereof and chosen some of its principal men, "selected men" to "order towne affairs," thus anticipating the action of the Court. The first notice of "celect men," as they were called, in Plymouth records, was in 1665, December, when those chosen by Barnstable are approved by the Court, and in the February and March following the same action is taken concerning the "celectmen of Marshfield and Yarmouth." In June, 1666, all the towns report their "celectmen" for approval, Taunton the following: "Gorg. Hall, Richard Williams, Walter Deane, James Walker, Wiliam Harvey."

So far as known, the following have been the selectmen of Taunton (names alphabetically arranged) from 1645 to 1865, when the town adopted the new form of city government:

Andrews, Henry.....1645 to '49	Cobb, Ebenezer.....1773 to '75
Andrews, John...1726, '28 to '31, '34, '35	Cobb, Morgan.....1721, '22, '24
Anthony, Edmund.....1803 to '09	Cobb, Morgan, 2d.....1736, '40
Babbitt, Ziba.....1855	Cobb, Richard.....1768, '70
Barney, Elisha.....1773 to '76	Crocker, Samuel L.....1846 to '49
Barney, Jacob.....1801 to '04	Crosman, Robert.....1710, '13, '14
Bassett, David.....1845	Deane, John.....1657
Baylies, Nicholas.....1780	Deane, Walter, 1645, '47 to '50, '51, '56, } '66 to '69, '71 to '86 {
Blake, Samuel.....1755	Dean, Benjamin, jr.....1772 to '75
Brewer, Daniel, jr.....1811, '12	Dean, Ebenezer..1760, '61, '80, '88 to '96
Briggs, Abram.....1864	Dean, Ezra.....1702
Briggs, Nathaniel.....1779, '80	Dean, Israel.....1726, '31, '33, '38, '39
Canady, Noble.....1845	Dean, John.....1719, '20, '23
Carrier, Isaac G.....1856 to '63	Dean, Joseph.....1797 to 1804
Case, Edward.....1645, '47, '48	

SELECTMEN.

571

Dean, Joseph, jr.	1824 to '28	Mason, John.	1718, '19, '23, '26, '27, '29 } to '31, '33, '34 }
Dean, Noah.	1780	Merick, Isaac.	1728
Dean, Philip.	1811 to '23	Morse, Elias A.	1850, '52 to '57
Dean, Robert.	1813	Olney, Otis.	1645
Dean, Solomon.	1779	Padelford, Seth.	1792
Dean, Thomas.	1693, '94, '97	Parker, William.	1645, '49, '50, '51, '57, '58
Dennis, John P.	1829 to '31	Paull, Jeremiah.	1810
Gilbert, Thomas.	1648, '51, '96, '99, 1702, { '03, '07 to '13, '15, '18 }	Pitta, Samuel.	1726, '29 to '31, '33, '38, '39
Godfrey, George.	1788 to '91	Pole, Capt. William.	1656, '57
Godfrey, John.	1802 to '12	Pratt, Samuel.	1724
Godfrey, Richard.	1728, '40	Presbrey, Allen.	1841 to '43, '55 to '64
Godfrey, Richard, jr.	1755, '60 to '66, { '68, '70, '73 to '77 }	Presbrey, Charles.	1844
Hall, Andrew H.	1846 to '51	Purchis, Oliver.	1647 to '52
Hall, George.	1645, '56, '57, '66 to '69	Reed, John.	1722, 1804 to '09
Hall, Lieut. John.	1684 to '86, '91, '92	Richmond, John.	1670
Hart, James.	1792 to '96	Seaver, William.	1825 to '34, '45 to '49
Harvey, Thomas.	1696, '98 to 1720	Short, Luther L.	1838 to '40
Harvey, William, 1666 to '70, '71 to '83, { '85 to '91 }		Smith, Job.	1789 to '92
Haskins, William.	1844	Smith, John.	1694, '96, '99, 1702, '12, { '14, '15, '17, '18 }
Hathaway, John.	1681 to '84	Smith, Samuel.	1676 to '79
Hix, Gideon.	1798, '99	Staples, Samuel, jr.	1813 to '21
Hodges, Henry, ² Elder.	1687 to 1701, { '03 to '05, '07 to '09, '11 to '16 }	Strong, John.	1645, '47
Hodges, Henry, ³ Lieut., 1731 to '35, '37 } to '39 }		Sumner, Seth.	1814
Hodges, Henry, ⁴ Capt.	1755, '62, '63, { '68, '70 }	Talbut, Jared.	1706
Ingalls, Jonathan, jr.	1797 to 1800	Thayer, William.	1772
Jones, Abraham.	1710, '20 to '23	Thrasher, Israel.	1695, '96, 1706
Keith, Edwin.	1851 to '54	Tillinghast, Nicholas.	1801, '02, '04
King, John.	1721, '22, '24, '27	Tisdale, Israel.	1755 to '60, '62 to '65
King, Philip.	1695, '96, '98	Tisdale, James.	1793 to '97
Leonard, Abiather.	1780	Tisdale, Joseph.	1797 to 1800
Leonard, Apollos.	1777, '79, '80	Tisdall, John, sr.	1650, '58, '72 to '75
Leonard, Ichabod.	1773 to '76, '93 to '95	Tubbs, Isaac.	1800 to '02
Leonard, Ichabod, jr.	1814 to '25	Walker, George, jr.	1832 to '47
Leonard, James, ²	1689 to '95, '97, '98, { 1703, '06, '08, '10 }	Walker, James.	1649, '50, '51, '66 to '71
Leonard, James, ³	1717, '20, '23, '36, '43	Wetherell, John.	1704
Leonard, James, ⁴	1765, '66, '88 to '91	Wetherell, William.	1685
Leonard, Nathaniel.	1796 to 1800, '05 to '11	White, Cornelius.	1860 to '64
Leonard, Samuel.	1721 to '24	White, Nicholas.	1704, '13 to '15, '17
Leonard, Thomas.	1680 to '84, '89 to '92, { 1707 to '09 }	White, Stephen L.	1835 to '43, '58, '59
Lincoln, Elijah.	1777, '79	Wilbore, Benjamin.	1727, '29, '30
Lincoln, Ichabod.	1826 to '31	Wilbur, Joseph.	1832 to '44
Lincoln, Rufus.	1792 to '96	Williams, Abiather.	1815 to '24
Lincoln, Gen. Thomas.	1812 to '21	Williams, Benjamin.	1777
Macey, Lieut. George.	1648, '50, '58, { '70, '71, '72 to '86 }	Williams, Col. George.	1780
Macomber, Abiel.	1801, '02	Williams, James M.	1851
Macomber, Josiah.	1762, '63, '65	Williams, John.	1718
Macomber, William F.	1852 to '54	Williams, Nathan S.	1864
		Williams, Nathaniel.	1689
		Williams, Richard.	1645, '47 to '52, '56, { '66 to '69, '71 to '77 }
		Williams, Seth.	1720, '27, '40
		Williams, Simeon.	1777
		Williams, Thomas.	1695 to '97, '99 to 1705
		Willis, Joseph.	1702
		Wyatt, Lieut. James.	1648 to '52, '56, '57

Representatives from Taunton in the General Court of Plymouth Colony.

The law passed March 5, 1638, establishing the representative system in the colony was as follows :

Whereas complaint was made that the ffremen were put to many inconveniences and great expence by their continuall attendance at the Courts, It is therefore enacted by the Court for the ease of the severall colonies and Townes within the Government, That every Towne shall make choyce of two of their ffremen, and the Towne of Plymouth of foure to be Committee or Deputies, to joyne with the Bench to enact and make all such lawes and ordinances as shall be judged to be good and wholesome for the whole. Provided that the lawes they doe enact shal be ffounded on Court, to be considered upon untill the next Court, and then to be confirmed if they shal be approved of (except the case require present confirmacon). And if any act shall be confirmed by the Bench and Committees, which, upon further deliberacon, shall prove prejudicial to the whole, That the ffremen at the next elecon Court after meeting together, may repeal the same and enact any other usefull for the whole ; and that every Township shall beare their Committees charges ; and that such as are not ffremen, but have taken the Oath of fidelitie, and are masters of famylies and Inhabitants of the said Townes, as they are to beare their part in the charges of their Committees, so to have a vote in the choyce of them, provided they choose them only of the ffremen of the said Towne whereof they are ; but if any such Committees shall be insufficient or troublesome, that then the Bench and the other Committees may dismiss them, and the Towne to choose other ffremen in their place.

—*Ply. Col. Rec. vol. 11, p. 31: Compact, Charter and Laws of New Ply., p. 63.*

This statute was re-enacted in 1658, and the pay of the deputies fixed at 2s. 6d. per day.

The first general Court, as provided for in the statute just given, met on the 4th day of June, 1639. In that year the representatives, or "deputies," as they were called, "for eich Towne," as reported in Plymouth Records, vol. I, p. 126, were as follows :

For Plymouth, †Mr. John Done‡, †William Paddy‡, Manasseth Kempton, John Cooke, Jun., John Dunham.

For Duxborrow, Jonathan Brewster, Edmond Chandler.

For Scituate, Anthony Annable, Edward Foster.

For Sandwich, Richard Burne, †Thomas Armitage‡, Mr. John Vincent.

For Cohannet, †Capt. Will^m Poole‡, Mr. John Gilbert, Henry Andrewes. —

For Yarmouth, Thomas Payne, Philip Tabor.

For Barnestable, Mr. Joseph Hull, Mr. Thom. Dimmack.

Made in December Court, 1639.

There would seem to be a mistake in giving five names for Plymouth and three for Cohannet and Sandwich, as according to the terms of the

statute the first was only entitled to four deputies, and the other towns to two each. † attached to a name indicates an interlineation in the original records. || indicates that for some reason the name so marked was canceled. According to this mark, Done's name was substituted for Paddy in the Plymouth delegation, making its number four, and probably some such substitution obtained in Sandwich and Cohannet.

In subsequent years the following are registered as representing Taunton in the Plymouth General Court, and in a few instances more than two names are reported.

- 1640. Edward Case, Walter Deane.
- 1641. Capt. Wm. Poole, John Stronge.
- 1642. John Stronge, John Parker, Capt. Wm. Poole, Henry Andrews.
- 1643. Henry Andrews, John Stronge, Richard Williams.
- 1644. Capt. William Poole.
- 1645. William Parker, Richard Williams.
- 1646. Richard Williams.
- 1647. '48, '49. Henry Andrews, Edward Case.
- 1650. '51. Richard Williams, Oliver Purchis.
- 1652. Mr. Thomas Gilbert, Lieutenant Wyatt.
- 1653. Ensign Purchis, Lieft. James Wyatt, Richard Williams.
- 1654. Richard Williams, James Walker.
- 1655. '56. Lieft. James Wyatt, Richard Williams.
- 1657. '58. Mr. William Parker, James Walker.
- 1659. Richard Williams, James Walker.
- 1660. '61, '62. Lieft. James Wyatt, James Walker.
- 1663. Lieft. James Wyatt.
- 1664. Lieft. Wyatt, Richard Williams.
- 1665. Richard Williams, William Harvey.
- 1666. '67, '68, '69, '70. James Walker, William Harvey.
- 1671. William Harvey, William Witherby.
- 1672. '73. William Harvey, Lieft. Macey.
- 1674. '75. Lieft. Macey, John Tisdale.
- 1676. Lieft. Macey, William Harvey, James Walker, William Witherell.
- 1677. William Harvey, Lieft. Macey.
- 1678. '79. James Walker, Samuel Smith.
- 1680. '81, '82, '83, '84. Ensign Tho. Leonard, John Hathaway.
- 1685. Ensign Leonard, Sergt. Witherell.
- 1686. '87, '88. Thomas Leonard, Nathl Williams, John Hall. *Living in Darnmouth*
- 1689. Thomas Leonard, Nathl Williams, John Hall.
- 1690. Thomas Leonard, William Harvey.
- 1691. John Hall, John Hathaway.

From this time forth, Taunton is represented in the Massachusetts Colony and Commonwealth, to which Plymouth Colony is joined, in accordance with the following table.

Representatives from Taunton to Massachusetts General Court from 1693 to 1893 inclusive :

Thomas Leonard, 1693, '94, '98, '99, 1710	John Reed.....1813
Philip King.....1695	John Godfrey.....1813, '14
John Hathaway.....1696, '97	Gideon Williams.....1814
James Leonard, 1701, '08, '21, '26, '33, } '35, '39, '40 }	Jonathan Ingell.....1814
Robert Croaman, 1702, '06, '07, '09, '12, } '18, '20, '23 }	Thomas Lincoln.....1815, '16
Benjamin Crane.....1703	Philip Deane.....1817
Henry ² Hodges.....1704, '13, '15, '16, '17	Job Godfrey.....1818, '26
Joseph Tisdale.....1705	William Reed.....1819
Samuel Williams, 1711, '14, '31, '32, '34, } '36, '37, '38 }	David G. W. Cobb.....1820
Seth Williams..1719, '24, '25, '27, '28, '29	Cromwell Washburn..1821, '22, '23, '24
John King.....1722	William Seaver.....1825
Ezra Dean.....1730	Richard Park.....1825
John Godfrey.....1741, '42, '43, '44	Theophilus Parsons.....1825
James Williams, 1745, '46, '47, '48, '60, } '61, '62, '63, '69 }	Francis Baylies, 1827, '28, '29, '30, '31, '35
Samuel White, 1749, '50, '51, '52, '53, } '56, '57, '58, '59, '64, '65. Speaker } last two years }	Abiathar Leonard.....1827, '28, '29
Thomas Cobb.....1753	Ichabod Lincoln.....1827, '28, '29, '34
Israel Tisdale.....1754	Allen Presbrey, 1827, '34, '35, '36, '39, } '40, '42, '43, '55 }
Jonathan Barney.....1755	Silas Hall.....1828
Joseph Tisdale.....1766, '67, '68	William A. F. Sproat.....1828
Daniel Leonard....1769, '70, '71, '73, '74	Jacob Chapin.....1829
George Godfrey....1770, '71, '72, '79, '84	Nathaniel Fales.....1829
Nehemiah Lyscomb.....1772	James Woodward.....1829
Robert Treat Paine..1773, '74, '75, '77, '79	George Walker, jr., 1833, '34, '35, '36, '37
George Williams.....1775	Hodges Reed.....1834, '36
Nathaniel Leonard, 1776, '77, '78, '80, '87, '88	Francis Williams.....1834
Ichabod Leonard.....1780, '81	Henry Williams.....1834
Nicholas Baylies.....1781, '86	James W. Crossman.....1835, '41
Job Smith.....1782, '83, '84, '85	Lemuel Leonard 2d.....1835
David Cobb, 1789, '90, '91, '92. Speaker } each year }	Elisha Walker.....1835
Apolos Leonard.....1794, '96	Apollos Anthony.....1836, '37
Nicholas Tillinghast, 1796, '97, '98, '99, } 1800, '02, '12, '13, '14 }	Leonard Hall.....1836, '37, '39, '40
Stephen Hathaway.....1801	Stephen L. White..1837, '40, '42, '43, '44
Jones Godfrey, 1803, '04, '05, '06, '07, } '25, '27, '28 }	Etheridge Clark, jr.....1838
John W. Seabury....1808, '09, '10	Harrison G. O. Colby.....1838
Josiah King.....1809, '10, '11, '12, '13	George Danforth.....1838
Samuel Crocker, 1809, '10, '11, '12, '25, '32	Samuel A. Dean.....1838, '41
Nathaniel Leonard.....1810, '11, '12	Seth Presbrey.....1838, '47
James Sproat.....1811, '12, '14	William Haskins.....1840, '42, '43
	John Pratt.....1840
	Joseph W. Strange.....1841
	Alpheus Sanford.....1844
	Elias Richmond.....1844
	Alvan Cobb.....1847, '48
	Samuel Haskins.....1847
	James M. Williams.....1848, '49, '50, '51
	Samuel Cain, jr.....1848, '49

Chester I. Reed.....	1849	Alfred M. Williams.....	1869, '70
Lewis R. Chesbrough.....	1850, '51	Alexander H. Champlain..	1870
John Andrews.....	1851, '52	George H. Babbitt, jr.....	1870, '71
Harrison Tweed.....	1852, '58	John H. Church.....	1871, '72
Richmond Walker.....	1852	William R. Black.....	1872, '73
Lebaron B. Church.....	1854, '69	Nathan B. Seaver.....	1873
Enos W. Dean.....	1854	Cyrus Savage.....	1874, '75, '86, '87
Baylies Sanford.....	1854	Frederick L. Bosworth.....	1874, '75
Elias A. Morse.....	1855, '62	George C. Wilson.....	1876, '77
Hiram B. Wetherell.....	1855	Frederick Hathaway.....	1876, '77
Lawson Blood.....	1856, '57	William Watts.....	1876, '77
Job M. Godfrey.....	1856	William Reed, jr.....	1878, '79
Andrew Pollard.....	1856	John W. Hart.....	1878, '79
Charles Foster.....	1857, '58	John H. Galligan.....	1878, '80
Marcus Morton.....	1858	John D. Reed.....	1879, '80
Henry H. Fox.....	1857, '59	James M. Evans.....	1880, '81
Henry Sproat.....	1859, '60	Charles A. Reed.....	1881, '82
Elisha Copeland.....	1859, '60	Lloyd E. White.....	1881, '84
Soomon Woodward, jr.....	1860, '61	Charles T. Barnard.....	1882, '83
George Godfrey.....	1861	Francis G. Babbitt.....	1882, '83
Charles R. Atwood.....	1861, '62	Herbert L. Peck.....	1883, '84
James Brown.....	1862, '64, '66	Benjamin S. Bosworth.....	1884, '85
Zaccheus Sherman.....	1863, '64, '85, '86	Horace W. Durgin.....	1885
John E. Sanford, 1863, '71, '72, speaker, {		William J. Briggs.....	1886, '87
'73, speaker, '74 speaker, '75 speaker {		Frederick S. Hall.....	1887, '88
John W. D. Hall.....	1863	William L. White, jr.....	1888, '89
Thomas J. Lothrop.....	1864	William M. Hale.....	1889, '90
Abram Briggs.....	1865	S. Hopkins Emery.....	1890, '91
Willard Lovering.....	1865, '66	Edward Mott.....	1890, '91
Charles F. Johnson.....	1865, '66	J. Lewis Austin.....	1891, '92
Nathan S. Williams.....	1867, '68	George A. Crane.....	1892, '93
Walter S. Sprague.....	1867, '68	George P. Cutler.....	1892
Jeremy B. Dennett.....	1867, '68	John C. Alden.....	1893
Edgar H. Reed.....	1869	Robert C. Brown.....	1893

Taunton has been represented in the Senate of Massachusetts as follows :

David Cobb,* President, 1801, '02, '03,)	Simeon W. Robinson.....	1855
'04, '05 }	Chester I. Reed.....	1858, '62
Samuel Fales.....	John E. Sanford.....	1864
Joseph Tisdale.....	Abijah M. Ide.....	1865
Samuel Crocker.....	Harrison Tweed.....	1868, '69
James Ellis.....	Stephen H. Rhodes.....	1870, '71
John M. Williams.....	James Brown.....	1873
James L. Hodges.....	William C. Lovering.....	1874, '75
Wm. A. F. Sproat.....	Ezra Davol.....	1878, '79
Henry Williams.....	William Reed, jr.....	1882
Horatio Pratt.....	Charles A. Reed.....	1886, '87
Silas Shepard.....	Cyrus Savage.....	1890, '91
Charles R. Vickery.....	Edward Mott.....	1892

* General Cobb at this time was in Maine, but Taunton, as his birthplace and his home for the chief part of his life, may well claim some share in the honor of his presidency of the Senate.

CHAPTER XXV.

Ancient Free and Accepted Masons—King David Lodge, 1798—First Officers—Declaration to the Public, 1831—Signatures, Presentation of Silver Jewels from Daughters of Samuel Crocker—Gold-headed Cane Presented Dr. Alfred Baylies—Past Masters of King David Lodge—Alfred Baylies Lodge—Ionic Lodge—Charles H. Titus Lodge—Office Bearers in the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts—Past Masters' Association—Adoniram Royal Arch Chapter—St. Marks' Royal Arch Chapter—Taunton Council Royal and Select Masters—Knights Templar Association—Southern Massachusetts Masonic Mutual Relief Association.

THE full account of the Masonic Fraternity and the institution of the Odd Fellows in Taunton, which we are able to present to our readers is due to the care of Mr. J. E. Seaver, in collecting the facts concerning the former from Mr. George Holbrook Rhodes and the latter from Messrs. Wm M. Hale and James H. Pizer. These gentlemen of the several orders have manifested great interest in furnishing the facts.

ANCIENT, FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

King David Lodge :

King David Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons is one of the oldest of the fraternity in the State of Massachusetts. Its charter dates from June 12, 1798, and in the course of a few years a centennial anniversary will be in order.

From the records under date of April 2, 1798, we learn, that

At a meeting of the Free Masons of Taunton held at Thos. Weatherby's house for the purpose of petitioning the Grand Lodge at Boston to grant us a charter to meet in this place the following were present:

Seth Padelford,	Abiether Ingell,	William A. Crocker,	Samuel Crocker,
William Sever,	Thomas Weatherby,	Enos Williams,	Job Godfrey.
James Sproat,	Daniel Crossman,		

The above named with the exception of Job Godfrey were charter members, and in addition, John W. Smith, Nathaniel Terry, David Vickery, William Carver, Benjamin Harris, Apollon B. Leonard, Samuel Wilde, jr., Philip Padelford.

A charter was granted, bearing date June 12, 1798, and the officers here given, were duly elected and installed, at a meeting held at the Tavern of Josiah Crocker.

Seth Padelford, W. M.

William A. Crocker, Senior Warden. Samuel Crocker, Secretary.
 John W. Smith, Junior Warden. Nathaniel Terry, Senior Deacon.
 William Seaver, Treasurer. David Vickery, Junior Deacon.

Thomas Weatherby, Steward.

An oration of eighteen pages, delivered before the lodge, was printed. The amount paid for altar jewels, ballot boxes, regalia, jewels and charter was \$150.00. From July 6, 1798, meetings were held in the Hall of the Bristol Academy, and from this date to 1819 one hundred and fifty persons were initiated.

In 1825 the opposition against Masonry began to be manifested, and continued through a number of years.

Declaration of Free Masons:

The following names are to be found on a declaration which was presented to the public, Dec. 31, A. D. 1831, wherein they state, that

Should the people of the Country become so infatuated as to deprive Masons of their civil rights in violation of their written constitutions, and the wholesome spirit of just laws and free government, a vast majority of the Fraternity will still remain firm, confiding in God and the rectitude of their intentions for consolation under the trials to which they may be exposed.

James W. Crossman,	Ephraim Raymond,	Benj. Ingell,	C. R. Vickery,
John Howard,	(Rev.) L. Hamilton,	Thomas C. Brown,	Learned Wilmarth, jr.,
Jona. Ingell,	Alfred Baylies,	William Newcomb,	Jonathan Ames, jr.,
Jacob Phillips,	John Baylies,	James Ellis,	Richard Park,
Shepard Forbes,	Francis Baylies,	John Seaver,	Wm. A. F. Sproat,
Henry Washburn,	William Hodges,	John Presbrey, jr.,	Leonard Crossman,
Edward Foster,	Nathaniel Crandell,	Iraael Dean 2d.,	Wm. W. Crossman,
James Thurber,	Abijah Haskens,	Abiather Williams,	A. L. Eddy,
Wm. N. Spinney,	Jesse Smith,	Job Godfrey,	James Allen,
Jacob L. Porter,	Seth Presbrey, jr.,	Caleb Porter,	Ebenezer Lee.
Nathaniel Phillips,			

A special meeting was called in September, 1832, to see if the lodge would give up its charter. It was voted to reject the report to surrender the charter. At this important meeting there were present:

Thomas C. Brown,	John Hayes,	Abijah Haskins,	Luther Hamilton,
John Howard,	Wm. N. Spinney,	Leonard Crossman,	Alfred Baylies,
Benj. Ingell,	James W. Crossman,	Samuel Caswell, jr.,	Shepard Forbes,
Geo. Danforth,	Joseph Reed,	W. W. Crossman,	W. A. F. Sproat,
Jacob L. Porter,	James Sproat,	Nathl. Phillips,	James L. Hodges,
A. L. Eddy,	Richard Park,	John Baylies,	Reuben Frazier.

On the 3d day of Dec. 1833, Ichabod Bosworth was raised to the 3d degree in Masonry. He was the last person made a Mason in King David Lodge until the close of the anti-Masonic movement.

The last meeting held in Free Masons' Hall was on October 13, 1836, at which time it was voted to divide the funds—and to postpone the consideration of the question of abandonment of the charter.

On the day of the last meeting, the real estate and the Masons' Hall were disposed of by deed. A part of the deed reads as follows :

Know all men by these presents.

That I John Presbrey of Taunton . . . in consideration of Five hundred and thirty five dollars to me paid by Samuel Crocker and Charles Richmond . . . have released and forever quit claim . . . to all my rights title and interest . . . which I have and hold under a deed from Daniel Gilbert and Leonard Hathaway to me for, in, and behalf of the Master Wardens, and members of King David Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons . . .

dated, 24, 26 and 27th days of 1819 . . . In and to a certain piece of land situated in said Taunton on the southerly side of the Green and being that part of the old Gaol lot on which the Masons' Hall now stands. . .

Oct. 13th 1836.

Then the above named John Presbrey acknowledged the foregoing.

JOHN PRESBREY.

Occasional meetings after the preceding date were held at different places. On June 17, 1843, all those present were :

John Howard,	Silas Dean,	Levi Paull,	Thomas C. Brown.
Benj. Ingell,	Wm. Newcomb,		

September 10, 1845, Voted, That the Secretary give personal notice to the members of the lodge and through the newspapers of the next regular meeting to act upon the expediency of relinquishing their charter. No record is found of the action thereof or that the meeting was ever held. Their charter was never surrendered.

The records give a meeting on Dec. 8, 1846—Present

James W. Crossman,	Shepard Forbes,	Elias A. Morse,	B. Marble.
Thomas C. Brown,	Silas Dean,	Henry Field,	Alfred Baylles.
John Howard,	Isaac Stall,	A. L. Eddy,	

At this meeting it was unanimously determined that "as King David Lodge had for a length of time been in a kind of magnetic slumber it was now the proper time to shake off this slumber and organize for business."

From this time regular meetings were held and great interest manifested in the order. Among those becoming members about this time we find :

E. Dawes Tisdale, William H. Brown, Zacheus Sherman, Charles T. Robinson.
 Charles M. Monagle, J. J. Whitmarsh, William Cox,

Regular meetings have been held in Odd Fellows' Hall, Winthrop street, in a hall in the West Britannia Works, Fraternity Hall, Union block, Masons' Hall over O. C. R. R. Station, High street, and Masons' Hall, Skinner's block, Main street, where the lodge is at present located.

An event of great interest to the Masons of King David's Lodge was the presentation of an elegant set of solid silver jewels for the twelve officers, with velvet collars for the same from Mrs. Sarah L. King and Mrs. Curtis Guild, the daughters of Samuel Crocker, the first secretary and last surviving charter member. The presentation in behalf of Mrs. King was made by Bro. Curtis Guild of St. John's Lodge, Boston. At the same meeting a gold-headed cane appropriately inscribed was presented to Dr. Alfred Baylies, the retiring secretary.

Past Masters of King David Lodge with Date of Election :

Seth Padelford.....	June 12, 1798	William Cox.....	December 14, 1853
John W. Smith.....	June 24, 1800	William M. Parks....	December 10, 1856
William Sever.....	June 24, 1801	Edward Mott.....	November 9, 1859
Dr. Foster Swift.....	June 29, 1803	Jeremiah J. Whitmarsh,	November 5, 1862
William Sever.....	June 24, 1805	William M. Parks....	November 30, 1864
Seth Johnson.....	August 27, 1806	John E. Browne.....	November 1, 1865
Hillard Earl.....	June 17, 1807	Rev. Charles H. Titus,	November 6, 1867
Simeon T. Carver.....	June 13, 1810	Charles F. Johnson...	November 25, 1869
Gilbert Everett.....	June 17, 1811	Charles A. Reed.....	November 22, 1871
James Crossman.....	June 17, 1812	William E. Wilcox...	November 13, 1872
Thomas W. Bicknell.....	June 21, 1815	Alfred B. Hodges....	November 18, 1874
Seth Presbrey.....	June 22, 1816	Henry N. Hopkins...	November 10, 1875
John Presbrey.....	June 6, 1819	Abner Coleman.....	November 14, 1877
Thomas C. Brown.....	December 5, 1821	George F. Soule.....	November 26, 1879
James W. Crossman...	December 10, 1823	Lorenzo Luce.....	November 10, 1880
Samuel Caswell.....	December 1, 1824	Marcus A. Dary.....	November 2, 1881
John Baylies.....	December 21, 1825	James A. Messinger..	November 22, 1882
Wm. W. Crossman...	December 13, 1826	Isaac D. Paull.....	November 14, 1883
Thomas C. Brown...	December 17, 1828	Leonard F. King....	November 18, 1885
James Thurber.....	December 29, 1830	Daniel L. Brownell..	November 10, 1886
John Howard, December 5, 1832 [to 1846]		George B. Warren...	November 1, 1888
James W. Crossman...	December 16, 1846	Edward H. Temple...	November 6, 1890
Thomas C. Brown....	December 6, 1848	James P. Williams....	November 11, 1891
James M. Cook.....	December 26, 1849		

Alfred Baylies Lodge :

A dispensation for a new lodge at Taunton to be called Alfred Baylies Lodge was granted January 12, 1866, to John H. Eddy and thirty-two others.

It was located at that part of the city known as Weir Village, and its roll of membership embraces many well known citizens of that locality.

John Hodges Eddy was the first Worshipful Master, and Mason Williams Burt and William Earle Thrasher the first Wardens.

The charter was granted December 13, 1866, and the lodge duly constituted January 9, 1867.

The new lodge arranged for a hall in the building known as Staples's Block, at which place it has always held its meetings.

The present number of members is one hundred and fourteen.

The charter members of this lodge were :

John Hodges Eddy,	James Frederick Hath-	William Dexter Hatch,	Benjamin Godfrey Wil-
Benjamin Henry Baker,	way,	Jacob Burt,	bur,
Charles Francis Eddy,	Whitman Chase,	James Welles Gavitt,	William Leonard Hath-
Charles Henry Paull,	Mason Williams Burt,	George Emery Paull,	away,
James Henry Coddling,	William Henry Ingell,	Albert French,	William Hathaway,
Benjamin Burt Hatha-	Sylvanus Nelson Sta-	William Earle Thresh-	Ablathar Ingell Staples,
way,	ples,	er,	Albert Hiram Hatha-
Benjamin Cooper,	Darius Mason White,	Moses Frank Pike,	way,
John Orin Babbitt,	George Franklin Gav-	Jacob Burt Phillips,	John Marshall Phillips.
	itt,		

The first candidate admitted to the lodge was William Henry Phillips.

The Charity Fund is invested by a Board of Trustees elected by the members of the lodge. Trustees, William F. Bodfish, H. M. Staples, H. H. Hall.

The Worshipful Masters of this lodge have been :

{ John Hodges Eddy,	{ Mason Williams Burt,	{ Moses Frank Pike,
{ Jan., 1866, to Oct., 1867.	{ Oct., 1867, to Oct., 1868.	{ Oct., 1868, to Oct., 1869.
{ Charles Francis Eddy,	{ William Barney Presbrey,	{ Lemuel Tubbs Talbot,
{ Oct., 1869, to Oct., 1871.	{ Oct., 1871, to Oct., 1873.	{ Oct., 1873, to Oct., 1874.
{ William Francis Bodfish,	{ Horatio Hutchins Hall,	{ George Emans Wilbur,
{ Oct., 1874, to Oct., 1876.	{ Oct., 1876, to Oct., 1880.	{ Oct., 1880, to Oct., 1881.
{ Oct., 1881, to Oct., 1882.		
{ Edward Payson Padelford,	{ Charles Everett Evans,	{ John Carpenter Chace,
{ Oct., 1882, to Oct., 1884.	{ Oct., 1884, to Oct., 1886.	{ Oct., 1886, to Oct., 1887.
{ Oct., 1891, to Oct., 1892.		
{ Ivory Hayden Bumpus,	{ James Randall Eddy,	{ Albert Leonard Lincoln,
{ Oct., 1888, to Oct., 1889.	{ Oct., 1889, to Oct., 1891.	{ Oct., 1892.

This lodge was named for Dr. Alfred Baylies, a well known physician, who was secretary of King David Lodge for over forty years.

This lodge is to be commended for the selection of a name that perpetuates the memory of a faithful officer and brother.

The apron of Dr. Baylies was presented to the lodge by his grandson, Bro. Walter Southgate, and it is highly prized by the members.

Ionic Lodge :

January 8, 1867, a dispensation was granted for the third Masonic lodge in Taunton, and it is called Ionic Lodge. James Utley was appointed the first master, and William R. Williams and Charles H. Atwood, the first wardens.

The charter was granted December 11, 1867, and the lodge constituted by the officers of the Grand Lodge, December 18, 1867.

The charter members of the lodge were :

James Utley,	John S. Bassett,	Isaac C. Howland,	Philander Williams,
John Holland,	Orville A. Barker,	George L. Wilmarth,	Laban W. Williams,
Ezra Davol,	William R. Williams,	Baylies Wood,	Daniel A. Trefethen,
E. U. Jones,	George F. Champney,	Charles T. Hubbard,	Gerry Brown,
Jonathan J. Stanley,	John O. S. Wilmarth,	Charles H. Atwood,	George A. Washburn,
Joseph W. Hayward,	George T. Atwood,	Philo T. Washburn,	Calvin P. Harris.
Ebenezer D. Tisdale,	Daniel L. Mitchell,	Albert S. Sweet,	

The new lodge very quickly gained a high reputation, and upon its roll of membership can probably be found a larger number of professional men than on any other list. The first initiates of this lodge were Isaac Russell Hadwen, Charles Augustus Hathaway, and Silas Dean Presbrey, who received the first degree April 12, 1867.

It has received into membership one hundred and eighty-nine, and numbers at the present time one hundred and twenty-one.

Its Worshipful Masters have been:

{ James Utley,	{ Charles H. Atwood,	{ William C. Lovering,
{ Jan., 1867, to Nov., 1869.	{ Nov., 1869, to Nov., 1871.	{ Nov., 1871, to Nov., 1873.
	{ Nov., 1874, to Nov., 1875.	
{ Blanchard B. Kelly,	{ Ansel O. Burt,	{ Arthur B. Atwood,
{ Nov., 1873, to Nov., 1874.	{ Nov., 1875, to Nov., 1877.	{ Nov., 1877, to Nov., 1879.
{ Jason H. Hayward,	{ Lloyd E. White,	{ Milton L. Daggett,
{ Nov., 1879, to Nov., 1882.	{ Nov., 1882, to Nov., 1884.	{ Nov., 1884, to Nov., 1886.
{ Solon R. Wright,	{ F. Arthur Walker,	{ Lewis M. Wetherell,
{ Nov., 1886, to Nov., 1889.	{ Nov., 1889, to Dec., 1891.	{ Dec., 1891 —

Charles H. Titus Lodge :

March 15, 1872, Sereno D. Nickerson, Grand Master of Masons in Massachusetts, granted a dispensation for a new lodge to be located in Taunton, to be called Charles H. Titus Lodge. He appointed Timothy Crowell Baker to be the first Worshipful Master, and Lewis Emerson Leonard and Walter Scott Sprague to be the Wardens of the said lodge.

The lodge was named for Rev. Charles Henry Titus, a clergyman of the M. E. Church, who had been pastor of the churches of that denomination in our city, and who was a Past Master of King David Lodge.

The charter was granted March 12, 1873, and the lodge was constituted March 28 of that year, the officers being publicly installed by the officers of the Grand Lodge in the presence of a large company. The charter members of the new lodge were :

Charles Thomas Robinson,	Charles Lawton,	Isaac Granville Carrier,
Zacheus Sherman,	Daniel Francis Frasier,	Asaph Leonard Bliss,
Henry Harrison Robinson,	Nathan Sumner Williams,	George Holbrook Rhodes,
Lorenzo Octavius Barnard,	Wilson William Arnold,	Joseph Williston Knowles,
William Leonard Walker,	Walter Scott Sprague,	Herbert Ellis Tinkham,
Lewis Emerson Leonard,	James Henry Stevens,	Henry Irving Tinkham,
Obed Harlow,	Edward Ware Harlow,	Charles Ferris Ivers,
James Lee Corey,	Horatio Leonard Cushman,	William Murray Cowing,
Edwin Adelbert Dary,	Edward Bradford Dean,	Edwin Eugene Rogers,
Abiather Doane, jr.,	Rev. Charles Henry Titus,	Timothy Crowell Baker.

It has received since its organization one hundred and three members, and at the present writing has a membership of seventy-three. The first two initiates were Cornelius H. Paul and John E. De Blois.

The Masters of the lodge have been :

{ Timothy Crowell Baker,	{ Lewis Emerson Leonard,	{ Walter Scott Sprague,
{ March 1872 to Oct. 1873.	{ Oct. 1873 to Oct. 1875.	{ Oct. 1875 to Oct. 1877.
{ George Holbrook Rhodes,	{ William Otis Snow,	{ Charles Henry Titus,
{ Oct. 1877 to Oct. 1879.	{ Oct. 1879 to Oct. 1880.	{ Oct. 1880 to Oct. 1881.
{ Damon Davis White,	{ Clifford Andrew Sherman,	{ Charles Hewitt,
{ Oct. 1881 to Oct. 1883.	{ Oct. 1883 to Oct. 1885.	{ Oct. 1885 to Oct. 1887.
{ Henry Dean Atwood,	{ Otis Paige Allen,	{ Seth Leonard Cushman,
{ Oct. 1887 to Oct. 1889.	{ Oct. 1889 to Nov. 1890.	{ Nov. 1890 to —.

The lodge, during its first year, met at the Masonic Hall at the railroad station, after which it moved to the hall occupied by Ionic Lodge at the corner of Main and Weir streets. At present it occupies quarters at the Masonic Hall, Skinner's Block, in connection with the other Masonic bodies, located at the center of the city.

Rev. Charles Henry Titus, the brother for whom this lodge was named, was born at Monmouth, Me., April 11, 1819. He was appointed to his first pastorate in 1844, and in 1846 he became a member of the Providence Conference, serving as a pastor twenty years, and as presiding elder of the district four years. He was made a Mason in King David Lodge during the administration of William M. Parks, and was its Worshipful Master in 1865. He received all the degrees of the Masonic rite, and was the only member of the order in this city who has ever received the thirty-third and last degree. His kind words, his genial disposition, and his largeness of heart won for him many friends, not only among his own denomination, but in that brotherhood

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



TO THE
ASSOCIATION

Francis Baylies'

the principles of which he so faithfully exemplified. He died at Boston, October 29, 1878, and was buried in Warren, R. I.

Grand Officers :

The following members of the lodges of Taunton have held office in the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts :

Junior Grand Warden :	James Utley, 1871, '72, '73.
George H. Rhodes, 1890.	George H. Rhodes, 1883, '84, '85.
Recording Grand Secretary :	Horatio H. Hall, 1886, '87.
Rev. Charles H. Titus, June 1871 to	J. Alfred Messinger, 1890, '91, '92.
November, 1878.	Grand Marshal :
Grand Chaplains :	George H. Rhodes, 1887, '88, '89.
Rev. John Pipon, 1805.	Grand Sword Bearer :
Rev. Charles H. Titus, 1869, '70, '71.	Charles A. Reed, 1870, '71.
District Deputy Grand Masters :	Grand Steward :
Seth Padelford, 1802, '04, '05, '06.	George H. Rhodes, 1882.
James L. Hodges, 1827.	Trustee of Charity Trust :
Rev. Luther Hamilton, 1828, '29, '30, '31.	William C. Lovering, whose term ex-
James M. Cook, 1860, '61, '62, '63, '64.	pires January 1, 1896.

December 10, 1834, the Hon. Francis Baylies, of Taunton, was elected Grand Master of Masons in Massachusetts, but owing to other engagements declined the election.

The Past Masters' Association :

This association was organized November 28, 1887, by the Past Masters of the several Masonic lodges of this city. It has two stated and two regular meetings each year. The stated meetings occur in June and December, on the festival days of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist, while the regular meetings are called by the president in the months of April and October.

It has entertained the Grand Master and other grand officers at its meetings, and while the chief feature of the association is of a social character; its members are interested in the history of the early days of the Masonic life of our lodges.

Since the organization of King David Lodge in 1798, eighty-one brethren have been elected Masters of the four lodges in the city. The association has preserved in its archives a record, nearly completed, which contains a full account of the principal facts of their Masonic lives. The presidents of the association have been Charles A. Reed, George H. Rhodes, William F. Bodfish, and Jason H. Hayward, Mar-

cus A. Dary ; and the secretaries, Alfred B.⁷ Hodges, Milton L. Daggett, Edward H. Temple, and Edward P. Padelford.

Adoniram Royal Arch Chapter :

The charter of this chapter was granted by the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Massachusetts at a meeting held September 10, 1816.

The date affixed to the charter was October 4, 1816. By the provisions of the charter the location of the chapter was to be in the town of Attleboro, and the first meeting was held October 8, 1816.

The first High Priest was the Rev. Richard Carrigue, who served two years. As the history of this chapter is closely allied to that of King David Lodge of this city, it is eminently proper to include in this record the names of the members of that lodge who were also members of this chapter while located in Attleboro.

The list contains the names of many of the prominent citizens of Taunton, and is as follows :

Edward Foster,	Pliny Merrick,	James Sproat,	Nathanel Crandall,
William Lincoln,	William W. Crossman,	Samuel Caswell, jr.	John Baylies,
Frederick A. M. Carver,	Joseph Reed, jr.,	Thomas C. Brown,	Richard Park,
John Howard,	Asa Dean,	James L. ^r Hodges,	John A. Sturtevant,
Charles J. Warren,	James W. Crossman,	James Crossman,	William Newcomb.
John Howard 2d,			

At a meeting held April 5, 1825, it was voted to move the chapter to Taunton, and a committee was appointed to attend to the same.

The first meeting was held in Taunton, July 5, 1825, and James W. Crossman was the High Priest.

The members admitted while the chapter was located in Taunton were :

Rev. Luther Hamilton,	William N. Spinney,	Jacob L. Porter,	Silas Dean,
Seth Presbrey,	John Presbrey,	Frederick Crossman,	James H. Blake,
John A. Knowles,	William A. F. Sproat,	Abesha L. Eddy,	James Ellis.
Henry Fields,	Thomas Wetherby,		

Hon. Artemas Hale, of Bridgewater, became a member of this chapter during its location in Taunton.

In 1845 it was deemed best to remove the chapter to New Bedford, and the first meeting held in that city was at Masons' Hall, November 25, 1845.

At this meeting Timothy Ingraham was elected High Priest, and he served until 1861.

The interest of the members residing in Taunton did not abate after the removal, and the records reveal the names of many of them as

being present at and taking part in its meetings. The members of King David Lodge still continued to seek membership in this old chapter, and we find the following list of those who became members during the first twenty years of its location in New Bedford :

James M. Williams,	Sylvanus Thayer,	Zacheus Sherman,	Jonathan J. Stanley.
Sylvanus N. Staples,	Charles Lawton,	Shepard P. Briggs,	Othniel Gilmore,
Elisha T. Wilson,	William Cox,	Daniel S. Dickerman,	R. Henry Hall,
Charles T. Robinson,	John Peckham,	Isaac G. Carrier,	William E. Ball,
William W. Wrigley,	Charles H. Titus,	Charles E. Stephens,	Eli H. Eldridge,
John H. Eddy,	Edward Mott,	Henry H. Robinson,	Robert Crossman <i>sd</i> ,
Joseph R. Wheeler,	John Holland,	Charles F. Johnson,	John E. Browne,
David A. Jackson,	Thomas Y. Rothwell,	Edward E. Washburn,	Francis C. Spaulding,
A. Jenks Robinson,	William H. Brown,	Frederick G. Shalling,	Calvin P. Harris.
James M. Cook,	Noell Kettell,	Daniel A. Trefethen,	

The High Priests of the chapter while it was located in Taunton were James W. Crossman, John Howard, William W. Crossman and Samuel Caswell, jr.

St. Mark's Royal Arch Chapter :

The very intimate relationship existing between the Chapter Masons of New Bedford and Taunton continued until 1864, when it was deemed advisable to organize a new chapter in Taunton. Accordingly, the necessary arrangements were made, and on the twenty-fourth day of July, 1865, the chapter which has since been known as St. Mark's Royal Arch Chapter was duly instituted.

The membership of the new chapter was composed mostly of former members of the Adoniram Chapter, and the charter of St. Mark's Chapter contains the following names as members of its organization :

John H. Eddy,	Sylvanus N. Staples,	Zacheus Sherman,	E. U. Jones,
Calvin P. Harris,	R. Henry Hall,	F. G. Shalling,	Jonathan J. Stanley,
John Holland,	Charles Lawton,	Daniel A. Trefethen,	John E. Browne,
Robert Crossman <i>sd</i> ,	Thomas Y. Rothwell,	Charles T. Robinson,	Edward E. Washburn,
Isaac G. Carrier,	L. O. Barnard,	James Utley,	Silas Dean,
William Cox,	Shepard P. Briggs,	Charles F. Johnson,	James W. Crossman.
William H. Brown,	Eli H. Eldridge,	Edward Mott,	

It has received into membership two hundred and seventy-seven members. The High Priests of the chapter have been :

John H. Eddy.....	1864 to 1865	Abner Coleman.....	1878 to 1880
John Holland.....	1865 to 1866	Walter S. Sprague.....	1880 to 1882
Charles F. Johnson.....	1866 to 1869	Ivory H. Bumpus.....	1882 to 1884
James Utley.....	1869 to 1871	Horatio H. Hall.....	1884 to 1886
Timothy C. Baker.....	1871 to 1873	William F. Bodfish.....	1886 to 1888
Charles F. Eddy.....	1873 to 1875	Edward P. Padelford.....	1888 to 1890
Lewis E. Leonard.....	1875 to 1877	Charles Hewitt.....	1890 to present time
Charles F. Eddy.....	1877 to 1878		

Taunton Council Royal and Select Masters :

A dispensation to form a Council of Royal and Select Masters was given May 19th, 1871, by Charles Henry Norris, the Grand Master of the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters of Massachusetts.

James Utley was appointed the first Most Illustrious Master, Lorenzo O. Barnard, Right Illustrious Master, and Blanchard B. Kelly, Illustrious Master of the Work.

The charter was granted January 22, 1872, and the council was duly constituted upon the same date by Grand Master Norris, assisted by a full board of officers of the Grand Council.

The list of charter members is as follows :

James Utley,	John E. Browne,	John A. Neal,	Herbert A. Dean,
Blanchard B. Kelly,	Philo T. Washburn,	George H. Allen,	James Brown,
John T. Meats,	Charles F. Johnson,	John S. Fastman,	Charles D. McDuffie.
Casper W. Briggs,	Lorenzo O. Barnard,	Charles E. Monroe,	Thomas L. Church,
William H. Brown,	Charles H. Field,	Samuel C. Bowdoin,	R. Henry Hall,
George F. Soule,	Timothy C. Baker,	George H. Talbot,	William C. Lovering,
Charles H. Atwood,	Edward W. Harlow,	Arthur B. Atwood,	Joseph W. Hayward,
John Holland,	Lewis E. Leonard,	Herbert E. Tinkham,	Mortimer Wastcoat.

The Masters of the Council have been :

James Utley,	Arthur B. Atwood,	Lewis E. Leonard,	Alfred B. Hodges,
Lorenzo O. Barnard,	George H. Rhodes,	Ivory H. Bumpus,	Henry D. Atwood.

The Recorders have been :

Herbert E. Tinkham,	George E. Manning,	Charles T. Williams,	George H. Rhodes,
Henry S. Washburn,			

The number of those who have been admitted to membership in this Council has been seventy-eight.

The number of members at the present time is fifty-nine.

Knights Templar Association :

This association was organized April 7, 1891, and is composed of Knights Templars residing in Taunton and vicinity. The earliest record that we find of a citizen of Taunton receiving the order of the Temple is that of Rev Luther Hamilton, who was admitted a member of St. John's Commandery No. 1, of Providence, R. I., January 5, 1826.

The States of Massachusetts and Rhode Island have always been governed by one Grand Commandery, which is known as the Grand Commandery of Knights Templars of Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

The larger number of the Masons of Taunton who have received the order of the Temple have followed the example of Rev. Mr. Hamilton, and have united with St. John's Commandery at Providence. This commandery is the oldest in the United States, its charter being

dated October 7, 1805, and its records being complete from that date. Two members from Taunton have been elected to preside over this commandery as Eminent Commanders, Rev. Charles H. Titus, who was afterward elected Grand Master of the Grand Commandery of Massachusetts and Rhode Island; and George H. Rhodes, who was commander during the year 1881. In May of that year it was his privilege to march at the head of his commandery into the city of Richmond, Va., it being the first organization to enter that city after the restoration of peace.

The other commanderies who have members residing in Taunton are Boston of Boston, Sutton of New Bedford, and Bristol of North Attleboro'.

The present number of Knights Templars residing in this city is about seventy-five.

The association is governed by a president, secretary and treasurer: George H. Rhodes, president, Gustavus T. Fisher, secretary and treasurer.

The Southern Massachusetts Masonic Mutual Relief Association:

This organization was formed August 20, 1873, for the purpose of rendering relief to the families of such Masons as should become its members. Any Master Mason who is a member in good standing of any Masonic lodge is eligible to membership. Its business is conducted by a Board of Directors composed of twenty-four members chosen from the several lodges in this vicinity.

Since its organization it has issued certificates of membership to 1,400, and has paid to beneficiaries the sum of \$195,482.00, an average of \$1023.46.

Its funds, which are deposited in the Savings Banks of this locality, amount to \$17,326.11.

The first president of the association was James Utley, who was succeeded by Edward Mott, and he still occupies that position.

The brethren, residing in Taunton, who are associated with the president in conducting its affairs are:

Zacheus Sherman, Vice-president,	Horatio H. Hall, { of Alfred Baylies
Alfred C. Place, Treasurer,	William F. Bodfish, { Lodge.
George F. Pratt, Secretary,	R. Henry Hall, { of Ionic Lodge,
Abner Coleman, { of King David	Silas D. Presbrey, M.D., {
John C. Macdonald, { Lodge,	Timothy C. Baker, { of Charles H. Titus
	George H. Rhodes, { Lodge.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Good Samaritan Lodge, Number 3, 1826—King Philip Lodge, Number 44, 1844—Naomi Encampment, Number 14, 1846—Good Samaritan Lodge, Reinstated, Number 19, 1877—Elizabeth Poole Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 25, 1875—Canton Cohannet P. M., Number 49, 1887—Other Organizations in Taunton with Similar Aims.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

GOOD Samaritan Lodge, Number 3: Good Samaritan Lodge, Number 3, was the first lodge of Odd Fellows instituted in Taunton. On November 2, 1826, an application, signed by Richard White, Robert Jackson, Joseph N. Charnley, Alexander Charnley, John Dawson, and William Gregory, was received by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for a charter; and on December 6, 1826, the charter was granted, bearing date December 7, 1826.

The lodge was instituted on the 11th of December, 1826. A lecture on that day was delivered in the old Unitarian church building by the Grand Chaplain, the Grand Lodge and suite being present, after which they returned to their lodge-room, in the west end of British block, on Washington street, and proceeded to institute the lodge.

The following officers were elected and installed:

Richard White, Noble Grand; Robert Jackson, V. G.; Joseph N. Charnley, Secretary.

The business panic of 1832, followed by the opposition to secret societies growing out of the anti-Masonic movement, induced this lodge, after an existence of eight years, to surrender their charter in September, 1833, the lodge at that time occupying a room for meetings in a building on the site of the present City Hotel, and at one time having seventy members. Some of these leaving Taunton for Providence, R. I., petitioned and obtained from the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts a charter, and instituted the first lodge of Odd Fellows in the State of Rhode Island, of which they were the first officers.

King Philip Lodge, Number 44. Instituted July 29, 1844.

The following were the charter members:

James M. Cook,	Elijah S. Robinson,	Francis S. Monroe,	James W. Earle.
Caleb C. Sprague,	E. Dawes Tisdale,		

The first ten Odd Fellows initiated into the lodge were :

Albert E. Swasey,	Charles M. Monagle,	Ira Bosworth,	W. R. G. Mellen,
Joseph Swasey,	Job G. Codd'ng,	George E. Shattuck,	William M. Hale.
Charles R. Olney,	John Neal,		

Captain William M. Hale being the last survivor, living in Taunton in 1892, of the first ten members.

This lodge was instituted in the chamber of the building known as the Robert Dean grocery store, situated where now is Manheim's block, next to N. H. Skinner's store, at the corner of Main and Cedar streets. From this buidng they removed to Market Hall on Winthrop street, and thence to Armory Hall, about opposite. This building was destroyed by fire, and another erected on the same site now known as the "West Britannia Works," containing a hall in which King Philip Lodge held its meetings. From this hall they removed to Fraternity Hall in Union block; after a brief sojourn here, the meetings were held in the hall over the O. C. R. R. Station on High street, the last removal being to Templar Hall, Masons' block, City Square, which they now, in 1892, occupy.

PAST GRANDS.

Wilbur F. Allen,	Lewis F. Dary,	John H. Moore,	Charles H. Stephens,
Thomas Booth,	Charles E. Dunbar,	G. R. Noyes,	Zacheus Sherman,
Jacob Burt,	Melvin C. Elsbree,	Edwin H. Newhall,	Albert E. Swasey.
George H. Burt,	Peleg Francis,	James H. Pizer,	F. K. Smith,
Orrin F. Bacon,	J. B. Francis,	James E. Perry,	Thomas Turner,
A. T. Brown,	Charles Foster,	David B. Pierce,	John Tyndall,
A. L. Brickell,	Leander Gifford,	Everett C. Pierce,	J. W. Thayer,
Alfrado Bubier,	William M. Hale,	William F. Rose,	E. Dawes Tisdale,
H. C. Bracken,	Joseph R. Holt,	Pembroke S. Rich,	James M. Tinkham,
William Cox,	Joseph H. Hastings,	Geo. W. Richardson,	Samuel M. Tinkham,
William H. Case,	Charles Husband,	A. H. Rankin,	Edward Valentine,
Joseph A. Chase,	C. E. Holmes,	P. S. Rich,	W. L. Wilde,
A. B. Crane,	J. Hale Hunter,	S. N. Staples,	A. B. Winch,
Amos D. Clark,	Frederick E. Johnson,	Alonzo M. Shaw,	W. W. Waterman,
Josiah A. Crocker,	Marcus O. Lave,	John W. Strang,	Lewis M. Witherell,
D. S. Dickerman,	Samuel Lane,	Elias Strange,	Frank O. Warner,
Thomas Drake,	Jerome B. Mason,	F. W. Scudder,	George Williams.

Naomi Encampment, No. 14, I. O. O. F., Instituted March 30, 1846 :

CHARTER MEMBERS.

James M. Cook,	Daniel S. Dickerman,	William M. Hale,	James H. Sproat,
E. D. Tisdale,	Elias A. Morse,	Joseph B. Dean,	N. W. Richmond,
Charles Foster,	Charles H. Stephens.	Thomas R. Drake,	A. B. Crane,
S. Thayer,	Joseph Swasey,	J. W. Earle,	Albert E. Swasey,
James P. Ellis,	Peter Chick,	Lawson Blood,	A. Howard.
Leonard J. Wilmarth,			

LIST OF PAST C. P.

A. L. Brickell,	J. E. Perry,	Charles H. Leonard,	L. Gifford,
J. T. Bush,	J. W. Thayer,	C. M. Aldrich,	J. H. Pizer,
E. L. Ellis,	L. M. Witherell,	Jas. R. Holt,	J. W. Strange,
Charles Foster,	W. H. Thomas,	G. N. Bliss,	Eli Wordell,
H. M. Norton,	G. K. Noyes,	Geo. Cox,	E. C. Leonard,
William M. Hale,	Thomas Booth,	J. H. Eldridge,	W. F. Hunter.
J. B. Mason,	Thomas Turner,	E. W. Wrightington,	

Good Samaritan Lodge, Number 19, Reinstated February 22, 1877:

Certain Odd Fellows, being desirous of forming another lodge of Odd Fellows in Taunton, under the number of the old Samaritan Lodge, whose charter had been surrendered in 1833, petitioned the Grand Lodge as follows :

Taunton, Mass., Aug. 2d, 1875.

To the R. W. Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, I. O. O. F.

The undersigned members of the order, being convinced that it would be for the interest of Odd Fellowship that another lodge should be established in this city, would respectfully petition your R. W. Grand body to grant us if possible the charter of Good Samaritan Lodge No. 3, formerly of Taunton, which we understand is at the present time in the possession of the Sovereign Grand Lodge.

Trusting that the above petition will meet with your approval, we remain,

Fraternally yours.

This petition was followed by another under date of January 1st, 1876, with the names here given :

George Ashworth,	Wm. Reed, jr.,	Geo. F. Read,	Moses Nelson,
Thomas Barr,	George S. Read,	Wm. H. Gilmore,	Geo. W. Haskins,
James H. Pizer,	Geo. R. Huntley,	John Lowe,	Elias Strange.

The committee of the Grand Lodge reported that the original number (No. 3) was held by another lodge, and advised petitioners to petition for a charter under another number, which was done, and a charter was granted under No. 19, the then lowest number not in use.

At this date (1892) James H. Pizer and William Reed, jr., are the only survivors of the original charter members.

PAST GRANDS OF GOOD SAMARITAN LODGE.

Elias Strange,	Joseph N. Pierce,	James W. Hopkins,	Eugene C. Dexter,
James H. Pizer,	Edgar C. Leonard,	William H. Mann,	James Lothian,
George W. Haskins,	Thomas Fielding,	William H. Thomas,	Adelbert A. Blackwell,
William Reed, jr.,	Charles R. Dean,	William Laird,	John P. Thorpe,
George F. Read,	John H. Eldridge,	Richard E. Warner,	Sumner A. Dudley,
William W. Gilmore,	Isaac McClarence,	Charles H. Leonard,	Samuel E. Vincombe,
William H. Wood,	Charles W. Trefethen,	William F. Jennison,	E. W. Wrightington.
Moses Nelson,	Everett W. Eddy,	Edward Whitters,	

Elizabeth Poole, Rebekah Degree Lodge, Number 25, I. O. O. F.

Instituted April 17, 1875 :

ODD FELLOWSHIP.

591

CHARTER MEMBERS.

Mary Bacon,	Joseph H. Hastings,	Wm. Nelson,
Mary E. Blanding,	Sarah A. Hastings,	Elizabeth Nuttall,
Hugh C. Bracken,	Charles E. Holmes,	Sarah M. Newhall,
A. T. Brown,	Hannah F. Holmes,	James H. Pizer,
Robert Cockrane,	Emmie Huntley,	Mary E. Rankin,
Martha Cockrane,	David Johnson,	Betsy Rose,
Amitta A. Francis,	Martha A. Johnson,	Wm. F. Rose,
John B. Francis,	Edie Leighton,	John P. Spinney,
Lucy J. Francis,	Eli A. Leighton,	Mrs. John P. Spinney,
Peleg Francis,	Sarah B. Nelson,	C. S. Sutcliffe,
		Walter S. Sutcliffe,
		John W. Thayer,
		John Tyndal,
		Louisa E. Tyndal,
		C. S. Wilde,
		Wm. L. Wilde,
		Chester Wilmarth,
		Amelia Wilmarth,
		Martha E. Winch.

PAST NOBLE GRANDS.

William F. Rose, 1875-76.	Leander Gifford, 1882-83.	Eva Leonard, 1888.
Joseph H. Hastings, 1877.	Hannah Holmes, 1884.	Bessie Hunter, 1889.
Carrie J. Strange, 1878.	Mary E. Maxim, 1885.	Hattie Johnson, 1890.
Sarah B. Nelson, 1879.	William T. Hunter, 1886.	Maria Wyman, 1891.
Lucy J. Francis, 1880.	Harriett Gifford, 1887.	Martha Hewitt, 1892.
John Tyndal, 1881.		

Canton Cohannet, P. M., Number 49, I. O. O. F. Instituted February 17, 1887:

CHARTER MEMBERS.

L. M. Witherell,	C. H. Cahoon,	J. B. Mason,	F. D. Smith,
A. S. Brickell,	Eli Wardell,	J. W. Hopkins,	A. R. Pontin,
J. H. Eldridge,	L. Gifford,	J. C. Strange,	J. A. Phillips,
J. W. Thayer,	E. Whitters,	C. H. Leonard,	W. H. Thomas,
A. Hutchens,	Geo. Parker,	Geo. Cox,	E. A. Stinchfield,
E. C. Leonard,	M. Rose,	H. A. Dickerman,	E. F. Bugbee,
R. E. Warner,	S. M. Cooper,	W. S. Sutcliffe,	E. O. Wilmarth,
J. A. Wheeler,	H. W. Peck,	G. N. Bliss,	A. D. Clark.

PAST OFFICERS.

L. M. Witherell,	Eli Wardell,	J. C. Strange,	E. C. Leonard.
------------------	--------------	----------------	----------------

There are many other organizations in Taunton, with similar aims, of a more recent date, of which we cannot give a full account. We can only name them as they are registered in the directory:

Manchester Unity, I. O. of Odd Fellows. Friendship Lodge, No. 6,429.

Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Taunton Lodge, No. 150.

Knights of Pythias. John Hancock Lodge, No. 40. Taunton Lodge, No. 93. Old Colony Division, No. 19, Uniform Rank.

Improved Order of Red Men. Winnecunnett Tribe, No. 71.

Royal Arcanum. Bristol Council, No. 158. Sabbatia Council, No. 1,345.

Grand Army of the Republic. Wm. H. Bartlett Encampment, Post 3.

Woman's Relief Corps. Camp 120.

Sons of Veterans. Gen. D. N. Couch Camp, No. 26.

Ancient Order of Hibernians. Division No. 2. Division No. 5.
Division No. 8.

United Order of the Golden Cross. Taunton Commandery, No. 74.

Ancient Order of United Workmen. Cohannet Lodge, No. 17.
Winthrop Lodge, No. 116.

Order of Alfredians. Brigade No. 8.

Royal Society of Good Fellows. Taunton Assembly, No. 121.

United Order of Pilgrim Fathers. Cohannet Colony, No. 99.

New England Order of Protection. Unity Lodge, No. 38. W.
H. Martin Lodge, No 51.

American Legion of Honor. Orient Council, No. 25. Taunton
Council, No. 1093.

Ancient Order of Foresters. Court Elizabeth Poole, No. 6,572.
Court Gen. Sherman, No. 7,976.

Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters. Taunton Court, No.
73.

Knights of Sherwood Forest. Gen. Sheridan Conclave, No. 88.

Knights of Honor. Samoset Lodge, No. 348. Puritan Lodge,
No. 3,282.

Order of Scottish Clans. Clan Gordon, No. 4.

Young Men's Guild. Rooms 24 Main street.

Taunton Lodge, I. O. of G. T., No. 170.

Catholic Total Abstinence and Aid Society.

Whittenton Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society.

Young Men's Catholic Total Abstinence and Literary Society.

Railroad Men's Christian Association.

Arlington Temperance Band.

Women's Christian Temperance Union.

Young Women's Christian Temperance Union.

Taunton Humane Society to prevent cruelty to dumb animals and
little children.

Old Colony Central Relief Association.

Firemen's Mutual Relief Association.

Taunton Veteran Firemen's Association.

Veteran Association, Taunton City Guard.

Whittenton Athletic Association.

St. Jean Baptiste Society. Club Nationale. North Bristol Congregational Club. Unitarian Club. Wentworth Club. West Side Club. Bristol Club. Taunton 'Cycle Club. Winthrop Club.

CHAPTER XXVII.

The Town Pounds—Town Ammunition and Powder House—The Town and City Hall—Wolves—Landing Places—Bridges—Neck of Land Bridge—Weir Bridge—Other Bridges—Ordinaries, Taverns, Inns and Hotels—Stocks and Whipping-Post—Stage Lines—Jesse Smith—Opening of the First Railroad.

IN this chapter, we will accompany our antiquarian friend, Mr. J. E. Seaver, as he introduces us to the ancient pounds and powder house, the earliest town hall, the landing places up and down Taunton Great River, the bridges, the ordinaries, the stage lines and this without any fear at present of wolves, the stocks and the whipping-post.

TOWN POUNDS.

The laws relating to town pounds at the settlement of Taunton were enacted in 1633 :

That every Constablerick have a suffic pound to impound cattle that shall transgresse any such orders as are or shall be made—That whatsoever damage comes to any body by coves, goates, mares, sheep, or hogges by breaking into mens p'ticular inclosures, It shall be lawfull for the p'sons soe damnified to impound, and two sufficient men to view the damage which accordingly shall be given and payed.

In 1655,

That in case any cattle, horse or hogg shall trespass upon any and bee impounded, after being impounded four days, and notice given, It shall be lawful to make public sale of them, the damages satisfied, the remainder to be returned to the owners.

In 1658 it was enacted,

That every pound-keeper shall have sixpence for every horse impounded.

In 1659,

That every towne of this jurisdiction shall have a pound to impound cattle by next October Court, or the penaltie of five pounds for every towne that shall neglect—and a pounder to keep it.

Also of interest was a law regarding horses :

That every towne within the Govement shall have some public brand for their horses to distinguish them from other towns, and men to register, which may be the towne clerk to have four pence for every horse registered.

Taunton had a " T on the neer shoulder."

Private marks for cattle, horses, steers, calves and hogs were customary, and " ear marks," and shoulder brands were as well known as men's names.

The first town pound in Taunton was built before 1664, and probably much earlier. Upon a fragment of a record of the town's debts, but without date, appear the following charges :

To Nathaniel Williams for work about the pound.....	00	02	06
To John Thrasher " " " " "	"	"	"
To John Croseman " " " " "	"	"	"
To Thomas Lincoln for cartin for the pound.....	00	06	06
To Thomas Harvey jr. for cartin to the pound ...	00	03	00

It was built probably as other pounds of that period, of posts, and eight rails high, and its situation we learn from two proprietary records. The first records the boundaries of the landing places. In bounding No. 2 landing place, it was located "at the foot of the hill as goeth up to the pound." The second records "boundaries of ye towne lands or highways and common lands near or leading to the meeting house," a part of which is as follows :

Southerly from ye meeting house and soe to run from stone to stone till it comes to ye fence of Shadrach Wilbore on the southerly side of the towne pound.

Thus locating the pound near the junction of Main and Spring streets, on the river side near the crest of the hill.

Under the province a law was passed,

That there shall be a sufficient pound or pounds made and maintained from time to time, in every towne and precinct within this province in such part or places thereof as the Selectmen shall direct and appoint.

Under this law a stone pound was erected at the west end on Tremont near Crapo street. This pound remained until a recent date. Many living can remember the impounding of cattle in this pound and the pound-keeper.

Between sixty and seventy years ago, a stone pound was erected at the east end of the town, at Cotley, which yet remains in use.

TOWN AMMUNITION AND POWDER HOUSE.

A precautionary law, for the safety and defence of the early settlers, was enacted in 1641 :

That every township in the Government shall provide a barrell of powder, and lead, or bullets answerable to be kept by some trusty man or men in every town that it may be ready for defence in tyme of neede and danger.

For not observing this law, Taunton was presented in 1651.

In 1653 it was enacted :

That every town that hath above fifty men bearing arms, shall have powder answerable to a barrill for every fifty men, and soe bullets proportionably thereunto.

In 1658 James Walker was appointed "custodian of a barrill of powder, and half a cask of lead."

On the 22d of March, 1678, it was voted by the town of Taunton :

That the commissioned officers, with the Council of War of this town, shall have the whole disposing of the town's stock of powder, and lead, and what, and to whom they have disposed it.

In an act for regulating of the militia passed by the General Court of 1693, it was ordered :

That there be a stock of Powder and Ammunition in each town provided, and from time to time as there is need to be, renewed by the Selectmen.

The provincial wars that followed, in which so many of the soldiers of Taunton performed service, brought additional care of powder, and the necessity of a powder-house.

Where the powder was kept, prior to the building of the powder house, is not known. It may have been stored in the upper loft of the meeting-house, as it was the only public building at that time, and it was essential it should be dry and away from fire. At what time the town powder-house was erected, is only a matter of conjecture. The only thing certain, is that one and only one was built, and that it stood upon "Powder-house hill," so called, at the Weir, on the east side of the river between Berkley and Plain streets, and east of Beacon street.

No record is found of this powder-house until after the Revolutionary War, when it was inspected by Major Seaver, brigade inspector, and the inspection is certified to by John Godfrey. In 1799, a return of the military stores, gave "400 lbs. of powder, 750 lbs. of shot and 600 flints."

In 1827 the contents were given, over the signatures of Ichabod Leonard, Abiathar Williams and Joseph Dean, jr, as follows :

692 lbs. of balls 18 to the pound, 5 pails, 22 iron kettles, 13 tin basins, 12 tin cups, 7 earthen plates, 9 guns, 9 gun locks, 12 wormers, 1 axe.

The decline of the militia between 1830-40, carried with it the neglect of the powder house, and its last contents of public property, given by the selectmen in 1834, were entirely worthless. The building was allowed to decay and was finally taken down.

The powder-house mentioned in a note on Rocky Hill, in a preceding chapter, was not a public one. It was owned by a Mr. Jonathan Hodges, and built by the late Mr. Levi Hale in which to store powder for sale.

THE TOWN AND CITY HALL.

The town meetings of Taunton were held for many years in the meeting-house. Extracts which follow will show that at times when great interest was manifested, the meeting-house was not large enough for a division of the house, and will also give some idea of the early way of voting, and the party lines which began very early to appear in the history of the town between the center and the outlying districts, and which ended so happily at the incorporation of the city.

The ancient documents state :

There was a town meeting at Taunton at which time there was forty pounds voted to repaire the old meeting house.

Again :

There was a town meeting at which time there was one hundred pounds raised and the remainder of said forty pounds voted to repaire said meeting house, and powder money.

Once more :

There was a town meeting to try a voat for the building a new meeting house and it was passed in the negative.

Nov. 21, 1726. After a long debate the house divided; the people were drawn out of doors and standing in two files were numbered by Justice Williams, the moderator, this in order to get a voat for the new meeting house. The moderator with some others returned into the meeting house and sent for a candle, and proceeded to pass a vote for the bigness of said house.

Great parts of the people in Taunton are kept in awe and subjection to the center people, as is supposed by being indebted to them, and dare not appear personally to voat, as they would do by paper, which is a privalidge many times denied to them, and

when they are allowed to vote by paper there is a list of their names drawn, and no man to vote in town affairs until his name be called, and if his vote be offered before he be called it is thrown by, which I think has provoked some so much that they have not voted at all, and when there hath been a center man called, or those who have promised to vote for them, it hath been observed to be a customary thing, if he be not ready at the first call, to call again and again, until he can be found, if possible he be any where in or neare the house; but if a skirts man be not ready at the first call he may take his chance.

The meeting house continued to be the place of town meetings until the erection of the court-house in 1746. After this, when not in use by the court, it was a place for town meetings. From the commencement of the present century, one of the three halls then in town, Academy Hall, the Masons' Hall, or the hall in the Taunton Hotel were occasionally used. The unsettled state of the country during the embargo and War of 1812-15, undoubtedly delayed the erection of a town hall, but in 1815, when peace was declared, a new impetus was given to town affairs, and a town hall was erected in 1816.

From Mr. Joseph A. Hall, now in his ninety-third year, and from others who attended school in this building, we are enabled to give the following description of the locality and building.

Where the present city water fountain stands, at the juncture of Summer and Main streets, there was at the commencement of the century an old wooden pump, from which running toward Summer street upon the ground lay a watering trough, and near the end of this stood a large willow tree, making in summer a cool and shady place. To the westward of the pump a wooden shed for the shelter of horses had been erected; to the eastward of the pump were the hay scales, with a passage for a wagon between; still to the eastward, at a distance of about fifty feet, was the site of the town hall. East from the town hall some seventy-five feet stood the meeting-house, parallel with each other and facing southeast. About front of the meeting house, on the opposite corner, in front of the residence of Mr. James Rait, stood a building in a dilapidated condition which had been used during the Revolutionary War and afterwards as a school-house. No other buildings were on Spring street between Summer and Captain Gordon's residence.

The town hall is believed to have been built by Mason & Marvel, the former Mr. Harding Mason, father of Mr. Daniel H. Mason, the

latter father of Mr. Dexter Marvel, and grandfather of the donor of the fountain upon the Green.

It was a brick building some thirty-five feet in width and about fifty feet in length, two stories high, with belfry and bell, the rooms below fitted for stores or other purposes. In one of these Mr. Swinerton, father of the present principal of the High School, taught a private school. Upon entering from a stone platform, which dropped one step from the threshold into a small entry, a steep circular flight of stairs ended at the door of the town hall in the second story.

It was not, when built, adequate to the needs of the town, having no offices in connection with the hall, and the town soon outgrew its capacity, and a new town hall was deemed necessary.

The selectmen at this time, 1846-7, were William Seaver, Samuel L. Crocker and Andrew H. Hall. A lot of land having been secured as a site for a public building, a contention arose between those living in the suburbs, led by Stephen L. White, and those of the center, marshaled by Samuel L. Crocker, concerning the kind of building deemed essential. The former were contented with the plans of Earl E. Ryder; Mr. Crocker and his party wanted a building after the plans of Mr. Upjohn, of New York. The building committee decided, however, upon Mr. Ryder's plans, and the present city hall was erected, the mason work was done by the late Gardner Bosworth, the wood work by Mr. Ryder. The decision of the building committee brought the following letter:

WILLIAM SEAVER, ESQ.,

Chairman of the Building Committee of the Town Hall proposed to be erected at Taunton, Mass.

Dear Sir,—I am informed by Will^m Mason of Taunton that the building committee have commenced the erection of the Town Hall, and consequently that the plans which I have made will not be required. I therefore send you my bill of expenses, &c., and request you will forward to me the amount of said bill as soon as practicable.

I am your most ob'd't,

RICH. UPJOHN.

TOWN OF TAUNTON, MASS.,

To RICH. UPJOHN, Dr.

For sundry expences &c &c in making plans and giving advice &c &c for a Town Hall edifice proposed to be erected at Taunton, Mass., by order of the Building Com. through Will^m Mason, Esq.,

\$250.00.

New York, March 30th, 1848.

At the first town meeting held in the new town hall, the acoustic properties proved so bad that it became necessary to build a ceiling of cotton cloth to break the echo, which in a measure remedied the defect. This ceiling remained until the demand for a new high school room became urgent, when the ceiling was removed and a floor built, in 1853, supported by iron columns.

When the town became a city, on June 6, 1864, the lower story was arranged into apartments for both branches of the city government, offices for the mayor, city clerk, city treasurer, etc. After the completion of the new High School building on Washington street, the High School was removed from the city hall building, and in 1884 the city appropriated a sum of money for the entire renovation of the building, besides exterior work upon the front. The chambers of the city government were placed up stairs and other offices arranged as they are to-day.

WOLVES.

Wolves were numerous and troublesome for many years after the settlement of Plymouth Colony, and laws were enacted regarding them.

In 1642 the court ordered :

That all the towns within this government should make wolf traps and bait them and look to them under penalty of ten shillings for every trap neglected.

Under this order Taunton was to have two traps in working order and baited daily.

Bounties were offered for trapping and killing wolves, "five bushels of corn," and afterwards changed to "fifteen shillings to an Englishman for a wolf's head." "To an Indian, half pound of powder and two pounds of shot." Subsequently "a coat of trading cloth for every wolf's head." Wolves seem to have been unusually troublesome and plenty in Taunton from 1689 to 1692, as may be inferred from the following :

I rec^d of Joseph White liveing in Tanton
too woulfs heads.

I say recieved by mee

Taunton in bristol counti in 1689

JOHN TRASHER.

In 1690. Credit is given to each of the following for a wolf's head in Taunton :

Henry² Hodges—one. Richard Stevens—one. Killed by an Indian—ore.
Joseph Lunard—one. Thomas Briggs—one.

Received of Richard Godfree of Taunton, one wolfe head y^e 20th of Jan 1634.

I say received by me

NATHANIEL SHOVE, Constable.

In 1691. Credit is given to :

Daniel Briggs—one. Thomas Briggs, sen^r--one. Richard Stephens--four.
Giles Gilbert—one. Joseph White--two.

In the year 1691. When I was constable in Taunton

Thomas Briggs ^{sen} brought me a wolfs head.

Goody Jane Cob brought me a wolfs head.

William Caswell brought me two wolfs heads.

Increase Robinson brought me two wolfs heads.

BENJAMIN WILLIAMS.

Bears, wild cats, deer, foxes, raccoons, beavers, muskrats, minks, woodchucks, squirrels, weasels, etc., were more or less common, but no record is found of bounties paid in Taunton for killing, so late as 1724. Bounties in other towns in the county were given of "five shillings for each wild cat's head."

LANDING PLACES.

The home lots of the early settlers varied from six to fifteen acres, and their pastures, meadows, and woodlands were scattered in every direction of the town. From the first their energies were directed toward the raising of young cattle, and a pasture for the common herd became necessary, so situated, as to have water for drinking, and to be easily fenced. For their use in winter hay was desired, and this could be had yearly from the meadows along Taunton river, without expense or trouble, except the making and transportation. Timber was also in great demand for all purposes, and transportation of this was an important consideration.

Extracts from the court records of Plymouth Colony, which follow, will show what distance from their homes the first settlers of Taunton looked for the foregoing essentials :

March, 1640, Whereas the Inhabitants of Cohannet have complained of their great want of meadow lands &c.

In 1643, They desire the Neck of Assonet "for pasturing young herds," and "the timber" required is below the said bounds (of Assonet).

Providence provided a channel in the form of Taunton River, and transportation was effected by boats and rafts, and hay, timber and herds were brought to their destination and unloaded at landing places, probably at first upon private lands, until the town increased its population, when public landing places were ordered.

So far as known, the first public landing place was by vote and order of the town of Taunton, August 12, 1661.

The five men to lay out on the Neck of land on the great river next the land of Jonah Austin a tract of the towns land for the landing of hay.

From Proprietary Records, chapter 6, 1664 :

CONCERNING LANDING PLACES.

1. At the Neck of land so called from the bridge down the river to the little river and up the little river to the land of John Macomber. And a parcell of land above the bridge some time called Mr. Streets Landing place.

2. Also a landing place upon the Great river at the foot of the hill as goeth up to the pound, from the land of Shadrach Wilbore up the said river to take in the spring at the upper side of the Creek.

3. A landing place on the Great river flanking on the North side of John Richmonds land and bounded on the west on the land formerly in the possession of Jonah Austin, the landing place on Jonah Austin's land is eleven rods on the great river facing on the said river in length from the highway and two rods & a half in breadth from the brow of the hill at eighteen foot to a rod and the said highway between Jonah Austin's land and John Richmond's land to the said Landing place to be one rod & a half broad as it is now fenced on both sides.

4. A landing place on the East side of Great river southerly by the land of Nathaniel French and northerly up the river by a creek.

We whose names are underwritten have in the fore part of the year 1699 laid out a landing place legally granted near the house of Nathaniel French, containing near about one acre of land it being bounded as followeth: Beginning at Taunton Great river on the westerly side of a creek or run of water & ranging on a line northerly up on the westerly side of sd creek or run of water till it comes to the land formerly granted to James Tisdale now in the possession of said Nathaniel French and from thence ranging on a line along by the house of said French till it comes to the above said Great river. And so up by said river till it comes to the above said westerly side of said creek, and likewise a highway laid out from the Northerly forty foot wide in every part of it till it comes to the Contrey way that Leadeth from Taunton to Bristol.

HENRY^r HODGES, }
 THOMAS GILBERT, } Selectmen.
 THOMAS HARVEY, }

These landing places are indicated upon a map within this book. *following page 102.*

BRIDGES.

Neck of Land Bridge :

The first record of the bridge over the Great River, at the Neck of Land, is under date of July, 1667.

The Court allowed the sum of ten pounds, toward the building of a bridge, over Taunton river.

From this we can arrive at very near the date of its construction. Under date of 1688, the following item appears :

To John Crossman for repairing dra brig 01 15 00.

That this bridge had a "draw," may be inferred from this last record, demanded no doubt, by its structure to accommodate the smallest boat or raft. In after years, when vessels of sixty tons were built on the banks of Taunton River near shallow water, a bridge of higher elevation and more open draw was demanded.

Upon the map of 1728, drafted by Morgan Cobb 2d, may be found a road, commencing near the ford at "shallow water," from thence following the contour of the river on the east side, passing through what is now Mrs. N. E. Baylies's park and ending on County street near the bridge. This road was probably built and first used by those early settlers, who resided upon the present Dean street, who owned and cultivated the land opposite their homes.

At the present time, the river at the Neck of Land, where it is now spanned by the bridge, gives certain indications of a shoal place, and as the passage under the draw in the old bridge was only available at full tide, it warrants the belief that at the time of the settlement of the town a ford existed here as well as at shallow water, and both were in use before the bridge was built.

The last draw-bridge was removed in the early years of this century, the draw having been useless for many years, and was replaced by a wooden bridge, supported by a stone pier in the center of the river, which remained until another wooden bridge was built by Mr. Philip Macomber in 1847. This in turn was replaced by the present iron bridge, which was raised some five feet above the old one, and the road ways were raised to meet it.

Weir Bridge :

In May, 1697, a petition was presented to the General Court for assist-

ance in rebuilding and supporting a bridge in the southern part of the town of Taunton. This petition was signed by James Leonard and Thomas Williams, and was received and acted upon as follows :

In the House of Representatives.

Oct. 16, 1697.

Voted, That the bridge be supported according to former usage.

PENN TOWNSEND, Speaker.

This was followed the next year by another petition, here given :

The humble petition of us whose names are under written and all those that are well minded to so good a work as is here petitioned for to the honored Court at Bristol now in being this 12th day of July, 1698.

That whereas there was a bridge erected and built over the Great River at Taunton, at a place called the great wear by a small passell of poore men which sd bridg for many years proved verey usfull to booth Toune and Conterey so that the charges of the furse bulders seemd to be well excepted of all that had ockason to pass or repass over sd bridge. The Toune so well approved of sd bridge y^t they oftentimes repaired by highway work when it wanted repairing, and the great County juarey y^t was sent out to lay out County ways and Conterey roodes. This County juarey lay^d out ways to and from sd bridge as by record of y^r return of s^d juarey may plainly apear, but now s^d bridge is down to ye great damage of both towne and Conterey therefore we humbly pray this honored Court to determine who shall rebuld sd bridge and (that) must stand. We humbly judg sd bridge must be rebuilt it being of such absolute nesessety, no bridge in the Conterey being more useful * * * (illegible) desire no more at present but yours ever to pray.

Edward Paull,
James Walker,
Joseph Dean,
John Paul,
John Tisdale,
Eleazer Walker,
Abel Burt,

Ebenezer Burt,
Ebenezer Phillips,
John Jones,
Samuel Waldron,
William Phillips,
Edward bobit,
John French,

Nathaniel French,
James Phillips,
Abraham Hathaway.
Isaac Hathaway,
Elkanah Bobit,
John Richmond,
Samuel Smith,

Thomas Gilbert,
Samuel Thresher,
Seth Williams,
Nathanle Smith,
Joseph French,
Richard haskins.

A petition presented to the General Court and signed by the selectmen, Henry¹Hodges, Thomas Gilbert, Thomas Harvey, John White and Thomas Williams, seems to have been acted upon favorably, and the bridge built and the cost thereof assigned as by the following court order :

At a Great and General Court or Assembly for her Majesties Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, begun and held at Boston upon Wednesday the twenty-seventh of May, 1702 and continued, * * .

A petition of the Selectmen of Taunton praying that effectual order may be given for proportuning the charges of building the bridge over the Great River in sd Toun, being eighty pounds upon the several Towns that by a Resolve past by the General Assembly in February last were appointed to pay and defray sd charges, * * .

Ordered, that the last Resolve of this Court be attended and the charge of building the sd bridge being eighty pounds be defrayed, one half thereof by the Town of Taunton, and the other half by the Towns of Freetown, Tiverton, Little Compton and Dartmouth, * * .

Which order being read at the Board, was concurred in,

and is consented unto.

J. DUDLEY.

Nothing is known of the number of bridges that have been built over the river at the Weir. It is believed that they all contained a draw. When the present iron draw-bridge was erected it was elevated several feet higher than the wooden bridge it replaced, and road ways raised to correspond.

Other bridges were built early in the history of the town. The limited space of this book forbids the attempt to give a detailed account or even to enumerate them all.

It is believed that the first bridge built in Taunton was over Mill or Little River, at what is now Cohannet street, and the need appears evident, with the meeting-house and grist-mill on opposite sides of the river.

We have reason to think the Washington street bridge may have been the second bridge that was built. The lower bridge over Three Mile River and Fisher's bridge were built prior to 1700, as was undoubtedly Morey's bridge and the bridges over the river at Whittenton. From records we learn that "Macomber's bridge" over Mill River, at Ingell street, was built in 1772 by Nehemiah Liscomb and Stephen Macomber, and supported by them until 1793, when the town opened a road from the foot of what is now known as High street, formerly "Crooked lane," through the land of Major William Sever, to Summer street, giving in exchange the old "number three" town landing place, then known as "Richmond landing," and took possession of the bridge as public property.

The freshet in February, 1886, carried away or so ruined the bridges upon Mill River that an appropriation of \$60,000 was made to replace them, and necessary repairs upon piers and roadways. New iron bridges were erected at Whittenton and over Mill River at Danforth, Washington, Cohannet, Winthrop and Spring streets, and over Three Mile River on Tremont street, making changes every way beneficial to the town.

Williams's bridge, so called, on Dean street, over the Great River, was the last iron bridge erected.

The following is a list of bridges within the limits of the city of Taunton, obtained from the superintendent of streets, Captain William R. Black :

Five railroad bridges over streets.

OVER RIVERS.

One iron draw bridge.

Seven iron truss bridges.

Three iron girder bridges.

OVER RIVERS.

One wooden truss bridge.

One brick arch bridge.

Fourteen wooden girder bridges.

Fifty stone-cap bridges.

Making a total of eighty-two bridges.

ORDINARIES, TAVERNS, INNS, COFFEE-HOUSES AND HOTELS.

The colonists brought with them old English customs and habits of every day life, and as at that time houses of public entertainment were established, they were early introduced into the new towns under the name of Ordinary.

Sir Walter Scott describes the Ordinary as an institution founded in the days of James I of England, and as fashionable as modern club-houses, differing from them chiefly in being open to all whom good clothes and good assurance combined to introduce there.

The Ordinary was the modern *table d'hôte*. It was provided for by ordinance, and prices fixed to be charged therefor. Before the close of the eighteenth century the term Ordinary had acquired an unsavory significance, but was always a favorite place of rendezvous by day and night.

Vintners, so called from selling wine, beer and cider, seem to have been held in esteem, as many held local offices of trust and honor.

The first house of public entertainment in Taunton was granted by a Court order of Plymouth Colony on August 3, 1640, as follows :

Richard Paul of Taunton is lycensed to keep a victualling house at Taunton.

Richard Paul's home-ground was on Main street, near Dean. He was a young man, who had, on the 8th of November, 1638, married Margery Turner, the first marriage in the town.

By a Court order of June 5, 1644 :

William Parker is lycensed to draw wine at Taunton.

His home lot was on the present High street, about opposite St. Thomas church. He was the first keeper of the book of records of Taunton.

A Court order of March 1, 1663, states :

That understanding that James Leonard of Taunton, having buried his wife, and in that respect not being so capable of keeping a public house, there being also another Ordinary in the towne doe call in sd Leonard his lycense.

The location of this Ordinary was near the first iron works. The manufacture and sale of iron made constant travel to this neighborhood, and the need of a public house so great, that on August 4, 1663,

The Court ordered that Libertie is granted unto Thomas Leonard of Taunton sent to sell strong liquors and wine in the said town, betwixt this date and the Court to be holden at Plymouth in June next and that he observe the orders of the Court as are extant about selling of liquors and wine, and that he keep good order in his house with them to whom he sels.

Both James¹ and Thomas² Leonard were prominent men in the early affairs of the town, Thomas² at this date being ensign of the military company.

"Thomas Harvey of the Ordinary" is mentioned in the Proprietors' Records under date of December 13, 1669, but whether as keeper and proprietor, or not, is not known.

License fee for retailers in 1669 was two pounds. The following Court order was enacted in June, 1671 :

For the prevention of abuse by the excessive drinking of liquor in Ordinaries, this Court doth order, that every Ordinary keeper in this government, shall be hereby empowered, and required, that in case, any person, or persons do not attend order, but carry themselves uncivilly by being importunately desirous of drink when denied, and do not leave the house when required, such Ordinary keeper shall return their names to the next Court, that soe they may be prosecuted according to the nature of the offense, and in case any Ordinary keeper shall neglect so to do, he shall be fined five shillings for every default. It is further ordered of this jurisdiction to have the inspection of Ordinaries, or in any other places suspected, to take notice of such abuses as may arise in reference to the premises, or otherwise and make report thereof to the Court.

Edward Rew's Ordinary was licensed by a Court order of March 6, 1676 :

Edward Rew to keep an Ordinary at Taunton for the entertainment of strangers and travellers and that hee keep good order in his house, that soe noe abuse be suffered by him on that accompt.

His home lot was opposite the old grist-mill, on what is now Cohannet street, west of Mill River.

He died in 1678 and his widow married James Walker, who was licensed by a Court order dated June 3, 1679:

Libertie is graunted by the Court unto James Walker of Taunton to keep an Ordinary att Taunton and for that end that hee be well provided of all nessesaries for that purpose and that he keep good order in his house in that behalf that soe no damage may crew unto any respecting the p^mses.

James Walker was one of the Council of War, 1671.

By a Court order of June 2, 1685:

The Court hath granted liberty to Sergeant William Witherell of Taunton to retails cider, beer, & strong liquors.

Sergeant Witherell was wounded at the Narragansett Fight, 1676, and received a pension from the Colony. He was the first settler in what is now Norton. A stone erected in 1889 marks the site of this Ordinary.

The Court ordered on October 5, 1685:

That Thomas Leonard and Shadrach Wilbore, both of Taunton, to sell strong liquors by the gallon, so that they are careful not to sell to such as will abuse the same.

There were three Ordinaries licensed under the Province laws in Taunton about 1700.

The first, kept by Robert Crossman, was on Cohannet street, above his grist-mill, situated about opposite the head of Franklin street.

The second, "Joseph Tisdale's Ordinary," the location of which is uncertain. His father, by will, devised "to his son, Joseph Tisdale, the house I now live in," but whether identical with the Ordinary or not, is not known.

It was known as Joseph Tisdale's Ordinary in 1696, and was a rendezvous for soldiers.

A town license was granted as follows:

TAUNTON November ye 9th, 1713.

Wee, selectmen for ye town of Taunton, in ye county of Bristol in New England, give our consent that Joseph Tisdale and his son Joseph Tisdale, both of ye above said Taunton, shall have liberty to sell, and retail all sorts of strong drink: That they can get within their houses and out of their houses in ye Town of Taunton as witness our hands.

THOMAS HARVEY,
HENRY² HODGES,
JAMES LEONARD,

The third, Nicholas Morey's Ordinary, was near Morey's bridge, said bridge being named for the proprietor of this Ordinary. Part of the cellar wall, surrounded by old trees, yet marks the site of this celebrated Ordinary, tavern and inn, which was kept by the descendants of Nicholas, until within the memory of those now living.

Taverns, with new features in their management, were introduced about the commencement of the eighteenth century as houses of public entertainment and resort, and were, during the old provincial wars, the place of rendezvous and departure of Taunton soldiers in the different expeditions.

At the beginning, and some time prior to the Revolutionary War, Taunton had two noted houses of entertainment, the "David Carver Inn" and "Josiah Crocker Tavern."

David Carver's Inn stood next to the Neck of Land bridge, at that time and long before the center of the business of the town. It was the resting place of Lafayette when on his journey from Boston to Newport, and was known as the half-way house between the two towns. The cellar wall enclosing the support for the chimney still remains to mark the site.

The Josiah Crocker Tavern, with its broad sign, stood on the northwest side of City Square, front of the new court-house, and was standing until 1817. Josiah Crocker, the proprietor, was an officer in the Revolutionary War, and his tavern the headquarters of the Third Regiment of the Bristol County Brigade, and place of courts martial.

Contemporaneous with the two latter, was the "McWhorter Inn" on a portion of the site of Taylor block, last kept by Henry Stevenson in 1807. The building was sold to Marcus Morton in 1814, in which he lived prior to building his residence, now the City Hospital.

The "Weatherby Tavern" stood on the corner of Weir street and City Square. The "Porter Tavern" was next to it, on the site of the Mason building, formerly Templar Hall. Both are found upon records as early as 1797, and probably both were houses of entertainment many years before, and may have succeeded Ordinaries of colonial times on the same site.

The proprietors of the former tavern known in later days were the Weatherbys, father and son, George B. Atwood, subsequently, Dan Wilmarth, Learned Wilmarth and Jonathan Fairbanks.

The "Porter Tavern" was a noted stage-house. John Porter, the proprietor, was an esteemed citizen and deputy sheriff. In the front room of this house, on a panel over the fire-place, there was a painting representing the "Training Field" or "Green" with the buildings surrounding it. When the building was taken down the painting was removed, and is now in possession of the Old Colony Historical Society.

The "Taunton House," so called, was one of the old taverns that yet linger in the memory of those now living. Situated on the land some years since bought by the city, it is the site of the proposed government post-office. This tavern was also a stage-house, and headquarters of the Federalist party and Whist clubs. Its last proprietors were George Atwood, his son George B. Atwood, William H. Leonard and William Monroe.

At the Neck of Land, Stephen and Philip Macomber kept the "Macomber Tavern" in 1810. The building is still standing, on the south side of Summer street, and second from the railroad bridge. They were succeeded by John Howard, who changed it into a store and private residence.

The "Old Yellow Tavern" at the Neck of Land, which succeeded the "David Carver Inn," was also kept by Philip Macomber, who was succeeded by Z. Richardson as proprietor. It was situated opposite the Neck of Land bridge, and during the War of 1812-14 was headquarters for recruiting.

A tavern is believed to have been kept in the old fire-proof building, at the corner of Trescott street. No record of proprietors is found. At one time a coffee house was kept in the "Daniel Leonard" mansion, site of new court-house, by J. A. Sturtevant.

Judge Fales's residence on the site of the Taunton Bank was converted into a tavern in 1818, and called the Taunton Coffee-House, the first proprietor being J. A. Sturtevant, and his successors Simeon Tisdale, Dan Wilmarth and Justus Fisher, under whom it was called the Washington Hotel, and subsequently kept by Lovett Morse, Russell Wood and Justus Lane. It was destroyed by fire in December, 1849.

During the first half of the present century Weir village had three taverns, "Rhodes's Tavern" on the east side of Taunton Great River and north of the road near the bridge; "Clark's Tavern" on the west

side of the river near the corner of Second and West Water streets; and "Shaw's Tavern" on the site of Staples Block, on west side of river. This tavern was the headquarters of the Democratic party in old Federal times, and at one time a stage-house.

People now living can remember "Brow's" at the West End on Tremont street, a somewhat famous wayside inn.

The Bristol County House was built on the site of the present City Hotel by Jesse Smith and others in 1833. It was opened by William Monroe, his successors being Lovett Morse, David Kingman, S. B. Robbins and Newell Towle. It was destroyed by fire the 24th of June, 1848, and soon after the present City Hotel was built.

STOCKS AND WHIPPING-POST.

A law was enacted in Plymouth Colony in 1640,

That in every Constablerick there be a paire of Stocks and Whipping Post erected, and these to be erected in such place, as shall be thought meet, by the severall neighborhoods which the concern, upon the penalty of Xs for every township which shalbe defective herein.

There was originally included in this law a clause which had been erased, viz :

Also a cage wch shalbe be of competent strength to detaine a prisoner.

The cage is not known to have been in use in Taunton, and all that is known of the Whipping-post and Stocks is contained in two brief records here given :

The General Court sentenced a person from Taunton who had been presented March 1672, "for speaking opprobriously of some in place, in the town of Taunton, to sit in the stocks at Taunton on a training day not to exceed two hours."

The town debts of 1687 include this charge :

To repaire of Pound, Whipping Post, and Stocke..... 00 16 06

The Whipping-post and Stocks were generally erected in some conspicuous place, usually near the meeting house, and punishment inflicted upon a town meeting or training day, or some time of public gathering.

STAGE LINES.

In 1800 a stage line was established from Boston to New Bedford via Taunton. A stage left Major King's tavern in Boston every Tues-

day, Thursday and Saturday at 3 o'clock in the morning. Returning, a stage left New Bedford every Monday, Wednesday and Friday, same hour. This line of stages passed through Sharon, Easton and Taunton, changing horses each way at Taunton.

A line of stages was placed upon the road in 1808, from Boston to Newport. A stage left Withington's tavern, Bromfield street, Boston, every day, Sunday excepted, at 5 o'clock A. M. via Taunton, Berkley, Dighton, Troy, and over the new stone bridge at Tiverton, arriving at Newport at 6 P. M. A stage arrived in Boston same day and same hour. Prior to this, the stages of this line passed through Attleboro'.

To accommodate this new arrangement, the New Bedford stage line altered its time table and point of departure from Boston to "Daggett's Inn," leaving at 4 A. M.; arriving at Taunton at 12 M., at New Bedford at 6 P. M., arriving at Boston Monday, Wednesday and Friday at 6 in the evening. All stage horses were changed at Taunton, and passengers entertained at the different inns.

These stages continued running until 1814, without any change. At that time they left "Trask's Inn," Boston, subsequently "Boyden's Inn," from which they ran until 1822. In this year, the Indian Tavern, Bromfield street, Boston, became stage headquarters and starting point, and from which stages ran to Newport, New Bedford and Bristol, and so continued to do until stages ceased to run. In 1823 the stages ran over Taunton turnpike.

The old stage line to Newport from Boston, via Attleboro', thence through East Providence to Bristol and Newport, having been changed to run through Taunton and over the stone bridge at Tiverton, left the inhabitants of Taunton without a public conveyance to Providence, as they had before made the nearest connection with a stage on the stage road to that place, and a stage line was established from Taunton to Providence, thence to Bristol, as noted, leaving Indian Tavern, in 1822.

The stage line enterprise in Taunton evidently reached high water mark in 1826, as two lines of stages, "The Mail" and accommodation ran from Taunton to Boston and returned every day that year. With the addition of the facilities afforded passengers by the through stages, known as the "New Bedford Mail" and "Newport Commercial," sufficient support could not be secured to warrant a continuation of the "Taunton Express," and the next year it was abandoned.

Subsequently stage lines were established to Wareham, Wrentham, Middleboro' and other places, and stages ran over the different roads from Taunton until the conveyance of people by steam upon railroads took place; the first train of cars from Taunton being run to Mansfield on Wednesday, the 27th of July, 1836, "to see the cars pass from Boston to Providence." The first train of the New Bedford Railroad was run the first day of July, 1840, and then stage line after stage line was taken from the road, and finally the whole system was abandoned.

The late Jesse Smith of Taunton became identified with stages and stage lines almost as soon as established, first as driver and then proprietor. He succeeded a Mr. Russell, who established the first line of stages from Boston to New Bedford, taking his contracts, and establishing afterwards several new lines of stages. He erected on the site of "Taylor block" a large stable and buildings for stages and drivers, he having as many as twenty drivers employed at one time. In 1814 he purchased the Tillinghast mansion for a residence, standing about on the site of Reed and Dean's law office, and using the former law office of Mr. Tillinghast, then standing at the corner of City Square and Broadway, as a depot for packages, bundles, etc., sent and received by the stages, also for registering the names of passengers. In 1833 Mr. Smith in connection with other parties built the Bristol County House for the accommodation of stage passengers. Mr. Smith prospered during many years, a self-made man, a good neighbor, generous and charitable. Mr. Henry Sproat, of Taunton, F. W. Macondray, of San Francisco, Rev. W. J. Breed and Rev. Thomas T. Richmond, Taunton men, who entered the ministry, and Mr. Charles Godfrey, now of Philadelphia, each married a daughter, women of rare excellence and worth.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

The Industries of Taunton—First Settlers Working Men and Women—First Grist-Mill—Thomas Linkon First Known Miller—The Crosman Mill—First Saw-Mill on Record—Complaint and Court Action on Obstruction to the Fish—Attempt to Secure a Blacksmith—Ancient Iron Works in Taunton, 1652, on Two Mile River—"Proprietors in the Bloomerie"—James Leonard, Forgerman—"George Hall, First Clearke" and Manager—Lease to George Hall and His Associates—Capt. Thomas Leonard, Manager Thirty Years—Iron as a Medium of Exchange—Dividends Declared—Deacon Samuel Leonard, Father and Son—Dea. Elijah Leonard—Dea. George Leonard—Josiah Dean, Owner of "Old Iron Works," 1777—Rolling Mill and Nail Works—Major Eliab B. Dean—Anchor Forge—Theodore Dean—Works Suspended, 1876—Note: Dea. Samuel Leonard and Stephen Leonard.

THE INDUSTRIES OF TAUNTON.

THE first settlers of Taunton, as we have learned from the brief account of them already given, were for the most part working men and women. They brought with them the tools of their various trades. They tilled the land and their corn crop suggested a grist-mill, which we are able to locate on Mill River, not far from Cohannet street. In an interesting paper read before the Old Colony Historical Society by Mr. James M. Cushman, he satisfactorily shows it was at the falls in the river, near Cohannet street, where a dam was built, and he gives the date of 1639-40. He proves this from the reference made in May, 1639, by Miles Standish and John Browne, in describing the boundaries of Miss Pole's land, "to the mill," on Mill River, which had already received its name, as the seat of the mill. And then again, an ancient document, bearing date 1711, and signed by one hundred and seven inhabitants of Taunton, distinctly states:

We have heard and some of us our fathers have told, that the very reason of building our town where it is, was that small river to set our grist mill on and there hath been one from the beginning of the town.

The name of the first miller known to us is Thomas Linkon, who came to Taunton from Hingham, became the owner of the mill lot in 1649, removing his family here in 1652—the year, which has some-

times been called the year, but erroneously, as we have shown, of the first grist-mill. Mr. Linkon was proprietor of the mill some thirty-three years, or till his death in 1683, when his sons, John and Samuel, came into possession of it. In 1698-9 Robert Crosman purchased the property for sixty pounds. That same year the old dam and mill were rebuilt and a fulling mill* added, at a cost to Mr. Crosman of one hundred and sixty pounds. These mills, known as Crosman's, continued till 1823, when they gave place to others, to be named hereafter.

The same necessity for saw-mills as for grist-mills existed in the beginning, and there may have been one or more, but the first record concerning it is in these words, in 1659 :

Jan. 5, 1659. It is voted and agreed by the town that Henry Andrews and John Macomber shall have liberty to erect or set up a saw mill on the Mill River, if it be not found hurtful to the grist mill, upon these terms following: That the inhabitants of the town shall have liberty to bring what timber they shall think meet, in either pine, chestnut, or cedar, and what timber any of the inhabitants shall bring as abovesaid they shall deliver the one-half of it again to him that brought it, sawing either to boards or planks as the inhabitants shall see cause.

And what other boards the inhabitants abovesaid shall need for their own particular case, the said Henry Andrews and John Macomber shall sell them at the rate of four shillings to a hundred ordinary town pay, and this abovesaid mill to be in some forwardness within one year after the date hereof, or else this order to be of no effect.

The mill was probably soon erected, for we find the town voting under date of January 2, 1664, "that the fish shall have a convenient passage up and down the Mill River," and in April, 1664, William Withereil and Gyles Gilbert were complained of for disturbing the saw-mill, and ordered to recognize in the sum of 20 pounds each, the cause for which probably was the obstruction to the fish.

At the next General Court in May, 1664, Joseph Gray and Samuel Linkon were complained of for the same offence, and gave bonds in like manner for their good behavior. Thereupon they retaliated by complaining of the owners of the saw-mill for not leaving a sufficient

* A "fulling-mill" stood near the site of this ancient "grist-mill" as late as 1812, and was occupied by John Sturtevant, in which Dea. Roswell Ballard commenced business before he converted Sproat's snuff-mill into a fulling-mill on Spring street near Street's bridge. This Dea. Ballard was a remarkable man in his time, "diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord." He was the Harlan Page of Taunton, known to everybody as a devoted, consistent disciple of Christ. No minister of the Gospel was ever more consecrated to the holy purpose of honoring the Master and uplifting fallen humanity.

Charles Richmond, when sick, sent for Mr. Ballard, remarking, "he is a good man — practicing what he preaches."

passage for the fish, which resulted in the following order: (4 Ply. Col. Rec., p. 57.)

Whereas, att this Court, the above bounded Joseph Gray and Samuell Linkorne, together with Gorge Watson, complained of great wrong, sustained not onely by them, but by the whole towne of Taunton, by James Walker his neglecting, according to engagement, to leave a sufficient passage for the herrings or alewiues to goe vp in the riuer on which the saw mill standeth, the Court directed an order to the constable of Taunton to require him to signify vnto the said James Walker that hee speedily take course that a free passage bee left for the goeing vp of the alewiues in the said riuer whilea yett some pte of the season remaines of there goeing vpp.

—*Ply. Col. Rec., vol. IV, p. 57.*

Apparently this order did not accomplish the purpose, for at the June Court, 1664, another order was passed:

In reference to the complaint of sundry of the inhabitants of the towne of Taunton against James Walker and others, for the restraining of the alewiues from goeing vp according to there vsuall manner by reason of a sawmill in there herring riuer, by which obstruction of the said fish the said towne hath and is in danger to suffer much damage, this Court hath ordered, that betwixt this date and the next season of the fishes goeing vp, they, the said owners of the mill shall make or cause to be made a free full and sufficient passage for the goeing vp of the said fish, or otherwise, vpon the further complaint of the towne, the Court will take an effectuall course that the same shall be done.

—*Ply. Col. Rec., vol. IV, p. 66.*

This action of the Court seems to have accomplished its object. The memorial to the General Court on the subject of the fisheries from Robert Treat Paine and Daniel Leonard, found on pp. 126-127 of this volume distinctly states, "the passages through the dams on Mill River have always been carefully kept open according to law." Robert Crosman built a trench or dike on the east side of Mill River for the free passage of herrings around his dam.

An interesting document has come into our hands, found among the "Oliver Purchis papers," rescued from a junk store by Mr. Watkins, of Boston, showing the interest the first settlers of Taunton took in inducing a blacksmith to come to town. It is dated October 17, 1651:

October the 17th. Concerning the smith it is agreed by the town, viz: That whereas there is need of five pounds for his furtherance to come by the Liffenant Wyat having undertaken to disburse three pounds at Boston, it is agreed and provided that the Liffenant shall be paid three pounds in good wheat at 4 s. per bushel. Item:— as also Mr. Wilbar having undertaken to disburse forty shillings or thereabouts it is agreed and promised that Mr. Wilbar shall be paid in such pay as will be equivalent to his disbursement viz: butter cheese wheat &c.

That whereas y^r is wanting a place for the said smith to cohabit and Mr. Thomas Gilbert in his good will tendered a certain lot sometimes called the lot of John Gingill upon terms viz: three score bushells of good Indian to be p'd as soon as merchantable. Mr. Wilbar also in his good will to pleasure the town in this business hath tendered unto the town the house and lot sometimes called the house and lot of John Smith.

It is agreed and ordered by the town that if the said Smith and the town see good to accept of Mr. Thomas Gilbert, his tender, then the said Mr. Gilbert to be p'd the number of three score bushells of good and merchantable Indian corn as soon as shall be merchantable and fit; also if in the s'd tender made by Mr. Wilbar shall be accepted then it is agreed and promised that the s'd Mr. Wilbar shall be paid thirty bushells of wheat and thirty bushells of Indian corn both good and merchantable provided that Mr. Wilbar gives sufficient estate for the more secure enjoyment of the said land without disturbance or molestation.

The early settlers of Taunton were alive to the best interests of their town and were not slow in encouraging settlement, which promised growth and prosperity. Capt. John W. D. Hall, who has bestowed much time and thought on the early industries, has carefully prepared a notice of some of them, to be found in the following pages.

ANCIENT IRON WORKS IN TAUNTON.

An account of the early iron enterprise in Taunton, with special reference to the first in the old Plymouth Colony, may be of interest in the history of Taunton. A few interesting facts and incidents relating to the origin, progress, and successful management of the ancient iron works, derived from antiquarian researches and reliable records, may be found in the following pages.

Traditions which do not bear the test of investigation, have crept into histories and census reports relative to the origin and management of these works; but let them pass as legends.

The first enterprise* in Massachusetts for the manufacture of bar iron from native ore was commenced on the Monantiquet River in "Brantry," in 1643, by a company under the æspices and influence of John Winthrop, jr., son of Gov. Winthrop, with an English capital from London of £1,000, and skilled workmen were imported for the purpose; another enterprise was started in Lynn by the same company a few years later. Boston had donated 3,000 acres of common land

* On the authority of Samuel A. Bates, town clerk of Braintree, sustained by Robert C. Winthrop, jr., the first iron works were situated in Brantry, instead of Lynn, as has been heretofore maintained.

as an encouragement "to set up iron works on the Monantiquet River" in Brantry, where ore had been discovered. It is also alleged that an unexpected scarcity of ore and incompetent management in their infancy was followed by disaster to these enterprises, and that after spending several years and a large amount, about £10,000, the company partially suspended operations in Lynn and Braintree, in the latter place in 1653.

Iron ore had been discovered quite abundant in the flats bordering on Two Mile River and other localities in Taunton, and the enterprising Pilgrim settlers considered the field open for the establishment of a "bloomerie" on that river. It was also learned that Henry and James Leonard, skilled iron workers from Wales, who had been employed for several years at the works in Lynn and Braintree by the Winthrop company, might be induced to come to Taunton and aid in the practical working of iron. Accordingly in October, 1652, preliminary steps were taken to establish the first iron works in the Old Colony, in Taunton, and the following was the record, October 21, 1652:

It was at a town meeting conferred and agreed upon between the inhabitants of Taunton and Henry Leonard of Braintree:

Imprimis, It was agreed and granted by the town to Henry and James Leonard, his brother, and Ralph Russell, free consent to come hither and join with certain of our inhabitants to set up a Bloomery Work on the Two Mile River.

It was also agreed and granted by a free vote of the town, that such particular inhabitants as shall concur together with the said persons in this design, shall have free liberty from the town so to do, to build and set up this work, and that they shall have the woods on either side of the Two Mile River, wheresoever it is common on that side of the river, to cut for their cord wood to make coals, and also to dig and take moine or ore at Two Mile Meadow, or in any of the commons appertaining to the town, where it is not now in propriety.—*Baylies' Hist. Mem. of New Plymouth, Part II, page 268.*

In accordance with the above preliminary action, the leading citizens of Taunton interested in the enterprise formed a stock company, inviting capitalists in other places to join them in carrying the project into effect without the aid of English capital—and they succeeded. To obtain the shareholders required some length of time; but the precise date has not been fully ascertained, nor when the Leonard brothers and Russell came from Braintree. Probably it was soon after the suspension of the iron works there in 1653. We find no record that Henry Leonard or Ralph Russell were engaged in these works. They had

land "set off to them" by the proprietors "as encouragement," but they did not remain to occupy it. Russell went to Dartmouth soon after, says tradition.

Henry Leonard was at Lynn in 1649-50, and some years later was engaged with his sons by a wealthy company of Salem in iron works at Rowley village. He afterwards went to New Jersey, and successfully engaged with a company in the manufacture of bar iron. He has left in that State numerous descendants—men of distinguished ability and of prominent standing in business and in the professions.

A documentary relic of the early date above referred to, found a few years since among ancient papers in the handwriting of Oliver Purchis, town clerk at the time, makes the following record preparatory to the organization of the Iron Works Company in 1653-4:

The names of those who hath put in themselves to be proprietors in the Bloomerie, viz.: Hezekiah Hoare, Thomas Gilbert, Richard Williams, ~~Walter Dean~~, George Hall, Oliver Purchis,* James Walker, John Tisdale, Wm. Parker, Mr. Gilbert, Sen'r, Peter Pitts, Richard Stacey, John Cobb, Wm. Hodges, Nathaniel Woodward, Timothy Holloway, James Burt, Edwin Bobitt, Jonah Austin, Sen'r, John Parker, Samuel Wilbore, Miss E. Pole, Jane Pole.

Additional records show the names of:

Wm. Pole, Timothy Lindall of Salem, his son-in-law, husband of Jane, Nicholas White, Sen'r, Henry Withington of Dorchester, John Turner, Thomas Linkon, Sen'r, Anthony Slocum, James Leonard, Thomas Amsbery, Joseph Wilbore, Henry Andrews, John Hall (son of George), James P'hillips, Francis Smith, George Watson, Gov. John Leverett, and Major Edward Tyng of Boston, Nath'l Paine, Sen'r, and Stephen Paine of Rehoboth, John Cary and Nathaniel Paine, Jr., of Bristol, Benedict Arnold of Newport, Richard Thayer of Brantry—contributing from £20 to £5 each, for whole, half and quarter shares.

The building of a suitable dam across "Two Mile River," where was previously a small bridge, preparing the timber for the necessary buildings, obtaining from abroad the hammers, heavy iron machinery and tools required for operating the "bloomerie" for the manufacture of bar iron, occupied a long time before the practical workings of the forge.

The following confirmatory record in a ledger of Capt. Thomas²

* Oliver Purchis was in Lynn a few years later and a town officer there. He understood the forms of law and was an educated man.

† This ledger was found in the old mansion built in 1750 by Dea. Elijah⁴ Leonard, grandson of Capt. Thomas², who had carefully stored the books transmitted to him by his father and grandfather. It was the birthplace of Capt. Edward Leonard, who resided there seventy years, and of

Leonard, son of James¹, who, like his father, was a "bloomer," and became the "clarke" and manager in 1683, indicates the time the works began to turn out iron, as follows:

An account of who hath been clarke of Taunton Iron Works ever sence George Hall was first clearke, and some others joyned with him for a time, which begun Anno 1656. Also, what product the works hath made from year to year.

By this record, which has descended through the generations of two hundred and thirty-six years, of undoubted authority, it is shown that the manufacture of iron was commenced "Anno 1656." On a page of Capt. Thomas Leonard's ledger are two columns of figures, indicating the product of the works fifty-eight years, to his death in 1713.

The first line reads: "1656—George Hall clearke, John Turner working y^e forge." During the first three years no iron was shared. "1659, 400 shared," "1660, a ton of iron sould to buy goods, whi: were divided."

At this time, 1660, an arrangement was made by the shareholders to lease the works to George Hall and his associates, Hezekiah Hoare and Francis Smith. The lease, discovered ten years ago among the old papers of Capt. Thomas Leonard, thus sets forth in substance the agreement as follows:

This present writing, dated April the first, anno domini, one thousand six hundred and sixtie, witnesseth: that whereas the Companie in partnership in the Iron works or bloomerie, erected and maintained in working use within the plantation of Taunton, in the Colony of New Plymouth, did by themselves and their attornies, generally consent and agree, that y^e said works should be let for a term of five years; to begin after y^e stock of coles is now being wrought out; yielding and paying to y^e whole companie aforesaid, (not one partner at all excluded) yearly during said term the full summe of four tunne of iron: said Georg Hall, Hezekiah Hoare and Francis Smith having embraced, accepted, and received said tender, and rent of y^e works, according to y^e said propositions named, themselves being partners—to whom full libertie was then and there given, that they might take into this contract with themselves whom they liked of.

They accordingly took into partnership: William Pole, Walter Deane, Joseph Wilbore, John Dean, Anthony Slocum, Thomas Linkon, Sen^r, William Parker, James Leonard, Jonah Austin, Sen^r, John Parker, Peter Pitts, James Phillips, and Henry Withington (of Dorchester.)

Rev. Elijah Leonard, of Marshfield, who died in February, 1834, after a forty-five years' pastorate, the father of Rev. George Leonard, who died in July, 1881, after a pastorate of thirty years in the same Marshfield church, who inherited the ancient mansion in Raynham from his uncle, Capt. Edward. It was sold twelve years ago to John P. Spinney, who discovered the books deposited there a hundred and thirty years before. It was destroyed by fire shortly afterwards.

The rest of said company in partnership, do by these presents ratify, confirm, establish, promise and make good and effectual to the s'd Georg Hall, Hezekiah Hoare, and Francis Smith, the said contract, and do hereby give them full power and right to act, or cause to be acted or done in and about said iron works in every particular case during y^e said term without interruption, molestation, or hindrance of y^e partners, provided that they truly and faithfully perform their engagements in the premises. . . . And the said partners, Wm. Pole, Walter Dean and others named, doe likewise covenant, promise and engage themselves unto said Georg Hall, Hezekiah Hoare and Francis Smith, to carrie out said contract as one man, with faithfulness, according to their wisdom and abilities; that they will endeavor to prevent all damages and support each other in all cases, whether in charges of payments or troubles of lawsuits and walk together in love and peace in the light of God, without superioritie one over another.

Drawn by James Walker, Richard Williams and John Tisdale of said company.

In witness whereof they herewith to one seal set their severall hands the day and year above written:

GEORG HALL, HEZEKIAH HOARE, FRANCIS SMITH, [Seal.]

Wm. Pole, Jno. Deane, William Parker, Walter Deane, Peter Pitts, Joseph Wilbore, James Phillips, Anthony Slocum, John Parker, Thos. Linkon senr., Jonah Austin senr., Henry Withington.

In presence of John Hathway, Sam'l Linkon.

Returning to the old ledger record: Georg Hall held the position of manager and clarke thirteen years (excepting one year by James Walker), until his death in October, 1669, then "John Hall to y^e end of y^e year."

"1670, Henry Andrews clearke."

"1671, John Hall, thence to 1675," when, says the record, "the Indian [King Philip's] War began and many coals burned in the woods." The colliers being fearful of surprise by Indians deserted their coal pits to burn. In "1676, the works garrisoned, great rates, many coals burned." No iron shared for next three years.

"1677, Israel Dean clearke, y^e beginning, John Hall y^e end of y^e year," and so continued until 1683.

He was succeeded by Capt. Thomas Leonard, during whose thirty years' management occurred most of the transactions and "orders" recorded hereafter in connection with this brief history of the most important enterprise in the early days of the Old Colony. Capt. Leonard was a remarkably able, self-educated man; he held military commissions from ensign to major in the Bristol County Regiment; was the leading magistrate; presiding justice of the County Court, 1685 to 1693;

clerk of the Taunton North Purchase proprietors, over twenty years; filled various town offices; also performed the duties of physician. He died in 1713, at the age of 70, leaving a large estate, the Middleboro' and Chartley Iron Works of Norton, a large quantity of official papers and miscellaneous relics, preserved with remarkable care during his eventful life. There are many hundred papers in the handwriting of Capt. Thomas Leonard added a few years ago to our city archives.

IRON AS A MEDIUM OF EXCHANGE.

The pioneer settlers during a long period of the last preceding century after the iron works were started, were seriously embarrassed in their increasing business transactions by the scarcity of money. They had but a small amount of specie, chiefly brought by immigrants who came across the ocean here to make their homes.*

No banks had been established—no "Land bank" capital had evoked even "new tenor bills;"† no Bank of England or "sterling" notes were in circulation, although the pioneers owed allegiance to "His Majesty James," the despot, and the edicts of his tyrannical, subservient vassal, Sir Edmund Andros, were borne until patience ceased to be a virtue, therefore a dernier resort to *bar iron*, manufactured at the Taunton Works, as a "circulating medium of exchange," to supply the great deficiency.

Iron made from the native bog ore of the creeks and swails of Two Mile River, and "Scaddings moire" became as valuable as gold, an important factor in daily traffic. It entered largely into the transactions of business, as is shown by the subjoined brief letters, orders and replies, couched in expressions of genuine old-time courtesy, from managers, shareholders and patrons of the ancient iron works. These amusing and interesting scraps were found between the leaves of Capt. Thomas Leonard's ledger of two hundred years ago; its pages are filled with the records of which these scraps were vouchers.

* During the year 1652 a mint for coining silver money was established in Boston by the colony, and the first pine-tree shillings were made of silver imported from the West Indies. This created but a small supply of specie.

† Paper money was first issued in Massachusetts in 1660, but in very small quantity for the demand. The Bank of England was established in 1664, but its notes were not current here in the wilderness.

The veteran settlers, Deacon Richard Williams and Walter Deane, Hezekiah Hoare, Shadrach Wilbore, town clerk, Increase Robinson, Joseph Wilbore, James Walker, John Richmond, Peter Pitts, James Phillips, Samuel Hall, Richard Stephens, John Hall, Peter Walker, and the sons of many successive owners in the iron works, appear in the collection, also Rev. Geo. Shove and Rev. Samuel Danforth, third and fourth ministers of Taunton; John Pole, merchant of Boston, son of Capt. William, nephew of Elizabeth; Benedict Arnold, son of Gov. Arnold of Newport, R. I., who married a Taunton woman, daughter of John Turner; Nathaniel Paine and John Saffin of Bristol, judges of probate, and John Cary, register; Deacon Samuel Topliff, Philip Withington and John Bird, selectmen of Dorchester two hundred years ago; the polite John Baker, son of Richard; Richard Thayer, son of the first settler, and Mrs. Dorothy Thayer, of "Brantry;" Peter Noyes of Sudbury, Capt. Thomas Leonard and his son, Maj. George, of Chartley Works, not to be outdone in "loving phrase" by his father and others of that school. Schools were scarce in those primitive days, and many wealthy business men made their "mark;" therefore errors in orthography, unique expressions and ancient idioms may be excused.

The first order for "iron as money" is from one of the founders of Taunton and promoters of the iron works, who draws an order to pay his grocer's bill:

Ensign Thos. Leonard, please to pay Bar: Tipping nine shillings & three pence in iron as money: from yr friend, RICHARD WILLIAMS.
Taunton 16: 1st 1685-86.

Enayne Tho. Leonard, please to pay y^r bearer Bar. Tipping one hundred of iron on y^r accompt of yours, SAMUEL WILLIAMS.
Taunton, y^r 5th of y^r 9th m^o 1684.

Deacon Walter Deane's order:

Ensign Thomas Leonard, Please to pay y^r bearer hearof one hundred of iron y^a is due on Mr. Shove act. to my wife your friend, your friend,
Taunton y^e 16 of y^e 1st mo. 1685-6. WALTER DEANE.

Thomas Leonard, clarke of the Iron Works of Taunton:

S^r pray pay to Joseph Crosman, one hundred of iron as money, & this shall be your discharge: this y^e 13th Janura, 1683. HEZEKIAH HOARE.
Tanton-'84.

Mr. Thomas Leonard, Pray pay to benjamin dean, 8 shillings and 6 pence in iron as town pay and charge it to my account. JOHN WOODWARD.
Taunton, 27 July, 1686.

A letter from some friendly parishioner in 1683, addressed to the third minister of Taunton, and accompanying order, reads thus :

For the Rev. George Shove, pastor of the church of Christ in Taunton: These:
[A familiar expression in the address of those days.]

Ensign Leonard, pray deliver to John²Hodges or his order one hundred and a half of iron on account of
March 14, 83-4. y' friend,
GEORGE SHOVE.

John Cary of Bristol, Register of Probate, responds to a polite request to credit a hundred of iron :

Loving friend, John Cary, these may inform you that if You please to Credit Richard Burt as much as comes to a hundred of Iron, I will be Responsible to you, & Rest your Lo'g friend.
Tanton Dec. 30, 1683-4. THOMAS LEONARD.

Insign Leonard, be pleased to pay to this bearer, James Tisdall, the asseats of the above written bill, by which you will oblige
January 2, 1684. Your friend, JOHN CARY.

An order from an early settler to pay Mr. Greene the "school-master's rate" :

Ensign Leonard, I pray to let M^r greene have four shillings more in iron, as money, and place it to my account
June 20, 1684. JAMES WALKER.

Capt. Leonard, pray pay to John Wetherel iron 9s. and 6d. and set it to my account.
SAMUEL WILBORE.

Ensign Leonard, pray deliver to Nath^l Coddington as much iron as comes to 4^s 5^d at y^e rate of 18s. per C.
Taunton Sept. 4, 1685. JOHN DEANE.

He was son of John Deane, senior, and the first birth among the pioneer settlers of Taunton.

Increase Robinson, one of the early settlers on Dean street, gives a credit order for iron to pay his minister, Rev. Mr. Danforth :

Captain Leonard : SIR, I would intreate you to pay James Tisdale y^e sum of 2-7-6 in iron at 22s. per hund. and make me Depr for it on y^e account of y^e Credit Mr. Danford gave mie on your book.
Tanton y^e 23^d March 1688-9. Your fr'd INCREASE ROBINSON.

Thomas Williams², town clerk, son of Richard¹, sold an ox to Nathaniel Smith, and the following orders ensued :

Nathaniel Smith, this is to desier you to pay to my Mother Williams three hundred & half a qur. of iron which is part of y^e price of y^e ox which you bought of mee.
Taunton y^e 16th of Oct. 1693. THOMAS WILLIAMS.

On the opposite side Mr. Smith ordered the iron :

Capt. Leonard, I pray be pleased to pay to old mother Williams 3 hundred & half a quarter of iron. NATHANIEL SMITH.

"Mother Williams" was Frances (Dighton), widow of Richard¹.

The following is from courteous John Baker, son of Richard :

Worth'psfull Sir : DORCHESTER, May 15, 1696.

After my service to your Honor, these are only to desire you to send the income of my interest in the works by L^t Robinson and these shall be the receipt for the same. And if I could know when you come to Boston, I should be willing to discourse wth you in point of sale (it being at such a distance from me) if your self is inclined to buy. I remain y^r humble servant, JOHN BAKER.

Deacon Toppliff orders iron for the half share due Dorchester :

Captain Linard—pray please to deliver to this bearer, Philip Withington, 200 and half of Iron, the which, by your information, is due to Dorchester: In so doing you will much oblige us your assured friends. Dorchester, 2 Aug. 1699.

SAMUEL TOPLIFF.

TAUNTON, April 1, 1700.

Capt. Leonard I desire you to give John King credit upon works book for 20 shillings of iron as money. Your friend to serve
JOHN HALL.

An order from Rev. Samuel Danforth, the fourth minister of Taunton, to pay his "servant mayd," who traveled two miles with the order :

To Capteyn Thomas Leonard,

S^r I would pray you to pay Elizabeth Gilbert (my late servant mayd) the sum of thirty shillings in iron at 18 sh. pr Cent: to her or her order—& place it to my account ***pr y^r friend and servant. SAM^l DANFORTH.

Dated Tanton, March 11, 1703-4.

Here is one of his business orders. Rev. Mr. Danforth wanted iron to buy nails:

To Capt. Thomas Leonard in Tanton.

S^r I have got Thomas Willis to go to Bridgewater to fetch me some nails from Mr. Mitchell's this night: & pray to let him have 200 of iron to carry with him to pay for them: of which, 100 on acct^l of Edward Richmond; 5s. worth on acct. of Thomas Linkon, son of John Linkon, by virtue of his note herewith sent you: for the remainder I may by y^r leave be y^r debtor for a while till I have another note from some other to ballance against it: and remain y^r obliged, SAM^l DANFORTH.

26 8^{mo}. 1702.

Capt. Thomas Leonard,

S^r—Give credit to William Briggs (son of W^m Briggs grandsenor) & to Thomas Briggs his brother, for the sum of two shillings and four pence in iron at 18s. pr Cent.

& make me Debtor for the same in Y^r book: This 2th 4^d is to pay theyr iron part of theyr Rate to the Ware bridge.

Pr SAM^l DANFORTH.

Dated July 15, 1703.

to be p^d to Increase Robbinson, Constable for the use afores^d.

Order for iron "for the ministry of Dorchester":

Capt. Thomas Leonard of Taunton:—

Sir: These lines may inform you y^t the Selectmen of Dorchester, would desier you to deliver unto Sargt. Philip Withington all that iron, wh is due from the Iron Works to the ministry of Dorchester, and in so doeing this shall be discharg. Dorchester the 26 of March, 1705.

SAMUEL CAPEN.

for the name and with the consent of the rest of the Selectmen.

Mr. Withington receipts for the product of the half share due the ministry, 700 of iron for 1699, 1700, '1, '2, and '3.

Loving friend, Peter Walker, Taunton, these may inform you y^t John Hoskins, the weaver, hath given you credit in the works acct. ffor 600 & half of Iron; 25 Jan. 1687-'8.

THOS. LEONARD, Clearke.

On the opposite side was the circulating order:

Ens. Thos. Leonard, pray pay y^e contents of y^e within order to Barth: Tipping, (the merchant) for y^r friend,

The 31: 11: 1687-8.

PETER WALKER.

A filial business letter from Major George Leonard, then of "Chartley Iron works," west precinct of Taunton (Norton in 1711), transmitting iron to his father, Capt. Thomas Leonard, July, 1704. He was then clerk of the works.

Loving father, my humble duty and my wives to you remembered, and our due Respects to all the Rest of our Relations, hoping you are all In good health as blessed be God we all are. I have now sent a tun of Iron by obadiah Edy, and would Intreat you or brother Elkanah to take a little care about it: there is 29 bars ffor Mr. Pole of Boston, being fifteen hundred & half: and ten bars for Mr. Henry Kimball, four hundred & a half: yours to serve,

GEORGE LEONARD.

We might prolong these orders if space permitted. The genuine autographs of many of the early settlers are among these unique scraps of iron history, now in the possession of the writer.

To illustrate the annual dividends of iron to shareholders, the following cases are cited from the old ledger records from 1683 to 1713, and later in Dea. Samuel Leonard's records.

One of the oldest shareholders was Richard Williams, who received in 1683 for his share £3 6s.; for 1684-5, £4 8s. each year; 1686 and '87, £3 6s. each; 1688, £4 8s.; 1689-90-91, £2 4s. each year, chiefly in bar iron, or barter thereof at the stores of Bartholomew Tipping, of

Taunton, John Pole, of Boston, Benedict Arnold, of Newport, and others, butchers, shoemakers, etc., discounted by Capt. Thos. Leonard at the iron works.

Mr. Williams died in 1693 and his widow continued to receive the "share product" through her son Benjamin, who succeeded to his father's business, tanning, from 1691 to 1700, each year 2 C. to 4 cwt., for ten years in all 500 wt. of bar iron at 20s. per hundred;—discounting the meeting-house, town, school-master and county rates in iron and store goods, by the clerk of the iron works, occasionally a few shillings in money. Dea. Williams was annually credited "£2 10s. for a hide for the bellows."

The town of Taunton held half a share, and to illustrate the amount others received for half shares: in 1683, £1 13s., or "1 C. 2 qrs. in iron, on Deacon Walter Deane's order for the school master, Mr. Green;" for 1684, "£2 4s. delivered on Dea. Deane's order for same rate;" 1685, £2 4s.; 1686, "£1 13s. paid by Dea. Deane for ammunition;" for 1687, £1 13s.; 1688, £2 4s. in iron; 1689, £1 7s. 6d.; and 1690, £1 2s. to Dea. Deane's order to pay the meeting-house rate, £2 15s. During the ten years to 1700, the average was £1 2s.; partially in money ordered by Dea. Deane for school and other rates, or in iron barter. In 1691 and '92, each year "9 shillings in money, at 9s. in iron as money;" thence gradually reducing from 1724 to 1730, 11s. per share, 1731 to 1733 nothing divided. The amount of iron and money shared differed from the above in some cases, but iron was as much in demand as money, and as available in Boston, Newport and Dorchester, as in Taunton.

The following illustrations show the manner of conveyance year after year, to shareholders in Boston, Dorchester and elsewhere. "June, 1685, delivered to Nicholas White, sen'r, to carry (through the wilderness 32 miles) to Major E. Tyng, 7 C. of iron, also to Madam Leverett* of Boston 7. C. of iron; and for Samuel Capen 3 C. 2 qrs. for Dorchester church, due for 1683-4." In 1700, delivered to Wm. Thomas, of Plymouth 5 C. of iron for Madam Leverett; and same for Mrs. Tyng, of Boston, as their share for two years; and was carted to Plymouth

* Widow of John Leverett, Governor of Massachusetts, 1673 '79.

thence shipped to Boston to avoid the danger of doubling Cape Cod by the small craft of that time.

Thus, without long repetition of other cases, for twenty years or more the annual transportation of iron (with occasionally a little money) to shareholders, varied from year to year as the product of the iron works varied. The record, however, shows a gradual decline during the succeeding years. Here end the old ledger records, transferred to later books, of which columns are filled with transaction details until 1777.

Dea. Samuel Leonard,³ in October, 1713, succeeded his father, Capt. Thomas² after many years of successful management.* Another ancient ledger contains an instructive record of the transactions in the business during his charge; many pages are filled with items of the bar iron "circulating medium" and barter trades, similar to those appended. On the division of Taunton in 1731 creating the new town of Raynham, the Iron Works were included in that town, which owned half a share. Deacon Leonard⁽¹⁾ died in 1745, after thirty-two years' service, owning several shares in the works.

Dea. Samuel Leonard, jr., was his successor in the management of the iron works. He had, during his four years' management, purchased a large number of whole and fractional shares, securing nearly a majority of the stock. He died in 1749, leaving a large incumbrance on the works and a declining stock. He left twelve shares, valued in his inventory at £660 of the common currency.

Dea. Elijah Leonard, who had been at the Chartley Works and with Col. Ephraim Leonard in Norton, succeeded his brother in 1749 as clerk and manager. He soon afterwards built the mansion referred to a short distance east of the forge. He remained in charge of the business until 1777. During the last twenty years the shares depreciated in value, owing to the increasing price of coal, the declining production of good ore, in competition with the New Jersey ore, which contained a much larger percentage of pure iron, and the working of

* The salary of Captain Thomas was £8 the first year, and from 1684 to 1713 it was £11 in iron. His successor received the same amount. From 1742 to 1745, and thereafter, "ten hundred of iron was voted for a salary." They also received a percentage on the iron manufactured. The works made from 20 to 30 tons annually, which brought from £400 to £675, averaging about \$100 a ton of our currency.

competing establishments. With a depreciating currency and other obstacles, the iron business waned, the works hardly met expenses, the shareholders received trifling or no dividends and the shares were relinquished at a great sacrifice. The incumbrance on the works finally resulted in the sale of a large portion of the shares to Dea. George Leonard, of Middleboro, brother of Dea. Elijah, who in 1770 disposed of $7\frac{1}{2}$ sixteenths of the stock to Josiah Dean for £90; which shows a great reduction from the inventory value in 1749.* At subsequent sales of other shares at low figures in 1777, Mr. Dean became the purchaser and sole owner of the iron works and property.

From the original shareholders the changes were numerous from year to year. To attempt a record would require too much time and space. Many of the sons and descendants of the third generation from the original owners, held shares during the hundred and twenty years of the old iron works, until they passed into the hands of Mr. Dean, the new owner. The price varied from £22 to £20, the par value; thence to £10, and finally before the close, to £5 per share, or any price takers would give. Thus terminated the Leonard management, which had been conducted from 1683 by Capt. Thomas, and his son and grandsons, nearly one hundred years, a large portion of the time upon the agency system, inaugurated by George Hall in 1656.

THE DEAN IRON WORKS.

Having purchased a controlling interest in the "old Iron Works," Josiah Dean took possession in 1777; he converted the bar iron forge, or "bloomerie," into a rolling-mill and nail works, where also copper bolts were rolled and made for ship-building, etc. It was the first copper bolt manufactory in this region. After conducting the business about forty years he died in 1818.† He was succeeded by his son, Josiah Dean, a few years, and then by Major Eliab B. Dean, another son, who in 1825 changed the nail works into an anchor forge, which was continued in that heavy line of iron manufacture by him and his son and

* In 1749 £1 sterling, or "old tenor," was worth £11 of Massachusetts currency. An oz. of silver, 6 shillings par value, stood at 66 shillings of that currency; thus rapidly approaching "fiat money," consummated by the United States national currency in paying off the soldiers of the Revolution thirty years later, which became reduced to £1000 for £1 sterling.

† Hon. Josiah Dean was a member of Congress in 1807-9, and a town officer and magistrate for many years.

successor, Theodore Dean, about forty years, when the works were suspended in 1876. Five years ago the old buildings were demolished, and the privilege, dam and foundation walls alone remain of the ancient Taunton Iron Works of two hundred and thirty years—the oldest successful iron manufactory in New England.

NOTE.

(1) Dea. Samuel Leonard in his will in 1745 gave his "daughter Hazadiah, wife of Rev. John Wales, £100 in good bar iron, or 20 acres of land," and similar amounts to each of his four other daughters. But to remind the executor, his son, more clearly of his wishes he added a codicil, stating that the daughters "must have £100 in money, old tenor,* as good as merchantable bar iron at £3 per 100 cwt. or beef at 8*d.* per pound, or indian corn at 9*s.* per bushel—or if in bills of credit, as that estimate."

Rev. John Wales was the first clergyman of Raynham, where he was settled in 1731, receiving a small salary. The inhabitants proposed to increase it. At a public town meeting held September 2, 1751, Jacob Hall moderator, the record reads:

It was put to vote whether or no the town will make an addition to the salary of Rev. John Wales for the present year,— that is to make in the whole £400 old tenor; one third to be paid in good merchandise bar iron at £0 per Cwt., the other two-thirds in indian corn at 30*s.* per bushel, rye at 30*s.*, beef at 18*d.* per pound, and pork at 2*s.* 6*d.*, which sum being reduced to lawful money is £53 6*s.* 8*d.* in the whole. It was passed in the affirmative. Recorded by Josiah Dean, town clerk.

Stephen Leonard(?) son of Capt. James(?), who had served many years as a forgerman in the old iron works, was a prominent man in Taunton affairs. He was town treasurer some years prior to his leaving in 1722 for New Jersey. He then sold his interest and land to Capt. Zephaniah his son, and removed to that State, where he became interested in iron works and occupied leading official positions. He had also distinguished descendants. He was the ancestor of Rev. Dr. W. A. Leonard, Bishop of Ohio.

* Money, sterling, £1 of which in 1745, at the time of Dea. Samuel's death, was worth £5 10*s.* of Massachusetts currency, hence the codicil to his will to avert loss to his daughters in being paid in depreciating currency, which in four years afterwards had fallen to £1 for £1 sterling. Those were critical times for business men, of which the present generation have little realization.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Industries of Taunton Continued—Whittington Iron Works, Second in Order of Time, 1669; James Leonard, Founder—Contract between James Leonard and George Macey Concerning Land—Division of James Leonard's Property After his Death—Capt. James Leonard—Samuel Leonard—Whittington Grist-Mill—Crocker, Bush and Richmond become Owners of Whittington Property—Their Nail and Yarn Mill Burned—Rebuilt as Cotton Mill and Nail Mill—Chartley Iron Works in what is now Norton—Thomas and James Leonard, Proprietors, 1696—Major George Leonard—Iron Works on Three-Mile River, the Fourth, 1696—Richard Stephens, Ballou and Laughton—King's Furnace, East Taunton, the Fifth, 1723-4—Capt. Josiah King—Littleworth Brook. Leonard's Hopewell Iron works, the Sixth, 1735—Capt. Zephaniah Leonard—Rolling and Slitting Mill—John Adam—Fulling Mill—Grist-Mill—Saw-Mill—Andrews' Mills, Westville—Baylies' Iron Works, the Seventh, 1739—Ballou and Laughton—Thomas Baylies, jr.—Nicholas Baylies—Hodijah Baylies—Paper and Cotton Mill—John West—Four Rolling and Slitting Mills—Taunton Led in the Iron Industry—Note: Nicholas Baylies.

WHITTINGTON IRON WORKS.

JAMES LEONARD, sr., who had been connected with Taunton Iron Works on the "Two Mile River" a dozen years or more, as skilled forgerman, saw an eligible opportunity for another forge on Mill River, and in 1666 purchased ten acres of land with water privilege, of William Hailstone. A few years later in 1669, he proposed to build a "forge or bloomerie with one hearth" called the "Whittington Forge^{*}," thereon. As a preliminary he must build a dam at the place, and the following is a verbatim copy of the original contract, (found among the ancient papers now in the City Hall), prior to erecting said dam and forge, the first manufacturing works on said Mill River, upon the present site of Whittenton Mills Co. It is a rare relic contract between Lieut. George Macey and James Leonard 224 years ago.

Whereas James Leonard, senior, of Taunton, In the government of New Plimoth, forgerman, hath an Intent to set up a small worke to go by water on the Mill River above the Saw Mill; and whereas, the land on one side of Mill River at the place where he would set the worke doth belong to Livetenant George Macey of Taunton,

* Origin of the Whittington Dam.

affore sayd, so that the sayd James Leonard cannot make a dam for his worke over y^e said River at that place except he joyne the dam to the land of the sayd Livetenant George Macy and also over fllow som of his land.

Be it knowne vnto all men by these presents that I the above sayd George Macy do by these presents freely, fully, absolutely and clearely give and grant free lease and liberty vnto the sayd James Leonard, his heirs and assignes to joyne any dam which he or they shall make or cause to be made at the place above mentioned to my land, and they shall joyne the dam to that part of my land which they shall judge most convenient for that use and purpose; and when the dam is made I do by these presents promise and grant to and with the sayd James Leonard, his heirs and assignes: that it shall be free and lawfull for the sayd James Leonard his heirs and assignes, peaceably and quietly to make use of and enjoye the sayd dam so joyned to my land: without any trouble, mollestation or incumbrance from, by or under me or by my procurement by any manner of way or means: only whereas the sayd dam will cause the water to some part of my land: the sayd James Leonard, his heirs or assignes shall yearly every year, during the time that they make use of sayd dam so as to flow any of my land: pay unto me, my heirs or assignes so much as any indifferent rational man shall judge that I am damnified thereby: and to these perticulars I have to set my hand the eight daye of March in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred and sixty-nine: it is mutually agreed upon by the said George Macy and James Leonard that the sayd James Leonard, senior, shall enjoye this bargaine to him and his heirs and assignes the terme of twelve years beginning when the worke first doth go.

THOMAS LEONARD.

GEORG MACOEY.

Witness, WILLIAM WETHEREL.

After the dam and forge were built James Leonard with his three sons, Joseph, Benjamin and Uriah, who had served many years at the bloomerie and refining trade at Taunton Iron Works, left to work this forge, which was in operation in 1678, a few years after the Indian war. They also had a grist mill at that place. This was the location of James Leonard's iron works. [See Registry of Deeds, book I.]

James, senior, died in 1691, and the Probate Record (book I.) describes the division of his property by agreement of all the heirs—no will. Joseph² "to have one fourth of his father's iron works," with adjacent land, and "to pay 20 'shillings in money, and 400 of iron annually to his mother-in-law Margaret;" Uriah² "to have the rest of the Whittington * Iron Works, dwelling house and land," and "pay 600 of iron per annum to his mother-in-law Margaret, as long as she continue his father's widow;" James² to have some tracts of land, "the old house lot," and "the half share in the Old Iron Works," all at £21,

* "Whittington," the original name, since changed to Whittenton and legalized.

also " £5 9s. more of the estate ;" Benjamin² to have certain parcels of land named, the shop tools, his father's clothing and as much more from the estate as to make £26 9s. Abigail² and John Kingsbury, Rebecca² and Isaac Chapman, and Hannah² and Isaac Dean, (daughters of James,¹ and their husbands) to have certain tracts of land and proceeds of sales from the estate, equally for each, £26 9s. Thomas² to have the dwelling house of his father, near the Taunton iron works on the bank of Two Mile River after the death of his mother-in-law, to administer on the estate, to pay all bequests to the heirs, and have the remainder. One-third of all the movables were assigned to widow Margaret, and " to reside in the house where she lives as long as she remains a widow." To all of which she agreed as per record. She died in 1701, and was the second wife of James, senior, and left no children.

Joseph² died in 1692, leaving widow Mary, executrix, with four children. His brother Thomas and Deacon Henry² Hodges were overseers in settling the estate. Benjamin and Uriah " covenanted with the widow, to remove the grist-mill from the east to the west side below the forge upon land purchased of Rev. George Shove. Benjamin to be master workman." That " the widow Mary shall have 600 iron annually during life, as long as the works stand."

Uriah sold his portion in the works in 1699, with the iron mine near " eight mile pond," (Winneconnet) for £300, to his nephew, Capt. James³. The capacity of the works were doubled for making bar iron. A few years later, widow Mary having married Joseph Willis, the company " covenanted that she shall have the improvement of her late husband's interest in the forge and grist mill, 600 of iron, four barrels of cider, and 20 bushels of apples annually for four years." Her son Edward was made a partner.

Capt. James Leonard³ continued the iron works successfully, admitting, in 1737, Capt. Thomas Cobb as part owner (who married Capt. James's daughter) a few years prior to his removal to Attleboro'. James, son of the above Capt. James, was the successor. The Whittington Iron Works were afterwards conducted by Capt. James⁵, Capt. Abiather, Zadoc and Apollos Leonard and John McWhorter, joint owners from time to time, and finally in 1789 passed into the posses-

sion of Samuel Leonard, youngest son of Judge Zephaniah, who also became owner of the Hopewell works of his father. He was a graduate of Yale in 1793, a man of great enterprise, and amassed a large property.

The manufactory of charcoal iron from crude ore mined from "Scadding's Moire," meadows of Watson's pond, and along up to Winneconnet, was conducted by the ancestor, James Leonard, who built "the little iron works to go by water" about 1678, and descendants about a hundred and fifty years.

Connected with the Whittington Iron Works was the ancient grist-mill of 1669. Jonathan Leonard, the owner, died in 1779, leaving the mill to his son, Lee Leonard, who in 1810 sold the grist-mill with fifty acres of land to Crocker, Bush and Richmond for \$4,000. This closed the entire interest of the Leonard family in the Whittington privilege of a hundred and fifty years.

CHANGE IN OWNERSHIP AT WHITTINGTON.

Samuel Crocker, Thomas Bush and Charles Richmond, who had been assistant clerks in the iron business of Samuel Leonard, esq., at Whittington and Hopewell, had conceived the plan of utilizing the water power of Mill River to a much better advantage than accrued from the ancient iron forge and grist-mill, and leased the power. In 1805 they built a nail mill, one story, where nails of various sizes were cut by crude machines, and the heading done by hand by farmers and workmen in the vicinity. A few years later machines were invented by Rogers and Odeon to cut and head nails at one operation; a slow process, but an improvement. Still another invention followed by Melvin Otis and Jesse Reed, entirely superseding the other, and the machines are now in general use.

In 1807 the above firm added a story to their nail mill for machines to spin cotton yarn, which farmers' families wove into cloth by their domestic hand loom, furnishing employment for hundreds of women within a radius of a dozen miles.

In November, 1811, the Whittington nail and yarn mill was burned with its machines. The enterprising proprietors immediately erected another cotton mill on the site. It is said that the trees growing in the

forest two months prior were converted into timber and the factory rebuilt for spinning cotton yarn. The war with England was brewing, and cotton business was lively.

Mr. Bush died in 1817, and a few years later Crocker & Richmond imported patterns of power looms of the Slater construction from England, which made the first nice cotton cloth in this vicinity, and was the commencement of their vast manufacturing enterprise, the origin of Taunton's prosperity.

Meanwhile another nail mill had been built on the east bank of the dam, where in 1821 nails were made by the machines of modern construction. Elisha Gilmore in charge of the mill, and Albert Field, Warren Burbank and others were employed as apprentices. The nail business at this location was relinquished over sixty years ago, the old buildings removed, and the site is now occupied by the spacious manufacturing of the Whittenton Mills Company. [See another chapter.]

CHARTLEY IRON WORKS.

These works were built in the west part of Taunton, now Norton. Thomas and James Leonard,² sons of James¹, senior, in 1695 discovered a convenient location for iron works within the limits of "Taunton North Purchase" made of King Philip, Sachem of the Wampanoags, in 1668, and having, says the record, "found iron ore there, and being in great hopes of finding more, they were willing to set up a forge or bloomery, which they believed would promote the settlement of that territory, be of great benefit to the proprietors, and by the blessing of God may be the beginning of a happy township in that place."

To extend due encouragement to the Leonard enterprise, the proprietors of the said North Purchase did thereupon "deed and grant two lots of land of 100 acres each, next to Stony Brook, running into Coweset River,"* to Thomas and James Leonard, for building said iron works, and the privilege "to dig ore anywhere in the vicinity at 1s. per ton;" and the deed provides, "that if there be not an iron works or forge to make iron begun to be built at the said Stony Brook before the first day of December, in the year 1696, then all gifts, promises and grants in this writing to be voyd."

* "Coweset," obsolete: the Indian name for Wading River, which flows through Norton to its confluence with Rumford River below the copper works.

The proprietors signing the deed were John Richmond, Nicholas White, John Dean 2d, Thos. Harvey, jr., Shadrach Wilbore, Philip King, Thos. Dean, James Walker, John Williams, Nathaniel Thayer, Thomas Linkon, John Hathaway, William Manley, Jabez Pratt, John Skinner, William Hoskins, James Phillips, John Macomber, Sam'l Pitts, John Staple, Edward Fobes, John Linkon, Henry Kingman, Thos. Hayward, Jonathan Briggs, John White, Thos. Skinner, Thomas Randell.*

In accordance with the terms of that grant the iron works were built in 1696-7; the iron work and tools required were made at the Taunton Iron Works. Capt. James Leonard² had charge of the manufacturing of bar iron and George Leonard, son of Capt. Thomas, was clerk. In 1698 he was credited with the first ton of iron delivered at the latter works in Taunton, from the "*Chartley Iron Works.*" Capt. James sold his half of the iron works in 1707 to his nephew, George Leonard,† who had been clerk several years; and in 1713 he received the other half by will at the death of his father, Capt. Thomas. George made extensive enlargements to the Chartley Works and added nearly a thousand acres to the territory.

The above enterprise was the origin of the noted "Leonard Iron Works of Norton," and one of the chief causes of the organization and incorporation of that town in 1711. To aid in organizing a church and building a meeting-house there, Capt. Thomas gave £40 in land.

"Major George," so called, was the first representative from Norton, first justice of the peace and judge of the Common Pleas Court at the time of his death, 1716. He was father of Col. Ephraim, another iron manufacturer in now Mansfield, and a distinguished man; also of Col. George Leonard, his successor in the Chartley Works, who was also a leading man of Norton, judge of Common Pleas Court, judge of Probate thirty years. He died in 1778. His son, Hon. George Leonard, was a graduate of Harvard 1748, register and judge of probate, chief justice of the court, and first representative in Congress in 1798 under President Washington. He died in 1819. He was father of Mrs. Peddy (Leonard) Bowen, the only survivor of the family of that baronial estate,

* Signed in presence of Elkanah Leonard, Hannah Smith.

† It is stated in several historical works that "Major George Leonard built the Chartley iron works in 1695." The above is from authentic record. He was clerk until 1707.

noted for her wealth, who died in 1850. There is not at the present time a landmark to identify the place on "Stony Brook," where that ancient bloomery stood, except the dam and a small portion of the foundation wall; the old mansion still stands, a memorial of the "baronial family" who resided there over a hundred years ago—now the residence of Charles D. Lane.

IRON WORKS ON THREE MILE RIVER.

Richard Stephens, one of the early settlers of Taunton, whose name is frequently mentioned in the transactions of the old iron works, in connection with his son and others, built a small forge or "bloomerie," about 1696, for making charcoal iron at Taunton line, on Three Mile River, near the present site of North Dighton Furnace. In 1739-40, Bollan and Laughton, wealthy English merchants of Boston, having purchased a portion of the iron works, leased the interest of Stephens' sons in the dam, falls, etc., at £7 a year (they reserving the right to run their grist-mill) and increased the capacity of the iron works. Many years later Bollan and Laughton, probably anticipating the troubles of the brewing war, conveyed the forge property to Wm. Laughton, jr., a nephew of the latter.

In 1776 Bollan and Laughton became loyalists, or tories, rendering allegiance to His Majesty, King George. They had also purchased several farms and tracts of land in Taunton, which were confiscated after the close of the war, and sold by the Commissioners of the Commonwealth, Capt. Israel Washburn, of Raynham, Capt. Henry Hodges, of Taunton, and Judge Samuel Tobey, of Berkley. Numerous records of these proceedings may be seen in the Registry of Deeds.

The Stephens' "bloomerie" was the first iron works on Three Mile River prior to and below the Baylies enterprise, and the descendants of Richard held an interest in the grist-mills, etc., many years; the last was Elijah Stephens (great-grandson of Richard) who owned a portion of the adjacent property, of which tradition says they were defrauded by Boston parties.

KING'S FURNACE, EAST TAUNTON.

The fifth iron works enterprise, and the first hollow ware manufactory in the Old Colony, was King's Furnace, built by a joint stock

company, in the east part of Taunton, on "Littleworth Brook," under an unique agreement, dated Feb. 25, 1723-4, in substance as follows:

Know all men by these presents, that it is agreed upon by John King, merchant, Ebenezer Robinson, yeoman, of Taunton, county of Bristol, New England, Benjamin³ Hodges, carpenter, Elkanah Leonard, bloomer, of Middleboro', (grandson of James') Samuel Tubbs of Pembroke, and Wm. Tubbs of Plymouth, founders, of the county of Plymouth, to build a dam, furnace and appurtenances on a stream called Littleworth Brook, in the township of Taunton; said Robinson, Hodges, Leonard and Tubbs, each to be owners of 1-16 part, and said King, owner of y^e remaining part of said dam, furnace, etc.; and y^e said owners bind themselves each to the other to build and complete said dam, furnace and all y^e accoutrements thereunto belonging with all convenient speed, each to bear his proportional part of the expense. Also agreed, that each of said owners shall have y^e income and profit of said furnace, according to y^e said terms of ownership. Also that said John King being y^e owner of y^e land and stream, doth for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, covenant, promise and engage with y^e rest of y^e owners that said furnace shall stand and remain for a full term of twenty years, unless by mutual agreement to let it fall before.

This was a "blast furnace," so called, and John King was the only son of Capt. Philip, the ancestor of the family, a man of enterprise and wealth.

The furnace and appurtenances were completed in 1724-5 and the casting of hollow ware was commenced, from the size of a "jobie kettle to a ten pail cauldron." The ore was supplied from that vicinity called the "mine brook" and along the bogs of Littleworth and Taunton River. It required several hundred bushels of charcoal and two weeks' time to heat the furnace before the process of smelting the ore or iron, was accomplished; and when once started the furnace could not be conveniently stopped until "the blast" of five or six months was completed; during that time "the workmen knew no regular days, nights or Sundays;" they bunked alternately in a furnace ante-room; the table was set, standing in the "cook house day and night and the cooks on hand to serve."

King's Furnace passed from the original owners to their successors in the King family and others, of whom Capt. Josiah King and Ebenezer Caswell (ancestor of Alexis, a president of Brown University, Alvaris, Samuel and Benjamin Caswell, our late townsmen) were proprietors: Thence to Washburn and King (Gen. Cromwell Washburn, prominent in town and business affairs fifty to seventy years ago, and

Col. Nathan King of Taunton, father of Col. King of Middleboro, our informant, who has the original papers), who rebuilt the furnace in 1816, and employed about thirty moulders and men, doing a large business; supplying a wide region in this and adjacent counties, as their predecessors had done over a hundred years, with their ware, also transporting it to New York by sloops at Weir Village, which on their return brought pig iron and ore from New Jersey.

Some of this ore produced very brittle ware, but mixed with the ore mined on the "Leonard farm," near the old iron works in Raynham, made very durable ware. Gen. Washburn contracted with James Leonard, then a resident on a portion of the ancient homestead of his ancestors, for supplying the ore, and he furnished about fifty tons in a season. Col. King died in 1828 and Gen. Washburn in 1839. The furnace was continued by Col. Nathan King, a descendant, and others, several years, but was finally sold to Eleazer and Benjamin Richmond, converted into a box board saw mill, and since 1864 has been owned by Nathan S. Williams, conducting the same line of business.

Littleworth Brook is a valuable stream, taking its rise from the Lakeville ponds and springs and has historic reminiscences. The stream running through "Bare hole neck," where Robert Dean, Jesse Harts-horn and others built the third cotton mill in Taunton, in 1812 (now Charles R. Richmond's box mill), is one of the tributaries of "Littleworth." It is also identified with records of "Littleworth farm," assigned by Capt. Miles Standish and John Brown in 1640 to Elizabeth Pole, and probably received its name from her, after some locality near Shute, her native town in England, whence she emigrated about the time of the settlement of Cohannet—Taunton. Capt. Wm. Pole and his sister Elizabeth had a grist-mill upon that stream two hundred and fifty years ago, not far below King's furnace, vestiges of which may be seen at this time. Littleworth stream empties into Taunton River, near Robinson's bridge, uniting Raynham and Taunton, and is one of its largest tributaries.

LEONARD'S HOPEWELL IRON WORKS.

The sixth ancient iron works was a "bloomerie" or forge on Mill River, located below the site of that large modern enterprise, Reed & Barton's works. Capt. Zephaniah Leonard¹ son of Stephen,³ from

James¹, who had been a forgerman in charge of the "west hearth" in the old Taunton bloomery, thirty years under Dea. Samuel Leonard's management, had a misunderstanding with the latter which resulted in "a friendly lawsuit" and the loss of his lucrative situation in the old iron works.

Accordingly in 1735 Capt. Leonard purchased of Jonathan and Joseph Barney a portion of the old saw-mill (standing near the Danforth street bridge) with a portion of the accompanying privilege on Mill River; he also made subsequent purchases, and at that place built a forge for the manufacture of charcoal iron in 1739-40, called "Hopewell Iron Works." A subsequent deed of land purchased of Nehemiah Deane, bloomer, in 1741, corroborates the origin of the name "Hopewell."

Capt. Zephaniah, afterwards Major, and then Judge Leonard of the Court of Common Pleas in 1761 until his death, was a very prominent man. He resided in Raynham on the homestead where his son, Col. Zephaniah, resided, who was sheriff of the county forty years, also that of his grandson, Horatio Leonard, who succeeded his father thirty years in the sheriffalty. Judge Zephaniah and his wife, Hannah (King) Leonard, died on the same day, April 23, 1776—he at 63 and she at 62 years of age. The memorial tablet over their united grave in the Plain Cemetery is familiar to many as historic and unique in its Latin inscription.*

JOHN ADAM'S IRON WORKS.

The Hopewell Iron Works were succeeded by a rolling and slitting mill, erected near the same dam by John Adam, in 1776-7. Mr. Adam had been an enterprising merchant of Taunton and married a daughter of Capt. Eliphalet Leonard, of the North Easton Iron Works. The slitting mill enterprise of Mr. Adam proved unsuccessful, and in 1782 the property was disposed of to Josiah Dean, of Raynham, and Samuel Leonard, of Taunton, who continued the business several years; our late townsman, Dea Lemuel Leonard, had charge of the mill a few years, where Russia and Swede iron, imported in bars, were rolled and converted into rods for the best of hammered nails, furnishing partial

* Written by Dr. Benj. Chmreh of Bridgewater, a noted character and scholar, but "a tory" in 1776. The original is in Historical Hall.

employment for many farmer smiths or nailers within an area of a dozen miles. Finally, the business proving unprofitable, the works were abandoned. The foundation of the ancient Hopewell forge and slitting mill was submerged to a depth of eight feet by the back flow of water from the lower Hopewell factory dam, built by Charles Richmond in 1818, but at very low water the old foundation and posts may be seen below Danforth street bridge.

There were a fulling-mill, grist-mill and saw-mill a short distance above the Leonard and Adam iron works. The grist-mill was run by Abram Lincoln, a devoted religious man, who with friends held meetings in the mill, the humblest of all places except a stable for worship. He removed to Tiverton and died there. These mills were finally owned by Horatio and Gustavus Leonard, and gave place to the extensive Reed & Barton Britannia works buildings.

ANDREWS' MILLS — BAYLIES' WORKS, WESTVILLE.

The present village of Westville on "Three Mile River," in the westerly part of Taunton, was noted a hundred and ninety years ago as the location of "Andrews' Mills." Capt. John Andrews settled there in 1702, had a saw-mill and his son-in-law, Nathaniel Lincoln (ancestor of Deacon Lorenzo Lincoln), had a grist-mill there. Capt. Andrews was a prominent man in Taunton many years and left many descendants.

BAYLIES' IRON WORKS.

In 1739 Bollan and Laughton, Boston merchants, had a "bloomery" or forge at the above locality, for the manufacture of charcoal iron from ore mined in the vicinity, and contracted with Thomas Baylies, jr.,* a young man, "iron master" from London, to manage their forge, Mr. Baylies had a store in connection with the iron works. He died in July, 1756, at the age of forty-one.

Nicholas Baylies, the older brother of Thomas, jr., who had been engaged some twenty years in the iron business at Uxbridge, came to settle his brother's affairs in 1757, and contracted with Bollan and Laughton to manage their iron works, relinquishing the business in

* The material facts above we have from Hon. Francis Baylies, grandson of Nicholas.

Uxbridge and farm to his son, and removed his family to Taunton, residing near the Dighton line. Nicholas conducted an extensive forge business, manufacturing anchors and other implements for vessels and farmers' use.

In 1776 Bollen & Laughton, the English merchants, became loyalists, or tories, and a number of their farms were confiscated by the State commissioners and sold, but Mr. Baylies managed to save the iron works, to which he succeeded. He purchased "Andrews' Mills" and several farms in the vicinity. He soon after associated with him Col. Sylvester Richmond, of Dighton, who was high sheriff of the county.

Nicholas Baylies⁽¹⁾ was a leading man, represented Taunton in the Legislature in 1781-'82, 1786-'87, and held other responsible positions. Although English by birth, he was a warm supporter of the American cause in the Revolution. He was father of Dr. William, afterwards an owner in the iron works, Thomas Sargeant and Hodijah Baylies, all patriotic in the cause. He had eight children, all born in Uxbridge before residing in Taunton. He died July 6, 1807, at the residence of his son, in his eighty-ninth year.

His youngest son, Hodijah, succeeded him in the iron works, after closing an honorable career in the Revolution, having served as aid to Gen. Benjamin Lincoln (whose daughter he married), and was some years upon the staff of Washington. He enlarged the iron works, and conducted a large business many years. During this time, among other contracts, he made the anchor for the frigate *Constitution*, which was considered a great event in manufacturing iron at the time. It required (as stated by his son, the late Edmund Baylies), ten yoke of oxen to transport the anchor to tide-water, Dighton, thence to be taken on board *Old Ironsides*, which became a terror to the English navy. During his connection with the iron works he was appointed collector of the port of Dighton, the first under the Constitution. He continued in the iron business until 1810, when he received the appointment of judge of probate, which office he held twenty-four years, and sold the iron-works and privilege to John West, paper manufacturer, in 1809.*

*An interesting sketch of the Baylies family appears in the biography of Edmund Baylies.

PAPER AND COTTON MILLS AT WESTVILLE.

Hodijah Baylies sold his old iron works and privilege in 1809 to John West, a merchant of Boston, who built a paper mill on the north side of the river, the first paper manufactory in the Old Colony. Mr. West married a sister of Hon. Samuel Crocker, and built the large mansion west of the green in 1810, afterwards Samuel L. Crocker's.

In 1823-24, Mr. West associated with Crocker and Richmond, built a cotton mill on the site of the old iron works. Mr. West continued the business of the cotton and paper mills until his death in December, 1827. The paper mill was managed by Richard Park, and then by Park, Lincoln & Park, until the death of Richard in 1833, then by Caleb M. Lincoln and Edwin Park, associates. The cotton mill was managed by Crocker and Richmond until their suspension in 1837. Etheridge Clark had an interest in the property several years, then called the Westville Manufacturing Company. George and Jonathan Bliss succeeded to the mills after the failure of Crocker and Richmond, continuing the manufacture of cotton cloth and paper. They were succeeded by Alexander Hodges in the ownership of the mills. Subsequently the paper mill machinery was sold to Caleb M. and Lorenzo Lincoln for their mill at North Dighton.

The whole manufacturing property finally passed into the possession of Lovering Brothers, and the mill was converted into a spinning mill to supply yarn for their Whittenton mills.

ROLLING AND SLITTING MILLS

There were four rolling and slitting mills in Taunton a century or more ago, to convert the iron of the forges or "bloomeries" into plates and nail rods for useful purposes. One was situated on Mill River, near the Weir street bridge, owned by Simeon Tisdale and others. It was sold in 1797 to Samuel Leonard and Samuel Fales, and in 1806 was discontinued, and the privilege converted to manufacturing purposes. Another was built in 1762 by Capt. Thomas Cobb, on the present brick mill site, and was continued about forty years in various ownerships. Another by John Adam in 1776 at Hopewell, and was continued about thirty years. Reference is made in other pages to these mills.

Still another rolling mill was built about 1800 by Samuel Leonard at the dam north of Britannia street, and Samuel and William A. Crocker, senior, became partners. They pursued a large business in rolling and cutting nail rods, which were taken out to be hammered into nails by hundreds of mechanics and "farmer nailers" in the vicinity of Taunton. After the death of the junior partner, W. A. Crocker, in 1805, and the senior partner, Samuel Leonard in 1807, Crocker, Bush and Richmond were successors in the business. Capt. William Danforth had charge of the works, and his son, Horatio L. Danforth, lost an arm in the mill. He afterwards became a lawyer, and high sheriff in 1845 to 1852, succeeding Horatio Leonard. He was a familiar figure half a century ago. The rolling mill was afterwards utilized by Crocker Bros. for making copper cylinders, shells and zinc plates, prior to the construction of their Weir copper works. The rolling mill was changed to a furnace for small iron wares, by Benj. Ingell, and finally purchased by Reed & Barton, who removed the last vestige of the rolling mill, except the dam, now standing.

We have sketched some of the transactions of those worthy pioneers—the founders of the town, the church and the school, and "ancient iron works," two hundred and more years ago. They took the lead of all other communities in the Old Colony in the iron enterprise. Their descendants and others, citizens of Taunton, have maintained that characteristic during two centuries past, and still sustain the position with more than a dozen establishments in the iron manufacture. If the facts now offered, as a just tribute to the merit of those early settlers and their descendants controvert anything that has been written in the past, our reply is, the truth of history sustains itself—"We live to learn."

NOTE.

(1) Nicholas Baylies came from London to Boston with his father, Thomas, in 1737, at eighteen years of age, and engaged with John Merritt, merchant of Boston, to manage his forge at Uxbridge.

In April, 1739, Nicholas, being a minor, contracted with his father, Thomas, to said John Merritt, "for his forge at the falls on Mumford River, his dam and stream thereto belonging, also his farm of ninety-five acres, in Uxbridge, for the term of

twenty-one years, paying annual rent therefor £34 lawful money." [See Reg. Worcester Co. deeds, book 16, p. 291.]

In 1757, after the death of his brother, Thomas, jr., Nicholas left the forge at Uxbridge and farm, which he had occupied eighteen years, to his eldest son, Nicholas, and removed with the other members of the family to Taunton, succeeding Thomas, jr., in the forge on Three Mile River.

In 1738, Nicholas, after his settlement in Uxbridge, at the age of nineteen married Elizabeth Park of Newton. Their children were born in Uxbridge:

Nicholas, Frederick, William, Adolphus, Thomas Sargeant, Gustavus and Hodijah. Nicholas, jr., died in Uxbridge, in 1830, at the age of ninety-one.

Dr. William was father of Hon. William and Francis Baylies. Thomas Sargeant was father of Dr. Alfred, Charles and Col. John Baylies. Hodijah was father of Edmund Baylies, all well and prominently known in Taunton.

CHAPTER XXX.

Industries of Taunton continued—Ancient Brick Mill Location—Rev. Samuel Danforth, 1687—Cobb's Iron Works, 1760—Thomas Cobb—Jonathan B. Cobb—Brick Mill Cotton Factory, Crocker and Richmond, 1823—The Old Green Mill—Simeon Tiedale—Samuel Fales—Silas Shepard—Crocker and Richmond—Dean Cotton Mill, East Taunton—Henry Strobridge—Robert Dean—Taunton Manufacturing Company, 1823, a Large Enterprise on Mill River—Crocker and Richmond and others—Hopewell Cotton Mills—Samuel Leonard—Charles Richmond—Cyrus Lothrop—Charles Albro—Britanniaville—Reed and Barton, Silversmiths—Isaac Babbitt—Gustavus Leonard—Henry H. Fish—George Brabrook—Whittenton Mills—James K. Mills & Co.—Willard Lovering—Lovering Brothers—Mason Machine Works—William Mason—Locomotives—Campbell Printing Press—Oakland Mills—Silas Shepard—Lewis R. Chesbrough—Amos F. Howard and Son—Joseph S. Tidd—Williams Manufacturing Company—Note: Leonard, Reed and Barton—Reminiscence of Alfred Brabrook.

ANCIENT BRICK MILL LOCATION.

THIS manufacturing location, on Mill River, is of ancient origin, almost coeval with the settlement of Taunton. It was a portion of the property sold by Bartholomew Tipping, a merchant, to Rev. Samuel Danforth soon after his settlement in 1688, as the fourth minister of Taunton, for his homestead. He died in 1727. He had a grist-mill at the dam, and a malt house, which he gave in his will to his son Samuel, including his house and surrounding land.

COBB'S IRON WORKS.

In 1760, Samuel Danforth, jr., sold to Thomas Cobb, of Attleborough, his "new dwelling house, grist mill, fulling mill, dam, and appurtenances, with four acres of land, for £465." Capt. Thomas Cobb was the father of Gen. David Cobb. He returned to Taunton in 1762, from Attleborough, and built a rolling and slitting mill at the Danforth dam, and followed the business until his death in 1779, leaving the mills and privilege to his son, Jonathan Cobb, who also engaged in the iron business. He died in 1801, leaving the iron works and mills to his son, Jonathan B. Cobb. In 1803 the latter sold the mills and privilege to Samuel Fales, whose son, Samuel Cook Fales, carried on the iron business a few years. Job King occupied the old Danforth fulling mill for cutting nails several years.

BRICK MILL COTTON FACTORY.

Crocker and Richmond, who were engaged in several large manufacturing enterprises, including Whittenton and Hopewell Mills, and the calico printing establishment, purchased a large portion of the site of the Cobb Mills and privilege, and, after clearing away the old mills and appurtenances, erected in 1823 the Brick Mill for the manufacture of printing cloths for the new calico works. This mill was for several years under the superintendence of Jesse Hartshorn, and the machine-shop in the basement was in charge of Elias Strange, the senior mechanic in this vicinity, now deceased.

Arrangements were matured by Crocker and Richmond, in 1823, with Boston capitalists, to organize a large company, and the Brick Mill property was merged in the Taunton Manufacturing Company, and remained so incorporated until 1834, when a division was made and the Brick Mill reverted to Mr. Richmond and his associate, Samuel Crocker. They continued the business of manufacturing cotton goods and machinery until the memorable panic and reverses of 1837 compelled them, from severe losses, to suspend, with hundreds of other manufacturers.

After a few years of trusteeship and liquidation of the large estate of Crocker and Richmond, the latter repurchased the Brick Mill property and resumed business. From 1837 to 1843, Robert S. Dean had

charge of the manufacturing of cotton, and Leach and Keith the machinery department. After they retired, the business was in charge of Mr. Dean and Lovett Morse, a capitalist, a few years.

In 1845 Charles Richmond built the new brick mill in rear of the old one for the manufacture of cotton gingham, etc. Experiments were made with a new carpet loom, which, after a few years' trial, was transferred to Thompsonville, Conn., and proved a remunerative success. The old brick mill was partially burned in 1845, in charge of his son Edward, with serious loss to Mr. Richmond, and rebuilt in 1846. Two years later the entire property passed out of Mr. Richmond's control, and in 1849 he went to California, where he died December 19 of the same year.

In 1848 a new company was organized, with Nahum Stetson, president, and R. S. Dean, agent and treasurer, with a capital of \$100,000, called the Dean Cotton and Machine Company, for the manufacture of cotton cloth and machinery, which proved very remunerative.

In 1876 another company was organized, called the Taunton Cotton and Machine Company, with a capital of \$65,000; Nathan S. Williams, president; F. B. Dean, managing agent and treasurer, which continued several years. About twelve years ago another company was organized, called the Park Mill Company. The Brick Mill has been closed a few years; now owned by H. M. Staples. The "New Mill" was run for a tack factory; by L. A. Rounds until his death a few years ago.

THE OLD GREEN MILL.

The first manufactory of cotton goods in Taunton was called the Green Mill, located near the present bridge at the junction of Hill and Weir streets, on Mill River. The old, or "Lower Slitting Mill," stood at the side of the river, owned by Simeon Tisdale and others, who, in 1797, sold their interest in the premises to Judge Samuel Fales and Samuel Leonard. In 1806, Silas Shepard, cotton manufacturer from Wrentham, purchased of Samuel Fales his share in the privilege, and associated with Samuel Leonard and Samuel Crocker, erected the Green Mill. Jesse Hartshorn and Thomas Bicknell, then expert manufacturers, assisted Mr. Shepard in the mill, where for ten or twelve years cotton

yarn was made, partially colored, and put out to families for weaving checks, ginghams, and tickings, which furnished hundreds of women, wives and daughters of farmers and mechanics, employment. This home-made cloth was durable for years' wear. During the war of 1812-15, and days of the embargo, there was great demand for these domestic goods. A few years later, in 1818, an addition was built to the mill, and Capt. Shepard introduced a power loom, a crude machine compared with modern looms. The manufacturing business of this mill was not a profitable investment, with the crude loom disadvantages, and finally given up.

In 1824 the Green Mill was converted into an appendage of the new Print-Works, where machines with copper cylinders were introduced for printing calicoes and delaines by the Taunton Manufacturing Company and its successor, the Bristol Print Works. In 1844 the old mill was remodeled into a bleachery and an appendage to the "Taunton Paper Manufactory" by William A. Crocker and others. This enterprise was discontinued after a few years' experiment for the lack of that indispensable agent in making good paper, pure water. The old Green Mill came into possession of the late Samuel L. Crocker, and was finally taken down and the brick utilized for other purposes.

DEAN COTTON MILL.

In the easterly part of Taunton, on a stream called in ancient deeds "Littleworth Brook," which takes its rise from the springs in the vicinity of Elder's Pond, in Lakeville, and runs through Barehole Neck, stood Cain's grist-mill over a century ago, owned by Joseph Dean, sr., Caleb Turner, and Moses Cain. In 1784 Cain sold his share of the mill and privilege to Henry Strobridge, of Middleborough, for £17 5s. in silver. A few years later, 1792, Mr. Strobridge conveyed the same to his grandson, Robert Dean, a merchant of Taunton, son of Joseph, sr.

In May, 1812, a joint stock company was organized, consisting of Robert Dean, Jesse Hartshorn, Joseph Dean, jr., William Strobridge, and Caleb Turner, with a capital of \$16,000, to build a mill at "Barehole Neck," for manufacturing cotton yarn, to be called the "Dean Cotton Mill." A little mill, fifty feet in length, two stories, was built, with accommodating dwellings, store, etc., under the direction of Mr. Harts-

horn, the agent and treasurer of the company. This was the third cotton mill built in Taunton. William Reed, sr., and Cyrus Caswell became stockholders, and the capital increased to \$25,000.

The yarn was taken out by families and woven into cloth by the domestic hand loom, several of which were operated in the mill. Mr. Hartshorn retired in 1818; he was succeeded by Benjamin Lincoln a year or two, and then by Harvey Hartshorn, a brother of the former, introducing the old fashioned Slater power looms.

The senior proprietor, Robert Dean, died May 24, 1822. Robert S. Dean was the next agent, about eleven years, and the mill with its twenty power looms made domestic goods. Charles R. Atwood and Charles H. Stephens followed in succession a few years in the agency, when the Dean mill was closed as a cotton manufactory.

James Sproat and Eleazer Richmond purchased the factory in 1838, and converted it into a box board and stave mill. Mr. Richmond succeeding the former in business over forty years, until his death, October 10, 1876. Charles R. Richmond succeeded his father in the same business to the present time. The location has been familiarly called "Barehole" a hundred years or more, but the tradition name is a mystery.

TAUNTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

The Taunton Manufacturing Company was one of the largest enterprises on Mill River seventy years ago. It was organized in January, 1823, with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars in real, and four hundred thousand in personal estate, and the incorporators were Samuel Crocker, Charles Richmond, Israel Thorndike, Edmund Dwight, John McLean, Harrison Gray Otis, William H. Eliot, William H. Prescott, Israel Thorndike, jr., Samuel Henshaw, Harrison Gray Otis, jr., with such other persons as may have associated, or may associate hereafter with them, "for the purpose of rolling copper and iron, and for the manufacturing of cotton and wool, in Taunton." James K. Mills and Ezekiel B. Leonard were afterwards stockholders. The stock was divided into six hundred shares. Samuel Crocker, Charles Richmond and James W. Otis were chosen agents, and H. G. Otis, jr., clerk, with a board of directors. Samuel Crocker was elected

president and treasurer, and continued by re-election for ten years. William F. Otis, George West, Gilbert Walker and H. B. Dearth served as clerks of the corporation and board of directors.

The real and personal estate of the Taunton Manufacturing Company comprised the Whittenton cotton mills, nail works, dwelling houses, privilege, and appurtenances, the Hopewell Mills property, dwellings, etc., the Brick Mill property, machine shops and dwellings, also the extensive Calico Printing Works, with all the land and appurtenances, covering a large area of land. During several years this company made encouraging dividends—the first twelve per cent., the second fifteen, and the third year twenty per cent.

In 1826 the directors voted to "make a fair experiment of the machines for manufacture of pins and wood-screws," and that it is expedient to discontinue the manufacture of nails, dispose of the tools, and lease the mills. In 1827 it was voted to remunerate Charles Richmond one thousand dollars for his valuable services in England in behalf of the printing company; also that the business be conducted under the firm name of Crocker, Richmond & Co.; also to procure a practical superintendent of the print works in England; to cancel the order for the "pin-machines as impracticable;" also to fill the rooms at Hopewell Mills (made vacant by the removal of the nail machines to Whittenton and East Taunton) with cotton spindles and machinery.

FIRST CALICO PRINTING.

The Calico Printing Works were started in 1823, by Crocker and Richmond, under the auspices of the above company, by an importation of hundreds of skilled and other workmen, chiefly from the printing establishments of England and Scotland. The buildings were chiefly of brick, and structures were added from time to time as the increasing business demanded during the ten years' progress, until an area of about four acres was covered on Court and Weir streets, employing a large number of persons in the process of block and machine-printing. Several of the buildings on Court street were afterwards reconstructed by the Bay State Screw Works, and are now owned by Anthony & Cushman.

Although an auspicious commencement, this calico printing department proved an unsatisfactory investment. In 1833 the Taunton Manu-

facturing Company voted, that it is expedient to bring the calico printing business to a close as soon as practicable, and the directors were authorized to sell the water privilege, buildings, machinery, and land of the printing company.

In 1834 Charles Richmond retired from the Taunton Manufacturing Company, taking as his share the Brick Mill property, machine shops, dwellings, land, and appurtenances. In 1835 James K. Mills & Co., who had been associated in the company about ten years, retired, receiving the Whittenton Mills estate as their share.

Meanwhile, a new company had been organized in 1833, under the name of the "Bristol Print Works," comprising Samuel Crocker, Harrison Gray Otis, Charles Richmond, Edmund Dwight, James K. Mills, Gorham Brooks, Samuel Eliot, Horatio Leonard, William A. Crocker, George A. Crocker and Benjamin W. Chace as stockholders, which purchased the entire print works property of the Taunton Manufacturing Company, for the purpose of manufacturing delaines and calicoes. Samuel Crocker was president; H. B. Dearth, clerk; subsequently Gilbert Walker. Charles Porter was clerk and treasurer several years. The superintendents were John H. Grimshaw, Caleb Duxbury, James and Matthew Monarch. The business did not prove prosperous under the competition of the low tariff with foreign manufacturers, and the business was brought to a close in 1845.

The panic and financial crash of 1837, which prevailed in nearly all the manufacturing communities, brought disaster to the manufacturers of Taunton, and a large portion suspended, which was followed by a suspension of specie payments for a while of the banks, but they resumed in a few months.

In 1840 the entire property of the Taunton Manufacturing Company had been reduced, by exchanges and sales, to the franchise of the Hopewell Mills and appurtenances, owned by Harrison Gray Otis and others, of Boston, and were run a year or two in their interest, when this last remnant of the "Taunton Manufacturing Company" was legally transferred to Cyrus Lothrop, of Easton.

HOPEWELL COTTON MILLS.

About a hundred years ago, a third of a mile below the old grist-mill and saw-mill dam (now Britanniaville) on Mill River, stood a small "cut-

ting mill," owned by Samuel Leonard, where Joseph Burbank with a few ancient machines cut nails, which were headed by hand in those days of simple machinery. It was the first nail-cutting mill in Taunton. The site had no special history. A small waterfall and a rocky ravine were the site of the present Hopewell Mills and surrounding buildings. Charles Richmond, with his irresistible energy and enterprise, conceived the plan of building cotton mills there, in his own emphatic words, "To make Hopewell shine with industry." He purchased the old cutting mill dam and privilege, with surrounding land, ravine and rocks, of the heirs of Samuel Leonard. Then he purchased the old Leonard & Dean slitting mill, and saw-mill dam and privilege above, to enable him to make back flowage without damage, and soon raised the dam ten feet. With the experience of Samuel Crocker and Silas Shepard, he erected a cotton factory (stone and brick) a hundred feet in length, completing it in 1818. In the basement was a machine shop and nail factory, in the upper stories looms and cotton machinery. In 1821 another mill was built by Charles Richmond near the dam, about the same size, both containing a hundred and fifty looms. Silas Shepard had the superintendence until 1827, succeeded by Ezekiel B. Leonard and Elisha Copeland. Elias Strange had charge of the machine and nail shop. Horatio Leonard & Company built a small rolling mill at the west end of the dam, under the brow of the hill (now hospital farm), which was operated a few years.

This Hopewell Mill property was merged in the capital stock of the Taunton Manufacturing Company in 1823, and was managed in that interest until 1843, when, after a brief control by William A. F. Sproat, it came into the possession of Cyrus Lothrop in 1844. After the accidental death of Mr. Lothrop, May 21, 1854, the property passed into the hands of Charles Albro, who had been superintendent some ten years. Mr. Albro was the manufacturer of various cotton fabrics about forty years. In 1883 Charles Albro and Porte W. Hewins were proprietors, and in 1888 the factories were transferred to L. Beebe Co., of Boston, the present owners.

Over seventy years have passed away since the indomitable spirit and energy of Charles Richmond originated the enterprise of the Hopewell Mills, the Brick Mill, the Calico Printing works, and other enterprises,

which have made Taunton what it is in prosperity and wealth, furnished employment for thousands, built up hundreds of comfortable homes and made many wealthy. He had not the millions reserved to carry through his enterprises, amid the reverses and misfortunes which followed many undertakings in those days, and his remains now rest without a tablet to indicate the spot where interred in the far off land, whither he went in 1849, hoping to repair his fortunes. Charles Richmond deserves a monument at home, contributed from the wealth he was instrumental in building and making.

BRITANNIAVILLE.

The location of this prosperous village of industrial enterprise on Mill River, half a mile below ancient Whittenton, was occupied a century ago by a grist-mill, saw-mill and a fulling mill, below the Britannia street dam, and a small iron works above, all of which were superseded by Reed & Barton's Works.

REED & BARTON.

Silversmiths and manufacturers of electro-plated nickel-silver and white metal wares. These extensive works occupy the site and privilege of those ancient mills a hundred years ago, and is the oldest establishment of the kind in the United States. The britannia business was commenced in Taunton seventy years ago by Isaac Babbitt*, in a small shop near his watchmaker's store, in rear of the present Union Block, where he experimented with block-tin and other metals. Being a very ingenious mechanic, Mr. Babbitt entertained the idea that many articles of britannia ware for domestic use could be manufactured in Taunton instead of importing them from Europe, and he was successful in his experiments. He entered into copartnership with William W. Crossman, another practical mechanic, and leased a room and power of Roswell Ballard in his fulling mill on Spring street, now the site of A. Field & Son's large tack works, and commenced the business in a small way.

Babbitt & Crossman there produced, in 1824, the first britannia articles manufactured in the United States, inkstands, shaving-boxes, looking-

*Isaac Babbitt, after retiring from the Britannia Works, was a number of years superintendent of Alger's foundry, at South Boston, and produced the first brass cannon cast in the United States. He was also inventor of the well-known "Babbitt metal." A man of remarkably mechanical and ingenious mind. He deserves more than this passing tribute as a testimonial from Tauntonians.

REED & BARTON,



MANUFACTURERS OF
STEEL RAILS AND ALL THE FINEST QUALITY AND BEST
IRON AND STEEL WORKS
AND
MACHINERY

which have made Taunton what it is in prosperity and wealth, furnished employment for thousands, built up hundreds of comfortable homes and made many wealthy. He had not the millions reserved to carry through his enterprises, amid the reverses and misfortunes which followed many undertakings in those days, and his remains now rest without a tablet to indicate the spot where interred in the far off land, whither he went in 1849, hoping to repair his fortunes. Charles Richmond deserves a monument at home, contributed from the wealth he was instrumental in building and making.

BRITANNIAVILLE.

The location of this prosperous village of industrial enterprise on Mill River, half a mile below ancient Whittenton, was occupied a century ago by a grist-mill, saw-mill and a fulling mill, below the Britannia street dam, and a small iron works above, all of which were superseded by Reed & Barton's Works.

REED & BARTON.

Silversmiths and manufacturers of electro-plated nickel-silver and white metal wares. These extensive works occupy the site and privilege of those ancient mills a hundred years ago, and is the oldest establishment of the kind in the United States. The britannia business was commenced in Taunton seventy years ago by Isaac Babbitt*, in a small shop near his watchmaker's store, in rear of the present Union Block, where he experimented with block-tin and other metals. Being a very ingenious mechanic, Mr. Babbitt entertained the idea that many articles of britannia ware for domestic use could be manufactured in Taunton instead of importing them from Europe, and he was successful in his experiments. He entered into copartnership with William W. Crossman, another practical mechanic, and leased a room and power of Roswell Ballard in his fulling mill on Spring street, now the site of A. Field & Son's large tack works, and commenced the business in a small way.

Babbitt & Crossman there produced, in 1824, the first britannia articles manufactured in the United States, inkstands, shaving-boxes, looking-

*Isaac Babbitt, after retiring from the Britannia Works, was a number of years superintendent of Alger's foundry, at South Boston, and produced the first brass cannon cast in the United States. He was also inventor of the well-known "Babbitt metal." A man of remarkably mechanical and ingenious mind. He deserves more than this passing tribute as a testimonial from Tauntonians.

REED & BARTON,

FOUNDED 1824



MANUFACTURERS OF
STERLING SILVER & ELECTROPLATE OF FINEST QUALITY AND DESIGN.
SALE ROOMS AT THEIR FACTORIES TAUNTON MASS. 537 UNION ST.
OUR GOODS SOLD BY THE PRINCIPAL DEALERS IN SILVER & PLATED WARE

REED & BARTON,

FOUNDED 1824



MANUFACTURERS OF
STERLING SILVER & ELECTROPLATE OF FINEST QUALITY AND DESIGN.
SALE ROOMS AT THEIR FACTORIES TAUNTON, MASS. & 37 UNION SQUARE, N.Y.
OUR GOODS SOLD BY THE PRINCIPAL DEALERS IN SILVER & PLATED WARE

glass frames, etc., furnishing stores with these useful American goods. The metal for tea-pots and other britannia articles was afterwards rolled in plates. Nathaniel Leonard, in his shop on Weir street, seventy years ago made the first set of rolls, which may now be seen in Reed & Barton's works, and there were made the first wrought metal goods. Specimens of the Babbitt & Crossman manufacture may still be found in use. They received awards for their production at the Bristol county exhibitions, and for their success in competing with foreign manufactures in this small way. They soon required larger quarters.

A brick manufactory was built in 1827 for them on School street, afterwards occupied by William Mason in making his first "ring speeder," and then by Dixon, Atwood & Vickery, in developing their crucible business. In 1828 William Allen West and Zephaniah A. Leonard associated with Mr. Crossman (the firm Crossman, West & Leonard), Mr. Babbitt remaining as metallurgist. All these persons, connected together in the early days of the britannia business, have passed away many years ago.

In the above manufactory Henry G. Reed and Charles E. Barton, about eighteen years of age, commenced their apprenticeship in 1828, in the room of which William W. Porter, the veteran britannia worker, now deceased, was foreman. The company increased their business, manufacturing coffee and tea-pots and many domestic articles, but perhaps owing to inexperience in the combination of metals in the infancy of the business, they were not fully successful in securing the market.

To obtain a more economical power in rolling and finishing their goods, in 1830 the company erected a brick manufactory on the west side of Mill River (opposite the Leonard & Crocker slitting mill), the oldest of the present cluster of buildings now comprising Reed & Barton's works, and organized the "Taunton Britannia Manufacturing Company." After a few years of unsuccessful experimenting to compete in the markets with the productions of skilled labor of foreign manufacturers the company suspended business and disposed of their stock, leaving a portion of their manufacturing tools in the custody of their former apprentices, Reed and Barton. These young men, uniting their industry, ability and practical experience in the business, with a small capital and an agent, hired a portion of the building and power in 1835.

They labored patiently under the discouragements of their predecessors, but they experimented successfully. Associating with them Gustavus Leonard, they rented the buildings, implements and privilege, enlarged their business, making a new departure, under the firm of Leonard, Reed & Barton, employing a dozen or more hands, still laboring themselves at the bench, Mr. Leonard as the outside business man.

With Henry G. Reed as metallurgist their wares gradually obtained a high reputation; their efforts were no longer a doubtful experiment; their "metal had the right ring."

Their wares were exhibited at the exhibition of the American Institute of New York in 1838. During that exhibition a prominent member, Charles H. Delavan, sent several pieces of the Reed & Barton ware, with the same number of English manufacture, to Mr. Wakeman, the secretary of the institute, accompanied by a note, saying:

"I am satisfied that the Taunton ware will bear a favorable comparison with any in Europe for neatness and elegance of finish, and I beg leave to express my firm conviction that if such specimens of American manufactures are properly encouraged it will lead in a few years to the entire independence of foreign nations for articles of necessity and use, and I trust the time has arrived when the experiment should be made."

In a postscript Mr. Delavan compared the cost of each set of ware,—Taunton ware, coffee-pot, \$2.65; sugar and cream pots, \$2.40; tea-pot, \$1.78; total, \$6.83. English ware (similar patterns, no better quality), coffee-pot, \$4.06; sugar and cream pots, \$2.57; tea-pot, \$2.53; total \$9.16, a saving of \$2.33 in favor of the Taunton set, which he added, "every American ought to be proud of."

A gold medal was awarded them, and the reputation of the Taunton ware established. That ware was exhibited, and the letter written fifty-five years ago when the works were in their infancy. Since that time the company have invested a million of dollars, made extensive improvements from time to time in the manufacture, quality and style of their goods, which have entirely superseded foreign wares in the leading markets of this country, and found their way in successful competition in many of the markets of the old world.

After the decease of Mr. Leonard in April, 1845, Henry H. Fish succeeded him in joint proprietorship of the firm of Reed & Barton.



Henry J. Hunt

their commitments of their pay lists, and by accompanying them Gustave's name, titles and privileges, and departure, under the name of Leonard, with numerous leads, still labored there as in the outside business man.

They were mostly get their wages gradually, but the money was not large a doubtful result of the night light.

It was that the celebration of the American Independence in 1878. During that celebration a group of gentlemen and peers of the Lead & Lotion and of English names, came to Mr. Warren, a little acquaintance by a note, saying:

"Your work will be a favorable comparison of the grand elegance of English and French work, and that if such specimens of American work could be had in a few years to a nation the art of necessity, and a fine product, the exportation should be

very profitable. A set of work, consisting of a dozen and a half, of the same pattern, no. 1, cost \$100 each, cost \$250; to set of \$250 in the case of Leonard, it to be produced."

He did, and the reputation of the Taunton was enhanced, and the latter written off by their own hands by their infancy. Since that time, the number of dollars, made extensive business in the men's form, quality and style of work, and their own hands on the back of the map, and found their own hands occupied in the case of the old world.

Some of the Leonard in April, 1878. Essay of the same work, no. 1, of the best work & Lotion



Henry G. Paul

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

In 1859 George Brabrook, who had been intimately associated with the business transactions of the firm, was admitted as a joint partner. After the death of Mr. Barton, September 13, 1867, Messrs. Reed, Brabrook & Fish purchased the interest of their late associate, and became sole proprietors, still retaining the widely-known firm name of Reed & Barton. After the decease of Mr. Fish, occurring January 13, 1882, his sons, George H. and Frank L. Fish, succeeded to the management of their father's interest in the firm and business. In 1889 Reed & Barton added sterling silver ware to their manufactures.

We have in the foregoing sketched one of our leading industries from its humble origin in that little workshop, to Deacon Ballard's mill, more than half a century ago, thence to the room where Reed & Barton first worked in metal on School street, to their present manufactory of vast proportions, forming a cluster of sixteen spacious and substantial brick buildings, erected from year to year, as the exigencies of their increasing business required, from one to five hundred feet in length, three to four stories in height, also a dozen lesser appendage buildings, all comprising two hundred and sixty thousand square feet, or about six acres of flooring, covering an area of territory within their yard of ten acres. Besides their supply of water power, one engine of three hundred and another of one hundred horse-power moves the costly scientific machinery of that great hive of industry, thus furnishing employment to eight to nine hundred persons, including some of the most skilled artists in the metal line in the world. Mr. Alfred Brabrook, an elder brother of Mr. George Brabrook, was senior bookkeeper and traveling salesman. He was in the employ of the company over fifty years till he retired in 1888. Such has been the success of their experimental improvements in metals the past fifty years, since britannia ware was their chief production, that they now manufacture annually hundreds of thousands of dollars' worth of the richest patterns in sterling silver, also electro plated white metal and nickel-silver wares of rare artistic designs, and manifold descriptions, the finest found in any market of the world. Wherever the wares of Reed & Barton have been exhibited in this or foreign countries, the highest awards have always been granted them.

A visit to the departments of this model establishment, and an inspection of the interesting processes of production of the many articles

in use in every family residence or humble cottage in the land, will confirm all we have said of its merit as an ornament to the industrial achievements of Taunton and the State. Reed & Barton Corporation became incorporated in May, 1888, with a capital of \$600,000. The officers are Henry G. Reed, president; George Brabrook, treasurer; Frank L. Fish, clerk. The same officers comprise the board of directors. The company has extensive salesrooms for their wares in New York, Philadelphia and Chicago.

WHITTENTON MILLS.

The Whittenton Mills were incorporated with the property of the "Taunton Manufacturing Company" in 1823, under the management of James K. Mills & Co., of Boston. In 1831-2 a new stone mill was built a short distance east of the old mill, containing seventy looms for making finer goods. This mill may now be seen segmented between the large brick structures more recently erected. The property remained under the control of the Taunton Manufacturing Company until May, 1835, when Mills & Co. severed their connection, and resumed proprietorship of the mills and appurtenances.

In September, 1836, the late Willard Lovering, a practical manufacturer, was called to the agency of Whittenton Mills, and becoming joint proprietor, made many improvements in the manufacture of goods. In January, 1839, the older mill referred to was destroyed by fire. A long building for weaving now occupies the site and race-way of the old grist-mill and forge of two hundred years ago, and where stood the original nail and yarn-mill of 1811, also the subsequent cotton factory built by Crocker, Bush & Richmond eighty years ago.

The legitimate manufacturing business of the last proprietors had been successful and prosperous under Mr. Lovering's management; but James K. Mills & Co., of Boston, having embarked in larger enterprises elsewhere, which proved unfortunate in the tidal wave of disaster of 1857, they yielded to the pressure and closed their business.

In 1858, the estate having been settled, Mr. Lovering, associated with his sons, purchased the franchise, property, privilege, dwellings, and appurtenances of the Whittenton Mills Corporation, and under their management commenced a career of improvement and enlarge-



Millard T. Loring

70 1940
ANNONIAO

ment of unprecedented record in manufacturing enterprise. A few years before the death of the senior proprietor, Willard Lovering, which occurred December 15, 1875, his sons, Charles L., William C., and Henry Morton Lovering, succeeded to the proprietorship of Whittenton Mills, which now includes one of the best arranged and most capacious manufacturing establishments in New England.

It includes some twenty substantial brick and stone buildings two to four stories, besides ten or twelve smaller ones, comprising four hundred thousand square feet, or nine acres of flooring. The model weaving shop occupies fifty-five thousand square feet, *over an acre and a quarter* of flooring, and contains in one room, lighted by electric lamps, one thousand looms, and over three hundred in the room beneath. The machinery in these large structures is moved by five Corliss engines aggregating fifteen hundred horse-power, in addition to the water-wheels of two hundred and fifty horse-power, requiring in the establishment the consumption of about eight thousand tons of coal, and consuming about nine thousand bales of cotton annually in producing the great variety of textures of fabrics of innumerable styles,—cottonades, ginghams, dress goods, fancy tickings, shirtings, canton flannels, denims, etc.,—providing employment for eleven hundred hands, a large portion of whom reside in the dwellings belonging to the company, of which there are over a hundred, and two hundred tenements, comprising a large village of residents. The yard exclusive of their manufactories occupies an area of fifteen acres, and about eighty acres conveniently laid out in avenues, is the area for the dwelling-houses and appurtenances, a vast change from the modest Whittenton Mills village of a century ago.* The Old Colony Railroad curves directly through the village a convenient distance from the manufactories, affording ample facilities for delivering coal, cotton, and other materials, and transporting thence the thousands of cases of goods annually which find a ready sale in all the markets of the country. In addition to the above, Lovering Brothers are the owners of the Westville Mill for manufacturing cotton yarn for their own mills.

The Whittenton Mills Manufacturing Company became incorporated in January, 1880. Capital, \$600,000. The officers are: William C.

* A vast change from the time when James Leonard built his dam at the outlet of Scadding's moire in 1670 for his little "bloomerie," the first and only manufacturing establishment on Mill River.

Lovering, president ; Charles L. Lovering, treasurer ; Henry M. Lovering, agent and clerk. The same constitute the board of directors.

MASON MACHINE WORKS.

In 1845 William Mason, whose biography is published in this history, erected the first buildings upon the present site of these works. He had for ten years previously been engaged in building machinery in various localities in the town—in the machine shop on School street for Charles Richmond, and the Brick Mill machine shop. There were no shops to be had large enough to supply the demand for his machinery ; he had acquired a reputation, and obtained valuable patents upon his self-acting cotton mule, which he thought would bring him a large business ; therefore he determined to prepare for it. He enlisted capital from friends who were engaged in manufacturing cotton goods, planned and built what was then the largest works for the manufacture of machinery exclusively in this country, and was soon doing a large and profitable business, under the name of William Mason & Co.

This was a most complete establishment for those times. It did not seem probable that there would be sufficient demand for machinery to insure success in so great an enterprise. The buildings consisted of a foundry one hundred feet long, fifty feet wide, a smithy one hundred feet long, thirty feet wide, and a machine shop three hundred and fifteen feet long, forty-five feet wide, three stories high, all of brick, with slate roofs, substantial and handsome. They were equipped with the best tools, many of which were built from Mr. Mason's own designs in his shops. An additional machine-shop was built, one hundred by fifty-six feet.

In 1852 preparations were made for building locomotives in addition to cotton machinery. The foundry and smithy were enlarged to about double their original size, and extensive new brick buildings were erected.

The first locomotive was turned out in 1853, of entirely novel design, attracting much notice, and marking an era in the history of the American locomotive. For many years Mr. Mason's new ideas and improvements were looked for with great interest, and adopted by many builders. The result was that these works acquired as high a reputation for the excellence of their locomotives as they already had for their cotton machinery.



Wm. C. C.



Amos Mason

70 1910
ANNALS

Then came the financial crisis of 1857, and through the failure of Boston partners, Mr. Mason was compelled to suspend business for a few months. In 1858 a settlement was made by which Mr. Mason was enabled to start the business again in his own name.

In 1861, after the breaking out of the war, Mr. Mason accepted a contract to furnish one hundred thousand Springfield rifled muskets for the United States Government. This was an enormous undertaking, involving great labor and large outlays of money for tools and machines especially adapted to the work. The larger portion of these were designed and built by Mr. Mason, some of which were great improvements upon the machines in use at the United States armories.

After making these costly preparations there was a change in the head of the War Department. Government contracts were canceled or cut down indiscriminately, and, among others, Mr. Mason's was reduced from one hundred thousand to thirty thousand guns. The preparations to fulfill the original contract had gone so far and the outlays of money were so great that there was no alternative but to submit to the reduction and make the thirty thousand muskets, involving large pecuniary losses.

After the gun contract was disposed of the works were restored to their legitimate business of building cotton machinery and locomotives, for which a great demand had sprung up. During the years succeeding the war the facilities of these shops and tools were tested to their utmost capacity. Consequently a radical change and great improvement was undertaken, the first step of which was the erection in 1873 of a larger foundry. The changes inaugurated then were too costly to be carried out during the years of depression which followed the crisis of 1873, but with the revival of business in 1879 and 1880 they were resumed and completed.

In 1873 the business was incorporated under the name of Mason Machine Works. The first officers were William Mason, president; William H. Bent, treasurer; and Frederick Mason, agent.

In 1879 a new branch of manufacture was added, viz., that of the Campbell printing press. These presses had been built by the owners of the patents at the works in Brooklyn, N. Y., and had acquired a good name by their novel devices and superior qualities. But the

facilities and reputation which the Mason Machine Works had for building machinery offered such advantages that the owners were induced to abandon the manufacture of their presses, and to contract with these works for their manufacture. The business increased rapidly, until it is more than double what it was at the time the contract was made. Over four thousand of these presses have been sent from these works to all quarters of the world.

Mason Machine Works have grown gradually. Their plant consists of ten and a half acres of land and a great number of buildings, comprising nine acres of floors. They employ nearly nine hundred hands. Cotton machinery is their largest business. They can turn out three hundred looms per month, with carding and spinning machinery to supply them. In printing presses they are building over thirty per month. Locomotives were abandoned about six years ago, by the demand of other business.

There is probably no other establishment in the country engaged in such a variety of machine manufacturing on so large a scale. Yet every department is conducted independently and with a system of its own under special supervision and separate accounts.

Its products have a reputation for superiority in design, workmanship, and material wherever they are known.

From its gates pour forth from week to week and year to year a procession of those mighty elements of civilization, the printing press, the spinning frame, the mule, and the loom, the products of active brains and brawny arms, the persistent pioneers of civil and social improvement, carrying wealth, comfort, and knowledge to the millions of our great people.

William Mason died May 25, 1883.

The officers now are Frederick Mason, president; William H. Bent, treasurer; John T. Meats, superintendent.

OAKLAND MILLS.

Capt. Silas Shepard purchased a privilege in 1827 on Rumford River, about three miles west from the Center, built a dam, and erected a stone factory one hundred and sixteen feet in length, completing it in 1828, and for several years made cotton yarn. In 1831 he added

looms for making cloth. He pursued the business several years, and finally changed his style of manufacture to cotton or canton flannels, which was the first mill that made this kind of goods in the Old Colony. He associated his son-in-law, Lewis R. Chesbrough, with him, and they enlarged the mill under their management. Capt. Shepard died in December, 1864, and the mill was continued a few years by Mr. Chesbrough. In 1869 Amos F. Howard & Son purchased the Oakland Mills of Mr. Chesbrough and heirs of Capt. Shepard, and afterwards made extensive improvements, adding new machinery, and in 1880 erected a new building one hundred and thirty-eight feet by sixty-eight feet, and another, forty-six feet by thirty-five feet, with new engine and machinery, doubling the capacity for manufacturing fabrics. Mr. Chesbrough died in April, 1878, in New Jersey. Mr. Howard died May 7, 1881, and his son and co-partner, Bion B. Howard, who resided in Millbury, died in December the same year. The Oakland Mills have since been conducted by Joseph S. Tidd, son-in-law of the former (who is an owner), in the interest of the heirs of Mr. Howard. The mill contains one hundred and twenty-four looms, and manufactures denims and tickings, about two million five hundred thousand yards a year. Oakland is a pleasant village. The company owns a dozen or more of the dwelling-houses for residences of their workmen.

WILLIAMS MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

H. A. Williams, manager, commenced business here in 1877, with a limited capital, but with a fertile invention and a persevering energy. He manufactured a great variety of small steel tools, twist drills, etc., by a process of his own invention, and the business proved successful. After a few changes of proprietors, a spacious building was erected in 1880, near the Weir junction, Old Colony Railroad.

A few years later a new company was organized, chiefly of New Bedford men. The works have since been removed to Boston.

NOTE.

(1.) One who has been connected intimately with the present great establishment of Reed & Barton, almost from the beginning, indulges in the following pleasing reminiscence:

TAUNTON, Sept. 12, 1892.

S. HOPKINS EMERY, D. D.

Dear Sir:—Allow me to write you from memory in regard to a few events which occurred in this city or ancient town many years ago. In October, 1838, there was a meeting in the Unitarian meeting house, in the interest of education. The meeting was honored by the presence of Governor Everett. Rev. Mr. Bigelow, pastor of the church, in company with the Governor, visited the factory of Leonard, Reed & Barton. The concern was small at that time, employing perhaps about twenty-five persons.—But even then they had succeeded in manufacturing a variety of artistic, useful articles of britannia ware which were somewhat popular in the market. They were I believe the first manufacturers in the United States, to successfully compete with the celebrated imported ware manufactured by James Dixon & Sons, Sheffield, England. After the Governor left it was proposed to make him a present of an urn. Accordingly one was packed in a box, taken to the station and put in charge of George Bird, the conductor on the Taunton Branch Railroad, with instructions to give the same to the Governor on his arrival in Boston. The following letter was received in acknowledgment of the present. Although written from memory there is, I think, no material variation from the original letter.

Yours truly,

ALFRED BRABROOK.

BOSTON, 12th October, 1838.

MESSRS. LEONARD, REED & BARTON.

Gentlemen:—On my arrival in Boston, the conductor of the cars put into my possession a box containing an urn from your factory. I beg you to accept my sincere thanks for this beautiful present, highly valuable to me, not only as a convenient and exceedingly useful article of furniture, reflecting great credit on the skill to which the art has been brought in your establishment, but still more prized by me as a token of your kind regard. With my best wishes for the success of your enterprise.

I am, gentlemen, your obliged friend,

EDWARD EVERETT.

CHAPTER XXXI.

INDUSTRIES OF TAUNTON CONTINUED—A. Field & Sons' Nail and Tack Works, Albert Field Founder, 1827—Taunton Tack Company, 1854—Atlas Manufacturing Company, 1891—Taunton Locomotive Manufacturing Company, 1846—William A. Crocker and Others—Harrison Tweed—Parley I. Perrin—Old Colony Iron Company, East Taunton, 1824—Crocker & Richmond—S. L. Crocker, Enoch and Charles Robinson—Nemasket Mills—Eagle Cotton Mill Co.—Cohannet Mills—Elizabeth Pool Mills—Canoe River Mills—Taunton Copper Manufacturing Company, 1826—Crocker Brothers—Timothy Gordon—Phoenix Manufacturing Company—Charles R. Vickery—Charles R. Atwood—Presbrey Stove Lining Company, Weir Village, 1826—Sproat's Mills, Weir Village, 1837, James Sproat, James H. Sproat, James C. Sproat—Taunton Oil Cloth Company, 1850—James W. Crossman, Thompson Newbury—Stoneware Pottery, Major William Sever, 1772—Lumber Business—Capt. Abiathar Williams, A. K. and George B. Williams—Leonard Foundry, 1845—Dea. Lemuel Leonard, Lemuel M. Leonard—L. B. West—Anthony and Cushman, 1864—Taunton Brick Company, 1868—Peck & White, Brownell & Burt, Carriage Manufacturers—West Silver Company—Eli H. Eldredge & Sons—M. M. Rhodes & Sons—Horatio L. Cushman & Company, Button Manufacturers—The Huber Printing Press Company—William R. Potter—Other Manufacturing Establishments and Business Houses—The Commerce of Taunton—Population of Taunton from the Earliest Time—Report from the Census Office of Department of the Interior, Washington, Concerning the Manufactures of Taunton, 1890—Notes: Luther R. Babbitt and William W. Porter—Thomas Coram as a Ship Builder.

A. FIELD & SONS' NAIL AND TACK WORKS.

A FIELD & SONS' Nail and Tack Works have been many years one of the largest manufactories in the United States. Sixty-six years ago, after the removal of Babbitt and Crossman from Deacon Roswell Ballard's fulling-mill on Spring street (the site of the above capacious works), Albert Field in 1827 leased a room of his friend Ballard, and with two machines, made by Elijah Caswell, his ingenious mechanical assistant fifty years, there commenced his humble work of manufacturing shoe nails and tacks, which he monthly conveyed by team to his customers in this and other counties. Mr. Field had previously gained an insight of the business while at work at Hopewell and Whittenton Mills, at five shillings a day. From that humble beginning he went on enlarging from year to year, extending his business

and field of operations and customers until the buildings are over one thousand feet in length, and the works and appurtenances cover an area of two acres. The A. Field & Sons' Company manufacture two thousand five hundred sizes and kinds of tacks, nails, etc., consume about three thousand tons of nail-plates, some thirty tons of copper and steel plates, one hundred tons of zinc and yellow stock annually, which are converted into the millions of eyelets, nails and tacks daily in their works. The officers in 1890 were Charles H. Field, president; N. Bradford Dean, treasurer and manager, and Herbert E. Hall, superintendent. In 1891 the above company was merged with the Taunton Tack Company in the "Atlas Tack Company," of Boston, a new organization, of which Thomas J. Lothrop is general manager; N. Bradford Dean local mill agent of A. Field & Sons and Taunton Tack Works; Herbert E. Hall superintendent of the former and Daniel P. Newcomb of the latter establishment.

TAUNTON TACK COMPANY.

This company was organized in 1854 by a few practical tack-makers and others that joined them with a capital of twenty thousand dollars; shares at five hundred dollars. Their works were on Union street, the company purchasing the buildings from Stephen Rhodes and others. They chose directors: Daniel Reed, jr., Joseph Dunbar, Robert Crossman (2d), Gideon Perkins, jr., Charles Foster. The last named was chosen president, Robert Crossman, 2d, secretary, and Gideon Perkins, jr., agent and treasurer. In 1855 the company became incorporated, and Gideon Perkins, jr., Daniel Reed, jr., Philander W. Dean, James C. Brown, and Albert Hunter were directors; Robert Crossman (2d), clerk; Daniel Reed, jr., treasurer; and James C. Brown, president. From that time there was a change in the officers nearly every year, except agent and treasurer, which office L. F. Dudley held for several years, and George W. White was superintendent some ten years.

In 1866 Lorenzo Lincoln was elected president, and has held the office six years. Thomas J. Lothrop was elected director in 1867, and agent and treasurer in 1868, and remained treasurer and manager to 1891. In 1869 the company erected a new manufactory.

In 1870 the company increased their capital to \$60,000, and removed to their new manufactory on Weir street. The company then began

to add to its machinery not only tack and nail machines but for manufacture of rivets and bolts. In 1873 the capital stock was increased to \$120,000. In 1874 George W. White resigned as superintendent. In July, 1878, the fire destroyed a large portion of the factory, which was soon rebuilt and new machines added, and now includes one hundred and seven tack and shoe-nail machines and various other valuable machines; wire-drawing apparatus and machinery for the rivet department. The establishment consumes about seven and a half tons of iron per day, and furnishes employment to one hundred and ten hands in the various departments. The company manufactures its own machines, and is adding wire nails to its specialties.

Its last officers were Lorenzo Lincoln, president; Thomas J. Lothrop, treasurer and agent; Joseph Philbrick, clerk; H. B. Wheelwright, Thomas J. Lothrop, Lorenzo Lincoln, Joseph Philbrick, directors.

The Taunton Tack Company was merged with others in 1891 in the Atlas Manufacturing Company, Boston, and under that name the works are still doing a large manufacturing business.

TAUNTON LOCOMOTIVE MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

Located near the central depot of the Old Colony Railroad, this company commenced business in 1846, and was incorporated in 1847 by Wm. A. Crocker, Willard W. Fairbanks, Wm. Raymond Lee, and their associates, for manufacturing steam-engines, railroad cars, and machinery; capital, \$50,000.

Wm. A. Crocker was chosen president; W. W. Fairbanks, agent and treasurer; Charles R. Olney, clerk. In 1847 Harrison Tweed succeeded Mr. Olney as clerk. In 1854, W. W. Fairbanks succeeded Mr. Crocker as president. Robert S. Dean succeeded Mr. Fairbanks as treasurer in August, 1858, and resigned in December. Harrison Tweed was successor as treasurer September 25, 1861, and became agent in place of Mr. Fairbanks, resigned, who also resigned as president August 28, 1862, and Samuel L. Crocker was elected, who served twenty-one years, until his death, February 10, 1883.

The capital had been increased from time to time until 1864, when it was established at \$218,500.

P. I. Perrin, who had been superintendent and designer of the company from its commencement, in 1846, in July, 1877, was elected agent

and treasurer to succeed Mr. Tweed, and E. D. Godfrey clerk of the corporation.

At the annual meeting May 23, 1883, Nahum Stetson was elected president in place of Mr. Crocker, deceased; Everett D. Godfrey, clerk; directors, Enoch Robinson, Harrison Tweed, P. I. Perrin, Nahum Stetson, and Robert I. Gammell, of Providence, resigned in 1889.

This was among the first companies established specially for manufacturing locomotives in New England, and the first was built in May, 1847. The company soon attained a high reputation for their locomotives, and the first that found its way upon the great thoroughfares of the West was sent from this establishment in May, 1852; shipped from Boston for New Orleans, thence to St. Louis in charge of Edward Peirs, engineer, now living. Their locomotives are still a propelling power from Maine to California, in Canada, South America, and Mexico.

This company added to its business in 1883, the manufacture of the Huber Printing Press, and is doing a large business in this line.

The officers are, president, Robert J. Gammell; treasurer and agent, Wm. R. Billings; directors, R. J. Gammell, Henry F. Bassett, Charles T. Dorrance, Edgar F. Robinson, Wm. C. Davenport.

OLD COLONY IRON COMPANY, EAST TAUNTON.

In 1813 Stephen King obtained a grant to build a dam across Taunton River, on his farm, a short distance above the Old Colony Iron Works, and laid the foundation. Horatio Leonard & Compan. (Crocker & Richmond) purchased Mr. King's right and removed the dam to its present location, and built a forge in 1824 for making charcoal iron of scraps and pig-iron. Coal being expensive, a few years later (1827) they obtained the service of experienced workmen, James Mitchell and brother, Englishmen, and commenced making iron with bituminous coal. Increase and Charles Robinson came from Bridgewater in 1828 and engaged with the company. The facilities for the manufacture of iron for nail-plates and shovels were enlarged. Enoch Robinson, who had also served in various iron departments, succeeded his brother Increase in 1829, who returned to Bridgewater. Samuel Caswell had charge of the machinery. The financial reverses of 1837-42 caused a suspension of the works for over a year.

A new company was organized under the name of the Old Colony Iron Company in 1844, with a capital of \$260,000. Samuel L. Crocker, president; Charles Robinson, treasurer; they remained in office until their death, the latter February 8, 1882, the former February 10, 1883. The works covered several acres, manufactured shovels and nails and nail-plates, making their own iron. The last officers were Charles T. Robinson, clerk; Oliver A. Washburn, agent and treasurer; Enoch Robinson, Nahum Stetson, Charles T. Robinson and Oliver A. Washburn, directors; Enoch Robinson, superintendent. The works were mostly destroyed by fire 7th August, 1881, which closed the iron enterprise of about sixty years.

NEMASKET MILLS.

A cotton manufacturing company, the "Nemasket Mills," a new building 400 feet long, three stories, takes the place of the iron works, which was incorporated in 1891, capital \$300,000. Officers, Lewis Williams, president; Abbott F. Lawrence, clerk and treasurer; Chas. L. Macomber, agent and superintendent; directors, Nomus Paige, Frank L. Cady, Enos D. Williams, Wm. H. Bent, Chas. L. Macomber, Peter H. Corr, Arthur M. Alger, Lewis Williams.

An Oil Cloth Works Company has also been organized to occupy a brick building at this place.

EAGLE COTTON MILL COMPANY.

This company was incorporated in 1860. Capital, \$60,000. Theodore Dean, president; Francis B. Dean, clerk and treasurer; with a board of directors, four of whom have passed away. F. B. Dean is now manager and treasurer.

COHANNET MILLS.

On the bank of Mill River, Adams street, were incorporated in 1874. Capital, \$100,000. A brick mill was erected 330 feet in length by fifty in width, two stories, for spinning cotton yarn. Officers, John E. Sanford, president; E. B. Maltby, clerk; C. L. Lovering, treasurer, who resigned in 1878, and E. B. Maltby was elected. In 1881 the capital was increased to \$200,000, and a new mill (No. 2) was erected parallel with No. 1, 365 feet long by seventy-two in width, three

tories, also for spinning cotton yarn. In 1890 another mill of brick (No. 3) was erected on Ingell street, Weir village, 429 feet in length by 107 in width, three stories, also for cotton yarn. The present capital is \$600,000, and its officers John E. Sanford, president; Edward B. Maltby, clerk and treasurer; Edward Lovering, agent; directors, Saul W. Eddy, Charles L. Lovering, Edward B. Maltby, John E. Sanford, Geo. M. Woodward. These mills do the largest business in that line in New England.

ELIZABETH POOL MILLS.

Situated on Adams street, on the bank of Mill River, incorporated in 1877. Capital, \$50,000. Main mill 218 by seventy feet, two stories; another mill 140 by fifty feet. Also added two others 119 by seventy and 155 by forty-eight, each one story, all substantial brick. Capital increased to \$100,000. Manufacture cotton flannels of fine quality. The officers are William C. Lovering, president; Albert E. Swasey, clerk and treasurer; directors, Chas. L. Lovering, A. E. Swasey, Wm. C. Lovering, Henry M. Lovering, Henry H. Culver.

CANOE RIVER MILLS.

These are located on the west side of the river and operated by Mrs. John C. Sharp and her sons John C. and Arthur R. Sharp. They were built in 1882, and spin cotton yarn. About 150 persons are employed.

TAUNTON COPPER MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

In 1826 William A., Samuel L. and George A. Crocker associated together as Crocker Brothers, and commenced the manufacture of copper upon the Wading River, in Norton, a privilege which their father, William Allen Crocker, formerly owned and was previously occupied by Crocker & Richmond a few years for the same purpose. In 1831 the above William A., Samuel L. and George A. Crocker, with Daniel Brewer, Nathaniel Crandell, and such others as they may associate with them, were incorporated as the Taunton Copper Manufacturing Company, under the firm name of Crocker Brothers & Co., with a capital of \$200,000. The works were enlarged double their former size in Norton, and practical skilled workmen were obtained from England to produce the less costly "yellow metal," and by chemical arrangements in the

manufacture of copper and yellow metal they utilized the oxide of zinc for various mechanical purposes; they also contracted for the manufacture of "planchets" for copper cents, which machines were worked by William Allen West many years, furnishing the United States government with fifty thousand dollars annually.

In 1849 the company erected a large establishment at Weir village for the manufacture and rolling of copper, yellow metal, and zinc, removing a portion of the machinery from Norton. The company conducted a large and profitable business for many years, increasing their capital to \$600,000, and again to \$900,000, paying large dividends. William A. Crocker retired from the firm in 1854, and George A. Crocker died in February, 1864. A few years since, in consequence of business reverses and losses and inability to pay dividends, the capital was decreased to \$450,000. During, however, all the panics and reverses of 1837, 1857, and 1873, the company continued its large and costly business operations, regularly paying, without intermission, their employees, many of whom have been upon the rolls in their service, thirty, forty, and fifty years. Charles Robinson and Ward M. Parker, two of the oldest directors, died in 1882. In January, 1883, Charles R. Vickery, another of the board, and president of the company many years, died. Samuel L. Crocker, the last surviving brother, director, treasurer and agent of the company from its organization, over half a century, died in February, 1883. E. H. Bennett, elected president to succeed Mr. Vickery, resigned, also R. Henry Hall, who had been thirty years superintendent and agent, resigned in 1884.

A reorganization of this old established wealthy corporation took place in 1884. The capital was reduced to \$252,000, and officers elected as follows: Chas. L. Lovering, Thompson Newbury, Marcus M. Rhodes, George M. Woodward, of Taunton; Joseph A. Beauvais, New Bedford; G. W. R. Mattison, Providence; and Edmund L. Baylies, of New York, directors; George M. Woodward, president; Henry F. Bassett, treasurer; Timothy Gordon, clerk, the latter having been book-keeper, treasurer and clerk over fifty years.

PHOENIX MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

Commenced business on School street over fifty years ago. The proprietors of the then called "Crucible Company" were Charles R.

Vickery, Charles R. Atwood, and Joseph Dixon. To enlarge their business they removed to Weir village, and in 1851 were incorporated under the above name, capital \$30,000, manufacture plumbago crucibles of all sizes. Charles R. Vickery, president, Charles R. Atwood, agent and treasurer, and were annually chosen, till their deaths. In 1877 Henry D. Atwood was chosen agent, and after the death of his father, C. R. Atwood, in December, 1877, he was elected clerk and treasurer. C. R. Vickery died in January, 1883. The present officers are, J. C. H. Pickering, president; H. D. Atwood, agent and treasurer; Harry C. Atwood, clerk. The company exhibit at the World's Fair, Chicago.

PRESHREY STOVE LINING COMPANY.

Established in 1826; incorporated in 1866, with a capital of \$28,000; manufacture fire brick and stove linings. The directors are Henry T. Root, B. C. Pierce, J. T. Maher, William A. Miller, D. A. Trefethen. Henry T. Root, president; B. C. Pierce, treasurer and agent. Their works cover an area of two acres—a successful company.

SPROAT'S MILLS.

These mills were built by James Sproat in 1837, for the manufacture of box boards and nail kegs. He died in September, 1857, and was succeeded by his son, James H. Sproat, conducting a larger business in that line, until his death in December, 1890. He was succeeded by his son, James C. Sproat, in similar line, continuing to the present time, employing about thirty hands, many of whom have been in their employ from thirty to fifty years.

TAUNTON OIL CLOTH COMPANY.

Incorporated in 1850. Capital, \$25,000. The presidents have been Charles Robinson, Baylies Sanford, William R. Davenport, John E. Sanford. Clerks, B. Sanford, John E. Sanford, J. J. Whitmarsh. James W. Crossman was the original agent. He died March 12, 1879. The present officers are John E. Sanford, president; Thompson Newbury, treasurer, from the organization of the company; Chas. T. Newbury, agent and clerk; Nathan Newbury, superintendent. They manufacture enameled and pebbled oil cloth, and have been a successful company.

STONE WARE POTTERY.

A building for the manufacture of stoneware, with a kiln for burning, was erected by Major William Sever in 1772, opposite his residence, upon the historic No. 2 Landing Place of Taunton Great River, and on the easterly side of Crooked lane, now known as Ingell street where it intersects with High street.

At this place, and in this building, the first stone ware in Bristol county was produced, and it is also claimed, the first American crucible, of which specimens made over a century ago are now in the possession of his descendants.

Major Sever had been engaged in the same business prior to his removal from Dorchester to Taunton, in partnership with Mr. Ebenezer Baker, of Dorchester, upon the site now occupied by the manufactory of the descendants of Mr. Baker in the production of their celebrated chocolate, but the difficulty and expense in transporting the clay necessary for their ware around the Cape was too great, and the partnership was dissolved and Major Sever's removal to Taunton was the result.

This location on the banks of the river afforded an easy and expeditious route for shipment of ware and transporting the clay from New Jersey and Gay Head, and was effected by a small vessel the *Sam Adams*, owned by Major Sever.

The clay was also brought by the Gay Head Indians. The late Mr. Atwood in his "Reminiscences of Taunton" states that,

He (Major Sever) obtained his clay from the Gay Head Indians, who brought it in their frail and pointed canoes to the landing place near the works. To look at one of these canoes it would seem impossible that they could be safely moved such a distance even if the ocean was in a placid condition. But I have no recollection of any accident or disaster having happened.

The stone ware was shipped to New London and New York, besides supplying the domestic wants of the inhabitants of a large portion of Bristol and adjoining counties.

For many years Major Sever's eldest son, John, was his business partner, and later William, jr., was added to the firm. After the death of Major Sever, the business was carried on by John and William, until having obtained what in those days was considered a competency, the business was abandoned prior to 1830.

A part of this pottery and old business establishment, shorn of its two side lean-tos, which originally made it much larger, is still standing, a relic of colonial days.

LUMBER BUSINESS.

Capt. Abiather Williams was one of the pioneers in the lumber business seventy years ago on Ingell street. He was succeeded by his sons, Abiather K. and George B. Williams fifty years ago; the former died in 1890. The successors in this industrial enterprise are A. G. Williams & Co., sons of the latter, who have a large steam planing and lumber mills; they with their father own about thirty dwellings, some of them the best in the city, of handsome architectural designs with elegant surroundings and comforts. They employ a capital of some \$200,000.

LEONARD FOUNDRY.

In 1845 Deacon Lemuel Leonard built a small foundry below Whittenton Mills for casting stoves and small wares. A few years later his son, Lemuel M. Leonard, was associated with him, and enlarged the foundry. The former died in 1868. The latter built a large foundry on Wales street, and removed from Whittenton in 1865, and continued a large business until his death in 1876. The Leonard Co-operative Foundry Company was organized in 1877; capital, \$25,000. Re-organized in 1891 under the name of New England Stove Company. It has two foundries and a number of buildings, covering an area of two acres, and does a large business. The officers are L. B. West, president; W. H. Lindsay, treasurer.

ANTHONY AND CUSHMAN.

Anthony and Cushman, manufacturers of shoe nails and tacks, commenced their works below Weir village in 1864, with some twenty machines. Their business increasing, in 1882 they removed to the spacious block on Court street, formerly the Bay State Screw Works, and soon had ninety machines running, employing over a hundred hands, and cutting four tons of metal per day of various kinds. Capital, \$60,000.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



Eli M. Eldridge

LIST OF MEMBERS.

MEMBER CONCERNED.

Organized in 1871, the association made up of 100 members, many of whom were engaged in the mercantile business, and was organized and organized.

1871-1872 AND 1873-1874.

The firm, consisting of James A. Peck and William F. A. Peck, engaged in the business in the city of Chicago, and also in the mercantile business, consisting of J. S. Brown and George H. West.

J. S. BROWN AND G. H. WEST.

J. S. Brown and G. H. West, representing the manufacturing of goods, were well known in the city of Chicago, and were engaged in the mercantile business in the city of Chicago, and also in the mercantile business, consisting of J. S. Brown and George H. West. J. S. Brown is the owner and business manager of the West Side Company, on Avenue Street, which he formed in 1873, and was the owner of the Mercantile Company, and with which are connected James A. Peck and Leonard C. Peck, sons of William W. Peck (1), who was the owner of the mercantile business in the city of Chicago, and also in the mercantile business, consisting of J. S. Brown and George H. West.

1875-1876 AND 1877-1878.

The firm, consisting of a business established by J. S. Brown and G. H. West, which had been partially formed in the city of Chicago, and also in the mercantile business, consisting of J. S. Brown and George H. West. They were well known in the city of Chicago, and also in the mercantile business.

M. W. PECK AND SONS.

The firm, consisting of a business established by M. W. Peck and Sons, which had been partially formed in the city of Chicago, and also in the mercantile business, consisting of M. W. Peck and Sons. They were well known in the city of Chicago, and also in the mercantile business, consisting of M. W. Peck and Sons. They were well known in the city of Chicago, and also in the mercantile business, consisting of M. W. Peck and Sons.



Wm. W. Bridge.

TAUNTON BRICK COMPANY.

Organized in 1868; the largest manufactory of brick in this city. Capital, \$75,000. Edmund H. Bennett, president; Chas. F. Johnson, agent and treasurer.

PECK AND WHITE.

This firm, consisting of Jathniel A. Peck and William L. White, jr., do a large business in building carriages of all descriptions; as, also, do Brownell and Burt, consisting of Daniel S. Brownell and George H. Burt.

L. B. WEST AND CO.

L. B. West and Co. represent an enterprising manufactory of stoves, as well as a large house dealing in housekeeping articles generally. L. B. West is treasurer and business manager of the West Silver Company on Winthrop street, which from 1859 to 1873 was known as the Porter Britannia Company, and with which are still connected Edmund W. and Lemuel C. Porter, sons of William W. Porter (!), who for half a century was a britannia worker in the employ of the establishments of Reed and Barton, and the Porter Britannia Company.

ELI H. ELDRIDGE AND SONS.

This firm carry on a business established by Eli Eldridge in 1848, and which is more particularly noticed in the biographical sketch of the senior member of the firm. They make a specialty of coffin plates and screws, etc.

M. M. RHODES AND SONS.

Manufacturers of shoe buttons and eyelets, have a spacious and convenient brick manufactory on Porter street. They commenced business in 1861. Marcus Morton Rhodes, at the head of the firm, the son of Stephen and Betsey (Bird) Rhodes, born in Foxboro', Mass., January 22, 1822, removed to Taunton in 1835, and has proved one of its most successful business men. They turn out six millions of their buttons per day, employing thirty hands. Their process of manufacture is the invention of Mr. Rhodes.

HORATIO L. CUSHMAN AND CO.

Are in the same business of manufacturing tufting and shoe buttons, commencing in 1882, and employing about thirty hands, making a million a day. Mr. Cushman has been called to the office of mayor of the city.

HUBER PRINTING PRESS COMPANY.

Commenced in 1883, capital \$75,000, manufacture valuable presses at the Taunton Locomotive Co's works. President, B. Huber; agent and treasurer, W. K. Hodgman.

Our notice of the manufacturing establishments and industries of Taunton has been confined to those chiefly of ancient origin and which run back, most of them, into former centuries or the earlier part of the present. Besides these, should be named, A. McKenney, agricultural implement manufacturer; N. Gilbert Whitmore, gun maker; Strange's Machine Works, 36 Washington street; J. W. Pierce, Edward Whitters, harness makers; S. A. Dudley, manufacturer of shuttles of all descriptions; Charles Hewitt & Co., and D. D. White, boot and shoe manufacturers; Earl King & Co., Charles R. Richmond N. S. Williams, box manufacturers; D. A. Trefethen, brass founder and finisher; Horatio Godfrey, John W. Hart & Co., Isaac H. Howland & Co., A. B. Staples, P. E. Williams & Co., Weir Brick Co., Williams Brick Co., brick manufacturers; B. F. Cunningham, G. H. & J. F. Park, cabinet makers; Barker & Mason, J. B. Dorgan, L. French, Nelson Goulard, George H. Higgins, Nathan Rand, carriage manufacturers; Taunton Crucible Co.; New Process Twist Drill Co.; Samuel Cope, Benjamin Roebuck & Co., file manufacturers; Williams Stove Lining Co.; Universal Loom Co.; E. W. Strange & Co., machinists; D. A. Burt & Co., J. B. Sullivan, marble workers; Champion Ring Traveler Manufacturing Co.; Pierce, Lewis & Co., ring travelers; French & Winslow; Taunton Stove Lining Co.; Union Stove Lining Co.; Cobb Stove and Machine Co.; New England Stove Co.; Oscar G. Thomas; Weir Stove Co.; White, Warner & Co., stove manufacturers; B. S. Bosworth & Co., tack, brad and shoe nail manufacturers; A. S. Williams & Co.; Sanders & Buff-

ington; Taunton Lumber Co., manufacturers of doors, sashes and blinds, etc.; Samuel M. Tinkham & Son, James A., manufacturers of door, pew and street numbers, etc., and general repairers; F. W. R. Emery, manufacturer of blankbooks and a general bookbinder.

If we have overlooked any manufacturing interests, it has been an unintentional oversight. It would be interesting to name all those who handle goods, manufactured at home or elsewhere—the traders of the town or city, but they are too many. Some have just left us—Edgar H. Reed, Henry C. Perry, E. Dawes Tisdale, William Hutchinson, the worthy successors of S. O. Dunbar, John, William and Hodges Reed, Charles Godfrey, Henry, William and Albert Washburn, Samuel Colby, Abner Pitts, F. S. Monroe, Jabez Rounds, Allen and Seth Presbrey, H. W. Church, and many others who have passed away.

Other veteran storekeepers still remain—A. J. Barker, N. H. Skinner, Salmon Washburn, Charles Curtis, George H. Babbitt, Nathan S. Hoard, Isaac B. Briggs, L. B. Higgins, P. D. Cutter.

THE COMMERCE OF TAUNTON.

Taunton Great River, so called, in distinction from a smaller stream, is not so "great" as to suggest very much commerce, yet we are told that,

The coasting trade was inaugurated soon after the settlement of the enterprising pioneers and their small shallops and sloops of ten to twenty tons were plying with cargoes of iron, brick and other articles to and from Providence, New York and Newport, where a large trade was established. Sloops were built(?) on the banks of Taunton River as far up as Titicut by the Pratts and Holmeses, and at Richard Williams's Landing by Capt. Joseph Hall and others. At the commencement of the present century there was a small fleet engaged in the articles of commerce of Taunton. Iron, hollow ware and brick were then the chief articles of export. Capt. Job Smith, a large dealer in West India and dry goods, had a large store at Neck of Land where Capt. Job Godfrey and others landed their cargoes. The wharf can now be seen. Schooner "Raynham" built at the Dean Street Landing by Capt. Joseph Hall for Hon. Josiah Dean, who then conducted the iron works; the sloop "Industry," owned by Capt. Peter Hall and his father; sloop "Sally," Capt. Benjamin Cooper, Josiah Dean and Col. George Williams, owners; sloop "Ranger," Capt. William Presbrey, owned by Capt. Seth Presbrey, Samuel Leonard and John Presbrey; sloop "Peace and Plenty," Capt. Seth Presbrey; sloop "Union," Capt. Sylvester Jones; Sloop "Sally," Capt. Jacob Phillips; sloop "Hannah," Capt. David Vickery; these owned by Samuel Leonard, Jonathan

Ingell, James Hart, Capt. David Padelford, Col. Noah Hall, Capt. *Abiathar Williams and others, such were some of the river boats which did the freighting between Taunton, New York and other coastwise ports.

In the Bristol county history, p. 840, are given the names of thirty-four schooners, nine barges, and five steamers, forty-eight in all, which constituted the Taunton fleet in 1883. And so early as 1800, remonstrants against a bridge over the river below the Weir, state

There are sixteen coasting vessels owned and employed above the place where the said bridge is intended to be built, drawing from six to seven and a half feet of water, ten of which pass and repass to Providence, Bedford, etc., twenty-five times each year at least; the other six pass and repass from New York, Philadelphia, Connecticut, New Jersey, etc., at least eight times each a year, freighted wholly with manufactures of Taunton and the neighboring towns about, and generally bringing back raw materials and grain, making in the whole five hundred and ninety-six times the said vessels will have to pass said bridge in a year, etc.

It is stated elsewhere in the document quoted, that

There are at least three millions of brick made in Taunton a year. That there are manufactured in Taunton and vicinity eight hundred tons of iron ware at least, the furnaces at which it is made depending in a great measure upon ore freighted up Taunton River, and that there are seven hundred tons of bar-iron slit and rolled in Taunton and made into nails, shovels, etc., giving employment to a large number of men.

This was in 1800 and in 1849, a "schedule of merchandise, which passed up and down Taunton River," is drawn up, which is interesting reading to-day, and shows what enterprising, busy men occupied these houses and walked these streets half a century ago. Here are the figures:

230,000 bushels of grain,	1,000 tons copper, yellow metal and zinc,
25,000 tons of coal,	2,500 bales cotton,
11,150 " bar iron, iron pig and steel,	650 cords wood,
8,000,000 feet of lumber, long and short,	3,585 bales cotton laps,
42,050 casks and boxes, nails and tacks,	8,000 bushels carrots,
29,365 bb ^{ls} flour,	50,000 pieces cotton goods,
1,935 tons sugar, molasses and salt,	50 tons anchors,
1,910 " potters' clay and sand,	500 hhd crucibles,
7,700 casks lime, cement and plaster,	662 pck. Brittonia ware,
5,000,000 bricks,	34 tons block tin,
10,550 doz. shovels, spades and forks,	500 tons butter, cheese, lard, etc.

The slow but sure growth of Taunton in population from the earliest time is indicated by the following table, prepared from reliable sources, and which is as follows:

GROWTH OF POPULATION.

YEAR.	POPULATION.	REMARKS.
1643	54	List of Military Company of Taunton from 16 to 60 years of age.
1676	96	Heads of families in Taunton anno domini 1676, when Philip's war began.
1681 1682	139	This rate made this 7 th day of January, 1681 [*] , by us whose names are undersigned for the defraying of ye toune charges to be payed according to toune order. Taunton, Jan. 7, 1681. WILLIAM HARVEY, SHADRACH WILBORN, THOMAS LEONARD.
Note: The town rate includes the names of five women.		
1682	134	From list of Military company of Taunton from 16 to 60 years of age.
1691-2	139	The heads of families when Mr. Danforth first came to Taunton.
1709	208	Heads of families in Taunton, besides those belonging to the North Purchase Military Company and the South Purchase, and the farms over the river as high as James Phillips'.
1728	274	Families in dwelling houses in Taunton May 28 th , 1728. From Morgan Cobb's ² map.
1754	27	Slaves in Taunton in the province of Massachusetts Bay, 16 years old and upwards, taken by order of government in the last month of year 1754 and the beginning of the year 1755.
1775	2,735	Colonial census.
1776	3,259	" "
1777	826	The male inhabitants of Taunton of the age of 16 years and upwards, Aug. 22, 1777. Whites 780, Quakers 14, fled for refuge 16, negroes 16.
1790	3,804	U. S. Census.
1800	3,860	" "
1810	3,907	" "
1820	4,520	" "
1830	6,042	" "
1840	7,645	" "
1850	10,441	" "
1855	13,750	State "
		YEAR. POPULATION.
		1860 15,376 U. S. census.
		1865 16,005 State "
		1870 18,629 U. S. "
		1875 20,445 State "
		1880 21,213 U. S. "
		1885 23,674 State "
		1890 25,448 U. S. "

The following letter, in reply to my inquiry, if a full report of the industries of Taunton was obtainable in the "Department of the Interior," calls special attention to Table I, as including the "Entire number." Table II has only a limited number, as explained in the note.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, }
 CENSUS OFFICE, }
 WASHINGTON, D. C., April 27, 1893. }

Sir,

This office is in receipt of your letter of April 21, 1893, relative to the bulletin containing statistics of manufactures for the city of Taunton, Mass.

In reply your attention is called to Table I of this bulletin, in which you will find a statement for the entire number of manufacturing establishments that were located in the city of Taunton during the census year, and for which this office secured reports. The industries presented in Table II are such as may be considered important or characteristic, and for this reason published separately and in detail. The final reports on manufactures for Taunton, which are now being prepared, will contain a separate statement for each industry in the city, for which reports were received for three or more establishments.

Very respectfully,

ROBERT L. PORTER, Superintendent of Census.

MR. S. H. EMERY, Taunton, Mass.

STATISTICS OF MANUFACTURES, 1890.

CITY OF TAUNTON, MASS.

The tabulated statements presented herewith include only establishments which reported a product of \$500 or more in value during the census year, and, so far as practicable, only those establishments operating works located within the corporation limits of the city.

TABLE I.—COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF TOTALS UNDER GENERAL HEADS OF INQUIRY, 1880 AND 1890.

INDUSTRIES.	Number in- dustries re- ported.		Number es- tablishments reporting.	Capital. (a)	Hands employed.	Wages paid.	Cost of materials used.
	1880	1890					
All industries.....	47	65	148	\$4,086,134	5,154	\$2,083,185	\$4,272,451
			310	7,754,773	6,379	3,104,025	4,771,006

INDUSTRIES.	Miscellane- ous expenses (b)	Value of product.	MUNICIPAL DATA.		
			Popu- lation.	Assessed valuation.	Municipal debt. (c)
All industries.....		\$7,618,053	21,213	\$14,212,330	\$440,715
		9,834,584	25,448	17,823,032	600,300

a The value of hired property is not included for 1880 because it was not reported in 1880.

b No inquiry in 1880 relating to "Miscellaneous expenses."

c The amount stated represents the "net debt," or the total amount of municipal debt less sinking fund.

TABLE 2.—DETAILED STATEMENT FOR 1890 BY IMPORTANT INDUSTRIES. (a)

CLASSIFICATION OF INQUIRIES.	Brick and tile. (8 establishments)	Clay and Pottery products. (6 establishments)	Cotton Goods. (8 establishments)	Foundry and ma- chine shop pro- ducts. (15 establish- ments)	Iron and steel— nails and spikes, cut and wrought. (4 establishments)
CAPITAL EMPLOYED—Aggregate.....	\$136,998	\$221,876	\$2,509,694	\$1,824,603	\$543,925
HIRED PROPERTY—Total.....	8,500			39,250	7,000
PLANT—Total.....	46,035	121,000	1,449,507	727,625	342,825
Land.....	16,315	10,500	96,500	146,000	37,200
Buildings.....	11,030	61,100	446,764	217,519	100,300
Machinery, tools and implements.....	18,690	50,300	897,743	364,106	105,325
LIVE ASSETS—Total.....	81,563	99,976	1,159,187	1,057,728	294,100
Raw materials.....	4,000	10,350	227,131	173,121	100,500
Stock in process and finished product.....	20,700	43,100	583,984	409,749	163,000
Cash bills and accounts receivable, and all sundries not elsewhere reported.....	47,863	46,526	348,072	481,858	21,600
WAGES PAID—Aggregate.....	\$71,558	\$72,025	\$708,825	\$852,066	\$150,996
Average number of hands employed dur- ing the year.....	221	121	3,000	1,505	301
Males above 16 years.....	221	89	895	1,423	127
Females above 15 years.....		1	991	10	60
Children.....			59		4
Pieceworkers.....		11	51	72	110
MATERIALS USED—Aggregate cost.....	\$25,720	\$49,483	\$1,620,595	\$672,262	\$362,575
Principal materials.....		26,029	1,478,738	518,770	341,575
Fuel.....	25,609	11,252	58,776	18,242	7,400
Mill supplies.....		1,177	19,499	18,221	2,000
All other materials.....	111	2,025	72,661	17,029	11,600
MISCELLANEOUS EXPENSES—Aggregate	\$15,301	\$15,151	\$149,197	\$140,966	\$17,891
Amount paid for contract work.....	2,000				
Rent.....	600			242	500
Power and heat.....					250
Taxes.....	615	7,530	17,103	15,034	1,673
Insurance.....	195	4,176	19,074	5,872	1,285
Repairs, ordinary of buildings and ma- chinery.....	2,743	2,000	23,761	3,000	600
Interest on cash used in the business.....	1,132	1,573	7,101	3,172	7,915
All sundries not elsewhere reported.....	7,144	2,000	21,465	51,887	640
GOODS MANUFACTURED—Aggregate value	\$106,412	\$101,700	\$2,217,846	\$1,990,966	\$578,720
Principal product.....	126,114	126,700	2,211,007	1,997,589	508,200
All other products, including receipts from custom work and repairing.....			1,271	20,374	15,200

a To avoid disclosure of operations of individual establishments, only such industries as have three or more establishments engaged therein are included.

NOTES.

(1) Soon after the decease of Mr. Luther R. Babbitt, well known to the elderly people of Taunton, the *Taunton Gazette* had the following pleasing piece of reminiscence in which Mr. Porter acts an important part, which we gladly quote :

The late Luther R. Babbitt was one of the links which connected the Taunton of the past with the Taunton of the present. He was a tool maker in the Old Britannia Works of Babbitt & Crossman on School street. But two men are now known to survive who worked there then. One is Henry G. Reed, of Reed & Barton's, the other, Thomas Babbitt, of Athol. Mr. Reed went into the shop as a boy to learn the business. The late William W. Porter used to tell how he well remembered when Mr. Crossman came into the shop followed by a lad and said : " Mr. Porter, here is a boy who thinks he wants to learn the trade. Take him and see what you can make of him!" Mr. Porter found plenty of good material in the boy, who is now the senior member of the great Reed & Barton Corporation which does a business that surpasses the most extravagant dreams of the founders of the britannia and plating industry in this city. It is rare that men move along for so many years associated in the same business as Mr. Reed and the late Mr. Babbitt. Their service in the plating business covers much more than an ordinary life time.

(2) The most remarkable builder of vessels on Taunton River was Thomas Coram. In an interesting paper read before the American Antiquarian Society by Hamilton Andrews Hill, 27th April, 1892. We find the following account of him.

Thomas Coram, founder of the Foundling Hospital in London, spent ten years of his long and eventful life in the Province of Massachusetts Bay. Born at Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, in 1668, the son of a sea captain engaged in the fisheries, he became both a sailor and a shipbuilder. He landed in Boston sometime in 1693. The object of his coming is thus explained by himself in a memorial addressed to Gov. Joseph Dudley, August 26, 1703 :

" It's something more than nine years past I came into this country and brought with me divers shipwrights and other handy crafts sent hither at the charge of a very () merchant Mr. Thomas Hunt of London whose good will for this country is well known to some of the chiefe persons here. He sent me hither for the carrying on a design of shipbuilding," &c.

Capt. Coram moved from Boston to Taunton in 1698, and soon after bought of John Reed a tract of land in the South Purchase, the recorded boundaries of which locate it in what is now South Dighton. His yard as described by himself was situated " in the most commodious place on the river, with so good a depth of water that if need were a fourth-rate frigate might be launched there."

This was Coram's ship yard. His numerous troubles with Taunton people make too long a story for this book. With his good qualities, he was subject to many of the infirmities of this poor humanity of ours. One of his best friends, Mr. Drummer, of London, wrote of him in 1720 :

He is a man of that obstinate, persevering temper as never to desist from his first enterprise, whatever obstacles lie in his way.

Probably there were other " obstinate " people in Taunton at that time, and this explains all the trouble Capt. Coram had with his shipbuilding in South Dighton.

CHAPTER XXXII.

The Newspapers of Taunton—Bristol County Agricultural Society—The Public Library of Taunton—The Musical Organizations of Taunton—Beethoven—Mozart—Old Colony Historical Society—The Taunton Female Charitable Association—Old Ladies' Home—Taunton Lunatic Hospital—The Morton Hospital.

THE NEWSPAPERS OF TAUNTON.

THE first newspaper that we have knowledge of published in Taunton was a small weekly, called the *Saturday Miscellany*, twelve by eighteen inches, edited and published by a coterie of ladies, commenced in August, 1813. The first number contained an "original letter" of the celebrated Robert Treat Paine, just before his marriage. The editors in their address to the public say :

When we acknowledge ourselves a band of females, we at the same time declare that while it affords us innocent gratification, we sacrifice no domestic duty in thus opening a humble spring, whence more capacious minds may at some future period derive a more noble stream.

It was published at fifty cents a quarter, but for a short time.

The next publication was a regular weekly paper called the *Old Colony Reporter*, published April 4, 1821, by Jacob Chapin, a young lawyer, and printed by Allen Danforth. Its size was nineteen by twenty-four inches, and its second number contained the notes on the important amendment to the Constitution of that year, a record of votes in the election of Governor Brooks, the re-election of Samuel Crocker as county treasurer almost unanimously, and John M. Williams to the State Senate from Taunton. In a succeeding paper the population of Bristol county for 1820 is given, the whole number being forty thousand nine hundred and eight, of which Taunton is credited with four thousand five hundred and twenty, the largest town in the county, New Bedford having three thousand nine hundred and forty-seven, and Troy (now Fall River) only one thousand five hundred and thirty-four. In 1822, the second year, the paper was enlarged and the name changed to *Columbian Reporter and Old Colony Journal*. The third

year, April, 1823, Allen Danforth retired as printer to commence a newspaper in Plymouth called the *Old Colony Memorial*. He resided there fifty years, holding many responsible positions, and died May 28, 1872, in his seventy-sixth year. He was the son of Asa and Deborah Danforth, a lineal descendant of Rev. Samuel Danforth, fourth minister of Taunton.

In 1823, Charles G. Green, from Boston, started a paper called the *Free Press*, which was edited by Theophilus Parsons and Pliny Merrick, young lawyers, who had made Taunton their residence, advocating the election of William H. Crawford for the presidency, who failed of an election, and Dr. William Eustis for governor, and Marcus Morton, lieutenant-governor, who were elected. This paper continued about a year. The following year Governor Eustis died and Lieutenant Governor Morton was governor. Afterward Levi Lincoln was elected governor, who appointed Governor Morton to the Supreme Bench. He also appointed Pliny Merrick district attorney of Worcester county and he returned to Worcester. Mr. Parsons returned to Boston and became a very eminent jurist. Mr. Green distinguished himself as a newspaper publisher in Boston in subsequent years.

James Thurber and George Danforth commenced a weekly paper in 1827, called the *Commonwealth Advocate*, which espoused the cause of Masonry. It continued about three years, changing its name to the *Advocate*, and in 1834 was sold to Major George Leonard, who made it a Democratic paper under the name of the *Sun*. Mr. Thurber removed to Plymouth, where he published the *Memorial* some twenty years, succeeding Allen Danforth.

A religious paper was issued from the *Reporter* office in 1825, called the *Star of Bethlehem*, edited by Lorenzo Dow Johnson. In 1829 a small paper called the *Aurora* was published by H. A. Lowell, and about the same time the *Cabinet* by William S. Tisdale. In 1832 the *Village Fire Fly* appeared from the *Advocate* office, edited by Thomas Prince—all these being short lived papers.

George Danforth, brother of Allen, succeeded him as printer of the *Reporter*, when the latter went to Plymouth, and he was followed in 1825 by Samuel W. Mortimer, an Englishman, who in turn gave place in 1829 to Christopher A. Hack and Edmund Anthony, who had been

apprentices in the office. This arrangement continued for a time, when Mr. Hack retired, and Mr. Anthony was associated with Mr. Chapin in the publication. But in January, 1832, Mr. Anthony retired to start a newspaper called the *Independent Gazette*, to be edited by Henry Williams. Mr. Hack once more became printer of the *Reporter*, until in December of 1832, Mr. Chapin, on account of failing health, disposed of his interest in the *Reporter* to Franklin Dunbar, bookseller, who had just started the *Old Colony Whig*. The two names appeared in the publication till 1834, when, Mr. Dunbar dying, his brother, Mr. Samuel O. Dunbar, assumed the management, with the aid of Hiram Martin. Then it was the first experiment of a daily paper was tried, called the *Daily Whig*, but without success. In December, 1834, the paper was sold to Israel Amsbury, jr., and Seth Bradford, who were publishers till December, 1837, when Mr. Bradford retired, and Mr. Amsbury became sole publisher. The destructive fire of 1838 destroyed the printing offices of both papers, but Mr. Anthony continued the publication of the *Weekly Gazette*, which in time became a tri-weekly under the name of the *Bristol County Democrat*, retaining the full control of it till his removal to New Bedford in 1849, when he sold out to Mr. A. M. Ide, jr., who had already commenced the publication of a new Democratic paper, called the *True Democrat*, which, when united with the *Bristol County Democrat*, bore the name of *Taunton Democrat*. The *Taunton Daily Gazette* was issued from the same office, Mr. Amos Kilton assisting in the editorial department.

The weekly *Whig and Reporter*, which Mr. Amsbury in company with Mr. Bradford bought in 1834, was published by him under the name of the *Taunton Whig* till September, 1841, when Mr. J. W. D. Hall, who had aided him in editorial work for some years, purchased the office, changing the name of the paper first to *American Whig* and again in 1857 to *American Republican*, advocating with great ability and success Republican principles. Mr. Ezra Davol commenced the publication of the *Bristol County Telegram* July 3, 1858, which was also a Republican paper, and in 1861 Mr. Hall disposed of a part of his interest in the *American Republican* to Messrs. Ezra Davol and Joseph E. Wilbar, who united the two papers under the name of the *Bristol County Republican*, subsequently by a full purchase of Mr. Hall's inter-

est admitting to a joint interest in the paper the Rev. Ebenezer Dawes. Under their wise management the *Bristol County Republican* for a quarter of a century was welcomed as a weekly visitor in many hundreds of homes in all parts of the county. Mr. Hall, who had parted with his interest in the *Republican*, in 1862 became an associate of Mr. Ide in the publication of the *Gazette and Democrat* on condition they advocated Republican principles, which they did under the name of the *Daily and Weekly Gazette*. Mr. Ide, who was a man of marked ability, courteous and kind in all his social intercourse, making many friends, retired from the paper in 1867, leaving it in the sole charge of Mr. Hall, who, in 1872, having been in the newspaper business for more than forty years, transferred its publication to the Reed Brothers (William and Milton Reed, of Fall River), and William Reed, jr., is still its proprietor, having changed the name of the weekly to the *Household Gazette*. In 1886 Messrs. Davol, Wilbar and Dawes sold the *Bristol County Republican* to Mr. A. O. Milne, who in 1889 sold out to Mr. W. F. Greenough, and he again in December of that year to Mr. William Reed, jr., who still issues the *Republican* as a weekly, the oldest weekly newspaper in this part of the Commonwealth, if we except the *Mercury* of New Bedford, it being a lineal descendant of the *Old Colony Reporter*, published by Jacob Chapin and Allen Danforth in 1821, seventy-two years ago. The only other newspaper in Taunton at the present time is the *Taunton Daily News*, which commenced its publication in May 1, 1889, under the editorial management of Mr. T. B. Eaton.

Beside the other papers of short continuance which have been noticed we should name in 1834 a semi-weekly, called the *Temperance Sentinel*, in 1837 the *Working Men's Journal*, in 1840 the *Harrison Eagle*, edited by Messrs. Charles R. Atwood and J. W. D. Hall, in 1843 the *Dew Drop*, a temperance paper, as its name indicates, edited by Mr. B. W. Williams, in 1844 the *Beacon of Liberty*, published by Messrs. Hack and Bradbury, in 1846 the *Old Colony Republican*, edited by Chester I. Reed, Benjamin F. Presbrey and others, printed by Messrs. Hack, King & Howard, until 1848, and the *Temperance Advocate*.

Mr. Christopher A. Hack, who with his son is still engaged in printing, commenced the business in Taunton as an apprentice in 1825,

and on his own account in 1829, and may well be styled a veteran printer. Hon. Ezra Davol, whose long-time connection as a successful journalist with the press of Taunton has been noticed, is still at the head of a well-known printing establishment. Mr. Charles H. Buffington has a job office in connection with the *Gazette*.

THE BRISTOL COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized at a meeting held at Atwood's Hotel, in Taunton, June 21, 1820, by a few friends from various towns in the county. A constitution was adopted providing for a choice of officers, life membership, and other matters. Samuel Crocker, of Taunton, Otis Thompson, of Rehoboth, and Thomas Kinnicut, of Seekonk, were chosen a committee to transact the business in maturing the society, and an address was issued setting forth its objects.

The annual meeting was held in October, but there not being a sufficient number to authorize a choice of officers, that was deferred to the next annual meeting in October, 1821. Hon. Samuel Crocker was elected president; Rev. Otis Thompson, Rev. Pitt Clark, of Norton, Nathaniel Morton, of Freetown, and Thomas Almy, of Dartmouth, vice-presidents; Horatio Leonard, of Raynham, recording secretary; James L. Hodges, of Taunton, corresponding secretary; Peter Thatcher, treasurer. Hon. Francis Baylies, Samuel Crocker and James L. Hodges were appointed to select agents to visit the several towns to solicit names and aid in behalf of the society. The terms of life-membership was established at five dollars. An urgent appeal was made to the farmers, manufacturers and artisans of Bristol County to aid in building up the society.

At a meeting in April, 1822, the soliciting committee was enlarged to one in each town; also a committee to apply for an act of incorporation, and make arrangements for an exhibition the ensuing fall. The annual meeting was held in October, 1822, but the requisite sum—one thousand dollars—not having been raised, the exhibition was postponed another year.

An address was delivered by Rev. Otis Thompson, and the members partook of a dinner at Sturtevant's Hotel. The officers were re-elected with one exception (Mr. Morton) and the soliciting committee reported that eight hundred dollars had been raised. In April, 1823, at a special

meeting, it was announced that a fund of one thousand dollars had been raised. It was then voted to hold a public exhibition the ensuing October, and a list of premiums was prepared for the coming festival.

An act of incorporation was obtained of the Legislature for the Bristol County Agricultural Society in 1823, as follows:

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, That Samuel Crocker, Alvan Cobb, David G. W. Cobb, James L. Hodges, Luther Hamilton, Jesse Smith, jr., Dan. Wilmarth (of Taunton), Pitt Clark (of Norton), Horatio Leonard (of Raynham), Peter Thacher (of Attleborough), Roland Howard (of Easton), Asahel Bliss (of Rehoboth), with such others as are now associated, or hereafter may associate with them, and their successors, be and they are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Bristol County Agricultural Society, and for this purpose shall have the same powers and privileges and be subject to like duties and restrictions as other incorporated agricultural societies in this Commonwealth. And the said corporation may lawfully hold and possess real estate not exceeding twenty thousand dollars, and personal estate the annual income from which shall not exceed five thousand dollars. Also to have power to sell, alien, and dispose of the same estate, real or personal, not using the same for trade or commerce.

The act was amended in 1875 to hold one hundred thousand dollars' worth of property.

The second section provided that Samuel Crocker, of Taunton, be authorized to notify and call the first meeting of said society for the purpose of organization, establishing rules, etc., which was done, and the first annual exhibition was held October 21, 1823, with a success which augured well for its permanence. Thus, after three years' delay, perseverance, and energy of the fast friends of agricultural progress, manufacturing enterprise and mechanical arts, the Bristol County Agricultural Society was organized, the fifth in the State. In looking over the long list of names of the originators, officers and incorporators of the society who fostered its interests in its infancy seventy years ago, not one is now living.

The society in its early years bore a strange contrast with its present magnitude in receipts, expenditures and emoluments. Its meetings were frequently held in sitting-rooms of members or anterooms of hotels.

At the first annual exhibition, in 1823, the amount of premiums was \$161, and total expenses \$200. Its capital was \$1100. Ten years afterwards, in 1833, the society still laboring in its infancy, the amount of premiums awarded, \$260; expenses, including premiums, \$335; its

capital, \$1600; and drawing the State bounty, \$340 (this was reduced a few years later to \$315); total amount of premiums awarded the first ten years was only \$2600; aggregate received from the State, \$2950.

A decade later, in 1843 (with twenty years of struggling existence), the premiums had increased to only \$283, its fund not largely increased, the State bounty being only \$380. The expenses had increased in the same ratio, consequently its condition had not much improved by age.

During the first ten years, with a single exception, the society held its exhibitions in Taunton. It afterwards became a portable institution. In 1834 it was held in Attleborough; in 1835 in Mansfield. In 1837 it returned to Taunton in not a very prosperous condition. In 1838 it was again held in Mansfield; 1839 in Taunton; 1840 in Attleborough. The State bounty was \$314, and the expenses full up to the entire income. Serious considerations were entertained of relinquishing the charter, but the advice of firm friends and supporters who had a pride in sustaining the society prevailed, and for several years exhibitions were held in Taunton. In subsequent years it resumed its peregrinations—to New Bedford in 1854-55, to Fall River in 1856-57, and each year returning with an increased membership but an exhausted treasury. The society, with no local habitation, had no special interests nor property to hold it together and make it thrive. Its fund was the small gratuity from the State and the occasional aid of memberships, having no convenient arrangements for exhibiting articles of mechanical ingenuity and manufacturing enterprise.

The treasurer and other friends of the institution believed that it could be made prosperous, raised its fund by increasing its membership and by contributions to \$2500, producing a corresponding increase of State bounty. In 1853 the fund was increased to \$3000, and State bounty at \$600, where it has since remained as a permanent resource.

In 1858 a vote was passed to locate permanently and take a position like kindred societies. In 1859-60 the present location was purchased for \$5000, and spacious buildings erected, since which time, notwithstanding large outlays year after year for buildings and additional purchases of territory have been demanded by its increasing exhibitors and patrons in the various departments, the society has grown and prospered and now stands without a rival in extent of receipts and number of

visitors, exceeding twelve thousand on the festival days. On its fiftieth anniversary exhibition its receipts exceeded \$11,600; in 1874 about the same, and its net profits would have paid the entire expenses of the first ten or twelve years of its existence when a migratory institution.

In 1874 William Mason, then president, presented the society a band and judges' stand. In 1882 a grand stand was erected to hold and protect three thousand visitors from sun or rain. Its agricultural hall and stables are spacious and convenient.

The presidents of the society for seventy-two years have been: Samuel Crocker, 1821-28; Roland Howard, 1828-33; Marcus Morton, 1833-38; John C. Dodge, 1838-39; Peter Thacher, 1839-42; James Blanding, 1842-44; Cromwell Leonard, 1844-47; Johnson Gardner, 1847-50; J. H. W. Page, 1850-55; Nathan Durfee, 1855-60; John Daggett, 1860-61; Theodore Dean, 1861-66; Oliver Ames, 1866-68; William Mason, 1868-75; Theodore Dean, 1875-83; Philander Williams, 1883-88; Francis S. Stevens, 1888-89; Silas P. Richmond, 1889-91; Frank L. Fish, 1891-92; Morgan Rotch, 1892 to present time.

The treasurers have been as follows: Peter Thacher, 1821-27; James Sproat, 1827-29; Samuel L. Crocker, 1829-33; W. A. F. Sproat, 1833-42; Samuel A. Deau, 1842-59; Timothy Gordon, 1859-63; E. B. Towne, 1863-68; William Reed, 1868-70; William C. Lovering, 1870-72; Philander Williams, 1872-82; William L. White, jr., 1882-84; Harry A. Cushman, 1884-89; Wm. F. Kennedy, 1889-90; A. Gilbert Williams, 1890-91; J. R. Tallman, 1891-92; E. C. Holt, 1892 to present time.

The secretaries have been as follows: Horatio Leonard, R. S., 1821-25; James L. Hodges, C. S., 1821-34; W. A. F. Sproat, R. S., 1825-33; Sidney Williams, R. S., 1833-35; George B. Atwood, R. S., 1835-38; S. A. Dean, R. S., 1842-50; George A. Crocker, C. S., 1834-38; T. Gordon, R. and C. S., 1850-52; Lemuel T. Talbot, R. and C. S., 1852-65; Charles Talbot, R. S., 1865-69; Ezra Davol, C. and R. S., 1867-72; James M. Cushman, C. and R. S., 1872-75; Daniel L. Mitchell, 1875-91; Alfred B. Hodges, 1891 to present time.

For the notice of the Bristol County Agricultural Society we are largely indebted to Captain John W. D. Hall in the history of the county.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY OF TAUNTON.

The Taunton Social Library, the Young Men's Library, and the Agricultural Library, numbering respectively four thousand and sixty, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, and one hundred and seventy three volumes, beside five hundred and seventeen volumes of public documents which had been donated to these libraries, all of which were transferred to the city, formed the nucleus of the collection

now known as the Public Library of the City of Taunton. A city ordinance and an appropriation gave the library a formal existence in 1866. It will be seen that two years after the incorporation of Taunton as a city, a public library, free to all the inhabitants, had been established. The Taunton Social Library, the oldest of those which were merged in the Public Library, was started in 1825. Among the names of the original prominent stockholders is that of Theophilus Parsons, afterwards Dane professor of law in the Harvard Law School. These libraries had been sustained by lecture courses, fairs, and by the subscriptions of public-spirited citizens, the late Samuel B. King leading with several gifts of one hundred dollars each, and ending with the creation of the "King fund" of one thousand dollars, the income of which was to be expended for standard books. The largest donations of books from private individuals were those from Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, Mr. S. O. Dunbar, and Mrs. Harriet Baylies Morton. Among the early donors were Rev. Charles H. Brigham, who, while in Taunton, and after going elsewhere, always manifested great interest in the prosperity of the library.

The library at the present time, 1893, numbers thirty-six thousand and eighty-seven volumes, represented by a catalogue, two supplements and twenty-one bulletins. A third supplement is in course of preparation. The library will eventually come into possession of a handsome legacy (now subject to three life interests) from the estate of the late Samuel Crocker Cobb. The trustees of the library have recently inaugurated some changes looking towards the increased usefulness of the institution, to which the want of space has heretofore seemed to present an insuperable obstacle. By the removal of one side of their own alcove and placing the contents of both on other shelves, they have been enabled to form a reference library of the most valuable encyclopædias, dictionaries, and other books indispensable to the student and the man of research. This movement promises to be a source of ever-increasing advantage to all who value such privileges. The tastes of those in search of the lighter forms of literature have been catered to in the shelves appropriated to new publications. Although all persons in search of information have been heretofore invited to make their wants known at the desk, the new facilities for personal consulta-

tion will be highly appreciated. The new reading-room on the first floor of the same building, 37 Broadway, affords an attractive resort for both sexes, filled as it is with the leading reviews, magazines, and newspapers.

Mr. Ebenezer C. Arnold has served the city as librarian of its public library many years with great acceptance, singularly devoted to its best interests. He has had the co-operation and help of an interested Board of Trustees, consisting at present of His Honor, the Mayor, ex-officio, Francis S. Babbitt, Henry W. Colby, ex-officio, president of the Common Council, Edwin M. Hills, John P. Forbes, Timothy Gordon, William H. Fox, Henry W. Morse, and R. Henry Hall recently chosen to fill a vacancy occasioned by the decease of Charles W. Hartshorn, for many years trustee.

THE MUSICAL ORGANIZATIONS OF TAUNTON.

Music, the singing of psalms, in the earlier history of Taunton, was considered a part of public worship, although it was vocal without the instrumental for the most part. The pilgrim fathers and mothers of New England had such an objection to whatever might mar the simplicity and sincerity of their worship, that everything beside the human voice was discarded in their hymns of praise. Thus it was Berkley is said to have declined the acceptance of an organ from Bishop Berkley, which went to Newport. But Taunton's fourth minister, Danforth, was alive to the subject of church music, and held sound views on it, as will appear from an article printed in the first volume of the "Ministry of Taunton," pp. 267-287, an account of which was thus given in 1853:

The "Essay on Singing" was the joint production of the Taunton minister, his brother the Rev. John Danforth, of Dorchester, and Rev. Peter Thacher, of Milton. It treats of an important subject in the proper manner, and proves that the fourth minister of Taunton was not only a minister, lawyer and doctor, but a very good judge of singing. The essay composes a part of a small duodecimo in the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, which the Librarian assured me was worth an hundred dollars. It contains, in addition to "John Cotton's sermon preached in 1636 in Salem," but not printed till 1713 in Boston—several other articles on the subject of Church Music. For example, "An Essay to silence the outcry that has been made in some places against regular singing; in a sermon preach'd at Framingham, by Mr. Josiah Dwight, in 1725." Also, "The reasonableness of regular singing or singing by note, in an Essay to revive the true and ancient mode of singing Psalm Tunes, according to the

pattern in our New-England Psalm books, the knowledge and practice of which is greatly decay'd in our congregations—writ by a minister of the Gospel," whom some one in the margin has ventured to call Thomas Symmes, D.D., "Perused by several ministers in the town and country, and published with approbation of all who have read it, in 1720." Also, "Utile dulci, or a Joco-serious dialogue concerning regular singing, calculated for a particular place where it was publicly had on Oct. 12, 1722, but may serve some other places in the same climate. By Tho's Symmes Philo:Musicus. Of all beasts there is none, saith Ælian, that is not delighted with harmony but only the ass." Published in 1723, and recommended by Tho's Blower of Beverly, Samuel Woodbury of York, John Rogers of Boxford, John Tufts of Newbury, Thomas Foxcroft of Boston. Also, "a letter on the same subject to the elders and brethren of the Baptist churches in Rhode Island, Narahogansit, Providence, Swansey and branches dependent, in places adjacent, by Valentine Wightman of Groton,"—and finally "a sermon preach'd at the Lecture held in Boston, by the Society for promoting regular singing and for reforming the depravations and debasements our Psalmody labors under, in order to introduce the proper and true old way of singing—Inscribed to Paul Dudley, Esq.,—Published at desire of ministers who heard it, in 1722." From all which I infer that the subject of Sacred Music at that time was a topic of general interest and much discussion. It is gratifying to know that the minister of Taunton was a strenuous advocate of the best style of Church Music.

Musical associations were not early formed. The old Stoughton Musical Society claims to be the oldest in this country, antedating the Handel and Haydn of Boston. It celebrated its one hundred and seventh anniversary the 26th of last December with a banquet in the afternoon and a Christmas concert in the evening. Sanford W. Billings, of Sharon, is its president. Leander Soule, the enthusiastic and accomplished musician of Taunton, is its musical director.

The first musical association in Taunton of which we have any account is thus described by Capt. Hall in an article published in the *Daily Gazette and Democrat*, some years since.

THE BEETHOVEN SOCIETY SEVENTY YEARS AGO.

The Beethoven Society was organized in Taunton in 1821, seventy-two years ago. Among its prominent and more active members, vocalists and instrumentalists, were Abiezer Dean, Jotham Colburn, Benj. Seaver, James and Wm. A. F. Sproat, Thomas C. Brown, Deacon Jezaniah Sumner, Zephaniah L. Hodges, Elias and Nathan Fisher, Gen. Cromwell Washburn, John W. Seabury, Wm. B. Crandell, A. Richmond Dean, Col. Adoniram Crane of Berkley, Ellis Hall, and Otis and Caleb Strong Washburn of Raynham, and among the leading trebles, Julia Dean, Nancy Sproat, Abby Ingell, Eliza, Mary, Fanny and Sarah Seabury, Lavinia, Relief and Mary Smith, Eleanor Dean, Mary Shaw, Nancy Hull, Polly Hood, and others of the musical men and women

of this vicinity. Col. Salmon Fobes, of Bridgewater, was its director, Jotham Colburn instrumental leader, and James Sproat its first secretary.

In February, 1822, a few years prior to the death of the distinguished composer, the society gave its first public concert, and Samuel Presbrey an address on music on the same evening, to an appreciative audience. Taunton then comprised a community of 4,500, and had perhaps one vocalist where ten can now be numbered. In the following June the society performed an oratorio in the Congregational church before a large audience. Mr. Colburn was then president, and Ellis Hall secretary, and Messrs. Ostinelli and Warren, of Boston, and Massero and Shaw, of Providence, in their prime as performers, took part, aided by other professionals and a powerful chorus of vocal and instrumental home talent. A report of the oratorio alludes in flattering terms to the performances, adding, "among the distinguished performers on that evening we are proud to recognize an author of great celebrity, whose visit to his native spot amid circumstances exalted by his talents and fame, richly contributed to the perfection of the entertainment."

Oliver Shaw referred to was a composer of some repute at that day, and among his beautiful compositions was the music to the touching lines by Mrs. Hemans, "There's Nothing True But Heaven," "Arrayed in Clouds," "Hymn of My Soul," etc., and those who have heard him discourse either of those sweet hymns with organ or piano accompaniment by himself could imagine the reality of the musical inspiration of his soul in communion with the great composer. Those simple melodies will enshrine and perpetuate the memory of the blind composer in thousands of hearts, and with Deacon Sumner's "Ode on Science," will live as gems, like "Sweet Home" and "America," ever cherished by the lovers of heart-touching simplicity.

The Beethoven Society comprised among its efficient members several who possessed more than ordinary musical genius. Mr. Shaw, an honorary member, who became blind in early manhood from an insidious disease of the eyes, had previously paid but little attention to the "divine art," not even as a cultivated tenor singer. But having a sweet tenor voice and a sensitive ear, he devoted himself assiduously to music, under the most discouraging circumstances, overcame all deficiencies and obstacles, and became an excellent vocalist, organist, pianist, composer and teacher, and gained a competence, living until the age of seventy. Zephaniah L. Hodges combined ingenious mechanical skill with his taste and passion for music. He built the first organ used at the Broadway (Rev. Mr. Maltby's) Church, played by Oliver Shaw soon after its completion, over seventy years ago. Mr. Hodges, aided by Nathan Fisher, also made the first organ for St. Thomas Church. Both of those home-made instruments were in use many years to aid the choirs that heartily joined in praise in the early and more humble days of those churches.

Col. Fobes, well known sixty years ago as a fine vocalist and enthusiastic teacher, resided in Scotland, so-named by his ancestor from ancient Scotland. At the close of his schools or social musical soirees, from ten to twelve o'clock, amid the small hours of the morning he would take his carriage at Atwood's Hotel and soon on his ride give vent to his clear, ringing voice in some soul-stirring anthem, "awakening the echoes o'er distant hills," and oftentimes the sleepers, as he proceeded along on his homeward journey.

Few remain to relate incidents of the pleasant reunions of "long ago." Still there are those who remember the zeal and enthusiasm with which they associated for the cultivation of music, the sacrifices made and the interest they manifested in preparing themselves for the choirs and more public performances, and many recall with delight and cherish in sweet memory the hours they listened to those familiar singing voices, never to be forgotten.

But musical enthusiasm, like other things, has its ebb and flow. When the originators and prominent members of the Beethoven Society passed away, music waned, and the revival of its spirit appears in a new organization known as the Mozart, remembered by many now living, and which appears to have originated in a subscription paper, still in existence, which has the following heading :

For the purpose of improvement in vocal and instrumental music in Taunton and vicinity, and forming a society for that purpose, the subscribers promise to pay to S. O. Dunbar, H. M. Barney, George S. Peirce, Wm. A. Crocker and Harry Sproat, on demand, the sums set against their respective names, etc.

Dated TAUNTON, March 4, 1836.

The largest subscriptions were ten dollars, from James Sproat, John Seabury, Caleb Duxbury, Wm. A. Crocker, Samuel C. West, Samuel Crocker, Charles Richmond, Thomas B. Smith, Samuel L. Crocker, James C. Brown. S. B. King gave seven dollars, and thirty-three pledged five dollars each, and forty-eight were down for three dollars. There were no smaller sums. Much good work was done by this society. There were public rehearsals and concerts. Some members still living are enthusiastic in their account of them, as Samuel A. Dean, George Washington Dean and Joseph Dunbar.

This movement lasted for a time and then there was a relapse, when in 1847 the Beethoven Society revived and has existed to the present time, its present board of officers being, Charles L. Lovering, president; Frank L. Fish, vice-president; Wm. M. Dunbar, secretary and treasurer; E. E. Richards, librarian; and Leander Soule, musical director.

To this society belongs the credit of having originated the South Eastern Massachusetts Musical Festival, and of keeping it alive.

At my request Mr. Dunbar has given me the following notice of this festival :

The South-Eastern Massachusetts musical festival, held yearly in Taunton, and such a factor in the education of our people to the enjoyment of higher class musical productions, was organized in November, 1879. Mr. Leander Soule, who inspired the first

gathering, and has since been the leading spirit in all the annual festivals, associated with him Mr. A. B. Winch, the first teacher of music in our public schools, Mr. James Henry Sproat, Mr. William H. Bent, and Mr. Frank L. Fish as the committee, to issue the first call for a meeting to effect a permanent organization, and on the 14th of November, the second day of the first festival, a permanent organization was effected, with Hon. John A. Hawes as president, and the adoption of a constitution. The first year's festival lasted two days, with an orchestra one day only. Now in the fifteenth year of its existence it holds a three days' festival with grand chorus of two hundred voices and an orchestra of three hundred or more members, and at an expense of about \$3,500 for each series of concerts, while the expenses of the first festival were \$1,248. The work of arranging for and carrying through the detail of the concerts is done by an executive committee, consisting of the president, Hon. Charles L. Lovering; secretary, L. Soule; treasurer, Henry R. Wood; librarian, E. E. Richards; and Frank L. Fish, Walter M. Dunbar and W. J. Clemson, members of the Executive Board. The foregoing committee, with a list of vice-presidents, embracing prominent gentlemen from the surrounding cities and towns, constitute the Board of Officers of the Festival Association. Though not always meeting with the financial success deserved, the festivals have done much to secure to our city the reputation so widely held as a music-loving community, and our citizens at large look upon the association as one of the things to take honest pride in and to be sustained liberally in its chosen sphere.

Captain Hall has furnished me with the names and instruments of the Taunton band seventy years ago, and of a double quartette of vocalists as follows:

Taunton band seventy years ago was composed of the following amateur musicians: Jotham Colburn, leader, clarionet; J. Warren Dean, Kent bugle; Jonathan⁵ Hodges, E flat clarionet; James C. Brown, French horn; Abiezer Richmond Dean, bugle; Wm. B. Crandell, octave flute; Lemuel M. Leonard, trumpet; Henry L. Dean, bass serpent; Seth Sumner, clarionet; Charles Presbrey, clarionet; George Presbrey, clarionet; Sam'l C. West, flageolet; Peleg Seabury, bassoon.

Vocalists: Benjamin Seaver and James C. Brown, tenor; John W. Seabury, Jonathan⁶ Hodges, baritone; Henry L. Dean, Sam'l C. West, bass, and others; a double quartette and band. There was occasionally some enjoyable music at the halls in Taunton.

At present there are five bands in the city, as I am informed by A. T. Falvey, the son of Thomas O. Falvey, the wide-awake auctioneer:

The Business Band, Albert T. Falvey, leader, twenty-three members.

The National Band, W. C. Spary, leader, twenty-three members.

The Military Band, Emil Possett, leader, twelve members.

The Whittenton Band, Earl B. Duffee, leader, twenty-five members.

The Oakland Band, W. C. Gegenheimer, leader, twenty members.

This band originated in the enthusiasm and skillful training inspired

by Henry A.^s Hodges, whose father, ^{Zephaniah⁷} and grandfather, Zephaniah L.^b Hodges, father and son, were skilled musicians.

Beside these bands there is a small Drum Corps.

OLD COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The origin of this society cannot better be given than in the words of its first corresponding secretary, written soon after its organization, for a Taunton paper, by John Ordronaux, then a law student in the office of Messrs. Morton & Bennett, but now the distinguished professor of law and medical jurisprudence in Columbia College, New York city,



OLD COLONY HISTORICAL HALL.

and whose services as a lecturer on these and kindred subjects are in great demand in all parts of the country. Calling the attention of the citizens of Taunton and adjoining parts of the Old Colony to a historical society, whose act of incorporation had recently been granted, and whose singularly felicitous seal this scholarly young man had designed, he says :

It has been thought that among the children of the Old Colony there might exist a sufficient pride of ancestry to make them desire some substantial means for preserving and perpetuating the memory of their fathers. It is for this sole and single purpose that the Old Colony Historical Society has been organized, and as its act of incorporation, which follows, sufficiently declares, its great and paramount object is "to preserve and perpetuate the history of the Old Colony in Massachusetts." Actuated by such motives as these, a number of public spirited gentlemen, to whom the importance of this object had long ago revealed itself, after proper conference and deliberation, drew up and presented to the Legislature last winter a petition, praying for an act of incorporation. The request was accordingly granted and the act approved on the 4th day of May, 1853. The following are its terms :

Be it enacted by the Senate and the House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows :

Nathaniel Morton, Samuel Hopkins Emery, Hodges Reed, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Old Colony Historical Society, for the purpose of preserving and perpetuating the history of the Old Colony in Massachusetts, and of collecting and holding documents, books and memoirs relating to its history, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the liabilities contained in the forty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes of the Commonwealth, and for the purpose aforesaid, may hold real and personal estate to an amount not exceeding fifteen thousand dollars. (Approved by the Governor, May 4, 1853.)

In pursuance of the foregoing act, a meeting of the corporators was held at the study of the Rev. S. Hopkins Emery on the 23d of February, 1854, which, having been duly organized, and a number of members elected, the society then proceeded to the choice of a Board of Officers for the ensuing year, which resulted as follows :

President—Nathaniel Morton, esq., Taunton.

Vice-Presidents—Rev. Samuel Hopkins Emery, Taunton; Hon. John Daggett, Attleboro'.

Directors—Rev. Mortimer Blake, Mansfield; Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, Taunton; Ellis Ames, esq., Canton; Henry B. Wheelwright, A. M., Taunton; William R. Dean, esq., Boston; Caleb Swan, M. D., Easton.

Recording Secretary and Librarian—Edgar H. Reed, esq., Taunton.

Corresponding Secretary—John Ordronaux, esq., Taunton.

Treasurer—Hodges Reed, esq., Taunton.

The society is now therefore fairly organized, and upon its present broad, comprehensive foundation there can be little doubt that it will ultimately become one of those public institutions in which every descendant of the Old Colony will feel it a pride to cultivate an interest. The officers, we are assured, will be found in no wise lacking in a zealous discharge of their duties, while to all with whom they may hope to become associated in this new relation, it may not be an improper omen of success that, by a strange coincidence of events, the name of the first historian of the Old Colony should find itself repeated in the person of their first president.

This "first president" continued in office till his death, February 12, 1856, and April 14, 1856, Hon. John Daggett, of Attleboro', was chosen president, which office he filled till his death, a period of nearly



UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Samuel Hopkins Emery

TO THE
LIBRARY

thirty years, when, January 22, 1886, the present incumbent, the Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, was chosen.

The most noteworthy event in the history of the society is the purchase of the fine stone building on Cedar street, which is now known as Historical Hall and is the home of the society, the storehouse of all its treasures. This building, which was secured for the society through the liberal contributions of its owner, Mr. Joseph Dean, and many others, ranging in amount from ten dollars to five hundred, was set apart for its special use and appropriately dedicated at the society's quarterly meeting, October 11, 1886. In 1887 the Legislature raised the property-holding privilege of the society from fifteen to fifty thousand dollars. Capt. John W. D. Hall has been in charge of Historical Hall from the beginning to the present time, and has contributed largely towards the increase and general prosperity of the society. Its membership — life 168, honorary 26, corresponding 74, and resident 280, give a total of 548.

The present Board of Officers is as follows:

President—Rev. Samuel Hopkins Emery, D.D., Taunton.

Vice-Presidents—Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, LL.D., Taunton; Rev. William L. Chaffin, North Easton.

Recording Secretary and Libr'n — Capt. John W. D. Hall, Taunton.

Corresponding Secretary—Hon. Charles A. Reed, Taunton.

Treasurer—Dr. Elijah U. Jones, Taunton.

Historiographer—(Office filled till recently by the late Edgar H. Reed.)

Auditor—John F. Montgomery, esq., Taunton.

Directors—Hon. William E. Fuller, Taunton; Gen. Ebenezer W. Peirce, Freetown; Henry M. Lovering, esq., Taunton; Hon. John S. Brayton, Fall River; Elisha C. Leonard, esq., New Bedford; James M. Cushman, esq., Taunton.

THE TAUNTON FEMALE CHARITABLE ASSOCIATION.

It was as early as 1814 that several ladies in Taunton began to feel the importance of some organization through which aid might be given to persons who at times needed aid but who would not seek it in charity from the town. In meeting at their tea-tables the matter was often discussed, and in 1816 we hear of a society formed with thirty-five

members and a printed constitution. For a time they met quarterly, each paying a certain tax. Their intent seemed to be by tax on members and by gifts from the generous, to raise a fund, half of which should be used each year to aid the needy, the other half to be put on interest for future use, as occasion might require. It was not until 1829 that they obtained a charter. Then we find this record:

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same, That Abigail West, Mary B. Bush, Martha B. Richmond, Sarah W. Richmond, with such as may be associated with them, be and they hereby are incorporated by the name of the Taunton Female Charitable Association, and that they and their successors shall be a corporation forever for the purpose of affording charitable relief to such indigent persons as are not paupers, nor supported by the overseers of the poor of the town; but to such as are in need of occasional and temporary charities, etc.

After receiving their charter the society went on quietly doing what they could to aid the needy and at their meetings discussing the subject of establishing a home for poor and homeless women. In 1870 the society decided to establish such a home and to solicit subscriptions for the carrying out of their purpose. We now find this record:

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same as follows: The Taunton Female Charitable Association, in addition to the powers now vested in said corporation, is hereby authorized to establish and maintain in the city of Taunton a home for the relief of aged and indigent women; and said Association is hereby authorized to receive grants, devises and donations for the use and purposes herein specified, etc.

The donations were generous, Mr. Edward Padelford, of Savannah, Ga., giving two thousand dollars. The ladies of the Association went diligently to work to find a house suitable for their purpose and make other necessary arrangements.

In January, 1871, they opened their doors, and during that and the following month received eight members to the "Old Ladies' Home." From that time to this, now more than twenty years, the Association has gone steadily forward with its good work—providing a comfortable and happy home for the homeless, proving themselves friends to the friendless, taking the best of care of the sick, ministering in every way to the good of all in the home, and being a great blessing to the community at large. They have been successful in securing excellent matrons, and twelve ladies each year pledge themselves to look after

the interests of the Home for one month. Too much cannot be said in praise of this enterprise. Several of the clergymen in the city from time to time visit the Home on the Sabbath and hold a short and cheerful service with the inmates. We wish we had space to give the name of every person who has been a member of this Association and of every one who has in any way aided in the good work.

From their report published in 1872, I take the following :

Organization and Members for 1816 :

Mrs. Susanna Brewer, First Directress, Mrs. Sally Shepard, Treasurer,
 " Abby West, Second Directress, " Harriot Leonard, Secretary.

Board of Managers :

Mrs. Sally Carver, Mrs. Eleanor^B Hodges, Mrs. Anna Ingell, Mrs. Mary Bush. = Mrs James^S Hodges.

Names of Members :

Mrs. Susan Dean,	Mrs. Sally Stillwell,	Mrs. Sarah Smith,
" Hannah Godfrey,	" Elizabeth D. Reed,	" Eliza Crocker,
" Betsey Williams,	" Eliza Lucas,	Miss Nancy Ingell,
" Mary Earl,	" Rebecca Everett,	" Lucy Carver,
" Nancy Sproat,	" Fanny Washburn,	" Fanny Sproat.
" Ruth Leonard,	" Hannah Seabury,	" Sarah West,
" Sally Richmond,	" Mary Porter,	" Emma Brewer,
" Hannah Fisher,	" Nancy J. Carver,	" Nancy Vickery.
" Sally Brown,	" Charlotte Morton,	

The Organization for 1870 (when the Home was established) :

Mrs. Marcus Morton, First Directress, Mrs. Anna Corey, Treasurer,
 " Erastus Maltby, Second Directress, " E. U. Jones, Secretary.

Board of Managers :

Mrs. Silas Shepard,	Mrs. Albert Field,	Mrs. Wm. Mason,
" Harrison Tweed,	" Horatio Pratt,	" Ira Sampson.
" Geo. B. Atwood,		

Assistant Managers :

Mrs. A. J. Barker,	Mrs. F. S. Monroe,	Mrs. Henry G. Reed,
" Elisha Copeland,	" S. O. Dunbar,	" Geo. T. Atwood,
" A. K. Williams,	" Samuel Southgate,	" M. M. Rhodes,
" Albert Swasey,	" E. H. Reed,	" E. E. Conger.
" Nathan H. Skinner,	" Geo. A. Field,	

Board of Advisers :

Mr. Charles Hartshorn,	Mr. Henry G. Reed,	Mr. A. J. Barker,
" C. R. Atwood,	" Joseph Dean,	" W. R. Davenport.

Auditor—Nathan H. Skinner.

The Present Officers of the Home, 1893 :

Mrs. H. Tweed, First Directress,	Miss Adeline Baylies, Treasurer,
" H. G. Reed, Second Directress,	" Sarah B. Williams, Secretary.

Board of Managers :

Mrs. M. M. Rhodes,	Mrs. L. B. Church,	Mrs. Joseph Dean,
“ Elisha Copeland,	“ George A. Field,	“ C. H. Atwood.

Assistant Managers :

Miss Fanny Townsend,	Mrs. William H. Phillips,	Mrs. Lovett Morse,
Mrs. George M. Woodward,	“ Frederic Mason,	Miss Harriet M. Swasey,
“ Charles Crandall,	“ Lucy Dunbar,	Mrs. Thompson Newbury,
“ L. B. West,	“ Orville A. Barker,	“ Nathan Lawrence,
“ Joseph Dean,	“ C. M. Rhodes,	“ Frank L. Fish.
“ George Morse,		

Board of Advisers :

Mr. N. H. Skinner,	Mr. M. M. Rhodes,	Mr. W. E. Fuller.
“ Henry G. Reed,	“ A. J. Barker,	

Auditor—Mr. W. C. Davenport.

TAUNTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

Taunton Lunatic Hospital, the second State hospital for the insane in the Commonwealth, was built under an act of the Legislature, approved May 24, 1851, the State appropriating for the purpose the sum of one hundred thousand dollars, and at subsequent periods before its occupancy ninety thousand dollars. The commissioners appointed to carry out the intentions of the Legislature were George N. Briggs, James D. Thompson and John W. Graves. After careful examination of several places in Bristol county, it was decided to locate the hospital in what was then the town of Taunton. By a vote of the inhabitants of the town, and by voluntary contributions of its citizens, the sum of thirteen thousand dollars was placed in the hands of the commissioners for the purchase of the valuable and beautiful site upon which it was erected. Many of the leading citizens of Taunton took an active interest in its establishment and location, chief among whom were Governor Marcus Morton and the late Samuel L. Crocker, the former being chairman of the first Board of Trustees and the latter a trustee at the time of his death. The hospital is situated on a gentle eminence at the extreme northerly part of the farm, and about one mile from the Green or business portion of the city. The tract of land on which it stands contains about one hundred and forty acres and is exceedingly well adapted to the purposes of such an institution. The grounds extend in a southerly direction from the buildings, and the site has many advantages. A

Nathaniel Wheeler till 1830; Benjamin Ingell till 1838; Samuel Crocker till 1837. Since their time the following have served as directors: Abiathar Williams, William Baylies, D. G. W. Cobb, John M. Williams, Nathaniel Crandall, George A. Crocker, Abiezer Dean, Anselm Bassett, Thomas J. Coggeshall, James M. Williams, Charles Babbitt, Ellis Hall, Enos W. Dean, Samuel B. King, Galen Hicks, Stephen Rhodes, Charles Robinson, John Walker, Abraham Gushee, Edmund Baylies, Mathew Briggs, Simeon Williams, Lovett Morse, Elkanah Andrews, Andrew H. Hall, Charles R. Vickery, Charles F. Davenport, Allen Presbrey, Thompson Newbury, Nathaniel Newcomb, George M. Woodward, Charles L. Babbitt, Philip E. Hill, William R. Davenport, Henry G. Reed, Samuel C. West, John S. Brayton, Chester I. Reed, Henry W. Morse, William Mason, Harrison Tweed, Calvin Kingman, John E. Sanford, George A. Field, C. J. H. Bassett, Charles F. Johnson, Frederick L. Ames, Nathan H. Skinner, Marcus M. Rhodes, Henry M. Lovering, Frederick Mason, William L. Walker, George A. Washburn.

Charles J. H. Bassett was president from 1869 till his death in September, 1891, a long period of faithful and most satisfactory service, when George A. Washburn was chosen president.

George W. Andros has been cashier since 1869 to the present time.

Its original charter was in 1812. It was reorganized as a national bank in 1865.

Capital, \$600,000. Surplus, \$200,000.

Present Board of Officers:

George A. Washburn, president; George W. Andros, cashier; Charles L. Godfrey, teller.

Directors:

George M. Woodward.	Henry G. Reed.	Thompson Newbury.
Nathan H. Skinner.	Marcus M. Rhodes.	Charles F. Johnson.
Henry Morton Lovering.	John E. Sanford.	Frederick Mason.
George A. Washburn.	William L. Walker.	

THE COHANNET BANK.

This bank was incorporated in 1829, and went into operation in 1831, with the following directors: John Mason Williams, Daniel Wilmarth, jr., William Reed, Henry Washburn, William A. F. Sproat,

William^s Hodges, James W. Crossman, Benjamin Ingell, Frederick Crafts. John M. Williams was president, followed by James W. Crossman and William A. F. Sproat. Hiram M. Barney was cashier. He was followed by William A. F. Sproat. The bank continued in operation until after the failures of 1837-42, and was compelled to close business.

BRISTOL COUNTY NATIONAL BANK.

The Bristol County Bank was incorporated in 1832 with a capital of \$100,000, which has been increased from time to time to \$500,000. It was organized as a national bank in 1865. The list of directors from the organization to the present time is as follows: Charles Richmond, Nathan Lazell, William A. Crocker, Peter H. Pierce, Samuel L. Crocker, Artemas Hale, Charles Babbitt, Jesse B. Smith, Sylvanus L. Mitchell, Philander Washburn, Barney Dean, Horatio Pratt, Jesse Hartshorn, Nahum Stetson, Benjamin B. Howard, Oakes Ames, Francis Williams, Willard Lovering, Robert S. Dean, Charles Porter, Henry Washburn, Horatio L. Danforth, James W. Crossman, Samuel B. King, W. W. Fairbanks, Lovett Morse, F. S. Monroe, James M. Williams, H. M. Pool, H. W. Church, Elisha T. Wilson, Theodore Dean, Edwin Keith, Cromwell Leonard, Salmon Washburn, Charles Foster, Oliver Ames, sr., Oliver Ames, jr., Albert Field, Laban M. Wheaton, James H. Anthony, Sylvanus N. Staples, William Latham, N. Bradford Dean, Josiah L. Bassett, William O. Snow, Joseph E. Wilbar, Henry W. Morse, Seth L. Cushman, Philander Williams, Thomas L. Church, Charles D. Stickney.

The presidents have been William A. Crocker, Nahum Stetson, Theodore Dean, Hezekiah W. Church, Seth L. Cushman from 1887 to the present time.

Cashiers—Golden Dearth, William Muenschler, William Brewster, A. C. Place, Seth L. Cushman, Harry W. Townsend.

Capital, \$500,000.

Surplus, \$200,000.

Its present Board of Directors: Charles Foster, Philander Williams, Joseph E. Wilbar, Oliver Ames, Sylvanus N. Staples, Seth L. Cushman, Chas. D. Stickney, Josiah L. Bassett, Thomas L. Church. President, Seth L. Cushman. Cashier, Harry W. Townsend. Teller, Charles P. Foster.

THE MACHINISTS' NATIONAL BANK OF TAUNTON.

This bank was organized in 1847, with a capital of \$50,000. On the 4th of March, 1865, it was reorganized as the Machinists' National Bank of Taunton.

The officers have been as follows: Presidents—William Mason, Marcus Morton, James P. Ellis, Charles R. Vickery, Edward King, Wm. C. Davenport.

Cashiers—Edward R. Anthony, Charles R. Vickery, Benjamin Church Vickery, Edward King, William C. Davenport, John H. Dalglish.

Directors—H. W. Church, Jesse Hartshorn, George B. Hood, C. T. James, Cyrus Lothrop 2d, Willard Lovering, Nathaniel Morton, Horatio Gilbert, William Mason, Marcus Morton, Simeon Presbrey, Horatio Pratt, Isaac Pierce, Samuel C. West, Albert Barrows, Artemas Briggs, A. J. Barker, Edmund H. Bennett, Horace Lewis, Nathan Rand, Thomas R. Drake, George B. Atwood, James P. Ellis, Charles R. Vickery, Charles L. Lovering, Samuel Colby, B. Church Vickery, Samuel L. Crocker, Albert Alden, Nathan Wilmarth, Lemuel L. White, Zacheus Sherman, Edward King, William H. Bent, Edward B. Maltby, Thos. J. Lothrop, Abel W. Parker, Wm. C. Davenport, A. Gilbert Williams, Henry F. Bassett.

Capital, \$200,000. Surplus and Undivided Profits, \$135,000.

Present Officers—William C. Davenport, president; John H. Dalglish, cashier; William O. Kingman, teller. Directors—Edmund H. Bennett, Wm. H. Bent, Zacheus Sherman, Wm. O. Davenport, Nathan Wilmarth, Henry F. Bassett, Thomas J. Lothrop, Abel W. Parker, Edward B. Maltby, A. Gilbert Williams.

THE BRISTOL COUNTY SAVINGS BANK.

This bank was organized by an act of incorporation March 2, 1846

The presidents have been: Silas Shepard, Joseph Wilbar, Joseph E. Wilbar. Vice-presidents—Charles R. Vickery, William H. Fox. Treasurers—George B. Atwood, Charles H. Atwood, Alfred C. Place.

Trustees—Joseph Wilbar, Stephen Rhodes, jr., Horatio Gilbert, Hezekiah W. Church, Horatio Pratt, Lovett Morse, Sydney Williams, Allen Presbrey, Charles R. Vickery, Charles F. Davenport, Samuel L. Crocker, George A. Crocker, William A. Crocker, Nathaniel Morton, James H. Anthony, Timothy Gordon, Charles Foster, Anson J. Barker,

Joseph E. Wilbar, Erastus Maltby Reed, R. Henry Hall, Zacheus Sherman, Hezekiah W. Church, William H. Fox, Philander Williams, Thomas J. Lothrop, Silas D. Presbrey, Ezra Davol, Everett D. Godfrey, Francis L. Morse, Marcus M. Rhodes, Charles H. Paull, Herbert M. Staples.

May 5, 1893, Deposits	\$4,100,000
Guarantee Fund	160,500
Undivided Earnings.....	39,100
Number of Depositors.....	10,574

Dividends paid April 1 and October 1.

Money deposited goes on interest January 1, April 1, July 1, October 1.

Deposits: 1853, \$300,000; 1863, \$650,000; 1873, \$2,700,000; 1883, \$2,780,000; 1893, 4,100,000.

The large increase of deposits in the last decade speaks well for the prosperity of Taunton and the disposition on the part of its workers to lay by their earnings for a future time of need.

Present Officers—President, Joseph E. Wilbar; Vice-president, William H. Fox; Treasurer and Clerk of Corporation, Alfred C. Place; First Clerk, Alfred B. Sproat; Second Clerk, Chester E. Walker.

Trustees:

Ezra Davol,	R. Henry Hall,	Zacheus Sherman,
Charles Foster,	Francis L. Morse,	Herbert M. Staples,
Wm. H. Fox,	Charles H. Paull,	Joseph E. Wilbar,
Everett D. Godfrey,	Silas D. Presbrey,	Philander Williams.
Timothy Gordon,	E. Maltby Reed,	

Board of Investment:

Ezra Davol,	Silas D. Presbrey,	Joseph E. Wilbar.
Wm. H. Fox,	Zacheus Sherman,	

TAUNTON SAVINGS BANK.

This bank was organized in 1869 with the following members: Willard Lovering, Lovett Morse, Henry G. Reed, C. J. H. Bassett, A. King Williams, Ezra Davol, Robert S. Dean, Francis B. Dean, Henry C. Perry, Nathan S. Hoard, Edward Mott, Saul W. Eddy, Parley I. Perrin.

The presidents have been Willard Lovering, John E. Sanford and George M. Woodward; now John E. Sanford. Vice-president, Charles L. Lovering (from beginning); Treasurer, Henry R. Wood (from beginning).



Joseph Miller.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1936-1937
 Faculty: Polk Reed, P. Henry Hall, 740 East
 Chicago Avenue; William H. Rouse, 1400 North Dearborn
 Avenue; Charles C. Taylor, 1400 North Dearborn Avenue;
 1937-1938: Paul H. Popenoe, 1400 North Dearborn Avenue

1938-1939: Paul H. Popenoe, 1400 North Dearborn Avenue;
 1939-1940: Paul H. Popenoe, 1400 North Dearborn Avenue;
 1940-1941: Paul H. Popenoe, 1400 North Dearborn Avenue;
 1941-1942: Paul H. Popenoe, 1400 North Dearborn Avenue;
 1942-1943: Paul H. Popenoe, 1400 North Dearborn Avenue

The large increase in the number of students is well reflected
 in the property of Taunton, which is a part of the work of the
 University of Chicago.

The following are the names of the members of the Board of
 Trustees of the University of Chicago:

1936-1937	1937-1938	1938-1939
Charles C. Taylor	Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe
William H. Rouse	Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe
Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe
Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe
Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe
Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe
Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe
Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe
Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe	Paul H. Popenoe

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

The following are the names of the members of the Board of
 Trustees of the University of Chicago:

The following are the names of the members of the Board of
 Trustees of the University of Chicago:



W. H. Miller

Joseph Miller

no. 1000
ALABAMA

Trustees from beginning have been: Charles Albro, George W. Andros, Wm. H. Bent, L. B. Church, Henry S. Culver, F. B. Dean, Wm. R. Davenport, Ezra Davol, Wm. E. Fuller, Geo. A. Field, Frank L. Fish, Edward Galligan, N. S. Hoard, John W. Hart, Henry S. Harris, E. T. Jackson, Edward King, Chas. L. Lovering, Job M. Leonard, Wm. F. Macomber, Joseph Murphy, William Mason, Edward Mott, Henry C. Perry, Thompson Newbury, P. I. Perrin, O. S. Paige, Nomus Paige, Jos. Philbrick, Abel W. Parker, E. W. Porter, E. H. Reed, Henry G. Reed, S. H. Rhodes, S. N. Staples, John E. Sanford, N. H. Skinner, Jos. S. Tidd, D. A. Trefethen, Geo. A. Washburn, A. K. Williams, Nathan S. Williams, Geo. M. Woodward, Cornelius White.

The deposits now amount to over \$1,600,000, and at the present rate of increase will soon reach \$2,000,000.

Present Board of Officers: President, John E. Sanford; Vice-president, Charles L. Lovering; Treasurer, Henry R. Wood; Teller, William E. Hart.

Trustees:

Geo. W. Andros,	Job M. Leonard,	John E. Sanford,
Le Baron B. Church,	Edward Mott,	Nathan H. Skinner,
Henry S. Culver,	O. S. Paige,	Sylvanus N. Staples,
Saul W. Eddy,	Nomus Paige,	Daniel A. Trefethen,
William E. Fuller,	Abel W. Parker,	Joseph S. Tidd,
Frank L. Fish,	Joseph Philbrick,	George A. Washburn,
John W. Hart,	P. I. Perrin,	Nathan S. Williams,
Elisha T. Jackson,	Henry G. Reed,	George M. Woodward.
Charles L. Lovering,		

Finance Committee:

L. B. Church,	C. L. Lovering,	G. M. Woodward,
E. T. Jackson,	D. A. Trefethen,	G. A. Washburn.

MECHANICS' CO-OPERATIVE BANK OF TAUNTON.

Bay, corner West Britannia street. Organized September 17, 1877.
Authorized capital, \$1,000,000.

President, Edwin H. Knowles; Secretary, Edward S. Hersey;
treasurer, William M. Lovering.

TAUNTON CO-OPERATIVE BANK OF TAUNTON.

District Court Building, Court Street. Organized February 20, 1880.
Authorized capital, \$1,000,000.

President, Henry W. Colby; secretary, Herbert O. Morse; treasurer,
Charles Foster.

WEIR CO-OPERATIVE BANK.

No. 10 West Water street. Organized July 11, 1884. Authorized capital, \$1,000,000.

President, Sylvanus N. Staples; secretary, Albert H. Tetlow; treasurer, T. Preston Burt.

DAVENPORT & MASON EXPRESS BUSINESS.

This was established in 1836 by Charles F. Davenport, and was continued after his death, in 1847, by his brother, William R. Davenport and Nathaniel S. Mason, under the firm name of Davenport & Mason. Mr. Mason retired in 1872, and Mr. Davenport's death occurred in 1874, since which time the firm has consisted of John S. Bassett and William L. Walker, doing business under the name of the old firm.

THE TELEGRAPH BUSINESS.

The Telegraph business in Taunton commenced in the Central Railroad station soon after the opening of the road, about 1837-38, under the management of William B. Sproat, and was continued there till its removal to the Davenport & Mason office, and thence to rooms under the City Hotel, where it now is. After Mr. Sproat, it was conducted by Charles J. Porter, William R. Potter and Charles Watson, who gave place to Mr. Charles W. Crandell, who has been in charge since 1854. Originally it was the New York & New England Union Telegraph Company, then the American Telegraph Company, the Western Union Telegraph Company, who bought up the Atlantic & Pacific Telegraph Company, the American Union, and Western Union, the Baltimore and Ohio, and about every other line, so that now there are eighty wires in their office in Taunton running in every possible direction through the length and breadth of this land, and affording easy communication with all parts of the world.

POSTAL TELEGRAPH CABLE COMPANY.

This company, with headquarters in New York, has an office in Taunton, in Taylor Block; H. A. Pratt, manager.

SOUTHERN MASSACHUSETTS TELEPHONE COMPANY.

This company has its headquarters at New Bedford. Its office was opened in Taunton in 1880, with Abner Coleman as local manager un-

til 1886, when Mary K. Chace took charge. Officers of company are: C. W. Clifford, president, and Samuel Ivers, treasurer. Number of subscribers at the present time in Taunton, about 325.

In November, 1889, the American Telephone & Telegraph Company (Long Distance) brought their wires into the city and they are in the same office, 17 Main street.

TAUNTON STREET RAILWAY COMPANY.

This company was organized in 1871 with a capital of \$40,000. It has ten (10) miles of track, extending from Whittenton to the Weir, and from the Green through Cohannet, High, Winthrop, Highland streets, and the Agricultural grounds, Agricultural avenue, Oak, High, and Cohannet streets to the Green. Its superintendent has been George C. Morse from the beginning. Its officers have been William C. Lovering, president; H. M. Lovering, treasurer; Orville A. Barker, clerk; board of directors, Henry G. Réed, A. J. Barker, William C. Lovering, William H. Phillips, Henry M. Lovering, P. I. Perrin, H. M. Church, Charles Foster, N. H. Skinner, S. N. Staples.

On the first of last March, 1893, as a large part of the stock in the company had been sold since the last annual meeting, the company was reorganized by the election of the following officers: John N. Beckley, of Rochester, N. Y., president; Sylvanus M. Thomas, treasurer; Orville A. Barker, clerk; and a board of directors consisting of John N. Beckley, Ira L. Otis and Arthur G. Yates, of Rochester, N. Y.; S. M. Thomas, George A. Washburn, O. A. Barker, George N. Elms, Henry M. Lovering and H. F. Bassett, of Taunton. S. M. Thomas was chosen attorney for the corporation.

The company has obtained the right to operate its road by electricity and is now laying new tracks and entirely reconstructing its railway for that purpose. It has also obtained the right to lay its tracks from the present terminus of the line to and through the towns of Dighton and Somerset to the Slade's Ferry Bridge, and will soon apply for the right to cross this bridge into the city of Fall River. This extension will add some sixteen miles to the present tracks. The company has also purchased a tract of land at Scadding's Pond for a park, and will build its tracks to this point. It is believed when the road is completed

it will be one of the best built and equipped roads in this section, and that few, if any roads in the State will run through a more beautiful country.

TAUNTON GAS LIGHT COMPANY.

This company was incorporated February 15, 1853, with a capital of \$45,000. Its first board of directors were Gardner Warren, Samuel L. Crocker, W. W. Fairbanks, Albert Field, H. B. Witherell, William Mason, Lovett Morse. Its capital in 1853 was increased to \$60,000, and again in 1872 to \$80,000.

W. W. Fairbanks was president from 1853 to 1855; Lovett Morse from 1855 to 1856; Albert Field from 1856 to 1868; and John E. Sanford from 1869 to the present time.

Philip E. Hill was the first clerk and treasurer; H. B. Witherell was clerk in 1855; William Meade from 1856 to 1869; Edwin Keith was agent and treasurer from 1855 to 1882, the time of his death, also clerk from 1869 to his death, when Henry B. Leach succeeded him as agent, treasurer and clerk to the present time.

James H. Anthony, F. S. Monroe, W. B. Crandell, John E. Sanford, Salmon Washburn, George A. Field, Wm. E. Fuller, Z. Sherman, Edward Mott, James Y. Anthony, Jas. M. Remington, Wm. C. Davenport have been chosen and served as directors.

THE TAUNTON ELECTRIC LIGHTING COMPANY.

This company was the third in the Commonwealth to be organized and ready for business, with a capital at first of \$15,000, in June, 1882, afterwards increased to \$50,000. Its incorporators were M. M. Rhodes, Wm. E. Fuller, D. L. Mitchell, A. J. Barker, N. Paige and others.

Its present officers are: P. H. Corr, president; N. Paige, treasurer. Directors, George W. Colby, P. H. Corr, A. G. Williams, Mortimer Wastcoat, M. A. Dary, N. Paige.

The company pursues a vigorous, progressive policy, extending its works, having already eighty-four street lights and two thousand incandescent lights.

It seems appropriate we should introduce our notice of the Fire Department of Taunton and its Water Works with an account of the fires and floods which have marked its history.



(1850)



Edwin Keith

TO THE
ASSEMBLY

FIRES.

A list of the most extensive and destructive fires in Taunton, so far as known, is here given.

1797-1881.

A notice is printed in a Boston newspaper of 1797 and signed by Dr. Foster Swift, in which he thanks his neighbors for their help in saving his house and household goods, mentions the burning of his barn and two horses, and ends by stating that "he will not thank the incendiary, he can take his reward from his conscience." This is believed to be the first record of a fire in Taunton extant.

A brief record states that the Whittenton factory was destroyed by fire in 1811.

March 18th, 1835, a fire broke out on Main street in Mr. William Washburn's building, and occupied by Mr. Abner Pitts, jeweler. The fire communicated to Mr. William Washburn's furniture warehouse and to another building owned by him. These three, with the dwelling house of Mr. James Tisdale, were destroyed. Estimated loss, \$10,000.

September 23, 1838, the citizens of Taunton were aroused from their slumbers by the alarm of fire. The smoke was discovered issuing from the store of Daniel F. Leonard, merchant tailor. The flames soon burst forth, and aided by the wind, spread with great rapidity, and notwithstanding the strenuous exertions of the fire department, the buildings from Weir street to Charles Babbitt's block, on the south side of Main street, from Fayette street (School) to Trescott street on the north side, and up Fayette to the house of Nathaniel Phillips, twenty-five in number, were destroyed.

The town records, covering a period of two hundred years, were burned. The library of Hon. Francis Baylies, in which valuable MSS. were deposited, met the same fate. "Doric Hall," owned by Mr. William Reed, used for public gatherings and at one time used as a lodge room by the Free Masons, helped swell the flames. Loss, \$110,000.

June 1, 1843, a fire was discovered in the dry goods store of John O. Burt which soon spread to the adjoining buildings. Before it could be suppressed, all the buildings on that side of the street between Mr.

Brewer's block and the "Crocker House," nearly opposite the Taunton Bank, were destroyed. Loss, \$25,000.

June 24, 1848, "Bristol County House" was burned.

December 27, 1849, "Washington House" destroyed by fire.

June 7, 1850, the planing and sawing mill with the "Union Hall" building and two buildings in the rear on Winthrop street, next Mill River, were burned.

September 6, 1856, Taunton Enamel Works destroyed by fire.

March 19, 1858, the residence of George A. Crocker was burned.

November 27, 1859, an extensive conflagration which commenced in the saloon of Asa Waterman, and before it could be suppressed, destroyed all the buildings from Weir street to Babbitt's block on the south side of Main street, and Crandell's buildings, with several adjoining smaller structures on Weir street.

The fire department rendered such assistance that it restricted the flames to the southerly side of the street, although the buildings on the north side were several times on fire. Estimated loss, \$150,000.

October 1, 1861, Taunton Oil Cloth Works destroyed by fire.

December 24, 1864, passenger station, Taunton Branch R. R., destroyed by fire.

January 8, 1866, Porter Britannia Works destroyed by fire.

January 7, 1868, Wm. Mason's machine shop destroyed by fire.

November 10, 1869, Wm. R. Potter's machine shop destroyed by fire.

June 23, 1871, Gilmore and Stanley building and works destroyed by fire.

May 4, 1872, F. T. Wright and Son's pottery destroyed by fire.

May 7, 1873, Jones' Athenæum, Wilbur's stable, etc., destroyed by fire.

November 23, 1873, paint shop, Taunton Car Works, destroyed by fire.

June 13, 1873, stable with seventeen valuable horses owned by Bristol County Agricultural Society, destroyed by fire.

September 22, 1874, planing and sawing mill, owned by George B. Williams, destroyed by fire.

July 8, 1878, Taunton Tack Works partly destroyed by fire.

August 7, 1881, Old Colony Iron Works (East Taunton) destroyed by fire.

FLOODS—1635—1886.

It appears in early records that in 1635:

There was a great storm in New England, the tide rose twenty feet, a great many houses and plantations were destroyed, and the Narragansett (Indians) were obliged to climb trees for safety, the tide of flood returning before the usual time many of them were drowned.

In the year 1724:

A great storm, attended with an uncommon tide, was experienced in New England, the tide rose some places ten feet higher than it was ever known before, and rendered many of the streets of Boston navigable.

What effect these tides had upon the territory of Taunton is unknown, but in view of more recent freshets, doubtless the low lands were submerged and consequent damage incurred.

1784.

The first authentic record of a local freshet is that of 1784, and is graphically described by the late Horatio Leonard, of Raynham, in a letter under date of February 17, 1857, a part of which is herewith given:

A freshet took place 73 years ago. On the 8th of January (of that year) there came a snow a foot deep on a level, which was followed by a warm wind from the South, with a thick fog, and a very warm rain set in which swept the snow entirely from the ground. The several streams which emptied into Taunton river rose with great rapidity, causing the greatest freshet ever known in the memory of Man. Every bridge and Mill dam on both branches of Taunton river were swept away, together with all those on the tributary streams. All the bridges in Taunton shared the same fate. The water was so high on Dean Street that one could go in a boat from the hill opposite to where Captain Gordon now resides to the hill near Mr. Cassander Williams', all the distance about a mile across the cart paths. The only fatal occurrence in the freshet was that of a son of James Williams, esq., who went skating on the ice after the water froze, on the Mowing lot, now owned by Mrs. N. E. Baylies, and was drowned. General Williams' house stood on the site of the present Baylies homestead.

1815.

The great cyclone and tidal wave of 1815 commenced on the 22d of September with a north-east gale and heavy rain; wind veered to the east and shifted to the south-east, ending in a hurricane on the 23d.

The river roads were covered with water to a great depth. Dean street at some points was six feet under water; orchards were destroyed

and whole tracts of woodland laid low, buildings unroofed, and the Episcopal Church, built on the glebe near Three Mile River, was blown down and destroyed. Windows in Taunton were covered on the outside with a film of salt, deposited by the briny scud, lifted from the waves and borne along by the gale.

There has been many a heavy September gale since, but that of 1815 is still known as "the September gale."

1829.

In March, 1829, a large body of snow had fallen, followed by a rainfall of several days, which raised the water in Taunton River nearly as high as at the September gale in 1815, but it was not very damaging to the property on Mill and Three Mile rivers. One of the arches of the new stone bridge on the Providence turnpike (now Winthrop street), built two years before, was gullied away, causing a new one to be built much larger than the other, but not large enough to admit of the flow of water in a freshet. Shepard's (Oakland) factory bridge and dam were partially carried away.

1843.

In the spring of 1843, March 29, a freshet, occasioned by warm rains and melted snow, reached about the height of the waters of the "September Gale" of 1815. Local papers for some reason fail to note it as anything uncommon, but it is well remembered by those still living on the river roads, who recall many incidents in connection with it. Stone steps at different houses yet remain which marked its height and served as stepping stones into and out of a boat, which carried its occupants from point to point. In a journal in the Leonard family, faithfully kept by Deacon Nathaniel Leonard, the father and son, kindly loaned by one of the family, under date of March 29th, it is written:

A great freshet in the river. High wind from the north-westward. The freshet has done a great deal of damage by carrying off bridges, dams, etc.

1857.

On the first week in February, 1857, another freshet occurred, but the flood was not so damaging as in 1843. An overflowing of bridges and gulying of Cohannet, Winthrop and Spring streets was as usual in freshets.

A sad disaster occurred at East Taunton on Sunday, the 8th, to Mr. Charles Barstow, a most estimable man. While removing the planks from his dam to relieve the water, which was overflowing his mill, he slipped and fell in, and becoming wedged amid the ice and timbers was drowned.

The Weir village stores were flooded.

1867.

On the 10th of February, 1867, another freshet occurred more disastrous than that of the decade before. The water was threatening at Morey's and Whittenton dams, but active exertions during the night averted serious damage to the property below. The water poured over Cohannet and Winthrop streets and flooded Spring street four feet in depth. The machinery and stock of A. Field & Sons suffered considerable damage. Dean and Ingell streets were impassable several days. Lumber was carried off. Stores at the Weir were flooded. The record says, "damages estimated \$6,000."

1886.

The great freshet of 1886 commenced on Friday, February 12, with a rain which lasted thirty-six hours. On Saturday evening, February 13, Cohannet street from the foot of the city lot to Pond street was impassable. Baylies' farm, Neck of Land and Ingell street were submerged. The water continued rising very slowly until 4:20 P. M., Sunday, February 14, when it reached its highest point. Great damage ensued on Mill River, not only to private but public property. The impossibility of controlling the vast amount of water which had flowed so rapidly into the immense reservoir above the Whittenton mills, and the narrow waterways afforded by the many bridges upon the stream, which had been clogged by floating materials, raised the water to such a height that bridges and piers were swept away. Every mill and dam suffered and waters flowed through the lower parts of dwellings. Bridges suffered everywhere, which required a large expenditure to replace. (See chapter on Bridges, etc., pp. 602-05.) Weir village was under water, and the river roads throughout the city impassable.

Regarding the height of this and previous freshets, there is now standing on a river (Ingell) street a building into which the waters of

the freshet of 1784, and those since described, have entered, and notches cut on a post in this building indicate the height of the waters of the freshet of 1784, and of the September gale of 1815. The freshet of 1886 was within three inches of these notches and just touched the stone steps indicated in the freshet of 1843; hence we infer that these freshets reached about the same point of high water.

Some other remarkable events in the history of Taunton are noticed below :

The Dark Day, May 19, 1780, from 11 A. M. to 3 P. M., absolute night, and what was known as the Yellow Day, September 6, 1881, lights necessary at 1 P. M.

NOTED SNOW STORMS.

January, 1831; January 6, 1856; January 17, 1857; January 17, 1867, and the winter of 1892-93 will be remembered as remarkable for its much snow and amount of zero weather.

1816—Frost is reported every month in the year; as, half-inch of ice in May, ice thickness of window glass in June, corn froze in its milk in August, which occasioned great loss to farmers.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT OF TAUNTON.

The oldest record, so far as known, of this department in Taunton is the Roster of the Union Engine Company, 1837.

James W. Crossman, chief engineer.	John W. Washburn, suction hose man.
Henry Sproat, first asst. engineer.	Eben S. Reed, suction hose man.
Samuel O. Dunbar, second asst. engineer.	Benjamin Pettie, leading hose man.
Hiram M. Barney, third asst. engineer.	Zachariah Macomber, leading hose man.
Larned Wilmarth, fourth asst. engineer.	James M. Davies, leading hose man.
Hartwell C. Cushman, clerk.	David M. Barker, leading hose man.
Horatio Gilbert, suction hose man.	Isaac Carrier, leading hose man.
Lemuel M. Leonard, suction hose man.	Abraham Pierce, leading hose man.
Alfred S. Baylies, suction hose man.	Daniel Cheney, leading hose man.

Members :

Allen, James.	Babbitt, Charles L.	Cooper, William, jr.
Anthony, James H.	Bosworth, Gardner L.	Crocker, George A.
Amsbury, Israel.	Bosworth, Ichabod.	Crocker, Samuel L.
Arnold, Lemuel, jr.	Beecher, Benjamin.	Crocker, William A.
Atwood, Charles R.	Bradford, Seth.	Crandell, William B.
Austin, John.	Brown, Stephen C.	Crossman, William W.

Cushman, Leonard.	Morse, Lovett.	Stakkey, George F.
Eddy, Samuel A.	Olney, Charles R.	Sweet, Albert.
Edge, Thomas P.	Paul, John.	Townsend, Almond.
Field, Henry.	Pierce, Chase R.	Warren, William.
Francis, Peleg.	Pitts, Abner, jr.	Washburn, Bradford A.
French, Sumner.	Porter, Charles.	Washburn, Salmon.
Hall, Levi.	Phillips, Nathaniel.	Washburn, Albert G.
Hall, John W. D.	Ransom, Chandler R.	White, Harrison G. O.
Hall, Charles P.	Reed, William, jr.	Wilmarth, George L.
Holloway, Isaac G.	Reed, Jason M.	Wilcox, Isaac.
Holloway, John.	Ryder, Earl E.	Wilbour, George F.
Howard, Ansel.	Seaver, Leonard.	Wilde, Samuel, jr.
Leonard, George, 2d.	Shaw, Albert.	Woodward, Solomon, jr.
Mason, Aruna.	Sproat, Theophilus A.	Woodward, Silas.

CHIEF ENGINEERS, FIRE DEPARTMENT,

So far as known have been :

Samuel O. Dunbar, 1844-1846.	Abram Briggs, 1857-1858.
Lovett Morse, 1847.	William Mason, 1858-1861.
Albert E. Swasey, 1848.	Edward Mott, 1861-1881.
William Mason, 1849-1855.	Abner Coleman, 1881 to present time.
Tisdale Francis, 1855-1857.	

The memory of the writer runs back to 1837, the date of the "Union Engine Company," and the time of the great fire of 1838, when on the Sabbath (for the 23d of September of that year was the Lord's Day) instead of a Sabbath morning service, he and the men of his congregation, with other citizens, formed a line from Main street to the river and passed buckets to the hand engine, the best in town. The fire was under control so as to allow preaching in the afternoon. Every member of the "Union Engine Company" had long leathern fire buckets hanging in his front entry ready for immediate use at a fire alarm.

The fire department in Taunton at the present time is certainly one of the best in the Commonwealth. For promptness and efficiency it cannot be excelled. The fire district was organized before the formation of the city government, but since Taunton became a city it has been able more fully to meet the demands of the department and provide for the security of endangered property. The last printed report of the chief engineer of the fire department and superintendent of fire telegraph, Abner Coleman, is a document of sixty-five pages, and

through the courtesy and kindness of the chief engineer, I am permitted to avail myself of the facts in his forthcoming report, not yet printed, and state that there is a total of one hundred and forty-five in the force of the department, an increase of fourteen from the previous year; that the department has responded to eighty-four alarms, an increase of eighteen over the previous year; and that there is now in service three steamers, one chemical engine, four hose reels, two hose wagons, two hook and ladder trucks, four hand reels, two supply wagons, and fifteen "pony" extinguishers, all in good condition. There are 14,200 feet of rubber lined cotton hose in service. There are three brick and four frame buildings owned and used as fire stations, all in good condition. The fire telegraph is in good condition and works satisfactorily. The assistants of the chief engineer are Benjamin H. Baker, Jerome B. Mason, Albert L. Carpenter.

TAUNTON WATER WORKS.

Mr. William R. Billings, in an account of these "works" furnished the County History in 1883, says:

The need of a supply of water more abundant and certain than that furnished by wells, public reservoirs, or private cisterns, seems first to have been felt in the fire department. Several large and disastrous fires occurred that might have been avoided to a great extent had the town been well supplied with water accessible by the engines. Chief Engineer Mott in more than one instance testifies to the expediency of introducing water into the city from some of the neighboring ponds. Still no action was taken.

Mayor Fox, in 1873, says:

The greatest need of the fire department is a sufficient supply of water.

The attention of the city government was at last aroused and a committee was appointed to consider and report "whether any step can be taken to provide a better supply of water in case of fire." The members of the committee were Aldermen John Holland and Charles H. Atwood, Councilmen Benjamin L. Walker, Henry S. Harris and Onias S. Paige. Still little was done. In 1874 Hon. William C. Lovering was sent to the State Senate. He was placed on the committee on drainage and water supply. From this vantage ground he could see clearly the city's need of clear and wholesome water. In 1875 for the first time the municipal Board of Health seems to realize the ex-

pediency of introducing water for the purpose of flushing drains because of the frequency of complaints of nuisances resulting from their filthy condition. In the *Daily Gazette* of January 11, 1875, we find an article urging the adoption of a system of water works and outlining a plan, based on the Holly system of direct pumping, and suggesting the Middleboro' ponds as the location for the pumping station. Mr. Lovering urges the city to lose no time in securing the right to the Middleboro' ponds or Taunton River, and recommends the issuing of thirty years' bonds and the creation of a sinking fund to provide for their payment at maturity. Public attention had been called to the subject, and a petition for a preliminary survey, headed by Mr. Lovering, was soon in circulation. Hon. Edmund Baylies expressed his readiness to bear his share in the expense of such a survey. The *Gazette* of March 16 says :

The city is thoroughly waked up on the water supply question, and everywhere it is the topic of conversation.

April 7th, at a meeting of the city council, the mayor was authorized to petition the General Court for permission to issue twenty years' bonds to the amount of \$200,000.

In 1876 the passage of an act was secured which permits any city which has accepted a water act by a two-thirds popular vote to contract debts and issue bonds for the purposes named in said act. Ground was broken for the filter-basin May 15 of that year on Mr. Alexander H. Williams' land on the southerly side of Taunton River. Pipe laying was begun on July 10 on Alder street. On the 30th day of November the engine and pumps were completed, and a public trial was had on the 2d day of December, and according to the report of the trial committee was an unqualified success. The total cost of the works as they stood on this day of public trial was \$203,936.83. Of course great obstacles were to be overcome before the accomplishment of this important work, but through the persistent efforts of its friends it was thus brought to a successful termination. The chemical analyses of the water of the ponds and the river were made by Prof. William R. Nichols, the leveling was done by Engineers Blake and Montgomery, and in the preparation of the water act the services of Senator Lovering were invaluable. The services of Mr. George H. Bishop, of Middletown,

Conn., were secured as consulting engineer. R. D. Wood & Co. had the contract to construct the distributing system, which they guaranteed to stand a test pressure of two hundred pounds to the square inch. The contract, which included the pumping station in all its details, was given to the Holly Manufacturing Co. of Lockport, N. Y. On the 6th of October, 1875, the city council elected Marcus M. Rhodes, Parley I. Perrin and Henry S. Harris as water commissioners. Of the original commissioners, Mr. Perrin is the only one now in office. Mr. Rhodes declined re-election when his term expired, and was succeeded by Mr. Henry M. Lovering. Mr. Harris died on the 16th of March, 1891, having done faithful and important work from the first effort to secure a supply of water till his death, and was succeeded by Silas D. Presbrey, M. D. In 1876 H. Frank Bassett was elected clerk of the board, and was followed on his leaving town by William R. Billings.

Early in 1888 Mr. Billings was appointed agent and treasurer of the Taunton Locomotive Manufacturing Company, and resigned his clerkship of the Taunton Water Works, and in April of the same year, George F. Chace was appointed clerk and superintendent, and still retains the position. Miss Marie E. Convers was appointed first office assistant November 21, 1881, and is still in the same position. The water from the river was not satisfactory. The State Board of Health recommended the abandonment of Taunton River as a source of supply. October 8, 1891, the following order, presented to the Common Council by Councilman F. W. R. Emery, was referred to the committee on water supply and sent up to the Board of Aldermen. The latter Board referred the order to the committee on water supply by an order passed January 7, 1892:

Ordered, That the joint standing committee on water, in conjunction with the Board of Water Commissioners, consider the matter of taking the city's water supply from Lakeville ponds, etc.

Application was made to the Legislature for permission to increase the water debt to an amount not exceeding five hundred thousand dollars and to extend its water mains to Lakeville and other ponds if deemed advisable. After much deliberation it was decided to undertake this great work and bids were called for. They decided to lay thirty-inch pipe. Several bids were received. After very careful consideration the

Univ. of
CALIFORNIA



Marcus Morton



Marcus Morton

work was given to Mr. Kenneth McKay and Mr. Luther Dean. July 16 Walter F. Hammond and F. W. R. Emery were appointed as inspectors of the work. The work of laying the thirty-inch pipe commenced August 1, 1892, and is still in progress. The location of the pipe line is shown on plans and profiles signed by George A. King, civil engineer, and George F. Chace, superintendent.

Later. — June 24, 1893. The *Gazette* received the following telephone message from East Taunton at 2 P. M.:

Lakeville, Elder's Pond, 1:15 P. M., June 24. Was the shock felt in Taunton?

At just 1:15 to-day precisely the golden spike was drawn, the pipe line completed, and a bottle of Piper Heidsick was broken over the last inch of iron. Let the people rejoice. The water will be turned on as soon as the gate is done.

Work will now be continued to Sampson's Pond.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

High Offices of Responsibility and Trust to which Citizens of Taunton have been Called — Governor — Lieutenant-Governor — Councilors — Members of Congress — Judges of Supreme Court, Superior Court and Court of Common Pleas — President and Clerk of the Massachusetts Senate — Speakers of the House — Judges of Probate Court — Registers of Probate — Registers of Deeds — King's Attorneys — Attorney Generals — Delegates to Provincial Congress — Delegates to Constitutional Conventions — Presidential Electors — Collectors of the Port of Boston — Clerks of the Courts — Police Court Judges — Judge of the Municipal Court and District Court, First Bristol — Special Justices — Clerks — Commissioner of Railroads — Board of Arbitration — State Board of Health — County Commissioners — County Treasurers — Sheriffs — State District Police — Deputy Controller of County Accounts — Medical Examiner — Trustees of Taunton Lunatic Hospital — Postmasters of Taunton — Taunton a City, 1865 — Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, First Mayor — Mayors of Taunton — Aldermen — Common Councilmen — City Treasurers and Collectors — City Clerks — Assessors — City Physician and Board of Health — City Solicitor — City Messenger — Superintendent of Streets — Overseers of the Poor — Commissioners of Sinking Funds — School Committee — City Marshals — Chief of Police — Deputy Chief — Captain of Night Police — Truant Officer — Superintendents of Cemeteries — Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Founding of Taunton.

HIGH offices of responsibility and trust to which citizens of Taunton have been called:

Office of Governor — Marcus Morton, 1840 and 1843.

Office of Lieutenant-Governor — David Cobb, 1809; Marcus Morton, 1824.

Councilors:

Robert Treat Paine, 1779-80.	Marcus Morton, 1823.
Samuel Fales, 1813-17.	Samuel L. Crocker, 1850.
Samuel Crocker, 1818-20.	Harrison Tweed, 1876-78.
William Reed, 1821-22.	

Members of United States Congress:

David Cobb, December 2, 1793, to March 3, 1795.	James L. Hodges, December 3, 1827, to March 3, 1833.
Marcus Morton, December 3, 1817, to March 3, 1821.	Henry Williams, December 2, 1839, to March 3, 1845.
Francis Baylies, December 3, 1821, to March 3, 1827.	Samuel L. Crocker, December 3, 1853, to March 3, 1855.

Judges (since the Revolution):

Robert Treat Paine, justice Supreme Court, 1775 to 1776, and 1790 to 1804.
David Cobb, justice Court Common Pleas, 1785 to 1793.
Samuel Fales, justice Court Common Pleas, 1805 to 1811.
Samuel S. Wilde, justice Supreme Court, 1815 to 1850.
Marcus Morton, sr., justice Supreme Court, 1825 to 1840.
John M. Williams, justice Court Common Pleas, 1820 to 1839.
“ “ chief justice Court Common Pleas, 1839 to 1844.
H. G. O. Colby, judge Court Common Pleas, 1845 to 1847.
Marcus Morton, jr., judge Superior Court (instituted 1859), 1859 to 1869.
“ “ judge Supreme Court, 1869 to 1882.
“ “ chief justice Supreme Court, 1882 to 1890.
Chester I. Reed, judge Superior Court, 1867 to 1871.
President of the Senate—David Cobb, 1801-05.
Clerk of the Senate—Marcus Morton, 1811-12.
Speaker of the House—David Cobb, 1789-93; John E. Sanford, 1872-75.

Judges of Probate (since the Revolution):

Benjamin Williams, 1778-83.	Edmund H. Bennett, 1858-83.
Seth Padelford, 1790-1810.	William E. Fuller, 1884 to the present time.
Hodijah Baylies, 1810-34.	

Registers of Probate:

Francis Baylies, 1812-21.	Henry Williams, 1851-53.
David G. W. Cobb, 1821-33.	William E. Fuller, 1869-84.
Anselm Bassett, 1833-51.	John H. Galligan, 1884 to the present time.

Registers of Deeds:

James Williams, sr., 1747-79.	Joseph Wilbar, 1841-74.
James Williams, jr., 1779-1826.	Joseph E. Wilbar, 1874 to the present time.
Alfred Williams, 1826-41.	

King's Attorneys:

Samuel White, 1747-69.	Daniel Leonard, 1769.
------------------------	-----------------------

Attorney Generals:

Robert Treat Paine, 1770, 1777-90.	Chester I. Reed, 1864-67.
------------------------------------	---------------------------



Hampton

Contents

1	1840-1845	1
2	1846-1850	10
3	1851-1855	19
4	1856-1860	28
5	1861-1865	37
6	1866-1870	46
7	1871-1875	55
8	1876-1880	64
9	1881-1885	73
10	1886-1890	82
11	1891-1895	91
12	1896-1900	100
13	1901-1905	109
14	1906-1910	118
15	1911-1915	127
16	1916-1920	136
17	1921-1925	145
18	1926-1930	154
19	1931-1935	163
20	1936-1940	172
21	1941-1945	181
22	1946-1950	190
23	1951-1955	199
24	1956-1960	208
25	1961-1965	217
26	1966-1970	226
27	1971-1975	235
28	1976-1980	244
29	1981-1985	253
30	1986-1990	262
31	1991-1995	271
32	1996-2000	280
33	2001-2005	289
34	2006-2010	298
35	2011-2015	307
36	2016-2020	316
37	2021-2025	325
38	2026-2030	334
39	2031-2035	343
40	2036-2040	352
41	2041-2045	361
42	2046-2050	370
43	2051-2055	379
44	2056-2060	388
45	2061-2065	397
46	2066-2070	406
47	2071-2075	415
48	2076-2080	424
49	2081-2085	433
50	2086-2090	442
51	2091-2095	451
52	2096-2100	460



Hansen Tweed

TO THE
LIBRARY

Delegates to Provincial Congress 1774-75 :

The first convened at Salem, 7th of October, 1774, and adjourned on the same day to meet at Concord on the 10th. This Congress was dissolved on the 10th of December.

The second assembled at Cambridge on the 15th of February, 1775; adjourned on the 17th of April to meet at Concord on the 22d of April. This Congress was dissolved on the 29th of May.

The third Congress convened two days afterwards, May 31st, at Watertown, and was dissolved on the 19th of July following.

Robert Treat Paine was a delegate from Taunton to each Congress; Dr. David Cobb to the first, and Colonel George Williams and Captain Simeon Williams to the third

Delegates to Constitutional Conventions :

Nathaniel Williams, 1778.	Thomas Lincoln, 1820.
Robert Treat Paine, 1779-80.	James L. ⁶ Hodges, 1820.
George Godfrey, 1779-80.	Nathan Leonard, 1820.
James Williams, 1788.	Robert Dean, 1820.
Nathaniel Leonard, 1788.	Henry Williams, 1852.
Aaron Pratt, 1788.	Marcus Morton, 1852.
Jones Godfrey, 1820.	Joseph Wilbar, 1852.

Presidential Electors :

George A. Crocker, 1852.	William C. Lovering, 1880.
William Mason, 1868.	Sylvanus N. Staples, 1880.
Harrison Tweed, 1872.	Willis K. Hodgman, 1892.
Theodore Dean, 1876.	

Collectors of the Port of Boston :

Marcus Morton, 1845-49. Gen. D. N. Couch, October 1, 1866 to March 4, 1867.

Clerks of the Courts :

Timothy Fales, 1746.	James Sproat, sr., 1816.
Samuel Fales, 1774.	James Sproat, jr., 1822.
Nath'l Fales, 1804-16.	W. A. F. Sproat, 1856.

Police Court Judges :

Chester I. Reed. Samuel R. Townsend.

Municipal Court (instituted January 5, 1865)—Judge, William H. Fox.

District Court, First Bristol (instituted July 1, 1875)—William H. Fox, Justice.

Special Justices :

William E. Fuller. E. Maltby Reed. John H. Galligan.

Clerks :

James P. Ellis. Albert A. Austin. Laurens N. Francis. Arthur M. Alger.

Commissioner of Railroads—John E. Sanford.

Board of Arbitration—Ezra Davol.

State Board of Health—Dr. E. U. Jones.

County Commissioners :

The office of County Commissioner was instituted in 1828 and succeeded the Inferior Court of Quarter Sessions.

The first appointments were made by the governor; afterwards the office became elective.

William Seaver, 1835-41.	Henry A. Thayer, 1878-1886.
Elisha T. Jackson, 1869-77.	Francis S. Babbitt, 1887 to the present time.

County Treasurers :

James Williams, 1751.	James L. ⁶ Hodges, 1831.
Robert Luscomb, 1770.	Richard S. S. Andros, 1845.
Geo. Godfrey, 1783.	James P. Ellis, 1847.
Seth Padelford, 1784.	Sam'l R. Townsend, 1854.
George Godfrey, 1794.	George M. Woodward, 1856-65.
Apollos Leonard, 1801.	Thomas J. Lothrop, 1866 to 1874.
Samuel Crocker, 1826.	George F. Pratt, 1874 to present time.
Horatio L. Danforth, 1829.	

Sheriffs :

Seth Williams, 1718. Horatio L. Danforth, 1845. George H. Babbitt, sr., 1855.
 State District Police—George F. Seaver, 1879 to present time.
 Deputy Controller of County Accounts—James M. Cushman.
 Medical Examiner—Dr. Silas D. Presbrey, 1883 to present time.

Trustees (from Taunton) of Taunton Lunatic Hospital :

Marcus Morton, 1853-54.	William C. Lovering, 1877 to present time.
George A. Crocker, 1853 to 1861.	Samuel I. Crocker, 1878 to 1883.
Charles R. Vickery, 1854-55.	Mrs. Grace S. Bartlett, 1884 to 1891.
Charles R. Atwood, 1861 to 1877.	Mrs. Susan E. Learoyd, 1891 to present time.

Postmasters of Taunton since 1793.

Name.	Appointed.	Name.	Appointed.
Nicholas Tillinghast.....	March 20, 1793	Samuel ⁵ Hodges.....	July 1, 1803
James ⁵ Hodges.....	January 1, 1804	James L. ⁶ Hodges.....	December 8, 1810
David C. ⁶ Hodges.....	September 9, 1826	Joseph L. Lord.....	August 19, 1829
Charles R. Vickery.....	March 23, 1835		Made presidential August 8, 1848
Abijah M. Ide, jr.....	July 1, 1853	William Brewster.....	May 12, 1849
Abijah M. Ide, jr.....	January 15, 1866	Joseph E. Wilbar...	December 18, 1861
Elias E. Fuller.....	March 26, 1873	Samuel O. Dunbar.....	April 22, 1869
Elias E. Fuller.....	March 21, 1889	William F. Kennedy....	March 25, 1885

The post-office has been located in eight different places within the last sixty years, viz. : (1) In the building which stood on Main street next to N. H. Skinner's store, recently taken down ; (2) in a building which was in the north end of " Knotty walk," now the Taylor block ; (3) in a building which stood next to the Crocker house, west of the Green ; (4) in the city hotel building ; (5) in the building at the corner

Old Colony Historical Society.



Taunton, Mass., Mar. 9 1894.

Dear Mr. Hodges,

In the absence of reliable records of County Commissioners in Taunton, in the bewilderment of dates, I wrote to my very obliging friend Mr. Tillinghast, State Librarian, to unravel the mystery if possible, and today I received from him a record, viz:

Wm. Samuel Crocker 1801 to 1826 - 25 yrs.

Wm. James L. Hodges 1826 to 1831

Horatio E. Dauforth 1831 to 1843 - 12 yrs.

Dr. Foster Hooper, 1843 to 1845

R. S. S. Andrews 1846

Edmund Anthony 1847 - he went no farther

Now compare the above with the record in the History of Taunton, and the contrast

(I'll assure me. From the peculiarly "loose-jointed mind" of one who had Dr. Querry's confidence, I feel it a duty to warn him occasionally to attempt a verification of the records furnished.

Over thirty errors, mortifying ones some of them, have "cropped out" in one man's "records." To err is human, but to err loosely by scores would appear to be almost inexorable in aiding a good man's history.

Yours truly
John W. D. King
(Loring)

to you
August 1860



Re. Henry Kent

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...



R. Henry Hall

70 1110
A111111111

of Winthrop and Cohannet streets ; (6) in Dunbar's block ; (7) in Galligan's block, corner of Broadway and Leonard street ; (8) in its present location in Taylor's block. The prospect now is, that through the persistent effort of Hon. Elijah A. Morse, representing this district in Congress, the post-office will be removed into a government building, to be erected on a city lot donated for that purpose, and thus the general public will be accommodated, and a structure will arise in this Columbian year which will be an ornament to the city and a credit to the post-office department.

There is a branch office of the Taunton office at Britanniaville. Walker (Westville), Oakland and East Taunton are distinct offices.

TAUNTON A CITY.

The first act of the Legislature of Massachusetts, providing for a city charter, was passed March 31, 1860, but on being referred to the people for acceptance or rejection, was rejected April 30, 1860. (See town records, 9, p. 189.) The second act was passed May 11, 1864, and was accepted June 6, 1864. (See town records, 10, p. 107.) This act may be found in ch. 209 of the acts of 1864, in twenty-six sections, too long to be quoted here. The first organization of the city government took place at Central Hall, January 2, 1865, the Hon. Edmund H. Bennett being the first mayor. The city officers from that date to the present time may be found in the annexed list :

Mayors of Taunton :

For the Years	For the Years
Alger, Arthur M. 1800	Hall, Richard Henry 1886, '88, '89
Babbitt, Francis S. 1891, '92, '93	Hanson, Charles F. 1884, '85
Babbitt, George H. 1874, '75, '76	Johnson, Charles F. 1880, '81, '82
Bennett, Edmund H. 1865, '66, '67	Mitchell, Daniel L. 1870, '71, '72
Cushman, Horatio L. 1883	Paige, Onias S. 1877, '78, '79
Fox, William H. 1873	Rhodes, Stephen H. 1868, '69
Godfrey, Everett D. 1887	

Aldermen :

Alger, Arthur M. 1884	Babbitt, Francis S. 1887
Allen, Wilbur F. 1876	Baker, William S. 1880, '81
Anthony, Charles S. 1888, '89	Barker, Anson J. 1865, '66
Anthony, James Y. 1881	Barrows, George W. 1883
Atwood, Charles H. 1873, '74	Bent, William H. 1877, '78
Atwood, Henry D. 1882	Bliss, Asaph L. 1876

Bosworth, Benjamin F.	1880, '81, '82, '83	King, Silas S.	1866, '67, '68, '69, '70
Bosworth, Frederick L.	1873, '74	Lane, Samuel	1882
Bosworth, James H.	1884	Leonard, Nathaniel B.	1867
Burt, Jacob	1869	Lincoln, G. Arthur	1888, '89, '90, '91
Carey, Daniel	1885, '86	Lincoln, Martin J.	1880, '81, '82
Chace, John B.	1866, '67	Lovering, Charles L.	1865, '66, '69, '70, '71
Champlin, Alexander H.	1869	Lovering, Henry M.	1872
Church, John H.	1870	Lovering, William M.	1890
Church, LeBaron B.	1865, '66, '67, '68, '73, '74	MacDonald, John C.	1880
Clark, Albert M.	1890, '91, '92	McAusland, William	1889
Codding, James H.	1873	Mitchell, Daniel L.	1868, '69
Colby, Henry W.	1886, '87	Morris, Benjamin	1884, '85, '86, '87, '89, '90
Corr, Peter H.	1888	Murphy, Joseph	1870, '71, '73, '74, '79
Crossman, Edgar L.	1891, '92	Murphy, William B.	1876
Crossman, Nathaniel J.	1885, '86	Nelson, Moses	1879
Culver, Henry S.	1879, '82, '90	Newbury, Thompson	1865, '66, '67, '68, '69
Cushman, Horatio L.	1877, '78	O'Hearne, John, jr.	1886, '87, '88
Davol, Albert D.	1872, '83	Padelford, Edward P.	1893
Dean, Charles E.	1877	Paige, Onias S.	1875
Dean, N. Bradford	1876	Parker, Abel W.	1875, '76
Eddy, John H.	1874	Paul, Albert M.	1893
Eldridge, John H.	1887, '88	Paul, Alfred	1873, '75, '76
Elmes George N.	1889	Perrin, Parley I.	1867, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72
Evans, James M.	1871	Pierce, Stephen	1871
Falvey, Thomas O.	1877, '78, '80	Pratt, Franklin	1877, '78
Fish, Frank L.	1883, '91	Rand, Nathan	1865
Fuller, Henry J.	1872	Reed, Edgar H.	1865, '66
Gaffney, William H.	1892, '93	Rhodes, Stephen H.	1867
Godfrey, Charles L.	1893	Richmond, Charles E.	1879
Godfrey, Everett D.	1884, '85	Richmond, Charles R.	1877
Harris, Henry S.	1875	Seaver, George F.	1871, '72
Hart, John W.	1875, '76	Short, Henry A.	1891, '92
Harvey, George B.	1884, '85	Short, Leonard L.	1870
Harvey, Ruel	1875	Smith, Paran F.	1868
Hathaway, Joseph W.	1880, '81	Soule, Leander	1868
Higgins, Leonard B.	1885, '86, '87, '88	Sprague, Walter S.	1879, '80, '81, '82, '83
Hodgman, Willis K.	1891, '92, '93	Stall, Alfred V.	1887, '88
Holland, John	1873	Staples, Abiel B.	1886
Hoye, Michael J.	1881, '82, '83	Swan, William W.	1872
Hoye, Thomas F.	1891, '92, '93	Temple, Edward H.	1889, '90
Husband, Charles	1874	Thomas, John L.	1892
Johnson, Charles F.	1878, '79	Thornton, Charles	1886
Johnson, Charles L.	1891, '92, '93	Tidd, Joseph S.	1883, '84
King, Jahaziah S., jr.	1871, '72	Tinkham, William	1869, '70, '71

Tolman, Elijah.....	1878, '81	Williams, Alexander H.....	1884, '85
Walker, George G.....	1866, '67, '68	Williams, A. Gilbert.....	1889, '90
Walker, James G.....	1873, '74	Williams, Arthur K.....	1887, '88, '89, '90
Walker, William L.....	1875, '76	Williams, Nathan S.....	1865, '75, '80
Warner, Richard E.....	1893	Wood, Cornelius.....	1877, '78, '83
Washburn, Otis.....	1879	Woodward, Ezra P.....	1872
White, Cornelius.....	1865	Woodward, George M.....	1870
Wilbur, George.....	1884, '85	Woodward, James A. B.....	1874
Willard, A. Lyman.....	1877, '78, '79, '82		

Common Councilmen:

Abbott, John A.....	1890	Brammer, George F.....	1891
Albro, James D.....	1865, '66	Briggs, Artemas.....	1865
Alden, John C.....	1890, '91	Brown, Frederick V.....	1888, '89
Allen, Wilbur F.....	1875	Brown, John E.....	1873, '74, '75, '76
Anthony, Charles S.....	1885, '86, '87	Brown, William H.....	1867
Anthony, James Y.....	1879, '80	Burbank, Henry J.....	1873, '74
Atwood, Charles H.....	1872	Carey, Daniel.....	1880, '81, '82, '83, '84
Austin, Frederick E.....	1889, '90	Carter, John T.....	1865
Austin, William W.....	1891	Chace, Frank K.....	1883, '84, '85, '86
Babbitt, David D.....	1886, '87	Chace, John C.....	1880
Baker, Benjamin H.....	1867	Champlin, Alexander H.....	1867
Baker, Charles F.....	1881, '82	Chase, Timothy C.....	1886, '87, '88
Baker, Thomas.....	1890	Church, John H.....	1867
Baker, Timothy C.....	1874, '75, '76, '81	Church, William B.....	1878
Baker, William H.....	1870, '71	Claffey, James T.....	1885
Baker, William S.....	1876, '77, '78, '79	Clark, Albert M.....	1886, '87, '89
Barker, John J.....	1877, '78, '79	Clark, Nathan.....	1865, '66
Barker, Owen.....	1883	Cleary, James H.....	1887
Barrows, George W.....	1881, '82	Cobb, Ebenezer.....	1876
Bassett, Eustus C.....	1880	Colby, Henry W.....	1883, '84, '85, '90, '91, '92, '93
Bassett, James T.....	1872, '73, '74	Conaty, Francis P.....	1878
Bearse, Thomas R.....	1868, '69, '78, '79	Conaty, Patrick.....	1876, '77
Bent, Frederick H.....	1893	Conefy, James F.....	1882, '83
Blake, Alden H.....	1888, '89	Congdon, George A.....	1881
Bliss, Asaph L.....	1875	Coombs, Joseph E.....	1891, '92
Bliss, Shubael P.....	1875	Corr, Peter H.....	1883, '84, '85
Bliss, Zenas F.....	1866	Cottrell, Thomas B.....	1883
Bosworth, Benjamin S.....	1874	Cowing, William M.....	1869
Bosworth, James H.....	1882, '83	Crane, George A.....	1870, '71
Bowen, William C.....	1883, '84	Crapo, Henry G.....	1890
Boylan, John N.....	1887	Crapo, Nicholas N.....	1871
Boylan, Thomas F.....	1893	Crossman, Edgar L.....	1884, '85, '90
Brady, Connor.....	1868	Crossman, Job B.....	1871, '72

Crossman, Nathaniel J.	1882, '83, '84	Galligan, Edward.	1868, '69
Culver, Henry S.	1875, '77, '78	Galligan, James J.	1877
Cushman, David B.	1872	Galligan, James P.	1873, '74, '75
Cushman, Horatio L.	1876	Galligan, John H.	1876
Cushman, William H.	1877	Galligan, Owen.	1874, '79
Dary, Edwin A.	1890, '91, '92	Geogan, John.	1884, '85, '86
Dary, Marcus A.	1888, '89, '92, '93	Godfrey, Charles L.	1890, '91, '92
Davenport, William R. 1866, '67, '68, '69, '70		Godfrey, Everett D. 1875, '76, '78, '79, '80	
Davol, Albert D.	1869, '70	Godfrey, Horatio.	1881, '82, '83, '84
Dean, Charles E.	1875	Godfrey, Job M.	1865
Dean, Ebenezer A.	1890, '91, '92, '93	Greenwood, Francis X.	1892
Dean, George E.	1891, '92, '93	Gregg, William E.	1893
Dean, James H. { 1867, '68, '69, '72, '73, '74,		Gulliver, Calvin N.	1887, '88
{ '75, '81, '86, '87		Hall, Andrew H.	1866, '67
Dean, Silas.	1869	Hall, Herbert E.	1892, '93
Dean, William E.	1876, '77	Hall, Horace M.	1868
Dexter, Joseph R.	1891, '92, '93	Hall, Richard Henry.	1872
Dunbar, Frederick S.	1892	Hall, Theodore P.	1879
Dunbar, Joseph.	1881	Haurahan, James.	1869
Dunlap, John F.	1878	Harris, Henry S.	1873, '74
Eaton, Osborne E.	1884	Hart, John W.	1865, '70, '71
Eddy, Horace M.	1890	Hart, Chester S.	1891, '92, '93
Eddy, Saul W.	1874	Harvey, Ruel.	1865, '66, '67
Eldridge, John H.	1885, '86	Haskins, Edwin.	1877
Ellam, George.	1887, '88, '89	Haskins, Julius C.	1868, '69
Emery, Francis W. R.	1891, '92	Haskins, Urial M.	1885, '86
Evans, James M.	1870	Hathaway, Benjamin B.	1871
Fairbanks, Crawford M.	1871	Hathaway, Frederick.	1865, '74, '75
Falvey, Thomas O.	1875	Hathaway, George E.	1893
Fay, Edward A.	1888, '89	Hathaway, Joseph W.	1865, '69, '79
Field, Herbert H.	1891	Hathaway, William B.	1891, '92
Field, John.	1880	Healey, Michael.	1885, '86, '87
Finn, John C.	1888, '89, '90	Hills, Edwin M.	1883, '84
Fisher, A. Allen.	1885, '86	Hoard, Allen P.	1893
Fisher, Gustavus T. 1886, '87, '88, '89, '90		Hodges, Zephaniah.	1875
Fitzgerald, Edward F.	1890, '91, '92	Hodgman, Willis K.	1889, '90
Foster, Charles. 1865, '66, '68, '69, '81, '82, '83		Holland, John.	1872
Francis, Laurens N.	1879, '80	Holloway, George H.	1870, '71
Franks, John T.	1889, '90, '91, '92	Holt, E. Clarence.	1887, '88, '89
Frasier, Philip A.	1868, '69	Holt, Noah H.	1885
Fuller, Henry J.	1869, '70, '71	Hopkins, James W.	1893
Gaffney, John P.	1891	Hoye, Michael J.	1880
Gaffney, William H.	1890	Hoye, Thomas F.	1887, '88, '89, '90
Gallagher, Charles.	1870	Hunt, James.	1878

Hunt, Joseph S.	1886	Mason, Charles R.	1880, '81, '82
Husband, Charles	1868	Mason, Frederick	1876, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81
Jackson, Elisha T.	1877	Mason, Nathaniel S.	1865, '66
Johnson, Charles L.	1885, '86, '87, '88, '89	McAusland, William	1888
Johnson, David	1889	McCarthy, James	1873, '75
Kehoe, John	1884, '85, '86	McCarthy, John M.	1887, '88
Keith, Edwin	1865, '66, '67, '73	McCormick, Thomas E.	1881
Kennedy, William F.	1878, '79, '80, '81, '82	McDonald, John C.	1870, '71, '76
Kiernan, Bernard E.	1880	McDuffie, Charles D.	1869
King, Charles I.	1887, '88	Mehegan, Dennis J.	1871, '72
King, Earl	1886	Merrill, Hezekiah L.	1880
King, George P.	1875, '76, '78	Messinger, J. Alfred	1889, '90, '91, '92, '93
Kingsley, Frank J.	1893	Miller, Samuel	1868
Kinnicut, Josiah	1877, '78, '79, '80	Monroe, Charles A.	1881, '82
Knapp, Arthur B.	1881	Monroe, Charles E.	1870, '71
Lane, Gamaliel	1880, '81, '82	Monroe, Francis S.	1872
Lawrence, Nathan	1868	Moore, Millard F.	1878
Lawton, William C.	1879	Morris, Benjamin	1880, '81, '82, '83
Leach, Arunah A.	1884, '85	Morris, James F. 2d	1893
Leach, Henry B.	1878	Morse, Erastus	1870, '72
Leach, Isaac W.	1869	Morse, Jason	1873, '74, '75
Leach, Thomas	1875	Murphy, John	1881
Leddy, Andrew	1874	Murphy, William B.	1866, '67, '73, '74, '75
Lemaire, Noah	1889	Nelson, Moses	1867, '68
Leonard, Manlius B.	1873	Nichols, Charles J.	1893
Leonard, Nathaniel B.	1865	Noyes, George K.	1883, '84
Lewis, Horace	1871, '72	O'Connor, John J.	1876, '77
Lincoln, Charles H.	1881	O'Hearne, John	1882
Lincoln, G. Arthur	1886, '87	O'Hearne, John, jr.	1883, '84
Lincoln, G. Everett	1872	Padelford, David	1879
Lincoln, James H.	1887, '88, '89	Padelford, Ebenezer	1866
Lincoln, John W.	1880, '81, '82	Paige, Nomus	1869
Lincoln, J. Mordecai	1881	Page, Onias S.	1872, '73, '74
Lincoln, Martin J.	1879	Parker, Abel W.	1872
Lincoln, Palmer	1870	Paull, Albert M.	1891, '92
Loving, Henry M.	1868, '69, '70	Paull, Alfred	1868
Macdonald, John A.	1881, '88, '89, '90	Paull, Charles F.	1875
Macomber, Arthur W.	1877, '78	Paull, Charles II.	1871
Macomber, Charles H.	1872, '73, '74	Paull, Frank	1879, '80
Macomber, Joseph L.	1867, '68	Paull, John	1865
Maltby, Edward B.	1878	Peck, Clarence A.	1887, '88
Marley, Thomas C.	1882	Perkins, David D.	1870, '71
*Mason, Charles E.	1889	Perry, James E.	1880, '81

* To fill vacancy

Wilbur, George E.....	1883	Williams, George F.....	1887, '88
Wilbur, J. W. L.....	1865, '66, '67	Williams, John A.	1869, '70
Willard, A. Lyman.....	1876	Williams, John Tyler	1872
Williams, A. Gilbert.....	1882, '83, '84	Williams, Philip.....	1879, '80
Williams, Alexander H..	1873, '74, '75, '76	Williams, Robert.....	1871, '72
Williams, Asa.....	1873	Wilmarth, Learned J.....	1866, '67
Williams, Edward M.....	1884, '85, '86	Wood, Cornelius.....	1876
Williams, Elisha.....	1865	Wood, William H.....	1883
Williams, George (Ward 5)...	1866, '67, '68	Woodward, Ezra P.....	1865, '66, '71
Williams, George (Ward 7).....	1891, '92		

City Treasurers and Collectors:

Washburn, George A...1865 to Dec. 1891 Temple, Edward H. Dec. 1891, to present time

City Clerks:

Cushman, James M..... 1865 to 1886 Tetlow, Edwin A.... 1886 to present time

Assessors:

1865 —J. Alonzo Phillips, Horace Lewis, Oliver S. Godfrey, Benjamin Spinney, Chas. F. Johnson, Benjamin Porter, Paron F. Smith.
 1866 —J. Alonzo Phillips, Francis S. Monroe, Oliver S. Godfrey, Benjamin Spinney, Chas. F. Johnson, Chas. H. Stephens, Henry N. Harvey, Paron F. Smith.
 1867-68—Charles H. Stephens, J. Alonzo Phillips, Henry N. Harvey.
 1869 —George H. Babbitt, Henry N. Harvey, Charles H. Stephens.
 1870-71—George H. Babbitt, Henry N. Harvey, Abram Briggs.
 1872 —Abram Briggs, Samuel M. Tinkham, Henry N. Harvey.
 1873-74—Samuel M. Tinkham, Henry N. Harvey, Henry S. Hart.
 1875-76—James M. Cushman, Henry N. Harvey, Henry S. Hart.
 1877 —James M. Cushman, Henry S. Hart, William H. Pleadwell.
 1878-80—William B. Sproat, Henry S. Hart, William H. Pleadwell.
 1881-83—William B. Sproat, William B. Church, Henry S. Hart.
 1884-89—Henry S. Hart, William H. Pleadwell, William B. Church.
 1890-91—William H. Pleadwell, George A. King, Martin J. Lincoln.
 1892-93—George A. King, Martin J. Lincoln, Ansel O. Burt.

City Physicians and Board of Health:

The present city physician is Frank C. Walker, and he with Dr. William Y. Fox and Charles H. Macomber constitute the Board of Health.

City Solicitor:

The city solicitor is Hon. Charles A. Reed.

City Messenger:

The city messenger is Gideon Perkins, who was preceded by his father many years, a valuable official.

Superintendent of Streets :

The present superintendent of streets is Capt. William R. Black who, in addition to a good war record, fills well his present difficult position, preceded in office by the late Joseph L. Macomber, jr., who served acceptably many years.

Overseers of the Poor :

D. Arthur Burt, secretary of the Board, is its executive officer, having for his counsellors and helpers Messrs. Nathaniel J. Crossman and Daniel Carey. Mr. and Mrs. John Tyndall are in charge of the Almshouse, which, with its ample grounds, provides a comfortable house for Taunton's poor, taking the place of Mr. and Mrs. Pierce, who held that position with good acceptance.

Commissioners of Sinking Funds and School Committee :

Water commissioners have been named elsewhere, also the chief engineer and assistants in the Fire Department. The commissioners of Sinking Funds are those approved financiers, William H. Bent, Charles L. Lovering, and John E. Sanford. The mayor, Francis S. Babbitt, ex officio, is chairman of the trustees of the Public Library and the School Committee. His associates on the former are given elsewhere, and the present members of the School Committee are, beside the mayor, Henry W. Colby, president of the Common Council, ex officio, Joseph W. Hayward, Frank A. Hubbard, James H. Dean, John H. Galligan, William S. Baker, George F. Chace, Ansel O. Burt, Joseph S. Tidd, Mrs. Emily A. Hall.

City Marshals :

Robert Crossman.....	1865, '67	Alfred B. Hodges.....	1879, '83
Willis K. Potter.....	1868, '73	James E. Seaver.....	1884, '85
John A. Fay.....	1874	Francis L. Dow.....	1886, '89
Orrin M. Ingall.....	1875, '76	Alfred B. Hodges.....	1890
George F. Seaver.....	1877, '78		

The title of the city marshal at this time was changed to chief of police.

Chief of Police—Edwin H. Evans, 1891, '92, '93.

Deputy Chief and Captain of Day Police—James Cash.

Captain of Night Police—John G. Hopkins.

Truant Officer—David Dean.

Superintendent of Mayflower Hill Cemetery, Plain Cemetery, and Father Wilson Cemetery—William H. Tyndal.

Superintendent of Oakland Cemetery—E. O. Wilmarth.

Superintendent of Pine Hill Cemetery—John A. Williams.

TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE FOUNDING
OF TAUNTON.

This celebration which occurred Tuesday and Wednesday, June 4 and 5, 1889, a full account of which is given in a volume of 421 pages, published by the city government, was perhaps the most remarkable event in the history of Taunton, after it became a city. With the utmost enthusiasm everybody entered into the spirit of the occasion, and under the inspiring guidance of Mayor Hall the many committees performed their part well. The June days were all that could be desired; the historical address of Judge Bennett, the poem of Henry W. Colby met the demands of the grand occasion, and the exhibition of articles of historical interest in Historical Hall, the street parade under the skillful leadership of Mr. Henry M. Lovering, chief marshal, will long be remembered with evergrowing interest.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



J. T. Lincoln



APPENDIX.

CORRIGENDA ET ADDENDA.

Distance from the press and the long lapse of time between the preparation of copy and the publication of the work, suggest and account for the above heading.

JOHN CROSMAN, OR JOHN GREENMAN.

On page 36, John Crosman is called "one of the first settlers," and "Robert his son." We followed the lead of Francis Baylies in this matter, and can only say in justification of our authority that in the document from which he quoted, the name looks like Crosman, although it may be taken for Greenman. This is what Mr. James M. Cushman says about it:

The name of John Crosman, although given by Baylies as one of the original proprietors of Taunton, does not appear in the certified list of ancient purchasers of Taunton, attested by John Wilbore, proprietors' clerk; but the name of Robert Crosman does appear in said list as an ancient purchaser, by means of having paid twelve shillings. While the rights of the ancient purchasers are frequently referred to in the proprietors' records, in connection with the names of subsequent owners who purchased such rights, no mention is anywhere made therein of any rights that were John Crosman's, nor does there appear to be any evidence extant that any man by that name ever acquired any rights as an original purchaser of Taunton.

In the certified list of John Wilbore, the name of John Greenman appears, which corresponds in the order of names on the same with the name given by Baylies as John Crosman. It seems probable that the latter name is erroneous, and that John Crosman, as one of the original purchasers of Taunton, is a myth.

John Greenman, one of the original proprietors, instead of John Crosman, appears to have left Taunton very early, and to have been admitted as an inhabitant of Newport, R. I., soon after 1639. David Greenman (said by the antiquarian Austin to have been either the son or younger brother of the former) took his rights, and for a short time lived in Taunton. His name does not appear on the military roll of Taunton for 1643. Subsequent owners of his lands are frequently mentioned in the proprietors' records as holding the same "on the rights that were David Greenman's."

David and Edward Greenman conveyed jointly a lot of land in Rhode Island in 1647, and their occupation is given as wheelwrights. They were both admitted as freemen at Newport in 1655.

In 1672 Edward Greenman conveyed to James Tisdale "a certain purchase of land in the town of Taunton, which was purchased by David Greenman, formerly of said Taunton, it being now in the possession of James Tisdale." (See Prop. Records.)

The dates of the deaths of John and David Greenman are unknown. Edward Greenman was living at Newport as late as 1688.

If John Crosman, the assumed father of Robert, be "a myth," the statement on p. 86 concerning Robert needs amendment. The first Robert spent some time in Dedham before he came to Taunton.

WILLIAM COY, OR WILLIAM TOYE.

On the same page 36 we have expressed our utter ignorance of William Coy, one of the first settlers of Taunton. After this had gone to the printer, James M. Cushman, esq., placed in my hands an account of William Toye, sometimes written Teye, whom, he claims by evidence "sound and solid," to have fully identified as our William Coy, or Toy. His statement is as follows:

The name has been given by Baylies as Coy, but the first letter is, without doubt, T in the records; and in a certified list of the first purchasers, by John Wilbore, proprietors' clerk (which list is still extant), it is very plainly written William Toy. In the Suffolk county records it is found written Toy, until about the year 1680, after which it was more frequently written Tay or Teye. In the Bristol C. R. of Deeds, 1699, is recorded the following: "Grace Teye, relict widow of William Teye, late of Boston, Distiller, deceased, and Israel Tay of Boston, Shopkeeper, eldest son of said William, eight acres of land which many years ago William Teye in his life time held in Taunton, which said land hath been sold from hand to hand so that in the year 1648 it appears that Richard Williams, late of Taunton, Tanner, purchased of one William Harvey, being now in the possession of Thomas Williams, husbandman."

William Toye, one of the first purchasers of Taunton, left in 1643 and went to Boston. He was a Scotchman, and by occupation a "distiller of strong water." He became the owner of ninety acres of land at Muddy River, west of Roxbury lands, and bought a house and land in the central part of Boston. About 1660 he lived a few years at Billerica, and was town clerk one year. He afterwards removed to Boston, and there spent the remainder of his life. He married Grace, daughter of Abraham Newell, Sept. 14, 1644, and had children: Grace, bap. 6 mo. 23 d., d. 1645; John, bap. Nov. 21, 1647; Isaiah, bap. Nov. 10, 1650; Abiel, Jan. 23d, 1653; Nathaniel, ———; Peter, Feb. 25, 1655; Jeremiah, July 19, 1657; Elizabeth, July 1, 1660. His will was made in 1680, and therein he calls himself seventy-two years. The will was proved April 12, 1683. His widow Grace died at Roxbury, April 11, 1712, aged 91. His son Isaiah, a merchant in Boston, was a soldier in King Philip's War. He was several years selectman of Boston, and was many times elected a member of the General Court between the years 1695 and 1720.

THE DRAKE FAMILY.

A descendant of John Drake, one of the "forty-six purchasers," Louis Stoughton Drake, an enthusiastic genealogist of Boston, has sent me the following, confirmatory of and supplementary to my notice on pp. 42, 43, crediting it to "Stiles' History of Ancient Winsor, Ct."

Aug. 17, 1659, John Drake, sr., dyed accidentally as he was driving a cart loaded with corn to his son Jaacob's, the cattle being two oxen and his mare. In the highway against John Griffin's, something scared the cattle and they set a running, and he labored to stop them by taking hold of the mare, was thrown on his face and the cart wheel went over him, brake one of his legs and bruised his body so that he was taken up dead, being carried into his daughter's house, had life come again, but died in a short time and was buried on the 18th August, 1659. (Winsor Records.) Old Widow (Elizabeth) Drake died Oct. 7, 1681, at 100 yrs. of age, having lived a widow 22 yrs. (Old Ch. Rec.)

This "widow" was born in England in 1581. So then, dying in 1681, Mr. Savage need not have "hesitated at the old recorded story of her 100th year."

Their children:

1. Sgt. Job mar. Mary Wolcott June 25, 1646; he d. Aug. 6, 1689; she d. Sep. 11, 1689; children were:

- | | |
|---|----------------------------------|
| (1) Abigail, b. Sept. 28, 1648. | (4) Elizabeth, b. Nov. 14, 1654. |
| (2) Mary, b. Dec. 12, 1649, m. Thos. Marshall 1685. | (5) Joseph, b. Apr. 16, 1657. |
| (3) Job, b. and bap. Mar. 28, 1652. | (6) Hepzibah, b. July 14, 1659. |
| | (7) Hester, b. Oct. 10, 1662. |

II. John, jr., mar. Hannah Moore Nov. 30, 1648; was one of the first settlers in Simsbury; she died Feby. 16, 1686; children were:

- | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| (1) John, b. Sep. 14, 1649. | (7) Lydia, b. Jan. 26, 1661. |
| (2) Job, b. June 15, 1651. | (8) Elizabeth, b. July 22, 1664. |
| (3) Hannah, b. Aug. 8, 1653. | (9) Mary, b. Jan. 29, 1666. |
| (4) Enoch, b. Dec. 8, 1655. | (10) Mindwell, b. Nov. 10, 1671. |
| (5) Ruth, b. Dec. 8, 1657. | (11) Joseph, b. June 26, 1674. |
| (6) Simeon, b. Oct. 28, 1659. | |

III. Jacob mar. Mary Biswell Apr. 12, 1649.

Now it is 35 years and never had a child.—(Ch. Rec.)

His mother lived with him after her husband's death. He died Sep. 1689.

Whether the maiden name of the wife of Jacob was Biswell, as above, or Bissell, as I have it on p. 42, I cannot say. My authority was Savage. It is the difference of one letter.

A letter from Mrs. Rhoda Everette, of Newport, N. H., March 14, 1850, to Wm. Reed, states:

She is the dau. of Rhoda, dau. of Daniel Drake, who mar'd Eli Haskins of Taunton.

Dan'l Drake had 7 daughters and 1 sons; all married and reared families.

Eight of the children were born in Taunton. About 1785 Mr. Drake removed to New Hampshire, most of the children going with him.

Eli Haskins was a Revolutionary soldier and drew a pension.

Copied from gravestones in Grafton, N. H.:

CAPT. DANIEL DRAKE
An officer of the Revolution,
Died
March 27, 1810
in the 67th year of his age.
I must be here till Christ appears.

LOIS,
Wife of Capt.
Daniel Drake,
Died
Nov. 16, 1830
Aged 81 years.
Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

THE POLE FAMILY.

On pp. 66-72 is an extended notice of the Pole family, but as everything relating to the name is of interest to Tauntonians, I am glad to avail myself of the gleanings from English history of the family name by a Taunton lady, who spent some time abroad and who has kindly furnished the following:

MY DEAR MR. EMERY—I have made out a short genealogy of the Poole family, which flourished under the names St. Pol, Paul, Pole, and finally Poole, for Geoffrey (marked with two stars) has left an inscription on the wall of Beauchamp Tower, London, written thus: "Geffrye Poole, 1562." Also Edmund Poole and A. (Arthur?) Poole, last male descendants of George, Duke of Clarence, died in the Tower, as prisoners. Our Elizabeth may have come from one of these, and may not; you know all about this, of course.

These Pols have left a ghastly record, for most of them who have come into history were executed, or beheaded, or killed in battle.

Margaret (marked with one star) was the countess of Salisbury and the mother of that Reginald, Cardinal Pole, who enraged Henry VIII by opposing his divorce from Katherine of Arragon, and again by denouncing him for the death of Sir Thomas More. So when this Margaret was known to have sympathized with her son and to have assisted him after his banishment, she was condemned to death—she, the last of all the once powerful Plantagenet family.

When she was brought to the scaffold erected on the fatal Green [of London Tower], she refused to lay her head on the block, steadfastly declaring she was no traitor, and the executioner actually killed her as he followed her round the platform.—[Knight's History of London, vol. II, p. 243.]

I suppose we should be daily thankful that we have not fallen on such evil times as our forefathers, and that instead of *subjects* going to the halter and the block at the caprice of a King, it is only a *President's* head which is cut off once in four years.

From our genealogical account, one fact is proved, that the Pooles were well connected, and in some respects were worthy ancestors of our worthy "dux."

Waleran, count of St. Pol in Luxembourg, France, b. 1355, d. 1417; taken prisoner at battle of Poitiers by "The Black Prince," carried to England and confined in Windsor Castle. There he met Maud Holland (step-daughter of Edward the Black Prince), fell in love with her, married her and was set at liberty.

Guy, count of St. Pol (or Paul), mar. Mary, g. daughter of K. Henry III.

Chil: Mary mar. earl of Pembroke; this Mary St. Pol founded Pembroke College in Cambridge in 1373.

" Pierre, count of St. Pol, mar. ————

Chil: Louis, count, executed in France, Dec. 19, 1475, by order of K. Louis XI.

" Jaqueline mar. Sir Richard Woodville.

Chil: Anthony, Earl Rivers, tutor of the princes who were smothered by K. Richard III, and was also friend and patron of Caxton the printer.

Edward III King of England.

Chil: Lionel, duke of Clarence, mar. Elisabeth de Burgh.

Chil: Philippa mar. Edward Mortimer.

Chil: Roger mar. Eleanor Holland.

Chil: Annemar. Richard, earl of Cambridge

Chil: Richard mar. Cicely Neville.

Chil: Edward IV, King.

" George, duke of Clarence ("drowned in a butt of Malmsey wine"):

Chil: [a] Margaret,* (last of the Plantagenets) mar. Richard de la Pole [b].

Chil: Henry, beheaded 1538.

" " Geoffrey, prisoner for life from 1562, in the Tower.

" Reginald, cardinal, banished by Henry VIII.

" Elisabeth mar. John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk.

Chil: [b] Richard mar. Margaret [a].

THE ROSSITER FAMILY.

On p. 74, Edward Rossiter, "one of Governor Winthrop's assistants," is called a relative of "Hugh," one of Taunton's "forty-six." Nicholas Harte married Joan, daughter of Edward. He was a merchant, residing in Taunton in 1643, and afterward in Boston and Warwick and Portsmouth, R. I. He died in 1654, and his wife in 1685. They had a son, Richard, who married Hannah ———. Both died in 1696.

RICHARD SMITH.

Additional information is gained concerning Richard Smith, one of the "forty-six," p. 76:

Richard Smith, born 1596, died 1666. His wife died 1664. He established a trading house in the Narragansett country, in that part of Rhode Island where now

Kingston is, giving free entertainment to travelers passing through that section. He became a very large proprietor in lands in that region. Testimony as to him was given by Roger Williams years later, July 24, 1679, as follows:

Being now near to four score years of age yet by God's mercy of sound understanding and memory, do humbly and faithfully declare that Richird Smith, sen., deceased, who for his conscience toward God, left a fair possession in Gloucestershire, and adventured to New England, and was a most acceptable and prime leading man in Taunton in Plymouth Colony for his conscience sake (many differences arising) he left Taunton and came to the Narrigansick country, where by the mercy of God and the favor of the Narrigansick sachems he broke the ice at his great charge and hazard and put up in the thickest of the barbarians the first English house amongst them.

I humbly testify that about forty-two years from this date he kept possession, coming and going, himself children and servants, and he had quiet possession of his housing land and meadows, and there in his own house with much serenity of soul and comfort, he yieldin up his spirit to God (the Father of spirits) in peace.

Petition, dated July 29, 1679, states:

About forty-two years' since the father of one of your petitioners, Richard Smith, deceased, who sold his possessions in Gloucestershire, came into New England. Then living at Taunton in that Colony of New England, erected a trading house in the same tract of land where now his son, Richard Smith, inhabits.

HENRY UXLEY.

On p. 80, in the notice of Henry Uxley, one of the forty-six original purchasers, Baylies and Savage are quoted as knowing nothing of the man, and later investigations have been alike fruitless, but in some old papers in the handwriting of Edmun Williams, of Raynham, about 1766, he says:

I heard father, Nathaniel Williams, say that his father was a very good man and a deacon like his father, Richard Williams; was also a worthy man, was chosen to go to Plymouth General Court. He did much to help establish the town and get the charter for his father, *Uncle Uxley*, and others.

Again he writes:

Richard Williams, father said, was a very pious but a very rich man in the world. The land was bought of the Indian and they made a treaty, *Uncle Uxley* and others and made a settlement in 1638.

From all which we infer the habit was in those early times to speak of "Uncle Uxley" in connection with Richard Williams, as if he were either uncle of Richard, or of his son, Nathaniel, who told the story to *his* son, Nathaniel, the father of Edmun. If we can trust the tradition, there was a relationship between the Uxley and the Williams family. Richard Williams, we know, came into possession of Uxley's property in Cohannet, his home lot joining that of Williams. Did Uxley marry Damaris, the sister of Frances, wife of Richard Williams, this Damaris being appointed executrix of the estate of her father, and did he return to England to aid her in the administration of home affairs? Deacon E. H. Reed, just before his death, expressed the opinion that this was the way he passed out of sight.

RICHARD WILLIAMS.

Hon. Josiah H. Drummond, of Portland, a descendant of Richard Williams, through Thomas, of the seventh generation, and who has sent me Williams items, as he calls it, "on the installment plan," supplements what I credit to him on the eighty-third page, by expressing the opinion: Hannah, daughter of Richard, was born in 1651,

and Benjamin, the youngest, "as late as 1653." The baptism of the first Elizabeth, born in England, was "February 27" (not 7), "1635-6." He mentions the tradition in the family that John, the eldest, "went to sea and was lost." It is supposed John died young, because "Richard Williams in his will calls Samuel his oldest son." Nathaniel was next to Samuel, but Mr. Drummond is not certain "whether the year of birth be 1640-1 or 1641-2." The will of Richard, dated May 1, 1686, was admitted to probate in 1693. His widow survived all the sons except Thomas. She mentions her "son Parmenter," (Hannah's husband), Nathaniel's widow, Joseph's widow, and Benjamin's widow, the son Thomas and daughter Elizabeth, etc. As to marriages:

(1) Samuel married first Mary, daughter of Thomas Gilbert, second Anna (Rogers) (Tisdale) Terry. Settled in Taunton. Six children at date of his will. Died in 1697.

(2) Nathaniel married, November 17, 1668, Elizabeth Rogers, of Duxbury. He died August 16, 1692, and she died May 11, 1724. Three children. Settled in Taunton.

(3) Joseph married, November 28, 1667, Elizabeth, daughter of George Watson. He died August 17, 1692, and she married again. There were eight children, but two died young.

(4) Thomas married about 1679, Mary, daughter of Lieut. George Macey. He died in 1706, and she married Rev. James Keith, of Bridgewater. Eight children, only one son, and he died early.

(5) Elizabeth married John Bird, of Dorchester. He died August 2, 1732, and she died October 20, 1724, aet. 77. Eleven children, all of whom married.

(6) Hannah married John Parmenter, of Boston, as his second wife. She died August 12, 1693. Five children. Two died young.

(7) Benjamin married, March 12, 1689-90, Rebecca, daughter of Lieut. George Macey. He died in 1701, and she married James Leonard, August 29, 1706, and died April 3, 1738. Four children.

Mr. Drummond has registered 254 descendants of Richard through Samuel in 5 generations, calling Richard the first, 141 through Nathaniel, 155 through Joseph, 278 through Thomas, 116 through Benjamin, 304 through Elizabeth, and 18 through Hannah—a sum total of 1,266.

JAMES WYATT.

On p. 92 is a brief notice of James Wyatt. It may be added, he had a brother John, who resided at "Upline, in ye county of Devon in England," probably the place whence James came. (See Bristol Records, Book I, page 68.)

THE WASHBURN FAMILY.

On pp. 156-97, Raynham is particularly noticed. It is proper to call attention to a remarkable Raynham family.

Hon. Elihu B. Washburne, of Galena, Ill., in a letter to Hon. Emory Washburn, of Cambridge, says:

Israel Washburn, of Bridgewater, born — 1684, mar'd Waitstill Sumner Nov. 3, 1708, died — 1719. Israel was son of Samuel, son of John, son of John, who settled in Duxbury in 1631.

Israel left two daughters, Deborah and Sarah, and an only son, Israel, whose guardian was Seth Sumner, of Taunton. Born Jan. 30, 1718, he was but a little over a year old when his father died.

He married Leah Fobes in 1740, and settled in Raynham in 1743. He had four sons and two daughters: Israel, Nehemiah, Seth, Oliver, Leah and Olive. Israel and Nehemiah were soldiers in the War of the Revolution. Their father was a member from Raynham of the convention which framed the Constitution of Massachusetts in 1780, and also a member of the first General Court under the Constitution. Israel, the son, born Jan. 30, 1755, mar'd Abiah King and had seven sons and one daughter: Israel, Sidney, Benjamin, Reuel, Elihu, Philander, Eli K. and Molly. The father represented Raynham in the General Court from 1804 to 1810.

The eldest son of this marriage, Israel, the fourth of that name, removed to Livermore, Me., and married Martha Benjamin, and reared a remarkable family of children: Israel, Algernon S., Elihu B., Cadwallader C., Martha B., Charles A. Samuel B., Mary B., William D. and Caroline Ann,—seven sons and three daughters. The father represented Livermore in the General Court of Maine from 1814 to 1820. Four of the sons, Israel, Elihu B., Cadwallader C. and William D., have been members of Congress, and first three of these at the same time, representing Maine, Illinois, and Wisconsin. Israel has been governor of Maine; Cadwallader C., of Wisconsin; Elihu B., minister to France; and Charles A., minister to Paraguay. William D. is a member of the United States Senate from Minnesota. Gen. Wm. D. Washburn and Gov. Cadwallader C. have been largely identified with the flour mills of Minneapolis, of world-wide reputation, and Algernon S. and Capt. Samuel B. have been prominent men in Hallowell and Livermore, Me., their native State. Israel has been collector of customs in Portland, Me., and Elihu B. was secretary of state under President Grant.

Congressman Morse and A. R. Spofford, librarian of Congress, are my authority for some of the above statements.

The exceedingly numerous **SOME** TYPOGRAPHICAL ERRORS.

To the publishers, and more particularly their ^{careful} proof-reader, B. Hermon Smith, thanks are due for the ^{general} accuracy of the printing. But with the utmost care, typographical errors will creep in unawares. ^{Fortunately}, for the most part, in this volume they are such as every sensible reader ^{will} easily correct, and the most noticeable one, the substitution of 6 for 7 in the sixth line from the bottom on p. 160, is such as the context makes clear: 1641 should be 1741. On p. 24 an *l* has dropped out of *long*. On p. 25, Table of Contents, *Halloway* should be *Holloway*. On pp. 42 and 44 are imperfect letters. On p. 49 *Sanuel* should be *Samuel*. On p. 61 *wes* should be *was*. On p. 90, 1st line, the letter *m* is out of place. On p. 123, in the heading, *C* is left out of *Hinckley*. On p. 186 *l* is wanting in *twenty*. On p. 257, 3d line from bottom, *r* can be dispensed with; *Normus* should be *Nomus*. On p. 270, 1st line, 1st word, there is an *a* too much; *Barnaas* should be *Barnas*. On p. 435, *Revolution* should be *Revolution*. On p. 689, *were* should be *was*.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM HOOK.

In my account of Rev. William Hook, the first Taunton minister, pp. 161-175, I make no mention of children. Hon. Henry Williams, on what authority he does not state, says: Rev. Mr. Hook had daughter Elizabeth, baptized in 1645, and daughter Mary, baptized May 16, 1647.

THE STREET FAMILY.

Mrs. Street, to whom I have been indebted for much concerning the Street family, as noticed on pp. 175 and 179, quotes from Mr. J. Henry Lea as follows:

I have recently had my attention called to the Gilbert family, the mother of Rev. Nicholas having been of that stock, and I believe that the John Gilbert who was in Taunton in 1637 was no other than the John who had married Mary Street in Bridgewater in 1602, and followed his nephew to the new settlement.

Mrs. Street adds:

This Mary Street was the daughter of Nicholas, sr., baptized at Taunton, England, March 22, 1578, married January 17, 1602, at Bridgewater. Her brother Nicholas, jr., the father of our Nicholas, married at Bridgewater, January 16, 1602, Susannah Gilbert (or Gilbert). There was only a day between the marriage of the brother and sister.

On p. 46 I allude to the relationship between the Gilberts and the Streets, and the above confirms the statement.

Mr. Lea, in a letter replying to my inquiry concerning his statement that the Rev. Mr. Street was "thrice married," quotes Mr. H. A. Street as his only authority, to whom I refer on p. 179. He also adds:

My search of the marriages in the Bridgewater (England) marriages was up to 1846, and although Treat and not Street was the name in my mind, yet I do not think I could have overlooked one of the latter name.

Thus he is very sure that the Rev. Nicholas Street of Taunton was not married in Bridgewater, and some other place must be searched for his first marriage.

A letter not long since received from Mrs. Street, of Exeter, tells me that she is accountable for leading Mr. H. A. Street astray on the subject of the "three marriages," or rather that it was a mistake of the printer.

GEORGE SHOVE'S HOME LOT.

On p. 184 is noticed the home lot of Rev. George Shove, the third Taunton minister.

The Hon. Henry Williams states:

By deed dated the 24th of May, 1664, Richard Williams, Walter Dean, James Wyatt and James Walker, all of Taunton, conveyed by warranty deed to George Shove, minister of Taunton, a certain house and land, situated and being in the said town, containing ten acres, be the same more or less, bounded by the lands of Alice Paine southward, the Mill River eastward, and the highway westward, which lands the grantors, with the contributions of other settlers, bought of Elizabeth Phillips and James Phillips. This conveyance was made on the condition that the said George Shove shall continue with us the term of ten years and perform the duties of his office: if not, then these presents shall be made void and the covenanted premises to return to the proprietary—the persons who contributed the funds for its purchase. (Plym. Col. Rec of Deeds, Vol 4, pp. 377-78.)

SAMUEL DANFORTH'S CHILD, CATHARINE, NOT NATHANIEL.

On p. 193 is found the name of "Nathaniel, born about one hour before noon, Monday, May 31, 1714," supposed to have been the youngest son of Rev. Samuel Danforth. My antiquarian friend, Mr. Isaac W. Wilcox, of Taunton, has been searching a long time, as he tells me, for this "Nathaniel," through some of the minister's descendants. He is very sure "Nathaniel" was a myth, and that instead of a son the child was a daughter, Catharine, who married for her first husband Thomas, son of Dea. Wm² Hodges, and afterward, Elijah Cobb.

THE SECOND MEETING-HOUSE OF THE TOWN.

Hon. Henry Williams states "the second framed meeting-house was built under a contract by Samuel Williams in 1729."

On p. 204 I make reference to this question as coming up and causing considerable discussion in 1726. A copy of the record of a town meeting relating to the matter, found in State papers, is given by Mr. James H. Dean in his excellent article on Taunton in the county history, pp. 768-69:

At a legal town meeting warned and held at Taunton public meetinghouse on the 21 day of November, 1726, the moderator chosen for said meeting was Seth Williams, Esq. Whereas on the aforesaid day it was voted by the town of Taunton that they will build a new meetinghouse and to stand within three or four rods of the old meetinghouse.

2d. Voted, that the new meetinghouse shall be fifty-six foot in length, forty-six foot wide, and twenty-seven foot stud, this to be the bigness and proportion of said house.

3d. Voted, that Capt. John Andrews, Capt. Samuel Williams and Mr. Nathaniel Crossman be a committee to build and finish the new meetinghouse now voted.

4th. Voted, that the money agreed upon by said town to repair the old meetinghouse or at least that part thereof not yet laid out, also what any particular person have obliged himself to pay in repairing our public meetinghouse, that is now indebted to said town, be laid out in building of a new one now voted.

5th. Voted, that the sum of three hundred pounds be raised on the rateable inhabitants of Taunton, and that the assessors do forthwith make a rate on said inhabitants for the raising of said sum and to be improved towards the building of the new meetinghouse.

A true extract taken out of the above said day's work. Attest, Benjamin Wilbore, Town Clerk.

JOHN PIPON.

On p. 232, the memorial tablet of Rev. John Pipon, copied, gives the date of his ordination "January 15, 1800." As confirmatory of this, I have the "letter missive" of the church, signed by "Samuel Fales," by order and on behalf of "ye committees of the church and society," inviting the "Church of Christ, under the pastoral care of Rev. Pitt Clark, of Norton, on the fifteenth day of January at 10 of the clock in the morning to join with other churches in solemnly separating him to the work of the ministry."

The "other churches" invited are those "under the pastoral care of Rev. Messrs. Caleb Turner, of Taunton; Jonas Clark, of Lexington; Simeon Howard, of Boston; Roland Green, of Mansfield; Perez Fobes, of Raynham; John Smith, of Dighton; Zedekiah Sanger, of Bridgewater; William Read, of Easton; Abiel Homes, of Cambridge; John T. Kirkland, of Boston; Thomas Andrus, of Berkley; David Gurney, of Middleboro'; James Handley, of Pembroke; John S. Popkin, of Boston."

LUTHER HAMILTON.

Since preparing my notice of Rev. Mr. Hamilton, on p. 232, his successor, Rev. Mr. Forbes, has kindly copied for me the following memorial tablet placed in his church:

HISTORY OF TAUNTON.

The Reverend
LUTHER HAMILTON,
Minister of this Church from
A. D. 1821 to A. D. 1832.

Born in Conway, Mass., Nov. 11, 1796.
Ordained in Taunton, July 26, 1821.
Died in Roxbury, Aug. 29, 1853.

A Scholar of honorable attainment,
He was the constant friend of Education.
A Preacher of eloquence and marked ability,
He was the first to present
The distinctive doctrines of Unitarianism
In this community.
Devoted and earnest in his work, wise and
Sympathetic as a friend, he ministered
Faithfully to his People.

His amiable and beloved wife,
DELIA WILLIAMS,
Active in every good work,
Was born in Deerfield, Mass., Dec. 8, 1794,
And died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1855.

To keep their names in remembrance
This Tablet is erected
A. D. 1892.

MUSIC—FIRST CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY.

On p. 235 should be entered the name of Henry R. Wood as organist of the First Congregational Society, a position which he has filled several years; also Miss Kate Spary, soprano; Mrs. O. S. Paige, contralto; Thomas Lord, tenor; George M. Hayward, basso.

WESTVILLE CHURCH.

On pp. 236-38 is an account of the Westville Church. Friday, May 26, 1893, was observed as the centennial anniversary of the society as an incorporated body. The pastor, Rev. W. H. McBride, in his historical address, prepared with much care from the society and church records, stated, with great distinctness, they were "not celebrating the organization of the church. The church always considered itself the first Congregational church in Taunton." The exercises occupied the afternoon and evening, many ministers of the city taking a part therein.

ALVAN COBB AND NORTH RAYNHAM.

At a flag-raising in the North Raynham school district, the 3d of June, 1893, two scholars of 1813 were present, Seth Dean Wilbur, esq., and William Dean Robinson, the latter thinking he attended school earlier. Also, a letter was read from Capt. John W. D. Hall, who stated he was "a pupil in that school eighty years ago under

the genial master, Alvan Cobb's teaching, afterwards Parson Cobb in Taunton forty-six years, till his death in 1861."

Mr. Cobb taught the North Raynham school three winters during his connection with Brown University, to help pay expenses, and this may have led after his graduation to the pastorate of the Taunton Church.

ST. THOMAS CHURCH.

On p. 244 are given the names of the earliest ministers or supplies of St. Thomas Church. The Edmun Williams diary, which comes to us from North Middleboro', dealing somewhat with Taunton matters, gives an additional name, "Rev. John Chackley, 1744."

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

On p. 248 are given the names of the rectors of St. John's Church in Whittenton. Too late for insertion there, the rector, Rev. Mr. Moore, sent me the names of the wardens, William H. Pleadwell and Jason H. Hayward. Vestrymen, Thomas W. Sherman, Joseph C. Roderick, William Smith. Treasurer, George E. Chambers. Clerk, Fred E. Fiske. Present number of communicants, 150. Parish organized, December 1, 1866. First service in the new church, December 5, 1869. Total number confirmed, 192. Number of baptized adults, 59, of infants, 360; total number baptized, 419.

FREE BAPTIST CHURCH.

On p. 250, add to the notice of the Free Baptist Church, Rev. Mr. Rich, pastor, that their renovated church edifice will seat one hundred and sixty, and their repairs have cost them \$1,700.

MUSIC—WINTHROP STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.

On p. 255, add to the notice of the Winthrop Street Baptist Church that Edward M. French is the organist and a large choir is led by Mr. Albert Arnold, of Boston.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, DR. BLAKE'S MEMORIAL WINDOW.

On pp. 271-272 may be found a notice of the First Presbyterian Church of Taunton. In their church edifice, which is described, it may be added, there is in the rear of the pulpit a fine memorial window, to keep in remembrance one of the choice ministers of Taunton, long time pastor of the Winslow Church. It is a picture of the Good Shepherd with a lamb in his arms and others around him. The Holy Bible is on his right hand, and on his left a crown with many stars; below the inscription as follows:

Memoriam.
REV. MORTIMER BLAKE, D. D.
1813-1884.
By his daughter and friends.

This "daughter" is the wife of the pastor of the church, Rev. Mr. Macdougall.

MASTER BISHOP.

On pp. 276-78 is an extended notice of "Master Bishop, the schoolmaster," also a student in theology, and the probable minister of Stamford, Conn. Hon. Henry Williams, in a MS. on the early history of Taunton, calls him a minister—the "Rev. Mr. Bishop."

HOSPITAL HILL. — CAPT. HENRY HODGES.

On p. 483, Note 15, will be found the "solemn league and covenant" of which mention is made on p. 845 of the Bristol County History, and a copy of which, with "eighty-seven names," was "discovered in the attic of Henry Hodges Fox, among the relics left by his ancestor, Capt. Henry Hodges."

In Ward 8 of the city, beyond Jackson street, not far from Broadway — the old Boston turnpike, is what was once called Hospital Hill, taking its name from a hospital which stood there in the time of the Revolution for small pox patients. There are still to be seen remnants of the old building and a few graves, one of which is marked with a stone bearing the following inscription:

In memory of
CAPT. HENRY HODGES,
who died ye 29th June, 1778,
in ye 61 year of his age.

In Memory of
Capt. Henry
Hodges who
died June 29th
1778 in
46 year of
his age

THE MAJOR ROBERT ANDERSON TESTIMONIAL.

On pp. 502 and 520-21 is found an account of the patriotic measures adopted by citizens of Taunton at the breaking out of the Civil War. This should be supplemented by an article which appeared in the Taunton *Daily Gazette* of April 8, 1861, on the subject of the Anderson Testimonial:

We are happy to announce that after unavoidable delay the sword for which some of our citizens so gladly subscribed about two months ago has arrived and will be on exhibition for a few days before it is dispatched to the gallant officer for whom it is designed. The weapon is the regular sword for an officer of Major Anderson's rank, but of the most unique, elaborate and costly workmanship. The blade is of fine steel, exquisitely tempered and chased; the hilt is of carved ivory and surmounted with a heavily plated figure representing liberty. The scabbard is of beautiful design, of the richest gold plate, superbly wrought, and bearing a representation of Fort Sumter with military emblems, while upon the handle is a large solid gold plate or shield, inscribed as follows:

Et decus et pretium recti.
The Citizens of Taunton, Mass.,
to
MAJOR ROBERT ANDERSON, U. S. A.
A tribute to his courage and his fidelity.
Acquirat qui tuetur.

The scabbard bears the following motto:

Deo Duce ferro comitante.

The sword in its tout ensemble is the finest article of the kind we have ever seen, and we believe such is the opinion of several military gentlemen who have examined and passed judgment upon it.

The Ames Manufacturing Co., of Chicopee, are the designers and manufacturers of the instrument, and to them belongs the credit for whatever mechanical excellence it shows. It will be placed in the window of Messrs. Foster and Barnard for a few days, after which it will be sent to

Major Anderson by a route which he and the gentlemen who have thus far managed the enterprise perfectly understand, but in regard to which we are at liberty to say nothing more than it will be both sure and safe.

For the accommodation of such of our readers as may not be willing at sight to endorse the whole of the inscription borne upon the sword, we will here say that the first Latin sentence may be translated :

Both the honor and the reward of virtue.

The second in allusion to the peculiar circumstances of the case :

He acquires who defends.

The third : God my guide, my sword my companion.

The inscription is from the pen of Hon. Charles H. Warren, of Boston, a former citizen of this town. Accompanying the gift will be dispatched the following letter from the Hon. Marcus Morton on behalf of the donors :

TAUNTON, MASS, April 8th, 1861.

MAJOR ROBERT ANDERSON, U. S. A.,

Commanding Fort Sumter,

Charleston Harbor, S. C.

At a moment when the hearts of all true friends of the Union were heavy with apprehension, when mistrust in the efficiency of Republican institutions seemed about to settle upon the land, and men began to doubt whether the coming day would dawn on a people enjoying the blessings of constitutional liberty or a people drifting into disorder and anarchy, the intelligence of your self-reliant, wise and patriotic conduct in the harbor of Charleston, as it flashed from point to point, reanimated their wavering hopes, restored their waning confidence, and gave assurance that they still possessed a common and national government.

This is not the time nor the occasion to enter upon any discussion of the merits of the unhappy controversy which menaces the Republic, nor to enquire upon whom rests the responsibility for the perils which environ us. Your heroic action admonishes us that our first thoughts should be devoted to the maintenance of the Union as it was founded by our wise and patriotic fathers, and bequeathed to us that we in our lives may transmit it in all its integrity and glory to our successors.

We trust that this may be accomplished by an exercise of the same disinterested spirit by which they were animated, and by the use of the same rational means which they employed. We trust that reason and reflection may carry the conviction to the minds of our fellow countrymen in every section of our widely extended and diversified territory, and that there can be no grievance which may not be better and more certainly redressed in the Union than out of it. And the sum of all existing evils, real or supposed, is but dust of the balance when weighed against a single one of the dreadful consequences which must inevitably follow in the track of dissolution. We trust God in infinite goodness may avert the horrors of fraternal strife, and that under His providence the flag which has heretofore floated in glory over land and sea, the hope of the world, may never be stained by fraternal blood. But come what may come, we but utter what we believe to be the honest sentiment of the country when we repeat and adopt the memorable words which in a similar crisis gave hope and confidence to the nation :

Our Federal Union ; It must be preserved.

Entertaining these sentiments, and recognizing in you a man and a soldier, who in the hour of imminent peril had the forethought to conceive, and the patriotism and courage to perform, an act necessary to the preservation of the authority of the Union, even at the risk of self-sacrifice, the citizens of the ancient town of Taunton desire to present to you an expression of their admiration and gratitude, and as a testimonial of their appreciation of your character and of the eminent services rendered the Republic, the undersigned, by their authority and in their name and behalf, begs your acceptance of the accompanying sword, confident that by your hand it will never be drawn without just cause, or return dishonored to its scabbard.

In behalf of the inhabitants of Taunton, and with personal consideration,

Your obedient servant,

MARCUS MORTON.

BOARD OF ENROLLMENT AND DRAFT

IN SECOND CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

The following brief record has been furnished of the " Board of Enrollment and Draft in the Second Congressional District " in 1863-65:

In compliance with the law of Congress of 1862, and call of President Lincoln for men to subdue the Southern Rebellion, a "Board of Enrollment" was organized in the Second Congressional District (as in all other districts preparatory to a draft) in May, 1863. John W. D. Hall was "commissioned Provost Marshal, ranking Captain of Cavalry." Nathaniel Wales, of Stoughton, commissioner, and Henry B. Hubbard, M. D., surgeon of the Board. Captain Hall appointed Frederick Crafts, of Bridgewater, and George W. White, of Weymouth, deputy marshals for Plymouth and Norfolk sub-districts; George Edgar Williams, chief clerk; Peter C. Thayer and William King, special officers; also assistants and enrolling officers in each of the thirty-four towns in the district. The first draft was ordered July 15, 1863. It was held in Templar Hall, and 334 names were drawn for the quota of Taunton. A large number were exempted for legal disabilities, but eighty were held, sixty furnished substitutes, fifteen paid \$300 commutation, \$4,500, and five rendered personal service in the army. The amount paid aided in furnishing other men.

During the calls and drafts, Taunton furnished 1,493 men, besides credits for 300 more. Many furnished substitutes, and a number paid commutation of many thousand dollars.

The total number drafted in the 34 towns was 3,260. Of this number 1,886 were exempted from legal causes and disabilities, 643 furnished substitutes, sixty-four served personally, and the remainder paid \$94,800 commutation. Pending the draft orders 569 voluntary recruits went into service. They received from \$300 to \$1,250 bounty.

At the close of the Rebellion the officers of the Board were relieved of duty, terminating October, 1865. The Provost Marshal received complimentary approvals from the officers of the department, and from Hon. Oakes Ames, M. C., for the performance of duty.

TAUNTON MILITIA COMPANIES.

The military companies of Taunton in the earlier part of this century are thus noticed by Mr. Seaver as supplementary to the account given at length on pp. 497-522:

TAUNTON MILITIA COMPANIES.

All records of the militia companies that were enrolled from the citizens of Taunton in the Third Regiment, Bristol County Brigade, end with the War of 1812. Very much could be added about the subsequent years of interest and the final years of the decline of the service until its reorganization in 1840, but want of space forbids any attempt at extended notice. A brief sketch only will be made of two military companies, which in their day occupied prominent positions in military affairs.

THE TAUNTON LIGHT INFANTRY.

Early in the year 1819, David G. W. Cobb, with others, petitioned that a Light Infantry Company be enrolled from Taunton men without detriment to companies already established, and be attached to the Third Regiment.

On the 18th of February, 1819, the committee of the Council reported that his Excellency the Governor be advised to order the organization of said company.

The Governor directed the Brigadier-General to issue orders to that effect, an extract of which is here given:

The Brigadier-General orders Col. Edward Crossman of the Third Regiment to issue orders under proper restrictions for enlisting, arming and uniforming said Company of Light Infantry, and whenever the number of recruits should number thirty or upwards, he will certify the same without delay.

27th Feb., 1819.

BENJ. LINCOLN.

Uniform of Taunton Light Infantry, September 1, 1823:

Black fur cap, yellow trimmings, black plume, red top, yellow plate in front; blue round single breasted jacket, with yellow trimmings, yellow belt, buttons, with red strip of cloth round the lower part thereof; blue pantaloons, trimmed with yellow cord and yellow buttons; Wellington boots under pantaloons; light blue canteens, trimmed with yellow, yellow knapsacks.

Officers of this company for many years were as follows:

Captains:	First Lieutenants:	Second Lieutenants:
David G. W. Cobb.	Benjamin Seaver.	Jarvis Danforth.
W. A. F. Sproat.	Cornelius White.	John Briggs.
John Baylies.	Aaron Dean.	Alfred Blake.

THE COHANNET RIFLE CORPS.

This company was organized in September, 1836. It numbered fifty rifles, had a complete camp equipage, and a martial band of nine pieces.

A brass field piece, said to have been taken from Napoleon's army, was presented to the corps by the late Samuel T. Tisdale, a former resident of Taunton, and remained in possession of the corps until its disbandment in 1842, when it was presented to Taunton, and is now in the city's possession.

This company enjoyed many pleasant excursions to different places and escort duty at several memorable events, notably at New Bedford, commemorative of the death of President Harrison, and at Bridgewater, July 4, 1840. Robert C. Winthrop, orator of the day.

Officers of this company:

Captains:

Hiram M. Barney, 1836.

John W. D. Hall, 1838.

Ziba H. Cook, 1841.

First Lieutenants:	Second Lieutenants:	Third Lieutenants:	Fourth Lieutenants:
John W. D. Hall.	James C. Brown.	Benj. R. Gulliver.	Hartwell C. Cushman.
James C. Brown.	Benj. R. Gulliver.	George S. Pearce.	Albert S. Sweet.

Timothy Gordon, F. S. Monroe, Lieuts. in 1841-42.

Benj. R. Gulliver was elected Major in 1841; declined by Capt. Hall.

COMPANY F., M. V. M.

The only organized company representing the militia of the Commonwealth at the present time in Taunton is Company F. of the First M. V. M., Morris O. Danforth, captain.

HIGH SCHOOL CADETS.

Some forty of the young men of the High School are organized as Cadets, Sheldon L. Howard, captain.

SONS OF VETERANS.

The Sons of Veterans are a well organized and drilled company of sixty members, Albert L. Fuller, captain. They take the honored name of Gen. Darius N. Couch, and their first commander in 1886 was the son of the general, Leonard Crocker Couch.

WILLIAM H. BARTLETT POST 3, G. A. R.

The William H. Bartlett Post 3 of the Grand Army of the Republic represents the patriotism and loyalty of the men of Taunton, who, in 1861-65, were ready to offer up their lives on the altar of their country for the suppression of disloyalty and the preservation of the Union. Organized in December 26, 1866, the third in the Commonwealth, it took the name of a noble Taunton man who lost his life at the assault on Port Hudson, June 14, 1863.

The number of members of the Post from the beginning has been 688, of whom 84 have died and been buried with all the honor and tender regard which the comrades of the Post could render.

The commanders of the Post from the beginning have been:

*Robert Crossman,	from	Dec., 1866,	to	July, 1867.
Mason W. Burt,	"	July, 1867,	"	Jan., 1868.
Edgar R. Sprague,	"	Jan., 1868,	"	July, 1868.
Alfred M. Williams,	"	July, 1868,	"	July, 1869.
Harrie A. Cushman,	"	July, 1869,	"	July, 1870.
Abner Coleman,	"	July, 1870,	"	Jan., 1872.
George E. Dean,	"	Jan., 1872,	"	Jan., 1873.
*Charles H. Orchard,	"	Jan., 1873,	"	Feb., 1873.
Henry D. White,	"	Feb., 1873,	"	Jan., 1874.
*George H. Babbitt	"	Jan., 1874,	"	Jan., 1875.
William Watts,	"	Jan., 1875,	"	Jan., 1876.
Daniel H. Cahoon,	"	Jan., 1876,	"	Jan., 1877.
Alfred B. ¹ Hodges,	"	Jan., 1877,	"	Jan., 1879.
Charles S. Anthony,	"	Jan., 1879,	"	Jan., 1881.
Timothy C. Lucas,	"	Jan., 1881,	"	Jan., 1883.
Joshua W. Brewer,	"	Jan., 1883,	"	Jan., 1884.
Gustavus T. Fisher,	"	Jan., 1884,	"	Jan., 1885.
Albert M. Clark,	"	Jan., 1885,	"	Jan., 1886.
Lewis B. ⁷ Hodges,	"	Jan., 1886,	"	Jan., 1887.
Alden H. Blake,	"	Jan., 1887,	"	Jan., 1891.
James A. Tinkham,	"	Jan., 1891,	"	Jan., 1893.
Alanson Pratt,	"	Jan., 1893,	—	—

On p. 521, Note 4, is a notice of the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument, Sept. 5, 1887. It should be added:

This Monday was the proudest day in the history of the Wm. H. Bartlett Post. The consummation of its most ardent wish, for which it had long struggled, was at length reached and realized. A full and accurate account of the proceedings of the day are to be found in the Taunton *Daily Gazette* of Tuesday evening, Sept. 6. The public school children sang. Generals Pierce, Richmond, Couch and Cogswell were present, the last of whom delivered the principal address. Gen. Couch, being called on, spoke briefly but admirably. Comrade George A. Washburn gave the address historical. Comrade S. H. Emery led the large assembly in prayer. Mrs. E. S. Deane wrote a hymn expressly for the occasion, sung by the children. Rev. Mr. Forbes read a poem written by Miss E. N. Hathaway. The programme of the day publishes the names of the "Committee on Erection of Monument":

Commander A. H. Blake, chairman; T. C. Lucas, secretary; C. S. Anthony, treasurer; Rev. S. H. Emery, Lewis B. Hodges, David M. Coates, Joshua W. Brewer, George E. Dean, George A. Washburn, D. S. Elliott, Albert M. Clark, Alanson Pratt, Abner Coleman, Gustavus T. Fisher, Edgar R. Sprague.

The *Gazette* remarks concerning the "whole affair"

It was admirably arranged and most effectively carried out. The school children sang delightfully. Twenty thousand people viewed the procession. When Gen. Couch passed they gave him three rousing cheers. Everybody thought the monument a handsome structure, reflecting credit

*Deceased.

alike upon the designer, comrade Abner Coleman, the builder, John B. Sullivan, and the body of men who were brave enough to carry out the long delayed project.

It is properly added, Commander Blake, with his indomitable energy and courage, led the post on to assured success.

PROFESSION OF LAW IN TAUNTON.

The table of contents, at the head of ch. 23, p. 539, omits some important names, treated of in the chapter, as Hon. Seth Padelford and others, an error of omission, corrected in the table repeated at the end of the book.

FRANCIS BAYLIES.

On p. 551 I copy an error in the first vol. of my "Ministry of Taunton," p. 253, corrected on p. 6, giving the birth of Hon. Francis Baylies in 1784 instead of 1783. The last date is right according to an entry in Mr. Baylies' Family Bible, now in possession of Mrs. Leonice (Sampson) Moulton, of Roslyn, N. Y.: "Francis Baylies, born at Dighton, Mass., Oct. 16, 1783; married to Elizabeth, daughter of Howard and Mary White Moulton, June 23, 1822. One daughter, Harriet, born May 4, 1823, and married to Nathaniel Morton Sep. 20, 1846."

The birth "at Dighton" is not in agreement with the traditional account, which has always been accepted as true, that he was born in Taunton at the home of his mother's father, Hon. Samuel White.

NATHAN HALL FINED FOR DECLINING OFFICE.

On pp. 562-3 are given instances of the reluctance of persons to accept office. The Edmund Williams diary, heretofore referred to, cites the case of "Nathan Hall, chosen as hogreave, and is indebted for refusing to serve in office of hogreave 4 pounds, March 20, 1748. Sept. 18, 1749, Paid."

SHADRACH WILBORE.

On pp. 565-66 is a notice of Shadrach Wilbore, the town clerk. The biographical account of Dea. Joseph Wilbar, p. 16, Part II, is at fault in the remark "the children" (that is Shadrach and the rest) "by common consent dropped the 'e' final." The town clerk always retained it. He held the office thirty, not thirty-five years as stated in the biography. I find on a memorandum sheet, I am not sure of my authority, "Joanna Neale, the first wife of Shadrach Wilbore."

THE MIDLING INTEREST TAVERN, 1829.

The "Weatherby Tavern," mentioned on p. 608, took the name of "Midling Interest Tavern" in 1829. Some one asked the jocose proprietor what he meant by

it. His answer was, "It is half way between Sim. Tisdale's and Zach. Richardson's"—the former in the old "Washington Hotel," where now is the Taunton National Bank, and the latter about the same distance on the left hand side of Weir street.

PROPOSAL TO JAMES LEONARD, SR.

On pp. 616 and 617 may be found a notice of "iron works at Brantry." By a record recently discovered at the State House by Elisha C. Leonard, esq., of New Bedford, it appears that a proposal was made to James Leonard, sr., in 1658, to manage the Brantry Iron Works revived, for three years, but it is not likely that he accepted the offer, as in 1660, when the iron works of Taunton were leased to George Hall and his associates, James Leonard was in Taunton and approved the contract. James, jr., might have gone to Brantry, as he married his wife there, and one or two of his children were born there.

LINCOLN PAPER MILLS.

Additional to the "Industries of Taunton," by Capt. Hall, and supplementary to the Paper and Cotton Mills at Westville, p. 642:

Caleb M. Lincoln and Lorenzo Lincoln purchased the machinery of the Westville Paper Mill, formerly John West and Park, Lincoln and Park Manufactory, 1850, and removed to the machine shop building on Three Mile River, at the Dighton and Taunton line, adding more machinery, and commenced the manufacture of paper. The death of the senior member, Caleb M. Lincoln, in 1855, caused a change in the company firm to L. Lincoln & Co., including the son of the former, and others, who have continued the business over half a century from their first plant at Westville. In 1881 their mill was destroyed by fire. The company rebuilt a spacious and substantial brick mill and added new and improved machinery, and have been doing a prosperous business in various lines of heavy paper. The owners are chiefly Taunton men of the above name, Deacon L. Lincoln being the senior member.

DIGHTON FURNACE COMPANY, TAUNTON.

In 1858 William Hathaway and associates built the large foundry of the above name on Three Mile River, in Taunton, a short distance below the Lincoln Paper Mill. It was near the site where Richard Stephens and sons had their iron works and grist mill 150 years before. After the death of Mr. Hathaway in 1870, Geo. F. Gavitt succeeded as manager and treasurer several years. James H. Coddling succeeded Mr. Gavitt about twenty years ago in the same capacity, doing a large business in the range, furnace and stove manufacturing line until his death in October, 1891. He was succeeded by Frederick P. Leonard, the present agent and treasurer. Their capital is \$75,000, and their foundry business covers an area of over three acres. The principal owners are Taunton men. Capt. S. N. Staples was president; deceased June 10, 1893.

The following letter is a sufficient introduction to the article which accompanies it:

REV. S. H. EMERY,

OAKLAND, July 1, 1893.

Dear Sir,—Have just mailed you a hasty sketch of the "Anchor Forge," according to promise, and now a few words of explanation. I cannot state definitely when or by whom anchors were made there, but from what I have learned of family and neighborhood history, believe that small anchors were made there by Jacob Burt from about 1758 to 1783, and that various kinds of blacksmithing were carried on there before and after these dates.

My mother distinctly remembers hearing her grandfather, David Burt, (b. 1741; d. 1820), talk about making anchors, and that he was enthusiastic about trip-hammers and heavy ironwork. She is certain that he worked at Needham, Mass., in early life, making anchors, and afterward worked many years at the "Anchor Forge." She can give no particulars about the making of anchors there, but is sure that the locality has always been called the "Anchor Forge," and the dwelling near there "the Jacob Burt house."

Yours truly,

FRANKLIN PRATT.

THE ANCHOR FORGE, WEST OF THE THREE MILE RIVER, AT A PLACE ONCE CALLED
NEWTON, IN TAUNTON.

This blacksmith shop or forge was on the homestead of Nathaniel¹ Burt, who settled there about 1714, as we learn from a grant of land by the proprietors of Taunton to James² Burt, dated Dec. 28, 1714, "where his son Nathaniel's farm stands." It was on a small stream known as Trap Brook, which, in passing through the farm, furnished sufficient power to run a trip-hammer. Probably Nathaniel Burt and his six sons, Nathaniel, Thomas, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and David, carried on blacksmithing there, as they were all iron workers. In 1758 Jacob Burt built a house near the works—having married Betty Cobb, of Attleboro', Jan. 11 of that year—and from that time was the principal manager. In 1765, upon the death of Nathaniel³ Burt, the homestead passed by will to Abraham, Jacob and David, who held it in common until 1783. In the division of Aug. 20, 1783, the forge and one hundred acres of land were set off to Jacob Burt, and remained in his hands until April 19, 1796, when he conveyed the property to David Witherell, and styled himself of Canaan, Litchfield Co., Conn.

The homestead of Jacob Burt was situated on Glebe street, about one mile west of the Three Mile River, on land owned by the late Dr. H. B. Wheelwright, the house and forge standing about a quarter of a mile north or northwest from the street. It is evident from the amount of "slag" thereabouts that an attempt was made to smelt iron ore.

In the absence of records and family papers we can only conjecture the extent and prosperity of the work carried on there, but traditions of the social standing of the family and the fact that the house was of superior character and finish, and that a number of relatives and neighbors of the family were employed there, indicates a considerable degree of prosperity.

Mr. Pratt thinks the Richard Burt, one of the "forty-six purchasers," came to Taunton by the way of Barbadoes, as that name appears among the holders of land there about the time of the settlement of Taunton.

OLD STONE-WARE POTTERY.

On p. 672 add: The "old stoneware pottery" building, still standing, is in possession of the Seaver family and much prized, who also communicated the facts connected with its history.

JACOB CHAPIN.

On p. 681, add, Jacob Chapin, the publisher of the "regular weekly paper" in Taunton, in 1821, died in Augusta, Georgia, January 25, 1835.

SOUTHEASTERN MASS. MUSICAL FESTIVAL.

On p. 694, Mr. Wm. M. Dunbar kindly furnished an account of this festival and the types make him say that "in the fifteenth year of its existence," in addition to a "grand chorus of two hundred voices," was "an orchestra of *three hundred* or more members," which musical people will easily understand should read, "*thirty* or more members" — an instrumental accompaniment sufficiently large and winning golden opinions from an admiring audience.

FAC-SIMILES OF AUTOGRAPHS.

Autographs are of great interest to antiquarians, not only as being associated with lives, which they have made a study, but as giving a clue to certain characteristics of the writers, such as temperament, etc., revealed by the handling of the pen, which we all like to know.

The one hundred fifty-six autographs, covering a period of one hundred years, which are to be found in this chapter, were carefully arranged by Mr. J. E. Seaver, gathered from old records, musty and almost illegible documents, as were some of them. The publishers have kindly consented to meet the expense of publication, to enhance the value of the work and please their subscribers.

1. WILLIAM PARKER, 1645.

Signature to a record when
"keeper of the book of records"
of Taunton.

*Wm Parker. keeper
of the book of Records.*

2. RICHARD HART.

Signature to a deed of his home lot, "on the
seventh day of the tenth month anno. dom.
1645."

Richard Hart.

3. JOHN BRIANT.

Date unknown. Taken from a letter regarding settle-
ment of his father's estate, who died April 28, 1638.

John Bariant

4. OLIVER PURCHIS.

Date unknown. Taken from a record where-
in he states he was "sontimes Clarke of the
Iron Works at Tanton."

Oliver Purchis.

5. NICHOLAS STREET.

Taken from a letter dated "New Haven, 12-8-
(16)68."

Nicholas Street

Richard Williams

6. RICHARD WILLIAMS.

7. WALTER DEANE.

walter Deane

8. JAMES WALKER.

9. WILLIAM HARVEY.

Signatures to a rec-
ord granting lands to
Thomas Billington,
when "Selectmen of
Taunton."

James walker

will harvey

April 15 of November 1669

10. WILLIAM POLE.

Signature found on the town records of Dorchester as "Registrar" in 1671.



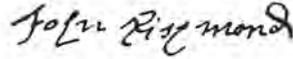
11. SAMUEL WILLIAMS.

Signature to a paper giving power of attorney, October, 1677.



12. JOHN RICHMOND.

Signature as a witness, October, 1677.



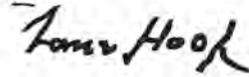
13. WILLIAM HOOK.

Taken from a letter found among the "Mather Papers" (Collections of the Mass. Hist. Soc.) dated "the 7th of ye 6th, 1677."



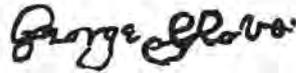
14. JANE HOOK.

Taken from a letter in the same series of "Papers," dated "6 m. 8 day, (1677.)"



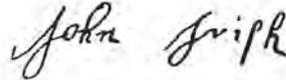
15. GEORGE SHOVE.

Taken from a letter among the "Hinckley Papers" (Mass. Hist. Soc.) dated "June 1, 1680."



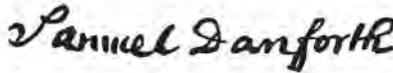
16. JOHN IRISH.

Signature to a bond in 1684.



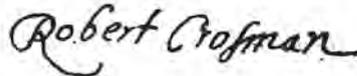
17. SAMUEL DANFORTH.

Taken from an original will witnessed by Samuel Danforth and others 1687.



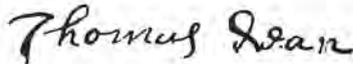
18. ROBERT CROSMAN.

From a letter to Lieut. George Macey about military affairs, May 31, 1687.



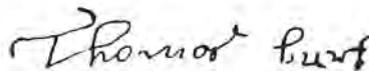
19. THOMAS DEAN.

Signature as witness to a bond of John Smith, 1687.



20. THOMAS BURT.

Taken from his will, 1689.



21. JAMES PHILIPS.
22. SAMUEL PITTS.
23. SHADRACH WILBORE.

Signatures as witnesses to the will
of Thomas Burt, 1689.

James Philips
Samuel Pitts
Shadrach Wilboore

John Thrasher constable

24. JOHN THRASHER, Constable.

Signature upon a receipt for wolves' heads, 1689.

25. GEORGE MACEY.
26. THOMAS LEONARD.
27. WILLIAM HARVEY.
28. JOHN RICHMOND.
29. JAMES WALKER.
30. HENRY^r HODGES.

Signatures of the members of the Town
Council on an Impressment Warrant for
drafting soldiers for King William's War,
March, 1690.

George Macey
Thomas Leonard
William Harvey
John Richmond
James Walker
Henry Hodges
The Towne Council

31. WILLIAM WETHEREL.

Signature of the first settler in Norton
from Taunton, written in 1690, the year
before he died.

William Wetherel.

32. JOHN POLE.

Signature of the son of Captain
William Pole, taken from a letter
directed to Captain Thomas Leonard,
23d of June, 1690.

your friend John pole

33. BENJAMIN WILLIAMS.

Taken from a con-
stable's receipt, writ-
ten in 1691.

Benjamin Williams

In the year 1691

34. PETER PITTS.
Signature to his will in 1692.

Peter Pitts

35. JOHN HATHAWAY.

John Hathaway

36. THOMAS HARVEY.

Thomas Harvey

37. THOMAS GILBERT.

Thomas Gilbert

38. GILES GILBERT.

Giles of Bil Bond.

39. THOMAS CASWELL.

Thomas Caswell.

40. JOHN HALL.

John Hall.

41. JOHN CRANE.

John Crane.

35-41 are signatures to a report of a jury, ordered by the town to lay out a road to William Hack, on the 27th of May, 1693.

42. THOMAS CASWELL, Junior.
Signature to bond, 1695.

Thomas Caswell Junior

43. THOMAS KING.

Thomas King

44. ABEL BURT.
Taken from a deed written July 31, 1696.

Abel Burt

45. JAMES LEONARD.
46. THOMAS WILLIAMS.
47. PHILIP KING.
48. ISRAEL THRESHER.

James Leonard
Thomas Williams } Best
Philip King } men
Israel Thresher }

Taunton ^{5th} 10th of July 1697

45-48 are signatures taken from a letter addressed to Honored Patriots, regarding an "ainsient widdow,"—"what may be ye best cowerce that we ought to take for her maintainance."

49. JAMES LEONARD,
Sen'r.
50. THOMAS WILLIAMS.
51. JOHN WHITE.

James Leonard Sen'r
Thomas Williams
John White
November the twenty ninth^{day} 1698

Taken from a surveyor's report in behalf of the heirs of Richard Williams on the rights of John Gingell.

52. ELEAZER CARVER.
53. JOHN EDDY.
54. JAMES WALKER, JR.

Eleazer Carver
John Eddy
James Walker Jr

Witnesses to a bond in 1701.

55. JAMES LEONARD, JR.

Taken from a petition for the removal of the grist mill dam of Taunton, 1701.

James Leonard Jun

56. JOHN REED.

Signature to an agreement, the 25th of Feb., 1708-9.

John Reed

57. HEZEKIAH HOAR.

Hezekiah Hoar

58. PETER WALKER.

Signers to an agreement to bear equal cost and charges to support a meeting house, 1708-9.

Peter Walker

59. NICHOLAS MOOREY.

Signature to his will, 1711.

Nich^s Moorey

60. ABRAHAM RIDEOUT.

The writer and witness to Nicholas Moorey's will in 1711.

Abra^m Rideout.

61. JOHN AUSTEN.

John Austen.

62. WILLIAM WETHEREL.

William Wetherel.

Signers to a petition for alewives to pass up Mill River, and removal of the grist mill dam, written in 1710.

63. MALACHY HOLLOWAY.

Taken from a deed written in 1711.

Malachy Holloway

64. WILLIAM DRAKE.

William Drake.

65. THOMAS WILLIS.

Thomas Willis.

Signatures to a petition to the Court of General Sessions, 10th July, 1711.

The autographs following were upon a petition remonstrating against the removal of the grist-mill dam on Mill River, wherein they state: "That the very reason for building our town where it is was that small river to set a grist-mill on, and there hath been one from the beginning of the town."

Dated 7th day of Aug., 1711.

66. JOHN MACOMBER, Sen'r.

John Macomber Sen'r

67. SAMUEL CROSMAN.

Samuel Crosman.

68. JACOB HALL.

Jacob Hall.

69. JOSEPH HALL.

Joseph Hall.

70. JOSEPH WILLIS.

Joseph Willis

71. JOHN CROSMAN.

John Crosman.

72. SAMUEL SMITH.

Samuel Smith

73. ELKANAH BOBBET.

Elkanah Bobbet.

74. JOSEPH WILLIAMS.

Joseph Williams

75. CHARLES WILLIAMS.

Charles Williams.

76. JOHN SPUR. John Spur
77. JOHN MACOMBER, Grand Senior. John macomber
78. JONATHAN BRIGGS. Jonathan Briggs
79. WILLIAM MACOMBER. William Macomber
80. DAVID GASCHET. David Gaschet
81. JOHN FRENCH. John French.
82. MORGAN COBB. Morgan Cobb.
83. JOHN GILBERT. John Gilbert
84. JAMES TISDALE, Senior. James Tisdale Senior
85. JOHN GOLD, Senior, his mark. Mr. J. Gold, his mark
86. JOHN GOOLD, Junior. John Goold, junior.
87. JABES GOOLD. Jabez Goold
88. GRENFILL HANNOVER. Grenfill Hannover
89. INCREASE ROBINSON. Increase Robinson

- | | |
|----------------------------|----------------------|
| 90. HENRY ANDREWS. | Henry Andrews |
| 91. JOHN WHITE, Sen. | John White Sen |
| 92. NATHANIEL WILLIAMS. | Nathaniel Williams |
| 93. EDWARD COBB. | Edward Cobb |
| 94. NATHANIEL CROSMAN. | Nathaniel Crosman |
| 95. CORNELIUS WHITE. | Cornelius White. |
| 96. HANNAH DEAN. | Hannah Dean
Widow |
| 97. JOHN KING. | John King |
| 98. FRANCIS LUSCOMB. | Francis Luscomb. |
| 99. PETER CASWELL. | Peter Caswell. |
| 100. JONATHAN THAYER. | Jonathan Thayer. |
| 101. SAMUEL RICHMOND. | Samuel Richmond |
| 102. JOHN HOSKINS. | John Hoskins. |
| 103. NATHANIEL HARVE. | Nathaniel Harve. |
| 104. RICHARD GODFREY, Sen. | Richard Godfrey Sen. |

105. RICHARD GODFREY.

Richard Godfrey

106. BENJAMIN DEAN.

Benjamin Dean

107. SAMUEL BAKER.

Samuel Baker

108. JOHN SMITH.

John Smith

109. ABRAHAM JONES.

Abraham Jones

110. SAMUEL WILLIAMS.

Samuel Williams

111. JOSEPH ATWOOD.

Joseph Atwood

112. JACOB STAPLES.

Jacob Staples.

113. WILLIAM CASWELL.

William Caswell,

114. ISRAEL WOODWARD.

Israel Woodward

115. ROBERT WOODWARD.

Robert Woodward

116. JOHN ATWOOD.

John Atwood

117. WILLIAM WALKER.

William Walker

118. GEORGE TOWNSEND.

George Townsend,

119. JONAH ASTIER.

Jonah Astier,

120. JOHN WETHEREL.

John Wetherel.

121. THOMAS ELIOAT.

Thomas Eliot

122. SAMUEL POLLARD.

Samuel Pollard,

123. JOHN BARNEY.

John Barney,

124. ISAAC MARICK.

Isaac Marick.

125. JOHN WILLIAMS.

John Williams,

126. NATHANIEL SMITH.

Nathaniel Smith,

127. NATHANIEL GILBERT.

Nath^l Gilbert

128. SAMUEL ALLEN.

Samuel Allen

129. SAMUEL PRATT.

Samuel Pratt

130. NICHOLAS STEPHENS.

Nicholas Stephens

131. SAMUEL WALDRON.

Samuel Waldron.

132. PHILIP MASON.

Phillip Mason

133. BENJAMIN BRIGGS.

Benjamin Briggs.

134. JOSEPH JONES.

Joseph Jones.

135. NATHANIEL THAYER.

Nathaniel Thayer.

136. SAMUEL HACKIT, Senior.

Samuell Hackit Senior.

137. EBENEZER ROBINSON.

Ebenezer Robinson.

138. JOHN ALGER.

John Alger

139. JOSIAH HOSKINS.

Josiah Hoskins

140. JOHN BRIGGS,

John Briggs

141. JOHN SMITH, Grand Senior.

John Smith grand senior

142. DANIEL FISHER, Senior.

Daniel Fisher Sen

143. DANIEL WILLIAMS.

Daniel Williams

144. WILLIAM BRIGGS,
Junior.

William Briggs junior.

145. SAMUEL HOSKINS, Senior.

Samuel Hoskins^{sen}

146. BENJAMIN LEONARD.

Signature to bond, date un-
known.Ben^a Leonard

147. JOHN BRIGGS, Senior.

Signature as a witness to the bond of Benjamin Leonard, date unknown.

John Briggs Senior

148. SAMUEL RICHMOND.

Taken from a receipt, dated May 1, 1711.

Samuel Richmond

149. JOSEPH DEAN.

Signature to a receipt, dated August 17, 1711.

Joseph Dean

150. EMANUEL WILLIAMS.

Taken from a letter in reply for being presented for non-attendance at meeting, dated April 10, 1713.

Emanuel Williams

151. JOHN ANDREWS.

From a receipt given 20th of July, 1715.

John Andrews

152. SAMUEL DEAN.

Signature as a witness to a bond, March 3, 1715.

Samuel Dean

153. JOHN GODFREY.

Signature as "Justice of the Peace," Nov. 3, 1719.

John Godfree

154. SETH WILLIAMS.

Taken from "Records of Proprietors." Mr. Williams succeeded Thomas Leonard as "Clerk."

Seth Williams

155. THOMAS CLAP.

Taken from a book of Mr. Clap's, bought at vendue, 1743, entitled the "Grand abridgement of the Law."

Thomas Clap

156. JOSIAH CROCKER.

Taken from an "answer to aggrieved brethren," dated Dec. 30, 1745.

Josiah Crocker

PART II.
BIOGRAPHICAL.

Lives of great men all remind us
We can make our lives sublime,
And, departing, leave behind us
Footprints on the sands of time;—

Footprints, that perhaps another,
Sailing o'er life's solemn main,
A forlorn and shipwrecked brother,
Seeing, shall take heart again.

—HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



1851

G. Baylies
4

BIOGRAPHICAL.

The first of these is the *Journal of the Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland*, 1890-1891, which is a valuable record of the work of the General Assembly, and of the views of the members of the Church of Scotland on the various questions which were brought before it. It is a work of great interest and value, and is well worth the attention of every member of the Church of Scotland.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, 1890-1891.

The first of these is the *Journal of the Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland*, 1890-1891, which is a valuable record of the work of the General Assembly, and of the views of the members of the Church of Scotland on the various questions which were brought before it. It is a work of great interest and value, and is well worth the attention of every member of the Church of Scotland.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, 1890-1891.



W. Bayliss
11

BIOGRAPHICAL.

THESE notices are drawn from various sources, somewhat from the Bristol county history, published in 1888, by J. W. Lewis & Co., of Philadelphia, but principally from the families of the subjects of the sketches, family records and other reliable sources of information. As a rule, what is published has been subjected to the careful scrutiny of those most concerned, and has received their approval. The utmost diligence has been used, in this as in other parts of our work, to secure accuracy of statement and only the truth. As the articles are printed, the names of a few who had most to do with their preparation are given. We could wish some, who have acted a conspicuous part in Taunton's history, were found with others in this biographical list, but the publishers felt bound to limit the number to those with whom or their friends arrangement had been made for pictures.

EDMUND BAYLIES.*

The Baylies family in this country came from Quaker stock in England, a hundred and fifty years ago, where Nicholas Baylies appears, June 5, 1706, as a witness to the marriage of his son Thomas, described as "of the Parish of Alve-church, county of Worcester." Thomas married Esther Sergeant, of Ffullford-Heath, in the parish of Soly-hull, county of Warwick. He managed iron works in England, first at Colebrook-dale, Shropshire, and afterwards in London, on the Thames, and in Scotland on the river Spey, where he heard of New England.

Thomas, with his son Nicholas and daughter Esther, came from London to Boston in 1737, and was offered a position to manage iron works in West Attleboro', where bog ore was found, by Richard Clarke & Co., English iron merchants of Boston. Nicholas, a young man of eighteen, engaged with his father to manage iron works in Uxbridge, Mass., under the auspices of John Merritt, merchant of Boston.

Thomas returned to London, settled his affairs preparatory to a permanent residence here, and came with his wife and daughters in 1738, having closed the contract with Clarke & Company, and commenced the manufacture of charcoal iron at "Attleboro' gore," so called. A year or two later Thomas, jr., came from London on a visit to his parents, met Bolland and Laughton, iron merchants of Boston, and contracted with them to conduct their iron works on "Three Mile River" in Taunton. Thomas and sons Nicholas and Thomas, jr., were all styled "iron masters."

* This notice was chiefly prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.

Thomas, sr., had conducted the Attleboro' iron works several years successfully, when he was requested by the provincial government to make cannon balls and other munitions of war for the expedition to Louisburg. Being a Quaker, he could not conscientiously comply with the order. The works were seized, but Thomas fled to Rhode Island, and thence went with his wife south, following his son-in-law, Matthew Baker, but finally returned to his son in Taunton, where his wife, Esther (Sergeant), died May 7, 1754, aged sixty-four, and Thomas* died March 5, 1756, aged sixty-nine. Thomas, jr., died suddenly a few months later, July 21, 1756, aged forty-one, single.

The above is from Hon. Francis Baylies's record, according to the statement of his grandfather, Nicholas, the manager of the Baylies iron works.

After the death of Thomas, jr., Nicholas came from Uxbridge to settle the affairs of his brother, and finding a good opening for his business, arranged with Bolland and Laughton to conduct the iron works, removed his family to Taunton in 1757, and resumed the manufacture of iron, which he successfully conducted over forty years. Nicholas was born in Colebrook-dale, England, May 19, 1719, and died July 26, 1807, in his eighty-ninth year. He married in 1738 Elizabeth Park, of Newton, and they had seven sons and a daughter, all born in Uxbridge. His wife, Elizabeth, died February 8, 1791, in her seventy-fifth year. Nicholas was prominent in town affairs, a member of the Legislature from 1781 to '87, and a noted patriot in the time of the Revolution.

Two of his sons, William and Hodijah, were educated at Harvard. The former was distinguished for eminent ability as a physician, and for varied acquirements in other departments. William was a member of the Provincial Congress in 1775, member of the convention to adopt the constitution, senator in 1783, judge of the Common Pleas Court, member of Congress in 1805-9, register of probate in 1783 to 1812, and was succeeded in that office by his son. He was father of William and Francis Baylies.

Hodijah Baylies was born September 17, 1756, and died in 1826. He was in the class of 1777 in Harvard College with Rufus King and Judge Dawes, and throughout their lives they maintained a most cordial friendship.

On graduating from college, he was tendered a commission as lieutenant of infantry, and enlisted a company. His first service was on the Hudson. When General Lincoln was appointed to the command of the Southern Department, he selected Hodijah Baylies as one of his aides-de-camp, and in that capacity he participated in the unsuccessful attempt to storm Savannah. When the general capitulated at Charleston, May 12, 1780, Major Baylies became a prisoner of war, and when his exchange was effected, he rejoined the army, and in 1782 became one of the aides-de-camp of General Washington, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel by brevet. He was with his commander at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, where Washington appointed General Lincoln to receive the English general's sword.

He remained in Washington's military family until the end of the war, after which he spent some time at Mount Vernon, and in 1784 returned to the North and married

* Thomas Baylies and wife, Esther Sergeant; Nicholas and wife, Elizabeth (Park); Thomas, jr.; also, Thomas Sergeant Baylies and wife, were all buried in the Baylies plot, at the retired Walker cemetery, near Taunton River, two miles below Weir village, where a substantial granite monument is erected to the memory of his ancestors, with commendable liberality, by Charles Baylies, of Taunton, a descendant.

Elizabeth, daughter of Mary (Cushing) and Major-General Benjamin Lincoln, of Hingham.

After a short residence at Hingham, he removed to Taunton, where he succeeded his father, Nicholas, in the manufacture of bar iron, anchors, and other heavy articles, continuing this business until 1806.

In 1785 he removed to Dighton, where he bought a house, used as a hotel during the war, which he remodeled. He was appointed collector of Dighton by Washington in 1789 and held the office twenty years, resigning in 1809. In 1810 he was appointed by Governor Gore judge of probate for the county of Bristol, and in 1814 he was elected by the General Court of Massachusetts a member of the Hartford Convention. In 1834, at the age of seventy-eight, and in the full vigor of his mental faculties, he resigned the office of judge of probate, and retired from all public employments.

He died April 26, 1843, in his eighty-seventh year. His wife died at Dighton in 1823. They had three sons and one daughter—William, who was a graduate of Harvard College, and died early; Edmund, the subject of this sketch; Amelia, who married Doctor Alfred Wood, of Dighton, and died without issue in 1862; and Benjamin L., who died in 1869. William and Benjamin L. were never married.

Edmund Baylies was born in Hingham, September 22, 1787, and attended school in Dighton until he was sixteen years of age, when, having no taste for a classical education, he went to Boston, entering the commercial house of Cunningham Brothers. His first successful venture was in 1805, as supercargo in charge of a vessel for Hamburg with a cargo of sugar and colonial products, which he sold at high prices, just before the battle of Austerlitz and the closing of the European ports by Napoleon.

He made several voyages to Archangel, landing goods with the design of delivering in Paris, which he did in spite of Napoleon's police. He also took part of a contract for supplying flour to the English Peninsular army under Wellington, and in carrying this out he went to Lisbon with a cargo of flour. He afterwards formed a partnership with Thomas B. Curtis, of Boston, for trading in Russia, and retired from business in 1836.

In 1835 he purchased land in Taunton from Doctor Alfred Williams (the General James Williams place), and built a stone house. He had previously resided on Mt. Vernon street, Boston, but in 1838 he removed to Taunton, generally passing the winter in the city and the summer in the country, until 1848, when he sold the home in Boston and remained permanently at Taunton, with the exception of occasional trips to Europe.

In 1819 he married Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Ruth (Larkin) and Phillips Payson, of Charlestown, Mass., who was born in 1799, and died in Boston, October 10, 1846. She was a lady of great personal beauty, and was universally beloved for her kindness of disposition and her unaffected piety.

Three children were the issue of this marriage, two daughters and one son. Elizabeth, the eldest, married Wickham Hoffman, of New York, a lawyer, son of Judge Murray Hoffman. At the breaking out of the Civil War he entered the army and occupied many positions of distinction. First, on the staff of Brigadier General Thomas Williams, at Hatteras, then with General Butler at New Orleans, and afterwards assistant adjutant-general on the staff of General Sherman, and Major General

Franklin, and in 1865 with Major General Canby. Resigning in 1866, he was appointed secretary of legation at Paris, where he remained nine years with Ministers Dix and Washburn, and through the siege of the Commune. In 1875 he was transferred to London, in 1877 to St. Petersburg, and in February, 1883, to Denmark, as minister.

The second daughter, Ruth, married Maturin Livingston, of New York, a grandson of General Morgan Lewis, of Revolutionary fame, and of Gertrude Livingston, sister of Chancellor Livingston.

The son, Edmund Lincoln Baylies, married Nathalie E., daughter of Cornelia (Prime) and Robert Ray, of New York, and died at Geneva, Switzerland, in 1869, while traveling for his health. His widow now resides on the homestead at Taunton.

In early life Edmund Baylies belonged to the Congregational Church, but after his marriage he became a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and was many years a vestryman of the "St. Thomas" in Taunton, giving most liberally towards the building of the present stone edifice. In politics he was an old-styled Whig, and when the War of the Rebellion broke out, he warmly supported the government, and was in favor of active measures against the South. Being too advanced in years to serve his country in the field, he procured an able-bodied substitute whom he sent to the front as his representative. He always regretted not taking a college course, was a lover of good books, had a wonderful memory, and was a charming conversationalist; a man of rare judgment and business capacity, a kind and courteous gentleman. As a director of the Taunton National Bank, of the Old Colony Iron Company, the Taunton Copper Manufacturing Company, and other corporations, he gave wise and prudent counsel. He was many years trustee of the Taunton Public Library, and was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. His extensive grounds interested him much, and he was very successful in planting trees, which he enjoyed, many hundreds of which, by their vigorous growth and commanding size, bear witness to his good taste and skill. He retained his faculties unimpaired until his death, which occurred at Taunton, May 16, 1878, at the ripe age of four score years and ten. His remains were interred in the family plot at Dighton, by the side of his wife, and near the other deceased members of the family.

HARRISON TWEED.

Harrison Tweed, son of Joshua and Elizabeth P. Tweed, born in South Reading, Mass., February 17, 1806, spent his earlier years in his native town. After leaving the South Reading Academy, in which he had been a pupil, he taught school for a time in the neighborhood, and afterward in Hyannis, Mass. In 1833 he went to Calais, Me., and became the principal of a school in that town. A few years later he was elected cashier of the Washington County Bank at Calais. For this office he was especially fitted by his business capacity, his diligent and methodical habits, and by a genial nature which gained for him many friends. After a residence of fourteen years in Calais, he removed in 1847 to Taunton, Mass., to take the position of chief clerk of the Taunton Locomotive Manufacturing Company. In 1861 he was elected

agent and treasurer of the corporation, and held these positions until 1877. He was a director of the company at the time of his death, having been connected with it for upwards of thirty-seven years.

Mr. Tweed's peculiar fitness for public service, his knowledge of affairs, and his decided opinions upon questions which relate to the interests of society, often brought him into prominence before the public. From his early manhood he was an active temperance advocate and a prohibitionist, and he was always ready to labor in behalf of what he considered a greatly needed reform. In politics he was a steadfast champion of the Whig party during its existence, and was afterward as decided a Republican. In 1852, and again in 1858, he was elected a representative from Taunton to the Massachusetts Legislature,* and he was chosen senator in 1868 and 1869. He was one of the presidential electors in 1872, and a member of the Executive Council from 1876 to 1879.

In each of these positions Mr. Tweed showed the sterling qualities that belonged to his character. For his duties as a legislator he was especially qualified, and his qualifications were such as are seldom united in the same person. He had a practical knowledge of business, well-defined views on public questions, with the art of presenting them to the best advantage, perfect coolness and self-possession under all circumstances, great capacity for legislative work, and absolute honesty that commanded the respect of all with whom he was associated. His familiarity with the theory and practice of banking gave him a peculiar advantage in all discussions relating to that subject. He was a ready and forcible extemporaneous speaker, always holding his audience; and his ability as a debater was shown on several notable occasions during his term of public service.

The integrity and the sound judgment which made his services so valuable as a legislator and as a counselor of the executive brought to him positions of trust. He was a director of the Taunton Bank from its organization as a national institution in 1865, a director and president of the Mount Hope Iron Company of Somerset, a director in several other manufacturing corporations, and a trustee and treasurer of the Bristol Academy. All of these positions he held at the time of his death, besides private trusts, in which his strict integrity, his prudence, and his excellent judgment made him a safe adviser.

Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion Mr. Tweed gave a prompt and hearty support to the national government, aiding in many ways the State authorities in their preparations for war. His stirring addresses to the newly enlisted troops on their departure for the South, and his words of welcome on their return—especially those addressed to the Seventh Regiment of Massachusetts, which entered the service under the command of Colonel (afterward General) Couch—were remarkably felicitous and effective. Throughout the war he was continually engaged in plans for promoting the personal welfare of the Massachusetts soldiers, as well as for advancing the cause they represented.

In everything relating to the education of the young Mr. Tweed took a deep and constant interest. During the greater part of his residence in Taunton he gave

* Mr. Tweed, as chairman of the Committee on Banks, had a measure in charge, which gave rise to considerable debate. At its close Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport, who had antagonized Mr. Tweed, gracefully acknowledged his defeat and paid a high compliment to the distinguished ability of the member from Taunton.

especial attention to the public schools of the city. For many years he was an active member of the School Committee, and his services, both in that capacity and as a trustee of different educational institutions in the neighborhood, were always gladly given and heartily appreciated.

Mr. Tweed's Christian character was such as to win the respect not only of those with whom he was associated in the church and Sunday-school, but of those who knew him in the other relations of life. Its foundations were faith, hope and charity. In denominational belief he was a Baptist; yet, while he held fast to the distinctive tenets of that faith, his Christian charity was ample enough to embrace all sects which are founded upon the Bible. The Rev. Joseph K. Wilson, the pastor of the Winthrop Street Baptist Church of Taunton, with which society Mr. Tweed was long connected, has given the following admirable estimate of his Christian character and home life:

His religious life may be characterized as hearty. He was an "upland" Christian, dwelling very little in the lower lands of mist and fog, doubts and fears. He was always full of a cheery hopefulness. Pessimism had no apostle in him. He knew whom he believed, and was thoroughly persuaded of his power and willingness to keep.

Owing to physical infirmities he had for some time been deprived to a great extent of that which he always esteemed a privilege, attendance upon the social meetings of the church. But his hindrances were providential, not self-caused, as so often they are. Whenever it was possible he was in his place in the sanctuary, and few kept themselves better informed concerning the progress of the work. It was his almost daily custom to call on a friend in his immediate neighborhood and ask: "Is there anything new at the church?" and only when that question was answered did he inquire: "Is there anything new on the street?" The order was almost invariable, and is certainly significant. It plainly declares the place which religion and the church held in his thought. And it was a very beautiful and fitting thing that his life should come to its close* amid scenes which he so dearly loved—that the place where so often he had met God should be thus "the very gate of heaven" to his soul. One moment he stood with the worshiping company on earth; the next, he had joined the praising multitudes on high. It was not death; it was translation.

Concerning his home life we may say what we have already said of his life in the church. It was hearty, cheery, confiding, loving. Brother Tweed never grew old. We placed upon the lid of his coffin the words "Seventy-eight years:" but it was because his heart had stopped beating and we had no way of measuring his age except by referring back to the date of his birth, nearly fourscore years away. While he was with us we did not think of applying such standards of measurement. "Lives are measured, not by years, but by heart-throbs;" and his heart was young, beating in warm and fresh sympathy with all that pertained to the young.† His children hold as a precious legacy this recollection of the comradeship of their father—of his interest in everything which interested them, an interest which the flight of time could not lessen, but which descended with the same fullness of love and sympathy to the grandchildren who came to gladden his later years. The home memory of our brother is certainly very sweet and blessed.

The universal sorrow which was shown by the community in which he was so well known and to whose best interests he had been so devoted, found expression in many

* This "close" came on the Sabbath, January 18, 1885. He would have been seventy-nine the 17th of the following February. At the opening of the morning service rising with the rest of the congregation to join in the Christian doxology, he suddenly dropped to his seat, having cheerfully responded "Oh, Yes" (his last words), to his daughter Charlotte's question, "You are feeling well, father?" as he seemed tired after walking to church in the wind. His answer told the truth. It was "well" with him. "He was not, for God took him."

† It is related of him, that acting as chief marshal on some children's parade, a stranger inquired who that dignified gentleman might be, to which the prompt reply was made, "He is the foster-father of all the children in town."

Univ. of
California



Samuel C. Cobb.

ways. Among these were the many tributes to the excellence of his public and private character which were published in different journals, secular and religious; the addresses at the Winthrop Street Baptist Church on the occasion of his funeral; and the resolutions which were adopted by the various organizations with which he had been connected. The latter recognized in fitting terms his integrity and fidelity in business and social relations, and expressed the personal regard which his associates entertained for him, as well as their appreciation of the excellency of his character and their sorrow at his loss.

These particulars indicate to some extent the basis of Mr. Tweed's reputation as he was known to the public. But it was in his home life that the most admirable and winning traits of his character were shown. In that home the affections of wife and children and kindred, and the companionship of friends, all found their springs of happiness through his unvarying serenity of temper, his conscientious devotion to duty, his genial and unselfish nature, his liberal hospitality, and the cheerful contentment which he constantly brought to the domestic circle. He found his happiness in making others happy; and those who knew him most intimately in his home can recall no deviation from the kindly spirit which characterized him there. He loved his home and he never was willingly long absent from it; yet his many and various public trusts, to most of which he gave his time and labor without hope or thought of reward, often absorbed the hours which he would gladly have passed with his household.

He was twice married. His first wife, whom he married in 1831, was Charlotte, a daughter of Captain Noah Smith, of South Reading, Mass. She died in 1840, leaving a daughter, Charlotte Malvina, who has always been a member of her father's household, and who is still living at the home in Taunton. In 1842 he married Huldah Ann, a daughter of Major Asa Aldis Pond and Catharine Winthrop (Jones) Pond, of Ellsworth, Me. The children of this union were Charles Harrison, now a lawyer in New York, who married Helen Minerva, daughter of Hon. William M. Evarts, and Emily Winthrop, now the wife of Theodore Hulburd Sheldon, assistant cashier of the Second National Bank of New Haven, Conn.

SAMUEL CROCKER COBB.*

Samuel C. Cobb, son of D. G. W. and Abby (Crocker) Cobb, grandson of General David, was born in Taunton, May 22, 1826. He was prepared for college at the Bristol Academy in Taunton, but circumstances led to a change in the course of life which had originally been marked out for him, and at the early age of sixteen he entered a foreign shipping house in Boston. As supercargo he went on several voyages to different ports, and acquired a thorough knowledge of the trade relations between different parts of the world. At a later day he established a house of his own, in which he successfully carried on the same business for over thirty years. He became a resident of Roxbury; served as a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1861-2; and on

* Prepared chiefly from "Massachusetts Cincinnati" volume.

the annexation of Roxbury to Boston in 1867, he was chosen by unanimous vote as the first representative from that section of the city to the higher branch of the City Council. After serving one term, he declined a re-election; from 1869 until the close of 1873 he was a member of the City Board of Directors of Public Institutions, and introduced many economical reforms in the management of that department of the local government. In December, 1873, he was chosen mayor of Boston by a nearly unanimous vote. He was not personally identified with any political party, but was a firm believer in a non-partisan administration of local affairs, and so well did he act up to his convictions, that the citizens elected him for three successive terms,—the last time against the opposition of the two leading political parties. During these three years (1873-76) a great many important measures were acted upon.

Perhaps the most notable event of Mr. Cobb's administration, certainly the one which possesses the most historical interest, was the celebration of the one-hundredth anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill. On the evening of June 16, 1875, there was a very remarkable meeting in Music Hall, many of the men who had taken a leading part in the War of the Rebellion—rebel and patriot, the soldier of the Union and the soldier of the Confederacy—met for the first time in peace and with a common object, the commemoration of the most important of the series of events which resulted in the creation of an independent nation. The mayor's address of welcome was admirably adapted to the spirit of the meeting, and met with a very cordial response from the city's guests.

After his retirement from the mayor's office, Mr. Cobb was chosen president of the National Revere Bank, but resigned in March, 1878, when he was chosen actuary of the Massachusetts Hospital Life Insurance Company, which position he held until his death.

He held many other positions of trust and responsibility connected with the business, philanthropic and charitable institutions of the Commonwealth, and his name was connected with every movement to promote its material prosperity.

In 1865 he was chosen secretary of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, to fill the vacancy caused by the promotion of Colonel James W. Sever to the vice-presidency; in 1871 he was chosen vice-president in place of Admiral Thatcher, promoted to be president, and in 1880, after the death of the latter, he was chosen president of the society, which position he held until his death.

He married in 1848, Aurelia L., daughter of William Beattie, of Rockland, Me.

Mr. Cobb resided in Taunton a few of the last years of his life, occupying the former mansion of his grandfather, Samuel Crocker, of which he became owner after his mother's death, February 13, 1887. He died at his Boston residence, February 22, 1891, in his sixty-fifth year.

His lineal descent was from Augustine Cobb,¹ who came here in 1670; Morgan² and Susannah (Willis) Cobb; Captain Thomas³ and Lydia (Leonard) Cobb; General David⁴ and Eleanor (Bradish) Cobb; and father David George Washington⁵ and Abby (Crocker) Cobb. By his mother a long line of descent from the immigrant ancestor, William Crocker,¹ of Scituate, 1636; Josiah² and Desire (Thacher) Crocker; Rev. Josiah³ and Rebecca (Allen) Crocker; Captain Josiah⁴ and Abigail (Leonard) Crocker; Hon. Samuel⁵ and Sarah (Leonard) Crocker. Also his Leonard ancestry from James,¹ first settler 1653; Captain James,² Stephen,³ Judge Zephaniah,⁴ Apollos,⁵ and daughter Sarah,⁶ his grandmother. He was also a descendant of the Pilgrim Governor Hinckley by the Crocker line.

THOMAS LINCOLN.*

Thomas Lincoln was born in Taunton, Mass., September 4, 1759, on the farm which had been in possession of his ancestors for nearly a century.

His first ancestor in this country was Thomas Lincoln, who came to Hingham, Mass., about 1635, and had a house lot laid out to him there July 3, 1636. The name has been written in various ways: Linkhorn, Linckhorne, Linkon, Lincon, etc.

He removed to Taunton before 1650, where he was surveyor and also on the jury in that year. He was a miller, and followed that occupation for many years. His mill stood on Mill River, near the present Cohannet street bridge. His sons John and Samuel sold the grist-mill in 1698 to Robert Crosman. He was an owner in the iron works at Taunton, and also of extensive tracts of land there, many acres of which still belong to some of his descendants. He was born in England about 1603, for in his will, dated August 28, 1683, he calls himself "eighty years old or thereabouts."

He had three sons, Thomas, John and Samuel, and two daughters, Sarah and Mary.

General Thomas Lincoln was descended from Thomas Lincoln, the miller, through his youngest son, Samuel, and Catharine, his wife, and his descent is as follows: Thomas,¹ Samuel,² Samuel,³ Ambrose,⁴ General Thomas.⁵

Most of the years of his long life were spent on the farm where he was born, which was lately owned and occupied by his son, Theodore L. Lincoln.

He was largely employed in public business; was a justice of the peace for a long term of years; a member of the Board of Selectmen for ten consecutive years, 1812-1821; was sent to Boston as a delegate to several conventions, and was a representative to General Court for the years 1815 and 1816.

His military career began early in life, for at about the age of eighteen he was serving as a private in Captain Snow's company in the War of the Revolution.

He was captain of a company in 1791, and was commissioned major September 3, 1795. From 1805 to May 18, 1809, he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel and colonel, and June 26, 1807, during the embargo, he was in command of the Third Regiment of the Bristol County Brigade as lieutenant-colonel. He was commissioned, May 18, 1809, brigadier-general of the Bristol County Brigade, and held that office till his resignation in 1814, receiving his discharge May 19, of that year. He passed through every grade from commander of a company to commander of a brigade, and was a capable and efficient officer through all.

He married Miss Esther Newland, of Norton, in 1784 (published October 24, 1784), by whom he had twelve children, five sons and seven daughters. She was a daughter of Amos and Esther (Briggs) Newland, and was born in Norton, Mass., May 23, 1766. Through both parents Mrs. Lincoln was descended from some of the oldest families of Plymouth Colony.

General Lincoln died in Norton, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Nathaniel Newcomb, where the closing years of his life were passed, August 10, 1836, in his seventy-seventh year. His wife died in Taunton, December 21, 1836, while on a visit to

* Prepared by Isaac W. Wilcox.

her son, Theodore, and both were buried at the old Plain Burying Ground in Taunton.

The likeness of General Lincoln in this volume was copied from a portrait painted in 1828, and now owned by his granddaughter, Miss Harriot A. Newcomb, of Norton.

THEODORE DEAN.

Theodore Dean was a lineal descendant in the seventh generation from John Deane, who came from South Chard, England, and was one of the first settlers in Taunton. The line of descent from John Deane (formerly spelled with a final "e"), to Theodore Dean, is as follows: John (1) and Alice Deane had six children, their second son was Thomas (2), born 1642, died 1690. He married Katherine Stephens, who died in 1726. Their second son was Thomas (3), born in Taunton, 1673, died September, 10, 1747. He married Mary Kinsley, of Milton, who died February 1, 1749, aged seventy-four years. Their second son was Josiah (4), born 1699, died March 23, 1778. He married in 1737, Jane, daughter of Capt. Nehemiah Washburn, of Braintree. She was born in 1715, and died in 1790. They had children; their fourth son was Josiah (5), born in Raynham, March 6, 1748. He became a prominent business man, an iron manufacturer, and was a member of Congress 1807-9, died October 14, 1818. He married Sarah Byram, born in 1750, and died January 13, 1849, at the advanced age of ninety-nine years. They had eight children, the seventh, Eliab Byram (6), born in Raynham, 1788, died November 2, 1871. He married Charlotte Williams, of Taunton. They had twelve children, one of whom was Theodore (7).

Hon. Josiah Dean became the sole owner of the ancient iron works in 1777, and continued so until his death in 1818. Eliab Byram Dean succeeded his father in the manufacture of anchors, but towards the close of his life was a farmer. He was a Whig and Republican, but never an aspirant for political honors. For more than fifty years he was a deacon of the Congregational church in Raynham until his death, and his faithful wife was a member until her death.

Theodore Dean was born in Raynham, December 31, 1809. He received a common school education, and was a pupil in Bristol Academy. When eighteen he commenced teaching, and taught four winters with credit to himself and satisfaction to his pupils and their parents. He was reared a farmer and iron manufacturer, and continued with his father until 1848, when he purchased his father's interest in the "old iron forge," and continued to conduct a successful business until 1873. This forge was the first in the Old Colony, and one of the first in America, those at Braintree and Lynn having preceded it at an earlier date. It was established by a joint-stock company of Taunton and vicinity for the manufacture of charcoal iron. This old forge was owned by Theodore Dean at the time of his death. It had been several times remodeled, and was in successful operation more than two hundred years, finally as an anchor forge. Mr. Dean was also a descendant from James Leonard on his father's side, through his grandmother, Sarah Byram, daughter of Rev. Eliab Byram. He removed to Taunton August 15, 1866, and continued to reside here until his death, which occurred January 19, 1885. He was a Republican in politics and

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



Wm. A. Brock



Wm. A. Crocker

represented Raynham and Easton in the Legislature in 1866, serving on the Committee on Banks and Banking. In 1851 he was chosen a director of Bristol County Bank, and September, 1853, was chosen its president, and served in that capacity until his death. In 1865 the name of this bank was changed to "Bristol County National Bank." He was a director in various manufacturing companies both at home and abroad, and in all of his varied interests was very successful. He became a member of the Old Colony Historical Society, February 25, 1854, and was elected a vice-president January 15, 1884. He was thirteen years president of the Bristol County Agricultural Society, and took an active interest in the affairs of that institution. Mr. Dean was one of Taunton's respected and wealthy citizens. He was a man of energy and decision of character with strong convictions, which he did not lack the courage openly to avow, and in all matters of business and finance his rare judgment and sagacity were unquestioned.

He married first, Maria, daughter of Horatio Leonard, of Raynham; she died January 15, 1846, and two children preceded her. He married second, Lydia Adelaide Lord, in November, 1854; she died December 24, 1886, aged fifty-eight years. They had three children: (1) Florence, born November 13, 1856; married, October 25, 1876, Charles D. Stickney, of Fall River, and they have two children: Harold D. and Adelaide L.; (2) Charles Theodore, born March 1, 1860, and died August 27, 1865; and Bertha (3), born September 15, 1866.

WILLIAM ALLEN CROCKER.*

William A. Crocker, born in Taunton, March 14, 1801, died in New York, May 13, 1871, in his seventieth year. He was the eldest son of Sally (Ingell) and William Augustus Crocker, who died in 1805. After preparing for college at Bristol Academy, Mr. Crocker entered Brown University in 1818, from which he was graduated in the class of 1822, with his brother, Samuel Leonard Crocker. Preferring active business pursuits to professional life, he engaged with his brother a couple of years in mercantile trade in Taunton. In 1826, associated with his two brothers, Samuel L. and George A. Crocker, they commenced the manufacture of copper at the privilege formerly owned by their father in Norton. A few years later, 1831, with other capitalists, they organized the Taunton Copper Manufacturing Company, under the special name of Crocker Brothers & Company, of which Mr. Crocker was president many years, doing a very successful business nearly half a century. He retired from the corporation in 1857, removing to New York permanently in 1863, and while not a partner with his sons he took a lively interest in their business up to the time of his death.

Mr. Crocker was a man of remarkable enterprise and perseverance. He was chiefly instrumental in originating the Bristol County Bank in 1832, the Taunton Branch Railroad in 1835-6, the Taunton Locomotive Manufacturing Company a few years later, all of which he was many years president; also he projected the New Bedford Railroad in 1839, also the Bay State Screw Company of Taunton, and was

* Prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.

treasurer of the Old Colony Iron Company some twenty years, was also associated with other enterprises which added materially to the wealth and prosperity of Taunton. He was a leading member and supporter of St. Thomas Church, an officer half a century, and a life-long liberal patron of all Protestant Episcopal interests.

He was a man of very genial address, eminently social in his intercourse with men, and sharing the good will and respect of all, which specially qualified him to accomplish so much for the enterprises that enlisted his attention. Few men were more successful or led a more active life for half a century in his native town.

Mr. Crocker was a descendant of the Pilgrim Governor Hinckley, and in a direct line from William Crocker, of Scituate, emigrant from England in 1636, Josiah Crocker, of Barnstable, Rev. Josiah Crocker, a graduate of Harvard in 1738, and the sixth minister of Taunton over twenty years. He was a grandson of Captain Josiah Crocker, who served in the Revolution, whose wife, Abigail, was the daughter of Judge Zephaniah Leonard, a lineal descendant of James Leonard.¹

Mr. Crocker married in Worcester, November 10, 1824, Miss Frances Church Thomas, daughter of Isaiah Thomas, jr., and granddaughter of the patriotic author, astronomer, and savant of Worcester and Boston. Mrs. Crocker died on Staten Island, April 23, 1868. They had four daughters and two sons, George Augustus and William Baylies Crocker, prominent metal merchants of New York for forty years, the latter having passed away a few years ago, the former still continuing the business.

ANDREW HODGES HALL.*

Andrew H. Hall, born in Taunton, March 17, 1804, died December 17, 1876, seventy-two years of age. He attended the public schools and Bristol Academy, and at an early age turned his attention to farming, incidentally to the manufacture of brick, and surveying, for which he had a taste. He was a man of sound judgment, which he was called to exercise in the settlement of estates, serving on the Board of Selectmen and Assessors several years, also in other responsible positions. He was a highly respected member of the ancient Congregational Church and Society, of which his ancestors were members, and George Hall¹ was one of the originators.

Mr. Hall married November 24, 1832, Hannah W., daughter of Captain Terry and Roby (King) Crane, of Norton, born March 18, 1810; died March 1, 1835, leaving two daughters, viz.: Mary Bowers Hall, born, January 12, 1834, and Hannah Crane, born February 24, 1835.

Mary Bowers married Thomas J. Washburn, of Raynham, who died July 8, 1870, in his forty-fourth year, leaving an only son, Harry Thomas Washburn, born November 24, 1868. Mrs. Washburn and son occupy a handsome residence, recently erected on the ancestral homestead on Dean street, where George and Mary Hall resided in 1639, when the town was incorporated.

Andrew Hodges Hall² was son of Ebenezer⁴ and Mehitabel⁵ (Hodges) Hall, descent from Captain Joseph⁶ and Sarah (Dean-Williams) Hall, Deac. Joseph⁷ and Mary

* Prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



Jonathan Hunt



J. Smith & Co.

(Bell) Hall, and George¹ and Mary Hall, first settlers of (Cohannet, 1687) Taunton, 1639, and whose paternal homestead has descended in the family 255 years, on a portion of which the subject of this memorial resided at his death.

Captain Joseph Hall², above mentioned, raised a company for Colonel Ephraim Leonard's regiment in 1757, to proceed under Lieutenant-General Pepperell, to protect the frontier from French invasion.

JONATHAN HUNT.*

Jonathan Hunt was born in Norton, January 20, 1800, son of Capt. Samuel and Sarah (Walker) Hunt. He attended the schools of his native town, and receiving instructions from Rev. Pitt Clarke, was for a while a school teacher. Preferring mechanical business he came to Raynham in 1825 and engaged in the coffee-mill manufacturing works of Capt. Job King, as foreman, and afterwards with Barney Dean, and John and Salmon Washburn, successors in that business, of which Mr. Hunt was superintendent, being a skillful mechanic, about forty years, until the works in that line were discontinued. He then retired to farming.

Mr. Hunt married, November 29, 1832, Miss Almira Hall, of Taunton, born March 15, 1807, daughter of Ebenezer and Mehitabel³ (Hodges) Hall, fifth in descent from George and Mary Hall, and now surviving. Children: Sarah, Almira F., Samuel, Anna E., and Cordelia, the latter only survivor. Mr. Hunt died November 15, 1870, seventy years of age, a respected citizen, member of the Broadway Congregational Society.

Mr. Hunt was of the seventh generation in descent from Enoch Hunt,¹ who emigrated from England with his wife and settled in Weymouth in 1638. Son Ephraim² and Anna (Richards) Hunt, of Weymouth. John³ and Ruth (Quincy) Hunt settled in Braintree. Samuel⁴ and Experience (Paine) Hunt settled in Norton. Samuel⁵ and Abigail (Day) Hunt, Norton. Captain Samuel⁶ and Sarah (Walker) Hunt, also of Norton. Sarah was seventh from James Walker, an early settler of Taunton, and one of its prominent men.

Captain Samuel Hunt was many years a leading man in town affairs of Norton, commander of artillery in 1802-4, a member of the Board of Assessors and Selectmen fourteen years. He died October 18, 1830, aged sixty-four years, and his wife, Sarah, died June 22, 1822, aged fifty-one years.

JOSEPH WILBAR.

Joseph Wilbar, born in Easton, Mass., December 13, 1792, died at his residence in Taunton, Mass., July 16, 1881. He was seventh in lineal descent from Samuel Wildbore, who with his wife Ann, daughter of Thomas Bradford, of Dorchester, England, settled in Boston as early as 1633. The name is variously spelled. Samuel Wildbore's second wife, Elizabeth, was admitted a member of the First Church in Boston, No-

* Prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.

ember 29, 1645. Mr. Wildbore was admitted a freeman in Boston in 1634 (Boston Records). He settled in Taunton at an early day, and became one of its largest land-holders. He had residences in Boston and Taunton. He, with some associates, built and put in operation an iron furnace in that part of Taunton now Raynham. He was a man of wealth for the time, and evidently of very respectable standing in society, exerting a wide influence in each of the places where he dwelt. He died September 29, 1656. His children were Samuel, jr., Joseph, William, Shadrach and Sarah. After the death of their father, the children by common consent dropped the "d" in the first syllable, and generally the "e" final, spelling the name "Wilbor."

Shadrach Wilbor, son of Samuel Wildbore, settled in Taunton (afterwards Raynham) on lands received probably from his father. He was evidently a man of wealth and influence in his time. He held several important trusts, representing his town in the provincial government, and serving as town clerk for thirty-five successive years. For lifting his voice, however, in opposition to the evils, as he deemed them, in the government of Sir Edmund Andros, he was apprehended and imprisoned in Boston, August 30, 1687, but it is not probable that he long remained there. He married Hannah —, and had ten children, of whom Shadrach, jr., born December 5, 1672, was the third son and sixth child. He died in 1696 or 1697. Shadrach Wilbor, jr., son of Shadrach, was born in Taunton (now Raynham) and was a farmer by occupation. It is not known whom he married. He had five sons, viz.: Shadrach, Meshach, Joseph, Jacob and Abijah. The first two sons settled in Taunton, but it is not certain where the others settled. Meshach Wilbor, sr., second son of Shadrach, jr., was born in Taunton (now Raynham); married Elizabeth —, who died November 30, 1776, in the seventieth year of her age. They had six sons, the youngest of whom was George, a native of Raynham, as the town was now called. The date of Meshach's death is not known. Nothing is known of George Wilbor, or Wilbur, as he now spelled his name, except that he settled in Titicut parish, Middleboro', Mass., and was a farmer by occupation. He had a son George, who settled in Easton, Mass., and followed farming. This George Wilbur was twice married; first to Betsey Packard, who had eleven children, of whom Joseph Wilbur, the subject of our notice, was one. Mr. George Wilbur married for his second wife, Widow Mary Francis, by whom he had two children. The name began to be spelled with an "a" instead of a "u," thus "Wilbar." Joseph Wilbar was one of the sturdy New England yeomanry, educated in the New England common schools of two generations ago, and starting out in life to make his own way, he belonged to that great class which was so common fifty years since, but is fast passing into a traditional type as our civilization grows more mixed. In 1820 he married Elizabeth Capen, and two years later, at the age of thirty, came with her to Taunton. The following year his wife died, and in 1825 he was again married to Miss Huldah W. Briggs, who only survived her wedding day a year and four months, leaving behind a daughter, Elizabeth W., wife of Lovett Morse (deceased). In August, 1827, he married Miss Fannie M. Lincoln, and they enjoyed a wedded life of almost fifty-four years. Of this union there were four children; three died in infancy, one only, Joseph E., the present register of deeds, attaining maturity. During his early residence here his principal business was land surveying, by which he became familiar with the real estate of the town. He very soon became prominent in town affairs,

and from about 1830 was on the Board of Selectmen, most of the time chairman, until he was appointed register of deeds in the spring of 1841. He was a leader by the simple strength of his convictions in the politics of the time, and his connection with the public interest increased constantly. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1852, with Governor Morton and Hon. Henry Williams. He held the office of register of deeds for almost thirty-three years, until the end of 1873. Familiar with the town affairs and with its real estate and its men, becoming widely known throughout the region, and as widely respected for his wisdom and sagacity, and trusted for his integrity, he found business increasing to the limit of his ability, and had he not been very moderate in his charges, he might have reaped a rich pecuniary harvest. Probably no man has had so much to do with the settlement of estates and the adjustment of differences of opinion, or been so often called upon to serve on boards of reference and council. From the beginning of the Bristol County Savings Bank he was one of its pillars, his sagacity and knowledge of real estate proving of inestimable service. In 1865 he succeeded Captain Silas Shepard as president, and retained the position during his life, his resignation a year or two before his death being refused, not as a mere matter of courtesy, but because of the worth of his name even after his activity had ceased by reason of age and infirmity. He united with the Broadway Congregational Church in September, 1826, at the age of thirty-four, although for some years previous he had been a steady attendant upon its worship. He was never able to fix the date of his conversion. Religiously educated, always serious and conscientious, his religious life began with the light of dawn and grew and brightened as the years went by. Possessed of strong feeling, he was yet not a man of superficial emotions. He believed the truth and quietly and decisively accepted it, opening all the windows of his soul God-ward, and so the light that was in him grew and brightened, but men never saw any flare of lamp or flashing of lightning. In August, 1828, he was chosen deacon, which office he held for almost forty-three years, though for the last few years relieved from its active duties. This term far exceeds that of any other deacon of that church. But his diaconate is measured by deeds, not years, long as it was. From the first he felt and accepted a heavy share in the responsibility due to the church. His post in the prayer-meeting was not vacated week by week and year by year, the church being sure where to find him on Thursday nights. All his life he taught in the Sabbath-school until eighty-seven years old, and the influence he exerted on the young men whom he taught, goes on now that he has fallen asleep. For thirty years, until nearly eighty years old, he was treasurer of the society, and in that arduous and responsible position, if he expected others to do their duty, he spared himself least of all. Year after year, if a deficit occurred, he gathered a few on whom he could depend, stated the amount, and called upon them to make it up, his own subscription never lagging behind. So he walked in the light, as God is in the light, and they had fellowship together, until at last "he was not, for God took him."

Joseph E. Wilbar, the present register of deeds, the only surviving son of Joseph and Fanny M. (Lincoln) Wilbar, was born in Taunton, July 9, 1832. The line of descent has been as follows: (1) Samuel Wildbore; (2) Shadrach Wilbor, sr.; (3) Shadrach Wilbor, jr.; (4) Meshach Wilbor, sr.; (5) George Wilbor; (6) George Wilbar, jr.; (7) Joseph Wilbar, and (8) Joseph E. Wilbar.

Mr. Wilbar received his education at the schools of his native town. At the age of seventeen he entered the office of register of deeds, as clerk for his father, for the Northern District of Bristol county. He served in that capacity until December, 1861, when he was appointed postmaster of Taunton, and served for more than four years. He then again entered the register of deeds office, this time as clerk and assistant register of deeds, and continued in that relation until January 1, 1874, when he was elected register of deeds to take his father's place. This position he has filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents until the present time (1893). He is a Republican in politics; trustee of Bristol County Savings Bank since 1874, and president since January, 1882. He is also a director in the Bristol County National Bank. He married Emma, daughter of Albert and Harriet (Ide) Barrows, of Norton, December 26, 1861. Of this union there are five children: Albert E., Arthur L., Charles B., Helen M., and Louise R.

Mrs. Wilbar was born in Norton, June 25, 1839. Her father was agent for many years of Barrows's factory at Barrowsville, in Norton. Her grandfather was named Carlos Barrows. Mr. and Mrs. Wilbar are members of the Broadway Congregational church in Taunton.

HENRY GOODING REED.

The family of Reed, spelled variously Reade, Rede, Reid, Read, and Reed, traces its lineage back to the Norman conquest. Among the names contained in the muster roll of William the Conqueror in 1050, was John Rede, or John of Rede.

William Reade, supposed to be the son of William Reade and Lucy Henage, was born in 1605, and sailed from Gravesend, in the county of Kent, in the *Assurance de Lo* (Isaac Broomwell and George Persey, masters), in 1635. He settled in Weymouth, Mass., and was made freeman, September 2, 1635. He bought a house and land of the heirs of Zachary Bicknell, March 9, 1636-37, for seven pounds, thirteen shillings, and four pence.

Mr. Reade was among the early settlers of Weymouth, it having been made a plantation May 8, 1635, when Rev. Mr. Hull and twenty-one families settled there. He was representative from that town in 1636 and 1638. The christian name of his wife, it is supposed, was Avise. Their children were William, Thomas, John, Mary, Margaret, Hannah, Ruth, and James.

John 2d, son of William 1st, of Weymouth, was born in 1649, and married Bethiah, daughter of George Frye. He removed to Taunton in 1680. Their children were John, William, Thomas, George, Mary, Ruth, and Hannah. Mr. Reade was a farmer and house carpenter, and appears to have been a man of considerable property and an extensive dealer in land. The records describe many pieces of land bought by him in Taunton, and several parcels sold by him. He was also quite a business man in Taunton. He removed from there to the South Purchase, now Dighton, about 1697, where he died January 13, 1720-21, aged seventy-two years. His wife died October 20, 1730, aged seventy-seven years. They were buried in Dighton, on Burial Hill, between Upper and Lower Four Corners. He was the ancestor of the Taunton Reeds.



Henry J. Hall



GOV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Engr. by F. G. Herrick 1877

Parley J. Perin

၇၀ မြို့
အောင်မြင်

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



Charles F. Johnson

pedigree and coat of arms. The coat of arms is thus described: "Arms, Argent, on a chevron, Sable, between three pine apples, Vert, three Leopards' heads, faces, Argent."

The line of descent through the seven generations is as follows: John,¹ John, jr.,² Daniel,³ Daniel, jr.,⁴ David,⁵ John,⁶ Parley Ide.⁷

John⁶ was born February 6, 1786, died July 1, 1864, married Huldah Ide (daughter of Capt. Jacob Ide, of Attleboro', Mass.), who died July 18, 1814, aged twenty-five years, four months, seven days. She left two sons, Anson E. and Parley Ide, who married, October 10, 1843, Eunice Kent, daughter of Dea. Seba and Nabby (Ide) Kent, and who died December 27, 1889, aged seventy-seven years, seven months.

The children of Parley I. and Eunice K. Perrin are Emily Frances, and Huldah Ide, wife of Everett Dean Godfrey.

CHARLES FREDERICK JOHNSON.*

Charles F. Johnson was born in Taunton, March 5, 1823, son of Charles and Abigail (Coddington) Johnson, received his education at the Taunton High School and Bristol Academy, and became a school teacher in Taunton, Dighton and Fall River several years, after which he turned his attention to the grocery business, and since 1859 has also been engaged in the manufacture of brick. He was one of the organizers of the Taunton Brick Company in 1868, and since that time has been a stockholder and treasurer of the company, which has been very successful under his careful and judicious management.

Mr. Johnson has held several official positions in his native city, an assessor in 1865-66, a member of the School Committee nine years, of the Board of Aldermen in 1878-79, mayor of the city of Taunton in 1880-81-82. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity of the 32d degree, past master of King David lodge, a charter member and past high priest of St. Mark's Royal Arch Chapter, also a member of the Taunton Council of Royal and Select Masters, and of St. John's Commandery, Knights Templar of Providence, R. I.. He has been a member of the Trinitarian Congregational church and society, Broadway, since 1845.

Mr. Johnson is a great-grandson of the late Dr. Job Godfrey, a noted physician of a century ago, by his mother, a granddaughter of Dr. Godfrey. He married, August 15, 1847, Miss Harriet Winslow, born May 14, 1826; died September 26, 1858; married second, March 18, 1860; Miss Wealthy Jane Winslow, born June 5, 1833; died June 27, 1889. Sisters and daughters of Luther and Sally (Wilson) Winslow, of Fall River; they were of the eighth generation from Kenelm Winslow, one of the original purchasers of Freetown, and brother of Governor Edward Winslow of the *Mayflower*.

Children by the first wife, viz:

1. Abbie Elizabeth, born May 16, 1848.
2. Charles Luther, born January 1, 1852.
3. William Edward, born September 17, 1854.
4. Harriet Estelle, born September 28, 1857; died February 2, 1870.

* Prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.

Charles L. Johnson, above, has been a member of the City Council of 1885 to 1889, and of the Board of Aldermen from 1890 to the present.

SAUL WHITE EDDY.*

Saul W. Eddy, born February 16, 1817, in Taunton, son of Barzillai and Nancy Hawes (White) Eddy, after attending the public schools, entered the service of Captain Silas Shepard, Oakland Mills, in 1833, as a machinist; in 1833 with Standish, Morse, Duane & French; then at the Brick Mill with Charles Richmond, and at Mattewan, N. Y., a few years each at the same business; returning to Taunton in the Brick Mill in 1840, four years; thence at Mason Machine Works in 1844, remaining thirty-four years as foreman and superintendent, resigning in 1875. He had charge of the Fall River Machine Company Works in 1880 four years, retiring from active business in 1884, after fifty years' service as a skillful mechanic and superintendent.

Mr. Eddy served a year in the City Council; was one of the incorporators and trustees of the Taunton Savings Bank; stockholder and director in Cohannet Mills, and in Taunton Brick Company from their organization to the present time. He has been a member of the Winthrop Street Baptist church fifty years, sustaining a high reputation for integrity and citizenship.

Mr. Eddy married, June 28, 1841, Miss Abby Clark, born August 14, 1817, by whom he had four daughters, Mrs. Orville A. Barker and Mrs. Evander Pray, of Taunton; Mrs. Sylvester B. Van Duser and Mrs. William H. Nichlay, of New York. His wife died May 27, 1856. He married second, Mrs. Elizabeth A. Fuller, who died March 24, 1877; no children.

Mr. Eddy is of the eighth generation from Rev. William Eddy,¹ born in Bristol, England, 1550, educated at Cambridge University, and became Vicar of St. Dunstan's (Episcopal) Church, Cranbrook, Kent, England, in 1591, remaining until his decease in 1616. The ancestral descent is as follows: Samuel,² son of Rev. William, born in Cranbrook, 1608, emigrated to Plymouth in 1630, one of the early Pilgrim settlers, and died in 1695. John,³ born in Plymouth, 1637, came to Taunton as one of the proprietors, and died in 1695. Joseph,⁴ born in Taunton, 1683, died in 1758. Paul,⁵ born 1720, died in 1753. Apollos,⁶ born in 1752, died in 1840; married Patty Woodward, born 1757, died in 1847. Barzillai,⁷ born 1784, died in 1867; married Nancy Hawes White, born July 20, 1784, died in January, 1858—five children, Saul White,⁸ the subject of this sketch, being the third of the children.

SYLVANUS NELSON STAPLES.

S. N. Staples, son of Sylvanus Staples, was born in Taunton, Mass., August 2, 1811. His father was born here November 24, 1783, and married, August 25, 1805, Sally, daughter of Captain Jacob Phillips. She was born, June 25, 1783, in Taunton, Mass.

* Prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.



Yours truly,

Charles L. Johnson, above, has been a member of the City Council of 1885 to 1890, and of the Board of Aldermen from 1890 to the present.

SAUL WHITE EDDY.*

Saul W. Eddy, born February 16, 1817, in Taunton, son of Barzillai and Nancy Hawes (White) Eddy, after attending the public schools, entered the service of Captain Silas Shepard, Oakland Mills, in 1832, as a machinist; in 1833 with Standish, Morse, Duane & French; then at the Brick Mill with Charles Richmond, and at Mattewan, N. Y., a few years each at the same business; returning to Taunton in the Brick Mill in 1840, four years; thence at Mason Machine Works in 1844, remaining thirty-four years as foreman and superintendent, resigning in 1875. He had charge of the Fall River Machine Company Works in 1880 four years, retiring from active business in 1884, after fifty years' service as a skillful mechanic and superintendent.

Mr. Eddy served a year in the City Council; was one of the incorporators and trustees of the Taunton Savings Bank; stockholder and director in Cohannet Mills, and in Taunton Brick Company from their organization to the present time. He has been a member of the Winthrop Street Baptist church fifty years, sustaining a high reputation for integrity and citizenship.

Mr. Eddy married, June 28, 1841, Miss Abby Clark, born August 14, 1817, by whom he had four daughters, Mrs. Orville A. Barker and Mrs. Evander Pray, of Taunton; Mrs. Sylvester B. Van Duser and Mrs. William H. Nichlay, of New York. His wife died May 27, 1856. He married second, Mrs. Elizabeth A. Fuller, who died March 24, 1877; no children.

Mr. Eddy is of the eighth generation from Rev. William Eddy,¹ born in Bristol, England, 1550, educated at Cambridge University, and became Vicar of St. Dunstan's (Episcopal) Church, Cranbrook, Kent, England, in 1591, remaining until his decease in 1616. The ancestral descent is as follows: Samuel,² son of Rev. William, born in Cranbrook, 1608, emigrated to Plymouth in 1630, one of the early Pilgrim settlers, and died in 1695. John,³ born in Plymouth, 1637, came to Taunton as one of the proprietors, and died in 1695. Joseph,⁴ born in Taunton, 1683, died in 1758. Paul,⁵ born 1720, died in 1753. Apollos,⁶ born in 1752, died in 1840; married Patty Woodward, born 1757, died in 1847. Barzillai,⁷ born 1784, died in 1867; married Nancy Hawes White, born July 20, 1784, died in January, 1858—five children, Saul White,⁸ the subject of this sketch, being the third of the children.

SYLVANUS NELSON STAPLES.

S. N. Staples, son of Sylvanus Staples, was born in Taunton, Mass., August 2, 1811. His father was born here November 24, 1783, and married, August 25, 1805, Sally, daughter of Captain Jacob Phillips. She was born, June 25, 1783, in Taunton, Mass.

* Prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.





Saul W. Eddy

UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA

Of this union eleven children were born: Asenath, married Robert Abell; Sally A., married Jabez Irish; Rebecca A., married Albert Carpenter; Sylvanus N.; Eliza N., married Adam Reed; Abiathar I., married Ester Jones; Hope Ann, married George Edgar; Tila Ann, married Nathan Maker; Deborah, married Abel Reed; Henry, died unmarried, and John, who was drowned at the age of nine. All these children, excepting Sylvanus N., are deceased.

Mr. Staples, the father, was a brick-maker by trade and a Democrat in politics. Both Mr. and Mrs. Staples were members of the Baptist church, Pawtucket, R. I., whither they had gone to live in 1830, and where their two youngest children were born. Mrs. Staples died, September 25, 1851, aged sixty-eight years and two months; and Mr. Staples died, February 25, 1852, aged sixty-eight years and two months, the exact age of his wife at her death.

Sylvanus Staples, father of Sylvanus and grandfather of Sylvanus N., was a native of Taunton and married a Miss Peirce, and had four sons and two daughters, of whom Sylvanus, father of Sylvanus N., was the eldest son. He was a farmer by occupation and died at a ripe old age. Sylvanus Nelson Staples traces his maternal history through Sally Phillips and Captain Jacob Phillips, a soldier of the Revolutionary War. He was several times taken prisoner, and succeeded in escaping twice at great peril of his life. He was a master of vessels, and for many years engaged in the coasting trade, between Taunton, New York, Boston and many southern ports. He died at seventy-six years of age.

Sylvanus N. Staples received a common school education, working for his grandfather, Captain Jacob Phillips, summers and attending school winters. He commenced a seafaring life as cabin boy when not more than ten years of age, and gradually rose through the various grades until he became master of a sloop at the early age of eighteen. He continued in the coasting trade, visiting the West Indies and the Gulf of Mexico, until he was twenty-eight. In the mean time he had several vessels built for his trade. In 1836 he commenced dealing in the wholesale and retail commission flour and grocery business with Francis D. Williams as partner, under the firm title of F. D. Williams & Company, Hiram Burt being the company, though not actively engaged in the business, as he was constantly at sea. After several years Mr. Staples bought his partner's interest and associated with him Messrs. James M. and Horatio Williams. They had places of business at Taunton, the Weir, S. N. Staples & Company; at New Bedford, James M. Williams & Company, and at Norfolk, Va., under the firm name of Williams, Staples & Williams. Their business was extended to the West Indies, and all along the Atlantic seaboard. Their West India enterprise did not prove altogether successful, and in 1850 the partnership was dissolved.

Mr. Staples began life again at the bottom of the ladder, and by the friendly aid of his friends built a vessel called *The William Mason*, named after one of Taunton's most enterprising and wealthy citizens. Mr. Staples ran her a few years, was successful, and gave her to his brother, Abiathar, who ran her until she was sunk in a collision with the *Queen of the West*, off Tortugas in 1861. She was laden with a cargo of sugar, and was the last vessel that left Louisiana at the breaking out of the Civil War. Mr. Staples began commercial business, dealing in iron, coal, lime and a general freighting business, with William H. Phillips in 1857, under the firm title of

Staples & Phillips. They were very successful in this business from the first, a success which continued until the dissolution of the firm in April, 1888. Since that time Mr. Staples has continued in the same line, and in May, 1888, the Staples Coal Company was organized. The other branches of the business increased proportionately, and now the company are large operators as well as owners of numerous vessels. Mr. Staples is also interested largely in various manufacturing industries, in all of which he has been unusually successful. He is a director in the Bristol County National Bank, trustee of the Taunton Savings Bank, and director in the Dighton Furnace Company.

In politics he is a Republican. He has held several local offices, but has never aspired to political honors, preferring to give his undivided attention to personal affairs.

Mr. Staples is a member of the Unitarian Church at Taunton and one of its liberal supporters. He married, May 22, 1835, D. Adaline Hood, daughter of Nathaniel and Fannie Hood, of Taunton, who died February 23, 1888. Their children: Elizabeth (deceased), married Stephen A. Jenks, of Pawtucket; Adaline N., married Lewis Williams; Edwin S. (deceased), married Cora F. Cook; Herbert M., married Alice M. Presbrey; Harriet F. (deceased), Adell L. (deceased).

Herbert M. Staples is director and sales agent in the Staples Coal Company.

LABAN WHEATON.

Laban Wheaton was born in Norton (in the part now called Mansfield), March 13, 1754. His parents were Dr. George and Elizabeth (Morey) Wheaton. Rev. George Wheaton (H. U., 1769), minister of the Congregational Church in Claremont, N. H., and Daniel Wheaton, esq. (H. U., 1791), lawyer and first postmaster of Norton, for the towns of Norton, Easton, and Mansfield, were his brothers.

He fitted for college at Wrentham Academy, entered Harvard University at the age of sixteen, and graduated in 1774, at the age of twenty. After graduation he taught a grammar school in his native town, but soon relinquished teaching to study theology under the direction of Rev. Abiel Leonard, D.D., pastor of the Congregational Church in Woodstock, Conn. In May, 1775, Dr. Leonard was appointed chaplain in the army, where he received the special commendation of Generals Washington and Putnam for his great usefulness. In the summer following this appointment of his teacher, Mr. Wheaton commenced to preach in Woodstock. After this he preached in Oxford, Walpole, Dedham, Portsmouth, N. H., and in Boston. He was invited to a pastorate in Framingham, at what was then deemed a very liberal support, but on account of imperfect health he declined to settle, though, with some interruptions, he supplied the pulpit at Framingham about four years. On account of failing health he was medically advised to travel and to relinquish preaching. Feeling the necessity from limited means to have some business to meet the expense of traveling, he entered into partnership with a classmate who was engaged in mercantile pursuits at Watertown, and in the interest of the firm took goods to Canada and exchanged them with the Indians for furs. His partner becoming involved in finan-



W. L. Hayes



UNIV OF
CALIFORNIA

S. N. Staples

no ynd
ansoqlao

cial trouble at Watertown, he withdrew from the firm at the end of four years with renewed health, but with loss of all pecuniary gains, and a debt of five hundred dollars.

At thirty-one years of age he entered the law office of Squire Kent, of Watertown, to study law, paying board and tuition by writing and copying papers and documents for his teacher. He commenced the practice of law at Milton, but in 1788 removed to his native town and established himself in his profession at the Centre village. With a very high order of intellectual strength, acute legal knowledge, and untiring application to the duties of his profession, he attained eminence at the bar, and had extensive practice in the courts of Worcester, Norfolk, Suffolk, Plymouth and Bristol counties. Seven years he was sent by his townsmen a representative in the State Legislature, and was frequently elected to other offices. Eight years he represented the district in which he lived in the United States Congress. In 1810 he was appointed chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, in 1819 chief justice of the Court of Sessions, and he filled these offices with dignity and grace and to the honor of the bench.

During his congressional career, which was marked by fidelity to the interests of his constituents and the welfare of the nation, an incident of debate occurred which is worthy of permanent record. It was at that period when the slave power held almost absolute supremacy, and the topic of slavery was tabooed in Congress. On one occasion, in the progress of a speech on vital issues, Mr. Wheaton referred to this topic with pertinent remark. He was instantly interrupted by a dozen men springing to their feet with loud, rapid, and imperative cries of "Order." One of them, catching the eye of the speaker, fiercely renewed the demand, saying "The gentleman from Massachusetts would excite the slaves to cut their masters' throats." Mr. Wheaton, still keeping the floor, calmly replied, "And why, Mr. Speaker, shouldn't the slaves cut their masters' throats? We cut our masters' throats to secure our liberties, and why shouldn't they cut their masters' throats to gain their liberties? I put the question to the honorable gentleman who has so earnestly called me to order. Will he have the goodness to answer it?" The boldness of this response and its apt home-thrust silenced his opponents, and he finished his speech without further interruption. None would be slower than he to incite the slaves to blood, yet in this prompt retort he poised himself on the right and vindicated it with manly honor when the just and necessary freedom of debate was domineeringly and intolerantly called in question. In that retort he not only reasserted, by a question full-fraught with the spirit of liberty, the inborn and inalienable right of the enslaved man to rise to the dignity of a freeman, but he rebuked by a sarcasm and argument, against the edge and point of which there was neither shield nor hope, the tyranny that brought its whip from the plantation to the Congress of a free republic. Mr. Wheaton's speeches were trenchant and solid. In a certain weight and momentum of thought they have seldom been surpassed. The doctrines of personal and political liberty have seldom found in the United States Congress a more powerful champion.

In 1827, at the age of seventy-three, having acquired an ample fortune, he retired from the exacting duties of the legal profession to pass the decline of life in the care of his private affairs, in the comfort and peace of his home, and the circle of friends whom he loved. In 1794, at the age of forty, he was married to Fanny Morey, daugh-

ter of Samuel Morey, esq., of Norton. With her he lived fifty-two years, she surviving him a few years. They had four children, but two of whom, a daughter and a son, lived to mature age. To these children he gave the most liberal and ample opportunity for a refining culture and thorough education. The daughter married Dr. Strong, of Boston, but not long after, in 1834, died childless, at the age of thirty-eight years.

The death of this only daughter was a sore bereavement. While grieving for the loved one gone, it was suggested to him to establish a female seminary in the village of her early home, and thus contribute to make the daughters of others what she had been. The thought was in sweet harmony with his sorrow, and he gladly accepted it and immediately made arrangements to carry it into effect. Buildings were erected and put in charge of a board of trustees whom he wisely selected, who procured teachers and opened the school on the basis of making it first class in every respect for a thorough education of young ladies, whose success and usefulness soon brought it to that rank which it has well sustained as among the best in New England. It was opened in 1835, and by the trustees very appropriately named "Wheaton Female Seminary," in a just recognition of him who had founded and endowed it with a portion of his property that would have been, had she lived, the inheritance of his beloved daughter. To this memorial work the father and mother gave their tenderest interest, and to the close of their lives watched its growth and prosperity with satisfaction, and cherished it in a devoted love. On the 23d of March, 1846, at the advanced age of ninety-two years and ten days, he died. With fitting memorial services his remains were tenderly laid in the family burying-ground beside those of his beloved daughter.

LABAN MOREY WHEATON.

Laban M. Wheaton, son of Hon. Laban and Fanny (Morey) Wheaton, was born in Norton, September 14, 1796. He pursued studies preparatory for college at Wrentham and Middleborough Academies, and immediately before entering college was for some time a pupil in the University Grammar School, Providence, R. I., then under the tuition of Mr. Joel Hawes, who afterwards was a distinguished Congregational pastor in Hartford, Conn. He graduated at Brown University in 1817, at the age of twenty-one.

After leaving the university he studied law and entered upon the practice of his profession in his native town. In a few years the care of his father's large estate requiring his assistance, he gave his attention chiefly to this until his father's death in 1846, whose estate he inherited. He married, June 25, 1820, Eliza B. Chapin, of Uxbridge.

He was for many years postmaster of Norton, was several times elected representative in the State Legislature, served two terms as member of the Governor's Council, and was a trustee of the State Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster. Though not an office-seeker, nor ambitious of political honors, he was unmistakably a Christian patriot, gratefully accepted the honors that were freely bestowed, and faithfully discharged the duties involved. Throughout his life he was the faithful

son of his father in devoted attachment to the cause of freedom. He was warmly interested in the cause of education and of Christian institutions. He and his wife were in cordial sympathy with the father in the founding of Wheaton Female Seminary, and after his father's death, were its liberal patrons, making large additions to the original endowment funds.

He was retiring and unobtrusive, sensitively abhorred ostentation, and accordingly preferred to distribute his charities as privately as possible. In this, his chosen and habitual mode of doing good, he made many individuals and society in general greatly his debtors. Quiet in his tastes, with sympathies quick and strong, he was a very genial man. His character was marked by a peculiar spontaneity, tenderness, and constancy of humane feeling that made him prominently the young man's friend, ready to commend the worthy and to aid any who needed his assistance. A lover of Christ and His Church, he was a liberal supporter of the gospel at home and abroad, and was ever ready to contribute generously to the cause of Christian missions. After a brief but painful illness, he died in Norton, January 17, 1865, at the age of sixty-eight years, four months and three days, greatly lamented. His last words were, "I am grounded in Christ."

ERASTUS MALTBY.*

Rev. Mr. Maltby was born in Northford, Conn., December 2, 1796, and was the son of Benjamin and Rebecca Taintor Maltby. He was graduated from Yale College in 1821, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1824. For a few months after completing his course of study, he preached in Marietta, Ohio, but his first and only settlement was in Taunton. He came to Taunton in his young manhood in September, 1825. He received a unanimous call to settle from the Trinitarian Congregational church on Broadway, and was regularly installed as pastor January 18, 1826. An article in the *Daily Gazette* at the time of his death very truly states:

Mr. Maltby possessed all the characteristics necessary for a successful pastor. His character may be summed up as that of a man of blameless life; his whole ministerial career ran smoothly, and there was always a remarkable degree of harmony between himself and his people. He commanded the universal respect of all during his long ministry.

When Mr. Maltby came to Taunton there were but 4,500 inhabitants in the town, and the church was poor and small. One lady now living says:

I was but young when Mr. Maltby came here, but I remember his first appearance in the pulpit—his tall erect form, his slightly curling hair, his expressive eyes and face. His first sermon was from the text, "Prepare to meet thy God," and his second, "But are as the angels of God in heaven." I thought then it was wonderful preaching. I think so now.

One of the deacons said his "voice was like a blue bird's." In September, 1826, but a few months after his settlement, Mr. Maltby took a short vacation, and on his return brought Mrs. Maltby with him. One person says:

I remember the hat she wore, the mantle arranged with grace about her shoulders and arms, and with what a light and airy motion she stepped into the minister's pew on the first Sabbath after her arrival. Her eyes were dark and sparkling, her figure slight, her manner easy and cordial.

* Prepared by Mrs. S. H. Emery.

Mrs. Maltby was a lady of remarkable abilities, of deep religious emotion, and of wonderful energy. She came to her duties as minister's wife when not only all ministers and their families, but many other people, considered it right to make the minister's house a hotel, where they could be well accommodated and pay no bills. This brought to her endless care and toil. She visited the sick, and watched with them. To know duty, was to do it. She turned neither to the right hand or the left. She was a faithful wife, a tender and judicious mother, a wise and true friend. Dying several years before Mr. Maltby, it is no wonder if he felt that, though the closing of her eyes in death brought her to the reddening light of a morning which should know no night, it left him to a night, that, in this world, would be brightened by no opening morning. A few years after their marriage, when two dear little children, Henry and Catharine, were making the house glad by their presence, Henry was taken sick with scarlet fever. No care or doctor's skill could cure him. Catharine was also taken, and, when Henry died, only Mr. Maltby could follow him to his burial. On his return from the grave he but staggered to his bed, attacked by scarlet fever, and it was weeks and months before he again left it. Meanwhile little Catharine died and was followed to the grave by neither parent, and little Sarah was born. The whole community sympathized with them in their accumulated sorrows. They afterward lost a little daughter, Eliza, and years after, when Mary was in the bloom of early womanhood, loving and beloved by all, she left them for her heavenly home. Amid all these sorrows Mr. Maltby's people were never forgotten or neglected. All that concerned them interested him. He rejoiced with them when they were glad, and mourned with them in their sorrows. If they were sick he visited them. In all pleasantry the genial and playful answer was on his lips. He wore his quiet dignity about him as a garment, but as a garment it could never be laid aside because never assumed. In all his instincts he was a gentleman. During the forty-five years of his pastorate, he walked the streets as a noble man. No one pointed at him and said, "There goes a man whose life gives the lie to his preaching." He had a smile for every child, and a cordial greeting for every fellow-citizen. Mr. Maltby was an excellent, clear, faithful, and successful preacher. During his ministry he received eight hundred and sixty to the church and baptized six hundred and eighty. He died in March, 1883, and is buried at Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, where Mrs. Maltby and four children also rest. He married Miss Almira Smith, of Connecticut, and left two children, who are now living, Mrs. Charles L. Lovering and Edward B. Maltby. The stone church, now occupied by the society, was built during Mr. Maltby's pastorate.

THOMAS TOBEY RICHMOND.*

Rev. Thomas Tobey Richmond wrote, toward the close of his life, a brief autobiographical sketch, which was found after his death, in his own handwriting, and which clearly states the prominent facts in his life, which are here given:

He was born April 10, 1807. His mother, who was a daughter of Hon. Samuel Tobey, of Berkley, died in his early infancy, and he was taken to his grandfather's

* Prepared by Mrs. S. H. Emery.

house, where his childhood and early youth were spent. At fifteen he went to Westport to be with his father, Dr. Thomas Richmond. Thus far his education was such as could be gained at the common school. He now entered Bristol Academy in Taunton, and remained several terms under the instruction of Mr. John Goldsbury. He then entered the service of Crocker, Bush & Richmond, manufacturers, Mr. Richmond being his uncle. While here, attending on the ministry and coming under the influence of Rev. Mr. Maltby, he entered on his Christian life and devoted himself to the work of the ministry. He entered Bristol Academy and under the instruction of Mr. John Lee Watson entered on his preparation for college. His health failed and he returned to his father in Westport. While there he entered the office of Anselm Bassett, a lawyer of great ability, who soon after made his residence in Taunton. But all Mr. Richmond's preferences were for the ministry, and with the advice of the members of the Taunton Association of Ministers and that of many friends in Mr. Maltby's church, he entered the family of Rev. Alvan Cobb, of this city, where he reviewed his studies and took a theological course. The Taunton Association licensed him to preach the gospel. He immediately went to South Dartmouth. After preaching there four Sabbaths he accepted the call to become their pastor, and was ordained the 16th of July, 1832. His labors were blessed, and the church was enlarged and strengthened. Five years later he was obliged to ask a dismissal on account of failing health. After a few months' rest he preached for the Congregational Church in Newmarket, N. H., where success attended his ministry, and he was invited to settle, but he preferred to return to Massachusetts. Thirteen years he was pastor in Medfield. While there Amherst College conferred on him the honorary degree of A. M. For a time after leaving Medfield he assisted Rev. Sewall Harding, secretary of the Congregational Board of Publication of Boston. Still pursued by ill health, by medical advice he went further south for the winter, and was employed by the Presbyterian Church in Gloucester, N. J., where he remained till the West Taunton Church invited him to become their pastor. He was thus brought back to his former home, to the Sabbath-school of which he had once been superintendent, becoming first the colleague and afterward successor of Rev. Alvan Cobb, with whom he studied for the ministry. After a pleasant and useful pastorate of twenty-two years, and a ministry of fifty years in the church of Christ, being seventy-five years old, he requested a dismissal, to give place to some more vigorous man who might better meet the wants of the people. The resignation was accepted with many tokens of friendship and love, and he took a final leave of his people as a pastor.

Mr. Richmond was a good, earnest, tender and successful preacher, and wherever he went he was honored, loved, respected for his good life. His object was to make everybody better and happier.

After leaving Westville, where he had made himself a lovely home, he bought a house on Winthrop street. There he spent a few peaceful years, and passed quietly away from this to the better life on Sabbath morning, September 2, 1888. The funeral services in the Westville Church were largely attended, Rev. Messrs. George H. Reed, D. Macdougall, E. W. Allen, S. H. Emery and Cavanaugh officiating, and a procession of young people walked on each side of the casket to the grave, where each one dropped flowers as their last tribute of attachment to their beloved friend and pastor.

"I heard a voice from heaven saying, blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

Mr. Richmond was married, first, to Relief Howard, daughter of Jesse and Sarah Smith, September 17, 1832. She died August 24, 1871. Married, second, Mary Ide, daughter of George Joy and Mary Bradford Homer, October 9, 1872. Two children of the first marriage died young.

ELI HENRY ELDRIDGE.*

Eli H. Eldridge, senior partner in the firm of Eldridge & Co., was born in Taunton, Mass., May 26, 1828. He is the son of Eli and Charlotte (Curtis) Eldridge, of Harwich, Barnstable county, Mass., where the ancestors have for several generations resided. Like most young men of his day, Mr. Eldridge had but limited educational advantages. About three months of each year at the public school of his town (Taunton) was the most he could hope for, and after his fourteenth year was obliged to give up that. His early boyhood was spent on the farm; at fourteen years of age he sought and obtained employment in the Britannia Works of Reed & Barton, as an apprentice, learning different branches of the trade. Here he continued until seventeen years of age, when he went to Dorchester, Mass., and obtained employment with Roswell Gleason, in whose works Eli Eldridge, sr., was superintendent. Here he spent the next three years, when he and his father returned to Taunton and began business, in a building on Britannia street, in a small way in the manufacture of various small articles of britannia ware. A few years afterwards he bought the coffin trimming business of Strange & Francis, Taunton, and in 1860 he consolidated his business with that of his father, under the firm name of Eldridge & Co., making a specialty of coffin name plates, which to the present time has been one of the leading features of their business.

Upon the decease of Mr. Eldridge's father, in September, 1875, he took his son, John H., into co-partnership, and in April, 1890, his other son, Albert S., also became a member of the firm. They now occupy a spacious new building on Eldridge street and manufacture coffin name plates, hinges, cast head lining tacks, etc. Their trade reaches all through the United States and even to some parts of South America. They have the latest improved machinery adapted to their particular kind of work, and are continually adding to and increasing their facilities.

Mr. Eldridge married, May 2, 1850, Lydia A., daughter of John and Deborah Thrasher. They have two children living, one deceased: John H., born January 7, 1853; Alice B., born June 2, 1856 (deceased); and Albert S., born November 15, 1859. Mr. Eldridge is a Republican in politics, and a firm believer in temperance.

RICHARD HENRY HALL.

Richard Henry Hall, eldest son of Richard H. and Mary A. (Bates) Hall, was born in Norton, Mass., November 7, 1830.

He is a lineal descendant of George Hall, one of the founders of the town of Taunton, and one of its first board of selectmen, through his great-grandfather, Brian

* Prepared by his son.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



no. 1000
August 1860

Salmon Washburn

Hall, who was born in Taunton, July 9, 1727, and who removed to the adjoining town of Norton (formerly a part of Taunton), about the year 1755. He is also connected by intermarriage with many of the earlier families of Taunton. He received his education in the public schools of Norton, at Bristol Academy, Taunton, and at Pierce Academy, Middleborough.

At the age of nineteen he entered the employ of the Taunton Copper Manufacturing Company. He remained with this company for a period of thirty-four years, filling the various positions of metallurgist, refiner, chemist, superintendent, and director. The high standard of the various lines of merchandise manufactured by this company was due in no small degree to the energy, skill and ability of Mr. Hall.

In 1884 he resigned his position with this company and spent several months in foreign travel. After his return from Europe, at the earnest solicitation of the business men of Taunton, he became a candidate for the mayoralty. He was elected mayor without opposition, serving in 1886. He was again elected for 1888, and re-elected without opposition for 1889, having been nominated both by the Citizens' and Republican conventions.

During the three years which Mr. Hall served as mayor of Taunton, he devoted his whole time to municipal work, and his arduous labors for the city during the year of the disastrous freshet (1886), and during the celebration of her 250th anniversary in 1889, are held in appreciative remembrance by all. Previous to his first election as mayor, his only political service had been that of member of the Norton School Board, and that of common councilman of Taunton. In politics Mr. Hall is an Independent, voting for men and measures outside of party lines. He has been a member of St. Thomas Episcopal Church for many years, and also one of the vestrymen. He is one of the trustees of the Bristol County Savings Bank, and is a trustee of the Morton Hospital.

He has for many years been identified with the various Masonic organizations.

At the present time he is general superintendent of the works of the Revere Copper Company.

Mr. Hall was married, January 3, 1859, to Susan Jane, daughter of James C. and Lydia T. (Packard) Drake, of North Bridgewater (now Brockton). She is a great-granddaughter of Capt. Daniel Drake, an officer of the Revolution and a kinsman of John Drake, one of the first settlers of Taunton.

Captain Drake was born in Taunton in 1743, and married Lois, the daughter of John and Dorothy (Pinneo) Reed, of Taunton. James Cobb Drake, the grandfather of Mrs. Hall, was born in Taunton, previous to the removal of the family to Grafton, N. H., in 1788.

Mr. and Mrs. Hall have the following children: Henry Lindsey, born November 27, 1859; Frederick Stanley, born February 10, 1861; Edward George, born June 29, 1867.

SALMON WASHBURN.

Salmon Washburn, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Richmond) Washburn, born the 7th of April, 1812, was one of seventeen children. The father, who did good service in the War of the Revolution, moved to Taunton from Middleborough, and engaged in

the furniture business, which the family have followed down to the present time. Mr. Isaac Washburn reared an exceptionally large family. His first wife was Mary Phillips, the mother of four children, two sons and two daughters: Nancy, William, Henry, Mary, who died in infancy.

His second wife was Eunice Carey, of Middleboro', also the mother of four children, two sons and two daughters: Eunice Carey, unmarried; Mary, who married Charles Porter; Isaac, who married Johanna Atwood; and Eliphalet, who was unmarried.

His third wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Richmond, of Providence. She was the mother of nine children, five sons and four daughters. Mrs. Barney Dean was one of these daughters. Mrs. F. S. Monroe, still living, was another. Louisa, never married. Of the sons, Charles died early and unmarried. John married Hannah Baylies. George, father of Taunton's veteran town and city treasurer, now president of Taunton Bank, married a sister of William Mason, of Fall River. Albert, long time in business on Main street, married Mary Park, who still lives at a good old age at the Old Ladies' Home.

The venerable father of this large family carried on a large and profitable business in a store which he owned and occupied, first on the south and afterward on the north side of Main street, where now is the store of Ingell & Clapp. When he died, November 2, 1832, his two sons, John Nichols, who had been a clerk for Barney Dean, and Salmon, whom his father had started in business, selling paints and oils in the basement of his store, entered into a co-partnership with the firm name of J. N. & S. Washburn, at the old stand. This was in February, 1833.

This partnership continued till about 1840, when, on the death of Mr. Barney Dean, John succeeded to his business, and Salmon remained alone, removing to the other side of the street and continuing in the same business on the same spot until the present time; his sons, Frank and Charles, keeping up the reputation of the family in the same line of goods, furniture, hardware, and house-keeping articles generally.

Mr. Washburn married (1) Amelia, daughter of ——— Swan, of Attleborough. She was the mother of two sons and two daughters: Edward, Salmon, jr., Ella Richmond, and Frances Amelia, who married Samuel C. Sargent, of Chicago.

(2) His second wife is Ann Eliza, daughter of Alfred Dean, the mother of two sons and three daughters: Frank Richmond, Charles Herbert, Alice Louisa, Martha Dean and Mary Elizabeth, who married Alfred B. Sproat, of Taunton.

FREDERICK DANIEL TRIPP.*

Frederick Daniel Tripp was born in Taunton, Mass., October 9, 1858. He was son of Captain Daniel and Frances P. (Sanford) Tripp. His paternal ancestors settled in Fairhaven, Mass. Benjamin Tripp, his great-grandfather, was born in Fairhaven. He was by trade a cooper, and is said to have been a very enterprising man. He married Lydia French, of Berkley, and having inherited a farm from his mother

* Prepared by his mother.



A. R. Taylor



J. D. Tripp, M.D.

J. D. Tripp, M.D.

UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA

on the banks of the Acushnet River, built a large house there about the year 1800. He carried on a thriving business in the basement of his house, furnishing oil casks for ships which sailed out of New Bedford on their long voyages after whales. He was the father of nine children. One son, Ebenezer, born in 1793, having learned his father's trade, married in 1815, Mercy, daughter of Deacon George and Hope (Babbitt) Sanford, of Berkley, Mass. He located on the farm which was his father's, pursuing the same business, that of cooper, having plenty to do supplying New Bedford whale ships with casks. He was the father of twelve children, all but one living to mature age. His wife, Mercy, was a pious and well informed lady, who brought her children up in the fear and love of the Lord. She was also a great lover of music, having come from a family quite noted in the musical circles of Berkley at that day, her father having been leader of the choir, as well as a deacon of the Congregational Church of that place many years. She died in 1860, her husband surviving her about four years, dying in 1873. Their third son, Daniel, born January 9, 1825, being a very active, ingenious, enterprising boy, had, at the age of sixteen, or in 1841, acquired a fair education in the public schools of Fairhaven, and enough of his father's trade to enable him to get a situation as cooper of a ship bound on a whaling voyage. Following that until the California excitement in 1848, being at Honolulu, he and a friend went to that country, where, after two or three years of prosperity, his health failing, he was obliged to return home; after regaining his health somewhat, being fond of the sea, he engaged in the merchant service, rising rapidly to the office of captain. February 7, 1856, he married Frances P., daughter of Alpheus and Sinai (Briggs) Sanford, of Taunton, Mass. After marriage he made many voyages to Europe and Asia, his wife frequently accompanying him. He was a very successful navigator, never meeting with an accident at sea, which his ingenuity and courage were unable to overcome. In 1864, for saving a crew of seven men from an English vessel loaded with lumber, which was in peril in mid ocean, the English government sent him a valuable nautical instrument.

He united with the Congregational Church at Acushnet in 1847, and he was in all his sea-faring life a conscientious, Christian man. He died in Burmah, April 19, 1867, aged forty-two years.

He was the father of four children, two of whom died in infancy. His son, Frederic D., the subject of our notice, was eight years of age when his father died. He inherited his father's ingenuity and his mother's love of reading and study. In early boyhood he attended the public schools, spending his summer vacation oftentimes in Fairhaven on the farm, and in the house built by his great-grandfather, which is still occupied by one of the family. He graduated at the High School in Taunton in 1877 and Boston University School of Medicine in 1881. He was a worker in college, improving every opportunity to gain knowledge. After graduating he located at his home in Taunton, but receiving an appointment on the staff of Ward's Island Hospital, New York, accepted, serving with honor eighteen months, receiving a diploma, together with many other tokens of love and respect from the Board of Commissioners of Public Charities and the Medical Board of New York city. He then resumed practice in Taunton, and from that date seemed uncommonly favored with success; was soon appointed city physician, and also physician for the town of Raynham; his private practice also increased in proportion; his burdens were no doubt too heavy,

and over work had much to do with his early death. In the spring of 1884 his health began to fail, his first warning being a slight hemorrhage of the lungs, brought on, undoubtedly, by his attempt to save the life of a patient in May of that year. Thinking rest and a change might be beneficial, he spent a short time at the Bermuda Islands. On returning, feeling somewhat improved, he resumed his practice, being possessed of a strong love for his profession and always happy while assisting others, as all who knew him can testify. In July following he had several hemorrhages in one day, from the effects of which he never fully rallied, but seemed gradually to decline, until the morning of August 14, 1884, he gave up all his cherished hopes of this world and resigned himself to the will of God, whom he had learned to love. Wrote a friend, a few days after his decease: "I feel that in the death of Dr. Tripp, his friends, the profession and the world meet with an almost irreparable loss; he was a friend so staunch and true, a man so noble, and a physician, than whom I know no young man better, if so well, prepared for the duties of the profession."

The ancestors of Dr. Tripp, on his mother's side, settled in that part of Taunton which is called Berkley. George Sanford was born in that place in the early part of the eighteenth century. He served in the war between the English and French, was a lieutenant in the army in that fierce and bloody battle fought on the plains of Abraham in 1759, was present when Wolfe fell, and helped carry him from the battlefield. He married Mercy Phillips, of Berkley. At one time he owned considerable land, and was a farmer in time of peace. He lived to be over ninety years of age, four children surviving him. His oldest son, Capt. Joseph Sanford, born June 24, 1761, was endowed with scholarly tastes. By his own exertions, with very little aid, he acquired a very superior education. He served his country in the War of the Revolution with honor. He married, in 1785, Eleanor, daughter of James and Rachel Macomber, of Berkley, where he resided the remainder of his days. He was a schoolmaster of the olden time. The father of eight children, they all seemed to have a love of learning. Four sons became Congregational ministers, and a fifth a teacher. His third son, Alpheus, was born in Berkley, October 10, 1793, educated under the guidance of his father in the common schools and Bristol Academy, Taunton, was a contractor and builder by occupation summers, and teacher in the public schools of Taunton and vicinity winters, for over thirty years. He married, April 11, 1821, Sinai, daughter of Israel and Sinai Briggs, of Conway, Mass. She died March 20, 1860, in her sixty-fourth year.

In September, 1862, he married for his second wife Mrs. Ruth S. Parker, daughter of Capt. Joseph Jenny, of Fairhaven, with whom he lived nearly ten years, devoting himself to the care of his real estate, of which he was a large owner both in Taunton and Berkley. He died June 1, 1872, in his seventy-ninth year, six children by his first marriage surviving him. His wife, Mrs. Ruth S. Sanford, died July 9, 1879. His third daughter, Frances P., was born in Berkley, December 26, 1833, moved with her parents to Taunton, September, 1837, was educated at Bristol Academy and Taunton High School, commenced teaching in the district schools of Taunton in the summer of 1849, continuing in that capacity six years. February 7, 1856, she was united in marriage to Capt. Daniel Tripp of Fairhaven. After the death of her husband, in 1867, she took up her permanent abode in Taunton, and devoted herself to the education of her two surviving children. Her one child now living is Mrs. Adelaide S. Nichols. Grandchildren, Frederick Daniel and Ruth Frances Nichols.

CHESTER ISHAM REED.*

Chester Isham Reed was born in Taunton November 25, 1823. He was the son of William and Elizabeth Deane (Dennis) Reed. His ancestry on both sides can be traced back to the earlier settlers of the country. He received his early education in the Taunton High School and the Bristol Academy, then taught by Mr. Frederick Crafts. He entered Brown University in the class of 1845. With all his school classmates he was a favorite. While he was a good scholar, no boy or young man was ever more fond of play when outside the schoolroom. Circumstances in his father's family prevented the completion of his college course, and he left Brown and commenced the study of law in the office of General David Bachelder in Gardiner, Me. After being admitted to the bar in that State, he immediately returned to his old home in Taunton and commenced the practice of his profession. For a year or more he edited the *Old Colony Republican*. In 1848 he formed a partnership with Anselm Bassett, esq., then register of probate. This partnership continued some fifteen years, until Mr. Bassett's death. The firm of Bassett & Reed shortly acquired a very extensive practice throughout Bristol and Plymouth counties. At the age of twenty-six Mr. Reed represented Taunton in the Legislature. He was for several years judge of the Police Court. In 1858 and again in 1862 he served in the State Senate. But his time was given almost exclusively to his profession, in which he excelled. Judge Bigelow of the Supreme Court writes to him, under date of February 23, 1857, Mr. Reed then being thirty-four years of age:

There is no member of the bar, in any part of the State, who prepares his cases with greater fidelity or who is listened to with greater attention or pleasure than yourself.

In the ninth volume of Allen's Reports he appears on one side or the other in eighteen cases before the Supreme Court.

In 1864 Mr. Reed, as a Republican, was elected attorney-general, and held the office until his appointment to the Superior Court in 1867. At this time he removed from Taunton to Dedham where he passed the remainder of his life. In 1870 he resigned from the Superior Court and resumed the practice of law in the various State and United States Courts, maintaining a high position as an advocate, and held in great esteem as a judicious counselor. He had filled many public stations with credit to himself and benefit to the public, and never was a shade cast upon his character for the strictest integrity. He had arrived at that age with his varied experience that made him one of the useful men of the Commonwealth. In the maturity of his intellectual and with no apparent impairment of his physical powers, he had every reason to expect a long and pleasant autumn of life, where, though the toil might be continuous it would be for those he loved and with the prospect of a golden harvest. Although of an apparently robust physique he had been for some time afflicted with an obscure disease which medical science proved wholly unable to combat, and in 1873 his health failed before it. He died September 2, at the White Sulphur Springs in West Virginia, where he had gone with the hope of benefit from the waters. He was a learned and accomplished lawyer, an honorable and high-minded man. Some one writing at the time of his death said:

In his feelings, conduct and conversation he was habitually as pure and gentle as a child. In his own family his presence was perpetual sunshine. In his personal friendships he was warm, disinterested, generous and if need be heroic.

*Prepared by his sister, Mrs. S. H. Emery.

Said another:

As a lawyer he was zealous for his clients but fair and courteous to his opponents. He despised all trickery and never descended to low arts to gain a cause.

Hon. George Marston said of him:

As a judge he was patient, faithful, competent and fearless. He was spotless in his integrity. In all his public and private relations he was without fear and without reproach.

Judge Pitman says:

He was patient with most things but impatient of shams. In whatever sphere he moved he was one of the most genuine of men. As an advocate he had little of the art to make the worse appear the better reason. To dissemble was not in his nature.

Judge Reed married Elizabeth Y. Allyn, of New Bedford, Mass., February 24, 1851. Two children, Sybil, born January 21, 1838; she was a sweet, lovely child who died in early youth. Chester Allyn, born April 28, 1860, a graduate of Harvard University in 1881, now practicing law in Boston, a resident of Dedham with his mother.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON WILLIAMS.*

Among the first purchasers of the territory of Taunton was Richard Williams, who came here in 1638-9, and was one of the prominent members of that immortal band. He was a man of good abilities, a deputy to the General Court of Plymouth Colony thirteen years, from 1645 to 1665, and a selectman from 1666 to 1677. He was one of the proprietors of the "North Purchase," also first in the list of the "South Purchase," now Dighton. He married, February 11, 1632, Frances Dighton, in Gloucester, England, daughter of Dr. John Dighton, and for whom the town of Dighton was named. Richard was a member of the first church and deacon, and faithful in his attendance, even after he was blind and deaf with age. A portion of the estate he purchased is in possession of his descendants at the present day. He died in 1693, aged eighty-seven years.

One of Richard's children, Joseph, had a son George,† and he had a son George,‡ who was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Francis, father of Alexander H., was son of George, jr., born in Raynham, October 13, 1779. He married a worthy member of an old family, Louisa, daughter of Major John Gilmore, of Raynham, May 6, 1804. She was born September 30, 1782. They had eleven children, of whom Alexander H. was the tenth and youngest son. Francis Williams carried on extensive farming operations, was a large manufacturer of brick, the latter being his principal business for more than a quarter of a century. He was also connected with the Taunton Copper Works and various other manufactures in Wareham, Dighton, and Providence. He helped in the establishment of the bank in Taunton, he was at one period largely engaged in whaling, and furnished large quantities of oak and pine for ship-building. He was an old line Whig in politics; although in no sense a politician, he held various positions of public trust. He represented Taunton in the lower house of the Legislature in 1834, and settled many estates. He loved justice and equal rights for all and enjoyed to a high degree the confidence and respect of

* Prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.

† Colonel George was an officer of the Revolution. ‡ Captain George who resided in Raynham.



Alexander Hamilton Williams

THE
UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA

the community for his strict integrity, unassuming ways, and strong, practical judgment. He was broad and liberal to all deserving causes; a Unitarian in religious belief. In many respects he was a remarkable man; his large and successful business interests and operations gave him large wealth, and his life was such as to commend itself to all who knew him. He died July 11, 1868.

Francis and Louisa Williams's children were as follows: Francis K., William H., Martin G., George A., Louisa, Elizabeth D., John R., Edwin, Catharine, Alexander H., and Ruth C., four of whom are living.

Alexander Hamilton, son of Francis and Louisa Williams, was born in Taunton, on the homestead of his ancestor, Richard Williams, December 26, 1823. He received the same lessons of industry and thrift as his elder brothers, and early worked at brick-making, farming, or lumbering, as occasion demanded. His education was derived from the common schools of his native town and Bristol Academy. Being the youngest son, it devolved on him to succeed his father in his business operations when tired with age and succumbing to the weight of years. Mr. Williams was about twenty-five years old when he assumed the management of his father's affairs, and under his energetic labor and ambition they did not lose in magnitude. His has ever been an active life. Always outspoken and frank in expressing his views, he has labored with earnestness to carry them into practical results. He is a member of the First Congregational church, also of King David Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons. Although not a politician, and avoiding official preferment, he has always held strong political opinions, and was a decided Whig and Republican. He has served in both branches of the city government of Taunton; in the council from 1873-1876, and alderman from 1884 to 1885; he is now a director in the Taunton Brick Company, and a stockholder in various corporations and institutions.

Mr. Williams has been many years the largest brick manufacturer in Taunton, with the exception of the Taunton Brick Company, and is a leader in this important industry. He was one of the originators of the Taunton Brick Company in 1868, and organized the Williams Brick Company in 1872. This business has attained large proportions, the production reaching four millions brick per year. In 1880 Mr. Williams contracted with the Conant Thread Company, of Pawtucket, R. I., to furnish them with five million and a half brick, which was one of the largest contracts ever filled in this locality. Many others of similar proportions have been promptly and satisfactorily filled under Mr. Williams's management.

He is in possession of about ninety acres of the hundred which constituted the homestead farm of Richard Williams, having passed lineally from the early purchaser to him. This historic place is highly valued by him, not only for its beauty and intrinsic worth, but for its early associations. It embraced in early times one of the principal fording places of Taunton River.

Mr. Williams married, January 16, 1851, Jane Knight King, a daughter of Dr. Dan and Cynthia Pride King. She was born in Charlestown, R. I., June 4, 1826. Their children are: 1. George F., general manager, and with his father constituting the Williams Brick Company. He was captain of Co. G. Taunton Light Guards, M. V. M. He married Adelia A., daughter of Shubael P. Bliss, December 2, 1880. They have three children, Emma Frances, and twin daughters, Jennie King and Minnie Dell.

2. Cynthia Pride Williams, married Geo. W. Hinkley, January 16, 1884; their children are Harry Williams, Louisa Williams, and Thomas Malcolm Hinkley. They reside in Quincy, Mass.

MORTIMER BLAKE.*

Mr. Blake was born in Pittston, Me., June 10, 1813. He was the son of Ira and Laura (Mowry) Blake. His father was a native of Wrentham and a descendant of John Blake, of Sandwich, who removed to Wrentham with the returning settlers after the destruction of King Philip's War. His mother was a descendant of Nathaniel Mowry, one of the first settlers of Rhode Island. His parents met and married in Maine, where he was teaching. They came to Franklin, Mass., when Mortimer was four years old. The father was a bright, clear-headed man, given to books; and his mother was a woman of keen, quick intellect, of remarkable memory, and very fond of old ballads and poetry generally. The young Mortimer had a strong passion for books, and read with avidity all that came within his reach. When ten years old, he found an old Latin grammar, and without a teacher commenced its study with delight. He recited to Rev. Mr. Smalley. The boy mastered Virgil and Cicero, and was ready to start out on Greek before a college education had been thought of. When fifteen, a German Jew, by the name of Seixas, for a time a teacher of Hebrew in Harvard, formed a class of the ministers of that region for the study of Hebrew. Young Blake was invited to join the class. Seixas was a fine teacher. His grandfather seems to have been the first person to think of sending young Mortimer to college.

He attended the academy opened in Medway by Abijah R. Baker, and with the full consent of his parents in 1831 entered Amherst College. In 1834 he became a decidedly Christian man. He graduated in 1835. During his college course those rare qualities of heart and mind were developed, which have done so much for the ministry and the church. He taught one term in the Hopkins Academy in Hadley during his senior year, and then three years in Franklin, where nearly a thousand different scholars came under his instructions. Meanwhile he was studying theology with Rev. Mr. Smalley, of the Franklin Church.

April 24, 1838, he was licensed to preach by the Mendon Association. The trustees of the Hopkins Academy, Hadley, remembering his teaching in 1835, invited him to take charge of their institution. This he did for one year, but was not willing longer to remain out of the ministry, to which he had been set apart. His first pastorate was with the Congregational Church in Mansfield, Mass., where he was ordained and installed December 4, 1839. He remained there sixteen years, till 1855, when he took the place Rev. Mr. Emery had just left in the Winslow Church, Taunton, and was installed December 4. A long and successful pastorate of twenty-nine years was terminated only by his death December 22, 1884. His people erected a monument over the remains of their beloved pastor in Mount Pleasant Cemetery, bearing this inscription:

IN MEMORY OF
 REV. MORTIMER BLAKE, D.D.,
 an honored minister of the Gospel,
 the ripe scholar, wise counselor and devoted pastor,
 who served his master sixteen years at Mansfield
 and twenty-nine years at Taunton.
 Born in Pittston, Me., June 10, 1813.
 Died in Taunton, Mass., December 22, 1884.

Erected by the people of the
 WINSLOW SOCIETY
 in affectionate remembrance of their
 loved and honored pastor.

*Prepared by Mrs. S. H. Emery.

The influence of Dr. Blake's long pastorate has been felt in all this region. The Sabbath-school conventions, the church conferences and ministerial associations became accustomed to his presence, and for a long time felt lost without his wise counsels. The old and the young found in him a helpful friend.

The "Agassiz" club, organized by young students to promote the study of the natural sciences, had no more active or whole-souled member than Dr. Blake. In 1863 Amherst College, his alma mater, conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D. It was a just recognition of services rendered, of attainments made, and eminence reached by the Franklin boy. The publications of Dr. Blake have been: in 1884, a 16mo. volume, entitled "Gethsemane and Calvary," which has passed through several editions; in 1853, a 12mo. history of the Mendon Association; in 1878, an 8vo. history of the town of Franklin, beside several pamphlet sermons and magazine articles. He was an accurate and zealous historian, a member of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, and a charter member of the Old Colony Historical Society. He was president of the Board of Trustees of the Wheaton Female Seminary of Norton, one of the trustees of Bristol Academy, and one of the Executive Committee of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, and of the Congregational Board of Publication.

Rev. Mr. Ide, who followed Dr. Blake as pastor of the Mansfield Church, says:

He had a mode of expression singularly clear, forcible, and original. He seemed like one who had sailed over the ocean of truth, not merely glancing at its surface, but exploring its depths and bringing up rich treasures.

Since Dr. Blake's death two volumes of his sermons have been printed, under the supervision of his daughter, Mrs. Morse. In a biographical sketch by Rev. H. P. De Forest attached to "Soundings," he says:

In his work he put all the qualities, ripened now by experience which had made him a marked man from his youth. A shrewd and keen, but kindly observer of men and things, widely read in the direction of his own aptitudes, full of quaint and happy metaphor, abounding in quiet humor. His preaching, unadorned by any oratorical method, gained wide awake and eager listeners. In educational work no man has had more influence in Taunton. The city library owes much to his wise and fostering care. His methods as a pastor were quiet and undemonstrative, but characterized by wisdom and tact. In 1880 he had by the kindness of his people, what he was peculiarly calculated to enjoy, a European trip with his wife, and part of the way with his youngest son, who remained in Berlin to pursue his studies with Helmholtz. His loss was severely felt in his church and in all the region where he had been so long and so well known.

Dr. Blake married, February 21, 1837, Harriet Louisa, daughter of Joseph and Susan (Fisher) Daniels, of Franklin, a union which lasted for almost forty-eight years and was only sundered by his own death. Their children: (1) Evelyn Laura, born in Hadley, March 21, 1838, married to Bradford F. Morse, of Taunton, having two daughters, Mabel Harriet and Idella Evelyn, both married.

(2) Percy Mortimer, born in Mansfield, April 2, 1850; married Phebe Sheffield, of Lyme, Conn. They have four children. (1) Edmund Mortimer; (2) Lucy Inez; (3) Philip Warren; (4) Isabel Sheffield. He resides in Hyde Park, is a hydraulic and civil engineer, belonged to United States Army Corps of Engineers five years.

(3) Lucien Ira, born in Mansfield, September 12, 1853, graduated from Amherst College 1877, chosen to a professorship there, which he declined, filling with great ability a professorship in Physics in the State University of Kansas.

(4) Harriet Daniels, born in Mansfield, November 11, 1855, graduated from Wheaton Female Seminary in 1878, and married to Rev. Donald Macdougall, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Taunton, Dec. 16, 1887. They have one child, Esther Blake.

WILLARD LOVERING.

Among the representative men of Taunton, those who have largely advanced her material prosperity and left an impress never to be obliterated, must be mentioned Willard Lovering. He was the son of William and Mehitabel (Clafin) Lovering, and was born in Holliston, Mass., November 18, 1801. His father was a farmer, and his early years were passed in farm work and school preparation, and towards his majority his winters were devoted to teaching. He began his long and active business career by serving an apprenticeship in the city mills in Franklin, where he was employed several years, rising step by step, until he had charge of the entire establishment. He took charge of the business of the Blackstone Canal Corporation in Providence, R. I., in 1830, and remained in that position three years, retiring to take the agency of the Carrington Mills at Woonsocket, R. I. Here he remained three years also. In 1836 he removed to Taunton and was manager and partial owner of Whittenton Mills, which position he occupied over twenty years, until the failure of C. H. Mills & Company, principal owners, in 1857. In 1858, associated with his sons, he purchased the Whittenton Mills, and successfully conducted the establishment, enlarging and extending the works and the business until 1864, when failing health admonished him to retire, leaving the business to the successful management of his three sons, Lovering Brothers.

Mr. Lovering represented Taunton in the State Legislature of 1865-66, and was always interested in and consulted in the important interests of Taunton during his entire residence here.

Mr. Lovering attained a high rank as a manufacturer. A man of rare good judgment, executive ability and systematic business talent, he maintained a character of unblemished integrity through life, and died December 15, 1875, sincerely mourned by an unusually large circle of friends in every rank of life. He was at one time president of the Taunton Branch Railroad, and at his death was president of the Taunton Savings Bank. He was prominently connected with the Episcopal Church for nearly half a century, and in his later years a devoted member of St. Thomas Church.

He was twice married: first with Susan Loughhead, adopted daughter of John T. Croade, of Warren, R. I., who died November 24, 1837, in her twenty-fourth year. They had two children—Charles L. and William C. Lovering. Second, January 1, 1839, with Sarah C., daughter of Governor Marcus and Charlotte⁶ (Hodges) Morton. She died January 18, 1886, surviving Mr. Lovering eleven years. They had two children—Henry Morton and Charlotte M. Lovering.

WILLIAM MASON.

William Mason, founder of the Mason Machine Works, belonged to that class of intelligent and vigorous mechanics who, in spite of early disadvantages and by the force of native genius, leave their impress upon the age in which they live. New

England has been especially fruitful in such men, and they have rewarded her by making her the pride and glory of America.

William Mason was born at Mystic, Conn., in 1808. His father was a blacksmith and small farmer. His boyhood was passed in his father's shop and on the farm two-thirds of the year, and the remainder in the country school. When he was three years old, the family removed to a small island at the mouth of Mystic River. Here they remained for three years and then removed to Stonington, where the father cultivated a small farm and worked at his trade as a blacksmith. William's mechanical aptitude early manifested itself. He fashioned his toys himself, using his father's jack knife, and when eight years of age made jews-harps, afterwards some skates and sleds. He also succeeded in making musical instruments of various kinds.

At thirteen years of age he left home, and going to Canterbury, Windham county, Conn., he entered the spinning room of a small cotton factory as an operative. William worked at cotton spinning for about four years, spending one year at Lisbon in a cotton thread factory. While at Lisbon one of the more complicated machines needed repairs, and it was found that young Mason alone could make them. The fact becoming known at East Haddam, where mills for the manufacture of thread were about to be established, he was sent for to start the machines, though only fifteen years of age. While employed in cotton spinning at Canterbury, he amused himself by making a "hurdy-gurdy." At seventeen he entered the machine shop attached to the cotton mill at Canterbury, to learn the details of machine work, and devoted himself to it for three years, when he closed his apprenticeship and went to New Hartford, near Utica, N. Y. Here he obtained work in a machine shop, but within a month the company failed and the shop was closed. The business, however, was soon started again, though on a more limited scale, and young Mason was re-engaged. After having been there about six months he returned to his old employer at Canterbury and soon had finished and set up the first power looms used in this country for the manufacture of diaper linen. He also constructed an ingenious machine loom for weaving damask table cloths, the figures of the middle and border being interwoven; but this machine unfortunately had a short career, as his employer soon failed. Mr. Mason, who had always possessed a taste for art, especially for the art of painting, established himself for a short time as a portrait painter. This, however, was not to be his life work.

In 1832 he received an order from John Hyde, of Mystic, for some diaper looms. He had neither shop nor means to warrant his taking the contract, but obtained an advance on the job, and contracted for the necessary frames at a shop in Willimantic, with the privilege for himself and assistant of working there. Thus he realized a profit of about ten dollars a day. This was the turning point in his career, and he thenceforward devoted himself to the manufacture of machinery.

The reputation gained by the fulfillment of this contract with Mr. Hyde was the means of procuring for Mr. Mason an engagement with Asel Lanphear, who had a machine shop in Killingly, Conn, and was at work on a new device for spinning which has become well known as the ring and traveler, or the ring frame. It was the invention of John Thorp, of Providence, R. I., by whom it was patented December 31, 1828. This invention had been attempted several times before without

success. Mr. Lanphear soon failed and Mr. Mason took charge of the establishment on account of the creditors, receiving a percentage on the business. In the ring traveler, undeveloped and unskillfully made as it was, he saw the germ of a most important improvement and he at once constructed a machine for making it more perfectly and of improved form. He remodeled and perfected the "ring" and designed a new tasteful frame in place of the clumsy affair previously made. There was at first a limited demand, owing to the prejudice created by the old machine. The new device, however, soon acquired a reputation which it has retained until the present time.

Having remained at Killingly two years, Mr. Mason entered the employ of Crocker & Richmond, then doing a large business in the manufacture of cotton machinery at Taunton, Mass. For the next twelve months he worked steadily on his ring frame. In the financial crisis of 1837 Crocker & Richmond failed and were largely indebted to Mr. Mason. Not discouraged, however, by this disaster, he at once devised a "speeder," or "roving machine." Shortly afterwards the old machine shop of Crocker & Richmond was started up again by Leach & Keith, and Mr. Mason was employed as foreman, with his patented speeder as a specialty. The building of this machine soon gave way to the manufacture of the great invention of his life, the "self-acting mule." On this he experimented about two years and received his patent October 8, 1840. About the same time the machine known as the "Scotch mule" was introduced into this country, and a more formidable rival appeared in 1841 in the "Sharp & Roberts mule," imported by Major Bradford Durfee, and patented in this country October 11, 1841. The latter machine was in some respects superior to that of Mr. Mason, and he set himself to make an entirely new mule. In this he succeeded, receiving a patent October 3, 1846, for what is known among cotton manufacturers as Mason's self-acting mule. Just before completing this machine in the winter of 1842 he was taken ill, and to add to his trouble Leach & Keith failed, owing him a large amount.

On his recovery he determined to engage in business on his own account, and through the friendly assistance of James K. Mills & Company, of Boston, he became the principal owner and manager of the works. The prosperous times which succeeded the tariff of 1842, and the confidence of cotton and other manufacturers in his mechanical ability, at once established a business which, in a very few years, enabled him to erect, after his own design, the noble buildings known as Mason Machine Works, the largest, it has been said, ever erected at one time for the manufacture of machinery. The main shop was three hundred and fifteen feet long and three stories high, but addition after addition has been made to accommodate a constantly increasing business, until now the buildings cover nearly ten acres. His business for many years comprised the manufacture of cotton and woolen machinery, machinists' tools, blowers, cupola furnaces, gearing and shafting; but the branch in which he was especially successful was the manufacture of cotton machinery. In this department he labored indefatigably to devise and introduce those various improvements which have contributed to increase the production, extend the consumption, and diminish the price of cotton fabrics.

In 1852, having placed his business as a manufacturer of cotton and woolen machinery and of the iron works just named on a solid basis, he resolved on a new

additional enterprise. The first locomotive was brought into this country from England early in 1830 by Horatio Allen, of New York, and the first American mechanic to engage successfully in the manufacture was Matthias W. Baldwin, of Philadelphia. He built the first engine in 1832, and was followed by Thomas Rogers, of Paterson, N. J., in 1837. Both of these mechanics made important improvements in the details of their locomotives. These, however, were built on the general model of the English locomotive. Mr. Mason determined to contrive a new model, and in 1853 he brought out his first locomotive, which at once attracted attention for its beauty and taste, as well as for its workmanship. The general form, as well as numerous improvements in details, presented by him, have since been adopted by locomotive builders throughout the country. He had erected in 1852 additional buildings and he entered vigorously into his new field. One of the improvements introduced by Mr. Mason was the casting of truck wheels for locomotives and tenders, with hollow or tubular spokes and rims, instead of the plate or solid wheels then in use. This secured greater strength in truck wheels and made them uniform with driving wheels of locomotives. The first locomotives brought out by Mr. Mason in 1853 were furnished with these improved truck wheels.

In 1857 the Boston firm, with which Mr. Mason was connected in business, failed, and for a short time he was obliged to suspend payment. He, however, soon started again on his own account and conducted the business alone until 1873, when an incorporated company was formed for the purpose of perpetuating the business in the hands of his heirs and successors. It has since been known as the Mason Machine Works. In 1879 there was added to the early works the manufacture of the Campbell printing press, for the accommodation of which the capacity of the shops has been greatly enlarged and new machinery adapted to that branch. The number of hands now (1893) employed in these works is 950. The officers of the company are as follows: Frederick Mason, president; William H. Bent, treasurer; and John T. Meats, superintendent.

Mr. Mason died in the enjoyment of the highest respect of his fellow citizens, on May 21, 1883.

The marriage of Mr. Mason was on the 10th of June, 1844, to Harriet Augusta Metcalf, of Cambridge, to whom were given five children, three of whom reached adult age, and two, Mr. Frederick Mason and Mrs. Walter J. Clemson, are still living in Taunton.

DARIUS NASH COUCH.

Darius N. Couch was born in southeast New York, Putnam county, July 23, 1822, and is a descendant of Simon and Mary (Andrews) Couch.

It is recorded of his ancestor, that he and his brother Thomas, of St. Mary Ottary, Devonshire, England, secreted themselves on board of a vessel and came to America, and that Simon settled in Fairfield, Conn., and became a freeman October 13, 1664. He married Mary, a daughter of Francis Andrews, and became a large landholder, leaving descendants who have to this day been prominent men in the town and county of Fairfield, Conn.

After Simon Couch's death, Thomas, the eldest son, who had been well educated, sailed for England in order to recover a large inheritance, the Couch family belonging to the landholding yeomanry of that country. While on the ocean he was made a prisoner and was never heard of afterwards. The will which he made and left upon his departure has engraved thereon a rustic cross which is supposed to indicate the origin of the family name. As it was from living near one of these road-side crosses and the "suppliant Crouche or Couchese upon his cloak" that the family name was derived.

Darius N. Couch was a cadet at West Point from July 1, 1842, to July 1, 1846, when he was graduated and promoted in the United States army to brevet second lieutenant, Fourth Artillery. He performed service in the Mexican War, 1846-47-48, being engaged at the battle of Buena Vista, Mexico, February 22 and 23, 1847, and was promoted first lieutenant for gallant and meritorious conduct. General C. M. Wilcox in his history of that war thus describes the gallantry of Lieutenant Couch:

Fortunately at this critical moment Lieut. Darius N. Couch opened upon the cavalry which were driven back in confusion and thus enabled the remnants of Hardin's, McKee's and Bissell's regiments to come in to the rear of Washington's Battery. Among the dead lay the bodies of Col's Hardin and McKee and Lieut.-Col. Henry Clay, jr., and many brave and valuable officers and men.

On the 4th of December, 1847, Lieutenant Couch received his commission as first lieutenant, Fourth Artillery.

At the breaking out of the Indian hostilities in 1849-50, Lieutenant Couch with one company garrisoned Key West, and at once sailed up the coast of Florida to protect the settlers. Soon after he received a leave of absence for one year.

In 1852-3 Lieutenant Couch traveled in Mexico under the auspices of the Smithsonian Institution.

Lieutenant Couch resigned at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., April 30, 1855, and became a merchant in New York, continuing in the business through 1856-7.

In 1858 he entered into the service of the Taunton Copper Company, of Taunton, where at the breaking out of the Civil War he was still engaged.

Lieutenant Couch was a Democrat and did not vote at the election of 1860. From his knowledge of the people of the South, he was led to believe that they were preparing to secede, and that the election of Abraham Lincoln would precipitate the conflict. He anticipated the fearful struggle that ensued, but as he then declared, he preferred it should come when he was in the possession of a late military experience and such physical qualities of manhood as would enable him to aid in suppressing it.

On the 31st of December, 1860, he wrote the adjutant-general of Massachusetts, tendering his services to the State of Massachusetts. No answer was received to the communication until the 1st of February, 1861. He was at the armory of Company G, Taunton Light Guards, Fourth Massachusetts Militia, on the 16th of April, 1861, when under the first call of the president they were preparing to march, and he aided in their departure. The next day he telegraphed to Washington for authority to raise a brigade of troops for service. No answer was received, but tacit authority was given by Governor Andrew, who afterwards confined it to a regiment.

Aided by patriotic men of Taunton a regiment was soon organized, ultimately known as the Seventh Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, of which he was the first colonel, and mustered into service the 15th of June, 1861.

This regiment while under his command, before leaving the State and after its arrival in Washington, was so perfected in drill and discipline that it became one of

the finest sent by the State of Massachusetts. The respect and affection that Colonel Couch received from his command have survived the war, and still continue with the veterans of the regiment. Colonel Couch was promoted brigadier-general of the United States Volunteers to rank from May 17, 1861, and when the army marched from Washington in March, 1862, he commanded the First Division, Fourth Army Corps, Army of the Potomac—the division originally organized and commanded by General Don Carlos Buel, then by General Keyes, followed by General Couch, composed of the Second Rhode Island, Seventh and Tenth Massachusetts and Thirty-sixth New York regiments, Peck's and Graham's brigades and four batteries of artillery. General Charles Devens succeeded General Couch in command of his brigade.

In the Peninsular Campaign, General Couch commanded his division at the siege of Yorktown from April 5 to May 4, 1862, and the battle of Williamsburg, May 5 and 6, 1862. His division was the first one of the army to cross the Chickahominy River and then up the entrenchments near the Allen House on the 26th of May, which was occupied so opportunely by our men on the night of the 31st of May, before the battle of Fair Oaks, of May 31st and June 1st, where his division performed such efficient service. He supported General Hooker at the action of Oak Grove, June 25, 1862, and commanded the division on June 29, 1862, on the night march in the retreat to James River. Supported General Porter, June 30, and General Sumner at the battle of Glendale, night of June 30, July 1, 1862. Fell back to Malvern Hill when the battle of July 1st was mainly fought in front of his division and one brigade of Fitz John Porter's Corps, and at 3 p. m. General Couch assumed command of the fighting front.

General Couch was promoted major-general of the United States Volunteers July 4, 1862, and in command of the division in the retreat to Washington, August 30 to September 30, 1862.

In command of the division on the left of McClellan's army in the advance in Maryland to meet Lee's invasion, and engaged in an attack on Maryland Heights at Harper's Ferry, September 17, 1862, and entered the Antietam battle on the night of the 17th. In pursuit of the enemy September 20th and 21st. From October 10, 1862, in command of the Second Army Corps. In the Rappahannock Campaign from December, 1862, to June, 1863.

General Couch commanded his corps at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 11, to 16, 1862, and at the battle of Chancellorsville and retreat, May 2 to 6, 1863. In command of the department of the Susquehanna from June 11, 1863, to December 1, 1864.

Organized the Pennsylvania militia to resist Lee's invasion in that State and at the battle of Gettysburg, and detached a division of militia from the defence of Harrisburg under General W. F. Smith to create a diversion in favor of Meade. In July and August he was suppressing the turbulent element in the coal regions.

General Couch had charge of the ceremonies at Gettysburg, November 19, 1863, at the delivery of President Lincoln's oration.

In the Army of the Cumberland General Couch had command of the Second Division from December 8, 1864, to May 8, 1865, and engaged at the Battle of Nashville December 15 and 16, 1864.

He was in North Carolina to effect a junction with Scofield, February, 1865, and received a leave of absence May 9 to 26, 1865.

He was selected by Governor Andrew as senior officer of Massachusetts Volunteers, to command the regiments on Forefathers day, December 21, 1865, when they returned their battle flags to the governor of Massachusetts, and thereby were deposited in the State House.

He was Democratic candidate for governor of Massachusetts in 1865, but failed of an election.

He was United States collector for the port of Boston, October 1, 1866, to March 4, 1867. Quartermaster-general of Connecticut from January 1, 1877, to January, 1879. Adjutant-general from January, 1883, to January, 1885. President of the Board of Trustees, Home for Disabled Soldiers, Noroton, Conn., 1881-86.

General Couch removed to Norwalk in 1872, where he still resides.

In 1854 he married in Taunton Mary Caroline, oldest daughter of Hon. Samuel Leonard Crocker, a member of Congress from that district. There were two children from this marriage, Alice Leavenworth and Leonard Crocker Couch. The former was married in 1881 to H. Leroy Randall, of New Milford, Conn., and died in 1884, leaving two children, Charles Couch and Alice Neville, the latter of whom alone survives. Leonard C. in 1882 was married to Cecilia May Francis, of Taunton, and has three children, Cecil Thomas, Caroline Avis, and Darius Nash 2d, all living.

JONATHAN THAYER LINCOLN.

Jonathan Thayer Lincoln, son of Caleb and Mercy (Thayer) Lincoln, was born in Taunton, October 17, 1805. Their other children were: Nellie, born 1788, died 1865; Nancy, born 1789, died 1874; William, born 1790, died 1822; Betsey, born 1792, died 1882; Hannah, born 1793, died 1874; Leontine, born 1796, died 1820; Maria, born 1798, died 1822; Narcissa, born 1800, died 1827; Caleb Martin, born 1802, died 1855; Lorenzo, born 1803; and Mercy Emeline, born 1810.

Caleb Lincoln was a farmer and miller, living on a farm in the now village of Westville, Taunton, which had been in the possession of the family since their settlement in the town about the year 1660, and which is still owned and occupied by one of his sons. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Caleb's father was William Lincoln, who married Hannah Wade. Children: Zilphy, Sally, Lurana, Rebecca, Deborah, and Caleb.

William's father was Thomas Lincoln, who married Rebecca Walker. Children: William, Silas, Nathan, and Tabitha.

The family came to Taunton from Hingham. It is an interesting fact that nearly all the Lincoln families in the United States trace, with more or less distinctness, their first settlement therein to Hingham. Hon. Solomon Lincoln in a monograph on the Lincoln families of Massachusetts claims that all the Lincolns in Massachusetts are descendants of the Lincolns who settled in Hingham in 1636 and 1638. He says:

We have evidence of authentic records that the early settlers of Hingham of the name of Lincoln were four, bearing the name of Thomas, distinguished from each other by their occupations as

millers, weaver, cooper, and husbandman; Stephen (brother of the husbandman), Daniel, and Samuel (brother of the weaver). Our claim is that the early settlers of Hingham, above enumerated, were the progenitors of all the Lincolns of this country.

From Hingham the Lincolns trace their early home to Norfolk county, England.

The subject of this sketch received the first rudiments of his school education at the old red school-house at Westville, and completed it at the age of sixteen years at the private school of Rev. Alvan Cobb, a school which early in the century enjoyed considerable local fame. He then went to work for his brother William, who with a cousin, Benjamin Lincoln, had begun the business of cotton spinning in what was called the shovel-cake factory at Westville. At the age of eighteen he was apprenticed to David Perry, who owned a machine-shop on the White Birch stream in Dighton. Here he learned the machinist's trade, a trade which had been his choice from boyhood.

When out of his time at the age of twenty-one, with a new suit of clothes and fifty dollars in money, then the usual "freedom" payment to an apprentice for his three years service at his trade, he left Taunton for Pawtucket, where he found employment at the machine shop of David Wilkinson. Here he worked about three years, and had for fellow-workmen David Fales and Alvin Jenks, afterwards founders of the firm of Fales & Jenks, and Clark Tompkins, afterwards the successful machine-maker of Troy, N. Y. He next removed to Taunton, where he lived about a year. It was about this time that he was engaged to change a single-color printing machine to a multiple-color machine, one of the first, probably, ever made in the country.

He went to Fall River in 1829, and in 1831 was employed as master mechanic by the Massasoit Mill Company, which then leased the mill property on Pocasset street, owned by the Watuppa Manufacturing Company. In 1845-46 the Massasoit Company removed its machinery to its new mill on Davol street. The Watuppa Company, of which Mr. Linden Cook was agent, decided to fill its mill with improved machinery for the manufacture of cotton-goods, and engaged Mr. Lincoln to build a part of the looms, which he did in the machine shop of the mill. The job of looms was divided into three parts. Mr. Lincoln had at first a third, and Mr. John Kilburn a third, with the understanding with the company, that the one who completed his part first, should have the remaining third to make. Mr. Lincoln was the successful competitor, and so made two-thirds of the looms. The style of looms then made was widely known as the "Fall River Loom."

In 1844 John Kilburn, a native of New Hampshire, began in Fall River to manufacture cotton-looms, and the Fourneyron turbine, the latter a French invention, which was being introduced into the New England mills as a water-motor. He had been in business but a short time when his health failed, and he died in 1846.

Shortly after his death a copartnership was formed, comprising his widow, his brother, Elijah C., and Mr. Lincoln, which succeeded to the business he had been engaged in establishing. The firm, which was called E. C. Kilburn & Co., manufactured turbines, shafting, and various kinds of machinery for print-works and iron mills. Mr. Kilburn had charge of the office work, and Mr. Lincoln of the mechanical. Both were industrious, hard-working men, and they soon built up a flourishing business. The firm continued until 1856, when a new firm, Kilburn, Lincoln & Son, was formed, consisting of Mr. Kilburn, Mr. Lincoln, and his oldest son, Henry C. Lin-

coln. The younger Mr. Lincoln brought to the business a practical knowledge of mechanics and a thorough business training, having been associated with his father in business in various capacities from early manhood.

Although making many other kinds of machinery, the firm made a specialty of the "Founeyron Turbine." This turbine, as improved by them, had a large sale, displacing the lumbering breast-wheels and utilizing a per centage of power the best of them never rivaled. In 1859 Mr. Lincoln made an extensive business tour through the Southern States, his firm having built up a considerable business with the manufacturers of that section of our country.

In 1867 it was found necessary to build a larger machine shop, and it was decided to add an iron foundry to their works. To insure the new feature being a success, Mr. Charles P. Dring, who had been superintendent of the Fall River Iron Works Company's foundry for many years, became associated with them. The name was changed to Kilburn, Lincoln & Co., and they became an incorporated company in 1868, under the general incorporation act of Massachusetts. Mr. Lincoln's son-in-law, Andrew Luscomb, who had been engaged with them in the manufacture of musket ports for the United States government, was also admitted. The new works were completed on a tract of three hundred rods of land in an eligible location near railroads and tidewater, and comprised a machine shop, iron foundry, brass foundry, pattern house, paint shops, warehouses, and setting-up shop. Mr. Lincoln was elected president of the corporation, and so remained until his death. Mr. Kilburn was elected treasurer, which position he held until 1872.

In January, 1869, Mr. Kilburn disposed of the larger part of his interest, and subsequently of all of it, to the other members, and in 1872 he was elected treasurer of the King Philip Mills. On his retirement, Mr. Lincoln's youngest son, Leontine, was elected treasurer.

In 1872 additions were made to the works with a view to the manufacture of looms on a large scale. Since then the company has been among the largest manufacturers of looms for cotton and silk-weaving. It has a capacity for making fifty looms a week, besides the other kinds of machinery, such as shafting, pulleys, dye-works and bleaching machinery, of which it makes a specialty. When running full capacity, two hundred and twenty-five hands are employed.

Since Mr. Lincoln's death his interest has been held by his family. The company is now organized as follows: President, Henry C. Lincoln; Treasurer, Leontine Lincoln; Directors, Henry C. Lincoln, Leontine Lincoln, Andrew Luscomb and Charles H. Dring.

In 1855 Mr. Lincoln became associated with his brother Lorenzo, his nephew James M., and his son Edward Lincoln, in the business of paper manufacture at North Dighton. The firm was called L. Lincoln & Co., and succeeded to the business which was established in 1850 by Mr. Lincoln's brothers, Caleb M. and Lorenzo. He retired from the firm before his death, his son Edward taking his interest therein. He had the greatest faith in the success of Fall River as a centre for the cotton manufacturing industry, was one of the original stockholders in the Union Mill Company, an owner in several other corporations, and a director in the Tecumseh Mills from the time of the organization of that corporation.

Although he took a deep interest in public affairs, Mr. Lincoln was averse to holding public office, and never held but one, that of member of the Common Council of

Fall River. He was one of the oldest members of the Mount Hope Lodge of Masons, of which organization he was treasurer for many years. In politics he was a Free Soil Whig before the formation of the Republican party, when he became an earnest adherent to the principles of that party.

He was a man of sunny temperament, earnest of purpose, charitable in judgment, and distinguished by acts of practical benevolence. The *Fall River Daily News* closed an editorial notice of his death as follows:

Mr. Lincoln was held in great esteem and respect by his fellow citizens generally. He had the reputation of being an ingenious and skillful mechanic, and a business man whose integrity was unquestioned. He was a worthy and valuable citizen, whose loss must be felt.

EDWIN KEITH.

Edwin Keith, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Leach) Keith, was born in Bridgewater, Mass., August 3, 1804. Being brought up on the farm, he had only such education as the schools of his town afforded. When eighteen years of age he came to Taunton and apprenticed himself to his uncle, James Leach, to learn the trade of machinist, and afterwards became a partner with him in business, under the firm name of Leach & Keith. Upon the dissolution of this firm, he engaged for some years in the insurance business, and from 1855 to the time of his death he was superintendent, clerk and treasurer of the Taunton Gas-Light Company. He was selectman of Taunton four years, member of the Common Council, and a director of the Bristol County Bank, and always prominently identified with the business interests of his adopted town.

His death, which occurred April 30, 1882, was sudden and unexpected. He was stricken with heart disease and died almost instantly. Although in his seventy-eighth year, yet he was in active business, and the news of his sudden decease produced a shock in the community where more than sixty years of his business life had been spent. Mr. Keith was known and loved for his genial temperament and amiable disposition. Though his life was a quiet, undemonstrative one, yet it was eminently a useful one. In the home circle it was said of him that his kindly nature carried always sunshine and peace, and with this sunny temperament were united incorruptible integrity and moral worth.

Mr. Keith was a prominent member of the First Congregational Society of Taunton, serving also as deacon of the church many years. He was a constant attendant on public worship, thus encouraging the heart of his pastor and giving his influence in favor of a suitable observance of the Lord's Day. While he was temperate, moral, strictly virtuous, and rigidly correct in his own deportment, yet his kindly heart was always lenient in judgment of the erring, and his opinions of his fellow-men were tinged with the inborn charity of his nature.

He was a man to whose moral worth all who knew him attest, and Taunton sustained a severe loss in his death. His judgment was considered sound, and his opinion was always sincerely given when called for, hence his council was much sought for in business circles. He was a successful man, and one who rightfully earned success.

He married, June 5, 1831, Betsey, daughter of Zebulon and Abigail (Leonard) Field, of Taunton, and granddaughter of Zebulon Field, sr. She was born January 18, 1807, and died November 16, 1895. They had but one child, a daughter, Sarah Elizabeth, who still resides at the homestead in Taunton.

WHITMAN CHASE.

Whitman Chase came to Taunton in 1861 from West Harwich, Mass., where he was born, January 5, 1831. His ancestors were remarkable for their extensive war services.

William Chase, his first American ancestor, came from England, at the age of thirty-five, with Mary, his wife, and William, his son, in the fleet which brought Gov. Winthrop, in 1630. He soon became a member of the Free Baptist church in Roxbury. He settled in Yarmouth, in 1638, and was appointed first constable of Yarmouth in 1639. He framed a house for Dr. William Starr the same year. He was a member of Rev. Mr. Bachelor's company, who, about this time, made the first attempt to settle in what is now a part of Barnstable. His name is found among those capable of bearing arms in 1643, and he jointed the expedition against the Narragansetts in 1644.

William, his son, was reported by the town records a Quaker, and, perhaps for that reason, since Quakers were held in little esteem at that time, not much more is recorded of him. Then followed in line of succession, John and Thomas, and the Rev. Richard Chase. As the town records of Yarmouth were burned about Richard's time, much of the family history is lost.

Richard Chase was born in 1714, ordained deacon of the Third church, February 24, 1749, first pastor of the Third church, December 11, 1751, and first pastor of the First Baptist church at North Harwich, September 29, 1757. He remained its pastor till March 31, 1777. Upon his tablet in the church yard at North Harwich reads this inscription:

"REV. RICHARD CHASE,
Died Jan. 14, 1784,
Aged 80 years.

Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."

John Chase, son of Richard, served in the French and Indian War, and his powder horn still remains plainly marked:

JOHN CHASE
HIS HORN

CROWN POINT
JULY 29 1760

He afterwards enlisted at Boston in the beginning of the Revolution. He followed the fortunes of Washington to Long Island, New Jersey and the Delaware, and at the battle of Trenton, Christmas, 1776, died from exposure and over-exertion.

John Chase, son of the above, and grandfather of Whitman, also served in the Revolution, and was killed in the War of 1812, in the battle of Chrysler's Field, Canada, November 11, 1813. His son Simeon was with him when he was shot, and as he bent over him he was accosted by an officer and asked what he was doing. "This is my father," said the young soldier. "This is no time for fathers or mothers; you will move on," was the order. The son was afterwards severely wounded at the battle of Lundy's Lane, and drew a pension till his death in 1861.

The death of John Chase, in the service of his country, left his large family in extreme poverty, and his son, Whitman's father, was so busily engaged in the support of his mother and younger brothers and sisters that he did not find time to learn to read until taught by his wife, yet so much did he value an education that he was always foremost in his liberality in support of schools.



William Chase

UNIVERSITY
OF
MICHIGAN

Whitman Chase, his son, and the subject of this sketch, began a seafaring life at an early age. When only nine years old he served as cook of a coasting vessel, and, as he relates, many were the tears he shed from hunger while serving in that capacity. During the forty-six years that he followed the sea, he was master for twenty-six years, and served two and one-half years as acting ensign in the War of the Rebellion. His war service was active and severe. His first ship, the *Isaac Smith*, was captured January 30, 1863, and her officers were confined in rebel prison, at Columbia, S. C., for over three months. He was told by the Confederate officers that the first shot he fired dismounted a gun and killed several men. While in rebel prison he was treated courteously and kindly. The last words spoken to him by a rebel officer, after an exciting debate in which he had censured the South for beginning the war, were, "I wish you, sir, a very pleasant journey home to your family." After being exchanged he went out in charge of an improvised war vessel in search of the privateer *Tacomy*, and in August, 1863, he joined the monitor *Palapso*, off Charleston. Here he served one year in extremely severe services, particularly for the officers whose quarters were unventilated. Many were the hard-fought engagements with the forts about Charleston harbor while in that iron raft. From here he was removed to the hospital, and as he crawled from the monitor to the boat he overheard a brother officer say, "He won't go to sea any more." From the hospital he joined the *Wabash*, and fought in both battles of Fort Fisher, had charge of "Butler's Powder Boat" in the first expedition, and after its destruction commanded a gun on board the *Sassacus*.

At the re-embarkation of the troops, he volunteered to assist and had command of one of two boats sent from the *Sassacus*. During one trip his boat was capsized in the surf, and by his personal efforts he saved five men from drowning. In the second attack on Fort Fisher he commanded the second division on the *Wabash*, and was made deaf by the continuous firing from his division of nearly a thousand shells in one day.

He was once candidate for representative to Congress, and claims that he came as near election as Gen. Butler, the candidate for president on the same ticket. His ambition in life, which has been happily gratified, has been to be a farmer.

Mr. Chase, in communicating the above facts for publication, adds:

I write for the purpose of connecting the past with what the future may bring. The family is probably of Norman descent, and by originally the name of La Chase, the family name, Chase, appears as early as 1326 in Suffolk, England. The family crest, a rampant lion and floral cross.

WILLIAM HENRY PHILLIPS.

William Henry Phillips traced his descent from William Phillips, who was one of the first purchasers of Taunton. In his will, dated April 16, 1664, this William calls himself "three-score and ten years of age." He gives his small estate to his wife, Elizabeth, and his son, James, and if James died without issue, then to his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of James Walker.

This James Phillips had children, however, but their names are not certainly known. He probably had a son William, and certainly a grandson William, who

was a native of Martha's Vineyard. He married Lucy Holly, a native of Nantucket. Their children were John, grandfather of William H.; another son, who died young, and four daughters, who reached maturity.

John Phillips, son of William, was born in Taunton, Mass., March 20, 1771, and died in March, 1824. He married Deborah Phillips. She was born in Taunton, December 11, 1781, and died October 6, 1840. From the best information obtained, we are of the opinion that this John Phillips was a cousin to the father of the well-known Wendell Phillips, and this corresponds to the tradition of the family.

John Phillips was a brick-maker at one time at Danversport, but finally returned to Taunton in December, 1812, where he carried on that business quite extensively, and was somewhat engaged in farming also. He was a very energetic man, a great worker, and called by his friends "Working John." He was a soldier for a short time in the War of 1812. His children were William Stoddard; Lucy A., wife of Benjamin Stevens, of Pawtucket, R. I.; Robert, lost at sea when a young man; James; Sarah W. and Ann M. (twins); Sarah W., wife of Reuben Pratt, and Ann M., who married Eben Paul.

Captain William H. Phillips is also a great-grandson, on his mother's side, of Jacob Haskins, who was born June 20, 1736, and on April 6, 1759, we find him an enrolled soldier in "His Majesty's Service," against the French and the Indians. They marched from Taunton on April 16, 1759, to Boston, and then took ship on May 10 for Louisburg, arriving there on the 24th. He served with distinction through that and all subsequent wars, until his death, January 4, 1819.

The first of his ancestors whom we know was one William Haskins (or Hoskins, as the name was sometimes spelled). He was at Scituate, Mass., in 1634, afterwards at Plymouth. We know but little of him. His children were William, born November 30, 1647; Samuel, Mary, Sarah, Benjamin E., and Elizabeth.

William (the second) was the one who settled in Taunton; married, July 3, 1677, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Caswell, and had children Ann, Sarah, William, born June 30, 1681, and Henry, born May 13, 1683.

General Jacob Haskins, above mentioned, married Mercy ———, June 26, 1754. She died February 17, 1839. Their children were Betsey and Hannah, born December 13, 1774, and died May 11, 1843. She married Enos Burt, born September 3, 1760, and died April 4, 1822. Of their ten children, Hannah, born May 12, 1799, was the third child. She became the wife of William Stoddard Phillips, and mother of Captain William H. Phillips. The other children: Hannah M., John Marshall, James O., Enos B., Francis D. (died in infancy), Deborah F., Jacob, who died September 3, 1849, aged eight years, and Mary E.

William H. Phillips, the subject of this sketch, was a son of William Stoddard and Hannah (Burt) Phillips. On the paternal side he is the grandson of John Phillips, of Boston, who came to Taunton and married Deborah, daughter of Captain Jacob Phillips, a well-known and highly respected citizen of Taunton, who carried on an extensive trade by means of coasting vessels with the neighboring seaport towns. John Phillips, the grandfather of William H., and also his father, William Stoddard Phillips, were manufacturers of brick, and followed the coasting business, principally in vessels of their own. They were enterprising and successful men, particularly the latter, who accumulated considerable property.

William H. Phillips, on his mother's side, is descended from the Burts of Taunton. His maternal great-grandfather was Stephen Burt, born January 26, 1722, and died

August, 1760. His wife's name was Abigail. She survived him until March 15, 1791, when she died in the seventieth year of her age. Enos Burt, born September 3, 1760, died April 4, 1822, and Hannah, his wife, born December 13, 1774, died May 11, 1843, were the parents of Mr. Phillips's mother. The latter was Hannah Burt, born May 22, 1799, and died December 13, 1872.

William H. Phillips was born in what was called the "island house," on an island so made by a small mill-stream from the Blackstone River, at, or near, Valley Falls, R. I., March 29, 1826. When he was a child his parents returned to their native town (Taunton), and here William was brought up and attended the common schools until he was fourteen. At this period he began to go to sea in coasting vessels owned by his father, trading at Providence, Fall River, New Bedford, and other neighboring seaboard towns. William took charge of one of the vessels as captain before he attained the age of eighteen. He continued to go to sea until 1857, when on account of the increase of his business, he left the water and associated himself with Captain S. N. Staples of Taunton, under the firm name of Staples & Phillips. They were largely engaged in the shipping and handling of coal and iron and in general commercial business.

As a shipmaster Captain Phillips was eminently successful. During his association with Captain Staples the firm carried on a large and increasing business, notwithstanding heavy losses in consequence of the monetary panic of 1873. However, by their characteristic energy they surmounted their difficulties, and met all their obligations. This partnership was dissolved in 1888.

He then became sole proprietor of the Taunton Iron Works and was also engaged in various mercantile enterprises both at home and abroad. A man of tremendous energy and executive ability, and seemingly physically robust and strong, the community were startled to hear of his sudden decease April 23, 1893. Grace Church was crowded with friends of the deceased, both lay and clerical, on the funeral occasion.

Mr. Phillips was a Republican in politics since the organization of the party in 1856 until 1882, when he took strong ground in favor of prohibition, and advocated that cause ever after. He was an active worker in securing the city charter for city government of Taunton, and was a member of the first City Council. Among other interests may be mentioned his activity in behalf of the horse-railroad which runs through the heart of the city, connecting Weir village with Whittenton.

In religious faith and practice Mr. Phillips was an earnest and devoted Methodist, and his zeal and liberality in behalf of the cause were evinced in the enlargement of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Weir village, and the founding of the Grace Methodist Episcopal Church nearer the Center. One of the last acts of his eventful life was the gift of a fine new chapel to his church, in memory of a granddaughter, recently deceased, an account of which is found on page 270, of this volume.

He married Fanny W., daughter of Joshua and Sally (Richmond) Shaw, of North Middleboro, Mass., January 17, 1848. She was born October 13, 1823, in Middleboro', Mass. Their children were Henry S., who died in infancy, and Isadore L., born August 20, 1852, who married John F. Montgomery, of Taunton, January 27, 1875. They have three children, viz.: Fanny Washburn, born July 13, 1876, died December 28, 1891; Hugh, born January 4, 1879; and Mary Phillips, born October 10, 1880.

SAMUEL HOPKINS EMERY.*

Samuel Hopkins Emery was born August 22, 1815, in Boxford, Mass., where his parents temporarily resided after leaving Newburyport and before selecting Andover as a place of residence, which soon followed. His father, Joshua Emery, was a descendant of John Emery, of Newbury, who came with his brother Anthony from Romsey, England, in 1635. His mother, Elizabeth, was a daughter of Colonel Joseph Welch, of Plaistow, N. H. He was a commander of New Hampshire troops in the Revolution, and was a friend of Washington. Mr. Emery's protonym was given him as the result of his mother's high regard for Dr. Samuel Hopkins, of Newport, R. I. In 1824 his father was selected steward of the Andover Theological Seminary, and retained the office twenty years. Before young Emery was quite eight years old he entered Phillips Academy, Andover, and commenced the study of Latin and Greek. Though prepared to enter Amherst at thirteen, on account of his youth he remained in the academy, taking advanced studies, till in 1831 he entered Amherst as sophomore. He was graduated in 1834, the youngest member of the class, with the second honors. He was immediately invited to a professorship in the State Institution for Deaf Mutes in New York city. He declined this invitation, and entered Andover Theological Seminary.

In his last year at the seminary he delivered the master's oration at Amherst and received the degree of A. M. The first Sabbath after leaving Andover he preached for the Spring Street Church in Taunton. The church gave him a unanimous call to become their pastor. He accepted the call, and the youth, who had just passed his twenty-second birthday, on the 23d of November, 1837, was installed over a small, poor church, worshipping in an old edifice, unattractive and much too large for an infant organization; but the members wanted to do missionary work, and this suited the young minister. In 1838, March 7, he married Julia Reed, daughter of Deacon William Reed, of his own parish. Three years later he went to Bedford, Mass., where he remained five years, and then came back to Taunton. During this ministry, which lasted ten years, Mr. Emery prepared and published "The Ministry of Taunton," with incidental notices of other professions, a book of two volumes. The church so prospered that they left the old edifice on Spring street and built the church they now occupy, taking the name of the Winslow Church. In 1855 Mr. Emery accepted a call from the First Congregational Church, of Quincy, Ill. During this residence in Quincy the War of the Rebellion occurred, and he found himself in close proximity to it. President Lincoln and his secretary, Mr. Stanton, furnished him a pass to go anywhere within our lines and take any others with him. With the consent of his people he went South several times, taking nurses and hospital stores. As at that time no hospital chaplains had been appointed, he visited thirty thousand of our sick, wounded and dying men, ministering to their wants and trying to comfort them day and night. I might tell you of glad welcomes given as he approached the cots of the poor, homesick boys—of the messages taken down and afterwards sent to distant homes, where they waited in vain for the coming of dear ones who were sleeping their long last sleep on the borders of the Mississippi—of dying arms thrown around his neck as he sang some familiar hymn or commended the departing

* Prepared by Mrs. S. H. Emery.

soul to the care of the Good Shepherd. Six hospitals were afterwards established in Quincy, Ill., and Mr. Emery and Rev. Mr. Foote, also of Quincy, were appointed chaplains, and served to the end of the war. Meanwhile his own son Frank was lying sick and covered with vermin in Andersonville prison, his father and friends having been utterly unsuccessful in learning his whereabouts. During his residence in Quincy, Mr. Emery was ten years registrar of the General Association of Illinois. After a pastorate of thirteen years, in 1869 he left Quincy and came east. On his way he stopped at Chicago and preached three months for the New England Church, which was waiting for their pastor-elect, who was finishing his course of study at Andover Theological Seminary. He preached two years to the Richmond Street Church in Providence, R. I., before they united with the High Street Church; built the elegant church edifice, and formed what is now called the Union Church. While in Providence he wrote a history of the Richmond Street Church, which was copied for its archives but never published. On leaving, he made a trip to California, and on his return preached two years for a new church in Bridgeport, Conn. He was now called to North Middleboro', where he spent two and a half pleasant years. He wrote a history of the church, which was published. At the earnest request of the various churches in Taunton, he was invited to assume the care of their charity work; and October 1, 1875, he removed to Taunton, his old home, for this purpose. A few years afterward its form was changed, and it took the name of the Associated Charities of Taunton. He is still clerk of the corporation, although he has retired from its active work. He now finds ample employment in the preparation of this history of Taunton. As he is the compiler, he prefers no comments shall be made upon his life or his works. I take the liberty, however, of repeating the remark of one person who has long known him: "Everywhere, humanity finds a friend and helper in Mr. Emery."

Since his last residence in Taunton, Amherst College, his alma mater, has conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity.

Before leaving Taunton in 1855 he was a corporate member of the Old Colony Historical Society, and since his return has been many years its president. He put forth very vigorous efforts to secure the Historical Hall, where the society now holds its meetings, and where its valuable treasures are stored.

Mr. Emery represented Taunton in the Massachusetts Legislature the two years of 1890 and '91.

Mr. Emery has had four sons: (1) William Reed, who died at the age of thirteen; (2) Samuel Hopkins, who resides in Quincy, Ill., a graduate of the law department of Harvard University in 1882, married to Mary, daughter of Dr. A. W. McClure, with an only child, Constance; (3) Francis Wolcott Reed, a graduate of Andersonville, in the War of the Rebellion, now a resident of Taunton, married to Eliza, daughter of Theophilus Sprout, with an only child, Alice; (4) Joseph Welch, a resident of Quincy, Ill., married (1) to Effie Stillwell, of Hannibal, Missouri, (2) to May Foote, daughter of Richard F. Newcomb, esq., of Quincy, Ill.

EDMUND HATCH BENNETT.

Hon. Edmund Hatch Bennett, son of Milo Lyman Bennett and Adaline (Hatch) Bennett, was born in Manchester, Vt., April 6, 1824. He was educated in the Man-

chester and Burlington Academies in his native State, and when fifteen years of age entered the University of Vermont at Burlington, where he graduated in the class of 1843, and from which he received the degree of Doctor of Laws (LL. D.) in 1873. For a short time after leaving college Mr. Bennett taught a family school in Virginia and finally, having decided upon the legal profession as his life-work, began his studies in Burlington in the office of his father (at that time an associate justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont). He was admitted to the Vermont bar in 1847, and in the spring of 1848 settled in Taunton, where he has since resided, with the exception of a few years in Boston. Upon locating in Taunton he entered into copartnership with the late Nathaniel Morton, and so continued nearly three years. He then formed a partnership with Hon. Henry Williams, which relation existed for several years. For fifteen years he was in partnership with Henry J. Fuller, of Taunton, and afterwards with Frederick S. Hall, of the same city. In May, 1858, he was appointed judge of probate and insolvency for Bristol county, and held the office until he resigned in 1883, a period of twenty-five years.

Upon the incorporation of Taunton as a city in 1865 Mr. Bennett was unanimously elected its first mayor, was re-elected in 1866, and again in 1867, when he resigned further service.

Although Judge Bennett early took a leading position at the Bristol county bar, he gave much attention to the study of the law as a science, and during the years 1870, 1871, and 1872 was a lecturer on various topics at the Dane Law School of Harvard University, Cambridge. Afterwards he was connected with the Boston Law School from the time of its organization in 1872, and in 1876 was chosen its dean, a position which he still occupies, and also pursues the practice of law in Boston.

Judge Bennett's literary skill and ability is widely recognized, and he has been the editor of numerous law books, numbering nearly one hundred volumes, the leading works being the "English Law and Equity Reports," several editions of Mr. Justice Story's legal works, "Leading Criminal Cases," "Fire Insurance Cases," "Digest of Massachusetts Reports," American editions of the English works of "Goddard on Easements," "Benjamin on Sales," "Indermaur on the Common Law," etc. He was also for many years one of the editors of the *American Law Register*, of Philadelphia. In December, 1878, he delivered at Hingham, Mass., before the State Board of Agriculture, of which he had formerly been a member, a lecture on "Farm Law," which was very extensively republished in agricultural journals and elsewhere throughout New England and the west.

Judge Bennett is an active member of the Protestant Episcopal church, a member of its Trustees of Donations, and of its standing committee, and has been for many years either a warden or vestryman of St. Thomas Parish, Taunton, and St. Paul's, Boston, and has been many times a delegate from these parishes to the Diocesan Convention; as also trustee of the Episcopal Theological School at Cambridge. He has also been several times, viz.: 1874, 1877, 1880, 1883, 1886, and 1892, a deputy from this diocese to the General Triennial Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in this country.

In June, 1858, Mr. Bennett was united in marriage with Sally, the daughter of the Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, of Taunton. Their children were Caroline Crocker Bennett, born October 9, 1851, died in infancy; Edmund Neville Bennett, born May 23, 1856,

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



E. W. Jones

The first part of the report deals with the general conditions of the country during the year. It is noted that the weather was generally favorable, with a moderate amount of rain. The crops were well advanced, and the stock raising industry was in a healthy state. The government has been successful in maintaining peace and order throughout the territory.

The second part of the report discusses the various departments of the government. The Department of the Interior has been successful in carrying out its duties, and the Department of the Army has been successful in maintaining the peace and order of the territory. The Department of the Navy has also been successful in carrying out its duties.

The third part of the report discusses the various industries of the territory. It is noted that the mining industry is the most important, and that the stock raising industry is also of great importance. The agriculture industry is also well developed, and the commerce industry is also in a healthy state.

The fourth part of the report discusses the various educational institutions of the territory. It is noted that there are several colleges and universities, and that the public school system is well developed. The government has been successful in maintaining the peace and order of the territory, and in carrying out its duties.

The fifth part of the report discusses the various public works of the territory. It is noted that there are several roads, bridges, and other public works, and that the government has been successful in maintaining the peace and order of the territory, and in carrying out its duties.

The sixth part of the report discusses the various financial matters of the territory. It is noted that the government has been successful in maintaining the peace and order of the territory, and in carrying out its duties.

The seventh part of the report discusses the various miscellaneous matters of the territory. It is noted that the government has been successful in maintaining the peace and order of the territory, and in carrying out its duties.



W. H. Jones

died May 28, 1881; Samuel Crocker Bennett, born April 19, 1858, married Miss Amy Reeder Thomas, September 9, 1885; Mary Andrews Bennett, born January 18, 1861, married Dr. William M. Conant November 14, 1884.

ELIJAH UTLEY JONES.

Elijah Utley Jones was born in Augusta, Me., May 2, 1826, the eldest son of Ebenezer and Clara (Mandell) Jones. His father was a native of Charlton, his mother of Hardwick, both in Worcester county, Mass. His grandfather Mandell is remembered as a brave patriot in Revolutionary times. Elijah Utley was fitted for college when fourteen, but did not enter Waterville College (now Colby University) till September, 1841. He was dependent upon his own resources for partial support during his college course. For six months he boarded himself, a course which left him an invalid when he was ready to leave college. After his graduation he persevered, notwithstanding his ill health, and taught school, first in Uxbridge, Mass., in 1845, in Slatersville, R. I., in 1846, and in East Douglass, where he remained as principal of the academy in exceedingly poor health, with cough and symptoms of consumption upon him. Obligated to stop for a while, after a little rest, he again tried teaching in North Brookfield in 1848. Once more driven from the school-room by failing health, he tried a life insurance agency, so as to have the open air; and the town of Dartmouth, so as to be near the salt water. But all expedients failed, and with little hope of living, young Jones goes back to his father's house to die. All of the family were soon taken down with a mild form of fever, but a severe form of typhoid took fast hold of the subject of this sketch. For a long time his life trembled in the balance. The new disease appeared struggling for the mastery, Of the old disease a chronic laryngitis was left, which made the choice of a profession—medicine, instead of the ministry, for which the father had always expressed a preference.

The advice of Rev. Dr. Tappan, the pastor at Augusta, and Rev. Drs. Shepard and Pond, of the Bangor Theological Seminary, were influential in this decision. The study of medicine was commenced at once, under the direction of Dr. William F. Jackson, of Gardiner, Me., to whose substantial and ever kind assistance young Jones was greatly indebted for the success of his student life. From his father's house in Augusta was a distance of seven miles to Gardiner, which he walked morning and night. His health continued to improve, and his long walk grew shorter to him every day. During the winter of 1851-52 he acted as reporter in the Maine State Senate for the *Augusta Age*. With the money thus earned he paid for two full courses of lectures at the Maine Medical School. In 1853 he went to Concord, N. H., as assistant to Dr. Alpheus Morrill, but early in the autumn of that year, a favorable opening occurring at Dover, N. H., he settled there. In February, 1854, he went to Philadelphia, where he fully graduated at the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania. His practice at Dover was all that he could wish, but at the earnest solicitation of Dr. George Barrows, and by the advice of all of his friends, the first of September, 1854, he removed to Taunton, Mass., where he has since been in full practice for the past forty years.

In September of the same year he married Sarah Stone, daughter of Theodore Stone, of East Douglass, Mass., who died March 11, 1890. Soon after their marriage

he transferred his church relation from Waterville, Me., and with his wife united with the church under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Maltby. Of this church he has always been an active member in its Sabbath-school and general church work. For several years he was on its "standing committee," and was its treasurer. Nineteen years ago, when a congregational club was organized in this city, he was chosen its first vice-president, which office he retained for five years, and then served for two years as president, declining a re-election.

In 1855 he joined the Homœopathic Fraternity, a small society which grew into the present large and prosperous Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society, of which Dr. Jones has been an active and influential member. For fifteen years he was on its Board of Management, for seven consecutive years its secretary, and in 1876 was elected its president. He edited and published its first and third volumes of transactions, the first covering a period of twenty years. Dr. Jones has been a constant contributor to the magazines and periodicals in his department of knowledge the last thirty years, being assistant for two years of the *New England Gazette*, still published in Boston. In 1854 he became a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy, of which he is now an honored "senior." He is also a member of the American Public Health Association. He has been nominated and confirmed as chairman of the City Board of Health, which position he held till 1860. He was nominated by Governor Robinson a member of the new State Board of Health, and after the expiration of his term was renominated for seven years by Governor Russell. He is also treasurer of the Old Colony Historical Society.

In 1879 he was appointed lecturer on sanitary and malarial diseases in Boston University Medical School, a position which he still continues to fill with great acceptance. Professionally and socially Dr. Jones is in the foremost ranks and has hosts of friends. For twenty years Mrs. Jones was secretary of the Female Charitable Association and one of the managers of the Old Ladies' Home.

SAMUEL OLIVER DUNBAR.

Samuel O. Dunbar was born in Bridgewater, Titicut parish, August 9, 1800, the eldest son of Samuel and Abigail (Ingell) Dunbar, who were afterwards residents of Taunton about seventy years. After a limited education the subject of this sketch went to Boston in 1818 as clerk in a dry goods store, where in a few years he became a partner with his employer in that trade, and was afterwards in the business himself. In 1834 his brother, Franklin, an apothecary and in the book business, being in declining health and incapacitated for business cares, Mr. Dunbar came to Taunton and assumed the charge, and after his brother's death that year devoted himself with unremitting industry to the business nearly half a century. He was the senior apothecary in this section of the State.

In the disastrous fire of September 23, 1838, which swept along Main street, his store and a large portion of its contents were destroyed. He soon purchased the store and brick block (now occupied by Staples' coal business) and resumed the apothecary and stationery business on a larger scale, continuing until he relinquished the store for a post office in July, 1876, transferring his business to the basement,



S. C. Dumbar

ARTOTYPE, E. BIERSTADT, N. Y.

70 VNU
ANNO 1910

where it still remains in his name. Although an octogenarian of eighty-three years, Mr. Dunbar was in active business until a few weeks before his death, which occurred November 19, 1883. A short time before his death he had erected an addition to his block, a brick building in its rear of four stories.

Mr. Dunbar was a self-educated man, remarkably self-reliant and enterprising. He was a prominent and active member of the old Whig party, also of the Republican party after its organization in 1856, never asking a political office in recognition of his efficient labors in the cause for thirty years; he received the appointment of post-master in 1869, which office he held for four years, and then returned to his chosen business.

Mr. Dunbar was chief engineer of the fire department three years after its organization for the protection of property; he was one of the very efficient organizers and promoters of the beautiful Mount Pleasant Cemetery, so liberally donated by Hon. Samuel Crocker in 1836, where his remains, with those of his wife, now rest.

Mr. Dunbar married in March, 1827, Miss Eliza W. Taylor, daughter of Levi and Mary (Kitchen) Taylor, of Boston, while engaged in business in that city. They had no children, but on the death of his wife's sister, Mrs. Mary R. Moore, they assumed the generous indulgent care and education of her five orphaned children, all of whom passed away before their kind benefactors, except one, Mr. Charles A. Moore, now a successful and wealthy business resident of St. Paul, Minn. Mr. and Mrs. Dunbar enjoyed over fifty-six years of life together, unmarred with a harsh word or disagreement, "their lives flowing on in the united current of affectionate sympathy," until they parted at the crossing of the river to the spirit land. Mrs. Dunbar survived her husband less than two years, passing away March 13, 1885, in her eighty-first year.

Mr. and Mrs. Dunbar had always been attendants of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Society, and at his death, and that of his wife, by concurrent will their handsome residence and grounds on Summer street were left for a parsonage to said society, a most valuable and appreciable gift, which will be long cherished in grateful remembrance—a gift consummated after their death by Mr. Charles A. Moore, their nephew, who inherited most of the property of his benevolent relatives. Mr. Samuel Dunbar, father of Samuel Oliver, died March 20, 1836, at the age of seventy-one. His mother, Mrs. Abigail, daughter of Capt. Jonathan Ingell, died January 19, 1851.

Above prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.

MARCUS MORTON.*

Mr. Morton was born in Freetown, Mass., February 19, 1784. He traced his lineal descent through Nathaniel,⁶ Nathaniel,⁵ Nathaniel,⁴ Eleazer,³ Ephraim,² to George¹ Morton, who with his wife and five children came from England in July, 1623, on the schooner *Anne*. His father, Nathaniel, was a farmer in moderate circumstances, self-educated, self-reliant, and with strong, practical common sense. He was representative to the General Court, a member of the Senate from Bristol county, justice of the Court of Sessions, and at one time collector of the port at New Bedford.

* Prepared in part by Mrs. S. H. Emery.

The subject of this sketch entered Brown University and was graduated with the highest honors in 1804, when twenty years of age. He commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. Seth Padelford, judge of probate. He completed his legal education in the then famous law school in Litchfield, Conn., where his contemporary, John C. Calhoun, also studied. He began practice in Taunton in 1807, and the same year married Charlotte^b Hodges, December 23. Mr. Morton was a large, tall, fine-looking man. In his manner he was quiet and self-possessed. Mrs. Morton was an elegant woman. The writer of this notice well remembers, when she was a child, of sitting in the gallery of the old meeting-house, and of all the audience in the pews, no one so excited her admiration as Mrs. Morton, because of her beauty, her elegant manners and the airy, graceful way with which she moved her head while singing. Mr. Morton was a life-long Democrat, and as such met with opposition in this federalist town, but in the course of his life he held nearly every office it was in the power of the people to bestow on an honored citizen. He rose high in the legal profession. In 1811 and 1812 he was clerk of the Massachusetts Senate. He was also county attorney for Bristol county. During President Monroe's administration from 1817 to 1821, he was in Congress and took part in the discussion on the Missouri Compromise. In 1823, he was a member of the Executive Council. In 1824, he was chosen lieutenant-governor with Governor Eustis, and after Governor Eustis's death, February 6, 1825, Mr. Morton acted as governor till the end of his term. It was during this time that General La Fayette made his visit to this country, and Governor Morton was brought into intimate relations with him. He was again elected lieutenant-governor, and the same year was appointed to the Supreme Bench and took his seat July 5, 1825. He was elected governor by the people in 1839, and by the Legislature in 1842. May 1, 1845, Mr. Morton was made collector of the port of Boston, and retained the office about four years. He was in sympathy with the Free Soil movement in 1848. In 1853 he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and in 1858 was again in the Legislature. For several years he was one of the overseers of Harvard University. Mr. Morton, after an active life of seventy years, passed away February 6, 1864, and was buried in the beautiful Mount Pleasant Cemetery in Taunton. His elegant residence was some years since given to the city by Mrs. Susan Tillinghast Kimball, of Boston, and very properly bears the name of the Morton Hospital.

Many of these facts were furnished for this book by Governor Morton's grandson, Marcus Morton, a lawyer in Boston, and son of the late Chief Justice Marcus Morton, of Andover.

The marriage of Governor Morton and the names of his children are recorded in the notice of him in the chapter on the Profession of Law, p. 550.

LEVI PARSONS MORTON.*

Levi Parsons Morton represents much of the best and earliest blood of New England, all of his emigrant ancestors being among its founders and here prior to 1650. He is doubly descended from Elder John Strong, eminent among the founders of

*Prepared by J. Granville Leach, of Philadelphia.

Taunton, first through his great-great-grandmother, Elizabeth (Strong) Parsons, wife of Honorable Joseph Parsons and daughter of Elder John Strong; and secondly through his great-grandmother, Rebecca Sheldon Parsons, this line of descent being: Elder John¹ and Abigail (Ford) Strong; Elder Ebenezer,² sr., and Hannah (Clapp) Strong; Ebenezer,³ jr., and Mary (Holton) Strong; Benjamin and Mary⁴ (Strong) Sheldon; Benjamin and Rebecca⁵ (Sheldon) Parsons; Rev. Justin⁶ and Electa (Frary) Parsons; Rev. Daniel Oliver and Lucretia⁷ (Parsons) Morton; Honorable Levi Parsons Morton.⁸ He is also descended from the noted *Mayflower* passenger, Stephen Hopkins, who, with Edward Winslow, was the first of the Pilgrims to explore this locality (Taunton) on the occasion of their ambassadorship to Massasoit in 1621.

Mr. Morton's paternal emigrant ancestor was the distinguished Pilgrim, George Morton, who, after serving the Colony in important trusts in London, and publishing there, in 1621, the first history of the Colony, known as Mourt's Relation, and entitled "A Relation or Journal of the Beginning and Proceedings of the English Plantation settled at Plymouth in New England," came to Plymouth in the third ship, *Ann*, in 1623, and died there in June, 1624. An historian writes of Mr. Morton "as one of the principal among the best and most useful members of the body [Pilgrims] who arrived in that vessel;" and another writes of him "as a gracious servant of God, an unfeigned lover and promoter of the common good and growth of this plantation, and faithful in whatever public employment he was entrusted with." (See sketch in Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*.) He was the brother-in-law of Governor Bradford and father of three sons, namely: Nathaniel Morton, the eminent author of New England's Memorial and secretary of the Colony for many years; John Morton, one of the founders of Middleborough and its first representative to the General Court of Plymouth Colony; Lieutenant Ephraim Morton, one of the foremost men of the Colony in civil, military and ecclesiastical affairs, and the ancestor of Governor Marcus Morton, and his son Marcus Morton, chief justice of Massachusetts, and Honorable Perez Morton, attorney-general of Massachusetts.

Vice-President Morton's descent is from John, the second son, the line of descent being: George¹ and Juliana (Carpenter) Morton; John² and ——— Morton; John³ and Mary (Ring) Morton; Captain Ebenezer⁴ and Mary (Foster) Morton; Ebenezer,⁵ jr., and Sarah (——) Morton; Livy⁶ and Hannah (Daley) Morton; Reverend Daniel Oliver⁷ and Lucretia (Parsons) Morton.⁸

Mr. Morton's father, the Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton, and his grandfather, Rev. Justin Parsons, were clergymen of the Congregational Church, and the latter was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army, as was also his grandfather, Livy Morton, and great-grandfather, Captain Nathan Frary. He was the fourth child of Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton, and was born at Shoreham, Vt., May 16, 1824. Early in life he determined to engage in mercantile pursuits and to this end became a merchant's clerk, and afterwards a merchant in Hanover, N. H., where he continued until 1850, when he entered the firm of Beebe, Morgan & Company, then one of the leading dry goods houses in Boston. The following year this firm opened a branch house in New York city, to which Mr. Morton was detailed as resident partner and manager. He withdrew from the firm January 1, 1854, to establish the dry goods commission house of Morton & Grinnell. In 1863 he opened the banking houses of L. P. Morton & Co.

in New York, and L. P. Morton, Burns & Co. in London, which soon attained prominence in financial circles. In 1869 the firm became Morton, Bliss & Co. in New York, and Morton, Rose & Co. in London, where his principal partner was Sir John Rose, formerly financial minister of Canada. It was through this house that, in 1878, the United States government paid Great Britain the Halifax Fishery Award of five millions five hundred thousand dollars. Mr. Morton was one of the noted American bankers whose advice and assistance were sought by the Treasury Department in the movements resulting in specie payments. Chief among the steps taken in this connection was the formation, April 5, 1878, of the syndicate which proposed purchasing from the government fifty millions of four and a half per cent. bonds at 100½. This syndicate was headed by Morton, Bliss & Co.

Early in Mr. Morton's business career in New York he evinced an interest in public affairs, and his counsel and advice were sought and given in the political concerns of the Republican party, especially of New York, but not until 1876 did he enter actively into political life. In this year he was, without his knowledge, nominated for Congress by the Republican party in the Eleventh District, and although unsuccessful, he nevertheless materially reduced the usual Democratic majority. It is indeed claimed that he was elected but counted out.

In 1878 he was appointed by President Hayes honorary commissioner to the Paris Exposition, and in the autumn of the same year he was again nominated for Congress, and after a vigorous canvass was elected by 6,000 majority, which majority was larger than the number of all the votes of his opponent, and it was the first time the district was carried by the Republicans.

Mr. Morton took his seat in the Forty-sixth Congress March 18, 1879, (this meeting being called in advance of the regular session) and he immediately took a high position in the legislative councils and work, and was an authority on questions of finance.

In 1880 he was again re-elected to Congress from the same district, which has never since been represented by a Republican.

When the Convention of 1880 had nominated the Honorable James A. Garfield for president of the United States, it turned to New York to find a candidate for vice-president, and Mr. Morton was urged to permit the use of his name. He, however, declined the honor, and the choice then fell upon Mr. Arthur, and in the campaign following Mr. Morton threw the whole weight of his influence in support of the candidates, thereby contributing largely to the triumphant result.

Mr. Garfield offered him the choice of secretaryship of the navy or the position of minister to France. He accepted the latter office, and in the summer of 1881 sailed with his family for the French capital. Mr. Morton's advent into France was in the day of M. Gambetta, and he soon won that statesman's friendship and esteem, which continued until his death and was of great value to him as minister of the United States. The pre-eminent fitness of the new envoy was at once apparent, and the success of his diplomatic career has probably never been surpassed if ever equaled by any American representative to a foreign court. Shortly after President Cleveland entered upon the duties of his office, Mr. Morton resigned. Upon taking his official departure, M. Grevy said:

It is with lively regret that we witness your departure. We have always appreciated your high character and great courtesy; you have won the sympathy of all, and I only wish that the custom and tradition of the two countries permitted me to ask as a favor your retention in office.

During the presidential campaign of 1884, while he was yet in France, the *New York Herald* suggested Mr. Morton's name to the Republicans for nomination to the presidency.

In January, 1885, he received twenty-eight votes in the Republican caucus of the New York Legislature for the United States senatorship, William M. Evarts being the successful candidate, and two years later his name was again used in the same connection, when upon receiving thirty-six votes on the first ballot, he withdrew in favor of Mr. Hiscock, who was elected.

After General Harrison had received the nomination for the presidency in 1888, the Republican Convention selected Mr. Morton for the vice-presidency, as the strongest and most available candidate to carry the Empire State for the ticket. He was nominated on the first ballot by a vote of 592 in a total of 832, and the well known result proved the wisdom of the choice.

His career as vice-president of the United States has been most dignified, and being called upon to represent the president in various important ceremonies, he has won general admiration.

He is a man of culture and large wealth and his country-seat, Ellerslie, is perhaps the finest on the Hudson. In both public and private life he has ever dispensed a generous hospitality, and is known in all quarters for his liberal charities.

Mr. Morton married (1) October 15, 1856, Lucy Kimball, who died June 21, 1871; (2) February 12, 1873, Anna Livingston Street, their children being Edith Livingston, Lena Kearney, Helen Stuyvesant, Lewis Parsons, Alice and Mary.

SILAS DEAN PRESBREY.*

Among the papers that came officially into the hands of the administrator of the estate of the late Captain Seth Presbrey, was a document bearing the following inscription:

To the generations of Presbreds in coming time I bequeath this genealogical document.

This paper bears date "Taunton, April, 1845," and the statements made therein are doubtless trustworthy. There has been question about the spelling of the name, some scholars claiming that no such spelling as Presbrey is found in books of heraldry, but always Presbury; still many of the family prefer Presbrey.

William Presbrey was born in the city of London about the year 1690. When ten years of age he was impressed on board a man-of-war, where he remained until about twenty-one. One summer when the ship was lying in Boston harbor, he with others was permitted to go on shore, and he strayed away from his companions. Passing through Roxbury, he pushed on through fields and woods four days, subsisting on berries. He now found himself in Taunton. His first stopping-place was at the house of Mr. Nathaniel Crossman, on what is now called Cohannet street, nearly opposite White's Music Hall. Mr. Crossman was a farmer, miller and shoemaker, and he hired the young stranger as man-of-all-work. It is said that he rigged the first properly equipped vessel on Taunton River, which was a sloop built at Benjamin King's landing in Raynham. He bought land and built a house near "Spring

*Prepared by Mrs. S. H. Emery.

Brook," where, after marrying Hannah Smith, he lived till he was eighty-one years old. He had two sons, William and Joseph, and one daughter, Hannah, who died early. William was a coaster and shoemaker, and lived at the part of Taunton known as the Weir.

William married Mary White and died when about forty-five, leaving five sons and four daughters, as follows: William, Seth, John, Simeon, Levi, Lydia, Mary, Abigail, Betsey. They all married and left families. The other son of the original William, Joseph, also lived at the Weir. He married Molly Baker, and died when seventy-five, leaving two sons and four daughters: Elisha, Joseph, Sarah, Patty, Mary and Hannah. Seth, the second son of William and grandson of the first William, was born in Taunton, September 17, 1752. He married Sarah Pratt. Their children were seven: Seth, jr., Sarah, Barney, Allen, who died early, and another Allen, Billings and Samuel. Seth Presbrey, jr., married Mary Dean, the fourth in descent from Walter Dean, January 19, 1808. To Seth, jr., and Mary were born four children: Silas Dean, Benjamin Franklin, Billings Troop, and Harriet Malaney. Billings Troop Presbrey, who was born August 28, 1815, married, January 18, 1838, Clarissa Burt Dean, daughter of Colonel Israel Dean. They had one child, Silas Dean Presbrey, who is the subject of this sketch. He was born October 19, 1838. He lived at the Weir and attended the public school till fitted for the high school, which he entered in the spring of 1852, when thirteen years of age. The high school was then held in the old Spring Street Church and was in charge of Ozias C. Pitkin as principal, and Miss Mary G. Reed and Miss Emeline Lothrop as assistants. In this school he fitted for college. Mr. Pitkin was followed by Mr. Ruggles, Mr. William L. Gage and Mr. William E. Fuller during his course of study there. The young man was well prepared for the college examinations, as in July, 1856, he was admitted to Harvard College "without conditions." The next four years were those of the college student who enjoys his privileges but feels it right to help bear the expenses of such a course of study. During the winters he taught school in Taunton. The last two years of his college course by his standing in his class he became entitled to one of the State scholarships, which was granted him. During his college course he had the following honorary "parts": Junior exhibition, May 3, 1859, a Latin version from Tennyson, the "Lotus Eaters," (translated into Latin hexameters); senior exhibition, October 18, 1859, a dissertation, "The Poetic and Scientific Love of Nature;" his "part" at commencement, July, 1860, a disquisition, "Parliamentary Manners." He maintained a good rank in his class notwithstanding the overwork required of one who "went out to teach" so depressed his vitality that he was obliged to lose six weeks of his senior year by reason of an attack of pneumonia. At his graduation he was chosen a member of the Phi Beta Kappa of Harvard. On returning to Taunton he entered the office of Dr. Henry B. Hubbard for the study of medicine, his chosen profession. In October of the same year he joined the class in the Harvard Medical School and was thus well started in his life work. Mr. William E. Fuller resigning his position as principal of the high school, young Presbrey was invited to take his place. He accepted the position, though with a great pang of disappointment at this interruption to his studies. During his principality the school, which had no curriculum of study, was graded and a systematic order of study covering a four years' course was adopted and put in successful operation. In 1864 he returned to his studies, to which he had devoted all his spare time

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



George Brabook

while teaching. October 19, 1863, he married Sarah Williams Briggs, second daughter of Artemas and Susan Shaw (Williams) Briggs. He again joined his class in the Harvard Medical School and continued his studies till his graduation in medicine in 1865. In the fall of 1864 he was appointed by the governor resident physician at the Tewksbury State Almshouse, where he got the first real experience in the everyday work of his profession. He soon opened an office in Taunton and was appointed the first "city physician." He filled the office till 1870. In 1865 he was admitted a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and has held offices in that society and in the Bristol North District Medical Society, of which he was president in 1869-70. In May, 1868, he removed to his present residence at the corner of Weir and Harrison streets. In 1866 he was elected a member of the School Committee, which office he held till January, 1872. After five years he was again elected, and remained on the board till 1884, when through the pressure of other duties he resigned. He was long one of the standing committee on the High School. For several years he has been one of the trustees of Bristol Academy. In July, 1877, he was appointed by the governor one of the medical examiners of Bristol County. He was one of the founders and some time president of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society. He is a member of the American Medical Association and one of the vice-presidents of the American Academy of Medicine. Beside attending to a large and responsible practice, he has found time to publish articles in the medical journals which were of much value. In the spring of 1881 he was chosen one of the Board of Water Commissioners of Taunton, and still retains the position. In 1881, finding himself much worn out, he joined one of Tourjee's excursion parties and passed the summer in a trip through England, Scotland and portions of the continent. He returned in September with new strength and courage for his great work.

In 1886-87 Dr. Presbrey became greatly interested and was instrumental in the establishment of a city hospital, which was incorporated as the Morton Hospital in 1888, of which corporation the doctor has been president from the beginning. The dedicatory address at the opening of the hospital, January 3, 1889, was delivered by Dr. Presbrey. A fuller account of the institution is found elsewhere.

Dr. Presbrey has a large practice in Taunton and the neighboring towns. He wins the love of his patients by his cheery and sympathizing manner in the sick room, and their confidence by his skillful treatment of their diseases.

Dr. and Mrs. Presbrey have had three daughters: Clara Briggs, born August 26, 1864, graduated at the Harvard Annex; Florence Nathalie, born August 20, 1869; she was graduated from Smith College in Northampton; and Laura Edith, born August 24, 1871; she died during her junior year at Smith College, where her sister graduated.

GEORGE BRABROOK.

George Brabrook, whose portrait appears in connection, was born in Acton, Mass., November 9, 1828, a son of Joseph and Sally (Adams) Brabrook. He received his education in the schools of his native town, and remained at home working on his father's farm until twenty-one years of age. The following year he studied civil engineering, and soon after received an appointment on the government survey, which he declined to accept. In 1850 he came to Taunton and entered the employ-

ment of Reed & Barton as shipping clerk, where his brother Alfred had been a book-keeper and agent many years.

In 1859 Mr. Brabrook was admitted a partner in the firm. Since the incorporation of the company in 1888, he has been treasurer.

Alfred Brabrook, his elder brother, entered the employment of Reed & Barton in 1837, and has been a book-keeper and salesman and active worker for the interest of the company. He recently retired after more than half a century of faithful labor.

Both of the brothers entered the employ of Reed & Barton,* then young men, and both attained marked reputations for integrity and responsibility, which have rendered their services of great value.

George Brabrook married, October 25, 1860, Eliza Hale Knowles, of Boston, born January 31, 1831, a descendant in her mother's line from Rev. Samuel Danforth, the fourth minister of Taunton in 1687. They have two sons, viz.: (1) Carleton Brabrook, born February 10, 1863, a graduate of Harvard College, class of 1885; also of Columbia College Law School, New York, in 1890, and was admitted a member of the New York bar in 1891; he is now connected with Reed & Barton; (2) George Hale Brabrook, born August 21, 1871, is a graduate of Harvard College, class of 1893.

The ancestor of the Brabrook family was Joseph,¹ who was in Concord, Mass., in 1669. The lineal descent from Joseph¹ was Joseph,² Benjamin,³ Benjamin,⁴ Joseph,⁵ of Acton, father of Alfred and George Brabrook, of Taunton; Joseph Adams, of Lowell, died April 2, 1883; Rev. Benjamin F. Brabrook, of Davenport, Iowa, a Baptist minister, who died June 9, 1853, and Sarah E. A. Brabrook, of Taunton.

Prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.

GEORGE BARROWS.†

George Barrows was born in Attleboro', May 12, 1815, son of Ezra and Beebe (Peck) Barrows. His father, who was a worthy farmer, died when he was a child; his mother subsequently married Capt. Jacob Ide, and George resided at his mother's new home until he was sixteen years of age when he went into a store and subsequently attended the academy in Pawtucket some two years. Being anxious to obtain an education, and out of health in pursuing his studies, he went to Oberlin, O., and entered the manual labor school; there, after a few months' study and labor combined, he developed a physical organization, which carried him in after life through the constant strain and wear arising from the indispensable demands of his arduous profession. As an incident, with a few of his muscular fellow-students he volunteered to cut a large portion of the timber used in erecting two of the present college buildings. George left the Oberlin institution, and at the age of twenty-one entered Amherst College, where he was graduated in 1840, receiving his degree of A. M. in 1843, after a visit to Illinois of two years.

He then entered the office of Doctors Manchester and Barrows,‡ of Pawtucket, spending three years in the study of medicine; he afterwards attended the lectures at

* See notice of Reed & Barton's works in Chapter XXX, pp. 652-56, of Industries.

† Prepared by Dr. E. U. Jones.

‡ Dr. Ira Barrows, the elder brother of George, long a resident and extensive practitioner of Providence.

the Pittsfield Medical College, under Dr. Childs (lieutenant-governor) and received his diploma. His mind having become interested in the cause of homœopathy, he made the science, developed by Hahnemann, a study, and adopted it for a life profession. With his usual eagerness, after the reception of a new truth, he openly proclaimed it, and thus became the introducer of the new science in Pittsfield.

In 1846 Dr. Barrows opened his office in Taunton, the only physician of that school. After a few years' practice he attended the Philadelphia Homœopathic Medical College, receiving his diploma there. During his practice in Taunton he was associated with many young men, including Doctors Graves, Jones, Hayward, Harris, Cushing and others, two of whom he left as long co-operating friends in the same field of medical practice. A large number of students also received his instruction and kind aid in their commencement of practice, and his memory and that of his amiable family will remain a pleasant oasis in their lives. In 1848, Dr. Barrows married Miss Jane E. Wells, of Otis, who survived him with an only son, and who make their home in the West.

For the long term of thirty years Dr. Barrows responded to the calls for professional service of thousands in this vicinity, afflicted with the numerous "ills flesh is heir to." He passed in and out of hundreds of homes, administering to the best of his ability and skill to the wants of his patients, to the poor and indigent as to the more favored. All received his large-hearted sympathy, and if he erred in his diagnosis or conclusions, it was an error of the head, not of the heart. If in the course of events there came any friction from competition, or the diverse opinions of medical brethren of the many schools, he preferred the quiet, unobtrusive course, leaving controversy to others. While he was no controversialist, he has written much in defence of what he considered right, from which he could not be moved. He liked a spirited horse, but seldom followed one, although owning many, never being anxious to make a show. He was an occasional dealer in real estate, but, being more absorbed in the duties of his profession, he seldom made a remunerative trade. The Medical Society, of which he was for more than twenty years a valued and worthy member, and the community in which he so long resided, mourned the loss of a kind friend, neighbor, physician and estimable fellow-citizen, who suddenly departed in the prime of life and in the midst of usefulness. Dr. Barrows, at the time of his death, was the oldest medical practitioner in the city, and with three exceptions (Drs. Wood, Chace and Nichols) the senior of twenty-five professional residents at that time.

His death occurred January 19, 1878, and the place of his burial in Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Taunton, is marked with a marble monument, placed there by his many friends. His brother, Dr. Ira Barrows, who died in Providence, October 14, 1882, rests by his side.

LYMAN EUSTIS BRIGGS.*

Lyman Eustis Briggs was son of Artemas and Susan Shaw (Williams) Briggs, of Dighton. His grandparents were Nathaniel and Mary (Winslow) Briggs. Mr. John C. Briggs, of New York State, a relative, says the family history can be traced back

* Prepared by Mrs. S. H. Emery.

ten generations to Sir Robert Briggs, of England. Mr. Artemas Briggs and his brother, Charles Albert Briggs, were flour, grain and hay merchants, having a store in Taunton at the Weir and in Newport, R. I. They did a large business. Their warehouses were at one time among the largest in New England. They owned some and employed other vessels to bring their produce from New York and elsewhere, and gave occupation to the greater part of the Taunton River fleet. They were considered excellent business men. Lyman, the subject of this sketch, was born June 6, 1839. He received his education in the Taunton schools and was so good a scholar, with such aptitude for business, that when eighteen years old, he was taken by the firm as book-keeper. When twenty-five he became a leading member of the firm of Briggs & Company, and remained so as long as he lived. In 1862 he married Miss Caroline F. Pratt, daughter of William Pratt, of Assonet. They had three children: Mabel, born December 25, 1868; Clarence, born August 21, 1872; Edith, born April 28, 1874. Of these only Clarence is now living. Mrs. Briggs died May 3, 1881. June 6, 1882, Mr. Briggs married Jennie L. Pratt, daughter of Elisha L. and Lydia V. (Robinson) Pratt. Lyman Eustis Briggs is the only child of the second marriage. Mr. Briggs died July 17, 1891. He had two brothers, Nathaniel, who died when thirty-three years old, leaving a wife and child, and Wallace, who with his cousin, Charles F. Briggs, were in company with Lyman, and now carry on the business as flour, grain and hay merchants. Mr. Wallace Briggs attends to the business in Newport and resides there. Mr. Briggs had four sisters: Mrs. Dr. Murphy, Mrs. Dr. Presbrey, Mrs. Albert Hathaway, and Mrs. Goodwin, who resides with her mother. Mr. Briggs was quiet and retiring in manner, kindly in his feelings, and ready to help those who needed aid. No one spoke evil of him or accused him of dealing unfairly. The *Gazette* at the time of his death says: "Mr. Briggs was beloved by all who knew him, whether in family relations or business circles. He was one of our most popular citizens." To his mother, who lives to mourn his loss, he was the faithful, thoughtful and tender son, and in his family the loving husband and father. He was exceedingly fond of flowers and of all that is beautiful in nature. Mrs. Briggs assures me she has in her possession the coat of arms of the three families with which she is connected—the Briggs, the Pratt, and the Williams, her mother belonging to the Williams family. She also has the picture of Lord Chief Justice Pratt, to whom the family were related. The tradition in her family is that James L. Valentine, an ancestor some generations back, gave the land for the Boston Common, but Nathaniel B. Shurtleff states in his *Topographical and Historical Description of Boston*, that the Common was bought of William Blackstone in 1634—all his interest in the peninsula—for thirty pounds, and that the town set apart what is now the Common, never to be broken up into house lots, in 1640, since which time the town ordinance has been strictly observed.

FRANCIS BAYLIES.*

The Baylies Family in this country came from Quaker stock in England a hundred and fifty years ago. They trace their descent to Thomas Baylies, who married

* Prepared by Mrs. S. H. Emery.



August



Engr. by F. C. Herman N.Y.

Lyman C. Briggs,

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Esther Sergeant, and I here give the marriage covenant between them as found in Mr. Francis Baylies' own handwriting, a copy of the original document* deposited in Historical Hall:

WHEREAS Thomas Baylies, son of Nicholas Baylies of the parish of Alve-church and the county of Worcester, and Esther Sergeant, daughter of Thomas Sergeant of Ifulford-Heath in the parish of Soly-hull in the county of Warwick, yeoman, having declared their intentions of taking each other in marriage before severall publick meetings of the people called Quakers, in Warwickshire, according to the good order used amongst them, whose proceedings therein after a deliberate consideration thereof were approved of by the said meettings, they appearing clear of all others and having consent of their parents and relations therein concerned. Now these are to certify all whom it may concern that for the full accomplishment of their said intentions, this Fifth day of the Fourth month commonly called June in the year according to the English account One Thousand Seven Hundred and Six they, the said Thomas Baylies and Esther Sergeant, appeared in a public and solemn assembly of the aforesaid people and others being met together for that end and purpose in their publick meeting place att Ifulford-heath in the county of Warwick, and in a solemn manner he, the said Thomas Baylies, taking the said Esther Sergeant by the hand, did openly declare as followeth: "Friends, I desire you to be my witnesses yt in ye presence of God and this assembly, I take this my friend Esther Sergeant to be my wife, promising, with the Lord's assistance, to be to her a true and faithful husband till death doth separate us asunder." And then and there the said Esther Sergeant did in like manner declare as followeth: "In ye fear of ye Lord and the presence of this assembly whom I desire to be my witnesses that I take this my friend Thomas Baylies to be my husband, promising with God's assistance to be to him a loving and faithful wife till death separate us."

Thomas and Esther Baylies now wrote their names, and as witnesses Nicholas Baylies, Thomas Sergeant, Elinor Sergeant, their parents, and forty-three others subscribed their names.

Mr. Thomas Baylies came from London to Boston with his son Nicholas and daughter Esther in 1737, and a few months later went back to England and returned with his wife and daughters Mary and Helen. His son Nicholas in 1738 married Elizabeth Park, of Newton. They had seven sons and one daughter. Two of these sons were graduated from Harvard College—William and Hodijah. Another son, Thomas Sergeant, was father of Dr. Alfred Baylies, so long a beloved and skillful physician in Taunton. William, a distinguished and eminent physician, was the father of Francis Baylies, the subject of this sketch. Mr. Francis Baylies was born October 16, 1783. His mother was Bathsheba White, daughter of Hon. Samuel White, of Taunton. At the residence of his grandfather Mr. Baylies was born. After preliminary studies in the best schools of Taunton he went into his brother William's office and studied law. In 1810 he commenced the practice of law in Taunton. In 1812 he became register of probate, and held the office until 1821. He was a member of Congress from 1821 to 1827, and a member of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1827-28-29-30-31 and 1835. In 1832 Mr. Baylies was appointed by President Jackson charge de affaires to Buenos Ayres. On going to Buenos Ayres he was accompanied by Mrs. Baylies and his daughter and by Mr. Joseph Moulton, brother of Mrs. Baylies, as secretary of legation, and by Miss Leonice M. Sampson. He remained about a year. In 1830, after the death of General David Cobb, Mr. Baylies delivered a eulogy on his life and character; and in 1831 a Fourth of July oration

* This "document" is marked in Mr. Baylies' handwriting thus: "Marriage certificate of my great-grandfather Thomas Baylies and my great-grandmother Esther Sergeant. The first of the Parish of Alvechurch in the county of Worcester, the last of Ifulford-Heath in the parish of Soly-hull in the county of Warwick, England."

before the Taunton Lyceum. In 1836 he delivered an appropriate and eloquent address on the consecration of Mt. Pleasant cemetery. In 1837 he delivered a speech on "The Aspect of the Times," before the Whigs of Taunton. In 1845 he pronounced a eulogy on the life and character of Benjamin Russell, the accomplished editor of the *Boston Centinel*, before the Grand Lodge of Free Masons.

The History of Plymouth Colony, published in two volumes in 1832, was the leading literary and historical production of his life. He contemplated publishing a history of Taunton and had made many notes for that purpose, but they were all destroyed in the great fire of 1838. Mr. Baylies was one of the trustees of Bristol Academy, from 1818, twenty-eight years, when he resigned. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Mr. Baylies married, June 23, 1822, Mrs. Elizabeth (Moulton) Deming, daughter of Howard and Mary White Moulton. She was sister-in-law of General John E. Wool, of Troy, N. Y. They had one daughter, Harriet, born May 4, 1823. She was married to Nathaniel Morton, son of Governor Morton, September 29, 1846. Mr. and Mrs. Baylies had a lovely home and one of the largest and best private libraries in the vicinity, if not in the State. They adorned the home they had made for themselves by polished and elegant manners. He was a gentleman of the old school, hospitable, and a fine conversationalist. Mr. Baylies died October 28, 1852. After his death, at a meeting of the Bristol County bar, when Edmund H. Bennett, then a young man, served as secretary, the following resolution, proposed by Timothy G. Coffin, the eminent lawyer of New Bedford, was adopted:

RESOLVED, That in Mr. Baylies' decease we are called upon to mourn the loss of a sincere friend and esteemed fellow citizen—a patriot and statesman whose public services have reflected high honor upon himself and his country—an accomplished scholar, who by his varied acquirements and solid judgment deservedly ranks among the brightest ornaments of American literature—a gentleman whose generous heart and noble bearing through a long life have won the love and veneration of his townsmen, of the bar and of the Commonwealth.

CHARLES RICHMOND ATWOOD.

Charles R. Atwood was born in Dighton, January 20, 1804, son of George and Anna (Richmond) Atwood. His father removed to Taunton in 1808 to take charge of the "Taunton Hotel." Charles was then four years of age. He attended the Primary School, following in others of more mature grade, and closing at Bristol Academy, then under the charge of Rev. Simcon Doggett, and with Mr. Bailey, his successor.

A youth of fourteen, he entered the store of Samuel Gushee, remaining until the decease of Mr. Gushee; then clerk in the store of *Hodges & Seaver*; bookkeeper of Crocker, Bush & Richmond, Whittenton Mills; also in the store of Richmond & Danforth at Hopewell, and for a time recording clerk in the office of the clerk of courts.

A few years later he entered into business with James P. Ellis, under the firm name of Atwood & Ellis; afterwards associated in the firm of Atwood, Smith & Leonard at Hopewell, successors of Richmond & Danforth. Mr. Leonard retiring, Atwood & Smith removed to City Square with the dry good business. Disposing of his inter-



*Adopted
by the
Board of Directors*

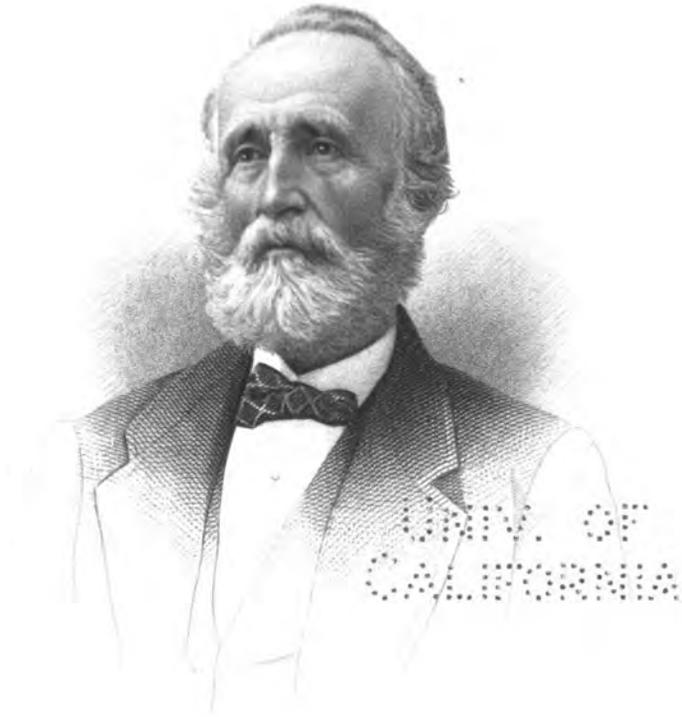
Faint, mostly illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. Some words like "The", "and", "of" are visible.

CHARLES ...

Faint text block following the section header.

Jan. 20 1882

Faint text block at the bottom of the page, possibly a signature or date.



Engraved by H. H. Smith

July 4
C. R. Wood

70 1910
ANSON LIAO

est to Mr. Smith a few years later, he became secretary and treasurer of the Cohasset Mutual Insurance Company, which was closed by the misfortunes of the great fire of Fall River in 1843.

He was also associated with C. R. Vickery in the auction business; then became a member of the firm of Atwood & Dean in the grain and flour business, Weir village, for several years.

Meantime associating himself with Messrs. Dixon, Vickery and others, they organized the "Phœnix Crucible Manufacturing Company," and Mr. Atwood became its agent and treasurer, conducting the business thirty-four years, until failing health required him to relinquish its responsibilities to his son, Henry Dean Atwood, in 1876.

In all these various relations he sustained an unsullied reputation as a business man and friend. Although his advantages for an early education were limited, he attained by his own studious habits and persevering industry, a good, practical and classical education.

He had a remarkably retentive ideal mind and a vivid imagination, and from early youth, notwithstanding being constantly absorbed in the cares of business, he made more contributions of poetry and prose to the local and metropolitan papers than any writer in business circles within our knowledge. They would amply fill a large volume and many of his productions were of a high order, evincing rare poetical genius.

He was ever ready on all occasions to respond to the requests of associations, however humble in position, for an original ode or poem, always cheerfully and gratuitously contributed, and often was his muse stirred with these incidental effusions of his genius.

From this cheerful field of the labor of love and kindness he was greatly missed. Within the few of his last years while confined to his house with a gradually wasting illness, he contributed a large number of historical and antiquarian sketches, reminiscences of ancient residences, landmarks, events, and familiar characteristics of men to the newspapers, which have been published in book form by his son.

Mr. Atwood represented this town in the Legislature of 1861-62, and was a member of the Board of Selectmen of 1850-51. He was a trustee of the State Lunatic Hospital nearly twenty years, performing the duties in the most acceptable manner.

On the evening of December 18, 1877, surrounded by his family and some intimate friends, he passed away without a pain as quietly as a child would enter upon its slumber. His remains were interred in a spot he had prepared with special care and dedicated with filial affection to his father and mother in Mount Pleasant Cemetery.

The following beautiful poem was written by Mr. Atwood on his seventy-third birthday.

DEATH—THE FRUITION OF LIFE.

Alas! for the fetters that mourners wear,
 And alas! for the burdens that faint hearts bear,
 And the haunting sorrow and hungry care,
 And the life that has grown so weary;
 For there is no "Death," though the valley is deep,
 And the eyes are fastened in cruel sleep,
 And the lips cannot comfort those who weep,
 And the home has become so dreary.

But across the valley we all must go,
 To the sound of music so sad and slow,
 To the sound of farewells so faint and low,
 Yet where welcomes mingle with sighing ;
 For the angel of death is kind and true,
 And tenderly beckons the faint heart through
 Where the way is dark, from the old to the new,
 The beautiful home of the dying.

One moment of shrinking, of sweet surprise,
 When the poor lids droop o'er the sightless eyes,
 Then voices of angels, "Awake ! arise !"
 And a whisper of loved ones calling ;
 A whisper so gentle, so sweet, so clear,
 Like the voice of the absent, but ever dear,
 Like the music that steals on the inward ear,
 When the shadows of night are falling.

And the eyes that were blind at last can see,
 And the secret is told, and the soul is free,
 And the spirit has gained its liberty,
 Which inheres in all things purely.
 What greeting from friends of the years gone by !
 What welcomes from lost ones for whom we sigh !
 Who have seemed so far, yet who are so nigh,
 Not lost, but ours securely.

Ah, me ! to that country who would not go,
 To the light and the love that draws us so,
 That, dreaming no more, we might see and know,
 With our doubts no more debating ?
 But the task of to-day must first be done,
 And the battle of life must be fought and won,
 And heaven on earth must be begun,
 While the quiet heart stands waiting.

Mr. Atwood married, September 24, 1832, Susan Padelford Dean, born October 12, 1808, died March 9, 1885. She was the daughter of Robert and Sarah Susan Leavitt (Padelford) Dean, who died April 3, 1850. Robert died May 24, 1822. Children of Charles and Susan P. Atwood: (1) Charles Augustus, born June 25, 1835, died January 7, 1859. (2) Robert Dean, born May 6, 1837, died August 19, 1898. (3) Henry Dean Atwood, born January 29, 1839, a graduate of Harvard, class of 1860; married, April 17, 1861, Alice Brown Williams, daughter of Benjamin F. and Martha (Brown) Williams. Children: (1) Charles Augustus Atwood, M. D.; (2) Carrie Richmond; (3) Harry Church; (4) Susan Padelford; (5) Anna Richmond.

Above prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.

GEORGE HAMPDEN CROSMAN.

George Hampden Crosman was born in Taunton, November 2, 1799, eldest son of Capt. George and Amelia (Keith) Crosman, and seventh in lineal descent from Robert Crosman, an early settler of Taunton. His father, Capt. Crosman, having died in Canton in 1814, George, the subject of this sketch, from the age of fourteen, was the



*Yours truly
S. H. Brown
B. S. C.*

THE

Faint, illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

Faint text at the bottom of the page, possibly a footer or page number.



UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Yours, Respectfully
B. H. Crocker
Ret. Maj. Gen. USA

UNIVERSITY OF
ALABAMA

main support of his mother until her death, Nov. 28, 1853, at 88 years. He entered West Point as a cadet, September 1, 1819, through the kindly offices of Gen. H. A. S. Dearborn, of Roxbury, a friend of his father. He graduated July 1, 1823, and was immediately promoted to second lieutenant in the Sixth United States Infantry. He was ordered on frontier duty at Fort Mackinac, Mich., under command of Gen. Atkinson, and soon after was ordered to Fort Howard and Atkinson, and became adjutant of his regiment in 1824. He was next stationed at Council Bluffs, Iowa, and took active part in the Yellow Stone expedition in 1825. With five hundred men he ascended the Missouri to Porcupine River, two thousand miles above its mouth, being obliged to corral their boats the whole length of route. Lieutenant Crosman was ordered to Jefferson Barracks, Mo., in 1826, and received the commission of first lieutenant, and again was detailed there in 1829. In 1830 he was made assistant commissary and quarter-master, with the rank of captain. He took an active part in the Choctaw Indian War in 1831, on the staff of Gen. Atkinson. He was chief quarter-master under Gen. Taylor in the Black Hawk War in 1832. He was recommended for brevet by Major-General Jessup, for meritorious services during the Creek and Seminole wars; was chief quarter-master on Gen. Gaines' staff in the contest between Mexico and Texas at the Sabine River in 1836-7; chief of Gen. Taylor's staff in the battle and victory over the Seminoles, December, 1837; promoted to full rank of captain in 1838, and chief of Gen. Scott's staff in the Florida Indian campaign. He was assigned to duty in Boston, 1839-40; then to settling military claims in Florida, 1841; again in Boston, 1842 to '45; while stationed there superintended the construction of barracks at Newport, R. I., and en route visited his birthplace and friends in Taunton. He was chief of staff at the military occupation of Texas by Gen. Taylor and actively participated in the battles in 1846; brevetted major on the field for meritorious conduct at the battle of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. He served to the termination of the Mexican War in 1847; a portion of the time in command at Camargo, and was promoted major of staff in 1847.

Major Crosman's executive and financial abilities were so recognized that he was transferred from active field duty in 1856 to a more appropriate position at Philadelphia, in charge of the quarter-master's department of army clothing and equipage; he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of staff, and deputy quarter-master general in December, 1856; assigned to similar duty at St. Louis in 1857; thence quarter-master on Gen. Johnson's staff at Utah, in 1858 to 1860.

At the first threatening of the war, in compliance with the order of President Lincoln soon after his inauguration in 1861, Col. Crosman returned to Washington and was entrusted on an important mission with Gen. Sumner, on a tour through the Northern States and chief cities to learn the disposition of the people, in anticipation of the rebellion by the seceding States. He was next ordered as chief quarter-master with Gen. Patterson, but his able services were required nearer the field of operations, and from 1861 to '64 he was again in command at the Philadelphia arsenal, disbursing immense amounts of munitions of war. In February, 1863, he was promoted colonel in the regular army and assistant quarter-master general, also brevetted brigadier general. In March, 1865, he was brevetted major-general of the United States army for faithful and meritorious services during the Rebellion, also made assistant quarter-master general and chief of the Department of the East in 1866, headquarters at Philadelphia. He soon after retired from active service,

being over the age of sixty-two years, in accordance with a recent law. In all these important and many arduous positions he was a very efficient officer, and his record for ability and integrity was of the highest character. We have undoubted authority for stating that during his responsible positions in the above departments, Gen. Crosman disbursed over one hundred millions of dollars, and in his final settlement with the government not a dollar was missing, and he received a clear and honorable discharge.

Gen. Crosman's record as a man was pure and good, as an officer, socially and morally, that of an old style gentleman. "God's will was his highest aim, and he labored to fulfill it." His labors in Philadelphia during the rebellion were most arduous many times, unceasing day and night, his only rest a few hours on a lounge in his office. A friend called on Secretary Stanton to intercede with him to relieve Gen. Crosman, "as he was anxious for field duty." The secretary's reply was he "did not know where to find an officer as capable to fill the position."

The last few years of his life were spent at home in his invalid chair, quietly, uncomplainingly awaiting the summons from his master for the reward of a faithful life. Gen. Crosman died at his residence in Philadelphia, May 28, 1882, at the age of eighty-four years, and was interred with military honors, leaving a widow, two daughters and two sons, of a family of nine children. While on duty at Jefferson barracks, April 2, 1829, he was united in marriage with Miss Hannah Blair Foster, niece of Major James E. Heron of the United States army, born in Meadville, April 10, 1810. Children: (1) Amelia Keith, born May, 1830; (2) George Hampden, jr., born 1832; (3) Alexander Foster, born 1834; all died in 1836 of scarlet fever. (4) George Hampden, jr., born November 18, 1836; married May C. Wick, of Youngstown, Ohio. (5) Alexander Foster, born 1838; married Daisy Foster, of Cincinnati, Ohio. (6) Frederic Eaton, born in Roxbury 1840; married Josephine Phillips, of Pittsburgh, Pa. (7) James Heron, born in Philadelphia, December 6, 1848; married Nellie Hall, of Alleghany county, Pa. (8) Mary Heron, born in Philadelphia, January 21, 1852; married William Foster Thornton, of Cleveland, Ohio. (9) Margaret Gordon (twin sister of above), married Oliver O. Phillips, of Alleghany, Pa.

Brief record of the sons of General and Mrs. Crosman: George Hampden, jr., was a captain, brevetted major and colonel for gallant services in the U. S. Army. Alexander Foster, a lieutenant-commander, U. S. Navy, of steamship *Kansas*, was accidentally drowned while on service at Greytown, April 1872. Frederic Eaton, a lieutenant in the U. S. Army, was killed at the Weldon Railroad battle, August 19, 1864. James Heron was in the naval service, now in New York.

The general's only brother, John C. Crosman, a highly respected gentleman, born in 1803 in Bristol, died in Boston, March 5, 1891, in his eighty-sixth year. The lineal descent was from Robert¹, Dedham, 1642, Taunton, 1654; Robert, jr.², Nathaniel³, Col. Robert⁴, Dr. George⁵, of Stoughton; Capt. George⁶, Roxbury, Taunton; George, Hampden Crosman⁷, of the United States army.

Gen. Crosman was a descendant in his mother's line from Rev. James Keith, who emigrated from Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1662, and was the first minister of Bridgewater, at twenty years of age. The general's grandfathers, Ephraim Keith, was a graduate of Harvard, and Capt. Job Smith was the leading merchant of Taunton a hundred years ago, 1593.

Prepared by Capt. John W. D. Hall.

ROBERT TREAT PAINE.*

Robert Treat Paine was born in Boston, March 12, 1731. His father, Rev. Thomas Paine, was born in Barnstable, graduated at Harvard College 1717, and ordained at Weymouth, but in consequence of ill health removed to Boston in 1730, and afterwards resigning the ministry engaged in mercantile business.

His mother was daughter of Rev. Samuel Treat, of Eastham, son of Governor Robert Treat, of Connecticut, and was a granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Willard, vice-president of Harvard College.

Mr. Paine studied at the Public Latin School, and graduated at Harvard College in 1749; he had hitherto enjoyed the advantages which wealth could afford to an only son, but his father suffering a loss of property just as he graduated, he thereafter became dependent on his own exertions.

After keeping a school for a year, he made three voyages to North Carolina, acting as master, and in the last going to Fayal and Carliz, and then went as master to the coasts of Greenland on a whaling voyage.

On his return he went in 1755 to Lancaster and commenced reading law with his relative, Judge Willard, and while pursuing his studies, preached at Shirley. Mr. Willard being appointed colonel of a regiment raised for the great expedition of that year to Crown Point, he was appointed chaplain of the regiment, was at the camp at Lake George about three months till it broke up, and while there and at Albany was in company with many high civil and military officers. His sermons at Shirley and at the camp, and maps and plans of the camp and country sketched by him, are still preserved.

He finished his preparatory reading of law in Mr. Pratt's office in Boston, was admitted to the bar in 1757, and commenced practice in Boston, but in 1761 removed to Taunton.

He now constantly attended the Superior and Inferior Courts at Boston, Taunton, Plymouth and Barnstable, and frequently at Worcester and other places. His great powers of mind, profound knowledge of law and habits of thorough investigation early brought him a large practice, which increased till it was probably not exceeded by that of any lawyer in the State. Many of the most eminent gentlemen and merchants of Boston, though he did not reside there, were his clients. Bradford, in his History of Massachusetts, says that as a lawyer he was considered among the most eminent in the province. He was an early and zealous supporter of the popular interest, and in intercourse and counsel with the influential men of the party—with James Otis in particular he was on terms of personal and political friendship; but his professional business was too extensive and important to him to permit him in the earlier part of the contest to devote himself exclusively to politics.

In 1768, when a convention from all the State was called at Boston on account of the troops being ordered here, his presence was desired, and he attended as a delegate from Taunton; his devotion to the cause and high character for inflexible principle and practical wisdom, as well as his eminence at the bar, served to inspire confidence and give him a wide influence.

* Prepared for the "Ministry of Taunton" by Charles Cushing Paine, esq., of Boston, grandson of the signer of the Declaration of Independence. For a fuller account of the family, see note 1, p. 561, Part I.

In 1770 he was married to Sally, daughter of Thomas Cobb, esq., and sister of General David Cobb.

After the Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770, he was immediately, on the 9th of the same month, retained by the town of Boston to conduct the prosecution of Captain Preston and the British soldiers, and at the trials in the following autumn he accordingly took the place of the attorney-general.

In 1773 the time had come when all other interests must yield to the public cause, and he now devoted himself to it. He was chairman of a large committee of the town of Taunton on the tyrannical measures of the government, and drafted the high toned resolutions that were passed. He was a representative from Taunton and was one of the committee which prepared the letter to Lord Dartmouth, one of the leading members on the report on the Hutchinson letters and address for the governor's removal, and chairman of the committee on the impeachment of Chief Justice Oliver—many, if not all, the addresses and reports on both these great measures were at least mainly prepared by him. During the winter session a riot occurred at Marblehead, which caused much uneasiness to the friends of liberty, and he was one of the committee sent there to inquire into it.

In 1774, as soon as the General Court met at Salem, in June, the alarming state of the province was discussed in a secret conclave of the members of the popular party, and it was decided to recommend a Continental Congress. A serious obstacle to the adoption of this measure presented itself: it belonged to the committee on the state of the province to report it to the House, and Mr. Leonard, of Taunton, a friend of government, was on that committee, and the moment such a measure was proposed would make it known to the governor, who would at once dissolve the General Court. To remove the obstacle, Mr. Paine proposed to Mr. Leonard to go home and attend to their law business at the court at Taunton, and return in a few days. Mr. Leonard assented, and they both left. The committee reported, the recommendation of a Continental Congress was voted, and the delegates chosen.

As had been foreseen, the General Court was instantly dissolved; but the work had been accomplished. The governor's messenger arrived before the business was quite completed, and the assembly caused their door to be fastened, and allowed him to knock awhile until they had finished.

"The delegation to the first Congress in 1774," says the biographer of Mr. Gerry, "combined men highest in the esteem and confidence of their fellow-citizens. Massachusetts sent to that assembly Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, Robert Treat Paine, James Bowdoin and John Adams, men whose weight of talent and character was suited to the arduous and responsible duties they were destined to perform. In 1775 Mr. Bowdoin declined a re-election, and John Hancock was appointed in his place. Mr. Cushing retired at the end of the same year, and was succeeded by Mr. Gerry."

Mr. Paine was the only one of the delegates now chosen who did not belong to Boston. The delegates (except Mr. Bowdoin, who never went) left Boston on the 10th August, under a large escort, and at the principal places on their route were received with escorts and other great attentions.

Congress was in session during September and October, and Mr. Paine, on his return to Taunton in November, was received with great rejoicings by the Sons of Liberty.

In 1775, in the winter and spring, he attended the Second Provincial Congress at Cambridge, and was one of the committee on the state of the province. In April he left for the Congress at Philadelphia, which met in May.

The war was now begun and Congress were to carry it on; an army was already in the field and money was readily obtained by the issue of bills; but the great want was of equipments for the army, powder, cannon and fire-arms, and to provide these supplies committees of Congress were appointed, at the head of which as chairman, Mr. Paine was placed, and to the performance of this work he now for a year and eight months devoted himself with unremitting zeal and energy. Of powder there was little in the country and still less of the materials for its manufacture, sulphur and saltpetre. How to obtain saltpetre was a serious question. After much labor and study, and consulting chemists and chemical and other scientific works, Mr. Paine planned practical modes and processes by which it could be obtained, and explained them in a printed essay, which was distributed to all parts of the country; almost infinite labor was then required, by circulars to the assemblies, letters to influential persons and personal applications, to procure its production in sufficient quantities. Great exertions were also required to obtain supplies of sulphur; and when the materials were obtained, to set establishments and mills in operation for the manufacture of the powder. Of cannon and fire-arms, the shape, calibre and dimensions were to be settled, models and drawings made, and foundries and factories set in operation. Large contracts were made and constant supervision exercised to ensure their faithful and prompt execution. A number of factories and mills were also established and conducted for the Continental account. These efforts were attended with great success, and to them the army was largely indebted for its supply of those articles during the early part of the war.

Mr. Paine labored on these committees with untiring assiduity to the end of the year 1776, when he returned home. During this period he was constant in attendance in Congress, taking part in the debates; he also acted on many other important committees.

In November, 1775, he was appointed with R. R. Livingston and Governor Langdon a committee to visit the army on the Northern frontier, with extensive powers as to the increase, plans and destination of it—a commission of great importance and delicacy, from which they returned at the end of December. He was one of a committee to prepare rules of debate; to inquire into the causes of the miscarriages in Canada; to devise ways and means for putting the militia in a state for the defence of America; to establish a hospital; to consider what provision ought to be made for those disabled in the public service; to purchase clothing for the army; to report a method for establishing and training cavalry; in relation to prizes; on admiralty appeals; and on many other matters.

On the 4th July, 1776, he was present in Congress and signed the Declaration of Independence. Mr. Paine arrived home at Taunton, December 30, 1776, in the enjoyment of a high reputation throughout the country for the services he had rendered—his biographer states that his reputation for talents and zeal and activity in the cause now stood as high as that of any man in the State.

He was elected to Congress for 1777 and 1778, but did not again attend; the capture of Philadelphia, near which many of the foundries and powder-mills were situ-

ated, and the arrival in the spring of large supplies from France rendered, his presence there probably less necessary.

In 1777 he took a seat in the Legislature by a vote of both Houses. In May he was elected a representative from Taunton, was part of the time Speaker, was a delegate to a convention of the five Eastern States at Springfield, and in August was unanimously elected attorney-general.

In 1778 he was a delegate to the convention at Hartford for the regulation of prices, and drafted the address; the chairman of a commission appointed by Congress to investigate the causes of the failure of the Rhode Island expedition; one of the Committee of the Legislature for preparing a constitution for the State, and is reported to have been the chief author of the draft—this was one of the first models of an instrument since become so familiar—it gave rise to able discussions, and many alterations and improvements being suggested, was not adopted; but in the convention of 1779, in which Mr. Paine was again on the committee for preparing the draft, it served as the outline from which the Constitution of 1780 was formed.

He was one of the Council in 1779 and 1780, and under the new Constitution was again appointed attorney-general and was one of the committee for revising the laws.

The duties of his office rendered it inconvenient for him to reside out of Boston, and in 1781—after a residence in Taunton of twenty years—he purchased and removed to the large house and estate, formerly the residence of Governor Shirley, at the corner of Milk and Federal streets in Boston.

The office of attorney-general he held from 1777 to 1790, a period of anxiety, distress, crime and rebellion. The advising a new government in all important measures, the confiscation of the estates of tories, and the trials of the insurgents during Shays's Insurrection, were labors added by the times to the arduous duties of that office. After the war was over there followed a period of such exhaustion and lassitude that the foundations of society and morals seemed on the verge of being broken up; the high moral tone of the Revolution yielded under the pressure of debt, taxation, bankruptcy and distress; a hatred of government and laws threatened to become prevalent, and the shades of impending demoralization, anarchy and license cast gloom and anxiety over society. Government was to be maintained and the laws enforced. The attorney-general was not a man to falter in a time of difficulty or danger, and the duties of his office were performed with singular fidelity and great legal ability.

The popularity of John Hancock, the governor, was lessened during this awful crisis, and it may well be supposed that the attorney-general reaped a full share of the ill-will of the disaffected portions of the community.

In 1790 the office of judge of the Supreme Court, which he had declined in 1775, '80, '82 and '84, was again offered to him, and in view of his advanced age he now accepted it. He resigned in 1804, and was chosen to the Council, but declined a reelection; and enjoying his mental faculties in full vigor, and retaining his interest in his friends and country to the close of his life, he died May 12, 1814, aged eighty-three years.

Mr. Paine possessed great intellectual powers and mental activity, an earnest love of knowledge, and great firmness, decision and energy of character; his memory was retentive and ready, his extensive knowledge on all subjects well digested, and his

wisdom practical and operative. As a sound lawyer, and in thorough knowledge of the common law, he had no superior. He had great taste for literature and science, and for many of the mechanic arts, and agricultural pursuits were his delight even in his busiest moments.

Religious faith and trust in Providence were abiding and controlling elements in his character. In the cause of general education he always took a deep interest and constantly urged its importance. He was an unfailing attendant on public worship. His habits were domestic, regular and temperate. He was tall in stature, and a voice, whose tones were a deep bass, a serious if not stern expression of countenance, and a severity as well as frankness of manner gave him the appearance of greater sternness than he possessed. He had kind feelings, warm sympathies, and a social disposition, and his attachments were strong and lasting. Possessing great powers of conversation, wit and humor, and full of anecdote, he delighted in social intercourse, and his family circle was the scene of unrestrained freedom and enjoyment. His hospitality was generous, and his house was the constant resort of his numerous acquaintance. Sterling integrity, inflexible principle, an uncompromising sense of justice were the distinguishing traits of his Spartan character.

k

APPENDIX PART II.

A COUNCIL OF FOUR CHURCHES.

Too late for insertion in its proper place on page 207, Part I. or in the appendix to that part, has come into my possession what claims to be "a true copy" of "four churches met at Taunton October 25, 1763, at ye invitation of the pastor and church there to advise them respecting the unhappy differences that have arisen among them."

The four ministers appear to have been Daniel Perkins, Moderator; Solomon Reed, Scribe; John Porter, John Shaw. The lay delegates Josiah Edson, Jacob Hayward, Daniel Johnson, Apollos Keith, Ephraim Keith, Josiah Snell, Zachariah Snell.

The names of the churches they represent are not given. We might have expected Berkley to be represented by Samuel Tobey, Dighton by Nathaniel Fisher, Raynham by John Wales, Norton by Joseph Palmer, Easton by Archibald Campbell, Mansfield by Roland Green, then pastors of churches in those towns, once a part of Taunton, but these are passed by, and Solomon Reed of the Titicut parish in Middleboro, and John Shaw of what is now Lakeville, and two others are chosen, who find in their "Result" the charge of an excessive use of intoxicants, on several occasions, proved against Rev. Mr. Crocker, but accounted for by reason of the "often infirmities" of the pastor, according to his own explanation, and so the council would have the people study peace and quietness in the circumstances, at the same time cautioning the pastor against excess. The wonder is, with the drinking habits of those days, more ministers were not "excessive" in their use of intoxicants.

WM. H. BARTLETT, POST 3, G. A. R., ONCE MORE.

On p. 521. Note 4, Part I, the date "*June 19, 1873,*" should be "*July 3, 1883,*" when Comrade Lucas made his motion concerning the soldiers' monument. This comrade is our authority for stating that the small amounts realized towards that monument by concerts, etc., were supplemented by liberal contributions from manufacturing corporations and individual citizens, secured principally by Commander Aiden H. Blake, the largest sum so contributed being three hundred dollars.

ODD FELLOWSHIP.

On pp. 588-591, Part I, may be found an account of this order in Taunton. *The Daily Gazette* of July 19, 1893, calls "this a red-letter day in the history of Taunton Odd Fellowship." The corner stone of "Odd Fellow Hall" was on that day laid

with appropriate ceremony on Court street, on a lot adjoining the new "Taunton Theatre," and opposite the Registry Building and the new Court House in process of erection.

SAMPSON'S POND OR ASSAWAMPSETT LAKE.

On p. 723, Part I, the larger body of water from which Taunton is to draw its water supply is called Sampson's Pond. It is also called and perhaps better known as Assawampsett Lake.

GRANDCHILDREN OF HON. HARRISON TWEED.

On pp. 6-9, Part II, biographical, may be added to the notice of Hon. Harrison Tweed the names of his grandchildren, as follows:

Children of Charles Harrison and Helen M. Tweed are: Helen, born Oct. 25, 1883; Harrison, born Oct. 18, 1885; Katherine Winthrop, born August 7, 1888.

Children of Theodore H. and Emily W. (Tweed) Sheldon: Annie Winthrop, born May 4, 1877, died July 30, 1888, aged 11 years; Harrison Tweed Sheldon, born March 7, 1883.

PUBLIC RESERVATIONS AND TAUNTON'S BENEFACTORS.

The "second annual report of the trustees of public reservations" in Massachusetts, who are doing a good work, records the following in Taunton:

The Green, $1\frac{1}{4}$ acres. City. Laid out by the original proprietors.

Woodward Springs, 1 acre. City. The gift of Stimpson Woodward, of Wheeling, W. Va., in 1881.

These "Springs" are about four miles from the "Green," not far from the Norton line.

The electric railroad company propose opening a park near Scadding's Pond, which pond some of our citizens have already named Sabbatia Lake, in anticipation of the proposed opening.

Other names, which, like Stimpson Woodward, are associated with gifts to the town, are Susan Tillinghast (Morton) Kimball, foundress of the Morton Hospital, and William D. Marvell, the donor of the pleasant fountain on the Green.

They are tokens of remembrance from natives of the place, who, in other homes and amid other scenes, look back with pleasure to the ancestral home and the associations of earlier years.

Taunton has great reason to rejoice in the good fortune which has attended her many sons and daughters who, having left their birthplace, have won a good name elsewhere, and have helped to build up other towns and cities.

A recent number of the *Bangor Commercial* has an article commendatory of Mrs. Corelli C. (Williams) Simpson, taught in the Bristol Academy and Taunton High School, and now identified with all the best interests of that city in the Pine Tree State. She is only one of many who thus honor the home of their childhood and perpetuate the good principles which, like good seed sown in the past generations, are still bringing forth good fruit in thousands of happy and useful lives.

In calling the roll of "Taunton's benefactors," the name of Joseph Dean, long time deacon of the church, connected with the First Congregational Society, should not be omitted. Such was his interest in the neglected classes of the city that he built Cedar Street Chapel, now Historical Hall, for mission purposes, and for many years gave money, time and thought to all good work. He was a direct descendant of Dea. Walter Dean, one of Taunton's original settlers and one of its best. Capt. Hall traces his descent as follows: Joseph Dean⁷, eighth child of Robert⁶ and Susan Sarah Leavitt (Padelford) Dean. Robert⁶, the eldest son of Joseph⁵ and Anna (Strobridge) Dean. Joseph⁵, the eldest son of Joshua⁴ and Keziah (Paddock) Dean. Joshua⁴, the second son of Ebenezer³ and Rachel (Allen) Dean. Ebenezer³, the tenth child of Benjamin² and Sarah (Williams) Dean. Benjamin², the third son of Dea. Walter¹ and Eleanor (Strong) Dean.

THE LAST WORD.

If the preface of a book be its prologue, I do not see why the last page—the last stroke of the pen—may not be called, if I may coin a word, its postlogue. One of the calligraphers of the Middle Ages, in his lonely cell, which he called his Scriptorium, after months of wearisome work with his pen, having reached the colophon—the closing sentence—wrote: "Sweet it is to write the end of any book." After more than a year and a half of continuous labor on this work, which I dare not call complete, its end indeed brings relief, but I am conscious also of a sympathy with a later writer—a town historian, who, having finished his work, with small pecuniary recompense, said, as quoted by his son, the Hon. Elijah Morse, "that he had not been without reward, for in its preparation he had held sweet communion with departed worth." I am deeply conscious, moreover, of the many imperfections of my book, and I could wish for longer time to correct mistakes and add to its completeness. This, however, must be left to some later generation and future annalist, who, it is hoped, may reap some advantage from our present undertaking, imperfect as it is. *Vale et salve.*

SUBJECTS,

IN GENERAL, TREATED OF IN THIS BOOK.

FOR A MORE DETAILED ACCOUNT SEE THE TABLE OF CONTENTS FOLLOWING.

TITLE-PAGE, DEDICATION, PREFACE, INTRODUCTION.....	pp. 1—16
TAUNTON, ENGLAND, Chapter i.....	pp. 17—25
FIRST PURCHASERS AND EARLY SETTLERS, Chapters ii, iii.....	pp. 25—97
LANDS ADDED AND LOST, Chapters iv., v.....	pp. 98—160
ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, Chapters vi, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii.....	pp. 161—275
EDUCATIONAL HISTORY, Chapters xiii, xiv.....	pp. 276—306
MEDICAL PROFESSION, Chapter xv.....	pp. 307—325
MILITARY HISTORY, Chapters xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xx, xxi.....	pp. 326—522
PROFESSION OF LAW, Chapters xxii, xxiii.....	pp. 523—561
OFFICE-HOLDERS, Chapter xxiv.....	pp. 562—575
MASONIC ORDER, Chapter xxv.....	pp. 576—587
ODD FELLOWSHIP, ETC., Chapter xxvi.....	pp. 588—593
LANDING PLACES, BRIDGES, ETC., Chapter xxvii.....	pp. 593—612
THE INDUSTRIES OF TAUNTON, Chapters xxviii, xxix, xxx, xxxi.....	pp. 613—680
PRESS, MUSIC, HOSPITALS, LIBRARY, HISTORICAL, AGRICULTURAL CHARIT- ABLE ASSOCIATIONS, Chapter xxxii.....	pp. 681—703
BANKS, EXPRESS, TELEGRAPH, TELEPHONE, STREET RAILWAY, FIRES, FLOODS, FIRE AND WATER DEPARTMENTS, Chapter xxxiii.....	pp. 704—723
HIGH OFFICES HELD, TAUNTON A CITY, TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY, Chapter xxxiv.....	pp. 723—735

AS TO AN INDEX OF NAMES AND SUBJECTS.

The author is aware of the great affection which his antiquarian friends have for a full index of names and subjects in books which they wish to consult. He is unwilling to disappoint them in the present instance, but these hundreds of pages, especially in the military part, have many thousands of names, which it would require more time and space to index than are possible in the circumstances; and then as to subjects, the table of contents which is here appended is so full and minute as to enable any diligent reader easily to find whatever is wanted.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PART I. HISTORICAL.

CHAPTER I.

Taunton, County of Somerset, England — Dr. Toulmin's History — Dr. Thomas Amory's Poem — Taunton's Public Buildings — Church of St. Mary Magdalen — The Castle — Stronghold of the Parliament in Time of Charles I. — The Siege — Col. Blake's Answer to the Summons to Surrender — The Relief — Second Siege — Charles the Second's Revenge — The Duke of Monmouth Proclaimed King — Judge Jeffrey's Bloody Assizes — The Old Taunton and the New — Interchange of Courtesies.....	17
---	----

CHAPTER II.

The Slow Increase of the First Decade of New England — The Marvelous Growth of the Second Decade — The Old Story of Winslow and Hopkins — Miss Elizabeth Pole, the "Gentlewoman" in Winthrop's Narrative — Her "Shute Farm" and the "Pole Plain" — The "Tetiquest Purchase" — The Cohannet Purchase — The Forty-six "First and Ancient Purchasers" — Henry Andrews — John Briant — Mr. John Browne — Richard Burt — Edward Case — Thomas Cooke — David Corwithy — William Coy — John Crosman — John Deane — Walter Deane — Francis Douhtye — John Drake — William Dunn — Mr. Thomas Farwell — Mr. John Gilbert — Thomas Gilbert — John Gilbert — John Gingell — William Hailstone — George Hall — William Harvey — Hezekiah Hoar — Robert Hobell — William Holloway — Notes: The Tetiquest and Cohannet Purchases — The Will of William Deane, of South Chard, England — A Possible Fourth Son of Walter Deane.....	25
---	----

CHAPTER III.

The Forty-six "First and Ancient Purchasers." Continued — John Kingsley — John Luther — George Macey — William Parker — John Parker — Richard Paul — William Phillips — Mr. William Pole — The Widow Randall — John	
---	--

Richmond — Hugh Rossiter — William Scadding — Anthony Slocum — Richard Smith — John Smith — Francis Street — John Strong — Henry Uxley — Richard Williams — Benjamin Wilson — Joseph Wilson — Whence these "Ancient Purchasers" Came and Who Stayed — A Second List of Thirty-five Early Settlers — Of these, Prominent, Edward Bobit, Robert Crosman, John Gallop, William Hodges, James Leonard, Thomas Lincon, Senior and Junior, John Macomber, Oliver Purchase, John Tisdale, John Turner, James Walker, James Wiatt — A Third List of Ninety-six Heads of Families in 1675, when Philip's War Began — Notes: Solemnization of Marriage — Rogers's Eulogium of the Pilgrim Poles — Cole and Drake on the Pole Family — Elizabeth Pole's Will.....	60
--	----

CHAPTER IV.

What Suggested a Settlement in the Ancient Cohannet — The Fisheries — The Grist-Mill at the Falls — The Statement of William Briggs, jr. — The Boundaries of the Eight Miles Square Purchase — Its Streams — The Location of the First Settlers — Their Lands and Home-Lots — Miss Pole's Shute Farm — First Freemen of Taunton — Constable Strong — Captain Pole — Call for More Land — Favorable Answer of General Court — Two Ministers and Miss Pole Provided for — Confirmatory Deed of Philip, the Sachem — Southern Boundary of Taunton Defined by General Court — The Calf Pasture — The Strip of Land between Taunton and Titiquet — An Enlargement of Territory Asked for and Granted — The North Purchase — Mr. Shove's Interest in it Allowed — Quit Claim Deed of Titiquet Indians and also of Major William Bradford — The South Purchase — Assonet Neck Added to Taunton — Governor Hinckley's Confirmatory Deed — Swansey's Claim Adjusted — Note: Petition Concerning Fisheries.....	98
---	----

CHAPTER V.

Division of Lands — Petition from Settlers in the North Purchase to the Town to be Set off as a Precinct — The Town Refuses the Petition — The General Court Petitioned and the Selectmen of the Town Notified — They are Instructed by the Town to Draw up a Remonstrance — Petitions Appear in Behalf of Their Petition — Remonstrants are Heard — Town Instead of a Precinct Asked for by Some — Legislative Committee Appointed to Act, Who Set the Bounds of the North Precinct, which afterwards was Made a Town by the Name of Norton — Settlers in the South Purchase Petition for a Precinct — The Selectmen and other Representatives of the Town Remonstrate — The Legislative Committee Establishes the Bounds of a New South Precinct, which afterwards Becomes the Town of Dighton — The Towns of Raynham and Berkley Established — Norton Becomes the Mother of Easton and Mansfield — New Taunton Petitioned for and Settled on the Connecticut River...	128
--	-----

CHAPTER VI.

The Settled Gospel Ministry of Taunton — William Hook, Pastor, Nicholas Street, Teacher — Probable Members of the Church — Hook, of Southampton, Oxford and Axmouth, England, Taunton and New Haven, New England — Two Fast-Day Sermons and Other Publications — Return to Eng'and — Chaplain in Family of His Relative, Oliver Cromwell, the Protector — Master of the Savoy — Letter to Governor Winthrop — Death and Burial — Street of Bridgewater and Oxford, England, Taunton and New Haven, New England — Letter to the Church in Boston, which had Called Rev. John Davenport — Ministerial Descendants of Street — Notes: The Clergy of New England — Hook a Near Neighbor of the Poles in England — Will of Nicholas Street, Bridgewater, England, Father of the Minister — Will of Rev. Nicholas Street, New Haven.....	161
--	-----

CHAPTER VII.

Rev. George Shove, the Third Minister of Taunton — Marriages — Children and Later Descendants — Landed Estates — Estimate of his Character — Rev. Samuel Danforth, the Fourth Minister of Taunton — Anxiety to Secure Him — His Clerical Descent and Relationship — Liberal Provision for His Support — His Varied Qualifications for Usefulness — The Indian Dictionary — The Election Sermon — Essay on Music — Interesting Letter to Rev. Thomas Prince — The Covenant of Reformation — Letter to Rev. Cotton Mather — Wife and Children — Mr. Danforth's Property — The Town's Care of Him — Death and Burial at the Plain — Note: Burial Places of the Town ..	183
---	-----

CHAPTER VIII.

Rev. Thomas Clap, the Fifth Minister of Taunton — His Ancestry — A Distinguished Family Name — His Wives and Children — Removal to Scituate — Colonel and Judge — Death and Burial — Sermon on our "Likeness to God and Vision of Him" — The Meeting-houses of Taunton — Rev. Josiah Crocker, the Sixth Minister of Taunton — The Family in England — The Relatives in this Country — Settlement in Taunton — Popularity as a Preacher — Letter to Rev. Mr. Prince on the "Great Awakening" in Taunton — Opposition Roused by Evangelism and New Measures — Wives, Children and Later Descendants — Notes: An Old Document Relating to the Call of Rev. Mr. Clap, etc.....	199
--	-----

CHAPTER IX.

Rev. Caleb Barnum, the Seventh Minister of Taunton — His Ancestry — Education — Settlement in Taunton — Patriotism — Chaplaincy in the War of the Revolution — Sickness and Death — Letter of Rev. Mr. Allen, of Pittsfield — Descendants of Rev. Mr. Barnum — Rev. Elias Jones, the Eighth Minister of	
---	--

Taunton — His Call — The Installing Council — The Short Ministry — The Dismission — The Farewell Sermon — Rev. Ephraim Judson, the Ninth Minister of Taunton — His Ancestry — Pastorate in Norwich, Conn. — Settlement in Taunton — Peculiarities — Removal to Sheffield, Mass. — Death — Estimate of Character — Wife and Child — Publications — Notes: Mr. Barnum's Sermons — Letter of Rev. Mr. Allen (the original) — Report of Supply Committee of Taunton Church — The Council Called to Dismiss Rev. Mr. Judson.....	213
---	-----

CHAPTER X.

The Taunton Church Becomes Two Bands — Rev. John Foster, the Pastor of One Band, the Tenth from the Beginning — Rev. John Pipon, the Eleventh — Rev. Luther Hamilton, the Twelfth — Rev. Andrew Bigelow, D.D., the Thirteenth — Rev. Charles H. Brigham, the Fourteenth — Rev. Fielder Israel, the Fifteenth — Rev. Eli Fay, the Sixteenth — Rev. Frederic Meakin, the Seventeenth — Rev. Thomas G. Milstead, the Eighteenth — Rev. John P. Forbes, the Nineteenth, and Present Pastor — The Westville Congregational Church — Rev. Samuel W. Colburn, the Pastor of Another Branch of the Original Church and the Tenth from the Beginning — Rev. Alvan Cobb, the Eleventh — Rev. Thomas T. Richmond, the Twelfth — Rev. George C. Capron, the Thirteenth. Notes: The Deacons — The First Sabbath-schools of Taunton — First Records of the Westville Congregational Church.....	227
---	-----

CHAPTER XI.

The Meeting of Friends — The Sandemanian Meeting — The Protestant Episcopal Church — Parish of St. Thomas — Its Origin — Thomas Coram's Gift — The Glebe — Rev. John Lyon's Ministry — Rev. Wm. W. Wheeler — Rev. John West — Rev. Henry Blackaller — Rev. Samuel Hassard — Rev. Edmund Neville — Rev. Nathaniel T. Bent — Rev. Theodore W. Snow — Rev. Edward Anthon — Rev. Edmund Neville once more — Rev. Thomas K. Vaill — Rev. Robert C. Rogers — Rev. Charles H. Leavoyd — Parish of St. John — Rev. George D. Miles — Rev. Louis De Cormis — Rev. Edward H. True — Rev. S. S. Spear — Rev. Francis Mansfield — Rev. Samuel B. Moore — The Baptist Churches of Taunton — First Church in North Taunton in 1769 — Rev. William Nelson — Rev. Ebenezer Nelson — Division of the Church in 1822 — Ministers of the Portion of the Church Remaining in Taunton — The Second Baptist Church in 1819 — Rev. J. K. Wilson's Account of it — Rev. Silas Hall its First Pastor — Rev. Benjamin C. Grafton — Rev. William G. Trask — Rev. Henry Clark — Rev. John F. Burbank — Rev. James F. Wilcox — Rev. Andrew Pollard — Rev. Joseph C. Wightman — Rev. Joseph K. Wilson, the Ninth and Present Pastor — Deacons and Clerks of the Church — Notes: Capt. Thomas Coram — Town Action in 1755 Concerning the Church of England — Number and Names of Episcopalians in 1787 — "Mutilated Record Book" of St. Thomas Church — Wardens and Vestrymen of St. Thomas Church.....	240
--	-----

CHAPTER XII.

The Trinitarian Congregational Church, 1821 — Its Original Members — Pastors, Rev. Chester Isham, Rev. Erastus Maltby, Rev. Stephen M. Newman, Rev. Heman P. De Forest, Rev. Samuel Valentine Cole — Deacons of the Church, Present Clerk and Sabbath-school Superintendent — The Universalist Church and Society — Incorporation, 1825 — Rev. John B. Dods, Rev. William Fishbough, Rev. W. R. S. Mellen, Rev. George W. Quinby, Rev. J. S. Brown, Rev. Messrs. James E. Bruce, U. M. Fiske, Charles Mellen, Everett L. Conger, Russel P. Ambler, Alpheus B. Hervey, Washington W. Hooper — Deacons, Clerk, Organist, Quartet — First Methodist Episcopal Church, 1830 — Its Ministers and Office-Bearers — The Roman Catholic Church, 1830 — Its Ministry, at St. Mary's Church, Broadway, Church of the Sacred Heart at the Weir, of the Holy Family at East Taunton and of the Immaculate Conception at Whittenton -- The Winslow Congregational Church, 1837 — Its Ministers and Deacons — Congregational Church, East Taunton, 1853 -- Its Ministers and Deacons -- Central Methodist Episcopal Church, 1853 — Its Ministers and Office-Bearers — The Union Congregational Church, 1868 -- Its Ministers and Other Officers — Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, 1874 -- Its Ministers and Office-Bearers — Advent Christian Church, 1879 — Its Officers — First Presbyterian Church, 1885 — Its Pastor and Other Church Officers -- Tremont Street Methodist Episcopal Church, 1888 -- Ministry and Other Office-Bearers -- Salvation Army -- Oakland Union and Arlington Street Society — County Street Union Society — Taunton Union Mission and Associated Charities — Twenty Church Buildings with Ten Thousand Three Hundred Seventy-eight Church Sitzings	258
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

The Educational Interests of Taunton and Vicinity — The First Taunton Schoolmaster. Master Bishop — Mr. Adams, the Taunton Teacher — James Green, the Third Name Connected with the Schools — Rate of Assessment for the Public School — Rev. Samuel Danforth as a School Teacher — Town Action — Mr. Danforth's Letter to the "Honorable Justices at Bristol" — Lord Macaulay on Massachusetts Legislation on the Subject of Education — The Law of 1642 — The Ordinance of 1647 — The Plymouth Colony Enactment of 1663 — The Act of 1677 — Division of Cape-Fishery Money in 1682 — The Latin School of 1685. — The School Land Laid Out in 1701-02 — Town Action on School and Schoolmasters in 1758 — The District System in 1789 — The System Dropped in 1864 — General School Committee and School Superintendent — Classification of Studies and Grading of Schools — Primary, Grammar and High School — Course of Study in High School — The Board of Education in the State — Normal Schools — Teachers Gratefully Remembered — Letter of A. A. Leach -- H. W. Colby's Lines on the "Boys" -- Taunton's Old-
--

Time Teachers—Teachers of Music—Present Condition of the Schools, School-Houses, School-Rooms, Teachers, Pupils—Appropriation of Money by City Council.....	276
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

The Bristol Academy—Taunton School Society—Its Subscribers—Act of Incorporation—Erection of a Building—Choice of Rev. Simeon Doggett as Preceptor—Opening of the School—Address of Preceptor Doggett—Dea. Sumner's Ode on Science—The Code of By-Laws—The Founders of the School—The Successors of Mr. Doggett as Principals—Dedication of the New Academy Building—The Centennial Observance—Historical Address of Judge Fuller—The Banquet—Wheaton Female Seminary—Judge Wheaton, of Norton, its Founder, in Memory of an only Daughter, Deceased—The Generous Endowment—Its Principals—Presidents of its Board of Trustees	292
---	-----

CHAPTER XV.

The Medical Profession—Samuel Fuller, the "Beloved Physician" of Plymouth—His Visit to Salem—His Death—Dearth of Skilled Physicians—"Physick Sent by Dr. Oaka" to Taunton—How Distributed—Thomas Leonard's "Receipt for the Eyes"—Dr. Ezra Deane, First Recognized Regular Physician—Dr. Job Godfrey—His Son, Dr. Jones Godfrey—Doctors David Cobb and William Baylies—Dr. Micah Pratt, the Father and Son—Dr. Samuel Caswel—Dr. William McKinstry—Dr. Ephraim Otis—Dr. Macomber—Dr. Joseph Wetherell—Dr. Philip Padelford—His Son, Dr. Elijah M. Padelford—Dr. Amos Allen—Dr. Foster Swift—Dr. George Leonard—Dr. Ebenezer Dawes—Dr. Alfred Baylies—Dr. William Gordon—Dr. Dan King—Dr. Henry B. Hubbard—Dr. Ira Sampson—Dr. John B. Chace—Dr. Joseph Murphy—Dr. James B. Dean—Dr. Edward G. McCormick—Dr. William H. Gage—Dr. Alfred Wood—Present Members in Taunton of the Bristol North District of the Massachusetts Medical Society—Homœopathy—Dr. Ira Barrows—His Brother, Dr. George Barrows—Dr. Charles Harris—Dr. D. A. Babcock—Dr. Frederick D. Tripp—Dr. Caleb Swan—Present Homœopathic Physicians in Taunton—Eclectic Physicians—Dr. Paul W. Allen—Dr. John S. Andrews—Present Eclectic Physicians—Dentistry—The Earlier and Later Dentists of Taunton—Veterinary Physicians and Surgeons	307
--	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

The First Train Band in Plymouth Colony, 1622—Military Duties of Inhabitants of Plymouth Colony, 1632-36—Organization of the First Military Company of Taunton in 1638—Roster of First Military Company in 1643	
---	--

— The First Known Military Order of the Town Council of Taunton, 1645
 — Commissioned Officers of the First Military Company, 1651-65 -- Roster
 of the First Military Company in 1682 -- Accounts of the First Military
 Company, 1683 -- General Court Order, 1689 -- Election Return, 1690 --
 Order of the Council of War, 1690 -- Letter of Remonstrance, 1690 -- Major
 Walley's Letter, 1690 -- Order of the General Court, 1690 -- Election of Non-
 commissioned Officers in the First Military Company, 1691 -- Accounts of the
 First Military Company, 1691 -- Letter to Major Walley, 1692 -- Captain Thomas
 Leonard's Letter and Arguments against a Division of the First Military Com-
 pany, 1692 -- Letter to William Stoughton, Esq., Department Governor, 1692
 -- Letter Without Address about the Differences, 1692 -- Letter from Sir
 William Phipps, 1692 -- Letter from Captain Macey and Others, 1692 --
 Captain Thomas Leonard's Answer, 1692 -- Militia Laws and Orders of the
 General Court and Council of War at Plymouth, 1643-90 -- Military Dis-
 cipline, 1643 -- Arms, 1643-44 -- Watching and Warding, 1653-75 -- Place
 to Retire, 1653 -- Arms to Meeting on the Lord's Day, 1641-81 -- Train-
 ings, 1642-68 -- Exempted from Service, 1670 -- Arms, Drums and Colors,
 1646 -- Miscellaneous -- Ammunition, 1646-53 -- Custodian of Powder, 1651
 -- Taunton Presented, 1651 -- Iron to Pay Soldier's Wages, 1677 -- Milit-
 ary Company Clerk, 1653-62 -- Arms and Ammunition to Indians, 1648
 -- Guard for Governor, 1653 -- Notes: Manual of Arms -- City Hall Papers 326

CHAPTER XVII.

Military Companies in the North and South Purchases of Taunton -- Thomas
 Leonard's Commission as Captain, 1692 -- Roster of the First Military Com-
 pany of Taunton in 1700 -- Military Discipline in the First Military Company
 -- The First Military Company of Taunton Divided by Ground, 1703 --
 Thomas Leonard's Commission as Major, 1709 -- A List of the First Foot
 Military Company of Taunton, 1710 -- Roster of the First Foot Company
 of Taunton in 1757 -- The Second Foot Company of Taunton, 1703 -- Roster
 of the Second Foot or "Westward" Company of Taunton in 1759 -- Third
 Foot Military Company of Taunton -- Fourth Foot Military Company of
 Taunton -- Fifth Foot Military Company of Taunton in 1719 -- Records of
 the Fifth Foot Company -- A List of the Fifth Foot Company under the
 Command of William Canady, Captain, 1757 -- The Sixth Foot Company of
 Taunton, 1757 -- Troop of Horse, 1658-75 -- Laws and Orders Regarding
 Troop of Horse, 1658-73 -- Roster of Troop of Horse, 1757 -- Troop of
 Horse, 1762 -- Troop of Horse, 1772 -- The First Regiment of Plymouth
 Colony, 1658 -- The First Regiment of the County of Bristol, 1685 -- Records
 of the First Regiment, 1694-1707 -- Military Watch and Alarm of the First
 Regiment, 1706 -- The Third Regiment of the County of Bristol -- Return of
 the Third Regiment -- Taunton Companies in the Third Regiment -- The
 Field Officers of the Third Regiment in 1762 and in 1772 -- Notes: Chiefly
 Biographical -- Seventy-four..... 351

CHAPTER XVIII.

Preparations for War, 1642-73 -- Laws and Orders of the General Court and Council of War -- Preparations for War, 1642 -- Preparations for War, 1643 -- Taunton and Rehoboth Freed, 1644 -- Preparations for the War with the Dutch, 1653 -- Horse and Footmen against Nunegrett, the Nianticke Sachem, 1654 -- Preparations for Expedition against Awashunckes, 1671 -- Preparations for an Expedition against the Dutch at New York, 1673 -- King Philip's War, 1675-6 -- Hostilities Commenced -- Orders of the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1675 -- Narragansett Swamp Fight, 1675 -- Taunton Soldiers in the Narragansett Swamp Fight -- Orders Relating to King Philip's War, 1675 -- Events of King Philip's War in Taunton -- Taunton's Expenses in King Philip's War -- Taunton from 1676 to 1689 -- King William's War, 1689-97 -- Orders of the General Court, 1689 -- Letter to the Town Council of Taunton, 1690 -- Orders of the General Court Continued, 1690 -- Records of the Soldiers of Taunton in King William's War, 1689-97 -- Money Raised for the "Eastward" Expedition, 1689 -- Money Raised for Canada Expedition, 1690 -- Captain Samuel Gallop's Company, Canada Expedition, 1690 -- Impress Warrant, June 24, 1690 -- The Price of Soldiers' Arms, as they were Pressed for the Expedition of 1690 -- The Names of Such as Tender Themselves to go Volunteers against the Common Enemy, 1690 -- Indian Volunteers, 1690 -- Warrant for Billeting Soldiers, 1690 -- Soldiers' Wages -- Nicholas Hall's Wages, 1690 -- William Hack's Wages, 1690 -- Clothing Account Canada Expedition, 1690 -- Joseph Hall's Account -- Robert Crossman's Account -- Taunton Credit for Money Advanced for Canada Expedition, 1690 -- Expedition to Little Compton, 1691 -- Inspection Return, 1691 -- A List of Soldiers Pressed in July, 1692, King William's War -- The Prices of Arms Pressed in Taunton, July, 1692 -- Marks of Some of the Guns -- Impress Warrant, April 17, 1693 -- Major Benjamin Church's Order, July 23, 1695 -- Impress Warrant, July 24, 1695 -- Impress Warrant, July 31, 1695 -- Impress Warrant, August 1, 1695 -- Marching Orders, November 20, 1695 -- Impress Warrant, March 13, 1695-6 -- First Impress Warrant, May 5, 1697 -- Second Impress Warrant, May 5, 1697 -- Third Impress Warrant, May 5, 1697 -- Captain Thomas Leonard's Orders, July 25, 1697 -- Impress Warrant, July 25, 1697 -- Notes: Thirteen..... 380

CHAPTER XIX.

Queen Anne's War, 1702-13 -- Records of the Soldiers of Taunton in Queen Anne's War, 1702-13 -- Impress Warrant, August 24, 1700 -- Impress Warrant, September 10, 1701 -- Impress Warrant, December 22, 1701 -- Impress Warrant, December 6, 1702 -- Impress Warrant, April 11, 1704 -- Captain Leonard's List of Impressed Men, 1704 -- Colonel Nathaniel Byfield's Letter -- Impress Warrant, July 2, 1705 -- Warrant, May 21, 1706 -- Warrant, May 5, 1711 -- Thomas Leonard's Letter -- Impress Warrant, June 7, 1711

— Impress Warrant, June 18, 1711 — Impress Warrant, June 26, 1711 — Warrant, July 13, 1711 — For the Encouragement of Soldiers that Go Forth on the 1711 Expedition — Eastward Frontier War, 1723 — The Old French or King George's War, 1745 — Major Joseph Hodges's Company — Colonel George Leonard's Letter, 1745 — George Godfrey's Letter, 1746 — Troubles in 1749 — Troop of Horse — The French and Indian War, 1754-62 — Campaign 1754 — Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, 1754 — Campaign 1755 — Captain Job Smith's Commission, 1755 — Captain Richard Godfrey's Company, 1755 — A Journal of the March of Captain Richard Godfrey's Company, 1755 — Enlisted and Impressed Soldiers from Taunton in the Campaign of 1755 — Campaign of 1756 — Enlisted and Impressed Men, 1756 — Captain Joseph Hodges's Return, 1756 — Enlistments under Captain Samuel Thacher, 1756 — Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Return, 1756 — Enlistments under Captain Benjamin Williams — Captain Joel Bradford's Return, 1756 — Campaign 1757 — Captain Joseph Hall's Return, 1757 — Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Orders to Captain Joseph Hall, 1757 — Captain Joseph Hall's Company, 1757 — Fort William Henry, 1757 — Captain Arbuthnot's Company, 1757 — Captain Ebenezer Dean's Muster Roll, 1757 — Captain Joel Bradford's Return, 1757 — Captain Samuel Thacher's Company, 1757 — Campaign of 1758 — Captain Richard Cobb's Company — Enlistments in Captain Andros's Company — Campaign of 1759 — Captain Philip Walker's Company, 1759 — Captain Job Winslow's Company, 1759 — Taunton Soldiers under Captain Barrachiel Bassett, 1759 — Impress Warrant, 1759 — Taunton Soldiers under Captain Samuel Glover, 1759-61 — Colonel Ephraim Leonard's Return, 1759 — Campaign of 1760 — Captain Thomas Cobb's Company, 1760 — Captain Job Williams's Company, 1760 — Captain Ebenezer Cox's Company, 1760 — Captain Philip King's Company, 1760 — Campaign 1761 — Captain Sylvester Richmond's Return, 1761 — Captain Job Williams's Company, 1761 — Notes, Chiefly Biographical—Fourteen..... 409

CHAPTER XX.

Taunton in the War of the Revolution, 1775-83 — The Third Regiment of the County of Bristol — The East Division of the Third Regiment — Campaign of 1775 — Minute Men, 1775 — Colonel George Godfrey's Letter — Captain James Williams, jr.'s Company of Minute Men, 1775 — Captain Robert Crossman's Company of Minute Men, 1775 — Taunton Soldiers in Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, 1775 — Captain Oliver Soper's Company — Enlistments in Captain Peter Pitts's Company — Enlistments in Captain Francis Luscomb's Company — Enlistments in Captain John King's Company — Enlistments in Captain Josiah King's Company — Enlistments in Captain Samuel Tubbs's Company — Enlistments in Captain Amos Wade's Company — Enlistments in Captain Macey Williams's Company — Enlistments in Captain James Perry's Company in Colonel Sergeant's Regiment, 1775 — Council Orders — Committee of Safety, Inspection and Correspondence, 1776 — Campaign of 1776 —

George Godfrey, Brigadier General — The Bristol County Brigade of Massachusetts, 1776 — Council Orders — Return of the Bristol County Brigade — Return of the Third Regiment, March, 1776 — Captain Oliver Soper's Company in Colonel Joseph Reed's Regiment, Continental Line of Massachusetts, 1776 — Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776 — Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776 — Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, Campaign 1776 — The Field Book of Adjutant William Sever — General Court Orders — Enlistments in Captain Zebedee Redding's Company — Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, 1776 — Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776 — The Bristol County Brigade in Rhode Island, 1776 — General Godfrey's Letter — Brigade Major William Sever's Expense Account, 1776 — General Godfrey's Memorandum of Expense, 1776 — The Third Regiment in Rhode Island in 1776 — Captain Edward Blake's Company, 1776 — Lieutenant Noah Dean's Company, 1776 — Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1776 — Captain Robert Crossman's Company, 1776 — Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, 1776 — A Company of Matrosses, 1776 — Names of Men Drafted from the Military Companies in Taunton for Service in New York, December, 1776 — Enlistments in Captain Isaac Thayer's Company in Colonel Thomas's Regiment, 1776 — Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1776 — Rev. Caleb Barnum, Chaplain — The Solemn League and Covenant, 1776 — Campaign of 1777 — Captain Josiah King's Company, 1777 — Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777 — Colonel Henry Jackson's Sixteenth Regiment Continental Line, 1777 — Enlisted Men from Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1777 — Captain Josiah King's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777 — Captain Edward Blake's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777 — Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, Secret Expedition, 1777 — The Men that Went with General Spencer on an Alarm, October, 1777 — Enlistments in Captain Daniel Merrill's Company, Colonel Brewer's Regiment, 1777 — Mustered for Colonel William Lee's Regiment, 1777 — Mustered in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment, 1777 — Population of Taunton over Sixteen Years of Age in 1777 — Campaign of 1778 — Captain Matthew Randall's Company, 1778 — Return of Captain Elisha Barney, 1778 — General Court Orders — Taunton Soldiers in Continental Service, 1778 — General Court Orders — Captain Josiah Crocker's Company, 1778 — Captain Ebenezer Dean's Company, 1778 — Council Orders — Captain Josiah King's Company, 1778 — Captain Samuel Fales's Company, 1778 — Enlistments in Captain Merrill's Company, Colonel Brewer's Regiment, Continental Service, 1778 — Enlistments in Captain James Keith's Company, Easton, 1778 — Enlistments in Captain Perry's Company, Easton, 1778 — Enlistments in Captain Porter's Company, 1778 — Council Orders — Captain Jacob Haskins's Company, 1778 — Campaign of 1779 — Receipts for Firearms — Town Meeting — Brigadier General Godfrey's Letter — Captain Jacob Haskins's Company, 1779 — General Horatio Gates's Letter — Men Raised in ye 3rd Regiment in ye County of Bristol to Serve in Rhode Island till ye First Day of January next, 1779 — Mustered in Colonel Jacobs's Regiment in Rhode Island till the First

of April next, 1779— A Return of Men Mustered in Colonel Mitchell's Regiment, 1779— A List of the Men Raised in the Third Regiment of the County of Bristol to Serve in the State of Rhode Island from September 28, 1779, to January 1, 1780— Campaign of 1780— Taunton Soldiers in Continental Service— The Bristol County Brigade in Rhode Island in 1780— Captain Joshua Wilbore's Company, 1780— Captain Joshua King's Company, 1780— Captain Ichabod Leonard's Company, 1780— Captain James Macomber's Company, 1780— Captain Peletiah Eddy's Company, 1780— Captain Edward Blake's Company, 1780— A Descriptive List of Men Raised in Taunton to Serve in ye Continental Army as Ordered by the General Court, December 2, 1780— Campaign 1781— Governor Hancock's Letter— Governor Hancock's Orders— Bounties Paid— A Return of the Men Belonging to the Town of Taunton in 1781, in the Continental Army for Three Years or During the War— Requisition for Shoes, Stockings and Blankets— Meat for the Army— Cessation of Hostilities— Revolutionary Pensioners of Taunton— Notes: Twenty-one, chiefly Biographical— Also Bristol County Resolves— Uniforms— Committee of Safety, Inspection and Correspondence— The Solemn League and Covenant..... 434

CHAPTER XXI.

Shays's Rebellion, 1786-87— Embargo of 1807— General Orders, 1807— Division Orders, 1807— A Return of the Third Regiment, 1807— Captain Edward Crossman's Company, 1807— The War of 1812-14— Regimental Orders, 1812— Division Orders, 1814— Regimental Orders, 1814— Brigade Orders, 1814— Regimental, Division, Brigade and Regimental Orders again in 1814— Captain Joseph Reed's Company, 1814— Captain Seth Staples's Company, 1814— Captain Silas Shepard's Company, 1814— The War with Mexico, 1846-48— Civil War, 1861-65— Adjutant General's Report, 1860— General Orders No. 4— Company G, Fourth Regiment M. V. M., 1861— Companies G and K, Fourth Regiment M. V. M., 1862— Company G— Company K— Enlistments in Different Regiments M. V. M.— Enlisted Men in the Fifth Regiment M. V. M.— Enlisted Men in the Fifteenth Unattached Company M. V. M.— Enlisted Men in the Sixteenth Unattached Company M. V. M.— Enlisted Men in the Twenty-second Unattached Company M. V. M.— Enlisted Men in the Forty-eighth Regiment M. V. M.— The Seventh Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, 1861— A Call to the Citizens of Bristol County— General D. N. Couch's Letter— Company C— Company D— Company F— Company A— Company B— Company E— Company G— Company H— Company K— Enlistments in the First Regiment M. V. I.— Enlistments in the Ninth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlistments in the Eleventh Regiment M. V. I.— Enlistments in the Twelfth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlistments in the Thirteenth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlistments in

Fifteenth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlistments in the Sixteenth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlistments in the Seventeenth Regiment M. V. I.— The Eighteenth Regiment Volunteer Infantry — Enlistments in the Nineteenth Regiment M. V. I.— Line Officers and Enlisted Men in the Twentieth Regiment M. V. I.— The Twenty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers — Enlistments in the Twenty-fourth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlistments in the Twenty-sixth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlistments in the Twenty-seventh Regiment M. V. I. — Enlistments in the Twenty-eighth Regiment M. V. I.— The Twenty-ninth Regiment Volunteer Infantry — Enlistments in the Thirtieth Regiment M. V. I.— Line Officer and Enlisted Men in the Thirty-second Regiment M. V. I. — The Thirty-third Regiment M. V. I.— Line Officers and Enlisted Men in the Thirty-seventh Regiment M. V. I.— Line Officer and Enlisted Men in the Thirty-eighth Regiment M. V. I.— The Thirty-ninth Regiment M. V. I. — Enlisted Men in the Fortieth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlisted Men in the Fifty-fourth Regiment M. V. I.— Line Officer and Enlisted Men in the Fifty-sixth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlisted Men in the Fifty-seventh Regiment M. V. I.— The Fifty-eighth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlisted Men in the Fifty-ninth Regiment M. V. I.— Enlisted Men in the Sixty-first Regiment M. V. I.— Enlisted Men in the Sixty-second Regiment M. V. I.— Enlistments in the Veteran Reserve Corps—Enlisted Men in the United States Veteran Volunteers — Enlistments in the First Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the Second Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the Third Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the Fifth Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the Sixth Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the Seventh Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the Ninth Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the Tenth Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the Eleventh Battery Light Artillery — Officer and Enlisted Men in the Thirteenth Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the Fourteenth Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the Sixteenth Battery Light Artillery — Enlistments in the First Regiment Heavy Artillery — Enlistments in the Second Regiment Heavy Artillery — Officer and Enlisted Men in the Third Regiment Heavy Artillery — Enlistments in the Fourth Regiment Heavy Artillery — Enlistments in the First Regiment of Cavalry — Enlistments in the Second Regiment of Cavalry — Enlistments in the Third Regiment of Cavalry — Enlistments in the Fourth Regiment of Cavalry — Enlistments in the Fifth Regiment of Cavalry — Enlistments in the First Regiment Frontier Cavalry — Enlistments in the Regular Army — Records of the Officers and Seamen in the Naval Service — Beginning and Ending of the Civil War — Taunton's Expenses in the Civil War, 1861-65 — Notes 1. General Daniel Shays — 2. Record of the Soldiers of Taunton in the Civil War from the State Archives — 3. Subscription List for Soldiers' Families, 1861-65 — 4. The Soldiers' Monument — 5. The Memorial Tablet in the City Hall, 1888-89	485
---	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

- The Profession of Law in Taunton-- Hon. John S. Brayton's Account of the Settlement and Subsequent Appointment of Bristol as the Shire Town of Bristol County in 1685--Court Records Beginning with 1696--Act Establishing Taunton as the Shire Town of Bristol County in 1746-- Committee Appointed to Remove the Records from Bristol to Taunton -- First Court Held in Taunton -- Providing a County House and Jail-- John Adams and Judge George Leonard -- The Leonard Family and the Judgeship -- Chief Justice Marcus Morton on Judge R. T. Paine, Judge Marcus Morton, sr., Judge David Cobb, Judge Samuel Fales, Chief Justice John M. Williams, Judge H. G. O. Colby, Judge Chester I. Reed -- Judges of Probate -- Chief Justice Morton -- Judge S. S. Wilde -- Judges of the First Bristol District Court -- First Barrister at Law in Taunton -- Samuel White -- His Eminence at the Bar and in the Massachusetts House of Representatives -- Notes: The Earliest Court House -- The Stone Jail 523

CHAPTER XXIII.

- Profession of Law in Taunton Continued--Robert Treat Paine--Daniel Leonard-- Seth Padelford -- Henry Goodwin -- Samuel Fales--James Sproat -- David Leonard Barnes--Nicholas Tillinghast--John Mason Williams--Marcus Morton--Francis Baylies--Anselm Bassett--James Ellis--James P. Ellis--Cyrus Lotthrop -- George Wheaton -- George Wheaton Deans--James L. Hodges-- George T. Davis--David G. W. Cobb--James and Wm. A. F. Sproat--Horatio L. Danforth--Harrison Gray Otis Colby--Henry Williams--Horatio Pratt -- Nathaniel Morton--Chester Isham Reed--Samuel Ripley Townsend--Thos. C. Sproat--Frederick V. Brown -- James Brown--Other Lawyers of the Past and Present Time -- Henry Frank Cobb, the Court Crier for Forty Years-- Memorial Proceedings of the Court--Notes: Robert Treat Paine -- Jonas Cutting 530

CHAPTER XXIV.

- The Office of Constable--Its Importance -- Reluctance to Accept Office--John Deane Asking to be Excused--Taunton Constables from 1639 to 1686--Office of Town Clerk Created in 1646 --His Oath of Office-- William Parker, " Keeper of ye Booke of Records" -- Oliver Parclis, Chosen " Towne Clarke " in 1654 -- Shadrach Wilbore, in 1664--His Trouble with Governor Andros, and Final Imprisonment--Taunton's Vote of Compensation--Town Clerks from 1639 to 1865--Town Treasurers, the Earliest Known to 1865--Town Vote in 1643, to Choose Seven Men " to order Towne affairs " -- " Collectmen in Plymouth Colony in 1665-66 " -- Selectmen of Taunton from 1645 to 1865 -- Law of 1638, Establishing Representative System in Plymouth Colony -- Representatives from Taunton to Plymouth from 1639 to 1691 -- Representatives to the Massachusetts General Court from 1693 to 1893 -- Members of the Senate from Taunton, 1801 to 1893 562

CHAPTER XXV.

Ancient Free and Accepted Masons -- King David Lodge, 1798 -- First Officers -- Declaration to the Public, 1831 -- Signatures, Presentation of Silver Jewels from Daughters of Samuel Crocker -- Gold-headed Cane Presented Dr. Alfred Baylies -- Past Masters of King David Lodge -- Alfred Baylies Lodge -- Ionic Lodge -- Charles H. Titus Lodge -- Office Bearers in the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts -- Past Masters' Association -- Adoniram Royal Arch Chapter -- St. Mark's Royal Arch Chapter -- Taunton Council Royal and Select Masters -- Knights Templar Association -- Southern Massachusetts Masonic Mutual Relief Association 576

CHAPTER XXVI.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows -- Good Samaritan Lodge, Number 3, 1826 -- King Philip Lodge, Number 44, 1844 -- Naomi Encampment, Number 14, 1846 -- Good Samaritan Lodge, Reinstated, Number 19, 1877 -- Elizabeth Poole Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 25, 1875 -- Canton Chahannet P. M., Number 49, 1887 -- Other Organizations in Taunton with Similar Aims. 588

CHAPTER XXVII.

The Town Pounds -- Town Ammunition and Powder House -- The Town and City Hall -- Wolves -- Landing Places -- Bridges -- Neck of Land Bridge -- Weir Bridge -- Other Bridges -- Ordinaries, Taverns, Inns and Hotels -- Stocks and Whipping-Post -- Stage Lines -- Jesse Smith -- Opening of the First Railroad. 593

CHAPTER XXVIII.

The Industries of Taunton -- First Settlers Working Men and Women -- First Grist-Mill -- Thomas Linkon First Known Miller -- The Grosman Mill -- First Saw-Mill on Record -- Complaint and Court Action on Obstruction to the Fish -- Attempt to Secure a Blacksmith -- Ancient Iron Works in Taunton, 1652, on Two Mile River -- "Proprietors in the Bloomerie" -- James Leonard, Forgerman -- "George Hall, First Clearke" and Manager -- Lease to George Hall and His Associates -- Capt. Thomas Leonard, Manager Thirty Years -- Iron as a Medium of Exchange -- Dividends Declared -- Deacon Samuel Leonard, Father and Son -- Dea. Elijah Leonard -- Dea. George Leonard -- Josiah Dean, Owner of "Old Iron Works," 1777 -- Rolling Mill and Nail Works -- Major Eliab B. Dean -- Anchor Forge -- Theodore Dean -- Works Suspended, 1876 -- Note: Dea. Samuel Leonard and Stephen Leonard. 613

CHAPTER XXIX.

Industries of Taunton Continued — Whittington Iron Works, Second in Order of Time, 1669; James Leonard, Founder — Contract between James Leonard and George Macey Concerning Land -- Division of James Leonard's Property After his Death — Capt. James Leonard -- Samuel Leonard -- Whittington Grist-Mill — Crocker, Bush and Richmond become Owners of Whittington Property -- Their Nail and Yarn Mill Burned -- Rebuilt as Cotton Mill and Nail Mill -- Chartley Iron Works in what is now Norton — Thomas and James Leonard, Proprietors, 1696 -- Major George Leonard -- Iron Works on Three-Mile River, the Fourth, 1696 -- Richard Stephens, Ballou and Laughton — King's Furnace, East Taunton, the Fifth, 1723-4 — Capt. Josiah King -- Littleworth Brook -- Leonard's Hopewell Iron Works, the Sixth, 1735 -- Capt. Zephaniah Leonard -- Rolling and Slitting Mill -- John Adam -- Fulling Mill — Grist-Mill — Saw-Mill — Andrews' Mills, Westville -- Baylies' Iron Works, the Seventh, 1739 — Ballou and Laughton — Thomas Baylies, jr. — Nicholas Baylies — Hodijah Baylies — Paper and Cotton Mill — John West -- Four Rolling and Slitting Mills -- Taunton Led in the Iron Industry -- Note: Nicholas Baylies.. 630

CHAPTER XXX.

Industries of Taunton continued — Ancient Brick Mill Location — Rev. Samuel Danforth, 1687 -- Cobb's Iron Works, 1760 -- Thomas Cobb -- Jonathan B. Cobb — Brick Mill Cotton Factory, Crocker and Richmond, 1823 -- The Old Green Mill -- Simeon Tisdale — Samuel Fales -- Silas Shepard -- Crocker and Richmond — Dean Cotton Mill, East Taunton — Henry Strobridge — Robert Dean — Taunton Manufacturing Company, 1823, a Large Enterprise on Mill River — Crocker and Richmond and others — Hopewell Cotton Mills -- Samuel Leonard — Charles Richmond — Cyrus Lothrop — Charles Albro -- Britanniaville — Reed and Barton, Silversmiths -- Isaac Babbitt -- Gustavus Leonard — Henry H. Fish -- George Brabrook -- Whittington Mills -- James K. Mills & Co. -- Willard Lovering -- Lovering Brothers -- Mason Machine Works -- William Mason -- Locomotives -- Campbell Printing Press -- Oakland Mills -- Silas Shepard -- Lewis R. Chesbrough -- Amos F. Howard and Son -- Joseph S. Tidd -- Williams Manufacturing Company — Note: Leonard, Reed and Barton -- Reminiscence of Alfred Brabrook... 644

CHAPTER XXXI.

INDUSTRIES OF TAUNTON CONTINUED -- A. Field & Sons' Nail and Tack Works, Albert Field Founder, 1827 -- Taunton Tack Company, 1854 -- Atlas Manufacturing Company, 1891 -- Taunton Locomotive Manufacturing Company, 1846 -- William A. Crocker and Others -- Harrison Tweed -- Parley I. Perrin

— Old Colony Iron Company, East Taunton, 1824 -- Crocker & Richmond -- S. L. Crocker, Enoch and Charles Robinson -- Nemasket Mills -- Eagle Cot- ton Mill Co. -- Cohannet Mills -- Elizabeth Pool Mills -- Canoe River Mills -- Taunton Copper Manufacturing Company, 1826 -- Crocker Brothers -- Timothy Gordon -- Phoenix Manufacturing Company -- Charles R. Vickery -- Charles R. Atwood -- Presbrey Stove Lining Company, Weir Village, 1826 -- Sproat's Mills, Weir Village, 1837, James Sproat, James H. Sproat, James C. Sproat -- Taunton Oil Cloth Company, 1850 -- James W. Crossman, Thompson New- bury -- Stoneware Pottery, Major William Sever, 1772 -- Lumber Business -- Capt. Abiathar Williams, A. K. and George B. Williams -- Leonard Foundry, 1845 -- Dea. Lemuel Leonard, Lemuel M. Leonard -- L. B. West -- Anthony and Cushman, 1864 -- Taunton Brick Company, 1868 -- Peck & White, Brownell & Burt, Carriage Manufacturers -- West Silver Company -- Eli H. Eldredge & Sons -- M. M. Rhodes & Sons -- Horatio L. Cushman & Company, Button Manufacturers -- The Huber Printing Press Company -- William R. Potter -- Other Manufacturing Establishments and Business Houses -- The Commerce of Taunton -- Population of Taunton from the Earliest Time -- Report from the Census Office of Department of the Interior, Washington, Concerning the Manufactures of Taunton, 1890 -- Notes: Luther R. Babbitt and William W. Porter -- Thomas Coram as a Ship Builder	663
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXII.

The Newspapers of Taunton -- Bristol County Agricultural Society -- The Public Library of Taunton -- The Musical Organizations of Taunton -- Beethoven -- Mozart -- Old Colony Historical Society -- The Taunton Female Charitable Association -- Old Ladies Home -- Taunton Lunatic Hospital -- The Morton Hospital	681
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIII.

The Banks of Taunton -- Taunton National Bank, 1812 -- Cohannet Bank, 1829 -- Bristol County National Bank, 1832 -- The Machinists' National Bank of Taun- ton, 1847 -- Bristol County Savings Bank, 1846 -- Taunton Savings Bank, 1869 -- Mechanics' Co-operative Bank of Taunton, 1877 -- Taunton Co-oper- ative Bank of Taunton, 1880 -- Weir Co-operative Bank, 1884 -- Davenport and Mason Express Business, 1836 -- The Telegraph Business, 1854 -- The Western Union Telegraph Company, Charles W. Crandall -- Postal Tele- graph Cable Company, H. A. Pratt -- Southern Massachusetts Telephone Com- pany, 1880, Mary K. Chace -- Taunton Street Railway Company, 1871 -- Re- organized, 1893, as an Electric Road -- Taunton Gas-Light Company, Edwin Keith -- Taunton Electric Lighting Company, Nomus Paige -- Fires, 1797, 1811, 1835, 1838, 1843, 1848, 1850 to 1881 -- Floods, 1635, 1724, 1784, 1815, 1829, 1843, 1857, 1867, 1886 -- Other Remarkable Events in the Years gone by

— Dark Day, etc. — The Fire Department of Taunton — Roster of Union Engine Company, 1837 — Chief Engineers Fire Department — Present Chief, Abner Coleman — Assistants — Taunton Water Works, 1875-76 — Henry S. Harris — William R. Billings — George F. Chace — Board of Water Commissioners — Extension of the Line of Water Supply to Elder's and Sampson's Ponds, Lakeville, 1892-93	704
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIV.

High Offices of Responsibility and Trust to which Citizens of Taunton have been Called — Governor — Lieutenant-Governor — Councilors — Members of Congress — Judges of Supreme Court, Superior Court and Court of Common Pleas — President and Clerk of the Massachusetts Senate — Speakers of the House — Judges of Probate Court — Registers of Probate — Registers of Deeds — King's Attorneys — Attorney Generals — Delegates to Provincial Congress — Delegates to Constitutional Conventions — Presidential Electors — Collectors of the Port of Boston — Clerks of the Courts — Police Court Judges — Judge of the Municipal Court and District Court, First Bristol — Special Justices — Clerks — Commissioner of Railroads — Board of Arbitration — State Board of Health — County Commissioners — County Treasurers — Sheriffs — State District Police — Deputy Controller of County Accounts — Medical Examiner — Trustees of Taunton Lunatic Hospital — Postmasters of Taunton — Taunton a City, 1865 — Hon. Edmund H. Bennett, First Mayor — Mayors of Taunton — Aldermen — Common Councilmen — City Treasurers and Collectors — City Clerks — Assessors — City Physician and Board of Health — City Solicitor — City Messenger — Superintendent of Streets — Overseers of the Poor — Commissioners of Sinking Funds — School Committee — City Marshals — Chief of Police — Deputy Chief — Captain of Night Police — Truant Officer — Superintendents of Cemeteries — Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Founding of Taunton	723
--	-----

APPENDIX PART I.

CORRIGENDA ET ADDENDA.

John Crosman or John Greenman	pp. 36 and 737.
William Coy or William Toyne	pp. 36 and 738.
The Drake Family	pp. 42, 43 and 738-'39.
The Pole Family	pp. 66-72 and 739-'40.
The Rossiter Family	pp. 74 and 740.
Richard Smith	pp. 76 and 740-'41.
Henry Uxley	pp. 80 and 741.
Richard Williams	pp. 83 and 741-'42.
James Wyatt	pp. 92 and 742.
The Washburn Family	pp. 156-'57 and 742-'43.
Some Typographical Errors	pp. 160, etc., and 743.
Children of William Hook	pp. 161-'75 and 743.
The Street Family	pp. 175-'79 and 744.
George Shove's Home Lot	pp. 184 and 744.
Samuel Danforth's Child, Catharine not Nathaniel.	pp. 193 and 744.
Second Meeting-house of the Town	pp. 204 and 745.
John Pipon	pp. 232 and 745.
Luther Hamilton	pp. 232 and 745-'46.
Music, First Congregational Society	pp. 235 and 746.
Westville Church	pp. 236-'38 and 746.
Alvan Cobb and North Raynham	pp. 237 and 746-'47.
St. Thomas Church	pp. 244 and 747.
St. John's Church	pp. 248 and 747.
Free Baptist Church	pp. 250 and 747.
Music, Winthrop Street Baptist Church,	pp. 255 and 747.
Presbyterian Church, Dr. Blako's Memorial Window	pp. 271-'72 and 747.
Master Bishop	pp. 276-'78 and 748.
The Solemn League and Covenant, Capt. Henry ^y Hodges and Hospital Hill	pp. 483 and 748.
The Major Robert Anderson Testimonial	pp. 502, 520-'21 and 748-'49.
Board of Enrolment and Draft 2d Cong. District	pp. 522 and 749-'50.
Taunton Militia Companies, Taunton Light Infantry, Cohan- net Rifle Corps, Co. F, M. V. M., High School Cadets, Sons of Veterans, Wm. H. Bartlett Post 3, G. A. R.	pp. 497-522 and 750-'53.
Fraucis Baylies and Profession of Law	pp. 530-'51 and 753.
Nathan Hall Fined for Declining Office	pp. 562-'63 and 753.

Shadrach Wilbore.....	pp. 565-'66 and 753.
The Middling Interest Tavern 1829	pp. 608 and 753-'54.
Brantry Iron Works, James Leonard.....	pp. 616-'17 and 754.
Lincoln Paper Mill, Dighton Furnace Company, The Anchor Forge, west of the Three Mile River, at a place once called Newton, in Taunton	pp. 642 and 754-'55.
The Old Stoneware Pottery.....	pp. 672 and 755.
Jacob Chapin	pp. 681 and 755.
Southeastern Massachusetts Musical Festival	pp. 694 and 755.
Facsimiles of Autographs.....	pp. 756-'68.

PART II BIOGRAPHICAL.

Edmund Baylies.....	pp 3- 6	Alexander Hamilton Williams..	pp 38-39
Harrison Tweed	" 6- 9	Mortimer Blake	" 40-42
Samuel Crocker Cobb.....	" 9-10	Willard Lovering.....	" 42-42
Thomas Lincoln.....	" 11-12	William Mason	" 42-45
Theodore Dean.....	" 12-13	Darius Nash Couch	" 45-48
William Allen Crocker.....	" 13-14	Jonathan Thayer Lincoln	" 48-51
Andrew Hodges Hall.....	" 14-15	Edwin Keith.....	" 51
Jonathan Hunt.....	" 15	Whitman Chase.....	" 52-53
Joseph Wilbar.....	" 15-18	William Henry Phillips	" 53-55
Henry Gooding Reed.....	" 18-20	Samuel Hopkins Emery	" 56-57
Joseph Warren Hayward	" 20-21	Edmund Hatch Bennett.....	" 57-59
Parley Ide Perrin.....	" 21-23	Elijah Utley Jones	" 59-60
Charles Frederick Johnson	" 23-24	Samuel Oliver Dunbar.....	" 60-61
Saul White Eddy.....	" 24	Marcus Morton.....	" 61-62
Sylvanus Nelson Staples.....	" 24-26	Levi Parsons Morton.....	" 62-65
Laban Wheaton.....	" 26-28	Silas Dean Presbrey.....	" 65-67
Laban Morcy Wheaton	" 28-28	George Brabrook.....	" 67-68
Erastus Maltby.....	" 29-30	George Barrows.....	" 68-69
Thomas Tobey Richmond	" 30-32	Lyman Eustis Briggs	" 69-70
Eli Henry Eldridge	" 32	Francis Baylies.....	" 70-72
Richard Henry Hall.....	" 32-33	Charles Richmond Atwood.....	" 72-74
Salmon Washburn.....	" 33-34	George Hampden Crosman.....	" 74-76
Frederick Daniel Tripp.....	" 34-36	Robert Treat Paine.....	" 77-81
Chester Isham Reed.....	" 37-38		

APPENDIX PART II.

A Council of Four Churches.....	p 82
Wm. H. Bartlett Post 3, G. A. R. Once More	p 82
Odd Fellowship.....	p 82-83
Sampson's Pond or Assawampsett Lake	p 83
Grandchildren of Hon. Harrison Tweed	p 83
Public Reservations and Taunton's Benefactors	p 83-84
The Last Word.....	p 84

TABLE OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

These illustrations have been provided by the publishers, according to certain prescribed rules, forms and methods of publication which are known to the trade. The compiler of the book has had nothing to do with it, only to express his approval of persons and places represented therein. He is exceedingly sorry to miss the faces of many, who have been so identified with the history of Taunton, as to entitle them to a place in this gallery of representative men. So determined was he that the best known historian of the Old Colony should not be left out, that he has entered Hon. Francis Baylies at his own expense.

(1). BUILDINGS AND PLACES.

	PART I, PAGE.
The Castle of Taunton, England.....	19
Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, England.....	23
Map of the Ancient Cohannet, by J. Edward Seaver	between 102-103
Ancient Map of Taunton, by Morgan Cobb	between 156-157
First Congregational Church.....	203
Sacramental Cup, donated the Church by a Lady of Taunton, England.....	235
St. Thomas Episcopal Church.....	247
High School Building.....	286
Bristol Academy.....	302
Wheaton Female Seminary.....	306
Reed and Barton Works.....	facing 652
Old Colony Historical Hall.....	695
Taunton Lunatic Hospital.....	facing 700
Morton Hospital.....	703

(2). PERSONS.

	FACING PAGE.		PART II, PAGES.
AIWOOD, CHARLES RICHMOND.....	72 Pt. II.	Biography.....	72-74
BARROWS, GEORGE.....	322 Pt. I.	".....	68-69
BAYLIES, EDMUND.....	3 Pt. II.	".....	3-6
BAYLIES, FRANCIS.....	583 Pt. I.	".....	70-72
BENNETT, EDMUND HAYDEN.....	11 Pt. I.	".....	57-59
BLAKE, MORFIMER.....	267 Pt. I.	".....	40-42
BRABROOK, GEORGE.....	67 Pt. II.	".....	67-68

	FACING PAGE.		PART II.,	PAGES.
BRIGGS, LYMAN EUSTIS	70	Pt. II. Biography.....		60-70
CHASE, WHITMAN.....	52	Pt. II. ".....		52-53
COHL, SAMUEL CROCKER.....	9	Pt. II. ".....		9-10
COUCH, DARIUS NASH.....	502	Pt. I. ".....		45-48
CROCKER, WILLIAM ALLEN.....	13	Pt. II. ".....		13-14
CROSMAN, GEORGE HAMPDEN.....	74	Pt. II. ".....		74-76
DEAN, THEODORE.....	36	Pt. I. ".....		12-13
DUNBAR, SAMUEL OLIVER	60	Pt. II. ".....		60-61
EDDY, SAUL WHITE.....	24	Pt. II. ".....		24
ELDRIDGE, ELI HENRY.....	673	Pt. I. ".....		32
EMERY, SAMUEL HOPKINS.....	696	Pt. I. ".....		56-57
HALL, ANDREW HODGES.....	48	Pt. I. ".....		14-15
HALL, RICHARD HENRY.....	727	Pt. I. ".....		32-33
HAYWARD, JOSEPH WARREN.....	20	Pt. II. ".....		20-21
HUNT, JONATHAN.....	15	Pt. II. ".....		15
JOHNSON, CHARLES FREDERICK.....	23	Pt. II. ".....		23-24
JONES, ELIJAH UTLEY.....	59	Pt. II. ".....		59-60
KEITH, EDWIN.....	712	Pt. I. ".....		51
LINCOLN, JONATHAN THAYER.....	737	Pt. I. ".....		48-51
LINCOLN, THOMAS.....	491	Pt. I. ".....		11-12
LOVERING, WILLARD.....	656	Pt. I. ".....		42
MALTHY, ERASTUS.....	260	Pt. I. ".....		29-30
MASON, WILLIAM.....	658	Pt. I. ".....		42-45
MORTON, LEVI PARSONS.....	78	Pt. I. ".....		62-65
MORTON, MARCUS.....	723	Pt. I. ".....		61-62
PAINE, ROBERT TREAT.....	434	Pt. I. ".....		77-81
PERRIN, PARLEY IDE.....	22	Pt. II. ".....		21-23
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM HENRY.....	66	Pt. I. ".....		53-55
PRESBRY, SILAS DEAN.....	702	Pt. I. ".....		65-67
REED, CHESTER ISHAM.....	556	Pt. I. ".....		37-38
REED, HENRY GOODING.....	654	Pt. I. ".....		18-20
RICHMOND, THOMAS TOBEY.....	237	Pt. I. ".....		30-32
STAPLES, SYLVANUS NELSON.....	26	Pt. II. ".....		24-26
TRIPP, FREDERICK DANIEL.....	34	Pt. II. ".....		34-36
TWEED, HARRISON.....	724	Pt. I. ".....		6-9
WASHBURN, SALMON.....	33	Pt. II. ".....		33-34
WHEATON, LABAN.....	305	Pt. I. ".....		26-28
WHEATON, LABAN MOREY.....	306	Pt. I. ".....		28-29
WILBAR, JOSEPH.....	708	Pt. I. ".....		15-18
WILLIAMS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON.....	38	Pt. II. ".....		38-39

NAMES OF SUBSCRIBERS.

In accordance with an ancient custom, honored in its observance, we print the names of those who, in Taunton and other places, have expressed their interest in this publication, by subscribing for one or more copies, and whose subscription has made the publication possible.

When the State is not given, the residence is in Massachusetts, and when the number of copies subscribed for is not given, the number is one. Honorary titles are omitted.

Two letters received from two old friends so cheered me in my great undertaking that I must print them. The writer of one, a native of North Middleboro', Mass., has become the executor of his large estate in putting one million into a free library for Baltimore; the other won imperishable renown in his devotion to his country in the War of the Rebellion—both names high on the roll of honor in their country's history.

BALTIMORE, NOV. 19, 1891.

REV. SAM'L HOPKINS EMERY,

I have yours with papers of the 1st inst. I have signed the card for one copy of your work, an exception, as I never take a subscription book, and will be glad to pay for it the moment it is due. I am getting along in years and don't make engagements ahead.

I have no doubt you will make a very attractive volume, and with my best wishes,
I am, respectfully, etc.,

ENOCH PRATT.

NORWALK, CONN., NOV. 19, 1891.

MY DEAR MR. EMERY,

Of course Mrs. Couch and myself will be glad to stand by you and do just what you desire. We subscribe for one volume each. With the best wishes for yourself and wife, in which Mrs. Couch joins,

I am, sincerely,

D. N. COUCH.

REV. S. HOPKINS EMERY,
TAUNTON, MASS.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.
Alger, Arthur M.,	Taunton	Atwood, Henry D.,	Taunton.
Alger, Wilham H.,	"	Robbitt, Francis S.,	"
Ames, Frederick L.,	North Easton	Baker, Charles E.,	"
Anthony, Charles S.,	Taunton.	Baker, George,	"
Arnold, Ebenezer C.,	"	Barney, Frank P.,	Sorton.

NAMES OF SUBSCRIBERS.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.
Barstow, Chester R.,	Taunton,	Culver, Henry S.,	Taunton.
Barton, Charles E. Mrs.,	"	Cushman, Harrie A.,	"
Bassett, Eustus C.,	"	Cushman, Horatio L.,	"
Bassett, Henry F.,	"	Cushman, James M.,	"
Bassett, John S.,	"	Dary, Marcus A.,	"
Bassett, Lester E.,	"	Davenport, William C.,	"
Baylies, Adaline S. Miss,	"	Davol, Ezra,	"
Baylies, Charles,	"	Dawes, Ebenezer,	Lakeville.
Baylies, Frances A. Mrs.,	"	Dean, Charles,	Taunton.
Baylies, James, U. S. Army.	"	Dean, Ebenezer A.,	"
Baylies, Nathalie E. Mrs., Taunton and New York city. Two copies.	"	Dean, Elizabeth A. Miss,	"
Bennett, Edmund H.,	Taunton.	Dean, Henry A.,	South Boston.
Bent, William H.,	"	Dean, Herbert A.,	Berkley.
Billings, William R.,	"	Dean, Luther,	Taunton.
Black, William R.,	"	Dean, N. Bradford,	"
Blake, Amasa E.,	"	Deane, Llewellyn,	Washington, D. C.
Bliss, Charles F.,	"	Dore, Augustine H.,	Taunton.
Bliss, Shubael P.,	"	Drake, Lincoln S.,	Easton.
Blood, Harrie L.,	"	Dunbar, William E.,	Taunton.
Bodfish, William F.,	"	Dunlap, John F.,	"
Boydén, Clarence F.,	"	Duxbury, William Crocker, Plainfield, N. J.	
Brabook, Alfred,	"	Eddy, Saul W.,	Taunton.
Brabook, George,	"	Eldridge, Eli H.,	"
Brayton, John S.,	Fall River.	Eldridge, John H.,	"
Breed, Mary S., Mrs.,	Taunton.	Eldridge, Mary F. Miss,	"
Briggs, Jennie L. Mrs.,	"	Elmer, George N.,	"
Brown, Augustus H.,	"	Emery, Francis W. R.,	"
Brown, James,	"	Emery, Joseph W.,	Quincy, Ill.
Brown, John P.,	"	Emery, Matthew G.,	Washington, D. C.
Browne, John E.,	"	Emery, Samuel Hopkins, Taunton, Ten Copies.	
Bullock, George T.,	"	Emery, Samuel H., jr., Quincy, Ill.	
Burt, Alonzo,	"	Evans, Edwin H.,	Taunton.
Burt, Deborah F. Mrs.,	"	Fairbanks, Julia Mrs.,	"
Cady, Hopkins B.,	"	Farrell, Daniel F.,	"
Canedy, Salmon S.,	"	Field, Albert M.,	"
Carey, Daniel,	"	Field, Fanny D. Mrs.,	"
Chave, George F.,	"	Fish, Charles H.,	Manchester, N. H.
Chace, Timothy C.,	"	Fish, Frank L.,	Taunton.
Chaffin, William L.,	North Easton.	Fish, Frederick P.,	Boston.
Chase, Whitman,	Taunton. Two copies.	Fish, Walter C.,	Taunton.
Church, Le Barron B.,	"	Forbes, John P.,	"
Clemson, Walter J. Mrs.,	"	Fox, Jabez,	Cambridge.
Colby, George W.,	"	Free Public Library,	Worcester.
Colby Henry W.,	"	French, Seth C.,	Taunton.
Coleman, Abner,	"	Fuller, Frederick V.,	"
Collins, Edward C.,	"	Fuller, Henry J.,	"
Cort, Samuel B.,	"	Fuller, William E.,	"
Couch, Darius N.,	Norwalk, Conn.	Galligan, John H.,	"
Couch, Leonard C.,	Taunton.	Garford, William L.,	"
Couch, Mary C. Mrs.,	Norwalk, Conn.	Goffrey, Job M.,	Lakeville.
Crandell, Caroline W. Miss,	Taunton.	Gordon, Timothy,	Taunton.
Crane, George A.,	Taunton.	Goward, Lewis H.,	"
Crapo, Henry G.,	"	Gudd, Sarah C. Mrs.,	Boston.
Crocker, George A.,	New York City, N. Y.	Hall, Ellen Miss,	Taunton.
Crossman, Hannah B. Mrs.,	Philadelphia, Penn.	Hall, Frederick S.,	"
Crossman, I. H. Hon.	New York City, N. Y.	Hall, Hannah C. Miss,	"
		Hall, Horatio H.,	"

NAMES OF SUBSCRIBERS.

109

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.
Hall, John W. D.,	Taunton.	Mann, George A.,	Taunton.
Hall, R. Henry,	"	Mason, Arthur,	"
Hall, Silas C.,	"	Mason, Charles E.,	"
Harmon, Charles B.,	"	Mason, Frederick,	"
Harrub, Charlotte A. Mrs.,	"	Mason, Lyman,	"
Hart, Edward O.,	"	Maynadier, James E.,	"
Hart, John W.,	"	McDonald, John A.,	"
Harvard University Library,	Cambridge.	McDonough, Joseph F.,	"
Haskell, Walter H.,	Taunton.	Meats, John T.,	"
Hathaway, Susan S. Mrs.,	"	Messinger, Austin,	Norton
Hawkins, John T.,	"	Messinger, J. Alfred,	Taunton.
Hawkins, Thomas M.,	England.	Minchew, Charles,	"
Hayward, Edward B.,	Easton.	Moore, Charles A.,	St. Paul, Minn.
Hayward, Joseph W.,	Taunton.	Morse, Elijah A.,	Canton.
Hodges, Almon D., jr.,	Boston.	Morse, Elizabeth W. Mrs.,	Taunton.
Hodgman, Willia K.,	Taunton.	Morton, Levi P.,	Washington, D. C., and Rhine-cliff, on the Hudson, N. Y. Four Copies.
Hopkins, James W.,	"	Mott, Edward,	Taunton.
Hopkins, Henry N.,	"	New Bedford Public Library.	
Howe, David,	"	Newcomb, Harriot A. Miss.,	Norton.
Hubbard, Frank A.,	"	Norton Public Library.	
Huber, Berthold,	"	O'Connor, John J.,	Taunton.
Hunt, Almira Mrs.,	Raynham.	Old Colony Historical Society,	Taunton.
Huson, Winfield S.,	Taunton.	Padelford, Edward P.,	Taunton.
Ingell, Herbert F.,	"	Paige, Nomus,	"
Jackson, Austin F.,	"	Paige, Onias S.,	"
Jackson, Eliza T.,	"	Paine, Robert Treat,	Boston. Two Copies.
Johnson, Charles F.,	"	Park, William R.,	Taunton.
Jones, Elijah U.,	"	Pauli, Charles H.,	"
Keith, Albert T.,	"	Paul, John,	"
Keith, Sarah E. Miss,	"	Perkins, Elijah E.,	North Middleborough.
Kennedy, William P.,	Fall River.	Perkins, John B.,	Taunton.
King, Job W.,	Taunton.	Perrin, Parley I.,	"
King, Maria L. Mrs.,	"	Phillips, Jacob B.,	"
King, Marquis F.,	Portland, Me.	Phillips, John M.,	"
Lawrence, Abbott F.,	Taunton.	Phillips, William H.,	"
Lawrence, Nathan,	Taunton.	Pierce, Mary Mrs.,	"
Learoyd, Charles H.,	"	Porter, Edmund W.,	"
Leonard, Manlius B.,	"	Pratt, Augustus,	North Middleborough.
Leonard, William A.,	Cleveland, O.	Pratt, Enoch,	Baltimore, Md.
Lincoln, Alfred B.,	Taunton.	Pratt, Franklin,	Taunton.
Lincoln, Charles H.,	"	Pratt, George F.,	"
Lincoln, C. Herbert,	"	Presbrey, Allen F.,	"
Lincoln, G. Arthur,	"	Presbrey, Silas D.,	"
Lincoln, George E.,	"	Reed, Charles A.,	"
Lincoln, James H.,	"	Reed, Chester A.,	Dedham.
Lincoln, John W.,	"	Reed, Edgar H.,	Taunton.
Lincoln, Josiah M.,	"	Reed, Henry G.,	"
Lincoln, Morris,	"	Reed, William, jr.,	"
Lothrop, Alvin M.,	Washington, D. C.	Rhodes, George H.,	"
Lothrop, Cyrus H. Mrs.,	Taunton.	Rhodes, Marcus M.,	"
Lothrop, Thomas L.,	"	Rhodes, S. Holbrook,	Boston.
Loving, Charles L.,	"	Richmond Charles R.,	Taunton.
Loving, Charlotte M. Miss,	Taunton.	Richmond, Henry,	Staten Island, N. Y.
Loving, Henry M.,	Taunton.	Richmond, Mary J. Mrs.,	Taunton.
Loving, Wilham C.,	"	Rouch, James F.,	"
Mapelwood, Donald,	"	Robinson, Charles T.,	Raynham.
Maltby, Edward B.,	"		

NAMES OF SUBSCRIBERS.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE
Robinson, Enoch,	Raynham.	Walker, Henry F.,	Taunton.
Robinson, Samuel W.,	Taunton.	Walker, Samuel H.,	"
Roebuck, Benjamin,	"	Walker, William E.,	"
Sandford, Elliott,	New York City, N. Y.	Walker, William J.,	"
Sands, Isadora R. Mrs.,	Sewickley, Penn.	Walker, William L.,	"
Sanford, John E.,	Taunton.	Washburn, George A.,	"
Savage, Cyrus,	"	Washburn, Mary B. Mrs.	"
Seaver, George Francis	"	Washburn, Salmon,	"
Seaver, James Edward,	"	West, Luther B.,	"
Sheridan, Edward J.,	"	Wetherell, Caleb B.,	Chartley.
Simmons, Charles Noble,	Dighton.	Wetherell, George L.,	"
Skinner, Nathan H.,	Taunton.	Wheaton, Eliza B. Mrs.,	Norton.
Smith, Barnum J.,	"	Wheeler, Louisa H. Mrs.,	Taunton.
Smith, Dwelly T., Mrs.	"	White, William L.,	"
Smith, Horace U.,	"	White, William L. jr.,	"
Southard, Louis C.,	North Easton.	Whitmarsh, Jeremiah J.,	"
Sprague, Alden F.,	Taunton.	Wilbar, Joseph E.,	"
Sproat, James C.,	"	Wilbur, Pella Mrs.,	"
Staples, Abiel B.,	"	Williams, Alexander H.,	"
Staples, Herbert M.,	"	Williams, Arthur K.,	"
Staples, Sylvanus N.,	"	Williams, George,	"
Stickney, Charles D.,	"	Williams, George B.,	"
Stone, Elnira L. Mrs.,	"	Williams, George B. jr.,	"
Swasey, Albert E.,	"	Williams, G. Edgar,	"
Sweet, Andrew Hodges,	Norton.	Williams George F.,	"
Swinerton, John P.,	Taunton.	Williams, George F.,	Raynham.
Talbot, George H.,	Norton.	Williams, John A.,	Taunton.
Tallman, Joseph R.,	Taunton.	Williams, John T.,	"
Taunton Lunatic Hospital.		Williams, Joseph H.,	"
Temple, Edward H.,	Taunton	Williams, Joseph S.,	"
Tetlow, Edwin A.,	"	Williams, Lewis,	"
Thayer, Henry A.,	"	Williams, Philander,	"
Thomas, Oscar G.,	"	Willis, John,	"
Tidd, Joseph S.,	"	Winslow, Albert F.,	"
Tinkham, Frank L.,	"	Witherell, Lewis M.,	"
Tolman, Elijah,	"	Witherell, William D.,	East Norton.
Towne, C. A. Mrs.,	Raynham.	Woodward, Alfred P.,	Taunton.
Trefethen, Charles W.,	Taunton.	Woodward, Alfred W.,	"
Tripp, Frances P. Mrs.,	"	Woodward, George M.,	"
Tweed, Huldah Mrs.,	"	Wright, Andrew R.,	"

SUPPLEMENT

TO THE

History of Taunton,

MASSACHUSETTS.

BY

SAMUEL HOPKINS EMERY.

D. MASON & CO.,
SYRACUSE, NEW YORK,
1894.

SUPPLEMENT.

It is gratifying to an author to receive words of approval, commendatory of his work, from persons of culture and learning, who have critically examined it, and whose judgment is not given unadvisedly.

My long-time friend, Prof. Wm. S. Tyler, of Amherst College, writes:

I have looked it through and read enough of it to see that an immense amount of time and labor has been given to the book, and that the work is well done.

Judge William E. Fuller, of Taunton writes:

I have received your "History of Taunton" and spent several hours in a topical reading of it. It was a great labor for you to undertake at this time of your life and I most heartily congratulate you on its successful completion.

The Hon. John S. Brayton, of Fall River, writes:

I received last week a copy of your "History of Taunton." I have examined the book and am more than pleased with the manner in which you have performed the task of writing the history of that ancient municipality. The work shows great care and patient research, and is a grand monument to him, who, in the seventy-eighth year of his age, is able to publish a volume of inestimable value, not only to the present generation, but to those who may follow for generations to come.

General Darius N. Couch, of Norwalk, Conn., writes:

I want to tell you that, although we have had the "History" only a few days, we have gotten out of it a great deal of enjoyment. It is quite wonderful to me that in the comparatively brief time at your disposal you were able to bring out so complete a "History of Taunton." It is a noble monument to your memory. My wife joins me in warm congratulations.

The well-known secretary of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Hon. Amos Perry, in a letter to Captain Hall, says:

My best compliments to Dr. Emery and my congratulations on the success of his admirable work.

The Hon. Josiah H. Drummond, of Portland, Me., in the kindness of his heart, in a letter to Captain Hall, expresses himself on this wise:

He has done a magnificent work and we owe him the thanks of a lifetime for undertaking it.

Ex-Governor Joseph H. Williams, of Augusta, Me., in his usual warm-hearted way, thus writes to Captain Hall:

Will you say to my good friend, President Emery, that I hold his monumental history of your city among my most valued possessions. A New York friend, visiting me, of antiquarian tastes, went into and through it with unbroken interest and edification.

The Hon. John Ordronaux, the first corresponding secretary of the Old Colony Historical Society, now the eminent jurist of New York city, writes:

I have examined this last effort of your pen and regard it as *magnum opus*. The scope of the work is immense and its details exhaustive in their accumulation of historical facts. Patient, untiring labor, indefatigable industry, and careful collation of data in their proper relations to the continuity of the narrative and the chronology of events, give striking proofs of the thoroughness of preparation with which every topic was approached and discussed. More than this I must not say, lest you should think that in the ardor of my esteem for the author I had strained the boundaries of praise beyond the limits of conviction. You deserve well of your fellow-citizens for having thus commemorated the epic of their own and their forefathers actions. You have in your own life and through your own deeds verified the truth of Sallust's remark that *Pulchrum est bene facere reipublicae etiam bene dicere hand absurdum est*. Your history, like his, will be handed down to future generations as a literary milestone in the progress of our continuing national development and accumulating written records.

These expressions of approval and interest from highly valued friends are certainly appreciated. They come from those who are well aware of the necessary limitations and imperfections of such a work and the errors which will creep into it. In a letter from my esteemed antiquarian friend, Rev. Mr. Chaffin, of North Easton, well versed in historical study, I am reminded for my encouragement, that no work of history can claim perfect accuracy, at the same time adding, much to my relief:

Your book is admirable, got up in fine style, and will most honorably connect your name with Taunton for generations to come.

For the benefit of subscribers, discovered errors with some additional matter are here appended, supplementary to what may be found on page 737 and onwards, First Part, and page 82 and onwards, Second Part.

Page 30. Mr. Wilcox has kindly loaned me the exact copy of the will of Henry Andrews found at Plymouth. It appears that only "thirty

pounds " of the legacy to the daughters were left in the hands of Parker. It is as follows:

I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Hedges, the wife of William Hedges [same as Hodges now] a certain dwelling house with a garden adjoining to it and a parcel of land belonging to it scituated and being in Taunton afores^d near unto my dwelling house, to her and to her assigns forever, provided that my wife shall enjoy it during her life and if my s^d daughter shall decease before my wife, the s^d premises shall belong after my wife's decease unto John Hedges, the sonne of my s^d daughter and to his heirs forever, or in case of his decease without issue, it shall remayne to her next child or children and to the heirs of such forever. Also, to s^d dau. ten pounds.

I give to my g^d child John Hedges aboves^d a silver pint cupp with a silver cover to it and my s^d dau. shall have the use of it till John come to mature age or man's estate but with this proviso, that if within a y^r or two the Lord shall give my daughter another child, it shall be in her power to dispose of s^d cupp either to this latter or former child and unto that child to whom the s^d cup is not thus disposed I do give and bequeath a good cow which is already delivered into the hands of my s^d daughter for that end and purpose.

I give & bequeathe unto my daughter Sarah and to my daughter Abigail one hundred and thirty lbs to be equally divided between them, of which sum thirty lbs are in the hands of John Parker, of Boston, shoemaker, which sum my will is shall remayne in his hands on sufficient security until it shall be wanted and my daughters to be maintained out of the portion I give to my wife and if either or both of s^d daughters die then to be divided unto my s^d surviving and if none to the posterity of my son Henry Andrews.

Whereas I am possessed of a certain piece of land called the neck of land my wife to have this as long as she keeps my name and then to daughters Sarah and Abigail. Whereas before the making of this I have granted and delivered unto my s^d son Henry a considerable quantity of land, that is to say a great lott at the two mile river and the land over the great river opposite to my dwelling house and som land lying next to land of James Bates called the middle swamp and the new meadow called Squabbinnanset meddow and my dwelling house, and all the residue of my lands shall belong to my wife for the tearm of her life unless she married then to be s^d son's.

I give unto my son the longest of my fowling pieces and my best suit of apparal and my best coat. To Mr. Streete, teacher of church, 5 lbs. To Elizabeth Harvey, widdow, one of poor of church, one cow, which is now in the keeping of Geo. Macey—to daughters Sarah and Abigail, feather bed and bolster and dozen of silver spoons to belong equally unto them.

Wife Mary executrix—James Wyatt and Walter Dean overseers. Wm. Parker, James Wyatt, John Jollop, witnesses.

The "two mile river" referred to in this will, a well known stream in what is now Raynham, was so called, as some say, from its length, but others from its distance from what was considered the center of the town. So also the "three mile river," in an opposite direction from the

center, is accounted for in the same way. In Norton they call the same stream "seven miles," so it is said, and they have in Attleboro' a "ten mile river," if I am rightly informed.

Page 31. Mr. Wilcox, who has copied the will of Widow Andrews, says, she calls herself instead of the son, "forty-three years old."

Mr. Franklin Pratt, who has made a special study of Richard and James Burt, noticed on pp. 34, 35, is of the opinion they came by the way of Barbadoes, and that Richard was less than sixty years old in 1643. He had a son John, who is not mentioned in his will. He adds:

James Burt's home lands were on West Water street, between the plant of the Taunton Iron Works Company and the estate of John R. Williams. "Between" in the description should be *below*. "Mr. Browne's brook" is now called the Cobb brook. "Thomas Lincoln's cartway" is now Highland street. It extended from the Taunton Iron Works wharf westerly to Somerset avenue at the Presbrey Stove Lining Works, and then followed Highland street to the Fair grounds, then across the Fair grounds to Thomas Lincoln's house, not far from the Three Mile River, on Col. Frederick Mason's Riverside farm. "Falls Plain" should be Nutt Plaine, according to Mr. Danforth's certified copy.

Page 36. My friend Wilcox is very sure David Corwithy went from Taunton to Marblehead and served as constable there, putting in an appearance not unfrequently at Salem.

The Hon. J. H. Drummond, of Portland, Me., has favored me with the name of the wife of Samuel, the oldest son of John Deane, the first settler, to be entered on page 37, Sarah, daughter of Increase and Sarah (Penniman) Robinson, married December 15, 1692.

John 2d, the third son, married Hannah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Williams) Bird, and granddaughter of Richard Williams, September 21, 1699. She was born December 16, 1677.

The Joseph Wilbore, whom Mehitable married, was son of Shadrach and Mary Wilbore.

Page 38. Israel married, March 20, 1704-5, Katharine, sister of the wife of John, also a granddaughter of Richard Williams.

Thomas 2d, son of Thomas, married, January 7, 1696, Mary, daughter of John and Abigail (Leonard) Kingsley, of Milton, as the name is spelt in Milton records.

Deborah died in 1702 or 1703, leaving one child, John Tisdale.

Mercy married Daniel Williams, February 1, 1710-11, not 1719.

Page 39. Jonathan, born 1687; Mehitable, born 1689; Abiah, born 1691; Deborah, born 1693.

Page 40. Hannah, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Williams) Deane, married Joseph, son of Joseph and Mary (Andrews) Richmond.

Page 46. The will of Thomas Gilbert proves that the wife of Samuel Williams was Mary Gilbert, while Jane was the wife of Samuel Gulliver.

Page 52. The will of Joseph Wilbore shows that Sarah, the wife of Nathaniel Hoar, was the daughter of Shadrach Wilbore.

Page 63. (5) Deborah, daughter of George Macey married Dan Throop, of Taunton. This appears from their deed of sale of certain property to Rev. Samuel Danforth, lands lying beyond the mill privilege, bought by Mr. Danforth of her sister Elizabeth, and including the present fine State Hospital grounds.

Page 73, line 9. Edward Richmond, according to Mr. Drummond, had a wife before he married Amy Bull. His first wife was the mother of all his children except Henry and Amy, and Henry died without issue.

Page 74. (3) Thomas Richmond died in Middleboro', December 14, 1705.

(6). Edward had three wives, (1) Mercy ———, (2) Rebecca Thurston, (3) Mary ———. His first wife had seven children, his second four, third none.

(7). Elizabeth, widow of John Hall, was daughter of Philip and Judith (Whitman) King.

(9). John Richmond married, November 28, 1709, Hannah, daughter of Stephen and Hannah Otis, *not* Joanna Gooding, who was the wife of John Godfrey, the father of Brig. George Godfrey. The mother of John Godfrey was Mary, the sister of this John Richmond. See (1), first line of page 74.

(10). Ebenezer Richmond married Anna, daughter of Robert Sproat, of Scituate. Their son, Ebenezer, born in 1701, married Widow Mary Walker.

Page 86. General Peirce, in an interesting paper read before the Old Colony Historical Society, gives the names of nine children of Edward Bobit, making Damaris, the fourth, born September 15, 1663. Also, *Elkanah* instead of *Zepana*, and *Dorcas* instead of *Demas*, born *June 20* instead of *January*. Esther married Edward Paul, August 23, 1693, living till November 15, 1751.

The General also dwells on the life of another early settler, a victim of the Indian war, John Tisdale, calling him "one of the 26 original

purchasers of old or West Freetown, bought of the Indians April 2, 1659." He is noticed on page 91 of our history.

Page 87. Robert Crosman died in 1692, and his widow, Martha, 1695. This Martha, according to Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth, Part 2, pp. 28, and 100, was widow of Samuel Eaton, and daughter of Francis Billington. The name as recorded in vol. 1, p. 72, of Bristol county probate office, in a mem. of agreement between Martha and Robert Crosman, looks like Easton, but probably is Eatton.

Page 89. Almon Danforth Hodges, jr., of Boston, an enthusiastic genealogist, thanking me for what has been done, speaking for himself and other subscribers, says, "How I wish we had an Index!" Our explanation of this is found on page 85 of Part II. Mr. Hodges is certain the "William Hodges of Taunton was not the Captain Hodges of the Rebecka in Winthrop's Journal," as Rufus Hodges in his first edition of the Hodges Family supposed.

Page 95. Samuel S. Drake should be Samuel G.

Page 179. Mr. Drummond is sure the Susannah *Mason* mentioned in the Street will should be Susannah *Macey*, wife of Lt. George Macey.

Page 185. My friend Elisha C. Leonard,¹ of New Bedford, gives the second wife of Rev. George Shove as *Hannah*, widow of Thomas Walley, and daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Mayo, daughter of Rev. John) Bacon. Her daughter, Hannah, married second, Capt. James Leonard³ in 1698. Rev. George had a daughter, Yet-Mercy, baptized November 7, 1682, married, January 24, 1709, Josiah Howland, of Bristol, R. I., blacksmith, like his father. They also kept a tavern, and the courts met at their house.

Page 187. Mr. James M. Cushman thinks Rev. Mr. Danforth came earlier to Taunton than his recorded call to the ministry, and that he officiated as schoolmaster, for which office he was certainly well fitted.

Page 198, fourteenth line from bottom. *Jno*ⁿ Nathaniel Burt should be *Is*ⁿ Nathaniel.

Page 205, twelfth line from bottom. *1765* should be *1675*.

Page 211. Jacob *K.* Leonard should be Jacob *A.*

Page 238. Among the deacons of the first church in the earlier part of the last century should be named, probably, John Staples and his son Seth. John, an original member of the Raynham church in 1731, was

¹As these sheets were passing through the press, this highly valued friend, devoted to historical research, died Friday, the 7th of September, 1894, and the funeral services were largely attended, on the following Tuesday, by leading citizens of New Bedford and its vicinity.

also its first deacon. Seth, who married Hannah, daughter of Ebenezer Standish, of Plymouth, was an ancestor of Charles A. White, esq., of New Haven, who speaks of such a tradition in the family.

Page 242. Mr. Franklin Pratt locates the "Glebe" half a mile westerly from the church, where now is the Catholic cemetery.

Page 272. *J. Pickering* should be *R. B.* Charles *Brown* should be *Brown*.

Page 296. The date of Jezaniah Sumner's letter, 1792, is wrong. And I fear the true date 1798 (according to the original framed in Historical Hall) will modify my statement that the ode was sung at the dedication of the academy in 1796, but later "on the day of exhibition," as it is expressed in the letter.

Page 299. Gen. David Cobb died in *Boston*, not *Taunton*, April 17, 1830.

Page 311. Lydia, daughter of Capt. James Leonard, was the wife of Capt. Thomas Cobb, thus *mother*, not *wife* of Gen. David.

Page 314. See the memoirs of Gen. Joseph Gardner Swift, LL.D., U. S. A., senior graduate of the United States Military Academy, West Point, chief engineer U. S. A. from 1812 to 1818. To which is added a genealogy of the family of Thomas Swift, of Dorchester, Mass., 1634, by Harrison Ellery, member N. E. Hist. Gen. Society, 1890. Privately printed. According to this rare book Dr. Foster Swift was son of Samuel⁴, Samuel³, Thomas², Thomas¹, born January, 1760, died August, 1835, married, February 18, 1783, Deborah, daughter of Capt. Thomas and Elizabeth Delano, of Nantucket, born September, 1762, died June 3, 1824. Fine portraits, painted by Jarvis, are reproduced by the Albertype process for the work. Dr. died in New London, Conn. His children, Joseph Gardner, Wm. Henry, two daughters, Sarah Delano and Deborah Ann.

Page 354. Mr. Leonard is my authority for calling *Adshen* Leonard *Stephen*, who was clerk of the court and town treasurer.

Page 372. (7) Major Thomas Leonard, born 1640, not 1611. Died in 1713. Aet 73.

Page 373. (9) Thomas Dean², should be³.

(10) Samuel Pratt lived on Cohannet street, where his descendant Calvin D. now lives.

(14) Jonathan Carver's home lot was near Taunton Bank site, "east of training field."

(17) Buried, with others, near where was the small-pox hospital, just off the Boston turnpike, near the Raynham line, interested descendants have recently removed the remains of Henry Hodges to the Oakland cemetery, to rest by the side of kindred dust.

Page 374. (22) Jonathan *Shores* should read *Shaw*, as Jonathan³ Shaw (Benjamin², ~~Leahood~~¹) married Mercy Mason, and Jonathan⁴ was a grandson of Ensign John Mason.

(28) *Richard*¹ should read *Walter*¹.

(29) Morgan Cobb was a *carpenter* or *joiner*, as he calls himself, on authority of Mr. Franklin Pratt, who thinks the Morgan Cobb, jr. (see note 24), was selectman in 1721-22, 1724, in addition to the years credited to him.

(30 should be 31) Abiather Leonard was selectman in 1780, not 1777. (See pp. 464 and 571.)

Page 375. (35) Capt. James should be⁵, says Mr. Leonard, the fifth from the first James, omitted.

(41) Lieut. Jonathan *Shores* (see pp. 362 and 429) was a great grandson of John Lincoln, and a great-great-grandson of Thomas, the miller, and lived on what is now Shores street. He was not, therefore, the "grandson of Lieut. John Mason," referring to "note 21," which should be 22. (See page 374 (22).)

(46) Seth Sumner lived on Tremont street at Oakland.

Page 377. (58) Gen. James Williams⁵, son of James⁴. The father, son, and Dr. Alfred, filled the office of registrar of deeds ninety-five years.

(62) Again *Richard*¹ should be *Walter*¹.

Page 378. (71) Judge George Leonard, Mr. Leonard, of New Bedford, would have us add, was member of the First Congress under Washington, was re-elected to the third and fourth, but defeated for the second term.

Page 379. (75) Major Apollos Leonard was the *third* son of Judge Zephaniah.

Page 403. The "eighty-eight acres" training field, according to record, was north of the Green, east of Hopewell and the Bay road, near to, if not including the Plain burying ground.

Page 406. (9) Elisha *Hodges* should be *Hodge*.

Page 428. *David* should be *Daniel* Briggs.

Page 433. (8) Capt. Richard Cobb died in his fifty-sixth year, and was buried in the Church of England yard on Tremont street.

Samuel¹
225 F. W. Corp.

(10) Capt. Job Smith died in 1795, the great-grandfather of John Wilson Smith, of Providence.

Page 455, seventh line from top. *Leonard* Hodges by searching records is found to be *London* Hodges.

Page 471. The list of Revolutionary pensioners from Taunton should contain the name of *Abisha Eddy*. The commissioner of pensions at Washington is authority for the statement that he resided at Taunton at the time of his enlistment, serving from first to last, 1778-1780, twenty-five months. At the time of his application for pension in 1833 he resided in Gloucester, R. I., but returned to Taunton in 1845, and died there February 28, 1855, having been born in Taunton, September 10, 1761.

Page 479. Captain Hall says, fifth line from top, *Ballou* should be *Bollan*, and in the eleventh line *Boland* should be *Borland*. Also, on page 480, sixth line from bottom, *Ballou* should be *Bollan*.

Page 512. Michael Burns, of Taunton, was sergeant and lieutenant of the 33d Regiment, but in the State records he is credited to Berkley, where he enlisted, which accounts for his name not appearing in the Taunton history. His name does appear on page 517, as enlisting in the 3d Massachusetts Cavalry. This will account for the omission of the names on our rolls of other residents of Taunton, who became such after their enlistment, as that of Edward Marvell of the 40th, credited to Dighton, and Hugh King of the 57th, credited to Cambridge.

Page 522. Benjamin *F.* Hall should be Benjamin *J.*

Page 550. Add Charlotte (Hodges) Morton, wife of the governor, *died December 25, 1873.*

Page 556. Samuel R. Townsend was buried in *Waltham, not Wareham.*

Page 560. The notice of "members of the legal profession now in practice in Taunton" fails to record the name of Hon. John E. Sanford, because his eminent abilities have for many years been in such demand in the public service elsewhere, that he cannot be said to be in the present practice of his profession in Taunton. For an account of these services see pp. 575, 724, 725, 732. Since the issue of our publication Judge John H. Galligan has died, to the great grief of his brethren at the bar and the community generally. Frederick S. Hall, esq., has been called to fill his place on the bench, and A. M. Alger, esq., has become register of the Probate Court, Mr. Alger's place, as clerk of the District Court being filled by Albert Fuller, esq.

Page 565. Shadrach Wilbore had ten children, the first born in 1659, and the tenth in 1683. His wife, Mary, died March 27, 1691.

Page 570. If F. Pratt is right in his suggestion, page 374, Morgan Cobb 2d served all the years, as selectman.

Page 575. Francis G. Babbitt should be Francis S. *Somon* Woodward, jr., should be *Solomon*.

Page 608. Capt. Josiah Crocker's house was standing, and his daughter, Mrs. West, died there in 1849. Col. Russell Wood, not *George B. Atwood*, proprietor of the Weatherby tavern in 1830.

Page 609. *Julius*, not *Justus* Fisher, proprietor of Washington Hotel. The last occupants Huntington & Lane in 1849.

Page 612. Jesse Smith's stable was on the site of the *Rand estate*, not *Taylor block*. He purchased of Jesse Hartshorn the Capt. Cyrus Williams place in 1814, and built his residence thereon. He bought the Tillinghast corner, where now is the City Hotel, in 1818.

Page 688. To the list of secretaries of the Bristol County Agricultural Society add George H. Rhodes, 1875.

Page 702. In making up the page the following line was dropped—*continued in the position until July, 1877, when he resigned to take—* Make this the top line of the page to complete the sense.

Page 715. Under the head of floods, add, that in January, 1784, the flood covered a large portion of Capt. Job Smith's place, as well as the extensive grounds of Gen. James Williams (now Mrs. Baylies), where his son was drowned. It was sixteen feet higher than the ordinary tide.

Page 716. The Episcopal church blown down was on Tremont street, where still may be seen its burial place.

Page 718. John W. Washburn should be John N. Also read Isaac G. Carrier.

Page 719. Levi *Hall* should be *Hale*.

Page 733. The clerks of the Common Council of the city have been from the beginning:

Bernard A. Galligan, from 1865 to 1866, inclusive.

James R. Husband, from 1867 to 1876, inclusive.

Joseph R. Tallman, from 1877 to present time.

To list of assessors add James W. Crossman in 1868.

Page 738. Louis Stoughton Drake would have me state, he is a descendant of William, of Taunton, who settled here in 1707, the son of

Thomas Drake, of Weymouth, not therefore descended from John, one of the "original purchasers."

Page 755, twelfth line from top, *farm* should be *frame*.

PART II

Page 23. Charles F. Johnson was member of the Legislature in 1865-66.

Page 36, nineteenth line from bottom, *10* should be *19*, the true date of the birth of Alpheus Sanford, who, it may be added, was justice of the peace, prominent in town affairs, a representative from Taunton to the State Legislature in 1844. Also, the mother of Dr. Tripp desires to name Dr. Peleg F. Walker, of Providence, a classmate of her son, as the friend who wrote the words of eulogy she quoted.

Page 38. Sybil, daughter of Judge Reed, was born January 21, 1858. The earlier date was a manifest error.

The descent of Alex. H. Williams is, Richard ¹, Joseph ², Richard ³, Col. George ⁴, Capt. George ⁵, Francis ⁶, Alexander H. ⁷. Thus the first Richard's son, Joseph, was the father of a second Richard, who was the father of Col. George.

Page 65. Add, Mr. Levi P. Morton's wife, Anna Livingston Street, is a direct descendant of the second Taunton minister, Rev. Nicholas Street, through Rev. Samuel Street, of Wallingford, Conn.

Page 68, twelfth line from top, *1831* should be *1834*. Mrs. Brabrook was daughter of Charles and Fidelia (Danforth) Knowles. The mother, daughter of Thomas and Betsey (Haskins) Danforth, and her mother again daughter of Capt. Jacob Haskins and Mary Pitts.

Page 83. The second annual report of trustees of Public Reservations, 1892, is in error in giving the Taunton Green *1 1-4* acres. It should be *1 1-8*. The gift of Stimpson H. Woodward, in 1881, was, instead of *1 acre, 4 acres*, so says the deed.

Page 110. The Hon. Joseph H. Williams, of Augusta, Me., in the list of subscribers is improperly credited to Taunton, however much we might wish to claim him.

The *Taunton Public Library* should be included in list of subscribers.

RETURN TO → CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT
202 Main Library

LOAN PERIOD 1 HOME USE	2	3
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS
 RENEWALS AND RECHARGES MAY BE MADE 4 DAYS PRIOR TO DUE DATE
 LOAN PERIODS ARE 1-MONTH, 3-MONTHS, AND 1-YEAR
 RENEWALS: CALL (415) 842-3405

U.C. BERKELEY	SENT ON ILL	SENT ON ILL
U.C. BERKELEY	SENT ON ILL	FEB 13 1996
OCT 13 1993	JUN 30 1995	U. C. BERKELEY
U. C. BERKELEY	U. C. BERKELEY	RECEIVED
	RECEIVED	MAR 20 1996
RECEIVED	AUG 10 1995	CIRCULATION DEPT.
DEC 0	CIRCULATION DEPT.	
CIRCULATION DEPT.		
SENT ON ILL	SEP 12 1996	RECEIVED
AUG 0 1994	JAN 19 1996	
U. C. BERKELEY	CIRCULATION DEPT.	

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY
 FORM NO. DD6, 60m, 1/83 BERKELEY, CA 94720

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY



8000761661

483212

F74

T2E5

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY



